







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/historyofcityofd01drur>



GEN

ATTENTION:  
BAR CODE IS LOCATED  
INSIDE OF BOOK







EN



3 1833 02484 0594

Gc 977.101 M76d v.1

Drury, A. W.

History of the city of Dayton  
and Montgomery County, Ohio







HISTORY  
OF THE  
CITY OF DAYTON  
AND  
Montgomery County  
Ohio

---

By REV. A. W. DRURY

Professor in Bonebrake Theological Seminary  
Dayton, Ohio

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

VOLUME I

---

CHICAGO-DAYTON  
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING CO.

1909



Allen County Public Library  
900 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

1334590



REV. A. W. DRURY

midland #27.50 10-18-65 2 vols.





# INTRODUCTION

---

An ancient writer said, "The gods have made every land dear to those who inhabit it." Of more value than the rocks and the rivers, the soils and the ores, are the people with their achievements and institutions. These, as they stand related to us, furnish an object for our love and loyalty. Civic pride is not only honorable to those who cherish it, but it is indispensable as a factor of progress and a security against decline.

In order to love wisely and well our country or city it is necessary that we know and understand the same. We must be acquainted with the past that we may rightly value our heritage, and we must be acquainted with the present if we would lay the foundations for a larger and better future.

It is a fatal error for us, in our mock modesty or soul deadness, to assume indifference or superiority to what is personal and local. Said Daniel Webster, "Those who do not look upon themselves as a link connecting the past with the future do not perform their duty to the world."

The study of the past events of our city will not only discover to us the laws and forces which, largely unconscious to the immediate actors, were making the city what it has now become, but will enable those who are now at the head of affairs consciously and surely to apply the same to the common weal. The infancy of our city has been guarded and guided by unseen forces, but its maturity must more and more be characterized by conscious plans and purposed effort.

But it may be said, "Granting all that can be claimed as to the interest and importance of local history, what need is there of another history of Dayton at the present time?"

The last distinct and full history appeared in 1889, twenty years ago. In these twenty years the population of Dayton has doubled. Previously existing interests and institutions have become enlarged and diversified, and thriving accessions have been made. For example, in 1889 The National Cash Register Company employed but two hundred and twenty operatives instead of the present office and

factory force of five thousand, and in the history named the account of this great institution was confined to a single page. "Early Dayton," written by Miss Steele in 1896, disclaimed being a complete history. The preface declared, " 'Early Dayton' is written from the personal and social standpoint, and it was not the intention to give a complete and consecutive account of the growth of the corporation and the business interests of the city." Only early actors were depicted through sketches. The histories named, and histories and sketches written before and since these appeared, will always have an interest and value of their own, such as only the person who wrote them and the circumstances in which they were written could supply.

The present work, however, covers the entire period of the city's history, using all available sources. It is the definite aim to cover completely and proportionately the various interests and features in the life and growth of the city down to the present time. Some of the features receiving special attention are antecedent history, the direct founding, pioneer life, municipal organization and development, industrial and commercial development, political and military history, the schools the churches and Christian associations, social organizations, public and charitable institutions, the learned professions, the press, sketches of prominent citizens, connections with the world at large as underlying past and future growth. Tables and summaries are included for ready reference.

A little over a century has witnessed the growth of Dayton from a faint and precarious beginning to a beautiful and prosperous city of more than one hundred and twenty-five thousand inhabitants, drawing its support from all quarters of the world, and sending out its products, both intellectual and material, to every part of our land and to the remotest parts of the earth. The loved and honored Dayton of the past will give place only to the greater and nobler Dayton of the future.

What has been said of the city of Dayton is largely true of the county of Montgomery, of which it is the chief city and the seat of government. In many respects it is difficult to separate the two. The interrelations are most intimate. The population of the city has constantly been recruited from the county. The prosperity of the city has been greatly promoted by the splendid country and substantial people surrounding it. Commercially and socially, in art and in religion, reciprocal bonds have held the two in closest union. Every political incident emphasizes the unity existing. Mutual interest and helpfulness have generally prevailed, and should be more and more promoted. The different parts of the county as represented by townships, cities and villages, receive attention in this history. There is much also that belongs to the county as a whole that demands and rewards our considerate attention.

The only complete history of Montgomery county heretofore existing is that which appeared in 1882—nearly a generation ago.

The first of the two volumes comprising the present history is directly and exclusively historical, while the second is biographical and has been prepared by writers specially assigned.

The publishers have performed a generous part in providing full and suitable illustrations and in bringing out the entire work in the highest form of the "art preservative."



## SOURCES.

The files of the leading local newspapers from 1808 to the present time, preserved almost in their entirety in the public library, are almost an inexhaustible source for the history of the city and county. The municipal records from 1805 are preserved in the vaults of the office of the city clerk. The minutes of council, for the period of about sixty years cover the entire field out of which have grown the various city departments.

Fortunately the county records have been preserved almost intact. The records of the recorder's office, clerk's office, and auditor's office, including the minutes of the county commissioners, are an inexhaustible source for local history.

The first history in book form of Dayton, including slight references to Montgomery county, appeared as a preface of "Odell's Dayton Directory" in 1850. It occupies sixty-four pages, and contains much of interest and value. The sketch was written by M. E. Curwen, at the time an attorney and editor in Dayton and later the author of the standard digest of Ohio laws bearing his name.

The "History of Montgomery County," published by W. H. Beers and Company in 1882, is a large and valuable work. The chapters on the earlier history of the county and city were written by Mr. Ashley Brown, and were the result of painstaking inquiry and effort extending through many years. Trace of many events of interest would now be impossible were it not for the minute and extended accounts given in this first history of the county.

The "History of Dayton" by Robert W. Steele, published in 1889, is a very complete history by a writer well acquainted with the conditions and events which he describes. The "History of Early Dayton," by Mary Davies Steele, published in Dayton's centennial year, 1896, gives a vivid description of the chief events in the history of Dayton for the first one hundred years.

"Pioneer Life in Dayton," by John F. Edgar, published in 1896, when the author was eighty-two years old, gives many interesting reminiscences and a large amount of genealogical material.

The "Centennial Portrait and Biographical Record of the City of Dayton and of Montgomery County, Ohio," is a large volume of personal sketches, edited by Frank Conover, published in 1897.

"Some Dayton Saints and Prophets," by Charlotte Reeve Conover, published in 1907, contains beautiful appreciations of twenty-four of Dayton's most honored citizens, men and women. Another volume by Charlotte Reeve Conover, containing many sketches of Dayton's history, is entitled, "Concerning the Forefathers, being a memoir with personal narrative and letters of Colonel Robert Patterson and Colonel John Johnston, the paternal and maternal grandfathers of J. H. Patterson." It was published in 1902.

A wide variety of annual reports and of monographs on various institutions have helped to preserve and make accessible a knowledge of the developments and order of events of the city and county.

By the kindness of Mrs. Anna M. McKnight, a great-granddaughter of Benjamin Van Cleve, permission was given to have a typewritten copy of the Van Cleve Diary made. The same is now accessible in the Dayton Public Library. D. C. Baker, of St. Louis, a great-grandson of Benjamin Van Cleve, placed in the

Dayton library in 1909 a little book containing many letters written by Benjamin Van Cleve and various articles associated with the early history of the city.

A number of specialists in their departments have contributed parts which are credited to them in the proper connection. In addition to their number, many others have made contributions and rendered aid, among whom may be specially mentioned: A. D. Wilt; E. L. Shuey; Charles W. Slagle; Frederick J. Cellarius, C. E.; George B. Smith; S. Rufus Jones; Prof. C. W. Brumbaugh; Rev. Henry Colby, D. D.; C. D. Slagle, M. D., of Centerville; Rev. H. M. Herman, D. D., of Miamisburg; and Rev. F. W. E. Peschau of Miamisburg. Many others performed a helpful and necessary part in a great variety of ways. Special acknowledgments are due to the staff of librarians of the Dayton Public Library for courtesies extended and aid rendered.

The United Brethren Publishing House and the Chamber of Commerce, have generously allowed the use of valuable plates in their possession.

A. W. DRURY,  
November, 1909.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

## PART FIRST.

---

### PRELIMINARY HISTORY.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

##### THE PERIOD BEFORE AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE.

The Indians—Era of the White Man—The French—Céloron's Expedition—The English—Triumph over the French—Pontiac's War—Settlements Opposed—Lord Dunmore's War—The Revolution—Indian Attacks—Clark's First Expedition—Clark's Second Expedition—Conquest of Illinois—Terms of Peace..... 11

#### CHAPTER II.

##### THE NORTHWEST UNDER THE AMERICAN FLAG.

Nationalizing of the Public Domain—Ordinance of 1785—Ordinance of 1787—Indians Within the Bounds of Ohio—Indian Treaties—March of Settlements—The Ohio Company—The Miami Lands—Judge Symmes' Purchase—Journey to the West—Exploration of Miami Lands—First Settlements—Exploration and Surveys—The River Settlements—Plan for Town on Site of Dayton—Indian Attacks—Outcome of Judge Symmes' Contract—A General Indian War—General Harmar's Campaign—St. Clair's Expedition—Peace Efforts—General Wayne's Expedition—Civil Administration—Hamilton County Territorial Legislature—Ohio a State..... 25

## PART SECOND.

---

### THE CITY OF DAYTON.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

##### THE FOUNDING OF THE DAYTON COMMUNITY.

Environment—Large Purchases of Land—The Surveys—West of the Miami—Judge Symmes—Governor St. Clair—General Dayton—Colonel Ludlow—Van Cleve's Account of Survey and Settlement—Hamer's Party—Newcom's Party—Thompson's Party—First Necessities—Newcom's Tavern—The Indians—Schools and Churches—Stores and Mills—Social Events—Neighboring Settlements—Roads—First Boat—Hamilton County—Dayton Township—Land Titles—Land Sales—Memorial to Congress—Suits in the Supreme Court—Sketches of First Settlers—Character of the First Settlers..... 57



## CHAPTER II.

## THE FOUNDING CONTINUED, 1803 TO 1810.

Montgomery County—General Montgomery—Locating the County Seat—The Town—The Public Grounds—First Courts—Place of Holding Court after 1803—First Jail—First Court House—Some Events in 1805—Town Charter—Acts of Council—Schools—Village Funds—Village Growth—Taverns—The Press—Marriages and Deaths—Cemeteries—Roads, Fords and Ferries—River Traffic—Post Office—Sketches of Pioneers—Fourth of July Celebration—First Political Convention—Pioneer Customs—Conditions in 1810.. 99

## CHAPTER III.

## PERIOD FROM 1810 TO 1830.

Local Conditions—Ominous Calamities—War of 1812—Sawmills—The Town Enlarging—Labor—The Bank—Leading Merchants—Taverns—Breweries and Distilleries—Hard Times—Transportation by Boats—Land Transportation—Presidents and Records—Amendments to Charter—First Market-House—New Market-House—Town Improvements—The Canal—Stage Lines—Mad River Bridge—Bridge Street Bridge—Canal Bridges—Street Improvements—Floods and Levees—Fires and Fire-Fighting—Jails—County Offices—Diversions—Social and Moral Features—Benevolent and Religious Societies—Music, Schools, Churches—Sunday Schools—New Factories—Summaries....127

## CHAPTER IV.

## PERIOD FROM 1830 TO 1860.

Water-Power—New Channel for Mad River—Landmarks—Era of Turnpikes—Main Street Bridge—Third Street Bridge—New Enterprises—The Gas Company—Banks—Periods of Depression—Insurance Companies—The Railroads—The Telegraph—A City Charter—"Charter" of 1852—Municipal History—Public Buildings—New Court House—City Prison—Another Market-House—Cemeteries—Era of Improvements—Levees—Epidemics—Political Differences—Harrison and Clay Conventions—Distinguished Visitors—The Colored People—War—Material and Spiritual Progress—Beginning of the Y. M. C. A.—The Press—Sketches of Prominent Men.....147

## CHAPTER V.

## PERIOD FROM 1860 TO 1880.

The Civil War—Local Effects of the War—Expansion—Flood of 1866—Period of Depression—New Jail—Deed from Cooper Heirs.....171

## CHAPTER VI.

## PERIOD FROM 1880 TO 1909.

New Court House—County Memorial Building—Post-Office Building—Some Other Buildings—Apartment Houses and Skyscrapers—Hotels—Street Paving—Sewers—Bridges—Dams Across the Miami—Reclaimed Land—Floods—Recent Inventions and Appliances—Some Notable Occasions—Columbian Celebration—Dayton's Centennial—The Wright Celebration—Wilbur and Orville Wright—Dr. Custer's Inventions—National Organizations—Personal Sketches—Robert W. Steele—Mary Davies Steele—Mary Belle Eaker—Lewis B. Gunckel—Paul Laurence Dunbar—W. D. Howells.....177

## CHAPTER VII.

## PLATS—EXTENSIONS.

Plat of 1795—Plat of 1803—Revised Plat of 1809—Land Titles—The Town Site—Annexations—West Dayton—Dayton View—Riverdale—North Dayton—Edgemont—East Dayton—South Park.....215

## CHAPTER VIII.

## MEDICAL MEN AND MEDICAL INSTITUTIONS.

Medical Beginnings—John Hole—John Elliott—James Welsh—William Murphy—John Steele—Job Haines—William Blodgett—Medical Societies—Montgomery County Medical Society—Academy of Medicine—Hibbard Jewett—Adams Jewett—Oliver Crook—Samuel G. Armor—Clarke McDermont—Richard Gundry—Early Hospitals—St. Elizabeth Hospital—John Davis—E. Pilate—J. D. Daugherty—W. H. Negly—S. B. Ellis—P. N. Adams—Richard Ralph Petitt—Miami Valley Hospital—Private Hospitals—Tuberculosis Hospital—Boards of Health—Homeopathy—William Webster—F. W. Thomas—Dayton Homeopathic Society—Dayton Eclectic Society—Dentistry—Early Dentists—Dental Societies—Later Dentists.....	243
--	-----

## CHAPTER IX.

## THE CHURCHES.

Presbyterian Churches—Methodist Episcopal Churches—Protestant Episcopal Churches—Baptist Churches—Lutheran Churches—Reformed Churches—United Brethren Churches—United Presbyterian Churches—Disciples Churches—Christian Churches—Evangelical Churches—Dunker Churches—Friends Churches—Christian Science Churches—Christian and Missionary Alliance—Salvation Army—Miscellaneous—Catholic Churches—Jewish Congregations.....	281
---	-----

## CHAPTER X.

## CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATIONS.

The Young Men's Christian Association—Woman's Christian Association—Young Women's League .....	367
--	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE PRESS.

Early Newspapers—The Journal, The Dayton Daily News—The Dayton Herald—Miscellaneous Papers—German Papers—The Religious Press—The United Brethren Publishing House—The Christian Publishing Association—The Lutheran Evangelist—the Christian World.....	397
---	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

## SCHOOLS.

Educational—Early School Legislation—Great Interest in Public Schools 1835-1838—Dayton Academy—Lancasterian School—Early Private Schools—Francis Glass—Milo G. Williams—E. E. Barney—Dayton Public Schools—German Schools—Night Schools—Colored Schools—Instruction in Music—High School—School Law of 1853—Superintendent of Instruction—Intermediate School—Normal School—Penmanship and Drawing—Night Industrial School—Comparative Statement—Public Libraries—First Library Incorporated in Ohio—Dayton Lyceum—Mechanics' Institute—Dayton Library Association—Dayton Public School Library—Cooper Female Seminary—Continuation of School History—The District Schools—High Schools—Normal School—Manual Training—Kindergarten Instruction—Special Teachers—The Superintendency—Board of Education—Other Features—Parochial Schools—St. Mary's Institute—Notre Dame Academy—Private Schools—Bonebrake Theological Seminary—Central Theological Seminary—Miami Commercial College—Jacobs Business College.....	419
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

## PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

Public Libraries.....	471
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

## MUSIC, ART, CLUBS, SOCIETIES.

Music—Art—Woman's Clubs—The Dayton Club—The Present Day Club—Societies—Masonic Societies—Knights of Pythias—Odd Fellow Lodges—Dayton Historical Society—Daughters of the American Revolution—Sunshine Societies—German Societies—Colored Organizations.....483

## CHAPTER XV.

## MUNICIPAL HISTORY AND PUBLIC SERVICE.

City Government—Public Service Boards—Board of Public Safety—Officers Under Paine Law—Mayors—Councilmen—City Officers—Police Department—Fire Department—Water Works—Light, Heat and Power—Dayton Gas, Light and Coke Company—Dayton Gas and Fuel Company—Dayton Lighting Company—Dayton Citizens' Electric Company—Telephone Companies—Board of Health—Infirmary Board—City Finances.....503

## CHAPTER XVI.

## COMMERCE.

The Grocery Trade—Dry Goods—Chamber of Commerce—Banks—Early Banks—Third National Bank—Merchants National Bank—Winters National Bank—Fourth National Bank—Union Safe Deposit and Trust Company—Dayton Savings Bank—First Savings and Banking Company—Dayton Savings and Trust Company—Farmers' and Merchants' Bank—North Dayton Savings Bank—Market Savings Association—Building Association—Dayton Building Association No. 1—Concordia Building Association—Germania Building Association—Mutual Home and Savings Association—Permanent Building and Savings Association—American Loan and Savings Association—Franklin Building and Savings Association—Franklin Savings and Loan Association—Central Building Association—Homestead Loan and Savings Association—Montgomery Building Company—Centennial Loan and Savings Association—Equitable Loan and Savings Association—West Side Building and Loan Association—Miami Loan and Building Association—Dayton Building Company—Gem City Building and Loan Association—Citizens' Building and Loan Association—Merchants' Loan and Savings Association—Buckeye Building and Loan Association—Enterprise Loan and Savings Association—Edgemont Building and Loan Association—Union Building and Loan Association—Montgomery County Building and Loan Association—Dayton Building and Savings Association—Insurance Companies.....537

## CHAPTER XVII.

## TRANSPORTATION.

Early Transportation—Railroads—Beginnings of the Big Four—Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton—Dayton and Michigan—Dayton and Western—Dayton, Xenia and Belpre—Dayton and Union—Atlantic and Great Western—Dayton and Wellston Division—Delphos Southern Railway Company—Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati—Inter-Urban Lines—Street Railroad Companies—Dayton's New Bridges.....563

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

Parks—Post Office—Port of Entry—Dayton State Hospital—Associated Charities—Widows' Home—Flower and Fruit Mission—Door of Hope—Cemeteries—Woodland Cemetery—Calvary Cemetery—Jewish Cemeteries—Soldiers' Monument.....581



## CHAPTER XIX.

## MANUFACTURES.

The Barney and Smith Car Company—The Globe Iron Works—The Buckeye Iron and Brass Works—The Thresher Varnish Company—The Brownell Company—Crawford, McGregor and Canby Company—The W. P. Callahan Company—The Charles A. P. Barrett Company—The Lowe Brothers Company—The Kuhns Brothers Foundry—The Ohio Rake Company—The Dayton Supply Company—The Canby, Ach and Canby Company—The Ohio Foundry Company—The Gem City Stove Company—The Coffield Motor Washer Company—The Ohmer Fare Register Company—The Reynolds and Reynolds Company—The Davis Sewing Machine Company—The Dayton Malleable Iron Company—The F. A. Requarth Company—The Dayton Breweries Company—The Seybold Machine Company—The Cooper Heater Company—The Pasteur Chamberland Company—The Kinnard Manufacturing Company—The Dayton Friction Toy Works—The Joyce-Cridland Company—The Morris Woodhull Company—The Egry Register Company—The National Cash Register Company—The Platt Iron Works Company—The C. W. Raymond Company—The Dayton Manufacturing Company—The Beaver Soap Company—The New Era Gas Engine Company—The Dayton Rubber Manufacturing Company—The Kramer Brothers Foundry Company—The Computing Scale Company—The Aetna Paper Company—The Reynolds "Aertite" Carton Company—The Mercantile Corporation—The Rice Electric Display Company—The Speedwell Motor Car Company—The Dayton Motor Car Company—Manufacturing and Mechanical Trades—World Leaders—Industrial Organizations.....	609
--	-----

## PART THIRD.

## MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

## GEOLOGY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

## GEOLOGY—SOIL.

Geology .....	673
---------------	-----

## CHAPTER II.

## OUR PREDECESSORS.

Our Predecessors.....	685
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER III.

## ORGANIZATION AND HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

History—Formation of Township—First Elections—Tax Duplicate for 1804—Incorporated Towns—Public Roads and Bridges—County Officials—Clerk of Courts—Prosecuting Attorneys—Sheriffs—Treasurers—Coroners—Commissioners—Recorders—Auditors—Surveyors—Common Pleas Judges—Probate Judges—The Dunker Churches—Gypsies—Farm Statistics.....	691
---	-----

## CHAPTER IV.

## MILITARY HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

By Albert Kern.

War of 1812—War With Mexico—The Civil War—Spanish-American War—Montgomery County Memorial Building.....	715
---	-----

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## CHAPTER V.

## NATIONAL MILITARY HOME.

State Soldiers' Home at Columbus—First Attempt to Establish National Military Asylum—Charter for Establishment of National Homes—Board of Managers Organized—Dayton Chosen as Site for Central Branch—Beginnings of Dayton Home—Grounds Laid out—First Buildings—Extension of Privileges and Regular Appropriations—Continued Improvements—Some Incidents—Officers of the Home—The Home Today.....749

## CHAPTER VI.

## THE BENCH AND BAR OF DAYTON AND MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Early Legislation Establishing the Courts—First Court Held in Dayton—The Old Newcom Tavern—Common Pleas Court Personnel—Superior Court Personnel—Circuit and Supreme Court Personnel—Probate Court Personnel—Personnel of the Courts and Bar...771

## CHAPTER VII.

## COUNTY INSTITUTIONS.

Montgomery County Children's Home—Montgomery County Infirmary—Woman's Christian Temperance Union—Montgomery County Bible Society—Montgomery County Agricultural Society—Southern Ohio Fair Association—Montgomery County Horticultural Society—Montgomery County Pioneer Association—Postoffices and Postmasters in Montgomery County—Miscellaneous.....801

## CHAPTER VIII.

## TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

Washington Township—Miami Township—Miamisburg—West Carrollton—Van Buren Township—Beavertown—Oakwood—The Shaker Community—Mad River Township—Wayne Township—German Township—Germantown—Jackson Township—Farmersville—Jefferson Township—Harrison Township—Madison Township—Trotwood—Perry Township—Beaverton—Oakwood—The Shaker Community—Mad River Township—Brookville .....821







# PART FIRST

3 1833 02484 0594



# PRELIMINARY HISTORY

## CHAPTER I.

---

### THE PERIOD BEFORE AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE.

---

THE INDIANS—ERA OF THE WHITE MAN—THE FRENCH—CELORON'S EXPEDITION—  
THE ENGLISH—TRIUMPH OVER THE FRENCH—PONTIAC'S WAR—SETTLEMENTS  
OPPOSED—LORD DUNMORE'S WAR—THE REVOLUTION—INDIAN ATTACKS—CLARK'S  
FIRST EXPEDITION—CLARK'S SECOND EXPEDITION—CONQUEST OF ILLINOIS—  
TERMS OF PEACE.

#### THE INDIANS.

The relative disappearance of the Indians from a continent together with the crowding of the land by a people of European stock at once raises the question of comparative numbers and strength. Just back of this question rise the questions as to the rights to the soil, methods of displacement, and the responsibilities involved.

A few years ago it was customary to fix the number of Indians very high, possibly because the scope for imagination was so unrestricted, or because of the desire to set in strong light the energy or iniquity of the white man. Later there came a tendency greatly to reduce the estimate. Probably a conservative estimate for the number of Indians within the present territory of the United States, not including Alaska, at the time when Columbus discovered the New World would be a half million. In the same territory there are now about half that number.

The advance of the whites to the west found in that region three general divisions of Indians—the northwestern, prevailingly Algonquin, the southern or Appalachian and the northeastern or Iroquois, the last two being well known in their relations to earlier settlements. The southern Indians consisted of five loose confederacies: Creeks, Seminoles, Choctaws, Chickasaws and Cherokees. They numbered, perhaps, fifteen thousand warriors, the whole number being four or five times as many. Their northern boundary was along the Cumberland river, earlier called the Cherokee river. In the settling of Kentucky and Tennessee they proved to be dangerous neighbors and in their alliances with northern Indians they became a general menace.

The Iroquois were the famous Five Nations, situated in New York, but extending into Pennsylvania and also into Canada. They were the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas. About 1714 the Tuscaroras were added, thus completing the confederacy of the Six Nations. Some of the Iroquois extended some distance along the southern shore of Lake Erie. Others extended south as far as the Ohio river. Some of these combining with reckless adventurers of other tribes became the Mingoës. Our chief interest lies in the northwestern Indians—especially the Delawares, the Shawnees, the Miami confederation and the Wyandots or Hurons, their Algonquin neighbors. Other tribes to the west and north need not be mentioned in a general reference to the northwestern Indians. Their combined numbers have been roughly placed at fifty thousand, the warriors being about one-fifth that number.

At the time when the white man came the Indians were not dwelling along the larger rivers as their ancestors generations before had done. Lodgments on the rivers were temporary or exceptional. Thus we have the strange fact of a territory hundreds of miles north and south, and east and west, including large parts of the present states of Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee, and West Virginia, unoccupied save by wandering or hunting parties of Indians, and this in a small part of the year. While jealousies and animosities might keep the three great confederacies of Indians apart, the intervening solitude was their great hunting ground, and their battle ground as well. From this Kentucky was well named the "dark and bloody ground."

In no other country to which the white man has gone have the native people been able to raise up a stronger barrier than that which was raised up in the northwest by the Indians. They were in the hunting and fishing stage, though here and there large fields of corn were planted. Their hunting gave them a preparation as warriors, as did also their tribal wars. They were apt in forming alliances and swiftly traversed great distances. The forests were their natural defense.

The breadth of knowledge and intercourse on the part of the Indians is a constant source of surprise. The knowledge of the Indian pointed the way to the Ohio and the Mississippi. The rude inhabitant of the Illinois country launched his light canoe for a journey to the mouth of the Mississippi and an aged chief in the western forest was able to speak of his early experience by the rivers in Florida. Their great solitudes brought distant places together as the wide seas now make civilized men in every part of the world near neighbors.

#### ERA OF THE WHITE MAN.

The era of the white man in America is comparatively short. Christopher Columbus, an Italian, bearing a commission from Spain, discovered the New World in 1492. Five years later the Cabots, likewise Italians, sailing under an English commission, first reached the main land. Happily the continent was that of North America. The French were represented in 1524 by Verrazzani and in 1534 by Cartier, the former an Italian. The Dutch and Swedish flags came also. While these did not long remain, the blood and institutions for

which they stood left a lasting contribution. The great claimant nations for the New World were those first referred to—Spain, England and France.

In a local history the sphere occupied is at once large and small. In harmony with this though we may start with Dayton as a center, and with Montgomery county as a larger center. We extend our view to southwestern Ohio, and then to all Ohio. We are then compelled to look at the northwestern territory and finally to New France, especially that part of it lying east of the Mississippi river. A knowledge of the English colonies will for the most part be taken for granted, yet again and again they must come into mention. Likewise must come now and then before our eyes the courts of Europe playing for the stakes of a continent.

#### THE FRENCH.

In the proud days of Louis Fourteenth and Louis Fifteenth, France claimed a territory in North America vastly exceeding that controlled by the English. New France included the valleys of the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi, including, of course, the Ohio Valley, thus embracing the western parts of New York and Pennsylvania and all of West Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. The English colonies were hemmed in by Acadia on the north, the Alleghenies on the west and French Florida on the south. Well may it have been for the English that they were thus held together, were to be welded together in the forge of common struggle and suffering.

The vast pretensions of the French had been slowly built up. Cartier after discovering the mouth of the St. Lawrence in 1534, ascended in the following year that mighty river. A lull followed, because what the French were seeking was gold, or a new way to India, the land of gold. In 1604 they made their first permanent settlement, established the colony of Acadia. In 1608 Champlain, one of the most capable and active of the agents of France, founded the city of Quebec. He, however, by impolitic attacks on the powerful Five Nations made these tribes the allies of the English and a long continued barrier to the designs and operations of the French south of the St. Lawrence.

From this and other causes they now all the more hastened their course up the St. Lawrence, through and beyond the great lakes. Men like Brulé and Nicolet, trained to the life and habits of the Indians by actually living among them could penetrate to any part of the land. The zealous priest was anxious to win disciples from among the red men and was sought by the explorer and trader as a companion. The strongest impulse came, however, from the avarice of the fur trader. While gold had not been discovered, it was found that the fur trade could be made to yield a vast profit. Trade monopolies were created, the traders distributed themselves everywhere and the Indians, to their disadvantage, were turned from their growing sedentary ways, to a decided devotion to hunting and trapping.

Seeking to solve the mysteries of the continent and desirous of obtaining more territory for the crown of France, La Salle, statesman, soldier, and Christian, as he called himself, set out to discover the great river to the south of which he had heard. Casting his bark on the head waters of an unknown



stream he was carried down to the Ohio, the Beautiful River of the Indians, and was carried on down to the falls where Louisville now stands. Thus was the Ohio river discovered in 1669.

Joliet and the good priest, Father Marquette, going down the Wisconsin river discovered the Mississippi river in 1673. Seven years later La Salle sent an expedition to explore further the Mississippi. The expedition proceeded up the river as far as the falls of St. Anthony, but the historian of the expedition, the vain and unveracious friar, Hennepin claimed also that the Mississippi was explored to its mouth. The honor of this great exploration was reserved for La Salle himself. In 1682 he passed down the great river to its mouth. He erected one fort on the bank of the Mississippi, having previously built a fort on one of its tributaries, five in all between Montréal and the mouth of the Mississippi.

The French went on with their enterprises, chiefly in trading with the Indians, but also in establishing a limited number of settlements. One was on the Mississippi, in the Illinois country at the close of the seventeenth and the beginning of the eighteenth century. In 1699 a settlement was made on the lower Mississippi, and in 1701 Detroit was founded. Outside of Canada, our concern is chiefly with these three settlements. As yet clashing with the English was mostly due to conflicts in Europe giving rise to what were called in America King William's war and Queen Ann's war, which seriously involved the New England colonies. The French did not hesitate to employ the Indians against the English settlements. Nor was their use of the Indians in this way confined to the times of declared war. It was rather a part of settled policy.

The most serious conflicts, however, were not reached until English settlers passing the Alleghenies began to establish homes in the Ohio valley. About 1740 the contest was already becoming tense. In 1748 the Ohio Company was formed, looking to settlements more especially south of the Ohio river. Possibly the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748 may have put new resolution into the French.

#### CELORON'S EXPEDITION.

Certain it is that the expedition of Céloron in 1749 was destined to have far-reaching consequences. Céloron was instructed to traverse the Ohio region, take formal possession and drive off the English traders. English traders had occupied the country for about fifty years and were prepared to give the Indians much better terms as they did not have to divide their profits with monopolistic companies as did the French traders. Céloron had with him, besides his officers twenty French soldiers, more than a hundred adventurers attached as assistants, and thirty Indians. The company dragged their canoes and stores over the steep portage from Lake Erie to Chautauqua Lake and thence proceeded by the Allegheny river to carry out their commission. Céloron noticed the splendid position at the forks of the Ohio, buried incised lead plates at the mouths of various rivers as a memorial of the establishment of French power in the valley of the Ohio. The last plate was buried at the mouth of the Great Miami. The entire expedition ascended the Miami in their long, light canoes, called bateaux. At Pickawillany, they burned their canoes and what else was

too burdensome for a land journey, secured horses for the officers from the Indians, and proceeded to the Maumee, and at length completed their journey by reaching Montreal.

Citizens of Dayton cannot fail to feel a deep interest in this voyage up the Miami of this large company of Frenchmen, the first white men who have left a record of actual presence in the locality which they now fondly call their own. Local interest also attaches to the presence and experiences of the expedition at the Indian town of Pickawillany, a few miles north of the present Piqua. They called the Great Miami river, as was usual with the French at that time, the *Rivière à la Roche*. The account of the burial of the leaden plates is given by Céloron in his journal as follows: "Buried on the point formed by the intersection of the right bank of the Ohio with the left bank of the *Rivière à la Roche*, August 31, 1749." This plate has not been discovered. September 1st, they launched their little fleet of "bark gondolas" for the journey up the Great Miami. On account of the low stage of the river caused by the summer drought, the ascent was toilsome, requiring probably the use of poles as well as oars. One-half of the company walked on the shore in order that the freighted canoes might be able to pass shallows and rapids. On the 13th of September the little company reached Pickawillany just below the mouth of Loramie Creek, where there was a settlement of English traders, sometimes called the oldest English settlement in Ohio. They sought to secure the favor of the old Miami chief, called by Céloron, the *Demoiselle*, but generally called Old Britain because of his favor for the English. They tried to persuade the Indians to return to Kiskakon, an Indian village probably occupying the site of Fort Wayne, but were put off with vague promises. The French rested here a week and then destroyed their canoes and proceeded to the Maumee, reckoning the distance fifty leagues and allotting themselves five and one-half days for its accomplishment.

We now approach the great struggle between the French and the English for supremacy in America. We must first notice the growing power and demands of the English. It suffices here to state that soon will disappear from the map of North America "New France—the picturesque, romantic, extravagant, squalid, New France."

#### THE ENGLISH.

By the English we first mean people of the Anglo-Saxon stock, or descendants of the same, who came to this country from England. But we mean also the Hollander, the German, the Scotch-Irish and every other person or people that between the Alleghenies and the sea had come, under the impress of the English language and English institutions. The German has been fully recognized, but the Scotch-Irish have not, either as to their numbers or as to the important part that they have played. This has been explained on the ground that while they were content in making the history, it was others who wrote the history. Froude points out that in two years following certain persecutions in Ireland "thirty thousand Protestants left Ulster for a land, where there was no legal robbery and where those who sow the seed could reap the harvest."

After a brief period of quiet the persecution again began in 1729 and for twenty years twelve thousand people annually came from Ulster to America. A large proportion of these people gradually worked their way to the western frontier. By their rugged strength, love of independence and religious conviction they became a great factor in the shaping of the west and of the east as well. They were mainly Presbyterians.

The English were prominent and successful as traders among the Indians. While concerned with finding profitable trade with distant tribes of Indians, they left no accounts of their travels and experiences. But they did help greatly to bring on the conflict with the French. The latter could not endure competition in what with them was almost their sole object of desire—the profits of the fur trade. Moreover the English were home-seekers, home-builders. This likewise would defeat the objects of the French. The opportunities which the English sought could not be had on the lands east of the Alleghenies. The grant to Penn included land beyond the mountains. Six colonies were given charters, extending their bounds to the western ocean. The western lands to the most serious intents and purposes were lying idle. Why should not the needy home-seekers occupy them?

#### TRIUMPH OVER THE FRENCH.

The most immediate events precipitating the final desperate struggle between France and England for supremacy in America took place in the Indian town of Piqua (Pickawillany) a few miles north of the present town of that name in Ohio. This town of the Miami Indians was one of the largest and strongest in the northwest. It was a great center for the English traders, sometimes fifty being here present at one time. A well built fort stood in connection with it. Some are disposed to claim that this place should rank as the first settlement of the English in Ohio. The Indians maintained a strong friendship for the English. Céloron in his visit in 1749 was unable to change their attitude. Christopher Gist who visited the town in 1751 testifies to the firm friendship for the English. So desperate was the case for the French that in 1752 they sent a large force of French and Indians to destroy the town and fort. The attack came as a surprise. Fourteen Miamis and one trader were killed. The chief, known as Old Britain was killed and eaten. The trading house was plundered and five traders were carried away prisoners. Encouraged by this success the French began to plan larger enterprises. Certain it is that the English cabinet in declaring the responsibility of the French for beginning hostilities was accustomed to refer to the attack on the Miami fort. The war that followed was the only war that resulted from disputes in America and embraced Europe in its scope. The going over of the majority of the Indian tribes to the French, causing the war to be called the French and Indian war; the struggles at the forks of the Ohio; the defeat of Braddock; the reviving fortune of the English; and the driving of the French from the continent of North America—all these are to be taken note of, though they cannot be described here. By a hasty transfer in 1762 the territory west of the Mississippi was ceded to



Spain. All east of the Mississippi and all Canada became, in 1763, the possession of Great Britain and, it may be said, of her colonies.

The causes leading to the removal of the name of France from the map of North America are entitled to our consideration. According to the principles accepted by "Christian nations" the rights of the French to the largest part of the territory claimed by them were well founded. They were the discoverers and they had taken important steps in occupancy. Yet as time passed and larger opportunities came they failed to complete their title by proper use and occupancy. The middle of the eighteenth century, the Mississippi valley contained less than seven thousand Frenchmen, including slaves, and more than half of these were centered about New Orleans. All of "New France," with its almost continental extent, had a French population of less than eighty thousand. France cared for nothing but the profits of the fur trade and to secure these it was her settled policy to use the tomahawk of the savages to hold back the English settlers. Though, like Spain, she claimed to hold the land in fee as well as by sovereignty, she was usually able to retain the support of the Indians against the English, who recognized an Indian title to the soil. The attitude of the Indians was not much changed even by the poorer inducements offered by the French trader due to the grinding French monopolies. This friendliness was due chiefly to two causes, the opportunity for plunder encouraged by the French and the fact that the French were not home-builders and would not likely occupy the land. If use of land under the conditions of civilization is an element in title, evidently the French title was defective, if it had not indeed lapsed. The failure of France in colonizing was due to the absence of population and genius for this work, and the incredible corruption, levity and burden of debt in the home country.

#### PONTIAC'S WAR.

An afterpiece of the French and Indian war was the war incited and directed by the great abilities of Pontiac, a chief of the Ottawas. Many of the British posts were taken and many trading stations between the Ohio and Lake Erie were destroyed. The war closed with the successful expedition of General Bouquet into the region of the Muskingum in 1764.

#### SETTLEMENTS OPPOSED.

After the triumphant close of the French and Indian war in which the colonists fought along side the British regulars it would have been thought that the home government would have shown some sympathy for the aspiration of the colonists to make settlements in the valleys beyond the mountains.

Great Britain, however, was not disposed to take her colonies into account. The British king issued a proclamation forbidding the English colonists to occupy lands west of the mountains, these lands being reserved for the Indians. The real purpose of the proclamation was set forth in the words of Lord Hillsborough, the president of the Board of Trade. He stated the objects of the British policy to be "the confining of the western extent of settlements to such

a distance from the seacoast as that the settlements should lie within easy reach of the trade and commerce of this kingdom \* \* \* and also of the exercise of that authority and jurisdiction which was conceived to be necessary for the preservation of the colonies in due subordination to and dependence upon the mother country." He further stated that "the great object of colonizing upon the continent of North America has been to improve and extend the commerce, navigation and manufacture of this kingdom \* \* \* and that the extension of the fur trade depends entirely upon the Indians being undisturbed in the possession of their hunting grounds." These sentences speak volumes as to the selfish and blind policy of Great Britain and go a great way in explaining events that later took place.

The British authorities were induced so far to modify their attitude that they consented that a treaty with the Indians might be made by which a strip of land south of the Ohio and west to the Kanahwa might be opened to settlement, but the colonial negotiators found reason to enlarge the bounds so as to include the territory of the state of Kentucky. This was by the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768 in which the Iroquois yielded their own shadowy title and the more real title of other tribes as well.

#### LORD DUNMORE'S WAR.

Indian outrages led to Lord Dunmore's war, the field being both banks of the Ohio. The Indians were defeated and accepted the terms of peace offered by the English. An important result of this campaign was that it strengthened the claim of the colonies upon the western territory. The same year that marked the success of Lord Dunmore's expedition, marked also the adoption by the British parliament of the Quebec bill by which the authority of the Quebec government was extended to the Mississippi on the west and the Ohio on the south, thus placing a barrier athwart the natural line of development of the colonies and supplying one of the causes leading to the Revolution.

#### THE REVOLUTION.

From some of the histories of the Revolutionary war it would be thought that the west had no part in that great struggle. To the contrary, the land policy of the British government and the Quebec Act did much to precipitate the conflict, which might be said to have continued in the west from Lord Dunmore's war to the final surrender of the British posts by the treaty of 1794, a period of twenty years. It was now the turn of the British to take the place of the French in employing the Indians against the settlements, the conditions being largely similar. The villages of the Indians were for the most part far from the exposed frontier of the colonial settlements and plundering and massacres could be carried on with slight likelihood of punishment. In some cases the British sought to save appearances by issuing instructions which were not expected to be carried out. The American congress authorized the employment of Indians against British and Indian forces, though not against settlements, yet almost no use was made of the authorization. The reason for naming Lord Dunmore's

campaign of 1774 as the beginning struggle of the Revolution is that he, being the royal governor of Virginia and a strong Tory at heart, was believed to have received instructions while at Wheeling to patch up such a treaty with the Indians as would incline them to the British interest in the impending conflict between the colonies and the mother country. This was the belief of Washington. The wing of the army under the command of General Lewis that fought the victorious battle at Point Pleasant was made up altogether of Virginia volunteers, as was also the wing under the immediate command of Lord Dunmore. Before disbanding, the officers under Lord Dunmore held a meeting in which they declared their allegiance to the king of England "whilst His Majesty delights to rule over a brave and free people." They also declared "but as the love of liberty and attachment to the real interests and just rights of America outweigh every other consideration, we resolve that we will exert every power within us for the defense of American liberty and for the support of her just rights and privileges."

The British movements of the war in the west were directed chiefly from Detroit, while those of the Americans were directed chiefly from Fort Pitt. Fort Henry (Wheeling) was twice attacked by Indians but escaped capture. In 1778 Fort Laurens was established by the Americans on the Tuscarawas as a means of overawing the Indians and as a half-way step toward Detroit, but after great hardships it was abandoned. In 1782 Colonel Crawford, leading an expedition against the Delaware and Wyandot Indians, was defeated, himself being captured and burnt at the stake. In the same year the Americans under Colonel Williamson had wantonly massacred the Christian Indians at Gnadenhütten, as before the Indian chief, Cornstalk, had been treacherously slain at Point Pleasant.

#### INDIAN ATTACKS.

Events taking place further to the west will be noticed more particularly because of the local interest attaching. In 1778 Daniel Boone while at Blue Licks, accompanied by twenty-nine other men, while engaged in making salt for the Kentucky garrison was made a prisoner by about eighty Miami Indians and taken to Old Chillicothe, the principal Indian town on the Little Miami, and then to Detroit, later being brought back to Old Chillicothe and adopted into the Shawnee tribe. Learning that an expedition was about to start to attack Boonesborough, he made his escape and warned his friends. Later between three and four hundred Miamis and Shawnees, led by a Frenchman, who had with him eleven other Frenchmen attacked Boonesborough and both by force and cunning sought to destroy the garrison and those who looked to them for defence. After a siege of nine days the Indians were compelled to withdraw.

There were two notable disasters to the Americans on the Ohio river. In 1779 Colonel Rogers was returning from New Orleans to Pittsburg with two keelboats. At the mouth of the Little Miami river a party of Indians made their appearance. Rogers landed a body of his men to attack them, whereupon his force was attacked by five times their own number, and in a few moments sixty Kentuckians were slain. In 1781 a force of one hundred and seven men under Colonel Lochry being a part of the expedition with which George Rogers



Clark was to attack Detroit was passing down the Ohio river in boats. At a point about ten miles below the mouth of the Great Miami river they landed to obtain supplies for themselves and their horses. They were suddenly attacked by three hundred or more Indians. After many of the Americans were slain the others were overpowered and taken prisoners. A number of them, including their leader, were killed after they were prisoners. Captain Brant, the celebrated chief was in command. We may notice now a number of expeditions that immediately concern the Miami country. In this region the most relentless foes of the Americans were the Miamis and Shawnees. They were provided with arms by the British at Detroit and frequently were led by British officers and carried the British flag. Under the administration of Lieutenant Governor Hamilton a ready price could always be expected for scalps. At the south, notwithstanding the ravages of the Indians, Kentucky was rapidly being peopled, more especially back from the Ohio river. Many war parties came in canoes down the Great Miami river, forming camps at different places, and crossing the Ohio to kill the settlers and enrich themselves by plundering. So numerous and bold were the Indian attacks that in 1779 an expedition, under Colonel John Bowman, was organized and sent against the Shawnee village, Old Chillicothe, situated on the Little Miami three miles north of the present town of Xenia. Crossing the Ohio at the mouth of the Licking, the force of one hundred and sixty men proceeded on the trail, leading from where Cincinnati now stands, over to the Little Miami and up that stream and surprised the Indian town. The Indians rallied, and from a central block-house and a number of strongly built cabins surrounding it, beat off the Americans. The Indians followed the retreating whites, but were beaten off in turn. The command of Colonel Bowman had burned a number of cabins and captured a large number of ponies, but were greatly chagrined at their inability to take the town. The expedition was of great benefit, unknown however, by the Kentuckians, as it led to the breaking up of a strong expedition that was being organized at Detroit for an invasion of Kentucky. The following year the intended expedition was actually made ready. Six hundred British and Indians under the command of Captain Byrd, of the British army, taking with them two, some accounts say six, pieces of artillery descended the Great Miami river in canoes and bateaux, and crossing into Kentucky captured without resistance Ruddle's and Martin's stations on the south fork of the Licking. Because the leader shuddered at the massacres which he was unable to prevent or because, like his Indian followers, he was contented with small successes and did not care to advance in the face of stubborn resistance, he returned as he came. The Indians returned to their homes by the Little Miami trail, carrying their plunder with them. The British had difficulty in forcing their loaded boats up the Great Miami, owing, in part, to low water, but probably succeeded in reaching by water the forks of the Miami where the cannon were later hid in the woods.

#### CLARK'S FIRST EXPEDITION.

Before this inroad took place George Rogers Clark had been planning an attack against the Indians. He now hastened his preparations, using extraor-

ordinary measures to secure a large and efficient force. Soldiers were brought up from the Falls of the Ohio. Men, leaving their homes scantily provided and protected, came to the mouth of the Licking where all of the forces were to meet. There were present such well-known Indian fighters as Harrod, Kenton and Floyd. Colonel Logan was second in command. Captain Robert Patterson was also present. The force numbered nine hundred and seventy men. Leaving forty men at the point where Cincinnati now is to guard the boats he proceeded to attack Old Chillicothe. A three-pound cannon was carried on a pack-horse. It rained so continuously that it was difficult to keep the rifles dry. Every night the little army encamped in a hollow square with the baggage and horses in the middle. The expedition finding Chillicothe destroyed and partially burned completed the destruction of the town and pressed on to Piqua, a large Indian town on Mad river about six miles below the site of Springfield. Piqua consisted of log houses, strongly built, and a strong block-house. There were present several hundred warriors, the renegade, Simon Girty and a brother also being present. Colonel Logan was directed to take two divisions of the force and make a detour and attack the village in the rear, but from some cause failed to arrive at his position in time to be of service. The Indians resisted the attack of Clark with the two divisions under his immediate command for a time. Finally the cannon was brought into use and the Indians retreated while their way was not yet closed. The town was destroyed and also a large quantity of growing corn, making with that destroyed at Chillicothe about five hundred acres. The army returned by the ruined site of Chillicothe, using as forage for their horses the corn of one of the fields left standing for that purpose. The homes and crops of about two thousand Indians thus being destroyed, the Indians were kept busy for a long time securing subsistence and replacing their loss. The towns destroyed were occupied by the Shawnees, the most dreaded foes of the Kentucky settlements, and one, at least, was not rebuilt, and the other lost all prominence in Indian warfare.

In 1781 a large British and Indian expedition appeared on the Ohio river, at the mouth of the Great Miami, some of the Indians of the expedition destroying the division of soldiers under Colonel Lochry. A strong party passed over into Kentucky harrassing the settlements. The next year a great war party under the British partisans, Caldwell and McKee, Simon Girty also being present, crossed the Ohio river into Kentucky. The first blow fell on Bryan Station. The garrison made a successful resistance. A large force of the best Indian fighters of Kentucky pursued the Indians, and without waiting for the full number of pursuers to come together resolved on attacking the Indians. They were drawn into ambush and the murderous slaughter of Blue Licks followed, seventy being killed outright. Outrages continued and only a desperate effort could relieve the situation.

#### CLARK'S SECOND EXPEDITION.

In this condition of affairs all eyes turned toward George Rogers Clark. On the fourth of November, 1782, Clark was at the mouth of the Licking with one thousand and fifty mounted riflemen. Instead of taking the old trail from

the site of Cincinnati by the Little Miami a direct course was taken through the forest up Mill Creek and near the Great Miami river to the site of Dayton. Here a small body of Indians had assembled to dispute the crossing of Mad river. After a lively little fight the Indians were dispersed and Clark's army proceeded up the east bank of the Great Miami to within four miles of the Piqua villages. The horsemen forded the river at this point and proceeding up the west bank occupied the villages without a battle.

There has been so much confusion in regard to the two campaigns conducted by Clark that some explanations seem necessary. In 1750 and earlier there was at the junction of Loramie's Creek, sometimes called the west fork of the Miami, and the Miami, a populous town called Pickawillany, occupied by the Miami Indians, the town being a great center for English traders. The town was destroyed by the French in 1752. In its place a new town with a fort was built which was unsuccessfully attacked by Indians, aided by the English, in 1763. After this battle, due to the French losing their foothold in America, the Miamis who had taken sides so strongly with the French withdrew to the Maumee and the entire region became occupied by the Shawnees, save as fragments of the Miamis remained among them. After the Piqua on Mad river was destroyed by the first expedition under Clark, the Shawnees thus dispossessed built a town called Piqua where the present Piqua is and this was called Lower Piqua and the town at the forks of the Miami was called Upper Piqua. Fort Piqua, of General Wayne's time, was between these two towns. The site of Upper Piqua, under the name of Pickawillany, has frequently been confused with that of Loramie's Store where a fort called Loramie's Fort was afterward built. Loramie's Store was on Loramie's creek, fifteen miles above Upper Piqua near the portage between the Miami or Loramie's creek and the St. Marys, a branch of the Maumee.

After Clark was in possession of the Piqua towns he sent an expedition of a hundred and fifty horse to destroy the trading post at Loramie's and seize the stores. As it was the outfitting place for Indian incursions on the frontier settlements it contained a large amount of military stores as well as miscellaneous goods to be sold to the Indians or that had been obtained from them. The expedition completed its work in a single night and early the next morning was back with the rest of the troops. From the time Clark's army crossed the Ohio till they returned, the loss that they sustained was one man killed and one man wounded. The Indian loss was ten killed, seven prisoners and two whites retaken. A white woman, a Mrs. McFall was also secured and returned to Kentucky. In other ways the Indian loss was great and incapable of being replaced. Everything of value was destroyed. The destination of the two expeditions under Clark, as well as the lines of march, were entirely different. The Chillicothe destroyed in the second campaign was Lower Piqua. On the 20th of November the Kentuckians forded Mad river on their return march. Their safety from attack permitted them in a measure to spy out the land, and they did not fail to mark out the land at the junction of Mad river and the Miami as an inviting place for settlement. In the expedition along with Clark were, Daniel Boone, Simon Kenton, Benjamin Logan, Robert Patterson, John Floyd and other noted Kentuckians. As the returning army neared the Ohio it was pro-



posed that they should come together fifty years later to celebrate the results of the campaign. The meeting was actually called in 1832, but only a few of those heroes lived to respond to the call.

#### CONQUEST OF ILLINOIS.

We must now go back in time to notice the most noted campaign connected with the Revolution in the west—the conquest by a little army of Virginians under George Rogers Clark of the French settlements under the rule of the British on the Mississippi and the Wabash. From these settlements as well as from Detroit raids were incited against the American settlements. George Rogers Clark, soldier, patriot and statesman, saw what the conquest of these settlements would mean and secured the cooperation of Patrick Henry, then governor of Virginia. In 1778 with four companies with less than fifty men in each he floated down the Ohio and, marching across the country, surprised the garrison at Kaskaskia, and captured the British commandant. Immediately Colonel Bowman was dispatched to capture Cahokia in which undertaking he was successful. Vincennes was won through the persuasions of Gibault, the French priest. Audacity had won what calculation never could have effected, and yet cold calculation was not wanting.

Lieutenant Governor Hamilton at Detroit, who more than any one else was responsible for the Indian atrocities perpetrated upon the American settlements, undertook in person the retaking of the lost posts, and without opposition possessed himself of Vincennes. Various considerations led him to postpone the effort to take the other places till spring. But in that delay was his undoing. Amidst incredible hardships, through the flooded lands and swollen streams, Clark made his way to Vincennes, captured the fort, made Hamilton his prisoner and sent him with some other prisoners to Virginia. From the fort at the falls of the Ohio (Louisville) Clark exercised some supervision over the conquered territory till the close of the war.

It will be noticed that the conquest of the Illinois and Indiana country was by Virginia, in a country claimed by her under her charter. In 1778, after Clark's campaign the county of Illinois was erected by the Virginia legislature out of the previous great county of Botetourt and included all of the territory bounded by the Pennsylvania line, the northern lakes and the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. Colonel John Todd was appointed the first county lieutenant and civil commandant of the county. Of course, the civil authority thus established was nominal rather than real.

#### TERMS OF PEACE.

The time for peace had at length come. In 1782, after the surrender of Cornwallis in the fall of the preceding year the British were ready to acknowledge the independence of the colonies. The greatest difficulty in coming to terms of agreement was in defining the western boundary for the new nation. In this connection the settlement of the country south of the Ohio, the conquest of Clark in the pres-



ent states of Illinois and Indiana, and partial authority and settlements established in the territory north of the Ohio strengthened greatly the American claims.

To make the case difficult for the Americans the French and Spanish who had come to the aid of the colonies in the war for independence began early to scheme to keep America weak and dependent on themselves. Many of the French were sincere in their sympathy with the colonists, but the same cannot be said of the French court. Spain already held the territory west of the Mississippi and about its mouth and desired to extend her sway, while France had not given up hope of recovering her hold in America. Both insisted on the American boundary being drawn on a line with the Alleghenies or the border of the adjacent settlements with the idea that sooner or later one or the other might secure from Great Britain the territory of the west and north. That they did not succeed was due to the skill and determination of the American treaty-makers at Paris—Jay, Adams and Franklin. The British were led to see that Americans would be better neighbors than Spaniards and that it would be wise to seek “to regain the affections of the Americans.” In the treaty of peace as signed in 1783 America was given practically the present boundary at the north and the Mississippi to near its mouth as the western boundary, Spain holding Florida on the south. Of the eight hundred thousand square miles of territory with which the young republic entered upon her career one-half of it, of which France and Spain would have deprived her, lay west of the Alleghenies.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE NORTHWEST UNDER THE AMERICAN FLAG.

NATIONALIZING OF THE PUBLIC DOMAIN—ORDINANCE OF 1785—ORDINANCE OF 1787—INDIANS WITHIN THE BOUNDS OF OHIO—INDIAN TREATIES—MARCH OF SETTLEMENTS—THE OHIO COMPANY—THE MIAMI LANDS—JUDGE SYMMES' PURCHASE—JOURNEY TO THE WEST—EXPLORATION OF MIAMI LANDS—FIRST SETTLEMENTS—EXPLORATION AND SURVEYS—THE RIVER SETTLEMENTS—PLAN FOR TOWN ON SITE OF DAYTON—INDIAN ATTACKS—OUTCOME OF JUDGE SYMMES' CONTRACT—A GENERAL INDIAN WAR—GENERAL HARMAR'S CAMPAIGN—ST. CLAIR'S EXPEDITION—PEACE EFFORTS—GENERAL WAYNE'S EXPEDITION—CIVIL ADMINISTRATION—HAMILTON COUNTY—TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—OHIO A STATE.

#### NATIONALIZING OF THE PUBLIC DOMAIN.

The nationalizing of the western territory, in name as well as in fact, was yet to take place. The claim of New York to an indefinite area conquered by the Six Nations and ceded by them to her was yielded by her to the general government in 1781. Virginia and Connecticut claimed territory extending to the Mississippi, including all of the present area of Ohio. Virginia, retaining certain reservations, surrendered her claim to all north and west of the Ohio in 1784. Connecticut made her cession in 1786, retaining the profit that might accrue from lands afterward known as the Western Reserve. The preceding year Massachusetts ceded her rights to lands west of New York. Common possession and control of the western lands tended to bring the various states closer together, and also insured the largest benefits to the territory that was yet to be peopled. At the close of the Revolution the general government was greatly in debt, the currency, was greatly depreciated, and vast promises in land had been made to soldiers and officers. To meet the exigencies congress was anxious to sell the public lands in lots both to individuals and companies.

No sooner had Virginia made her cession of her rights to western lands than Jefferson introduced an ordinance providing for government over the entire common domain. Ten states were in time to be formed. Slavery was to be excluded after 1800 from this wide area, both north and south of the Ohio. This latter provision did not prevail but the general ordinance was adopted. From the time

of its adoption in 1784 it remained inoperative till 1787, when it gave place to the famous ordinance bearing date of that year.

#### ORDINANCE OF 1785.

Meantime, in 1785, an act of far-reaching importance relating to the survey and sale of public lands was adopted. It provided for a survey in rectangular lots—sections and townships—and the regular numbering of the same, before the sales and settlements could be made. Before this claimants made their own location and survey. The new method had been suggested in 1784, and following the act of 1785 was practically introduced by Thomas Hutchins, the geographer of the United States. Thomas Hutchins was a captain in Colonel Bouquet's expedition to the Muskingum in 1763. In 1778 he was made "geographer" for the confederated colonies. After independence was achieved he continued to serve in the office of "geographer" till his death in April, 1789. The plan of rectangular surveys by east and west and north and south lines as contained in the Ordinance of 1785 was doubtless the invention of Mr. Hutchins already foreshadowed by his scheme for military settlements promulgated in 1765. Till this time surveys in all countries had been arbitrarily determined by roads, rivers, and coasts. Section sixteen of each township was by the ordinance reserved for education. The provision that a section in each township should be reserved for the support of religion did not prevail, though it was later included in some of the land grants.

#### ORDINANCE OF 1787.

The act entitled "An Ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the River Ohio," was greatly modified before its final adoption. This was largely due to Nathan Dane, member of congress from Massachusetts, and Dr. Manasseh Cutler. Dr. Cutler acted as agent for a company of New Englanders who had associated themselves for securing a grant of lands north of the Ohio. Congress was anxious to sell its lands, and the ordinance was modified to suit the insistent demands of the intending purchasers. The famous ordinance was adopted July 13, 1787. In his reply to Hayne, Daniel Webster declared his doubt "whether one single law of any law giver, ancient or modern, had produced effects of more distinct, marked, and lasting character than the Ordinance of 1787." Senator Hoar speaks of the ordinance as belonging with the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution—"one of the three title deeds of American constitutional liberty." Of it Judge Cooley says: "No charter of government in the history of any people has so completely withstood the tests of time and experience." It has been spoken of as the one example in the history of the world of signal success in the mapping out of a charter for a country yet to be peopled.

Passing by the more usual provisions of the ordinance the special features may well be given in the summary and characterization of Roosevelt in his "Winning of the West." "The all-important features of the ordinance were contained in the six articles of compact between the confederated states and the people and states of the territory, to be forever unalterable, save by the consent of both par-

ties. The first guaranteed complete freedom of worship and religious belief to all peaceable and orderly persons. The second provided for trial by jury, the writ of habeas corpus, the privilege of the common law, and the rights of proportional legislative representation. The third enjoined that faith should be kept with the Indians, and provided that "schools and the means of education" should forever be encouraged, inasmuch as "religion, morality, and knowledge" were necessary to good government. The fourth ordained that the new states formed in the northwest should forever form part of the United States, and be subject to the laws, as were the others. The fifth provided for the formation and admission of not less than three or more than five states, formed out of the northwestern territory, wherever such a putative state should contain sixty thousand inhabitants; the form of government to be republican, and the state, when created, to stand on an equal footing with all the other states. The sixth and most important article declared that there should never be slavery or involuntary servitude in the northwest, otherwise than for the punishment of convicted criminals, provided, however, that fugitive slaves from the older states might lawfully be reclaimed by their owners. This was the greatest blow struck for freedom and against slavery in all our history, save only Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation, for it determined that in the final struggle the mighty west should side with the right against the wrong.

\* \* \* The blow was dealt by southern men, to whom all honor should ever be given."

About two months after the adoption of the ordinance for the government of the northwest the constitutional convention, sitting at Philadelphia, completed the drafting of the Constitution of the United States, pronounced by Gladstone the most remarkable document ever produced by the hand of man at a single stroke. Probably Gladstone was not aware of the extent to which the Constitution was a development from previous acts.

#### INDIANS WITHIN THE BOUNDS OF OHIO.

The Iroquois, often called the Six Nations, had at the time when the northwest came into prominence with the English extended their villages from their old home in New York along the southern shore of Lake Erie and along the western border of Pennsylvania to the Ohio. Near the Ohio they were called the Mingoes. Logan was their most famous chief. Brant, a noted chief of the Mohawks, became a little later a great factor in Indian relations in the northwest. The Hurons or Wyandots were situated on both the north and south sides of the west end of Lake Erie. They were kindred to the Iroquois but along with other northwestern tribes were savagely attacked by them and the tribal character largely broken up. The dreaded Wyandots living about Sandusky Bay and extending indefinitely southward were a remnant of the old Hurons. The Eries, in early times dwelling on the southern shore of Lake Erie, were attacked and destroyed by the Iroquois, despite the fact that they were their kindred.

The valley of the Muskingum was occupied by the Delawares who had migrated from the east. The Scioto valley was occupied by the Shawnees who had migrated from the south. The valleys of the two Miamis, especially the upper parts of the same, were occupied by the Miamis, called by the Iroquois Twigh-



twes. The proper home for the Miami and kindred tribes was along the Wabash and Maumee and from Detroit to Chicago. Some of the Miamis had been drawn to the Miami valleys and as far as the Scioto by desire to trade with the English, who offered the Indians better terms than did the French. But finally, siding with the French and suffering reverses, almost all of the number thus enticed from their old home withdrew about 1763 to the Wabash and Maumee and the Shawnees took their place. The Weas, Eel river Indians, Piankeshaws, and Kickapoos lived along the Wabash and the territories adjacent. They were the kindred and allies of the Miamis. The Ottawas lived about Detroit, the Chippewas about Saginaw Bay, the Pottawatomies far to the north and west. The name Maumee is only another form for Miami. The Miamis represented a powerful confederacy of northwestern Indians.

Estimates of the number of warriors in different tribes at the time of the Revolution are: for the Iroquois, mostly in New York, two thousand; Delawares, six hundred; Wyandots, three hundred; Shawnees, four hundred; Miamis, six hundred, the larger number in the territory of the present state of Indiana, their allies numbering perhaps eight hundred more: Pottawatomies, four hundred; Ottawas, three thousand near Detroit and five thousand farther north. The estimate of the Ottawas is often put much lower. For the Chippewas, who were very numerous, it would be hazardous to attempt to give numbers.

The best known chiefs of some of the tribes were the following: Delawares, White eyes, Captain Pipe and Bukongehelas; Shawnees, Cornstalk, Black Hoof, Blue Jacket, and Tecumseh; Wyandots, Tarke, called the Crane, and Leather Lips; Miamis, Little Turtle and Le Gris; Ottawas, Pontiac. If we should name chiefs with Iroquois connections, we would name the Half King and Logan, the Mingo chief.

#### INDIAN TREATIES.

In 1768 at Fort Stanwix, on the present site of Rome, New York, a treaty was entered into between the representatives of the crown and the Six Nations along with tributary Delawares and Shawnees by which the western line of Pennsylvania and the Ohio river were practically made the Indian boundary line.

In 1784 when the Confederated States were entering on the responsibility of dealing with the Indians, another treaty was entered into at Fort Stanwix by which the Six Nations gave up their old indefinite claim to the territory west of the Pennsylvania line. In name it gave a title as the Six Nations had claimed the right to the land by conquest. The cession was rather of the nature of a quit claim.

In 1785 a real cession was made in a treaty concluded at Fort McIntosh between the general government and the Wyandots, Chippewas, Delawares and Ottawas by which an Indian territory was constituted south of Lake Erie, bounded as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the river Cuyahoga and run thence up the said river to the portage between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; then down the said branch to the forks at the crossing place above Fort Laurens; then westerly to the portage of the Big (Great) Miami which runs into the Ohio, at the mouth of which branch the fort stood which was taken by the

French in 1752; then along said portage to the Great Miami or Ome river (Mau-mee) and down the southeast side of the same to its mouth. South of the boundary named, at least so far as the Wyandots and Delawares were concerned, the land was ceded to the United States, the western boundary extending at least to the Great Miami river.

In 1786, with the aim to secure a title between the Great Miami and the Wabash, a council was held at Fort Finney, erected for the purpose of the council on land at the left of the mouth of the Great Miami river. A treaty was concluded by which the south line of the Fort McIntosh treaty was modified somewhat toward its western limit, and carried from the Great Miami over to a branch of the Wabash and thence to the Wabash proper, and by inference to the mouth of the Wabash. This interpretation was seriously contended for even after the Wayne treaty had drawn a nearer line. Members of the Delaware, Wyandot and Shawnee tribes were induced to sign the treaty, but it related more strictly to the Shawnees, who were to take their position north of the line named. The treaty was scarcely more than a pretense, and the Indians never intended to comply with it.

A more real treaty was that concluded at Fort Harmar in 1789 after General St. Clair had come to the Northwest Territory as its governor. The treaty confirmed the treaty of 1784 so far as the Six Nations were concerned, and the treaty of Fort McIntosh so far as the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies and Sacs were concerned. It will be noticed that the Miamis, Shawnees and others of the western Indians are not named. It was reserved for the treaty of Greenville, which will be noticed later, to bring under the obligation of a treaty all of the Indian tribes interested. In connection with the treaties named larger or smaller amounts in money or goods were paid to the Indians as a consideration for the cession of their lands.

#### MARCH OF SETTLEMENTS.

We have now reached a point where we must take notice of the march of settlements into the country north of the Ohio. The first white man to leave an account of a visit to the Ohio country was Christopher Gist, who, as a prospector for the Ohio company formed in 1748, made in 1750-1 a trip to the central part of the present state of Ohio, extending his journey as far as the strong Miami village of Pickawillany, about three miles north of the present town of Piqua. It is of interest to the people of Montgomery county as it is now, to note the description given by Gist of the country a short distance to the north. He says: "It wants nothing but cultivation to make it a most delightful country. The land upon the Great Miami is very rich, level and well timbered—some of the finest meadows that can be. The grass here grows to a great height on the clear fields of which there are a great number and the bottoms are full of white clover, wild rye and blue grass." He says that the land abounded "with turkeys, deer, elk, and most sorts of game, particularly buffaloes, thirty or forty of which are frequently seen feeding in one meadow." Thirty-six years later, James Monroe, after a western visit, writing to Jefferson, said: "A great part of the country is miserably poor, especially near Lakes Michigan and Erie, and that upon the Mississippi and Illi-

nois consists of extensive plains which have not had from appearances, and will not have, a single bush on them for ages. The districts, therefore, within which these fall will perhaps never contain a sufficient number of inhabitants to entitle them to membership in the confederacy." Only a few years after Gist's visit, Franklin, who had thoroughly informed himself, wrote of the country back of the Alleghenies as a region "now well known both to the English and French to be one of the finest in North America for the extreme fertility of the land, healthy temperature of the air, the mildness of the climate, the plenty of hunting, fishing and fowling, the facility of trade with the Indians and the vast convenience of inland navigation." The landless people of other regions availed themselves of the first opportunity to cross over to this new land of promise. The sovereignty of the United States being recognized in 1783, Virginia making her cession in 1784, and the act for surveying and sale being adopted in 1785, it seemed that the appointed time had come to occupy the land.

But before these provisions could be carried into effect, there was already an irregular occupancy of the country. Ensign Armstrong, who was sent to expel these squatters, reported that people were moving in "by forties and fifties," that there were "more than fifteen hundred on the rivers Miami and Scioto" and a larger number at nearer places. The most remarkable thing is that a call was sent out under date of March 12, 1785, for the election of delegates to a convention for forming a constitution, the voting places being at the mouth of the Miami river, at the mouth of the Scioto, on the Muskingum and at the dwelling house of Jonas Menzons, the convention to meet on the 20th of the month above named. Accompanying the advertisement was a bitter protest against the right of congress to interfere with persons settling as they might choose. Some of these settlers yielded to the orders of the government and withdrew, some maintained their foothold till regular settlements were made, but the greater number were of the transient class who ever go in advance of permanent occupation and leave little trace behind.

#### THE OHIO COMPANY.

The regular occupation began with the formation by New Englanders of the Ohio Company in 1787 and the settlement made by that company at Marietta the following year. The ordinance of congress provided for a grant "of nearly five million acres of land amounting to \$3,500,000, one million and a half acres for the Ohio Company and the remainder for a private speculation," said speculation being passed over to the Scioto Company. The land in the seven ranges of townships next to the Pennsylvania line was the first surveyed and was in part transferred to the different states and in part sold by the government directly. Then, turning west, we come in order to the Ohio purchase, the Scioto purchase, and the Virginia military lands lying between the Scioto and the Little Miami.

#### THE MIAMI LANDS.

In the lands immediately next, lying between the two Miamis, citizens of Montgomery county are directly interested, as a large part of Montgomery county lies within these bounds. We have already noticed the interest of men connected with



the second expedition of Clark, in lands at the juncture of Mad river and the Great Miami. In 1786, in consequence of Indian depredations, Colonel Logan, with Colonel Robert Patterson in command of one of the brigades, led a successful expedition against the Shawnee towns at the head of Mad river. On returning, the expedition came upon a party of Indians at the mouth of Mad river, Tecumseh, then about fourteen years of age, being with them. The Indians were quickly dispersed. This was the second encounter with the Indians on the site of Dayton. Here the members of the expedition remained a few days examining the land. Another circumstance awakened interest in the lands between the Miamis. Benjamin Stites, of New Jersey, later of Redstone, Pennsylvania, descended the Ohio in the spring of 1787 on a trading venture. While near Limestone (now Maysville), Kentucky, he volunteered to go with a party in pursuit of some Indians who had stolen some horses and taken them across the Ohio river. They pursued the Indians to the vicinity of old Chillicothe, a few miles north of the site of Xenia, and there giving up the chase returned leisurely by the course of the Great Miami. He was so impressed with the beauty and fertility of the land that he began to form plans for establishing in it a colony. Soon afterward he went to New Jersey where he met Judge John Cleves Symmes, whom he interested in his plans. Judge Symmes had served as a chief justice of New Jersey and at the time was a member

#### JUDGE SYMMES' PURCHASE.

of the Continental Congress.

August 29, 1787, Judge Symmes filed the following application with congress: *To His Excellency, the President of Congress—*

The petition of John Cleves Symmes, of New Jersey, sheweth: That your petitioner, encouraged by the resolutions of congress of the 23d and 27th of July last, stipulating the condition of a transfer of federal lands on the Scioto and Muskingum river unto Winthrop Sargent and Manasseh Cutler, Esqs., and their associates, of New England, is induced on behalf of the citizens of the United States, westward of Connecticut, who also wish to become purchasers of federal lands to pray that the honorable, the congress, will be pleased to direct that a contract be made by the honorable, the commissioners of the treasury board, with your petitioner, for himself and his associates, in all respects similar in form and matter to the said grant made to Messrs. Sargent and Cutler, differing only in quantity, and place where, and instead of two townships for the use of a university that one only be assigned for the benefit of an academy; that by such transfer to your petitioners and his associates on their complying with the terms of sale, the fee may pass of all the lands lying within the following limits, viz.: Beginning at the mouth of the Great Miami river, thence running up the Ohio to the mouth of the Little Miami river, thence up the main stream of the Little Miami river to the place where a due west line, to be continued from the western termination of the northern boundary line of the grant to Messrs. Sargent, Cutler and company, shall intersect the said Little Miami river, thence due west, continuing the said western line, to the place where the said line shall intersect the main branch or stream of the Great Miami river, thence down the Great Miami to the place of beginning.

JOHN C. SYMMES.

NEW YORK, August 29, 1787.



October 2d congress "ordered that the above petition be referred to the board of treasury to take order." Under acts of October 2d, 22d, and 23d, a particular contract should have been entered into by Judge Symmes with the treasury board.

The references to Judge Symmes' relations to the government are many and so conflicting that a somewhat particular account of the same will here be given. The reason for basing a contract on the idea of two million acres, in addition to the belief that the tract included that much and more, was that an act of congress declared that the public domain should be sold to large proprietors in tracts of not less than that extent. The terms of Judge Symmes' "first contract" were fully understood and agreed to. While the government records do not contain a copy of the agreement, the following extracts from a circular of Judge Symmes, dated November 26, 1787, advertising Miami lands for sale are undoubtedly correct as far as they go into particulars:

"The conditions are, that the tract shall be surveyed, and its contents ascertained by the geographer or some other officer of the United States, who shall plainly mark the said east and west line, and shall render one complete plat thereof to the board of treasury, and another to the purchaser or purchasers. The purchaser or purchasers, within seven years from the completion of this work, (unless the frequency of Indian eruptions may render the same in a measure impracticable), shall lay off the whole tract at their own expense into townships, and fractional parts of townships, and divide the same into lots, according to the land ordinance of the 20th of May, 1785; complete returns whereof shall be made to the treasury board. The lot number 16 in each township, or fractional part of a township, to be given perpetually for the purposes contained in the said ordinance. The lot number 29 in each township to be given perpetually for the purposes of religion. The lots number 8, 11 and 26, in each township or fractional part of a township, to be reserved for the future disposition of congress. One complete township to be given perpetually for the purpose of an academy or college.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Such of the purchasers as may possess rights for bounties of land to the late continental army, to be permitted to render the same in discharge of the contract, acre for acre, provided that the aggregate of such rights shall not exceed one-seventh part of the land to be paid for;

\* \* \* \* \*

"The purchaser or purchasers on the payment of the first two hundred thousand dollars, shall have a right to enter and occupy a portion of the land not exceeding three hundred thousand acres, exclusive of the given and reserved township and lots, which privilege shall be enlarged from time to time, as future payments may be made by the purchasers."

The object in seeking an early sale of the land was to secure the two hundred thousand dollars which was necessary in order to give the agreement the character of a contract. The price that Judge Symmes was to pay was sixty-six and two-thirds cents per acre. He offered to sell the land till the May following at the same price. The reason why he could do this was that the government would accept certificates of its own indebtedness at par and these could be bought at such a discount as would make the cost to Judge Symmes only about sixteen cents per acre. Also soldiers' land warrants could be bought at a very low price and



JOHN CLEVES SYMMES.



laid on the land acre for acre. Judge Symmes, instead of raising the two hundred thousand dollars necessary to bind the contract, had in June, 1788, been able to deposit with the treasury board, in all forms, eighty-three thousand, three hundred thirty-three dollars, thirty-three and one-third cents. June 11, 1788, he addressed the treasury board desiring "to enter into a new contract" which should be confined to securing one million acres lying next to the Ohio river, and extending the whole breadth between the Miamis, the terms otherwise to be the same as in the first agreement. October 22, 1788, congress had authorized the selling of land in one million-acre tracts.

**1334590**

June 16th the treasury board in a letter addressed to Judge Symmes, referred to his relinquishing his "pretensions to a contract" and offered to contract with him for the sale of one million acres fronting the Ohio and forming a tract twenty miles wide along the east side of the Great Miami. There was some reason for limiting the front on the Ohio river, as one of the regulations for the sale of public lands was that the river front of tracts of land sold should not be more than one-third of the distance from a river to the interior boundary.

In a communication to the board under date of July 14th, Judge Symmes indicated that he might acquiesce in the form of contract proposed if no other way was open, but desired "permission to enter the premises with a number of settlers and survey the land" and make "an accurate map of the country." He added: "I am content that for the present any further progress on my second application be suspended. I have paid what I consider a sufficiency, both in money and army rights, to fulfill the first payment and until we have better knowledge I consider any further stipulations of boundaries would be rather premature." The board informed him that "they could not recede from their proposition of June 16th nor authorize him to enter on the premises previous to a payment on those conditions."

In a letter written July 18th to Hon. E. Boudinot he announced his intention to attempt "a lodgment before any express boundary was stipulated," and his reliance on Captain Dayton and "other Jersey delegates" to ward off official interference. We see here the secret of Judge Symmes' character and of his later troubles. He was strong and honest, as he saw things. The statement, more forcible than elegant, is true of him—that he was judge and jury and constable, all in one. Thus far Judge Symmes has been referred to as though he stood alone as a purchaser of Miami lands, but he had eminent associates, said to be twenty-four in all, among them Captain Jonathan Dayton, Hon. E. Boudinot, Major Benjamin Stites and Dr. Witherspoon. He will still often be referred to alone, so continually did he occupy the whole field.

Already on December 17, 1787, Judge Symmes had signed a land-warrant in favor of Benjamin Stites for six hundred and forty acres at the point formed by the right bank of the Little Miami river and the right bank of the Ohio. Stites also had a contract entitling him to purchase ten thousand acres all along the Little Miami river. With all the difference between Judge Symmes and the treasury board he continued to sell land the entire breadth between the Miamis.

Without signing a contract he started from New Jersey the last of July, 1788, for the Miami country. The government was incensed and ordered the military to restrain him from occupying the tract in question, and threatened to annul all



previous proceedings. His New Jersey associates sent an emissary after him who overtook him at Pittsburg and secured from him power of attorney for the signing of such agreements as might be required. General Jonathan Dayton and Daniel Marsh were made his New Jersey representatives. They were compelled to come to the government's terms limiting the purchase to a strip twenty miles wide, reckoned from the general course of the Great Miami. The contract was signed October 15, 1788. Of all this Judge Symmes did not hear till later.

Meanwhile he, with a cumbrous train, proceeded on his way to the Miami country. Reverend Manasseh Cutler, who took lodging at the same hotel with Symmes at Bedford, Pennsylvania, describes in the following entry in his journal the company and outfit of Symmes: "He had his daughter, Anna, with him, a pretty young lady, one or two women with husbands, six heavy wagons, one stage wagon and a chair, a two-wheeled covered conveyance for two persons, thirty-one horses, three carpenters, and one stone mason." Another person describing Symmes' train speaks of "thirty people and eight four-horse wagons." These accounts give support to each other as against some other accounts that have been current. He descended the Ohio in boats, reaching Limestone (now Maysville), Kentucky, August 22d.

#### EXPLORATION OF MIAMI LANDS.

Leaving some of his company and his goods at Limestone for a time, he went on by boat to the site of Cincinnati, reaching that place September 22d. He now accompanied by thirty men, chiefly Kentuckians, went on an exploring expedition into the country included in his purchase. Colonel Robert Patterson, John Filson, and Israel Ludlow were the chief associates of Symmes in this expedition. When the company reached the present northern limit of Hamilton county, Filson, one of their number, attempting to return alone, was not afterward heard from and was doubtless killed by the Indians. As the party proceeded farther they came upon a company of Indians whom the Kentuckians present proposed ruthlessly to kill. Symmes would not permit this and some of their number, being dissatisfied in consequence of this restraint, forsook the company. After proceeding as far as the southern limit of the territory of Montgomery county they returned to the point from which they started. At this time Symmes probably made a hasty visit to the mouth of the Miami where the old fort was. He now returned to Limestone where he waited a few months for supplies and means to establish his settlement at the mouth of the Miami.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

August 25, 1788, before some of the events just described, Matthias Denman, Robert Patterson, and John Filson had entered into an agreement for the founding of Cincinnati, the name Losantiville first having been chosen. After Filson's death his place was taken by Israel Ludlow. The land for the site had previously been purchased of Symmes by Denman. The town itself was settled, according to common opinion, December 28, 1788. Columbia at the mouth of the little Miami was founded in November preceding and settlement was made by Symmes at North

Bend February 2, 1789. He expected this place to become the chief city for the Miami region, bequeathing to it the name of Symmes City.

#### EXPLORATIONS AND SURVEYS.

In November, 1788, while Symmes was waiting at Limestone for supplies and soldiers and Stites was planning his colony at Columbia, Symmes devised means for sending, accompanied by soldiers, two bodies of surveyors into the land between the Miamis, one party under Major Benjamin Stites to traverse the valley of the Little Miami, and the other, under Captain John Dunlap, that of the Great Miami, a distance of sixty miles. Benjamin Stites with one party of surveyors ran lines as far north as the ninth range, to the point where Honey creek empties into the Great Miami. The party starting up the Great Miami went up that river a distance of eighty miles and crossed over to Mad river. Surveying the section lines proceeded rapidly, the surveyors plunging into the work in the midst of the winter 1788-9. By the first of May, 1789, they were making their regular survey north of the mouth of Mad river.

In the early spring of 1789 Judge Symmes availed himself of a favorable opportunity to cultivate friendly relations with the Indians, and at the same time gain a fuller knowledge of the remoter part of his purchase. Colonel Robert Patterson brought to him ten Shawnee women and children taken in a raid from Kentucky on some Indian towns. These were to be exchanged for whites held by the Indians. Judge Symmes sent a young man, Isaac Freeman, along with an Indian and an Indian boy as an interpreter, with a pack-horse and twenty days' provision to the Indian towns on the Maumee to arrange for the proposed exchange and to promote friendly relations. They were instructed to go out and come back between the Miamis, that a better knowledge of that country might be secured. A letter in reply from the "Miami warriors," dated at "Maumee, July 7th," contained strong expressions of gratification and friendship. The Indians readily returned some of their prisoners and promised to gather and return others. While Freeman was being well treated in the home of Blue Jacket he learned that the British were sending to the various bodies of Indians large stores of ammunition and that it was the intention of the Indians soon to attack the settlements. Yet these warnings were not given full credit by the settlers. The Indians farther removed from the whites were much different from the drunken, thieving Indians that hung close on the borders of the settlements. Young Freeman was killed while on a friendly mission to the Indians three years later.

Israel Ludlow, who had been intrusted with the duty of making external survey of the Symmes' purchase, was a number of times baffled in his efforts to secure a military escort. In 1792 he made a venture on his own responsibility. The following extract from his report to Alexander Hamilton, secretary of the treasury, gives us our best idea of the difficulties with which a surveyor had to contend, and the discouragements that prospective settlers had to meet:

"My reputation, as well as the public good, being in some measure affected by the delay of the business, I was constrained to have recourse to an effort which my instruction did not advise, viz: to attempt making the survey by the aid of three active woodsmen—to assist as spies and give notice of any approaching danger.

My attempts proved unsuccessful. After extending the western boundary more than one hundred miles up the Miami river, the deep snows and cold weather rendered our situation too distressing, by reason of my men having their feet frozen and unfit to furnish game for supplies. In consequence, we returned to Fort Washington. The cold weather abating, I made another attempt, extending the east boundary as far as the line intersected the Little Miami river, where we discovered signs of the near approach of Indians, and having but three armed men in the company, induced me to return again to Fort Washington, which I found commanded by General Wilkinson, to whom I applied for an escort, which was denied me."

The attempts referred to were only partly successful. Later the task of surveying the Symmes tract, as modified by Symmes' second contract, was committed to Mr. Ludlow.

Some surveyors and others were killed by the Indians, many horses were stolen by them and yet there was confidence that soon settlements could be made without special danger. The molestations from the Indians had not yet taken the character of definite and concerted hostility. The great moderation and fairness of Judge Symmes toward the Indians certainly had for a time a good effect, and justified the title given him by Cist, the "William Penn of the West."

#### THE RIVER SETTLEMENTS.

In noticing the efforts to open the way for interior settlements it is well to have somewhat clearly before us the nature and strength of the river settlements, as these were the source or the concentrating points for the newer and remoter settlements. Benjamin Stites brought his nucleus for his settlement at Columbia from New Jersey. The people were of a very substantial class. They soon established schools and churches. The Indians who disturbed them were mainly prowlers and these were hunted down, a bounty being placed on each scalp. Judge Symmes, with his Jersey settlers at North Bend, was doomed to constant disappointments. His city of Miami, while never destroyed, was of slow and uncertain growth. His unheeded call for adequate military protection indicates his exposed position. The stationing of the soldiers at Cincinnati and the building of Fort Washington there in the summer of 1789 made sure the ascendancy of Cincinnati. The settlement here while greatly hindered at times gradually developed all of the elements of an organized community. As indicating the presence of strong religious characteristics in the founders of Ohio, the following statement by Rev. Ezra Ferris may be given: "After making fast the boat, they ascended the steep bank and cleared the underbrush in the midst of a pawpaw thicket where the women and children sat down. They next placed sentries at a small distance from the thicket and having first united in a song of praise to Almighty God, upon their knees they offered thanksgiving for past and prayer for future protection." Judge Symmes, writing under date of April 30, 1790, spoke of these new outstations, one twelve miles up the Great Miami, Dunlap Station; the second five miles up Mill creek, Ludlow's Station, and the third nine miles back in the country from Columbia, probably Covalt's Station. Yet other settlements were projected, one of them even earlier than the planting of the out-stations just named.



## PLAN FOR TOWN ON SITE OF DAYTON.

Major Stites was so pleased with the land at the mouth of Mad river that he resolved to negotiate for its purchase. June 13, 1789, he entered into a contract for the purchase of the entire seventh range of townships, including the land desired about the mouth of Mad river. His associates were Major John Stites Gans and Judge William Goforth. A town by the name of Venice was to occupy the present site of Dayton. Mad river was to be called the Tiber. The plat was to be as nearly one mile square as was compatible with a division into blocks or squares each containing eight half-acre lots of eight by ten rods. Two streets, each six rods wide, were to intersect each other at right angles in the center of the plat. The other streets were to be each four rods and the alleys one rod wide. In each of the four quarters thus divided off by the two main streets were reserved spaces for a market-house and public square. The public square was to be of four acres located as nearly central as possible, and improved with trees and walks, but never under any circumstances with any kind of buildings. The market-house lots and the nature of the buildings to be erected on them were definitely provided for. One whole block or square of the eight half-acre lots was to be given to the First Baptist church, organized on the principles of the New York and Philadelphia associations. The proprietors were from a community in which the Baptists preponderated. Eight other half-acre lots were reserved for religious uses, one to be given to "each denomination of pious and well and religiously disposed people who worship the God of Israel." Three half-acre lots were to be given for "a capitol, a courthouse and a gaol." Certain adjacent tracts of considerable extent were to be divided into five-acre out-lots. Liberal inducements in the way of donations of ground were to be offered to actual settlers, and the regular prices to actual purchasers during the first year were to be four dollars for an in-lot and five pounds for an out-lot. The contract was signed "at the block-house near Columbia, commanded by the above named Benjamin Stites." A road was at once to be marked from Columbia at the mouth of the Little Miami to Venice. The failure of the scheme was due to prolonged Indian hostilities, and possibly, somewhat to uncertainty as to titles.

It is said that before Judge Symmes made the sale for the land in question, he with an escort of soldiers visited the valleys of Mad river and the Stillwater and that some of the party pronounced on their return to the river settlements that some of the land "was worth a silver dollar an acre." That Judge Symmes had seen the Mad river country is indicated in the following description, given in a letter, written by him in May, 1789. "But what I call the beauty of the country is the many prairies which lie in the neighborhood of Mad river. These are at once, without labor, proper for plowing or mowing. Mad river itself is a natural curiosity, about six poles wide on an average and very deep, gliding along with the utmost rapidity. Its waters are beautifully clear and deep but confined for the most part within its banks. What can give its current such velocity in the midst of so level a country is a matter of astonishment to all who behold it." The price to Judge Symmes for all land purchased by him was sixty-six and two-thirds cents per acre, and made even much less than this by certain privileges accorded him, and the purchasers of this tract agreed to pay

him eighty-three cents an acre. But it was almost universally true that neither the government nor the land companies were able to win a profit from sales of land. Expenses and delays made this impossible. In the case of the Miami purchase the Indian troubles came in at the precise time when even less difficulties would have brought defeat.

Judge Symmes had sought to conciliate the Indians. He had a right to expect some advantage from the treaty of Fort Finney, by which the Shawnees, at least, bound themselves in a measure. He treated the Indians fairly and afforded them the benefits of profitable trade. For a while Indian atrocities were not frequent, but before long the Indians began to make plain and emphatic that the Ohio River should be made and continue to be the Indian boundary line. The Shawnees, who were the closest neighbors of the settlers, and the Miamis who were the least trammelled by treaty obligations, were cunning, daring, and relentless. Further they had the great talents of Chief Brant in organizing the Indian opposition and the sympathy and aid of the British, who had refused to surrender the northern posts. Settlements could not be made beyond a few miles from the Ohio river, and then only by a number of families, banding together, taking turns in standing guard and protecting themselves by strong block-houses. Further from the Ohio river there was a constant skirmish between the Indians and the surveyors, the latter often but slightly protected by troops.

#### INDIAN ATTACKS.

April 9, 1789, six surveyors, under John Mills as chief surveyor, in camp near Mad river, were fired on by the Indians and two of the number slain. May 21st, an attack was made upon a boat-load of settlers going from North Bend, a few miles up the Ohio, to South Bend, escorted by a detachment of soldiers. One soldier was killed and three others were wounded. John Mills, the surveyor who had escaped when the surveying party on Mad river was attacked, was severely wounded. In August of the same year, Mr. Matthews, a surveyor, and four assistants with a guard of seven soldiers, were fired on while eating breakfast. As they arose to their feet, they received another volley from their hidden foes and six of the soldiers fell dead. The other six of the party escaped. Fifteen or twenty persons were killed in the various settlements in 1790. On January 8, 1791, John S. Wallace, John Sloane, Abner Hunt, and a Mr. Cunningham, who were exploring in the country west of the Great Miami, fell in with a large body of Indians. Cunningham was killed and Hunt was taken prisoner. In the same year, John Van Cleve was killed in Cincinnati. Already in 1789, the Kentuckians were calling the Miami country a "slaughterhouse." It was now justifying its name. The Indian highway between Kentucky and Detroit, called the "dark and bloody way," crossed the Ohio at the mouth of the Licking. At no point did the roving bands of Indians to the north press closer to the Ohio river than they did here. The most of the harm was done by small bands of Indians, shooting from places of concealment, destroying property and driving off stock. Yet, in the winter of 1790-91, a party of four hundred Indians attacked Dunlap Station, seventeen miles northwest

of Cincinnati on the Great Miami, and for twenty-six hours besieged the garrison of thirty-five regulars and fifteen settlers. Though the attack failed, the Indians burned to death Abner Hunt, whom they surprised and captured.

We see, therefore, how surely the Symmes enterprise was doomed to failure. He was a man of great perseverance and he planned and toiled through the years with no expectation of great personal gain.

#### OUTCOME OF JUDGE SYMMES' CONTRACT.

Symmes, as has been seen, was much disposed to take things into his own hands, meaning well himself, he thought that others ought not to object. He continued to dispose of land east of the tract for which he had contracted and April 12, 1792, Congress relieved him of his embarrassment by coming to his terms and granting him the entire breadth between the two rivers. One reason, doubtless, for making this change was the fact that the two rivers, which were nearly thirty miles apart where they entered the Ohio, so approached each other in their courses that at one point they were only eleven miles apart and at another only eight and one-half miles apart. September 30, 1794, Judge Symmes was granted patents for all the land for which he had paid, being two hundred forty-eight thousand, five hundred and forty acres or, with reservations, three hundred and eleven thousand, six hundred and eighty-two acres, extending from the Ohio to a line two miles north of Lebanon, including the land to the north line of the third range. The land within the boundaries named in the contract of 1792 was shown by the survey to be five hundred forty-three thousand, nine hundred and fifty acres, instead of one million acres. When the contract of 1787 was made it was supposed that there were within the same bounds two million acres. The third range of townships from the base line, that had been so run as to avoid the bends of the Ohio river, was called the military range, inasmuch as it was designated as the tract on which military warrants should be laid. This is what is sometimes called the second tract purchased by Symmes. Symmes' contract was not terminated by this settlement, but, as he might make further payment, new patents, corresponding with such payments, were to be granted him. He, however, made no further payments. He continued to sell land and receive payments and as late as 1796 and 1797 still kept his advertisements before the public. In 1797, he seemed to give up hope that further patents would be granted him, and those who had lost in transactions with him were given relief by acts of congress in 1799 and 1801, and at later times, whereby they could purchase the land from the government at two dollars per acre, provided they could show a regular contract with Symmes. The township for an academy had been hopelessly bargained away by Symmes. Symmes' claims were revived and brought to the attention of congress and the officials of the general government again and again. An elaborate review of the whole case was given April 16, 1803, in a report made by Levi Lincoln, the attorney-general. Symmes claimed that his contract had not been forfeited by non-payment of amounts required, because these amounts were to be paid within a certain time after he had been furnished by the government a plat of the external boundary of the lands, and that no such plat had been given him. A survey



entrusted to Israel Ludlow, in 1788, was interrupted by Indian troubles. But November 25, 1792, the survey was anew entrusted to him. It was completed by him July 10, 1793, and filed with the treasury department, January 10, 1794. Ludlow testified before a committee of Congress in 1797 that Symmes had been made acquainted on the completion of the survey with the results found and later was given a complete plat. While there was no official record of a delivery of the plat, Ludlow's testimony and the contemporaneous acts of Symmes were held to show the delivery of the plat. As the required payments, after said delivery of the plat, had not been made the contract was declared forfeited from and after 1794. According to the terms of the contract in force he was credited with a first payment of eighty-two thousand, one hundred and ninety-eight dollars. A similar payment, one-eighth of the whole amount, should have been paid when the government plat was placed in his hands in July, 1793, and the remaining amount should have been paid in six semi-annual payments thereafter, which would have made the last payment due in January, 1797. At different times, Judge Symmes desired to make payments and receive patents, but at no time was there an attempt to fulfill the terms, above named. In view of the risks taken by Judge Symmes and the part he had performed, congress hesitated long before taking its final action. At the close of his course, this "patriarch of the Miami wilderness" characterized the part of the government as "the blackest, blackest ingratitude."

#### A GENERAL INDIAN WAR.

We may now notice conflicts with the Indians of the northwest with which the general government was more directly connected. Many of the Indians claimed that they were not bound by any of the treaties that had been concluded. On the other hand, the claim was put forth that, outside of all treaties, the United States, by virtue of the Indians having sided so generally with the British, in the Revolution, and by the surrender of British rights to the United States, right to the soil no longer belonged to the Indians. The French and Spanish had never recognized any right of the Indians to the soil.

Beginning with 1785, a confederacy of the Lake Indians, under the lead of Joseph Brant, the educated and able Mohawk chief, came into being. The general idea of the Indians was to have the Ohio river as the Indian boundary. Early in 1786, Brant was in London, seeking the aid of the British. In the same year there was almost formed against the whites a great combination of Indian tribes, including the Six Nations, the northwestern tribes and the southern Indians. In 1788, the northern federation forbade treaty action by individual tribes. The point of great danger was the attitude of the Miamis, with their headquarters on the Maumee. From this point they directed the action of their relatives and confederates, the Weas, Piankeshaws and Kickapoos on the Wabash.

They were also able to inspire with their own desperate spirit and purposes the larger and wilder tribes that lay beyond them—the Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Ottawas, and others. Moreover they could hope for help from the Six Nations. The British at the lake posts were ready to support them with arms,



ammunition, and through white men, more cunning and merciless than the Indians, with the council and direction necessary. But before following the events of the Indian war—the last Indian war carried on in the United States in which there were any uncertainties—let us bring together a few considerations belonging to all the Indian wars.

Could these wars have been obviated? If we mean taking the Indian as he was and taking the white man in some ideal character, the answer might be yes. But taking the white man as he was and yet giving him the privilege of occupancy of lands, beyond the old borders, the answer would probably be that the conflict was inevitable. The British at the north have succeeded better with the Indian problem, but conditions with them have not been the same. Besides, they caused much of the troubles that the Americans had to meet. With the French there was no Indian problem, because the Indians were where and what the French wanted them to be. We should make no excuses for outrages perpetuated by the white ruffians that gathered upon every frontier or for the breaking of treaties, whether by the whites or the Indians. Roosevelt in his "Winning of the West," states the case in his customary, emphatic way: "Nor was there any alternative to these Indian wars. It is folly to speak of them as being the fault of the United States government, and it is even more idle to say that they could have been averted by treaty. \* \* \* All men of sane and wholesome thought must dismiss with impatient contempt the plea that these continents should be reserved for the use of scattered, savage tribes, whose life was but a few degrees less meaningless, squalid and ferocious than that of the wild beasts with which they held joint ownership."

Again it is asked why, if the whites were so superior, was the contest so long drawn out, and at such great cost. It is said that for every Indian warrior slain at least three white men were slain. In regard to women and children the slain among the Indians would bear a small proportion to those among the whites. The Indians lived in scattered villages for the most part remote from the white frontier. They skulked singly or moved in small bands and attacked the unsuspecting and the helpless. They could plunder and destroy and escape punishment. In their remote fastnesses they could refuse battle except on their own terms. If defeated they could disperse and avoid complete overthrow. The long marches of the whites through the gloomy forest, and the difficulty of carrying supplies through forest and swamp furnished the Indians with the opportunities suited to their cunning and barbarity. Nor must the Indians be underrated as fighters. Colonel James Smith, who spent many years as a captive among them says: "I have often heard the British officers call the Indians the undisciplined savages, which is a capital mistake as they have all the essentials of discipline. They are under good command and punctual in obeying orders; they can act in concert and when the officers lay a plan and give orders, they will cheerfully unite in putting all their orders into immediate execution, and by each man observing the motion or movement of his right-hand companion they can communicate the motion from right to left and march abreast in concert, and in scattered order, though the line may be more than a mile long." He then refers to the effective fighting of the Indians at the battle of Point Pleasant, without the aid of white officers, their artful retreat and their successful crossing of the Ohio in the face of the

victorious whites. On the other side, the United States regulars were largely recruited from the lowest classes in the eastern cities, many being drunken and utterly unreliable. The militia, in large part, were impatient of discipline and insubordinate, and between them and the regulars there was not the bond of sympathy and confidence. The whites won because they had more lives to lay down for the homes that they would build and for civilization than had the red man to lay down for his wigwam and hunting grounds.

But the last conflict must be waged. Washington had sought by negotiations to avoid the necessity of an attack on the remote Indian villages. A prominent Kentuckian, writing to the secretary of war, reported that in the seven years since the Revolution the Indians had slain in Kentucky alone, or on the immigrant routes leading thither fifteen hundred people, had stolen thirty thousand horses, and destroyed a nameless amount of property. The borders of Pennsylvania had suffered in like manner. The Shawnees maintained a plundering camp at the mouth of the Scioto for the luckless flotillas that came down the Ohio. Murder and robbery held back the infant settlements in Ohio. The Wabash Indians preyed on the weak settlers on the Wabash.

#### GENERAL HARMAR'S CAMPAIGN.

To stop these depredations a large force of regulars and militia under General Harmar was to invade the Indian country in 1790. Fort Washington at Cincinnati was the base of operations. From here two Indian trails could be made use of. One beginning in the valley of the Licking in Kentucky, and continuing north by Cincinnati, led over to the east side of the Little Miami, past old Chillicothe, the site of Piqua on Mad river and the site of Loramie, on to Detroit. It was called the "Old war path." The other had the same beginning and ending, but from Cincinnati it led over to the site of Hamilton on the Great Miami, and then by the present towns of Eaton and Greenville to the site of Loramie. For certain purposes, and at certain times the Great Miami river was used as a channel as far as to the site of upper Piqua or to that of Loramie, being used thus by Indians and whites alike. A trail occasionally mentioned, was the trail, followed by General Clark, from the site of Cincinnati to the mouth of Mad river. The leading trails diverged or were intersected at various points. The trails, which were narrow paths, had to be widened for military or ordinary transportation purposes.

All things being in readiness, perhaps more truly all things being in unreadiness, General Harmar, on the last day of September, 1790, set out from Fort Washington on his march against the Indians. He had for the core of his army three hundred and twenty federal troops, and for the main body of his force one thousand, one hundred and thirty-three militia recruited in Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky, many of whom were mounted. Three light brass field pieces were taken along. The militia were poor material in the first place and lacked discipline. General Harmar was a valiant veteran commander, but unsuited for the present undertaking. The militia threatened mutiny unless allowed to choose the second in command and then chose Colonel Trotter, who was entirely unfit for the place. The army took the old Indian warpath leading north from Fort Washington, then across to the east side of the Little Miami, then past the sites

of old Chillicothe and the burned towns on Mad river, the Great Miami and Loramie creek. From this point on the old trail, the army marched to the Miami towns where the St. Mary's and St. Joseph rivers unite to form the Maumee, which were found deserted. Colonel Trotter showing his incompetency, Colonel Hardin was placed second in command. While he was a valiant Indian fighter, he was not fitted for a large command. With two hundred men, including thirty regulars, he fell into an ambushade, the militia behaved badly and the whole force was cut to pieces. The disheartened army, having destroyed six villages and laid waste the fields, began the march back to Fort Washington. Thinking to retrieve his credit and to protect his retreat, General Harmar detached four hundred picked men under Major Wyllys of the regulars to administer a decisive defeat to the Indians, who were gathering in force. The detachment became divided and one of the divisions was overwhelmed with complete disaster. The expedition was a humiliating failure. It united the Indians against the whites and brought on the unprotected settlements the intensified atrocities of the savages. The army returned as it came. In the winter of 1790-91, the Miami valley was full of war parties. Some of these parties came down the Great Miami in canoes as far as Mad river, or Twin creek and there pitching their camp and sending out hunting parties for supplies, the warriors would seek out the settlements for slaughter and pillage.

In August, 1791, Colonel Wilkinson was sent with a force of five hundred and fifty mounted men against the Wabash Indians. While the expedition was successful in destroying much property and killing a few Indians, and capturing some others, the result was that the Indians were angered rather than subdued. Previous expeditions under Colonel Hardin and General Scott against the Wabash Indians were of a like class and were intended to prevent the reenforcing of the Indians on the Maumee, whom General St. Clair was now to attack.

#### ST. CLAIR'S EXPEDITION.

Large plans were made for the northern expedition but inefficiency and disappointment attended almost every move. September 17, 1791, the army which should have been ready months earlier, started on its course. The army was made up of two small regiments of regulars, two of six months' levies, a number of militia, a few cavalry, and was provided with some batteries of light guns. The start was made by the old trail from Cincinnati to a crossing over the Great Miami and thus to the north. Where Hamilton now is a fort had been erected and named Fort Hamilton. The next fort, erected while on the march, was Fort Jefferson, six miles south and a little west of where Greenville now is. From here the army marched to where the present state line crosses the east branch of the Wabash. Here, without proper caution and protection against surprise, the army, now about fourteen hundred strong, went into camp. The next morning, November the 4th, early in the morning, the camp was suddenly attacked.

The soldiers fought bravely and here and there drove back the Indians, but the Indians had every advantage and in three hours the survivors of the conflict were a fleeing rabble, seeking in whatever way to reach safety in Fort Jefferson. After a pursuit of about four miles the Indians returned to the battlefield to gloat



over and divide the spoil. It was a second Braddock's defeat. The Indians were under the command of Little Turtle of the Miamis. In the quartermaster's department, Benjamin Van Cleave, one of the founders of Dayton, held a place. While not a soldier, he performed a soldier's part, and has given us in his diary one of the best accounts that we have of the battle and the disorderly retreat. The following is an extract from his account of the rout: "In a short distance we were so suddenly among the Indians, who were not apprised of our object, that they opened to us and ran to the right and left without firing. I think that about two hundred of our men passed through them before they fired, except a chance shot. When we had proceeded about two miles, most of those mounted had passed me. A boy had been thrown or fell off a horse and begged my assistance, and I ran, pulling him along, about two miles further, until I had nearly become exhausted. The last two horses in the rear, had one, two, and the other carried three men. I made an exertion and threw him on behind the two men. The Indians followed but about half a mile further. The boy was thrown off, but escaped and got in safe.

"My friend Benham I did not see on the retreat, but understood that he was thrown off about this place and lay on the left of the trace, where he was found in the winter and was buried. I took the cramp violently in my thighs and could scarcely walk until I got within a hundred yards of the rear, where the Indians were tomahawking the old and wounded men. I further detained here to tie my pocket handkerchief around a man's wounded knee and saw the Indians close in pursuit. At this time, for a moment my spirits sunk and I felt in despair of my safety. I hesitated whether to leave the road or whether I was capable of further exertions. If I left the road, the Indians were in plain sight and could easily overtake me. I threw the shoes off my feet and the coolness of the ground seemed to revive me. I again began a trot and recollect when a bend in the road offered and I got before half a dozen persons. I thought that it would occupy some time for the enemy to massacre these before my turn would come. By the time I got to Stillwater, about eleven miles, I had gained the center of the flying troops and like them came to a walk. I fell in with Lieutenant Shaumburg, (who, if my recollection serves me, was the only officer of the artillery that got away unhurt), with Corporal Matt and a woman who was called Red Headed Nance. The latter two were both crying. Matt was lamenting the loss of his wife and Nance of an infant child. Shaumburg was nearly exhausted and hung on Matt's arm. I carried his fusee and accoutrements and led Nance. In this way we came together and arrived at Jefferson a little after sunset."

It is difficult to account for the number of women and children and old men who accompanied the expedition. As the intention was to establish a permanent garrison at the juncture of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers, families of soldiers and others may have intended to establish their homes there. The blow to the frontier settlements and to the country in general was by turns stupifying and maddening. Six hundred and thirty men had been killed and over two hundred and eighty wounded, many officers, including General Butler, second in command, being in the number. General St. Clair showed great bravery, had several horses killed under him, but lived to receive much blame and suffer humiliation because of his disastrous defeat.



*Gabriel King*

From the "Cyclopedia of American Biography."  
Copyright, 1889, by D. Appleton & Co.



*Anthony Wayne*

From the "National Cyclopedia of American Biography,"  
by permission of James T. White & Co.



*A. J. Clair*

From the "Cyclopedia of American Biography."  
Copyright, 1889, by D. Appleton & Co.



*A. J. Clark*

From the "National Cyclopedia of American Biography,"  
by permission of James T. White & Co.





In January, 1792, General Wilkinson was sent to the scene of St. Clair's defeat to bury the dead and to bring away government property that had not been destroyed. Fort St. Clair, near the present site of Eaton, was built under the order of General Wilkinson in March, 1792.

#### PEACE EFFORTS.

After the defeat of St. Clair the exposed settlements on one thousand miles of frontier were subject to the attacks of the emboldened savages. The government hesitated on what now seemed to be the necessity of a formal war. As before, at different times, the government had sought to substitute negotiations for force, so now, by various negotiations, through friendly tribes, through the British, and by commissioners in direct conference, a peaceful solution was sought. The Indians had so been drawn together by the events of a few preceding years that they could now more nearly be dealt with as a single body. Indeed there was no alternative to dealing with them thus. Five independent embassies, sent to the hostile Indians by the United States, failed to secure peace. A number of the Federal peace agents were murdered.

Distinguished commissioners met the confederated tribes in July, 1793, at the Maumee Rapids, and presented urgently the desire of the United States for peace. The Indians took time to consider, consulted their chief warriors, and presented on the 13th of August an able and impressive answer, the last part of which giving their ultimatum, may well be quoted: "Brothers:—At our general council, held at the Glaize last fall, we agreed to meet commissioners from the United States for the purpose of restoring peace, provided they consented to acknowledge and confirm our boundary line to be the Ohio, and we determined not to meet you until you gave us satisfaction on that point. That is the reason we have never met. We desire you to consider, brothers, that our only demand is the peaceable possession of a small part of our once great country. Look back and review the lands from whence we have been driven to this spot. We can retreat no farther, because the country behind hardly affords food for its inhabitants, and we have, therefore, resolved to leave our bones in this small space in which we are now confined.

"Brothers: We shall be persuaded that you mean to do us justice if you agree that the Ohio shall remain the boundary line between us. If you will not consent thereto, our meeting will be altogether unnecessary. This is the great point which we hoped would have been explained before you left your homes, as our message, last fall, was principally directed to obtain that information." This weighty declaration was subscribed by the names of sixteen tribes or nations. The logic of the position of the Indians was applicable not only to the lands north of the Ohio but to all the lands, at that time or before, occupied by the Indians, and that occupation, no difference how slight or how used, might be made a bar to the advance of civilization. The heedless course of the Indians in refusing the liberal terms that the Federal government was prepared to grant, was largely due to counsel and encouragements of the British on the north and the Spaniards on the west. The Americans could not yield to what General Wayne called the "hydra of Indian, British and Spanish enmity."

## GENERAL WAYNE'S EXPEDITION.

General Anthony Wayne, a hero of the Revolution, was given charge of the army that was to restore the glory of American arms and to give security to a bloody frontier. Called "Mad Anthony" because of his daring and impetuosity, in his campaign he proved a severe drill-master, exact in all his arrangements, and in caution the despair of his forest foes. October 7, 1793, he left Fort Washington, following the same general course pursued by St. Clair. October 23d, a force of nearly one hundred soldiers, conveying twenty wagons loaded with supplies, was assaulted seven miles west of Fort St. Clair and defeated. Where Greenville now stands he built a fort and called it Fort Greenville. While here, he sent forward a force to the scene of St. Clair's defeat, where a fort called Fort Recovery was built. This fort was later savagely attacked by a large body of Indians. July 28, 1794, the army moved north, establishing Fort Adams on the St. Marys and Fort Defiance at the mouth of the Au Glaize. The Indians being unwilling to consider terms of peace, the army numbering two thousand regulars and one thousand cavalry, moved down the north bank of the Maumee to the Maumee Rapids. Here, August 20, protected by a wide belt of fallen timber, the Indians had arranged to give battle. An impetuous charge of both regulars and cavalry, with such rapid pursuit as not to give the Indians and their white allies a chance to reload their guns, decided the result. In a conflict of forty minutes, for which, however, a preparation of two years was necessary, the last and most decisive of our great Indian battles was decided. Thirty-three Americans were killed and one hundred wounded. The Indian loss was two or three times as great. Towns were destroyed and fields were laid waste. The significance of the battle was due to the fact that so many tribes were represented by their warriors and leading chiefs. The Wyandots lost seven chiefs among the slain. A fort was erected at the confluence of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph and called Fort Wayne. After the battle, Forts Loramie and Piqua were erected at the head of the Great Miami to guard supplies brought up that river. A fort was also built at the Tawa towns at the head of navigation in Au Glaize.

The following year, on the 3d day of August, was signed the Greenville treaty, a treaty in which all of the northwestern Indians joined. The Indian boundary line, as agreed on, followed the Fort Harmar treaty line west "to a fork of that branch of the Great Miami river running into the Ohio at or near which fork stood Loramie's store, and where commences the portage between the Miami of the Ohio and St. Mary's river, thence to Fort Recovery, and thence to the Ohio at a point opposite the mouth of Kentucky river." With the Greenville Treaty was introduced a new era in the history of the settlement of the Northwest.

The treaty between Great Britain and the United States, negotiated by Jay November 19, 1794, secured the evacuation of the northern posts by the British in 1796. The Pinckney treaty with Spain, signed October 27, 1795, secured the boundary on the east bank of the Mississippi, claimed or demanded by the United States, and best of all the undisputed free navigation of the Mississippi,

thus putting an end to Spanish intrigue and the separatist movements in Kentucky and adjoining territories.

#### CIVIL ADMINISTRATION.

With external difficulties so largely removed, and with the newly opened lands filling up so rapidly, we may look back to the beginning of civil administration. General Arthur St. Clair, the first governor of the Northwest Territory, had an honorable record in the Revolutionary War, and earlier, as a young lieutenant, he had won distinction in the French and Indian war. He was serving as president of the Continental Congress when the Ordinance of 1787 was passed. In 1788, he came to Marietta, where civil government was with suitable ceremony established. July 26, 1788, Governor St. Clair by proclamation formed Washington County, including all of the eastern part of the present state of Ohio, with Marietta as its county seat. In 1790, he came on to the Miami settlements, where he changed the name of Losantiville to Cincinnati. He established Hamilton County by a proclamation issued January 2, 1790. It was bounded by the Ohio and the two Miamis and a line drawn due east from the Standing Stone Forks (Loramie's Creek). Cincinnati was made the county seat and became the place of residence of the Governor. Governor St. Clair hastened to the Illinois country, where April 27, 1790, St. Clair County was formed, with Kaskaskia as the seat of government. June 20, 1790, Knox County was formed, consisting mostly of the present territory of the state of Indiana, but also a large part of Illinois, and that part of Ohio west of the Great Miami. The county seat was Vincennes on the Wabash.

The governor and the three judges of the General Court were the law-makers for the Territory. Rather they were authorized to take laws already existing in one or another of the States and make them binding in the Territory. Samuel H. Parsons, John Armstrong and James M. Varnum were the first judges appointed, all of them able jurists. Judge Armstrong soon resigned and Judge Symmes was appointed in his stead. On the death of Judge Varnum, Judge George Turner became one of the judges. Judge Rufus Putman took the place of Judge Parsons, deceased. Later, Joseph Gillman took the place of Rufus Putman, and in 1798, Return Jonathan Meigs took the place of Judge Turner. Laws were adopted establishing courts, providing for a militia, defining crimes and providing punishments, forbidding improper and profane language, the violation of the Sabbath, the selling of intoxicants to the Indians, providing for county jails, pillories, whipping-posts and stocks. All fees were definitely regulated, and made, as would be thought now, ridiculously low. The penalty for drunkenness was a fine of five dimes for the first offense, and for every successive offense the sum of one dollar, and, "in either case, upon the offender's neglecting or refusing to pay the fine, he was set in the stocks for the space of one hour." There was a law forbidding the "selling of spiritous and other intoxicating liquors to soldiers in the service of the United States, being within ten miles of any military post." All kinds of gambling were forbidden. The body of these laws, as formulated and published in 1795 in Cincinnati by authority of Governor St. Clair and Judges Turner and Symmes, is



known as the "Maxwell Code," and has been praised by Chase and others as a fit code for a rising state.

The Court of Common Pleas was opened at Marietta on the first Tuesday of September, 1788, with the following call: "O yez! a court is opened for the administration of even-handed justice to the poor and the rich, to the guilty and the innocent, without respect of persons; none to be punished without trial by their peers, and then in pursuance of the laws and evidence in the case."

#### HAMILTON COUNTY.

For the year before the arrival of General St. Clair in the Miami country, the people had formed and administered their own laws, Israel Ludlow, having been appointed by them Sheriff. When Hamilton county was formed, William Goforth, William Wells and William McMillan were appointed judges of the Court of Common Pleas; J. Brown was made sheriff, and Israel Ludlow, clerk. Many of the early settlers were soldiers or officers of the Revolutionary war. Others came from New Jersey. The company at the head of which Symmes stood were chiefly a New Jersey company, and naturally enlisted immigrants from that state and adjacent territory. To these streams were added streams of German and Scotch-Irish from Pennsylvania and enterprising frontiersmen from Kentucky. The turbulent element usually collecting on the border, though not absent, was much less conspicuous than in many places.

On January 24th, 1790, the Baptist church was organized at Columbia, with Rev. Stephen Gano as pastor, and shortly after an academy with John Reilly as teacher was established there. In 1791 Rev. James Kemper was installed pastor of the First Presbyterian church at Cincinnati.

Citizens of Dayton and Montgomery county are interested in Cincinnati as Dayton was founded by people coming from that place, and are interested in Hamilton county as Hamilton county included for a time a part and then all of Montgomery county and adjacent territory.

February 11th, 1792, the country between the Little Miami and the Scioto was added to Hamilton county. This would still leave Montgomery county west of the Great Miami a part of Knox county with the county seat at Vincennes. June 22d, 1798, Hamilton county was made to include the territory west of the Great Miami to the Indian boundary line.

The settlements in Hamilton county, falling within the present limits of Montgomery county may pass unnoticed for the present, as it is desirable to follow their history without the interruption coming from the consideration of matters of a general nature.

After the victory of General Wayne and the treaty of Greenville, immigration into the territory north of the Ohio went forward at a rapid rate. Cincinnati became a busy and thriving town. Settlers found their way in single families, and in rural and village groups into regions far from the Ohio River.

#### TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

In 1798, Governor St. Clair issued a proclamation declaring that the Northwest Territory had five thousand free male inhabitants of twenty-one years of

age, the number necessary in order to elect representatives to a territorial legislature. Representatives from the sparse population in this wide area met in Cincinnati, September 16th, 1799. Judge Burnet speaks as follows as to the legislature thus constituted: "In choosing members of the first territorial legislature, the people in almost every instance selected the strongest and best men in their respective counties. Party influence was scarcely felt." The assembly provided for the passing of the territory under the new form of administration and current requirements. The most important act of the assembly was to elect William Henry Harrison as the representative of the territory to the United States Congress. Harrison was successful in securing, against the influence of powerful land speculators, legislation by which public lands were to be sold in small divisions and on easy terms to settlers. At this time began the determined conflict between Governor St. Clair and his federalist associates, and a group of younger men of the party of Jefferson. Of thirty measures passed by the legislature, the Governor vetoed eleven, six of them relating to the formation of new counties. The governor was blamed for being arbitrary and tyrannical.

May 7, 1800, the Northwest Territory was divided by a line nearly coincident with the western line of the State of Ohio, the actual line being the Indian boundary line as far north as Fort Recovery and thence north to the Canadian line. The territory to the west was called the Territory of Indiana, and that east of this line retained the old designation, the Northwest Territory, or the Eastern Division of the Northwest Territory.

November 3, 1800, the second session of the first territorial legislature met at Chillicothe and continued in session till December 9th. The second territorial legislature, elected from the Eastern Division of the Northwest Territory, held its first session at Chillicothe, commencing November 23, 1801, and ending January 23, 1802.

Meanwhile the breach between Governor St. Clair and the group of younger men now coming to the front was becoming wider. The change by which a territorial legislature was established only made the Governor's control more absolute. The chief ones opposed to the governor were Charles Willing Byrd, William Henry Harrison, backed by Judge Symmes, whose daughter he had married, John Smith, Edward Tiffin, Nathaniel Massie, Thomas Worthington, Michael Baldwin and Return J. Meigs. Governor St. Clair was a man of high qualities of mind and heart. He appreciated his unusual position as appointed to preside over the rude beginnings of a country with imperial possibilities. He was patriotic and incorruptible. He was compelled to deal inflexibly with land speculators and political adventurers. Yet his last days were embittered because he had not discernment to see the changes made necessary by new conditions and the tact to transfer some of his authority and responsibility to new hands.

#### OHIO A STATE.

Though the territory did not have the population of sixty thousand required before statehood should be granted, it was concluded that the only way to break away from the power of the governor was by the securing of the standing of a state. With this aim in view, and also with the aim to secure the removal of St.

Clair as governor, Worthington and Baldwin went to Washington to promote such action as might reach the desired ends.

April 30, 1802, Congress passed an enabling act and November 1st following, the constitutional convention met at Chillicothe, and on the 29th of the same month adjourned, having adopted a constitution. As might have been expected, the constitution provided for the widest popular liberty, and clothed the government with no great amount of power. It followed the ordinance of 1787 in forbidding slavery and in proclaiming religious liberty. March 1, 1803, the first state legislature met at Chillicothe, at which time all territorial officers resigned. This date is the proper date for the beginning of statehood. For the first, we are now permitted to use the name Ohio as a political designation. Ohio has been called the "first-born of the ordinance of 1787." She was the seventeenth in the sisterhood of states and began her history with boundaries substantially the same as at present. Governor St. Clair had planned for a small state, and then planned to defeat any action looking toward statehood, and, when all of his efforts failed, he showed his irritation by a remark expressive of his distrust of government in the hands of the people. This remark was the occasion of his being dismissed from his office November 22, 1802, by President Jefferson. From this time, Charles Willing Byrd, the secretary of the territory, discharged the duties of governor till the first governor elected under the constitution was inaugurated.



## PART SECOND



# THE CITY OF DAYTON

## CHAPTER I.

### THE FOUNDING OF THE DAYTON COMMUNITY.

ENVIRONMENT—LARGE PURCHASES OF LANDS—THE SURVEYS—WEST OF THE MIAMI  
—JUDGE SYMMES—GOVERNOR ST. CLAIR—GENERAL DAYTON—COLONEL LUDLOW  
—VAN CLEVE'S ACCOUNT OF SURVEY AND SETTLEMENT—HAMER'S PARTY—  
NEWCOM'S PARTY—THOMPSON'S PARTY—FIRST NECESSITIES—NEWCOM'S  
TAVERN—THE INDIANS—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—STORES AND MILLS—SOCIAL  
EVENTS—NEIGHBORING SETTLEMENTS—ROADS—FIRST BOAT—HAMILTON COUNTY  
—DAYTON TOWNSHIP—LAND TITLES—LAND SALES—MEMORIAL TO CONGRESS—  
SUITS IN THE SUPREME COURT—SKETCHES OF FIRST SETTLERS—CHARACTER OF  
THE FIRST SETTLERS.

#### ENVIRONMENT.

Montgomery county may lay claim to being the central county in the large territory known as the Miami country. Whether we think of the points of the compass, of the centering within its bounds of the larger rivers, or of the representative character of the land and the people, this central position holds good. Half of two townships and a fraction of a third drain to the Little Miami, while the other parts of the county slope to the Great Miami.

The French called the Great Miami the Chianbusky and later la Roche. The English, translating the latter name, called it the Rocky River. This name, doubtless, was given because of the rocky bed in a part of its lower course. Captain Thomas Hutchins, the author of the rectangular system of surveys, in a work published in London in 1778, speaks of the Little Mineami river and the Great Mineami, Afferemet, or Rocky river, and also of Mad creek. The two Miamis came thus to be called because of the Miami Indians, who had their homes on their upper courses when the whites began to penetrate the western wilderness. The northern rival, the Miami of the lakes, in time was called the Maumee, after the manner of the French pronunciation. In the time when transportation by water was much more necessary than it is now, the Great Miami and its branches, Mad river, the Stillwater and Loramie's creek were valued and used for purposes of transportation. By means of short portages, connections were made with boats on the St. Mary's and the Au Glaize and thus to Lake Erie. Mad river, called thus from the raging torrent which often oversweeps its channel, was at one time called Chillicothe river, the name Chillicothe being



common with the Shawnee Indians. It has a long course and has furnished water power for almost innumerable mills. The Stillwater, often called the Southwest Branch, has a long course and has been made to serve useful purposes. Wolf creek, said to be thus named from the wolves that were numerous in its valley, rises in the northwest part of Montgomery county, its valley occupying a considerable area. Coming together within the corporate limits of Dayton there are the Great Miami proper, Mad river, the Stillwater and Wolf creek. Other affluents of the Great Miami may be named also—Hole's creek, first called Silver creek, on the east and Bear creek and Twin creek, with others on the West. The surface is for the most part gently undulating. The upland vies with the rich lowland in making Montgomery county the source of great agricultural wealth. At the same time, many advantages combine to build up diversified industries and promote commercial growth. As will later be seen, the city of Dayton has an unsurpassed position for attracting to itself enterprise and strength from near and from far.

Before this country on the eve of occupancy could ring with the white man's ax and be furrowed by his plow, the surveyor with compass and chain must mark the bounds for future ownership and use. Likewise, from the government or from some intermediate proprietor, title must be secured.

#### LARGE PURCHASES OF LANDS.

Nothing further need be said at this point as to the struggles and tribulations of Judge Symmes in his endeavors to secure his title to his Miami purchase. We look rather to those who immediately contracted with him for large tracts, they to receive their title when he fulfilled his obligations to the government.

After the long halt in settling the country caused by the Indian war, the outlook became more favorable following the victory of General Wayne in August, 1794. Especially after the peace of Greenville, August 3, 1795, were the conditions encouraging. Seventeen days after that peace, August 20th, 1795, an important contract was entered into between Judge John Cleves Symmes on the one part and General Jonathan Dayton, then a member of congress and later a senator from New Jersey, General Arthur St. Clair, governor of the Northwest Territory, General James Wilkinson, for a time commanding general of the United States army, Colonel Israel Ludlow from Long Hill, Morris County, New Jersey, on the second part. By this contract Judge Symmes made a transfer of all of his rights to the four persons named to the seventh and eighth ranges between the Great Miami river and Mad river on one side and the Little Miami river on the other side, including about sixty thousand acres. The southern boundary of the seventh range is four miles south of the mouth of Mad river and the northern boundary of the eighth range is the present northern boundary of Wayne township. At about the same time that this large purchase was made, a larger one was made from Judge Symmes of land in the seventh, eighth and ninth ranges in the angle north of Mad river and east of the Great Miami river and one township east of Mad river in the ninth range, said boundaries including eighty-six thousand seven hundred acres. The purchasers were G. Turner and Peyton Short, the latter a son-in-law of Judge Symmes. The township east of Mad river was the individual purchase of Mr. Turner. This township includes the site of Springfield. There are

indications of other large purchases, including territory as far north as the north line of the eleventh range, this being on a line with Piqua.

#### THE SURVEYS.

The report of survey of the external boundary of the Miami purchase was returned to the government January 10, 1794, by Colonel Israel Ludlow, the work of making the survey having been entrusted to him in November, 1792, after the final revision of the contract with Judge Symmes. The interior surveys into townships six miles square and sections one mile square were to be made by Judge Symmes, he in certain cases devolving a part of this work on those making large purchases of him. He first ordered an east and west base line run far enough north to avoid the bends of the Ohio river. This line left two fractional tiers of townships to the south. From this base line his surveyors ran meridian lines, one mile apart, twelve miles to the south line of the third range, planting stakes at the end of each mile. With the completing of the survey south of the third range, we are not concerned. The third or military range was not surveyed till some time after the land north and south of it was surveyed. In 1788, Captain John Dunlap ran the east and west line north of the military range. From this as a new base line, Symmes' surveyors ran meridian lines, one mile apart, to the northern part of the purchase, planting posts called monuments at the end of each mile. By May, 1789, the surveyors had carried their work to a line beyond the mouth of Mad river. They continued their survey without any great interruption till their plat was extended to include the eleventh range. The plan for the survey was very imperfect in that it did not provide for continuous intersecting lines east and west. Hon. William McMillan, member of congress from the Northwest Territory from 1800 to 1801, consulted Benjamin Van Cleve with reference to a method to remove some of the difficulties. As a result, congress, by an act of March 3, 1801, provided for a re-survey of land in the Symmes purchase north of the land patented to Symmes. The proprietors north of the seventh range had adopted corrected lines, but they had no authority in law. Under the authority of the above named act, these surveys were corrected, completed and confirmed. The old survey, south of the seventh range was traced anew and modified according to the discretion of the Surveyor General, with special reference to the rights of those who already occupied or had claims to the land. The following from Benjamin Van Cleve's journal fully explains the puzzles in the surveys:

"The persons below the sixth range had settled agreeable to the monument corners on the lines run north from the military or third range. No east and west lines had been run and the lines running north, having been run by different surveyors by the time they reached the sixth range some mile posts were about half a mile further north than others, the variance decreasing southward to the military range from whence they began. Yet the people had settled invariably by these monuments. Mr. Ludlow as agent for the proprietors under Symmes for the seventh and eighth ranges had a standard line run from the third to the sixth range and then ran the south boundary of their purchase from his eighteenth mile post, which cut off in some instances nearly three-fourths of a mile and mostly half a mile from the upper tier of sections in the sixth range. He had from this boun-

dary so regulated that he commenced his surveys of the seventh and eighth ranges and ran it into sections. The surveys of all the lands north were regulated again by his, so that, had the surveys been corrected by the standard line, many of the purchasers below the seventh range would have lost their improvements, wherever the improvements had been made in the northern part of their sections, quarters, etc. And if these old lines had been established and the surveys of the upper country had been regulated by them, all above the sixth range would have fallen on different tracts. Agreeable to my recommendations, Mr. McMillan had the pre-empted lands so drafted that the monumental corners of the old lines were established south of Ludlow's lines at the south boundary of the seventh range and the residue was to be surveyed as would best accommodate the purchasers. I think I was here instrumental in doing a great service to a very considerable part of the settlers of this country."

The sixth and a half of the fifth range are above the south line of Montgomery county. The re-survey by the government was completed, so far as Montgomery county lands are concerned, in 1802, and the plats and field notes of this survey are the final authority for all points covered by them. In the survey between the two Miamis, the ranges of townships are counted from south to north, and the numbers of the townships are counted from west to east, beginning with the fractional township on the Miami river. The sections in a township are numbered from south to north, beginning with the southeast corner. It must be borne in mind that the present political divisions called townships do not necessarily correspond to the originally surveyed townships. It is probable that there is not a case of such agreement in the area between the Miamis.

#### WEST OF THE MIAMI.

We now turn to that part of Montgomery county lying west of the Great Miami, including 337 square miles as compared with the 131 square miles east of the Great Miami, or midway between three-fourths and two-thirds of the entire area. As before stated, the territory west of the Great Miami was in 1790 made a part of Knox county, with its county seat at Vincennes. In 1798 that part east of the Indian boundary line was made a part of Hamilton county. This land was never sold to any large proprietor, but was to be sold directly in small tracts to purchasers. Such lands were called congress lands. Congress made provisions for the survey May 18, 1796, of different tracts of congress lands, among them that tract west of the Great Miami. Because of the lack of adequate appropriations and other causes the survey of lands west of the Great Miami was not begun till late in 1798. A meridian running north from the mouth of the Great Miami river was made the base line and the ranges of townships were numbered from west to east and the number of the township was reckoned north from the fractional townships bordering the Great Miami river. The sections were numbered in tiers east and west, beginning in the northeast corner of the township, and were marked back and forth. The survey, as made, was regular and more than usually accurate. It is deserving of notice that four of the present political townships in Montgomery county correspond to the original surveyed or congressional townships. The survey, which was begun within the territory of Montgomery county in November,



1798, was not completed for the territory within the county till December, 1801, or shortly thereafter, although, for the most of this territory, the survey was completed much earlier. The plan of the original survey called for the division of the townships by lines two miles apart, with stakes at one mile limits. In 1805 and 1806, and in some cases later, these two mile lots were divided by regular surveys.

Before noticing the sale of lands in general, we may go back and notice more minutely the steps leading up to the Dayton settlement. Perhaps at this point we may best notice the character and careers of those who stood as proprietors in opening the country for settlement and civilization. It will be noticed that a number of these were officers in the war of independence. In that struggle, they had become impoverished or had lost their opportunity for winning a competence. The government was unable to pay them for their services, or paid them in land warrants which had come to have little value.

#### JUDGE SYMMES.

Judge John Cleves Symmes, the chief land proprietor, who has claimed so much of our attention already, and who will come to our notice again and again, was much more than an ordinary man. He was born July 21, 1742, his parents being Rev. Timothy and Mary Symmes, the daughter of Captain John Cleves. As early as 1774, he was chairman of the committee of safety in Sussex county, New Jersey. The following year, he was commissioned colonel of the third battalion of militia of the same county. In 1776, his battalion was employed in erecting fortifications on Manhattan and Long Islands. He held concurrently a number of legislative, judicial and military positions. In February, 1777, he was appointed the third justice of the supreme court of New Jersey, retaining the position till December, 1783. He received a re-appointment, but later resigned. In October, 1785, he was elected a member of the continental congress for the regular term of one year, and in 1786, was reelected. When the last term of the continental congress closed in 1787, Judge Symmes turned his great energy toward new enterprises. Before his last term in congress closed, he made a trip of inspection to the west, passing down the Ohio river as far as Louisville, and on his return from this trip, met Major Benjamin Stites, who had gone to New Jersey to arrange for a colony north of the Ohio river. In 1787, Judge Symmes wrote of having been in the western country. This trip before he came to have an interest in Miami lands gave him little knowledge of the country. His land venture has already been noticed, some features of which will yet claim attention. Judge Burnet, who accompanied him to Philadelphia in 1796, refers to his tender of money at that time with a view to his securing patents for additional land within his so-called purchase, and to the failure of his mission. He was unable to pay back money that had been paid to him for lands for which he could not give titles. In 1802, when on a visit to New Jersey, he was sued and also arrested on charges rising out of his sales of land. At this time, he wrote to Peyton Short, his son-in-law: "But do not, my dear sir, suffer my persecutions to give you uneasiness. I am a philosopher and an honest man. My enemies may ruin me, but they will never break my spirit, nor convict me of the smallest fraud against any of them." In 1802, a committee of congress hesitated to pronounce entirely



against his claims, but the opinion of General Lincoln, the attorney general, rendered in 1803, disposed finally of all his hopes and contentions. In 1811, his mansion at North Bend was burned by an incendiary and many valuable papers were destroyed.

Of the career of Judge Symmes as a judge in the Northwest Territory from February, 1788, to the time when Ohio became a state in 1803, only the most honorable mention can be made. To meet the sessions of the general court at Marietta, Vincennes, and later at Detroit and elsewhere, a travel of two or three hundred miles on horseback was required, involving the spending of six or eight days in the wilderness, being compelled to swim every watercourse too deep to be forded. It was necessary that the horse selected for this service have a good reputation as a swimmer. In these journeys of the court and bar, five or six persons often proceeded in company, taking an extra pack-horse to carry books and provender beyond what could be carried otherwise. Sometimes the course lay through Dayton to Detroit. Judge Burnet says that from 1796 to 1803, Governor St. Clair and Judge Symmes "never missed a term" at Marietta or Detroit. It is likely that they were just as faithful in attendance elsewhere. As one of the judges, he had a share in the task of providing the Northwest Territory with its first code of laws. He died in Cincinnati, February 26, 1814, at the home of his daughter, the wife of William Henry Harrison.

#### GOVERNOR ST. CLAIR.

General Arthur St. Clair has already been described. He was a man of large ability, of the highest integrity, a hero of the Revolution, a man of fortitude under the greatest adversities. "In becoming one of the proprietors in the purchase of Miami lands, he had a reasonable prospect of building up his fortunes and promoting the development of the country. In addition to his interest in the seventh and eighth ranges, he acquired an interest in parts of certain ranges north of the eighth range, the same being adjacent to the Great Miami. It is a very general impression that Governor St. Clair has not received the measure of appreciation due to his character and services. Judge Burnet, who knew him intimately and was by no means blind to his shortcomings, thus speaks of him: "The governor was unquestionably a man of superior talents, of extensive information and of great uprightness of purpose as well as of suavity of manners. His general course, though in the main correct, was in some respects injurious to his own popularity; but it was the result of an honest exercise of judgment."

Governor St. Clair spent his last years in neglect and poverty in a humble home near Greensburg, Pennsylvania. Some tardy recognition brightened his closing days. He died August 31, 1818.

#### GENERAL WILKINSON.

General James Wilkinson served in the Revolutionary war as adjutant-general and brigadier-general and secretary of the board of war. He had charge of various expeditions in the west. In 1794, he commanded the right wing of Wayne's army, and in 1796, was made commanding general of the army, and in 1805 and 1806, was governor of Louisiana territory. For intrigues with Burr and with Spain he was court-martialed in 1811, and although believed to be guilty, was acquitted. Randolph said of him: "Wilkinson is the only man that I ever saw



*Jonathan Dayton*

From "Early Dayton," by permission of the U. B. Publishing House.

GENERAL JONATHAN DAYTON.



BENJAMIN VAN CLEVE



who was from the bark to the very core a villain." Conspiring at first with Burr, as was generally believed, he became his chief accuser.

GENERAL DAYTON.

General Jonathan Dayton belonged to an old New Jersey family. He was born October 16, 1760, and died October 9, 1824. He graduated from Princeton college in 1776, entered the continental army in the same year, and became paymaster in his father's regiment, and in 1781, as a commissioned captain, gallantly led his company against a British redoubt at Yorktown, and was rewarded with the command of a brigade. He studied law and was admitted to the bar. Later, he received the degree of Doctor of Laws. In 1783 he was elected to the legislature of New Jersey, and in 1787, was a delegate to the convention that framed the Federal constitution, and signed that document. He feared the influence of a strong central government, but when the constitution was framed, he gave it his support. Reckoned at first a federalist, he did not stand with that party in favoring England as against France, and later was more of a republican (democrat) than a federalist. He was rather an American than either. He was elected to congress in 1791, serving till 1799, from 1795 to 1799, occupying the place of speaker. In 1799, he resigned his place in the house of representatives to accept a place in the United States senate, which he held till the end of his term in 1805. He was a trusted associate of Burr in what is called Burr's conspiracy, and in 1807, was arrested, charged with connection therewith, but was never tried. After these events, he lived retired from all public employments.

The scheme of Burr was so different at different times, and so different to different persons, was so undeveloped and so contradictory, that it is difficult to pronounce as to the guilt or innocence of those who were understood to be his associates. Dayton was a distant relative of Burr, conferred with him at Cincinnati in 1805, was a close friend of Wilkinson, was well acquainted with restlessness in the west and the growing spirit of revolt against Spain in her neighboring possessions. To commit Wilkinson finally to the scheme Dayton, July 24, 1806, addressed him in the following vigorous language: "You are not a man to despair or even despond, especially when such prospects offer in another quarter. Are you ready? Are your numerous associates ready? Wealth and glory! Louisiana and Mexico! I shall have time to receive a letter from you before I set out for Ohio."

He had much to do with negotiations in connection with the grant made to Judge Symmes, and as partner with Symmes and others, and then as one of the four proprietors of lands in the seventh and eighth ranges, had a large part in opening up the Miami lands for settlement. His land ventures were not successful and probably had something to do in his attaching himself to the fortunes of Burr. General Dayton was a man of ability and enterprise and, outside of his connection with the mysterious scheme of Burr, was honorable and patriotic. It is said that in choosing a name for the town to be platted at the junction of Mad river with the Great Miami, the name of Dayton was selected as being the most pleasing among the names of the proprietors. Probably all persons still say the same.



## COLONEL LUDLOW.

Colonel Israel Ludlow was born at Long Hill, Morris county, New Jersey, in 1766. His father was a lieutenant-colonel in the war of the Revolution. In 1787, Mr. Ludlow was selected by Thomas Hutchins, the geographer of the United States, to survey both the Ohio and the Miami purchase. In both of which undertakings he was defeated for the time by Indian troubles. However, he, in 1788, embarked in surveying enterprises in the employment of Judge Symmes in territory not far from the Ohio river. Later, he carried out the public surveys assigned, and also October 11, 1798, began the survey of lands west of the Great Miami river. After the death of Filson in 1788, he became the possessor of one-third interest in Cincinnati. At the organization of Hamilton county, he was made clerk of the courts and a captain of the militia, and probably later was given command of a regiment. In 1794, he surveyed the plat of Hamilton, of which he was the exclusive owner. Later, he surveyed the plat of Dayton and of various tracts in the seventh and eighth ranges, having become one-fourth owner of the large tract purchased in these ranges. He was active, generous, and courageous and did a large part in preparing the wilderness for occupancy by man. He died at his home just outside of Cincinnati, January 20, 1804.

## VAN CLEVE'S ACCOUNT OF SURVEY AND SETTLEMENT.

In giving an account of the formation of the Dayton settlement, every writer attempting the task has made much use of the diary of Benjamin Van Cleve, almost the only early historical document outside of public records that has come down to us. It may be well to quote in full this document as far as it relates directly to the Dayton settlement, even though some repetitions and explanations are thereby made necessary.

"September 21st (1795). Started with Cooper and Dunlap to survey lands for Mr. Ludlow and General Wilkinson. Came to Voorhees station. In the morning, Cooper was detached with a party in order to cut a road to the mouth of Mad river, and measure the distance on said road, thence to meander Mad river until he should meet Dunlap. Mr. Bedell was taking a wagon out to his section of land in the third range. Captain Dunlap was to go with him and start from his northwest corner and run from thence four miles east, thence two north unto the line between the third and fourth range of townships run by Captain Dunlap in 1788, and from one of his corners or mile trees to run due north eighteen miles unto the line dividing the sixth and seventh ranges, establishing his mile trees at the end of this line to run an east and west line from one Miami to the other, to proceed from his nearest stake to the Little Miami twelve miles north to the south line of the ninth range, thence west to Mad river, and meander it down until he met Cooper.

"I never having seen this part of the country, my object was to see as much of it as I could, and, knowing Captain Dunlap's party would have the best opportunity, I went with him. Took Harmar's trace and lay with Mr. Bedell on his section this night. 23d. We came to Dunlap's old line and encamped. 24th.

Came nine miles and a half through very brushy woods. Good land but greatest part poorly timbered. 25th. Finished this meridian and ran west one mile and—chains and fell in with the Great Miami, running nearly south. 26th. This morning our horse was gone and probably stolen by some Indians, as he had been well secured. This day was very rainy, and we did nothing except hunt our horse to no purpose. 27th. We carried our baggage up to the mouth of Mad river and soon after Mr. Cooper and his party arrived. We found six Wyandot Indians here, who encamped about thirty perches above us on the bank of Mad river, which they called Chillicothe river. They were very friendly. They gave us two pieces of venison jerk and we, being scarce of provisions as well as themselves, would not give them much. However, we gave them some flour and salt and a little tobacco. They wanted almost everything we had and more. One of them fancied my knife and gave me his knife and belt and a deer skin for mine. 28th. Some Kentucky land-jobbers that came with Cooper made a small tour of about two miles above the mouth (of Mad river) through the overflown and prairie land, and finding it not according to their expectations, returned for home. Mr. Cooper not having finished the road to his mind, concluded to return and finish it and leave us to perform the business. Meandered a small distance down the Miami. 29th. Came to our third mile stake on our line to the Little Miami. 30th. We came to a large creek afterward called Beaver creek, which we mistook for the Little Miami, and found the distance to be nine miles and ten chains east from our north meridian line. October 1st. Ran from our last stake north nine miles and a half through some very fine prairie and good wood land. Encamped on a very pretty creek. 2d. Struck Mad river, running nearly west, at ten miles and seventy chains. We had to offset to the east two miles and a half to get our distance—twelve miles north. Then meandered down the river. We sent our hunter (Wm. Gahagan) and pack-horse man (Jonathan Mercer) down below us to cook against we came, but, unluckily, they fell in with some Indians, who robbed them of nearly all our flour. 3d. We continued meandering nearly all this day, a prairie to our left. 4th. Came to the mouth and finished meandering the river. Came through prairie all this day. Rained very hard. We had to secure our field notes and I cut the bearings and distances on a large chip with my knife, not being able to keep paper dry about us. Came seven miles on our road homeward. 5th. Came to Cunningham's station and got our supper at Mr. Clawson's, having eat scarcely anything for six days. About the 1st of November, I came to the mouth of Mad river, where Captain Ludlow had a town laid off, called it Dayton after one of the proprietors, Mr. Dayton; of New Jersey, speaker of the House of Representatives in Congress. Engaged as a first settler to come in the spring and at a lottery drew donation lots.

"April 1, 1796. Landed at the mouth of Mad river after a passage of about ten days in company with Thompson, Gahagan and McClures. The nearest settlement to us 12 miles."

The diary from which the above extract is taken is the dairy in the possession of Mrs. Sophia Simpson, a granddaughter of Benjamin Van Cleve—here quoted because it is more circumstantial in what it relates than the one usually quoted.

The accounts are given from the same original notes, though the one quoted is earlier. From some reason, incidental, no doubt, the account does not include the names of Dayton and St. Clair along with those of Wilkinson and Ludlow. It will be noticed also that none of the eastern boundary on the Little Miami was surveyed, a small part of the adjacent southern and a larger part of the adjacent northern boundary likewise being omitted, doubtless because the measurements of the earlier survey were found to answer the purpose. The drawing of lots could not have been from the entire plat, but was rather from a selected part of the plat to the north and near the river. Even within this portion there seems to have been some liberty for individual choice.

It would hardly seem possible that in 1796, Cincinnati, a town of seven years and three months of age, would be ready to send out even a small swarm in search of a new hive. At that time, Cincinnati contained one hundred cabins, fifteen frame houses and six hundred inhabitants. But a larger transient population had been accumulating, awaiting the time when it might be safe to occupy the lands beyond the stations immediately adjacent to the Ohio river.

Forty-six men had agreed in the fall of 1795, to become settlers at the mouth of Mad river in the following spring. Some of these located at intervening points. Fifteen persons kept their engagements, four others joining them, and with those dependent on them, probably not less than sixty in all, in March, 1796, left Cincinnati in three parties for their new home. Two parties went by land and one by water.

#### HAMER'S PARTY.

The party starting first, arriving however last, was lead by William Hamer. In the company, besides himself, were his his wife Mary, his children, Solomon, then nineteen years old and counted one of the nineteen men, Thomas, Nancy, Elizabeth, Sarah and Polly; and Jonathan and Edward Mercer. Their household goods and farming outfit were carried in a wagon drawn by two horses. The Mercers carried their worldly possessions in the panniers of one horse. It has generally been supposed that the party came by Hamilton and along the Great Miami, but in that case there should be some account of the other land party meeting or passing this party, and no such account has been handed down. A recent unverified account states that the party came by the Little Miami. Jonathan Mercer had been with the surveyors who went over a part of this course the previous year. If the party took this course, they would have followed Harmar's old trace up Mill creek, then to Turtle creek, halting perhaps at Bedell's station, established the previous year, then crossing the Little Miami or going up the west side of the river to the site of Waynesville, from which place there was a trail leading to the mouth of Mad river. The party may have gone further up the river, on the west or east side, and crossed over the more level country to the place selected by Hamer east of the mouth of Mad river. Additional countenance is given to the view that the party took the general course here indicated by the fact that the Mercers had selected for their location land on Mad river, eight miles from its mouth, and thus would have a good motive for taking the eastern route.



## NEWCOM'S PARTY.

The other party left Cincinnati Monday, March 21st, with Colonel George Newcom as its leader. Besides George Newcom, were his wife, Mary Henderson Newcom, his father, George Newcom, Sr., his brother, William Newcom, Thomas Davis and family, John Davis and family, William Chenoweth and family, John Dorough and family, Daniel Ferrell and family, Solomon Goss and family, William Van Cleve, James Morris and Abraham Grassmire. This was the largest of the three companies, including seven men with wives and five men without wives. Estimating the children in the six families outside of George Newcom's at three each, the total number in this party would be thirty-seven, making with the ten in the Hamer party and the thirteen in the third party, a total of sixty persons.

The stores and miscellaneous property of this large company, and in some cases the children, were carried on pack-horses rigged out with pack-saddles with large creels or crates made out of hickory withes on each side. Some cattle driven along made an important part of the caravan. The road as far as Hamilton, laid out as a town two years before, was kept in fair condition by the military authorities. North of Hamilton, there was only a narrow, rough trace, partly cut out the year before by Cooper. To cross the larger creeks, such as Clear creek and Hole's creek, rafts were constructed to carry over men, women and children and the goods, while the horses and cattle had to swim. Trees were felled over smaller streams as foot bridges. The spring was cold and backward and marching and camping along the way were anything but comfortable. The company were detained a while at Big Prairie, where Middletown now is, and halted for a while at Hole's creek, near where Miamisburg now is situated. They arrived at their destination a few days after the party that came by water.

## THOMPSON'S PARTY.

Special interest attaches to the party led by Samuel Thompson, coming by water. With him were his wife Catherine, their daughter Sarah, then two years old, their baby Matthew, three months old, Mrs. Thompson's daughter, Mary Van Cleve, nine years old, her son, Benjamin Van Cleve; the widow McClure, her two sons James and John, and two daughters Kate and Ann; and William Gahagan. William Van Cleve went with the Newcom party to drive Mr. Thompson's cow. Some accounts reckon the sons of Mrs. McClure as men, thus making the number of men nineteen, the Mercers not being included since their place of settlement was at some distance from the Dayton settlement, yet they were interested in this settlement as shown by the fact that Jonathan Mercer was the owner of lots within the plat of Dayton. Some of the sons of Thomas Davis were probably grown men. The pirogue in which the journey was made was built on the high bank of Sycamore Street in Cincinnati. It was a long narrow boat decked for protection against the weather. It had boards running along each side on which walked those who propelled the boat by setting their poles against the bottom of the river near the head of the boat and bringing the ends of the poles to their shoulders "walked slowly down the running board to the stern, returning at a quick pace to the bow for a new set." March 21st, the same time when the large land party departed, the boat left the shore amid the cheers and noisy farewells of



neighbors and friends. Benjamin Van Cleve and William Gahagan did the propelling while someone else acted as steersman. Thirteen persons with their personal belongings, provisions, and outfits for their new homes supplied no ordinary burden for so slight a craft and imposed no ordinary task on those who, by dint of muscular power, were to force the boat against a rapid current.

Less than a day was required for the boat to drop down the Ohio river to the bend where a narrow tongue of land jutting southward lies between the Ohio river and the Miami river. Here the women and children went ashore and walked across the land and took their places on the boat as it passed up the Miami. The first night was passed in camp six or seven miles up the Miami. The second night, the party camped at Dunlap's station, seventeen miles from the Ohio river. At the close of the next day they were at Hamilton. Thus far up the Miami they were in the region of outlying stations and beginning settlements. In the week that followed, they were journeying through a tenantless wilderness. Each night they secured their boat to a tree on the east bank of the river. They obtained game and eggs of wild birds in abundance. Great flocks of wild geese were within easy reach of their trusty rifles. The romance of their journey greatly lessened their sense of their many privations and hardships. In passing over rapids a long line was fastened up stream to a tree and on this the crew would haul, thus triumphing over the situation.

On Friday, April 1st, they arrived at the head of St. Clair street, near where the log cabin is. Tradition says that Mrs. Thompson was the first person to step ashore, though if children should be taken into account, that honor would probably belong to her daughter, Mary Van Cleve. Two small companies of Indians were camped near when the boat arrived, but they were friendly and did not long remain. This party, three men and ten women and children, were the first to arrive, and had before them the task of winning from the wilderness homes, fields and the comforts and adornments of civilized life. The first requirement was to break up their pirogue, for they had come to stay, and to make with the lumber a temporary shelter. The following account given by Judge Symmes of his experience at North Bend likely indicates the method used in this case: "That afternoon we raised what is called in this country a camp, by sitting two forks of sapplings in the ground, a ridge-pole across and leaving boat boards which I had brought from Limestone, one end on the ground and the other against the ridge-pole, enclosing one end of the camp and leaving the other open to the weather for a door, where our fire was made to fence out the cold which was now very intense. In this hut I lived six weeks, before I was able to erect myself a log house and cover it so as to get into the same with my family and property." Some of the material of this rude inclosure may have been used later as part of a more permanent building.

#### FIRST NECESSITIES.

The Newcom party arriving a few days later, we can imagine the hurried activity, the quick consultations, the ringing of the axes, the burning of brush and waste timber as they cleared the river front and reared their rude cabins. Those who were to remain in the village had already drawn or selected their lots. The

cabins were all built of round logs and contained one room and a loft to which access was had by a ladder. The chimney was built on the outside with sticks and clay. The roof was of clapboards weighted with poles and the floor was formed of split timbers called puncheons. The door and window frames were fastened with wooden pins to the logs that had been severed for an opening. Paper oiled with bear's grease was used in the windows. A fireplace with unstinted capacity for consuming the superabundant wood of the forest furnished at once the heat for the sitting-room and the means for the simple operations of the kitchen. The bedroom and parlor required no extra accommodation. The river furnished for the most part the water supply, although there was a spring in the neighborhood of Wilkinson and Second streets, and later the first well was dug on the Newcom lot. All of the first cabins were on Water street, now Monument avenue, facing the river. Newcom's, at the southwest corner of Main and Water streets, was at first the farthest west and Mrs. McClure's, at the southwest corner of Mill and Water streets, was the farthest east. Thompson's was midway between Mill and St. Clair streets. Other cabins or shelters were so temporary that no knowledge has been handed down in regard to them.

As an inducement to become settlers, the proprietors had offered to donate an in-lot and an out-lot of ten acres simply on the conditions that these be cleared and that the receiver of the donation become an actual settler. In addition each settler had the privilege to purchase one hundred and sixty acres of land at a French crown, or about one dollar and thirteen cents per acre. Later the privilege was extended so as to permit the purchasing of three hundred and twenty acres at one dollar and fifty cents per acre. The settlers were mostly practical farmers, and at once set to work to clear land and plant corn and a variety of vegetables. For this purpose they also utilized some of the small prairies. They were rewarded the first year with good crops. Wild fruits and the nuts of the forest added to their supplies and the variety of their fare. Deer, bears, squirrels, wild turkeys supplied an abundance of meat, while skins of animals were put to a large variety of uses. The pelts of a variety of animals in many ways served as currency. For many years, maple sugar and maple syrup filled the demand for such articles. Corn was pounded in a bowl hollowed from a block, the finer material being sifted out and used as meal and the coarser being used as hominy. Mush and milk and cornpone were a large part of the diet. Eggs from the nests of wild turkeys, at the right season, were easily obtainable. The rivers were the source of an unfailing supply of fish.

The winter of 1796-7, as related by Drake and Atwater, was one of the coldest for many years, and was attended with a heavy fall of snow. The Dayton settlers, however, with plenty of wood for their large fireplaces, did not complain. The following winters up to and including the winter of 1800-1 were also severe.

In 1798, Rev. John Kobler, a Methodist preacher who visited Dayton, describes it as containing a few log houses and eight or ten families. When threatened with fever, he hastened southward, giving as a reason "to be sick at any of the houses in these parts would be choosing death, as it is next to impossible for a well man to get food or sustenance."

Curwen describes the Dayton of 1799 as consisting of nine houses—Newcom's tavern at the southwest corner of Water and Main streets, the house of John

Williams, a farmer, at the southeast corner of Water and Wilkinson streets, the house of Paul D. Butler on Water street a little east of Main street, the cabin built by D. C. Cooper at the southeast corner of Water and Jefferson streets and later occupied by Jacob Brown, afterward the celebrated General Brown, unoccupied, however, in 1799, the cabin of Samuel Thompson on Water street east of St. Clair street, the cabin of Mrs. McClure at the southwest corner of Water and Mill streets, the cabin of George Westfall at the southeast corner of Main street and the alley between First and Water streets, the cabin of Thomas Arnett, a shoemaker at the northwest corner of First and Ludlow streets, the cabin of John Welsh at the southeast corner of Fifth and Main streets. The cry of wolves was frequently heard in the evening and panthers were occasionally seen. Ague and other ills were common afflictions. The want of thrift in the community down to as late as 1803 appears in many ways. The chief reason for this condition of things will appear later.

On the farms about Dayton greater progress was made than was made in the village. Horses and cattle were brought in at the first. Hogs were introduced in 1799 and soon became numerous. They ran in the forest, fattened upon nuts and were fully able to protect themselves against the wolves. Sheep were introduced in 1800, and, while, for a long time, many were destroyed by wolves, their wool became a necessary material for furnishing the cabins and clothing the people.

The permanent settling in the community in the summer of 1796, of D. C. Cooper, Robert Edgar, and Jerome Holt was a matter of much importance to the community. The first two named had acquaintance with the country, having been connected with the early surveys. The last named was a brother-in-law of Benjamin Van Cleve. All should be reckoned with the first settlers.

#### NEWCOM'S TAVERN.

Mr. George Newcom, who was a man of sagacity and courage, desired as a house something better than his cabin of round logs. He accordingly, probably in the winter of 1796-97, employed Mr. Edgar to build for him a house of hewed logs that should be the "best house in Dayton." Robert Edgar was a millwright and was used to handling any kind of tools. The house was seventeen feet, six inches, by eighteen feet, six inches, and two stories high. It had one room below and one room above and was built so exactly on the southwest corner of Water and Main streets that it was taken as permanently marking the lines of both streets. Mr. Edgar was to receive seventy-five cents a day for his work, and for his board he was to supply Mr. Newcom every week a freshly killed deer, he to retain the skin. It is said that the cabin of round logs was joined to this house as a kitchen. This house would have been sufficient for Mr. Newcom, but he desired to have and conduct a tavern. He, therefore, in the winter of 1798-99, more than doubled the size of his house by building an extension to the south, twenty-two feet in length, in all respects similar to the original structure. Likewise, a bell was placed over the completed structure. This was the famous Newcom tavern, the present log cabin of Van Cleve park, Dayton's most venerable, if not its only, relic. The bell now surmounting





OLD LOG TAVERN AS IT APPEARED IN 1798.





the cabin is the bell first purchased and used. From the first, this structure was the center of Dayton's life and activities. When constructed, it was chinked and plastered with lime and sand mortar. The lime was obtained by heating stones gathered from the river upon a pile of burning logs.

#### THE INDIANS.

For a number of years, small companies of Indians visited the settlement, usually camping upon the north bank of Mad river. For the most part they were a drunken, worthless and troublesome set. Stealing horses was a common occupation with them. At one time by night, a company of Indians cherishing a grudge, gathered about the house of Samuel Thompson, making ugly demonstrations. As the only means of relief, the family took Mary Van Cleve, a girl of twelve years, and, making a way out for her by lifting a part of the puncheon floor, directed her to watch her opportunity and run to Newcom's tavern for help. In describing her terrified run, she said she ran a mile, though the distance was only two squares. A number of men returned with her, one of them carrying her in his arms, and the Indians were compelled to withdraw.

Sometimes when the Indians were drunk or disorderly, they were bound by Colonel Newcom and placed in his corn crib. It is said that an Indian would not resent being bound, but that his undying revenge would follow the one who would lay on his back the lash. But in one instance, at least, this proved to be not true. An Indian woman once came to Colonel Newcom's tavern and told him how her husband had abused her. Colonel Newcom made little reply but the next time the Indian came in, he reached up and took down a whip from the wall and without making any remark, plied it vigorously to the Indian's back, the Indian being told the reason for the whipping. In a few days the Indian came in and presented Colonel Newcom with a saddle of venison. In 1799, there was wide-spread alarm in view of a threatened Indian uprising. In different parts of the county means of defense were hurriedly provided. Block-houses were built and companies of militia were formed. The Dayton community erected a block-house at the intersection of Water and Main streets, where the soldiers' monument now stands. The danger passing by, the block-house was used for purposes of peace rather than of war.

#### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.

In the winter of 1799-1800, Benjamin Van Cleve taught the first school in the new community, the block-house being used for that purpose. With his ready hand in providing copy, he was compelled to make up for the lack of text-books. In his diary he wrote: "On the first of September, I commenced teaching a small school. I had reserved time to gather my corn and kept school till the last of October." Later, with the consent of his "employers," he went to Cincinnati on an invitation to assist the clerk of the house of representatives of the territorial legislature in keeping the minutes of that body. But conditions taking an unexpected turn, he retired after a short time and "kept school about three months longer."

The original settlers, though without churches and preachers, had been brought up under church influence, and had a deep and lasting regard for religion. While William Hamer was a Methodist local preacher, he assumed no regular charge, but religious services were early held at his house. Rev. John Kobler, a Methodist minister, preached in Dayton in 1797, 1798 and 1799. In 1799, and during the following winter, the Presbyterians held regular meetings in the block-house. Previously they had held occasional meetings in one or another of the cabins. For their use a log meeting-house was erected in 1800 at the northeast corner of Main and Third streets.

#### STORES AND MILLS.

In the fall of 1800, Mr. George McDougal, of Detroit, brought some goods to Dayton and opened up in the second story of Newcom's tavern the first store. This was a great convenience to the people, as it enabled them to sell or exchange their products and thus secure the things of which they were in need. He continued his store about three years. To collect his accounts, most of them small, he entered more than forty suits, in the court of D. C. Cooper, justice of the peace. The defendants generally confessed judgment and arranged to make payment.

Manufacturies, were of course, very limited. The block for crushing corn was succeeded by the hand mill, and that was succeeded by a mill operated by horsepower, and this again by a mill operated by water power. The first mill turned by water power in the Miami valley, north of the fourth range of townships, is said to have been a small tub mill, built by William Hamer to grind corn. If there was such a mill owned or operated by him, it probably stood near his place, three miles up Mad river. Without doubt, the first mills within the limits of Dayton proper, were built by Mr. Cooper at the head of Mill street. That street received its name in 1795 because of the obvious ease with which mills could there be placed. While Mr. Cooper was not in any of the three parties first arriving in 1796, he complied with the conditions for receiving donation lots and received as his donation in-lot number one, at the southwest corner of Mill and Water streets. If Mrs. McClure lived at first on this lot, it was with Mr. Cooper's consent and perhaps with his assistance in erecting the cabin. Mr. Cooper then bought from others such donation out-lots as were necessary for constructing a mill race. John F. Edgar, whose father, Robert Edgar, assisted in erecting mills for Mr. Cooper, says: "In 1800, Mr. Cooper built a grist and sawmill. The gristmill foundation was in the bed of the present canal. The sawmill was just north of the gristmill and was run by the same water-wheel." The gristmill, at least, if not the sawmill, in some rude form was in operation in 1798, and probably in 1797. In 1798, Cooper paid tax for his mills. The gristmill was, of course, simply a "corn cracker." The sawmill is not to be confounded with the sawmill later built, where the corner of Sears and First streets now is. The gulley running south to the foot of Ludlow street was used, if not at first certainly later, as the tail race. In 1799, D. C. Cooper began to operate a small distillery on his farm now within the southern limits of Dayton, the location being on Rubicon creek. Soon afterward, he built a sawmill near Main

street and a "corn cracker" near Brown street, the power for both being supplied by Rubicon creek. The sawmill was equipped with a paddle-wheel. The "corn cracker" was a tub mill. For the tub mill, four posts were set in the ground about four feet apart, two on each side of the creek. The posts stood four feet above the ground, and on top of them was a puncheon floor, and on that a small pair of buhrs were set. To the perpendicular shaft the "runner was attached, the shaft passing through the bed stone, and at the lower end was the horizontal tub wheel. Four forks were planted to hold the poles on which was laid the clap-board roof to keep the rain out of the hopper. The sides of the mill were not enclosed." This little mill had the trade from along the upper Miami and from up Mad river as far as Springfield. Soon afterward, possibly in 1800, a small overshot mill was built on McReynold's creek in Mad river township. Millers made their own buhrs out of limestone or granite boulders.

When Mr. Cooper had his mills on his farm well under way, he leased the mills in the village to Mr. Edgar on terms shown in the following contract:

"Article of agreement made and concluded on this eighth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and one, between Daniel C. Cooper, of the county of Hamilton and territory northwest of the Ohio, and Robert Edgar, of the county and territory aforesaid,

*"Witnesseth* that the said Cooper, for the consideration hereafter mentioned, hath demised, granted, and to farm let, and doth hereby grant and to farm let, unto the said Edgar, his gristmill and sawmill at Dayton, to have and to hold the said premises until the first day of April next, and the said Edgar doth agree on his part to take special care of said mills, and to make use of all possible industry, and to render monthly a just and true account of the profits of each mill: to give the said Cooper two-thirds of the profits of the gristmill and an equal share of the profits of the sawmill, and the said Edgar doth further agree to saw the said Cooper's logs in such stuff as he may want on the following terms, to wit: two-inch plank and under at sixteen pence half-penny, and all plank above two inches thick and scantling at one-quarter of a dollar per hundred, measuring scantling side and edge, and plank side only; and the said Cooper doth agree to pay the said Edgar in cash for the above sawing, or in plank, at the rate of one dollar per hundred for inch oak plank, and others in proportion to the selling price; and the said Cooper doth agree to find files, tallow, and grease for the said mills, and in consideration of which the said Edgar doth agree to finish the roof of the sawmill and inclose the gristmill so as to make it comfortable for this season, set the bolt agowing by water, etc., etc., the said Cooper finding the materials; and for the faithful performance of the above we do bind ourselves, our heirs, our executors and administrators, firmly each unto the other in the penal sum of five hundred dollars: as witness our hands and seals the day and date above written.

"Witness, Paul Butler.

D. C. Cooper, Robert Edgar."

Mr. Cooper was so occupied with his Rubicon farm and mills that he could well afford to turn over the management of his Dayton Mills to another person. While operating the mills, Mr. Edgar lived in Mr. Cooper's house, at the corner of Mill and Water streets.



## SOCIAL EVENTS.

The first wedding in the Dayton settlement, as far as records show, was the marriage of Benjamin Van Cleve to Mary Whitten, daughter of John and Phebe Whitten living within what is now Wayne township. The marriage took place at the home of the bride's parents, August 28, 1800. The marriage portion of the bride was a few household and kitchen utensils, a bed, a cow and a heifer, a ewe and two lambs, a sow and pigs, a saddle and a spinning wheel. Other cases are given in which the bride's portion and likewise the groom's possessions were much less. The first persons born in the Dayton settlement were Dayton Hamer, December 19, 1796, Jane Newcom, April 14, 1800, and Mary Westfall, October 22, 1801. The last named died in Minneapolis, April 13, 1903.

## NEIGHBORING SETTLEMENTS.

Thus far we have kept as closely as possible to the people of the immediate Dayton settlement. But they had their neighbors, near and far, some of them upon the field earlier than themselves. The land immediately north of Mad river was sold by Judge Symmes to Short and Turner about the time when the seventh and eighth ranges east of the Miami and Mad rivers were sold to St. Clair, Wilkinson, Dayton and Ludlow, and land still farther north was sold by him to St. Clair, Short and others, about the same time. In the diary of Benjamin Van Cleve in the possession of Mrs. McKnight, under date of April 1, 1796, the following statement is given as to the nearby settlements: "During the preceding winter, two or three settlers had arrived here; several families had settled at Hole's station, where Miamisburg now is; a few persons had settled at Big Prairie or Clear creek (below Middletown), \* \* \* This spring a settlement was made by Jonathan Mercer eight miles up Mad river; another was made at the forks (of Mad river), called Cribb's station; another at the mouth of Honey creek (Livingston on the Miami, thirteen miles above Dayton), and another at the old Piqua on the Miami." In 1799, John Humphries and Simon Kenton, the famous Indian fighter, piloted from Kentucky a company of six families to a point near the site of Springfield, where they located. Kenton settled a number of miles to the north. David Lowry and Jonathan Donnel settled in 1796 on Donnel's creek, three miles below the site of Springfield. Demint's settlement may be said to have occupied the site of Springfield.

In Green county, five and one-half miles west of Xenia on the Big Beaver creek, near the Dayton road, was an important neighbor of Dayton. Here Owen Davis had a largely patronized gristmill. Here was also a log house built by Benjamin Whiteman, in which the first court in Green county was held. On the Little Beaver, two miles east of the present Montgomery county line, was also a settlement in which Dayton people were interested.

In the present county of Preble in the neighborhood of New Lexington, was a settlement spoken of as "on the Twin," with which Dayton people were well acquainted.

If we should add the Germantown and Lebanon settlements and the Staunton settlement near the present site of Troy, in connection with the places named

above, we should have the names of the most prominent neighbors, regarded in the early days as near neighbors, with which the Dayton settlement had to do in manifold social and business ways.

#### ROADS.

There were bridle paths, in some cases the remnant of old trails, or rude winding roads connecting Dayton with neighboring settlements. The road to Cincinnati, leading out over the fair-ground hill, was the first real road. As early as 1797, a road was cut from Dayton up the east side of the Miami to Livingstone, thirteen miles above the mouth of Mad river. A little later, when Staunton was settled, it was extended and called the Staunton road. It crossed Mad river by a ford between where the Webster and Keowee street bridges now are. In 1802, a road extended from Dayton to Lebanon and Deerfield. The Miami was crossed by two much-used fords. The first was at the foot of First street. West of the river the road led out to where River street is and thence to all points north and west. The second was at the foot of Sixth street, a little below where the railroad bridge now is. One branch of the road west of this ford led to Gunckel's mill, where Germantown was later platted, and another branch led to Eaton. Somewhat later a road was cut from this ford south as far as Hole's creek, connecting there with the road to Cincinnati. At certain times these roads were good but often they were bad. Freight from Cincinnati by wagon or pack-horse cost two dollars and a half per hundred. Exchange was so difficult that the pioneers sought to meet their own wants in every way possible or uncomplainingly did without many of the commonest comforts.

#### FIRST BOAT.

The pioneers expected much of boats upon the Miami river as a means of sending to market their surplus products. At places the river was spread over wide bottoms. Here and there it was clogged by fallen trees. Yet in the spring time during high waters, it furnished a highway of no little importance. The first boat of any size to navigate its waters was a flat-boat built by Daniel Lowry on the bank of Donnel's creek and partly loaded there and then in the spring of 1800, floated down Mad river to the head of Wilkinson street in Dayton, where it completed its cargo of grain, pelts and five hundred venison hams. The cargo was destined for New Orleans, where it was successfully marketed. The boat was sold and the return made on horseback.

An easier way of disposing of grain was to turn it into whiskey. The latter, if not sold at home, could readily be transported and sold abroad.

#### HAMILTON COUNTY.

The political status of the Dayton settlement while within the limits of Hamilton county is a matter of interest. Hamilton county, as already stated, at first included the land between the Miamis to the northern limit of the Symmes' purchase. In 1792, the land between the Little Miami and the Scioto was included and the northern limit was extended to the Great Lakes. In 1796,

Wayne county was formed, cutting off the northern part of Hamilton county at the Indian boundary line, passing through Loramie. June 22, 1798, the western boundary was extended from the Great Miami to the Indian boundary line, running from the mouth of the Kentucky river to Fort Recovery. In 1800, the present state line became the western boundary.

#### DAYTON TOWNSHIP.

In the the winter of 1796-7, soon after the Dayton settlement was formed, Dayton township was formed. The name Dayton was properly given because, next to Symmes, Honorable Jonathan Dayton was the most prominent man on the side of the proprietors, within the limits of the Symmes' purchase. In negotiations, as a promoter within congress, and as an active participant in affairs within the purchase itself, he had a prominent part. Dayton township was bounded as follows: "Beginning at a point on the east bank of the Big Miami, where it was intersected by the north line of the fifth range of townships; thence up that river in all its meanderings to the Indian boundary-line, at a point where said river crossed the said Indian boundary-line, in section eighteen, township two, in the fourteenth range of townships, between the Miamis; thence along said line to Ludlow's line, and down that line to the southeast corner of section five, township six, in the eighth range of townships between the Miamis, where was a branch of the Little Miami river; thence down the river to the north line of the fifth range of townships; thence west with said line to the place of beginning."

Within these liberal dimensions, several present counties and large portions of other counties were embraced. In brief, the township embraced all of the territory between the Miamis from an east and west line through the middle of Washington and Miami township to the Indian boundary line. Likewise that part of Hamilton county between the Little Miami and the Scioto, east of the boundaries named, was in a loose way attached to Dayton township. The commissioners of Hamilton county, June 10, 1797, appointed officers for Dayton township as follows: assessor, James Brady, and collector, John Kitchell. The last named failing to qualify, Colonel Morrill was appointed to serve in his place. Cyrus Osborn was made constable. The fees received will show something of the duties required and performed. The following entries will be of interest.

*To Stephen Wood, Treasurer of the County of Hamilton:*

Sir—You will pay James Brady five dollars and twenty cents, out of the first monies that come into your hands, the same being his perquisites in full as assessor for the township of Dayton for the year 1797, and this shall be your warrant for so doing.

(Signed) William McMillan,  
Robert Benham,  
Commissioners.

November 24th, 1797.

*To Stephen Wood, Treasurer of Hamilton County:*

Sir—You will pay Cyrus Osborn, Constable of Dayton township, one dollar and ninety cents, which by law he is entitled to for his trouble and attention in

executing and returning the commissioners' warrant for ascertaining the taxable property for the present year; and also fifty cents for one quire of paper used in the aforesaid business.

(Signed) William McMillan,  
Robert Benham,

Cincinnati, November 24th, 1797.

Commissioners.

In 1798, the officers of Dayton township were D. C. Cooper, assessor; George Newcom, collector, and James Thompson, constable. The rates, or valuation for taxation gives us an insight into primitive conditions. The following rates were fixed by the commissioners: Single men with no property, one dollar; cleared land, per acre, twenty dollars; cattle, per head, sixteen dollars; horses, one hundred and seventy-five dollars; cabins, twenty dollars; houses, six hundred dollars; gristmills and sawmills, each six hundred dollars. The following list of tax-payers and assessments in Dayton township for the year 1798, gives us our fullest introduction to the people at the time immediately following the Dayton settlement:

LIST OF TAX PAYERS AND ASSESSMENTS IN DAYTON TOWNSHIP IN 1798.

George Allexander .....	\$1.12
George Adams .....	1.33
Thomas Arnett .....	.62
Benjamin Archer .....	1.33
John Barnett .....	1.25
Paul Butler .....	.80
Loriam Belcher .....	1.25
George Boos (living at Dayton) .....	1.25
John Beatey (living near Cribb's Station) .....	1.25
Patrick Broderick .....	.94
Samuel Beck .....	2.20
John Bailey .....	.57
Andrew Baily .....	1.00
John Childers (living at Smith's Town) .....	1.07
John Casey .....	1.00
Daniel Cox .....	1.00
Daniel C. Cooper (including Vallentine Oyer, his miller) ....	6.25
William Chapman .....	2.25
William Chenorth .....	1.00
James Collier .....	1.33
William Cancannon .....	.37½
John Devor .....	.82
Thomas Davis .....	1.40
Peter Davis (living at Dayton) .....	1.00
James Drew (living at Hole's Station) .....	1.00
Jonathan Donalds .....	1.37
Owen Davis (including Owen Batman, his hireling) ....	2.80
Thomas Denny (including James Pachston) .....	4.25



James Demit (including Christopher Kailey).....	2.35
John Duncan .....	.87
Philip Espetro .....	.75
Nicholas Espetro .....	.70
Henry Etcheson .....	1.12½
Robert Edgar .....	1.33
John Ellis .....	.40
John Ewing .....	3.50
Daniel Ferrell .....	.57
Daniel Flinn .....	1.20
Benjamin Flinn .....	1.07½
William Gahagan .....	1.12
Henry Garrett (Smith's Town) .....	1.07½
Smith Gregg .....	1.36
Benjamin Guinn (living with James Miller).....	1.00
James Galloway, Sr. ....	2.50
James Galloway, Jr. ....	1.32
Benjamin Hamlet (Smith's Town).....	1.07½
David Huston .....	1.37½
John Huston .....	1.30
William Hole .....	1.73
William Hamer .....	2.40
Edward Harlin .....	1.00
Zachariah Hole .....	1.87
Daniel Hole, Sr. ....	.37½
Richard Hudson .....	1.03
John Hillyard .....	1.90
John Haggin .....	3.00
Moses Harlin .....	3.50
Jerome Holt .....	1.00
William Holmes (including John Teeds).....	1.65
Samuel Holmes (Cribb's Station) .....	1.00
Simon Hughlock (Beaver Creek) .....	1.07
Boston Hoblet .....	.75
Alexander Huston .....	1.13
John Hole (including Arial Coy) .....	2.54
Thomas John .....	1.50
John Jackson .....	1.00
Soloman Kelley.....	.90
Leonard Leuchman .....	1.06
William Loe .....	.70
Jeremiah Ludlow .....	1.00
John Laelley .....	.37½
William Lamb (including Michael Woods and John Woods).....	3.31
Nathan Lamb .....	3.20
Andrew Lock .....	1.37½
David Lowrey, Jr. ....	1.37

David Lowrey, Sr. ....	.55
James McDonald (including Jacob Shin) ....	2.30
Jonathan Mercer ....	.40
James Miller, Esq. ....	1.55
Edward Mercer ....	1.00
James Morris ....	1.30
James McClure ....	1.00
Widow McClure ....	.80
David Morris ....	1.37
Adam McPerson (Little Miami) ....	1.80
Richard Mason ....	.80
John McCab (including his son) ....	2.30
James Miller ....	.74
William Maxwell (including his negro) ....	2.12
Joseph Mooney ....	1.12
John McNight ....	.37½
John McGrew ....	2.05
Thomas Newport ....	2.00
Benjamin Nap ....	.50
George Newcom (including M. Bourget) ....	2.69
Chisley Nap ....	1.30
John Nap ....	1.00
Daniel Nap ....	1.00
Usual Osborn ....	.37½
John Penticost ....	.37½
William Peney ....	.50
John Paul ....	1.12
James Paul ....	1.00
William Paul ....	.75
Matthias Parsons ....	.50
John Quick ....	.63
James Robe ....	1.06
Thomas Rich ....	1.87½
Jonathan Rollins ....	1.00
Abraham Richardson ....	1.80
Patric Rock (including his son) ....	2.50
William Robbins ....	.92
Benjamin Robbins ....	1.30
Charles Sincks ....	.75
Jacob Sincks ....	.37½
Anthony Shevalier ....	.90
Henry Stumm ....	.75
Richard Sunderlin ....	.75
William Sunderlin ....	.75
James Small ....	1.00
Alexander Sampson (living with James Thompson) ....	1.37
Benjamin Furman (including Aslam Eniswirt) ....	3.75

Samuel Thompson .....	1.75
James Thompson (including James McCoy) .....	3.75
John Vance .....	1.90
Joseph Vance .....	1.70
Joseph Vandalagh .....	1.00
William Van Asdall .....	.90
James Westfall .....	1.30
Jobe Westfall .....	.75
William Westfall (including two of his sons) .....	5.40
Andrew Westfall .....	.75
George Westfall .....	1.12
Peter Washington (living with Daniel Flinn) .....	1.00
John Welch .....	1.50
Joseph Layton .....	1.00
Moses Young .....	.37½
George Kirkendall .....	.56

---

Total .....\$186.66½

D. C. Cooper, Assessor of Dayton Township.

His fees for this assessment were seven dollars and twenty-one cents.

Some of the persons named may have been west of the Great Miami and others may have been east of the Little Miami, the extension of the township moving westward with the extension of the county in that direction. Certain it is that in 1801, Dayton township included territory to the east and to the west of the Miamis.

The northwest territory was, according to the ordinance of 1787, to have a representative assembly whenever the inhabitants numbered five thousand. In October, 1798, Governor St. Clair declared that that number existed and fixed the third Monday in December as the date for holding an election. The representatives elected from Hamilton county were William Goforth, William McMillan, John Smith, John Ludlow, Robert Benham, Aaron Caldwell and Isaac Martin. Jacob Burnet and James Findlay were appointed members of the legislative council from Hamilton county. The territorial legislature met in Cincinnati, February 4, 1799.

The officers appointed for Dayton township in 1799 were Samuel Thompson, constable, John McGrew, assessor, and John Ewing, collector. A new office was created for Dayton township, that of justice of the peace, to which D. C. Cooper was appointed. His docket, beginning October 4, 1799, and closing March 15, 1803, is the earliest local official record in existence. The first case was a suit brought by Abram Richardson against George Kirkendall for \$8.00. Judgment was entered with costs amounting to thirty-three cents, divided as follows: summons, ten cents; entering judgment, ten cents; subpoena, thirteen cents. Another case was a suit brought by Andrew Lock against John Riggs. The record shows judgment in full rendered for the plaintiff amounting to two dollars and fifty cents; costs, capias, ten cents; subpoena, ten cents; judgement, twenty cents; swearing witness, six cents; constable's fee, fifty cents. The dis-

position to litigate, so common in all new communities, was shown by the fact that from 1799 to 1803, when Montgomery county was formed, the number of cases tried by the first local justice of the peace was one hundred and eighteen.

The assessments for Dayton township for 1799 were two hundred thirty-three dollars and seventy-two cents, of which the amount collected was two hundred and twenty-four dollars and sixty-four cents.

In 1800, Jerome Holt was appointed constable of Dayton township and was directed to "list the free male inhabitants of twenty-one years of age and older" for which service he was paid nineteen dollars and fifty cents. The rates of taxation for this year were, for houses, mills and other buildings, forty cents on each one hundred dollars of valuation; horses, forty cents each; cattle, ten cents; young or single men, fifty cents to two dollars; bond servants, one dollar.

In 1801, Benjamin Van Cleve was appointed county surveyor and lister for Dayton township. The following is his entry in his diary as to the duties performed: "1801.—This year I took in the returns of taxable property in Dayton township, which was all the Miami country from the fifth range upwards. The number of free males over twenty-one years old from the south line of the township to the heads of Mad river and the Great Miami was three hundred and eighty-two; west of the Great Miami, twenty-eight; east of the Little Miami, less than twenty." For his services, Mr. Van Cleve received twenty-nine dollars and fifty cents. The taxes for the township that year were five hundred seventy-six dollars and sixty-two and one-half cents. As the population was increasing rapidly, it was ordered by the general court that a more complete organization of Dayton township should be effected as indicated by the following order of the court:

Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio.  
Hamilton County.

The United States to Jerome Holt, of Dayton township, greeting: You are hereby required to give notice to the inhabitants of said township, in three of the most public places thereof, at least ten days before the first Monday in April next, that they may and shall convene on said day at the house of George Newcom, in the township aforesaid, and then and there proceed to elect by ballot a chairman, town clerk, three or more trustees or managers, two or more overseers of the poor, three fence viewers, two appraisers of houses, lister of taxable property, a sufficient number of supervisors of roads, and one or more constables, agreeable to a law entitled an act to establish and regulate town meetings. And of this warrant make due return.

By Order of the Court:

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto affixed the seal of our same court of general quarter sessions of the peace, at Cincinnati, this second day of March, in the year of our Lord, 1802.

JOHN S. GANO, Clerk.

(Seal.)

The officers elected served till the organization of Montgomery county the following year. Their names, however, are not known as no records have been handed down.



## LAND TITLES.

Notice has already been taken of the resurvey in 1802, of land between the Miamis north of the Symmes' patent. We have also noticed that on the basis of an earlier survey and of contracts made with land proprietors, a large amount of land between the Miamis within the limits of Montgomery county was settled between 1795 and 1801. Though the government refused to accept an additional payment from Symmes in the winter of 1796-97, he continued to advertise and sell land till after 1800. On complaint of the people, who feared the loss of what they had paid for land and expended in improvements, congress March 2, 1799, passed a preemption act, securing to those who had a written contract with Symmes before April 1, 1799, the privilege of purchasing the land thus contracted for at two dollars per acre. Few took advantage of this act. March 3, 1801, the privilege was given to all who had written contracts prior to January 1, 1800. In 1802, 1803, and in 1804, the time for complying with these acts was extended. Very complicated were the claims rising under these preemption privileges.

West of the Great Miami, complications arose through tomahawk claims and squatter rights. In western Pennsylvania, land was to be had for the taking—four hundred acres for the building of a cabin and the raising of a small crop, with the privilege of preempting one thousand acres adjoining. All through the west the claims of first comers were loud and often effective. By blazing a few trees about a selected locality a "tomahawk claim" was established, which though having no validity in law, was yet often bought and sold. The erection of a cabin was sometimes supposed, though erroneously, to secure preemption rights. West of the Great Miami, beginning with 1797 and 1798 in the south part of what is now Montgomery county, and a few years later in the land further north, a considerable number of squatters established themselves. Most of them were a roving, adventurous class and soon gave place to regular settlers. Others were earnestly desirous of securing permanent homes, but were compelled to settle irregularly and await the survey of the land and the opening up of the land-office.

## LAND SALES.

The special commissioners of the government to sell lands to persons having preemption rights to lands between the Miamis opened up an office at Cincinnati, November 9, 1801. The price of public lands to these persons was fixed at two dollars per acre. At this session of the commissioners, which lasted till December 31st, one hundred and two thousand six hundred and sixty-three and one-half acres were disposed of, the purchasers paying down one-fourth of the purchase money. The sales did not need to wait for the re-survey in 1802, as the special act of congress providing for that survey made it to conform for the most part to previous surveys. If those who had bought of Symmes the seventh and eighth ranges east of the Great Miami and Mad rivers and other large tracts had chosen to do so, they could have secured the lands contracted for at two dollars per acre, but they had already sold large parts of these lands

at one dollar and less per acre and for the most part did not avail themselves of their privilege. Small purchasers in these tracts, if not protected by the proprietors, had a right to preempt land at the same price per acre. Lands not applied for under preemption rights were later sold as the lands west of the Miami were to be sold. A few persons had availed themselves of the privileges offered in the act of congress in 1799 for the relief of purchasers from Symmes. The commissioners were especially charged with the duty rightfully to adjust conflicting claims.

In the plat of Dayton, in-lots 3, 5, and 20 and out-lots 5, 26 and 52 were entered by Jonathan Mercer, and in-lots 8, 14, 46, 51, 52 and 78 were entered by Benjamin Van Cleve. The entire cost and expense for an in-lot was about one dollar. Other persons who had bought lots of the proprietors made arrangements with D. C. Cooper and he entered in November, 1801, the land that included the site of Dayton with the exception of the lots named above and became titular proprietor of the town. Likewise, prior to the close of 1801, he entered other land between the Miamis, his entries amounting in all to three thousand one hundred and ten acres. As congress from time to time extended the time when delayed payments were to be made, Mr. Cooper did not apply for or receive patents for his land till in 1812 and 1813, at which time he made deeds to those who were entitled to them. The government records show that a large number of entries were made for land between the Miamis within the present limits of Montgomery county in 1801 and immediately following years. The special survey in 1803 of preemption lots based on contracts with Symmes shows who the earliest settlers were. The sale of the lands west of the Great Miami was on an entirely different basis, as compared with the sale of lands between the Miamis. A regular land office was opened in Cincinnati the first Monday in April, 1801. Colonel Israel Ludlow was the first register and General James Findlay was the first receiver. General Findlay was also one of the three commissioners to dispose of lands between the Miamis to those having preemption rights. In 1800, General William H. Harrison, then delegate in congress for the Northwest Territory, secured the passage of a law authorizing the sale of parts of congress lands, to which class the land west of the Great Miami belonged, in tracts of three hundred and twenty acres. Before this no tracts of less than six hundred and forty acres, or section lots, were sold. All congress lands at this time were to be sold at public vendue or auction at not less than two dollars per acre. In few cases was more than the minimum price bid. Some of the best land in Hamilton and Butler counties commanded only ten cents premium per acre. Land not sold at auction was subject to entry by any one at two dollars per acre. Nearly all of the congress lands were thus sold. Later the land was offered for sale in smaller subdivisions—one hundred and sixty acres, then eighty acres, then forty acres. In 1820, the price of government land was placed at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre.

In the southern part of Montgomery county, west of the Great Miami, a number of entries of land were made in 1801, the entries becoming fewer or disappearing altogether as the northern part of the county was reached. Many entries were made in 1802. At first five per cent of the purchase money was to be deposited at the time of purchase, the amount to be increased to one-fourth

of the purchase money within forty days. Another fourth was to be paid within two years; the next within three years; and the final installment with all accumulated interest within four years from the day of sale. Under the credit system, a vast debt, amounting in 1820 to twenty-two million dollars, came to rest on the purchasers of lands. For their relief the time and method of payment were changed again and again.

#### MEMORIAL TO CONGRESS.

The following memorial to congress, drawn up probably in 1803, by the hand of Benjamin Van Cleve, gives interesting information as to the Dayton settlement and the distress caused by their invalidated land titles.

*"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in Congress Assembled:*

"The petition of the first settlers at Dayton and Mercer's Station, in Montgomery and Greene counties, Ohio, respectfully sheweth: That the Hon. Judge Symmes having made a relinquishment of his claim to a certain tract of lands lying between the Miami rivers, to Gov. St. Clair, Gen. Wilkinson, Jonathan Dayton and Israel Ludlow, Esquires, the said lands being all the seventh and eighth ranges of land east of Mad river; in order to form settlements on the same and augment its value the proprietors offered certain gratuities and privileges to such as might engage to become first settlers, which are contained in the articles accompanying the petition.

"On the 5th of November, 1795, forty-six persons engaged to become settlers at Dayton, but from the many difficulties in forming a new settlement so far in a wilderness country, only fifteen of those came forward, with four others, making nineteen in all.

"From the threats and ill-treatment of the savages to the people of Mercer's Station it was once evacuated, and at several times Mr. Mercer with two brothers maintained the station at the risk of their lives. These settlements were formed by your petitioners a few months after the treaty of Greenville, when we had not faith in the friendship of the savages. Our settlement was immediately on their hunting grounds. We were not able to keep a horse amongst us during the first season, by reason of their stealing. The scarcity of provisions had raised flour to nine dollars a barrel, and other articles in proportion, which we had to purchase and transport fifty miles through a wilderness, clearing roads, etc.; under all these and many more difficulties we labored in hopes of obtaining our lands at a low rate and the small gratuity offered. Several of your petitioners have not been able to procure any land; others have laid their claims before the commissioners agreeably to the late law, and purchased at two dollars an acre. We beg leave to state to your honorable body that the proprietors have not received the expected advantages from the forming of these settlements; that your petitioners have been at a vast expense, labor and difficulty in forming the said settlements, and have received no recompense nor privilege other than subsequent settlers; that they first opened a way, in consequence of which the country has become populous and the United States has received a handsome revenue from the sale of the lands; that the town of Day-



ton is purchased by a subsequent settler, and we pray that congress will make to us such gratuity in lands, or deduction from payments of land, or grant such other relief as our case merits.

"Your petitioners further pray in behalf of Rev. William Hamer, a settler at Dayton, who, having settled on the section twenty-nine in the second township and seventh range, before the lines were run, with an expectation of holding it agreeable to the terms set forth in Article A, has since continued to cultivate and improve it, as it was supposed to be appropriated for religious purposes, he being a preacher of the Gospel and having the approbation of Mr. Ludlow, one of the proprietors, as appears by the Article C. Now, as the said section is to be sold as other lands, the said Hamer is willing to pay two dollars per acre for it, in installments, agreeable to the late laws for the disposal of United States lands. We pray your honorable body may grant him a preemption and the indulgence he wishes; and your petitioners shall, etc.

"William Gahagan, Samuel Thompson, Benjamin Van Cleve, William Van Cleve, Thomas Davis, James McClure, Daniel Ferrell, John McClure, Thomas Hamer, Abraham Grassmire, William Hamer, Solomon Hamer, William Chenoweth, George Newcom, William Newcom and James Morris.

"Thomas Davis, representative of John Davis, deceased; William Hamer, representative of Solomon Goss; B. Van Cleve and William Gahagan, representatives of John Dorough; Jonathan Mercer, for himself and others of Mercer's Station, on Mad river."

An explanation of the reference to William Hamer may be necessary. In Symmes' contract it was stipulated that the proceeds of section sixteen should be devoted to education and those of section twenty-nine should be devoted to the maintenance of religion. In Symmes' first advertisement, he had asked teachers and preachers of the gospel to occupy these sections. As Mr. Hamer was occupying section twenty-nine without any contract that would give him the right to preempt, intercession was made in his behalf. In government sales, section twenty-nine was sold in the usual way. August 18, 1804, Mr. Hamer entered the northeast quarter of section twenty-nine. Probably no one put in a bid against him.

#### SUITS IN THE SUPREME COURT.

As if the troubles already named were not enough, two suits relating to conditions and acts in 1801 and 1802 were begun in 1807 against D. C. Cooper, on whose title the people were so largely dependent, the suits running through the courts till 1813.

The one case was brought in the supreme court in Montgomery county, November 1, 1807, against D. C. Cooper by Jonathan Dayton, Arthur St. Clair, Ralph Phillips, William P. Meeker and Samuel Denman through Judge Jacob Burnet, their attorney. The plaintiffs averred thereon or about June 17, 1802, an agreement was entered into between D. C. Cooper and Jonathan Dayton, Matthias Denman, Samuel Meeker and Israel Ludlow, by which it was agreed to purchase not exceeding ten thousand acres of land on joint account on both sides of the Great Miami river, including the town site of Dayton, said tract to



be as close to the town of Dayton as D. C. Cooper and Israel Ludlow should select, and should include such sections and parts of sections as said Cooper had claimed to acquire\* through preemption, except certain lands named as excluded from the common possession. It was also alleged that Governor St. Clair should have the privilege of becoming a joint partner. The land was to be surveyed into small tracts and what should not be sold by 1808, should be divided among the shareholders. Denman, Meeker and Ludlow were to make the first payment as a balance against the service of Cooper in surveying and acting as agent. Cooper was to have restored to him such expense as he had incurred in preempting the land that should be thrown into the common possession. Denman sold an interest to Ralph Phillips. William P. Meeker also purchased an interest. Other changes were made. It was charged that Cooper made entries of valuable tracts in his own name and combined with others to defeat the agreement named. Cooper made answer through his attorney, Joseph H. Crane, admitting the agreement, but declaring that the complainants had not made payments according to the agreement, with the exception of three hundred and seventy-five dollars, paid by Denman toward a proposed purchase of three thousand acres west of the Great Miami river. It was claimed further by Cooper that he was informed by Denman that the other parties were not favorable to proceeding in the way outlined, and that he therefore was absolved from the agreement. After a number of continuances the complainants withdrew the suit in 1813.

The second suit against D. C. Cooper was a case in equity, brought by Arthur St. Clair, Jonathan Dayton, Abijah Hunt, Ralph Phillips, William P. Meeker, Samuel Denman and Thomas Hunter, the petition being dated December 3, 1807. The petition begins with naming the original proprietors, purchasers of the seventh and eighth ranges east of the Great Miami and Mad rivers—St. Clair, Dayton, Wilkinson and Ludlow. Wilkinson sold his fourth interest, January 25, 1797, to Abijah Hunt, Ralph Phillips and John Phillips for three thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars. Whether Wilkinson made or lost money depends on how much he had already paid out. John Phillips sold his part to Hunt. St. Clair sold one-third of his interest to Hunt and two-thirds of his interest to Samuel Meeker, who, in turn, sold interests to others. Dayton and Ludlow sold to Denman one equal one-third part of their rights, Denman later selling the interest thus acquired to Ralph Phillips. It is averred that Ludlow, who was made agent, made Cooper, in the fall of 1796, his deputy, that Cooper did not make reports to the proprietors as required and later entered in his own name lands that should have been entered by or for the proprietors. They asked, therefore, to have these preemption rights transferred to themselves and for other relief. Cooper replied that he had been given in 1795 a contract by Ludlow entitling him to purchase four thousand acres of land at a stipulated price and that when he went to Cincinnati to make preemptions, the proprietors, some of whom were present and authorized to act for the entire number, consented to his making entries as he did. Apparently they could not afford to pay two dollars per acre for the land and fulfil their contracts to those who had bought land of them. The strength of Cooper's case

is indicated by the fact that after long delays, the complainants withdrew the suit, June 15, 1813.

The sales by the proprietors continued till November 12, 1804. The prices came to be very small, being based on the chances to recover from Cooper or on what available land would be worth above the government price of two dollars per acre. Wilkinson received, in 1797, three thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars for his right to fifteen thousand acres, and in 1804, Hunt received four hundred dollars for his right to three thousand acres. Dayton seems to have become hopelessly involved, as June 10, 1803, he assigned in trust to Elias B. Dayton and Isaac H. Williamson all his interest within the so-called Symmes' purchase. With all these distracting questions as to titles and the direct loss of purchase money, labor and improvements, is it any wonder that the village of Dayton dwindled rather than grew and that the surrounding country suffered as well? Survival in the circumstances showed the value of the location and the tenacity and sterling worth of the people.

#### SKETCHES OF FIRST SETTLERS.

The first settlers of Dayton will ever hold a place of special interest. This chapter may well be brought to a close with sketches of these pioneers.

WILLIAM HAMER was a native of Maryland. In 1792, he, with his wife and children, came west, descending the Ohio river to Cincinnati in a flatboat, built by himself and his son, Solomon, then sixteen years of age. The lumber in the boat was used in constructing a house, in which the family lived until they started to their place on Mad river, in March, 1796. The children in the family were Solomon, Thomas, Nancy, Elizabeth, Sarah and Polly. Mr. Hamer was a Methodist local preacher, and at family prayers could be heard a great distance. Religious meetings were early held at his place. He located on section twenty-nine, the section which under Symmes' contract was to be devoted to the support of religion. He derived no advantage, however, from this fact. In this home, a son was born, December 9, 1796, and out of regard for the new settlement was given the name Dayton. In 1827, Mr. Hamer died as the result of an accident while on his way to Cincinnati. Of his children, Nancy married William Gahagan, who came on the pirogue, and Sarah married, in 1801, David Lowry, who had previously settled on Donnel's creek in Greene county.

JONATHAN and EDWARD MERCER settled on Mad river, eight miles from its mouth and there established what was called Mercer's Station, then an exposed place which they twice were compelled to abandon because of danger from the Indians. Jonathan Mercer died prior to 1810.

GEORGE NEWCOM was born in the north of Ireland, of Presbyterian stock in 1771, and in 1775 was brought to this country by his parents. His father died in Dayton about 1805. George Newcom married Mary Henderson of Washington county, Pennsylvania, and moved to Cincinnati about 1794. A daughter born in 1794 in Cincinnati, died before the family left that place. The next child, John W., was born September 9, 1797, near Hamilton, married Martha Grimes, November 20, 1820, and died July 7, 1836. A daughter, Jane, was born April 14, 1800, being the first girl child born in Dayton. She married, May 20, 1819,

Nathaniel Wilson. The two next children, George Alexander and Charles Grimes, died in infancy. The next child, Eliza Jane, was born April 17, 1825, married John Comly, and died March 5, 1873. The next child, Mary Ann, was born January 9, 1827, and died May 18, 1854. The wife of Mr. Newcom died in 1834, and two years later he married Elizabeth Bowen, a widow. George Newcom was a soldier in Wayne's army. He also served in the War of 1812. He was the first sheriff of Montgomery county, holding that office five years. He was later state senator, filling that position eight years. He was a member of the lower house five years, and filled many other positions of honor and trust. His name, however, will always stand most closely connected with the old tavern, the center of every form of activity when Dayton was at best an experiment. He died February 25, 1853.

WILLIAM NEWCOM, a brother of George, was about twenty years of age when he came to Dayton. He married Miss Charlotte Nolan, of Kentucky. For a number of years he lived on a farm near Dayton. He served in the War of 1812, and died a few months after his enlistment as the result of exposures in the army. A son, Robert, was a prominent carpenter and builder, and a grandson, Milo G. Newcom, at present (1909) lives on Wilkinson street.

THOMAS DAVIS was a native of Wales. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He settled on the bluffs, south of Dayton. He brought with him a large family. His son, Owen Davis, was in business for himself and a taxpayer in 1798. He operated for many years a mill five miles west of Xenia, on the Big Beaver creek. About the mill a few houses were built and here the first Greene county court was held in 1803.

JOHN DAVIS, a brother of Thomas Davis, is said to have settled on the west side of the Miami river. He was killed by an accident at Cooper's mill in 1799. This is said to have been the first death that occurred at Dayton.

WILLIAM CHENOWETH brought his family with him from Kentucky. He was a blacksmith, but did not work at his trade as shown by an advertisement in a Cincinnati paper, stating that there was no blacksmith within twenty miles of Dayton. His home on Mad river was, in 1803, included within the limits of Greene county.

JOHN DOROUGH, a married man, was a miller by trade. He owned a mill on Mad river, later known as Shoup's mill and later still as Kneisley's mill.

DANIEL FERRELL came with his family from western Virginia, and settled on land, probably now within the limits of Miami county.

JAMES MORRIS came from Pennsylvania and served in the expedition of General Harmar, in 1790. He was a farmer. He was twice married, after coming to the new settlement, but left no children.

ABRAHAM GRASSMIRE, an unmarried German, was a weaver by trade. He was handy in the construction of household articles and helped to make the first looms for the settlers. He moved to Honey creek about 1802.

SOLOMON GOSS, who was living in Dayton in 1799, probably soon afterward moved further up the Miami.

SAMUEL THOMPSON came from Pennsylvania to Cincinnati where he married Catherine, widow of John Van Cleve. He was the leader of the party coming by water. With him were his wife, Catherine, their little daughter, Sarah, two



years old, and Matthew, two months old, and Mrs. Thompson's daughter, Mary Van Cleve, nine years old, and her son, Benjamin Van Cleve. Mr. Thompson held a number of offices in the new community. He was drowned in February, 1815, in Mad river just below the Staunton road ford. His wife died August 6th, 1837.

WILLIAM GAHAGAN, a young Irishman, came to Cincinnati with General Wayne's army, in 1793 and served through 1794 and 1795. He afterward made his home with William Hamer whose daughter, Nancy, he married. In 1794, he and Benjamin Van Cleve assisted in conveying army supplies on the Ohio river and later he assisted Captain Dunlap in surveying expeditions. About 1805, he moved to what came to be the territory of Miami county, where he died in 1845. He and Benjamin Van Cleve were the twin screws in propelling the pirogue up the Miami.

MRS. MCCLURE joined the party of settlers, bringing with her her children, James, John, Thomas, Kate, and Ann. Her husband was killed in St. Clair's defeat. The family after living in Dayton four or five years, moved to Honey creek.

BENJAMIN VAN CLEVE, and the family to which he belonged have great interest to every citizen of Dayton. John Van Cleve, the founder of the family in America, came from Holland to Long Island about 1650, later settling in New Jersey. Benjamin Van Cleve was the son of John and Catherine Benham Van Cleve, his father being the son of Benjamin and Rachel Van Cleve. John Van Cleve was residing in Monmouth county, New Jersey, when four of his children were born, Benjamin, born February 24, 1773; Ann, born July 30, 1775, married to Jerome Holt; William, born in 1777; Margaret, born in February, 1779, married to George Reeder; Mary, born February 10, 1787, and Amy, born in July, 1789, were born while the family were residing in Washington county, Pennsylvania. The family determining to move west, came down the Ohio river in a boat arriving at Cincinnati, January 3, 1790. Here John Van Cleve followed the trade of blacksmith, engaging, likewise, in farming. In 1791, while at work in an out-lot in Cincinnati, he was killed by the Indians. Benjamin, the oldest child, now eighteen years of age, at once took, as best he could, the place of a father in the family. Mrs. Van Cleve later married Samuel Thompson and to them were born two children, Sarah and Matthew, before they moved to Dayton. Much of the time between 1791 and 1794, Benjamin was employed in the quarter-master's department in connection with Fort Washington. Among other duties he accompanied brigades of loaded pack horses to the headquarters of St. Clair's army, was present at his defeat, furnishing a vivid account of the same. In 1795, he accompanied Captain Dunlap's surveying party to the Mad river country, was present when Colonel Ludlow surveyed the plat of Dayton, and in 1796 was one of the first settlers of Dayton. His marriage to Mary Whitten, August 28, 1800, was the first marriage in the new settlement. In Dayton he was the first postmaster, the first school teacher, the first clerk of the court, serving with a slight break till the close of his life, which occurred November 29, 1821. He was the father of five children, John Whitten, born June 27, 1801, died September 6, 1858; William James, born October 10, 1803, died October 30, 1808; Henrietta Maria, born November 16, 1805, married Samuel



B. Dover; Mary Cornelia, born December 2, 1807, married James Andrews; Sarah Sophia, born November 24, 1809, married David C. Baker. His wife died December 28, 1810, and March 10, 1812, he married Miss Mary Tamplin. Of him, his friend and associate, Colonel John Johnston said: "God never made a better man than was Benjamin Van Cleve." He was an active member in the Presbyterian church.

WILLIAM VAN CLEVE was nineteen years of age when he came to Dayton. He lived in Dayton a few years. He later purchased a quarter section of land a short distance southeast of Dayton. He married Effie Westfall, by whom he had several children. His wife died and he married a second time. On the death of his second wife, he again married. His life to 1812 was that of a farmer. In the War of 1812 he raised in Dayton a company of riflemen, and in June was ordered to guard supply trains and to protect the frontier. After the war he kept a tavern at the junction of Warren and Jefferson streets, where he died in 1828.

ROBERT EDGAR, JEROME HOLT and D. C. COOPER came to Dayton as permanent residents in 1796 only a few weeks or months after the coming of the first settlers, all of them having been at the place of settlement with surveying parties the preceding year. They may, therefore, well be called first settlers.

ROBERT EDGAR was born at Staunton, Virginia, February 8, 1770. He was of Scotch-Irish descent. About 1780, his father moved, with his family, to the location of Wheeling, Virginia, where in 1792 he was killed by the Indians. Shortly afterward Robert Edgar, with his brother, Andrew, and sister, Nancy, came down the Ohio river to Cincinnati. In 1795 he was a chain carrier in the party of D. C. Cooper in marking out the road to Mad river. When he came to Dayton in the spring or summer of 1796, he complied with the conditions for receiving a donation in-lot and a donation out-lot. He was soon employed in building the two-story house of hewed logs for George Newcom, which after receiving an addition in 1798-99, became Newcom's tavern. September 17, 1798, he married Mrs. Margaret Gillespie Kirkwood and moved into a cabin that he had erected on the north bank of Mad river. As this was a favorite camping place for the Indians in making visits to the settlement, the family were much in peril and subject to much annoyance from the Indians. A horse's back was their ferry in crossing Mad river. As he was a mechanic, up to 1800, he was constantly employed by Mr. Cooper in getting out timber and building head-gates and mills. The mills were in the village and on Rubicon creek near where the Cash Register works now are. In 1799, he built the tub-mill or "corn cracker" on Rubicon creek for Mr. Cooper. Before this, he may have assisted in building the distillery near the same place. When in 1801 he leased Cooper's mills in the village, he moved into a house at the corner of Water and Mill streets, belonging to Cooper.

He early purchased land a part of which became the Edgar plat on Wayne avenue, and began farming. Later he purchased a quarter-section on which he opened up a fine stone-quarry. Mr. Edgar served in the War of 1812. Mrs. Edgar at home baked bread or hard tack for the army. After the war he returned to his farm. When the canal was being built, he constructed the bridges at Third and Fifth streets. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Edgar living past childhood



DANIEL C. COOPER



were: Jane Allen, born November 24, 1800, married Augustus George; Robert A., born October 10, 1803, married Catherine Iddings; Samuel D., born March 26, 1806, married Minerva A. Jones; Mary, born April 8, 1811, married Stephen Johnston; John F., born October 29, 1814, married Effie A. Rogers. Mr. and Mrs. Edgar were zealous Christian workers, being members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Edgar died December 19, 1838, and Mrs. Edgar died November 25, 1844.

COLONEL JEROME HOLT was born February 21, 1763. He was the brother-in-law of Benjamin Van Cleve, having married his sister, Ann. In 1797, he settled on a farm near Dayton. In 1800 he was appointed constable of Dayton township and from 1808 to 1811 was sheriff of Montgomery county. He was colonel of the Fifth Regiment of Militia from 1810 to 1812. Colonel Holt died in Wayne township December 28, 1840.

DANIEL C. COOPER, more than any other man, deserves the credit of being the founder and truest benefactor of Dayton. He was born in Morris county, New Jersey, November 20, 1773. He was educated for a surveyor. An account of his surveying the road to Dayton in 1795 has already been given. Immediately after the first settlers arrived, he became a member of the community and was given a place under Israel Ludlow as a deputy agent for the proprietors. For two years he was a member of the Ohio house of representatives and for four years he was a member of the Ohio senate. When about twenty years old, he came to the west to look after the land interests of Jonathan Dayton. When the proprietors failed in their undertaking, he became titular owner of the town plat. The clearest statement as to Mr. Cooper's right to enter this plat and other lands in his own name is the following declaration from Benjamin Van Cleve's diary: "Mr. Ludlow, who was one of the proprietors, and agent for them, informed me that they relinquished their claims on account of the rising price; and that they could not afford to give two dollars per acre and he made this known to the commissioners as well as to the settlers and aided them in supporting their claims." In 1801, he married Mrs. Sophia Greene Burnet, of Cincinnati. Only one of his children, D. Z. Cooper, grew up to maturity. From 1799 to 1803, he was justice of the peace. By liberal donations of land, he secured the location of the seat of government for Montgomery county at Dayton. He also liberally set apart lands for a park and for churches and for various public uses. He built mills and was active in the commercial enterprises of the town. In many ways he was connected with the administration of village affairs. He served on the town council many years and was six years its president. He was actively connected with the Presbyterian church. In 1798, he opened up the farm south of Dayton, which he sold to Robert Patterson in 1803. This became his home on his marriage in 1801. Here he built mills on Rubicon creek. In 1805 he built an "elegant mansion of hewn logs" lined inside with cherry boards. In 1818, he began to build a large brick house at the southeast corner of First and Wilkinson streets, but did not live to finish it. He died July 13, 1818. According to some accounts his death was caused by overexertion in carrying on a wheelbarrow the bell to be placed in the new Presbyterian church. The contemporary accounts, however, say nothing of this circumstance. Dr. Job Haines in his diary says: "Mr. D. C. Cooper, after a severe illness of about six weeks, died about midnight between the 13th and



14th inst." A published account at the time ascribed his death to a "pulmonary disease." Probably the overexertion referred to, which may have occurred some weeks before his death, may have hastened that event. We shall yet have many occasions to take note of Mr. Cooper's part in the development of Dayton. His estate, which, at his death, included a large part of the site of Dayton, was somewhat involved, but under the management of efficient trustees and with the increasing prosperity of the community, soon came to be very valuable. Mrs. Sophia Greene Cooper was a beautiful and talented woman. Her first husband, Mr. Burnet, was a young lawyer of Cincinnati. After the death of Mr. Cooper, she married General Fielding Lowry. She died May 17, 1826.

DANIEL ZIEGLER COOPER, the only one of the six children of Daniel C. Cooper who grew up to maturity, was born November 8, 1812. He graduated from Princeton College, married Miss Letitia Smith in Philadelphia, and died in Dayton December 4, 1836. His widow married a Mr. Backus, a man of wealth, and the estate was managed by E. W. Davies and Alexander Grimes as trustees and contributed much to the progress of Dayton.

#### CHARACTER OF THE FIRST SETTLERS.

In taking a general view of the first settlers and those that immediately followed them, we notice the presence of a large proportion of New Jersey people. Judge Symmes, on his application for a grant of land, says that the application is "on behalf of citizens of the United States westward of Connecticut." The company of purchasers represented by Judge Symmes was called the "East Jersey Company." In other connections the name "New Jersey Society," was used. The settlers at Marietta were New Englanders. The settlers along the Miamis were like them in a measure and helped to make Ohio New England in type. Yet they had a character of their own. The people of New Jersey, along with their English blood had "a tincture of Swedish and Hollander blood." They were noted for their industry, inventiveness and frugality. The Pilgrim and the Quaker, the Dutch, the German and the Scotch-Irish were largely fused under the influence of the War of the Revolution. Nicholas Longworth, who early came from New Jersey to Cincinnati, where he amassed a large fortune, was accustomed to say in answer to the question as to the condition of thrift, "the first condition is that one must have been born in New Jersey." People from Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina, some of them halting for a time in Kentucky, early made their appearance. The Scotch-Irish, a persistent and public-spirited people, were from first to last a large proportion of those coming to make their home in the territory of the Miamis.

Many of the settlers had been soldiers in the Revolutionary war, or the Indian wars and were thus well prepared to brave the dangers of frontier life. The proportion of educated and cultured people was much in excess of what would have been expected. This was true for Ohio in general. The early governors were college-trained men. The tradition of education, and of religion as well, gave to the new settlements an impression that they have not yet lost.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE FOUNDING CONTINUED 1803 TO 1810.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY—GENERAL MONTGOMERY—LOCATING THE COUNTY SEAT—THE TOWN—THE PUBLIC GROUNDS—FIRST COURTS—PLACE OF HOLDING COURT AFTER 1803—FIRST JAIL—FIRST COURT HOUSE—SOME EVENTS IN 1805—TOWN CHARTER—ACTS OF COUNCIL—SCHOOLS—VILLAGE FUNDS—VILLAGE GROWTH—TAVERNS—THE PRESS—MARRIAGES AND DEATHS—CEMETERIES—ROADS, FORDS AND FERRIES—RIVER TRAFFIC—POST OFFICE—SKETCHES OF PIONEERS—FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION—FIRST POLITICAL CONVENTION—PIONEER CUSTOMS—CONDITIONS IN 1810.

Ohio became a state on the convening of the first state legislature, March 1, 1803. The Miami country was then the most thickly populated part of the state. With the exception of the unsettled boundary between Ohio and what came to be Michigan, the boundaries were practically the same at the beginning as now.

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

March 24, 1803, the legislature enacted a law by which seven new counties were formed, four of them being formed from Hamilton and Ross counties—Butler, Warren, Montgomery and Greene. Section 3 of the act reads as follows: "And be it further enacted: That all that part of the county of Hamilton, included within the following boundaries, viz., beginning on the state line at the northwest corner of the county of Butler; thence east with the lines of Butler and Warren, to the east line of Section No. 16, in the third township and fifth range; thence north eighteen miles; thence east two miles; thence north to the state line; thence, with the same, to the west boundary of the state; thence south with said boundary, to the beginning shall compose a third new county, called and known by the name of Montgomery."

It will be noticed that these limits include all of the western part of the state north of the north line of Butler county and west of the west line of Warren county, yet no territory north of the north line of the eighth range, a line two and one-half miles south of the present north boundary of the county, was to be taxed for the purpose of erecting county buildings. This restriction indicated what the north line of the county was expected finally to be. General St. Clair's opposition to the formation of new counties was the chief thing in hastening the organization of the state. The people near the Little Miami river desired the west line of what came to be Greene county to be the great Miami river, probably with

a view to the county seat's being located at Owen Davis' mill on Beaver creek five miles west of Xenia. As it was, Montgomery county was deprived of two tiers of sections on the east border of the county south of Wayne township that should have belonged to it.

#### GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

General Richard Montgomery, for whom the county was named, was born in Ireland December 2, 1736. In 1754, he obtained a commission in the British army, and three years later came with his regiment to America, rendering honorable service for a period of six years, after which he returned to England. Nine years later, he left the army and came to America, settling in New York. He was a delegate to the provincial congress of 1775, and was soon afterward commissioned by congress as one of the brigadier generals of the colonial army. In the invasion of Canada in 1775, he was second to General Schuyler in command, and on the retirement of the latter on account of sickness, became chief commander of the invading army. He successively captured Chambly, St. Johns and Montreal. In December he effected a juncture with Arnold before Quebec. In the assault of the town, December 31st, General Montgomery leading his troops was killed at the first fire of the British artillery. The Americans were compelled to retire, but the bravery, patriotism and superior military talents of General Montgomery will ever be recognized and honored. New York claimed his body and erected to his memory a suitable monument. It has been suggested that the name Montgomery was given to the county at the instance of Dr. John Hole, a pioneer settler in Washington township, who as an army surgeon was with the army of General Montgomery at Montreal. In 1807, Miami county was carved out of Montgomery county. Carved is probably the right word, as by an oversight of the legislature, the territory north of Miami county, which county at the first extended north to the Indian boundary line, was still left attached to Montgomery county, and technically thus remained till January 7, 1812, when the anomaly was removed. Preble county was formed from Montgomery county in 1808 and Darke county from Miami county in 1809. The relation between the people of Montgomery county and the territory and people set off to form these new counties was very close. Eaton and New Lexington and also one or two towns to the north have their plats recorded in Montgomery county.

#### LOCATING THE COUNTY SEAT.

The state legislature named the house of George Newcom in the town of Dayton as the temporary place for the convening of the courts, and appointed Ichabod B. Halsey, Bladen Ashby and William McClelland, as commissioners to locate the county seats of Greene and Montgomery counties. The law did not permit such commissioners to be residents or landholders in the counties in which the county seats were to be established. For Montgomery county they fixed upon Dayton as the permanent county seat.

Our familiar friend, Judge Symmes, again appears at this point in a letter under date of July 14, 1802, to one of the commissioners, Ichabod B. Halsey, of



Warren county, urging the advantages of Dayton as the place for the county seat. He wrote, "Beyond all doubt, Dayton is the point of land best accommodated by natural advantages for the erection of buildings either public or private. It is equally commodious in point of navigation with any other spot on the bank of the Great Miami, and it may fairly be said to be the best because just below the juncture of Mad river and the southwest branch with the Miami." He then refers to the sites offered for mills and the fertility of the surrounding lands. He points further to a special inducement. He says, "General Dayton has informed me that he intends building a handsome academy in the town and furnishing the same with a good bell, which you know on court days may be used for the convenience of the court and suitors, and all attendants may thereby know the time of meeting." He adds, "I cannot say what private donations will be made for public buildings, but as Mr. Short (his son-in-law) owns considerable tracts of land adjoining the mouth of Mad river and along the west bank thereof, I am inclined to believe that he will contribute considerably thereto, if the courthouse be built at Dayton." It is not known whether Short made a donation or not, but a promise of a donation was made by D. C. Cooper, no doubt including grounds for county buildings and other inducements. In the place of these various considerations, the county commissioners accepted in 1805 a donation by him of two lots for county buildings, thirty-four lots to be sold for the benefit of the county and still other lots to be held or used for the benefit of the town, sixty-one lots in all. Four lots were for churches, two for an academy, eleven for public grounds and eight for a burying ground. These conditions some of them in a modified form, were faithfully carried out by Mr. Cooper and indicate the wise foresight of Mr. Cooper and of the commissioners as well.

#### THE TOWN.

When Dayton became the county seat, the entire population is said to have consisted of seven or eight men, six women and eight children, a total of twenty-one or twenty-two persons. The men, women and children in the village proper have been placed at sixteen in 1796, and twenty-three in 1799. The men in 1803 were George Newcom, his father, if still living, Samuel Thompson, John Welsh, Paul D. Butler, George Westfall, Thomas Arnett and William Gahagan. Benjamin Van Cleve, D. C. Cooper and Robert Edgar were living on their farms near the village. These figures take no account of the growing population in the country about Dayton. The chief reason for the absence of growth was the failure or uncertainty of the titles to the land which were not entirely fixed and confirmed till 1813. The distraction and hindering could scarcely have been greater. Dayton as a village was well nigh strangled in its cradle. However, with Dayton's becoming the county seat, conditions began to improve.

#### THE PUBLIC GROUNDS.

The plan of Benjamin Stites and others, formulated in 1789, for establishing a town at the mouth of Mad river contemplated that it would be a county seat, and provided for grounds for public buildings. Ludlow's plat of 1795 must have



had the same prospect in view. Cooper's plat, bearing date September 5, 1803, was drawn up at the precise time when the negotiations were being conducted with reference to making Dayton the county seat for Montgomery county, and in it lots numbered 131 and 132 at the northwest corner of Main and Third streets were designated "for the courthouse." June 27, 1805, when final agreements were reached between the county commissioners and Cooper, these lots were expressly designated for a courthouse and jail. A year before that, the jail was built on this ground. The plan finally agreed upon, contemplated a Presbyterian church on the northeast corner of Main and Third, two churches on lots on the southeast corner, and an academy on the southwest corner, thus establishing at the beginning an actual "civic center."

#### THE FIRST COURTS.

The act of the legislature creating Montgomery county, passed March 24, 1803, went into effect May 1st, and was followed by the convening of the common pleas court July 27, 1803. Honorable Francis Dunlevy, of Lebanon, president of the first judicial district, opened the court with Benjamin Archer and John Ewing, both of Washington township, and Isaac Spinning, who lived on a farm four miles up Mad river, as associate judges. Benjamin Van Cleve was clerk pro tem; Daniel Symmes, of Cincinnati, was prosecutor pro tem, and George Newcom was sheriff. Much dignity was given to the opening of the court. When the judges and officers had taken their places, the sheriff proclaimed: "O yez, this court is declared open for the administration of even-handed justice, without respect of persons; none to be punished without a trial by their peers and in pursuance of the laws and evidence in the case." After the naming of the judges and officers, the clerk made the following record: "Came a grand jury, to-wit, John McCabe, foreman, and present for assault and batteries Jeremiah York, Peter Sunderland and Benjamin Scott." The trial of these cases did not take place at this term of court. Another case was the suit of James Cannon against James Thompson for damages of two hundred and fifty dollars with Isaac G. Burnet, counsel for plaintiff, and D. Symmes, counsel for defendant. Plaintiff ruled to put in bail and case continued.

Joseph Wilson was appointed surveyor for the county.

An item relating to who might practice as attorneys is as follows: "Ordered that all persons heretofore admitted to practice as attorneys and councillors-at-law in any court of record in the now state of Ohio, late the Territorial Government, and also Joshua Collett, Esq., be permitted to practice in this court until the close of the next term, and no longer, unless such attorneys or councillors produce to the court the vouchers required by the statutes of the state relating to the admission and practice of attorneys and councillors-at-law into courts of record within this state." The court was in session but one day.

The county business in 1803, was mainly in the hands of the associate judges, the law providing for county commissioners not being enacted till the next year. The next day after the first session of court, Judge Dunlevy, the state prosecutor, and the lawyers mounted their horses and took their departure. The convening of the first court in the county was made the occasion of a general gather-

ing of the population of the county for frolic and social enjoyment. Newcom's tavern furnished the room for the session of the court and also the large room in which judges and lawyers found their sleeping place. One room of the house or a dry well on the lot, or the corn crib, served as the jail. In the case of the Indians, sometimes tying was resorted to. The sessions of the courts in 1803 were held in Newcom's tavern. The second term of court met in November, 1803. Two assault and battery cases claimed the attention of the court. One defendant pleaded guilty and the other was found guilty. Each was fined six dollars and costs. Four cases that were entered were withdrawn. Letters of administration were granted in two cases. Rev. Jacob Miller, a Dunkard minister, and Rev. William Robinson, a Presbyterian minister, were granted license to perform the rites of marriage.

The attorneys who produced the necessary certificates and were authorized to practice in the courts of the county were Arthur St. Clair, Jacob Burnet, Ezra Fitz Freeman, William Curry and Joshua Collett. George F. Tennery was admitted to practice. In 1804, on examination he was regularly admitted to practice by the supreme court. Probably Isaac G. Burnet was the first local attorney. He was present at the first session of the court but may not at that time have been a resident of Dayton. R. S. Thomas was admitted to practice the following year. D. Symmes and E. Stone frequently were employed to conduct cases in the local courts. Most of the attorneys named resided at Cincinnati or nearer county-seat towns. The supreme court convened in Dayton in September, 1804, but held no session in 1805.

#### PLACE OF HOLDING COURT AFTER 1803.

In June, 1804, the county commissioners held their first session. The minutes of the county commissioners for their second session, held in August, 1804, contain this item: "To Hugh McCullum for the rent of the rooms in which the courts are held—." The sessions for the common pleas court that year were in June and November. The conclusion from these statements is that the sessions of the courts and of the county commissioners for that year were held at McCullum's house. This conclusion is confirmed by a further act of the commissioners at the same session, namely, they entered into a contract with Hugh McCullum "for his house or so much thereof as would be wanted for the purpose of holding courts the ensuing year." The record says: "McCullum bound himself in an article to build a good and convenient chimney and fireplace to the room where the courts have heretofore been held against the first of November next, and to furnish court with a sufficiency of firewood, candles, benches, etc., during the said term of one year from the date hereof." The cost for the year was to be an amount "not exceeding twenty-five dollars." The "house of Hugh McCullum" has interest to us because it was the house used for all county purposes. Further, when Dayton received its charter in 1805, one of the provisions of the same was that the select council should meet in the place where the courts were held. The house may have been altogether occupied for public purposes as it is sometimes called the "court house," though generally the "house of Hugh McCullum." The house has generally been confused with the large brick tavern

erected by Mr. McCullum in 1805, some say in 1807. For a time before the first courthouse was finished in the fall of 1807, rooms in McCullum's brick tavern may have been used for county purposes. The rent paid by the county to McCullum was twenty-five dollars a year for the first two years, thirty-seven dollars and sixty-four cents for the next and ten dollars for the following fraction of a year.

#### FIRST JAIL.

The first county building erected was a temporary jail contracted for and completed in 1804 at a cost of three hundred and ninety-nine dollars. The building was to be of "good straight round logs, thirty feet long and sixteen feet wide, the logs to be at least twelve inches in diameter at the smallest end and the walls of the house to be raised twelve feet in height with a partition of logs of the same description \* \* \* the least room to be ten feet in width for the safekeeping of persons charged with or convicted with crimes." This part was to have one window with four eight by ten inch glass. The larger apartment was for debtors and was to have two windows each with twelve lights of glass eight by ten inch, and was also to have a fireplace. Each apartment had a loft. Every provision was made for complete security. The jail stood on the rear of the court house lot next to Third street, and answered all purposes for a half dozen years. In 1809, for a debtor who "broke jail," the county paid to Daniel Williams, the plaintiff, nine dollars, the amount of the debt.

#### FIRST COURT HOUSE.

In June, 1805, advertisements were placed in Cincinnati and Lexington papers for bids for the building of a brick court house. The contract was let to Benjamin Archer, one of the associate judges, for four thousand, seven hundred and sixty-six dollars. The structure was forty-two by thirty-eight feet, two stories and placed exactly on the corner of Main and Third. While it was in process of building, the roof was changed to a hip roof and made **strong enough** to support a cupola and bell to be supplied later. The cupola was added in 1815, and the bell was supplied in 1816. The building was not ready for occupancy till the fall of 1807, and was then incomplete.

#### SOME EVENTS IN 1805.

As if Dayton had not had enough difficulties and discouragements to overcome, a great flood swept over the town in 1805. Mr. Cooper proposed that the plat on the lower ground be vacated and a new plat laid out on the high ground to the east of the old plat. Two of the property holders declined to make the change unless compensation should be made to them for their improvements. Later, confidence began to return and the population of the town began to increase, regaining pace with the increasing population of the surrounding country. In 1805, the Presbyterians, finding their log meeting house not worth completing or repairing, sold the same for twenty-two dollars and held their meetings first, it is



said, in Newcom's tavern, and then in the McCullum building, occupied by the courts, and in 1807, in the court house, where they continued to hold their meetings till 1817, when their new church at the corner of Second and Ludlow streets was completed. Also, in 1805, the burying ground about the Presbyterian church at the northeast corner of Third and Main streets was declared not a permanent burying ground and location was provided south of Fifth street and west of Wilkinson. The development of the Presbyterian and Methodist churches, both of which, in some sense, were coeval with the founding of the Dayton settlement, may best be described in the special chapter on the Dayton churches.

About 1805, the gully five or six feet deep at the corner of Third and Main streets was filled with logs and covered over with earth. Likewise in 1805, the county commissioners, in compliance with their contract with Cooper, sold at auction a number of lots received from him, the same to be built on within one year. The prices bid ranged from fifty-five dollars and twenty-five cents to one thousand, six hundred dollars per lot. Some lots had previously sold for as low a price as fourteen cents.

In 1805, the "Dayton Library Society" was incorporated by an act of the Ohio legislature, the officers till the next annual meeting being Rev. William Robertson, Dr. John Elliott and William Miller, directors; Benjamin Van Cleve, librarian; and John Folkerth, treasurer.

#### TOWN CHARTER.

To make the year 1805 entirely full, the town of Dayton was incorporated by an act of the Ohio legislature bearing date February 22, 1805. Mr. Cooper, who was a member of the legislature, was doubtless entitled to the credit for the acts affecting Dayton. The boundary of the town as stated in the charter is as follows: "Beginning on the bank of the Great Miami where the sectional line between the second and third sections, first township and seventh range intersects the same thence east with the same to the middle of section thirty-three, second township, seventh range, thence north two miles, thence west to the Miami river, thence down the same to the point of beginning." The area included was thus two miles from north to south, beginning approximately at the north line of the Cash Register grounds, and extending to about a quarter of a mile north of Mad river at its mouth and a mile and a half in average breadth, extending from a line a little east of where Wayne avenue passes the east line of Woodland cemetery to the Miami river. The growth of the village and city for a period of seventy-five years scarcely overtook these ample bounds, only a fringe of extensions being called for, chiefly west of the Miami river.

The charter directed that the officers of the town should be seven trustees, an assessor, a collector, a supervisor and fire marshal, all to be freeholders and to be elected by the freeholders and householders, who should have resided six months in the town, together with a treasurer, who should be elected by the trustees. The trustees were to elect from their number a president and a recorder who were to exercise a small measure of executive authority. At the close of the first year three of the trustees were to be retired by lot and three persons elected to the



vacancies, and the second year four were to be retired and replaced. The place of meeting of the trustees, known as the select council, was at the place of meeting of the courts. In case the town business interfered with the county business, the president or recorder was to direct where the meetings should be held. Every trustee or other officer was subject to a fine of not more than twenty dollars, or less than five dollars for refusal to accept the office to which he might be elected or for neglect of the duties of the same, except that no person could be compelled to serve for two successive terms.

The annual meeting of the inhabitants was to be at the place of holding courts on the first Monday of May annually when trustees and other officers should be elected and taxes for the expense of the town voted. Within two days after this election, the trustees were to elect the president and recorder for the year. The town was to be allowed the use of the county jail.

#### ACTS OF COUNCIL.

The first members of the select council were David Reid, Maxfield Ludlow, William Miller, D. C. Cooper, John Folkerth, Rev. James Welsh and Dr. John Elliott. David Reid was elected president and Maxfield Ludlow was elected recorder.

In January, 1806, William Miller, on account of removing from the town, resigned as a trustee and Benjamin Van Cleve was chosen by the select council to fill the vacancy.

Many laws were adopted in the first year which were to be put up at "the court house door."

#### SCHOOLS.

In March, 1806, James Welsh, D. C. Cooper and Benjamin Van Cleve, a committee previously appointed for the purpose, brought in an important report on schools and academies, the same being adopted by the council. It may be well to allow these framers of the educational policy of Dayton to be heard through their own words. They declared as follows: "Be it ordained by the select council of the town of Dayton, That on the first Monday of May next and on the first Monday of May annually forever hereafter immediately after the corporation election is over, the employers or persons immediately interested in the management of schools and who reside within the corporation shall elect five persons to manage the schools and seminaries of learning within the corporation for the ensuing year for the best interest and comfort of the inhabitants within the corporation. They shall be residents within the corporation and no member of the select council shall hold a seat in the committee for the management of the schools.

"SECTION 2. Be it further ordained that no schoolmaster, teacher or assistant shall be admitted to teach in any academy or school house belonging to the corporation or the inhabitants thereof until he is first examined and approved of by the trustees, saving such as are engaged at the time of this ordinance taking effect. The committee, (any three of whom shall constitute a board capable of transacting the business), shall have full power to remove any teacher or other person

for mal-conduct at any time. It shall be their duty to attend the schools at least once every quarter and individually, as often as is convenient to examine the progress, the mode of tuition and to consult with the teachers for the best interest of the schools. They shall attend and assist the teachers at all public recitals and shall cause all necessary buildings to be made or replaced; firewood to be provided, and everything that may be necessary for the schools at the expense of the subscribers or employers."

Putting different evidences together, it appears that a school house was built in 1805 on the rear of the two lots at the southwest corner of Main and Third streets, which lots were donated the same year as the site for an academy. At some time before August, 1807, three of the most prominent citizens of Dayton were indicted for rioting at the "public school house" and breaking ten panes of glass. Two of them plead guilty and paid a fine of two dollars each, and the other at the time when court met had not been found. Years afterward, John Littell, on a visit to Dayton, stated that in 1805, he taught a school "in a log cabin in the brush near the corner of Main and Third streets." Swansey Whiting, an educated man from Pennsylvania, is also said to have taught school in Dayton in 1805. As probably but one school existed at this time, he might have taught one of the two terms into which the year was divided.

In 1804, Cornelius Westfall taught two terms of school in some house not now known. George F. Tennery, the first attorney allowed on examination to practice in Montgomery county courts, subscribed for three children at two dollars each per term, two-thirds to be paid in cash and one-third in approved trade and, at the conclusion of these terms, September 18th and December 18th, 1804, refused to make payment, and action was brought in the common pleas court for twelve dollars, the amount claimed. The defendant alleged that the teacher neglected his business and was incompetent. Judgment for the amount claimed and costs, however, was rendered against him. The agreement on the part of the teacher ran, "The said Cornelius doth agree to teach and instruct the children of subscribers in the art of reading, writing and arithmetic in the speediest manner he is capable of for the term of one year, and to furnish himself with boarding at his own expense and to open school at 9 o'clock and continue till 12, then after an intermission of two hours, to open and continue till 6 o'clock or till such time as will allow his pupils sufficient time to return to their respective homes."

In 1807, William McClure, Jr., taught a three months' school beginning May 11th, he to teach reading, writing and arithmetic, to board himself, and receive two dollars per month for each scholar, the amount to be one dollar and seventy-five cents if the number of scholars should reach thirty, the subscribers to furnish a school house, benches, books, etc.

The subscribers, with the number of children subscribed for, were: B. Van Cleve, two; David V. D. Scott, one; John Compton, Jr., one; James Reyburn, one; H. G. Phillips, one; David Reid, one; William Patton, one; William McClure, one; Hugh McCullum, two; John Bennet, one; David Squier, one; Rhoda Wood, one; Thomas Taylor, one; James Welsh, two; James Hanna, two; Aaron Baker, one; William Peyin, two; George F. Tennery, three. The above does not represent the entire school population but it is not likely that another school was in operation at the same time.

February 15, 1808, the Dayton Academy was incorporated by James Welsh, D. C. Cooper, William McClure, Daniel Reid, John Folkerth, George F. Tennery, Benjamin Van Cleve and James Hanna. The same year, the two academy lots at the southwest corner of Main and Third streets were sold for eight hundred and twenty-five dollars, and two-thirds of the lot at the northwest corner of Third and St. Clair streets was donated by D. C. Cooper, being the rear part and facing St. Clair street. On this lot in November, 1808, was completed a brick two-story academy building, three hundred and forty dollars of the money being furnished by sixty-eight shareholders at five dollars each. An account of the school will be found in the chapter on education.

#### VILLAGE FUNDS.

We may now take notice of the initial steps of the select council and the people of Dayton in the securing and expenditure of money for public purposes. August 10th, 1805, the inhabitants were summoned to meet at the house of Hugh McCullum, the court house, for the purpose of voting a tax for the benefit of the corporation. The inhabitants, however, did not appear at that time. They were summoned to meet the 28th, but again they did not appear. January 2, 1806, the inhabitants met on summons. An estimate of **eighty-five dollars** was placed before them and approved. A question as to the legality of the procedure being raised, the matter was again brought before the people, January 11, 1806, and the estimate this time placed at seventy-two dollars. As giving the names, with a few exceptions, of the citizens of that time, the names of those voting are as follows: For the tax, David Reid, James Welsh, John Elliott, Matthew Patton, Stephen Ludlow, Thomas McNutt, Henry Curtner, Maxfield Ludlow, Samuel Hopkins, David Squier, James Brown; against the tax, George F. Tennery, Caleb Hunt, John Bennet, Basil Williams, Henry Gullion, Christian Fritz, John Gullion, John Miller, Samuel Woods, Hugh McCullum, D. C. Cooper, Conklin Miller, Edward Page, Jerome Holt, James Thompson, John Wodeman, Robert Culbertson. The proposition was defeated by a negative vote of seventeen against an affirmative vote of eleven. In May, 1806, David Reid, Maxfield Ludlow and D. C. Cooper were retired from the select council. D. C. Cooper was reelected and the new members were Christopher Curtner and George F. Tennery. Caleb Hunt was elected in the place of William Miller, who had resigned. The select council elected D. C. Cooper president and John Folkerth recorder, also Hugh McCullum treasurer. David Reid, who had been elected supervisor, refused to serve and was fined five dollars. The business of the supervisor was to clear and improve the streets, and he was expected to do this with or without money at his disposal. During the preceding year the treasurer had received nine dollars, of which six dollars and twenty-five cents was paid out on the order of the president. In September, Horatio G. Phillips was elected a member of the council in place of John Folkerth, who moved beyond the limits of the town. September 25th, an ordinance was passed to prevent hogs running at large. This was later suspended for a time.

February 24, 1807, the inhabitants met at the house of Hugh McCullum and voted a tax of three hundred dollars, but this action was later held to be illegal.



Meanwhile, a dam was ordered built across a bayou at Mill street and a causeway at the south end of Main street. At the annual election in May, the vote stood against a tax twenty-nine to fourteen. William McClure, Benjamin Van Cleve, H. G. Phillips and James Welsh were elected to the select council. William McClure was made president and Benjamin Van Cleve recorder. Hugh McCullum was made treasurer. June 9, 1807, gravel walks were ordered made at the expense of property holders on Water street from Mill to Main street and part way on Main street. A fine of twenty-five cents was declared for all members who should be thirty minutes late at meetings. At the same meeting, a motion to repeal the ordinance as to hogs was voted down, and from this time, the money from the sale of hogs gathered into the pound, many of them belonging to neighboring farmers, became the chief source of revenue. Later, at the complaint of farmers and by act of the Ohio legislature, this source of revenue was greatly reduced.

At the annual meeting in May, 1808, the proposition to validate the tax voted in 1807 was negatived. This year, William McClure and Benjamin Van Cleve were respectively reelected president and recorder.

May 21, 1808, after three years of unsuccessful effort, the inhabitants met and voted a tax of four hundred dollars by a vote of twenty-seven to eight.

In August, 1808, the following bills were allowed:

H. G. Phillips, plow irons.....	\$10.00
D. C. Cooper, woodwork for plow.....	2.50
David Duncan, smithwork at same.....	5.25
John Gullion, building of causeway.....	73.79
Benjamin Van Cleve, as recorder.....	4.50

The supervisor was required "for the time being to take charge of the town plow and suffer it to be used for the benefit of the corporation, only that he be accountable for the same until his successor be qualified and that he shall then deliver the same to his said successor." The taxes collected were three hundred and ninety-nine dollars, forty-nine and three-fourths cents.

In 1809, Isaac G. Burnet was chosen president and James Steele recorder. In 1810, D. G. Cooper was chosen president and James Steele recorder.

#### VILLAGE GROWTH.

With the locating of the county seat at Dayton in 1803, business opportunities began to develop. George McDougal closed out his store at Newcom's tavern in 1803, as other uses demanded all available room.

The firm of Brown and Sutherland opened a general store on the east side of Main street near Water in 1804. Shortly after the Wayne treaty, Henry Brown and John Sutherland had become partners in business as Indian traders at Fort Hamilton. In 1798-99, Brown, with a portion of the goods, opened a branch store at Loramie. At Dayton, the firm dealt largely with the Indians, sending agents with goods into a wide adjoining territory. The firm was dissolved in 1812, Mr. Brown continuing in business on Main street just north of the court house lots.

In 1806, D. C. Cooper and John Compton entered into partnership, erected a one-story brick building and established a store at the northeast corner of Main and First streets. John Compton, who continued the business of Cooper and Compton, published the following notice in 1808: "Persons indebted to John Compton to pay by November. N. B. Wheat, rye, corn-fed pork or corn taken in payment."

In 1806, James Steele and Joseph Peirce erected a two-story brick building and opened a store at the southeast corner of Main and First streets. A third store, established in 1806, was that of Horatio G. Phillips, at the southwest corner of Jefferson and First streets. The house was a two-story log dwelling house, one room of which was used as a store. In 1812, Mr. Phillips built a two-story brick store-room on the southeast corner of Main and Second streets, his frame residence adjoining on Main street. About the same time, William Eaker opened a store at the northeast corner of Main and Second streets. These stores, while dividing the business in the town, drew business from distant places and a wide territory.

In April, 1809, Dr. P. Wood opened in Reid's inn a drug store. Dr. James Welsh, in connection with his practice as a physician, kept on sale a supply of medicines.

In manufacturing, the first necessities were mills for grinding grain and sawing wood. Reference has already been made to the tub-mill said to have been built by William Hamer, and to the mills built by Cooper in Dayton and on his farm south of Dayton. In 1809, Mr. Cooper installed a carding machine. In 1810, James Bennet had two carding machines in operation, one of them having been established the year before. In 1809, Robert Patterson established a fulling-mill. A little earlier, David Duncan was running a blacksmith shop. Thomas Arnett continued to work in his shoemaker's shop till after 1805. Matthew Paton was the village carpenter. James Hanna, whose farm was west of the Miami river, had a weaving establishment at the lower end of Main street. In 1808, John and Archibald Burns were operating a sickle factory. John Strain and Company had a nail factory on Main street between Water and First streets. At Henry Disbrow's there was another nail factory. James Beck was conducting a blue-dyeing establishment—cotton dyed at seventy-five cents per pound, linen or woolen at sixty-two and one-half cents. David Steele had a cooper shop on First street near St. Clair. Thomas McNutt carried on a tailoring business.

#### TAVERNS.

In a pioneer town, the taverns were an important factor and a characteristic feature. The original tavern continued under the name and management of Colonel George Newcom till about 1811, when Robert Graham seems to have taken charge, retaining the same till the close of 1816. In 1803, it served as courthouse and jail as well as a tavern, and later at times also as a place for religious meetings. It was a tarrying point for prospectors and a stopping place for judges and attorneys as they passed to and from Detroit. As the house never had more than four large rooms and a kitchen, it is probable that when large parties applied for lodging, they were accommodated in a rear room called the movers' room.

Mr. Newcom was host, hostler, bar-keeper and hunter as well as a farmer. Before the roaring fire in the spacious fire-place, the people of the village and passing strangers were wont to gather and narrate the happenings of the day and to recall the adventures of the days just past. It is said that Mr. Newcom built in close connection with his tavern in 1809 or 1810 the first brewery in the county. This was probably in 1810, as in that year he bought the lot immediately adjoining on the west.

Colonel John Grimes, an officer in the War of the Revolution, built his one-story-and-a-half log tavern on the east side of Main street south of the alley between Water and First streets. It was a popular place for parties and town meetings.

Reid's inn stood on the west side of Main street where the First Baptist church now stands. Many public meetings in which Colonel Reid was a leading spirit were held here. Colonel Reid received his military title in the War of 1812. The name of the tavern was changed to "Reid's Inn," the house being made a place of entertainment for the people of the community instead of the traveling public. It is said that the change was made to escape liability for the ten-dollar license fee required of keepers of taverns. The house was a two-story frame with a belfry for a dinner bell. After the War of 1812, there was placed in front of the house on a tall post a portrait of Commodore Lawrence with a scroll bearing the words, "Don't give up the ship." In 1825, at the time of agitation for canals when Governor De Witt Clinton with others visited Dayton, though lodging was taken at McCullum's tavern, then under the management of John Compton, the banquet, so to speak, was served at Reid's, one hundred and thirty-four guests being present. Colonel and Mrs. Reid were very dignified. He would open the door and say, "Gentlemen, dinner is ready." The ladies were always seated first.

The first brick tavern in Dayton was a two-story structure built by Hugh McCullum on the southwest corner of Main and Second streets. It was surmounted by a belfry containing a bell. After the War of 1812, a picture of the capture of the British frigate "Guerrier," by the American frigate "Constitution" was painted on the hotel sign, which was held aloft on a tall post at the edge of the sidewalk. The building was used as a hotel till 1870, and then, after certain alterations, continued to be used for business purposes till 1880. Another house for lodging or boarding existing before 1810, was that of Henry Disbrow, which he offered for sale in 1809, describing it as "an elegant two-story frame house, forty-five feet front and twenty-four feet back, a good kitchen adjoining; good well of water at the door, good nail factory and stable; situation good for either tavern or store, post-and-rail fence." At this house, after the Fourth of July celebration in 1809, an elegant dinner was served, tickets costing fifty cents.

As the tavern sign read "entertainment for man and beast," the log barns must not be forgotten. Newcom's barn with its large feed-yard and its racks, troughs and cribs, stood south of the tavern just back from Main street. Grimes' large yard and barn were back on the abutting alley. Reid's barn was back of the inn on the adjacent alley. The large feed-yard was the place where gymnastic entertainments and exhibitions of wild animals were held. McCullum's feed-yard



and barn were on Second street back of the tavern. All of the taverns had colored men for hostlers.

#### THE PRESS.

The story of the founding of the press is a short and characteristic one—a venturesome early effort, failure, and renewed attempt. In 1806, Noah Crane, of Lebanon, began the publication of a newspaper in Dayton. The enterprise was not successful and Mr. Crane, being taken down with chills and fever, returned to Lebanon. No files have been preserved and even the name of the paper has not been handed down.

A second effort was made two years later. September 18, 1808, the first number of the "Repertory," published by William McClure and George Smith, appeared. This new claimant for favor was a weekly of four pages, eight by twelve and a half inches, two columns to the page. October 21st, when five numbers had been printed, on the occasion of the removal of the office, publication was suspended for several weeks. February 1, 1809, it appeared as an eleven by nineteen, four columns to a page, sheet, Henry Disbrow and William McClure being the editors. The files closed December 14, 1809. The paper had no editorials and no column for local news. It contained mostly foreign news, chiefly French, several months old. The present interest to us is mainly in the advertisements. The publisher advertised for sale, for cash or clean rags, the following articles—stationery and school books, Kentucky Preceptors, Webster's spelling books, Murray's first book for children, and primers.

#### MARRIAGES AND DEATHS.

As if to head the long list of marriages announced in the many issues of Dayton papers, the second number of the Repertory places above the first marriage notice the following lines:

"The altar we with rapture greet,  
The chain is light, the bondage sweet."

The wedding notice is, "On Thursday the 22d inst., Mr. William Irvin to the amiable Miss Jean Gordon of Warren county."

The same issue presents a different side of the picture in the following:

"Why mourn? the throbbing heart's at rest,  
How still it lies within the breast,  
Why mourn? since death presents us peace  
And in the grave our sorrows cease.

"Died—On Tuesday last, Mrs. McClure, consort of William McClure of Greene county."

The Repertory notes the drowning of an unknown man in Mad river June 30, 1809.

The first marriage after the formation of the county was that of Isaac Westfall to Sarah Gullion, July 26, 1803. Beginning with this marriage, there were seven marriages in 1803, twenty-one in 1804, and thirty-nine in 1805. The ceremonies were for the most part performed by justices of the peace. The first

ministers authorized to solemnize marriage, were William Robinson, of the Presbyterian church, and Jacob Miller, of the Brethren or Dunkard church. Marriages were entered into at an early age, as a rule, males of eighteen and females of fourteen being allowed by law to enter into that relation, the consent of parents, however, was necessary for females under eighteen and males under twenty-one.

#### CEMETERIES.

The first recognized burial place was on the ground surrounding the Presbyterian church, at the northeast corner of Main and Third streets though in 1805, it was provided that after that time the ground should not be used for that purpose. In 1805, it was provided that the eight lots bounded by Fifth and Sixth streets and Wilkinson and the street next west should be the grave yard, the Presbyterians to have two lots, the other lots being for other denominations and for strangers. A transfer was subsequently made so that the burying ground began at the second lot west of Ludlow and extended a short distance across Wilkinson street. The trustees of the Presbyterian church sought in 1812 to have other denominations assist in fencing and improving the burying ground. A committee reported, "That they had called upon the leading characters of the different congregations, and that the leading characters of the Methodist church would join in fencing all of the lot intended for the burying ground; but there being no leading characters of the Baptist congregation, they had no report as to them." In consequence of the changes and dilatoriness indicated, some burials continued to be made at the original burying ground till 1812, some of the soldiers of the War of 1812 being buried there. The bodies of many who were buried in this first burying ground were never transferred to another place. The coffins first used were made out of a roll of bark cut the right length, the ends being closed with pieces of clapboards or of rough slabs fastened together with wooden pins.

#### ROADS, FORDS AND FERRIES.

The county commissioners were largely occupied in establishing roads through various parts of the county. These mainly centered in Dayton. Land values were so low and the people were so anxious for roads that right of way, running in any direction or at any angle, was readily granted. The two fords across the Miami river and the roads leading from them have already been described. The road from the town to the ford at the foot of Sixth street led out from First or from Third street by what is now Perry street. The ferry corresponding to this ford was at the foot of Fourth street. It was established in 1805 or 1806 by William King, whose land lay west of the river. A strong rope was stretched across the river and well secured to large trees on each side. A small platform, large enough to carry a team and wagon, was held to this rope by ropes and pulleys. The platform was propelled across the river by putting poles to the bottom of the river and pushing as the operator of the ferry walked from the front to the rear of the platform. Later, the platforms were so made and so adjusted that, by a

change of angle to the current, the platform was carried back and forth by the force of the current.

In 1806 a ferry was established from the foot of First street directly north to a landing between where the two breweries on River street now are. A county road still is located between this point and River street. The ferry was established by Dr. James Welsh, one of the purposes being to enable him to reach his land north of the Miami river.

The annual license for ferries was placed at three dollars, some of the time at four dollars. Ferry rates as fixed by the county commissioners were for a time as follows: Loaded wagon and team, seventy-five cents; empty wagon and team, fifty cents; two-wheeled carriage, thirty-seven and one-half cents; man and horse, twelve and one-half cents; persons on foot, six and one-fourth cents. In December, 1814, Charles Tull established a ferry across the Miami at the head of Ludlow street. There was a ford across Mad river near the present intersection of Taylor and Water streets, the course of Mad river then being that far south. To avoid the ferry rates, and later to avoid the bridge toll, the fords across the Miami river continued to be used to a great extent for many years. When the railroad bridge at Sixth street was built in 1851, the people demanded that an arch be built in the western abutment so that a passage would be made from the ford to the north side of the bridge. Thus the road west was saved from crossing the railroad tracks.

#### RIVER TRAFFIC.

The use of the Miami river for navigation purposes was one of the most prized assets of the Dayton community. Upon the United States charts the river was and still is recognized as a navigable water-way. Before the whites came, the Indians had constant water connections between Lake Erie and the Ohio river by the Miami river and its Loramie branch to Loramie, and thence by a portage to the St. Mary's river twelve miles distant, and a portage to the Auglaize river a few miles more distant, and by these rivers to the Maumee and Lake Erie. General Wayne took advantage of these water-ways in provisioning his numerous military posts.

Notice has already been taken of the flat-boat of David Lowry that was loaded at Dayton for New Orleans in 1800. Flat-boats were made of green planks fastened by wooden pins to a wooden frame and caulked with tow or like substance, and were inclosed and roofed with boards. They were used in descending the streams, being guided by long oars fastened at both ends of the boat. The boats were loaded with pork, venison hams, flour, pelts, whisky and other products, usually for the New Orleans market. Having arrived at New Orleans and disposed of their cargo, the flat-boatmen sold their boats and, buying a horse, returned home by land. The Dayton Repertory for May 24, 1809, contains the first published notice of the traffic as conducted from Dayton in an account of the departure of a "flat bottomed boat owned by Mr. John Compton." In August of the same year, nine flat-boats loaded at Dayton were reported as reaching the Ohio river in safety. The river channels were much obstructed by fallen timber and brush, and by dams and fish-baskets. Fish-baskets were made by building



dams on the ripples of streams in such a way as to throw the water to the middle, where an opening was made into a box constructed of boards and slats and placed at a lower level than the bed of the stream above the dam, so that the fish gathered into it could not escape. There was now a general demand that all of these obstructions should be removed, not only from the Miami, but also from the Stillwater and Mad river. In the summer of 1809, Paul D. Butler gave notice in the Dayton Repertory of his intention to navigate the Miami from its mouth to Stony creek, and warning all persons against obstructing in any way whatever the free use of the river. Before this, dams had been lowered after much contention, or during high water the boats were able to clear them. Paul D. Butler and Henry Disbrow, two of the leading citizens of Dayton, proceeded to build two keel-boats. They were built in the winter of 1809-10, in the street in front of the court house, and when finished, were moved up Main street on rollers and launched. A keel-boat was shaped much like a canal boat, and could be operated up stream as well as down. These two boats were poled up the Miami river and Loramie creek to the mouth of Stony creek. One of the boats was then hauled across the portage twelve miles to the St. Marys river, where it began its regular trips back and forth on the St. Marys and Maumee rivers, exchanging freight across the portage with its sister boat on the Miami. Some accounts say the longer portage to the Auglaize river was used and that freight was carried by the Auglaize and Maumee rivers. Thus these boats did a good business between Dayton and Lake Erie for many years. In 1811, nine flat-boats left Dayton on two successive days for New Orleans. Broadwell's red warehouse at the head of Wilkinson street was the place of receiving and discharging cargoes. At times, a large number of boats were anchored in the vicinity. Supplies from the east and south were for the most part brought up from Cincinnati in wagons or on pack-horses.

## POST OFFICE.

For seven years after the founding of the Dayton settlement, the people secured and forwarded their mail as best they could through the Cincinnati post-office. In December, 1803, a post-office at Dayton was authorized and Benjamin Van Cleve was appointed postmaster. The original bond in the amount of five hundred dollars, bearing date December 12, 1803, and signed by George Newcom as surety, was recently received from Washington and deposited in Dayton. The post-office was opened in the spring of 1804 in a cabin which Mr. Van Cleve had erected and was occupying at the southeast corner of First and St. Clair streets. Mr. Van Cleve continued as postmaster till his death in 1821. The case used by him for holding mail is preserved in the Newcom log cabin. At the first, Dayton was reached by a post-rider going from Cincinnati to Detroit and returning once in two weeks. For two years, the people as far north as Fort Wayne were obliged to come to Dayton for their mail. Not long after Mr. Van Cleve received his appointment, a weekly mail was established. For several years, the mail route was from Cincinnati through Lebanon, Xenia and Springfield to Urbana, thence through Piqua, Dayton, Franklin, Middletown, and Hamilton to Cincinnati. A letter written to Piqua would have first to go south and thus around the circuit

till it reached its destination. A second mail route was from Zanesville by way of Franklinton and Urbana. The next route from the east was by way of Chillicothe.

An interesting agreement preserved among the papers of William McClure, first editor of the *Repertory*, indicates one of the early improvements in mail service. The agreement is as follows:

"Witnesseth, That the said George, on his part, binds himself, his heirs, etc., to carry the mail from Dayton to Urbana once a week and back to Dayton for the term that has been contracted for between Daniel C. Cooper and the postmaster-general, to commence Friday, the 9th inst., to-wit: Leave Dayton every Friday morning at six o'clock; leave Urbana Saturday morning, and arrive at Dayton Saturday evening, the undertakers reserving the right of altering the time of the starting and returning with the mail, allowing the said George two days to perform the trip, the post-rider to be employed by the said George to be approved by the undertakers. They also reserve to themselves the right of sending way letters and papers on said route, and the said George binds himself to pay for every failure in the requisitions of this agreement on his part the sum equal to that required by the postmaster-general in like failures. The said committee, on their part, agree to furnish the said George with a suitable horse, furnish the person carrying the mail and the horse with sufficient victuals, lodging, and feed, and one dollar for each and every trip, to be paid every three months."

It will be seen that the agreement was triangular, the post-office department probably paying a certain sum in accord with a contract with Cooper, the committee, rather the undertakers whom they represented, who were to enjoy certain benefits, making themselves responsible for the payments named, and George F. Tennery, who received the contract for carrying the mails, and was to employ a post-rider to perform this part. George F. Tennery was an active attorney in Dayton, receiving license to practice in 1803, but later moved to Troy. December 19, 1808, the *Dayton Repertory* contained a call for a meeting at the court house of the people of Dayton and the adjoining country with a view to securing a post-route direct from Wheeling to Dayton, New Lexington and Eaton by which they could receive intelligence at least a week earlier than under the former arrangement. It was necessary that those interested should defray the expense, but the postmaster-general agreed to allow the revenue from the service thus established to be applied on the expense incurred.

In 1811, a bridle path was cut to Vincennes, and the following year, a bridle path was cut to the Western Reserve.

No stamps or envelopes were used. The letter was folded and secured by a wafer or other substance answering the same purpose, and on a blank part of the letter the address and the amount of postage were written. The usual postage on letters was from twelve and one-half cents to twenty-five cents. In 1816, the rates were fixed as follows: letters—thirty miles, six cents; eighty miles, ten cents; over one hundred and fifty miles, eighteen and three-fourth cents; over four hundred miles, twenty-five cents; newspapers—anywhere in the state where printed, one cent; elsewhere not over one hundred miles, one cent; over one hundred miles, one cent and a half; magazines—one cent a sheet for fifty miles; one cent and a half for one hundred miles; two cents for over two hundred miles. Letters and newspapers were seldom prepaid, and those to whom they were ad-

dressed oftentimes had not the money to meet the postage. Mr. Van Cleve out of the goodness of his heart would at his own risk often extend credit, but later would be obliged to insert in the Repertory such notices as the following:

"The postmaster, having been in the habit of giving unlimited credit heretofore, finds it his duty to adhere strictly to the instructions of the postmaster-general. He hopes, therefore, that his friends will not take it amiss when he assures them that no distinction will be made. No letters delivered in the future without pay, nor papers without the postage being paid quarterly in advance."

#### SKETCHES OF PIONEERS.

JACOB BROWN, who rose to prominence in the War of 1812, occupied before 1799 the cabin on the southwest corner of Water and St. Clair streets and afterward went to the southwest part of town, where he kept bachelor's hall in a two-story house, the first story of stone, the second of logs. He was made general in the regular army in the War of 1812, and was granted a vote of thanks and a gold medal by congress for his bravery and distinguished services. He gained a victory at Sackett's Harbor in 1813, and in 1814 won the victories of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane. In 1821, he succeeded to the command of general-in-chief of the United States Army, which position he held till his death February 24, 1828. He was born in New York and had there served as general of militia.

AARON BAKER was born in New Jersey in 1773. He made a visit to Dayton in 1804, in 1805, he did the brick-work on McCullum's tavern, and in 1806 he did the brick-work on the court house. In 1807, he located in Dayton. He was the first Methodist class-leader in Dayton, and was connected with temperance and other reform societies. He was county coroner from 1814 to 1817, and one of the county commissioners from 1825 to 1830 and from 1832 to 1834. He served as a justice of the peace, and in 1818, was president of the select council. He was first married to Hannah Maxwell. They had four children, one of whom, David C., married Sophia Van Cleve, daughter of Benjamin Van Cleve.

LUTHER BRUEN, who came to Dayton in 1804, was born in New Jersey in 1783. He was the son of Judge and Abigail Bruen. His mother was a sister of Judge Isaac Spinning. He was a shoemaker and became a prosperous citizen. He served the community in various capacities. His active career as an abolitionist made him a conspicuous character. His descendants became prominent in later history. He died in 1849 of cholera.

DAVID REID, the proprietor of "Reid's Inn," was much more than a superb host. He filled a number of municipal and county offices. He was county recorder from 1805 to 1812, and coroner of the county in 1838. As the first president of the select council in 1805, he might be called the first mayor of Dayton. While the functions of a magistrate were given to the president of the select council with added distinctness by acts of the legislature in 1814 and 1816, some of these functions were included from the first. The name mayor, however, was not used till in 1829. Mr. Reid was an officer of the Presbyterian church and was active in all movements for the public good.



JOHN FOLKERTH was elected mayor in 1829 and is generally spoken of as Dayton's first mayor, the legislature in that year bestowing the name in connection with the functions which had in a measure been before exercised. By an act of the state legislature of January 27, 1814, it was declared the president of the council "shall be conservator of the peace within the limits of said town and shall have the same power as a justice of the peace." By an act of January 6, 1816, the white male freeholders and householders were given the power to elect directly the president of the select council, the president to be "conservator of the peace" as before. Mr. Folkerth served as county treasurer in 1805 and 1806, and as county commissioner from 1807 to 1821. He was a member of the first select council in 1805, and was reelected in 1806 and made recorder. In September of this year, however, he resigned on account of his removal from the town. He located southeast of the town on the Waynesville road. At the formation of the county in 1803, he was made a justice of the peace for Dayton township. He is said to have held this office continuously for fifty-two years, and, after an interval of one year, was again elected. After returning from the country, his office was in a one-story brick building on East First street near Main. He was an incorporator of the library and of the Dayton Academy. He was a great reader and a man of sterling integrity.

JOSEPH PEIRCE was born in Rhode Island in 1786, and in 1788 was brought by his parents to the Marietta settlement. His childhood was spent in stockades and forts. About 1805, he came to Dayton, and in 1807, entered into partnership with James Steele in general merchandizing, the partnership continuing till his death in 1821. In 1812, he was elected to the legislature. On the organization of the first bank in Dayton in 1814, H. G. Phillips was elected its president. Mr. Phillips resigned in November of that year. Mr. Peirce was elected to succeed him and continued as president till his death in 1821. On November 10, 1810, he married Henrietta, daughter of Dr. John Elliot. Their descendants have held an honored place in the city of their birth.

JAMES STEELE was born in Virginia in 1778, and brought to Kentucky by his father in 1788. He came to Dayton in 1805. From the time of his coming till 1807, he was engaged in business with William McClure. From 1807 till 1821, he carried on business in partnership with Joseph Peirce, whose sister he married in 1812. After Hull's disgraceful surrender of Detroit, he raised promptly a company of seventy men to go to the defense of the frontier. The company, not being needed, soon returned, but Captain Steele was detailed by General Harrison to superintend the building of block-houses along the frontier. In 1822, he was elected president of the Dayton Manufacturing Company, whose main business was the conducting of a bank. In 1830, he built the dam across the Miami river known as Steele's dam, and the next year, erected a sawmill, and later, a grist-mill, he being the owner of a considerable tract of land at that point. In 1824, he was a presidential elector, casting his vote for his friend, Henry Clay. Mr. Steele was elected associate judge of Montgomery county by the legislature, in which position he served fourteen years. In 1834, he was elected to the State Senate. He filled this position four years. He was prominent in all public enterprises. Education had in him an earnest friend and promoter. He was an early

and faithful officer of the Presbyterian church. He died in 1841. His son, Robert W. Steele, well exemplified and carried out his public spirit and aims.

JOSEPH H. CRANE was born in New Jersey August 31, 1772. He read law and was admitted to practice in his native state. In the spring of 1804, he came to Dayton and opened a law office. July 16, 1809, he married Julia Ann, daughter of Dr. John Elliot. Before the coming of Mr. Crane, only Joseph F. Tenney and Richard S. Thomas had been admitted to the bar, and only one or two other local attorneys were recognized as entitled to appear in the courts. The most of the cases were tried by lawyers from other places, chiefly from Cincinnati. It was therefore a great event when a strong well-equipped and high-minded lawyer like Joseph H. Crane settled down to practice in a pioneer village such as Dayton was. An account of his career will be given in the chapter on the bar.

HENRY BROWN, Indian-trader and pioneer merchant, contributed an important part in the early history of Dayton. He was born near Lexington, Virginia, May 8, 1772. In 1793, he was military secretary to Colonel Preston, who commanded a regiment in General Wayne's army. In 1795, he entered into a partnership with John Sutherland at Hamilton, Ohio, their principal business being in trade with the Indians. In 1799, Mr. Brown assumed charge of a branch store at Fort Loramie. In 1804, he came to Dayton and erected on Main street near Water street a frame building for a store, the first house erected in Dayton specially for business purposes, Mr. Sutherland continuing in partnership with him. The Indian trade was continued for many years. About 1808, he built a brick dwelling on Main street immediately north of the alley north of the court house, and in 1811, on dissolving his partnership with Sutherland, he opened a store in a front room of his dwelling. Mr. Brown had three pack-trains in charge of agents in the Indian country, two of them on the Wabash and one on the Maumee—the last consisting of fifty horses bringing skins and furs from the Lake Superior region. The extent of his trade may be inferred from the fact that when in 1811, the war-cloud began to appear, he withdrew his traders from the most distant places, stored his goods in his Dayton warehouses, and the following year, sold two hundred of his horses and many of his supplies to the government, and branched out for trade at Dayton, Fort Greenville and Urbana, which was called "local trade." February 19, 1811, he married Catherine, daughter of Colonel Robert Patterson. Their three children who grew to maturity were: Robert Patterson, Henry Lindsay, and Eliza Jane, who married Charles Anderson. He died May 19, 1823. He had amassed a large amount of property, mainly by trade and investment in lands.

ISAAC G. BURNET was active in the affairs of Dayton for many years. He was the editor of the Ohio Centinel, the successor of the Repertory and for a short time of the Ohio Republican, the successor of the Centinel, his editorial labors extending from 1810 to 1815. He served on the select council, being elected president in 1809. He was prosecuting attorney for Montgomery county from 1808 to 1812, and in 1815 was one of the county commissioners. He gave up his place as editor on being elected to the state legislature in 1815. He later removed to Cincinnati, where, in 1819, he was elected mayor, and where, in 1840, he was serving as clerk of the supreme court. He was a man of talent and education and exerted an excellent influence.

HORATIO G. PHILLIPS was born in New Jersey, December 21, 1783. In 1804, he was persuaded by D. C. Cooper to take up his residence in Dayton. In 1805, he made a trip to Philadelphia to buy goods and to New Jersey for his bride, Eliza Smith Houston, daughter of William Churchill Houston, at one time a professor in Princeton college and a grandson of Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, the first president of Princeton college. They were married April 10, 1806, and made their bridal trip on horseback to Pittsburg and by flat-boat to Cincinnati and by wagon to Dayton. In 1809, when their baby, Elizabeth, was three months old, they went on horseback to their old home, Mr. Phillips carrying the baby in a net suspended from his neck and supported by a pillow resting on the pommel of his saddle, and leading a pack-horse carrying the luggage. Aside from his extensive merchandising business, Mr. Phillips was interested in many large enterprises that made for the prosperity of Dayton. Mr. Phillips' wife died in 1831, and in 1836 he married Mrs. Catherine Patterson Irwin, daughter of Colonel Robert Patterson. Her first husband was Henry Brown. Mr. Phillips died November 10, 1859.

ABRAHAM DARST came to Dayton in 1805 and opened a store in a brick building erected by him on the west side of Main street north of Second street. December 21, 1809, he was married to Mary Wolf. Mr. Darst was a man of strict integrity and occupied many positions of trust and usefulness. Mr. Darst's thrift in business and influence in the community as well, was largely due to the talent and energy of his wife, who readily suited herself to the requirements of pioneer conditions.

HUGH McCULLUM, of McCullum tavern fame, furnished the public meeting place for many purposes from 1804 for many years thereafter. Town meetings and sheriff's sales were advertised, the latter as late as 1815, to be at the "house of Hugh McCullum." He was elected to the select council. By the select council, he was twice elected town treasurer.

COLONEL ROBERT PATTERSON became a resident of Dayton in 1804. Though his home was at the first outside the corporation, he and his family were so immediately connected with the growth and community life of Dayton even from the first that a sketch of his life is in place here. He was born of Scotch ancestry, March 15, 1753, near Big Cove Mountain in what was then Bedford county, Pennsylvania. He was a son of Francis, son of Robert, who with his father John came to America in 1728. The family of Francis had become inured to hardship and accustomed to danger in their new home in western Pennsylvania.

In the spring of 1774, at the age of twenty-one, he enrolled in a company of rangers proceeding with Governor Dunmore to Fort Pitt. The rangers fifty strong were thrown across the Ohio for scouting service. Throughout the Dunmore campaign, which led to an important treaty with the Indians, they performed a hazardous but useful part. In this campaign, young Patterson was brought into contact with Boone, Kenton, Harrod and other Indian fighters.

In October, 1775, a party of seven, including Robert Patterson, and with one entire family in addition, descended the Ohio in boats. In one boat were fourteen cattle and in another nine horses. They took full supplies of food and ammunition and took every precaution against being surprised by the Indians. On arriving in Kentucky, various journeys were made. A camp was pitched on the



future site of Lexington. Some time was spent in surveying and staking claims. The winter was spent at a station established by the immigrant family. The next year, Patterson planted a patch of corn. In the fall of 1776, with six companions, he started in a canoe up the Ohio river, the purpose being to replenish their depleted store of ammunition. On the 12th of October, they landed on the Ohio side of the river, and while sleeping were fired upon by Indians and then attacked with tomahawks. Robert Patterson's arm was broken by a gunshot and he was savagely cut in the back with a tomahawk. One of the party was killed, another mortally wounded, one was taken prisoner, and but one escaped unhurt. After unspeakable hardships, the survivors were rescued.

Having recovered from his wounds, Patterson in 1777 was again in Kentucky.

In 1778, he was a member of George Rogers Clark's army, in the Illinois campaign, that did so much to win for the United States the great Northwest. He was promoted to the rank of ensign. In 1779, he entered a large tract of land where he had formerly built a cabin and laid out the town of Lexington. In 1779, he took part in the fruitless campaign led by Colonel Bowman against Old Chillicothe on the Little Miami. In the winter following, he returned to his old home in Pennsylvania and married Elizabeth Lindsay, whom he brought back with him to the cabin at Lexington which he had erected as his future dwelling place. In 1780, he commanded a company under George Rogers Clark against the Shawnee villages on the Little Miami and Mad rivers. In 1882, he passed through the terrible defeat at Blue Licks. Soon after this, he was again with Clark in an expedition against the Indians at Piqua and Loramie, this time going and returning by the mouth of Mad river.

After this campaign, he was employed in Kentucky in various civil and military functions until 1786, when he commanded a regiment under Colonel Logan against the Indians at the head of Mad river. Here, in a hand-to-hand fight with an Indian chief, two of the bones of his hand were broken. The injury, followed by the bad care that it received, led to the breaking out of his old wound, which never afterward healed. In 1788, he became a joint owner along with Matthias Denman and John Filson of the site of Cincinnati. In 1791, he shared the hardships and rout of St. Clair's defeat.

Becoming involved financially by going security, he began to consider seeking a location north of the Ohio where land could still be had at a low price. He sold his interest in Cincinnati in 1794, and in 1799 and 1802, made visits to the country along the Little Miami to Dayton and the land along Twin creek. In 1803, he bought land at Clifton on the Little Miami, where he afterward erected a mill and the same year bought of Mr. Cooper his farm and mills immediately south of Dayton. He with William Lindsay also bought a large tract of land immediately west of the Miami river. The following year, he and his family took up their residence on what was soon afterward named the "Rubicon Farm." Colonel Patterson gave himself with characteristic vigor to the cultivation of his farm and the raising of stock. To the mills which he bought he added carding, fulling and dyeing mills and appliances. His sons, as they grew up, added their assistance. In 1812, he was commissioned forage master general and given charge of the securing and forwarding of large amounts of army supplies, Dayton being the center for collecting and forwarding.

In Fourth of July celebrations, Colonel Patterson and other heroes of the Revolutionary and Indian wars received marked attention. Among these heroes, in whom Colonel Patterson took great delight, were Colonel Samuel Hawkins, Major George Adams and Dr. John Hole, Dr. Elliot and Judge Spinning.

Colonel Patterson was a man of deep religious convictions and was actively connected with the Presbyterian church, first at Lexington and then at Dayton. He died at the Rubicon home November 9, 1827.

The coming to Dayton of the large family of Colonel Patterson, three sons and five daughters, brought new features and factors to the life of Dayton. They had received the impress of Lexington society, and, without losing this, they entered with the fullest freedom and zest into the community life of their new home. Catherine, whose first husband was Henry Brown, always active and vivacious, gives the following picture of the social life of the times:

"With the work that we always had to do about the house, and improvements constantly being made and our surroundings pleasant, we became attached to our Rubicon home, and these warm feelings for the old place never left me, and it was the same with my brothers and sisters who lived there longer so happily with father and mother. I lived there seven winters; as I grew into womanhood I had a saddle horse of my own, riding often to visit Elizabeth (Mrs. Nisbet) on Twin creek, or Mr. Hole's family, sometimes with Francis on business for father in the little German settlement called Hole's Station, or near there to visit Major Adams and family at the Muster Prairie. With mother I frequently rode over to the Bradfords, and down to Beulah or to our cousins on Beaver, where I many times stayed over night or for longer visits. We had many pleasant times at the Edgar and Van Cleve homes, and with the Millers on Stillwater, or farther up in the quiet Waymire neighborhood, or east of the Miami at times in the Whitten home. The Williams and Kings were nice people on Wolf creek. The Kings had been pleasant family acquaintances, members of the same church in Kentucky. We visited Rev. Robinson and wife up Mad river, and other friends at Mercer's and Xenia; and with the Ewings, Archers and others on Sugar creek."

The Patterson sawmill was near Main street, the gristmill on Brown street, then the Lebanon road. The humbler dwelling gave place to a commodious brick house in 1816. A sulphur spring, at one time advertised for its medicinal virtues, is now within the grounds of St. Mary's Institute. A large number of springs, one especially large on the present grounds of the State Hospital, supplied the water for turning the Rubicon mills. The farm was a noted place for picnics. Much of romance is centered about the Patterson elm standing between the Cash Register buildings and Brown street.

Colonel Patterson brought with him some of the blacks who were his slaves in Kentucky. Slavery, while bad enough, was not in Kentucky what it was in some other places, as the song of "Nellie Gray" witnesses. Some of these negroes continued in the service of Colonel Patterson till their death. Some were persuaded to seek or assert their liberty. In 1805, an action was brought against Robert Patterson seeking the freedom of "Moses a black man." Colonel Patterson's answer was that Moses belonged to William Lindsay of Kentucky, and that he had driven a team to Ohio bringing household goods, with the under-

standing that he should return to said Lindsay and that said Moses had "since absconded." A few days later, action was brought against Colonel Patterson seeking the freedom of "a certain black man named Edward Page, alias Ned, and a certain black woman named Lucy Page, alias Luce," they being "detained in slavery contrary to the laws and constitution of the State of Ohio." The court ordered their liberation. In 1806, Edward Page cast his vote at a town election.

The Patterson name has been continued through Jefferson Patterson, the youngest son of Colonel Patterson, born May 27, 1801, who on February 23, 1833, married Julia Johnston, daughter of Colonel John Johnston, long serving as Indian agent at Piqua, Ohio.

#### FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION.

July 4, 1809, there was a grand celebration, the first of which we have an account. The militia and the citizens of the town and vicinity assembled on the river bank at the head of Main street and marched to the court house. The exercises consisted of singing and the delivery of an oration. A large number of citizens proceeded to the house of Henry Disbrow, where, following an elaborate dinner, many toasts were responded to. In the exercises of the day the light dragoons under Captain James Steele and an infantry company under Captain Paul D. Butler had a prominent part.

#### FIRST POLITICAL CONVENTION.

The first political convention of which we have any record met at the court house September 6, 1809. David Reid was chosen chairman, and Benjamin Van Cleve, clerk. For representatives in the State Legislature Joseph H. Crane of Montgomery county and David Purviance of Preble county were named. Jerome Holt was named for sheriff, David Squier for coroner, and John Folkerth for commissioner. The entire ticket was elected. The convention was local and non-political. A convention was soon afterward held in another part of the county nominating different men for some of the offices.

#### PIONEER CUSTOMS.

Before getting further away from the early days, we may notice some of the pioneer customs and conditions. The men were first of all hunters and expert wielders of the ax. Wild turkeys, deer, and squirrels were to be had for the taking. The rivers abounded in fish. Small trees were cut down and many of the larger ones were girdled and left to die. Log rollings and the raising of the rude cabins furnished occasions for the gathering of the men. Whiskey, after the first few years, was plenty, and was regarded as the "elixir of life." Trials of strength and prowess were always connected with these gatherings, and not infrequently, quarrels and fights took place. In the Dayton community, fights took place not so much from petty quarrelsomeness as from the custom of settling real or supposed grievances out of court. Shooting matches brought the men and women together for social enjoyment. The hospitality of the pioneers was unstinted, persons twenty miles apart were neighbors, and all stood on an equal footing.



A favorite enjoyment and amusement of the early settlers is thus described by Curwen:

"Fire-hunting, as it was called, was, at that day, a favorite amusement. The deer came down to the river bank, in the evening, to drink, and sheltered themselves, for the night, under the bushes, which grew along the shore. As soon as they were quiet, the hunters in pirogues, paddled slowly up the stream, the steersman holding aloft a burning torch of dried hickory bark, by the light of which the deer were discovered and fired upon. If the shot was successful, the party landed, skinned the animal, hung the carcass upon a tree, to be brought home in the morning, and then proceeded to hunt more game."

Wolves and panthers, the persistent troublers of the settlers, were shot and trapped, the county for a number of years paying a bounty of one dollar for the scalp of a grown animal and fifty cents for the scalp of an animal less than six months old.

Skins of animals were used for mats, clothing, blankets and so forth. The skins were tanned in a trough sunk in the ground, the necessary bark being easily provided.

The cabins were generally built of round logs, the frames of windows and doors being fastened by wooden pins to the logs. The cracks were chinked with wood and daubed with mud. Paper made translucent with bear's grease was used instead of glass. The floors were laid with puncheons.

The pioneer women had few utensils and conveniences. In some ways their work was thus lessened, making place for work at the spinning-wheel and the loom. Corn was the principle article of food. At first it was crushed in the hominy-block, the finer part being sifted out for meal. The trundle-bed furnished accommodation for two or three youngsters and a curtained bed in the corner furnished a sleeping place for guests. Many of the cabins had a low attic reached by a stationary ladder close to the wall. The long winter evenings were used to good purpose. The women were busy spinning, sewing, plaiting straw, etc. The men were shelling corn, making or mending articles for farm use, breaking flax, cleaning guns, running bullets, etc. Books were scarce, but the few that were within reach were well-read. The women diverted themselves, and profited as well, with quiltings and apple cuttings and the like. As money was scarce, barter was common. Many produced nearly everything that they consumed.

We hear much of a "skin currency," but the Dayton community, while recognizing such a medium, was never more than partially dependent on it. This currency ran somewhat thus: a muskrat skin, twenty-five cents; a coonskin, one and a half muskrat skins; a doeskin, two muskrat skins; a buckskin, four muskrat skins; a bear skin, twelve to twenty muskrat skins.

While the Dayton community had its Indian scares and was compelled to be watchful against treachery and surprise, there were no Indian atrocities perpetrated within its bounds. Many of the Indians who came into the neighborhood were drunken and troublesome, but the Indians proved advantageous by the trade which their hunting and trapping and their wants created.

## CONDITIONS IN 1810.

The following from Freeman's Almanac, gives the earliest account of Dayton, published at the time of its being written, that has come down to us. It says: "There are now (10th of August, 1810) a brick court house, an academy and five other brick houses, 26 frame houses, 19 hewed log houses and 17 cabins containing families.

"The town, the academy, and library company are incorporated by several acts of the legislature. There are a printing office, 6 licensed taverns, 5 stores, 2 cut-nail factories, a tannery, a brewery, 3 saddler's shops, 3 hatter's shops, 3 cabinet-maker's shops, one rifle gunsmith, 1 jeweler, 1 watchmaker, 1 sickle-maker, 1 wagonmaker, besides smiths, carpenters, masons, tailors, weavers and dyers. Population males over sixteen, 131; whole population, 383."





## CHAPTER III.

### PERIOD FROM 1810 TO 1830.

LOCAL CONDITIONS—OMINOUS CALAMITIES—WAR OF 1812—SAWMILLS—THE TOWN ENLARGING—LABOR—THE BANK—LEADING MERCHANTS—TAVERNS—BREWERIES AND DISTILLERIES—HARD TIMES—TRANSPORTATION BY BOATS—LAND TRANSPORTATION—PRESIDENTS AND RECORDERS—AMENDMENTS TO CHARTER—FIRST MARKET-HOUSE—NEW MARKET-HOUSE—TOWN IMPROVEMENTS—THE CANAL—STAGE LINES—MAD RIVER BRIDGE—BRIDGE STREET BRIDGE—CANAL BRIDGES—STREET IMPROVEMENTS—FLOODS AND LEVEES—FIRES AND FIRE-FIGHTING—JAILS—COUNTY OFFICES—DIVERSIONS—SOCIAL AND MORAL FEATURES—BENEVOLENT AND RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES—MUSIC, SCHOOLS, CHURCHES—SUNDAY SCHOOLS—NEW FACTORIES—SUMMARIES.

#### LOCAL CONDITIONS.

An even hundred years ago Dayton was passing from infancy to vigorous and yet precarious childhood. The land and the people, as already noticed, were in her favor. Some local features and others at a distance were not so favorable.

In 1810, the dissatisfied and turbulent condition of the Indians on the Indiana border was a menace. The following year they met their defeat at Tippecanoe at the hands of General Harrison. Meanwhile, Dayton merchants were bringing large stocks of goods from Philadelphia, and new industries were being established. Henry Brown had two large warehouses on the present Phillips house lot in which to store his supplies for his large Indian trade. As an early war with Great Britain and the Indians seemed not distant, he began to retire his goods to his Dayton warehouses.

Before 1811 political parties were hardly known in Dayton. Federalists and Republicans (Democrats) were often voted for on the same ticket. But in 1811, party feeling ran so high that the people divided and held two celebrations on the Fourth of July, instead of one. The Federalists shared the sentiments of John Adams and were generally opposed to war with Great Britain, while the Republicans (Democrats) sympathized with the views of Thomas Jefferson, and were hostile to Great Britain. Early events in Ohio had largely won the favor of the people of Ohio for the party of Jefferson. Finally, when war was declared against Great Britain, the people of Ohio and of the country at large gave it their approval. England had treated with arrogance the young republic, impressed into British service her seamen, and had trampled on her commercial aspirations.

## OMINOUS CALAMITIES.

In 1811, there was an epidemic of croup or some other form of throat disease, which caused the death of a large number of children.

A comet was visible in 1811, and this together with a series of earthquakes throughout the Ohio valley occurring in 1811 and 1812, were regarded by many of the people as ominous of private or public misfortune. December 16 and 17, 1811, there were at Dayton repeated earthquake shocks. The first and severest shock occurred between two and three o'clock in the morning. The people were aroused and alarmed. Cattle and horses were excited and fowls left their roosts in fright. Between January 23d and February 13, 1812, other shocks occurred, some of them severe. New Madrid, Missouri, on the Mississippi, was nearly destroyed by an earthquake while these shocks were occurring in Ohio.

## WAR OF 1812.

The account of Montgomery county in the war of 1812 will be given in another chapter. Some of the local occurrences or effects may be noticed here. As Dayton was the place for concentrating troops and stores for the western campaign against the British, Dayton was naturally the scene of great excitement and activity. Patriotism and military enthusiasm were excited to a high degree. As supplies could not be quickly secured from a distance, the appeal to the sympathy and patriotism of the people of Dayton, of women as much as of men, was urgent and was not made in vain. Dayton people and Dayton soldiers nobly did their part in the war, and when the war was over united in the general rejoicing. For the two years of the war, business was greatly stimulated in Dayton, the expenditures for carrying on the war bringing much money into the community. In the time of the war, on account of the threatening attitude of the Indians, two or three block houses were erected in Montgomery county.

In 1812 a frame building to be used as a military hospital was erected on a vacant part of the courthouse lots. Here sick and wounded soldiers were cared for. Dr. John Steele, brother of Judge James Steele, was placed in charge. Some of the soldiers who died in Dayton were buried in the cemetery at the northeast corner of Main and Third streets. After the war, Dr. Steele continued to reside in Dayton, he and his family after him occupying most prominent and honorable places.

## SAWMILLS.

While the soldiers were encamped in Dayton awaiting orders, Mr. Cooper employed some of them in digging a race from the old sawmill, erected in 1804 or 1805, at the corner of First and Sears streets, to the intersection of Fifth street and the present canal, where the sawmill was erected, that stood till 1847. Before the two sawmills named was the little sawmill at the head of Mill street. A little explanation will make the history of these sawmills plainer. The original sawmill and gristmill were run by a strong current of water brought in by a short race from Mad river and emptying by the gully down Mill street. When

Mr. Cooper came back to the village after selling his farm and mills south of the village to Colonel Patterson he brought in a race from about one mile up Mad river. He now changed the character of his mills to suit his new water-power, placing his sawmill at Sears street. This mill was changed into a turning lathe when the new sawmill was established at Fifth street. His group of mills now consisted of a flouring mill, a fulling mill, a machine shop, a turning lathe and a sawmill.

#### THE TOWN ENLARGING.

In 1813, real estate speculation ran high. Lots were platted and sold up Mad river as far as the Staunton ford. A little later to the scattered cabins on the low ground west of Perry street the name "Specksburg" was given, for Barnhart Speck, a baker who lived on the bottom near Third street as later extended. Perry street ran along what was then the second bank of the Miami river. It received its present name in honor of the hero of Lake Erie. "Bucklot" or "buck pasture" included the land between the two canals north of Third and east of Mill street. It received its name because it was at an early day a gathering place for deer drawn there by the many springs there found. The part of Dayton south of Third street was called in derision "cabintown" from the nature of the houses in that part. In 1816, Dr. James Welsh laid out a rival town in what was later called Dayton View, calling it North Dayton, expecting it to be built up to serve those who found it inconvenient to cross to the south of the river. In 1821, he asked permission to vacate the town. In 1819, sixty-four lots along where Central avenue now is, were platted by Joseph Peirce and the place was called Pierson. This plat was later vacated. Everywhere on the original plat were a larger or fewer number of houses. A condition in the sale of the lots donated to the county by Mr. Cooper was that they should be built on within a certain time, and these lots were widely scattered.

#### LABOR.

March 15, 1813, the mechanics of Dayton met at the tavern of Hugh McCullum for the purpose of forming a mechanics' society. Thus at this early period we have an indication of the part of the workman in building up a great manufacturing city. In 1830, the "house carpenters and joiners" printed a pamphlet of thirty-six pages giving prices for all kinds of work from framing houses to building mangers and wooden cisterns.

#### THE BANK.

February 11, 1814, when the population of Dayton was less than five hundred, the Dayton Manufacturing Company was incorporated. Its chief purpose was that of a bank, and as such it had a worthy career. Its first board of directors were: H. G. Phillips, Joseph Peirce, John Compton, David Reid, William Eaker, Charles R. Greene, Isaac G. Burnett, Joseph H. Crane, D. C. Lindsay, John Ewing, Maddox Fisher, David Griffin and John H. Williams. May 19, 1814, the board organized by electing H. G. Phillips president and George S.



Houston cashier. At an election held July 4th, J. N. C. Schenck, George Grove, Fielding Gosney and Benjamin Van Cleve were added to the board. The bank opened for business August 14, 1814, with a capital stock paid in of sixty-one thousand and fifty-five dollars. The president's salary was fixed at one hundred and fifty dollars and the cashier's at four hundred dollars, both being later increased. In November, Mr. Phillips resigned the presidency and Joseph Peirce was chosen to fill the vacancy. Mr. Peirce served till his death in 1821, and then Benjamin Van Cleve till his death a few months later in the same year. George Newcom was then elected president, serving till the next year when James Steele was elected, he serving till his death in 1841. Mr. Houston was cashier till his death in 1831. December 31, 1831, the name of the corporation was changed by act of the legislature to the Dayton Bank. In 1815, the company built and began to occupy the stone building still standing north of the first alley south of the Steele high school. Notwithstanding unwise and unjust action on the part of the state and federal governments, the Dayton bank began and continued as one of the solidest financial institutions of the entire country. Its first loan was a loan of eleven thousand, one hundred and twenty-dollars to the United States government to assist in carrying on the war. In consequence of unfavorable laws the bank closed up its business in 1843.

#### LEADING MERCHANTS.

Leading merchants, not already sketched, were George W. Smith, Charles R. Greene, Alexander Grimes and William Eaker.

WILLIAM EAKER came to Dayton in 1805 from Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. For a time he was in partnership with George W. Smith in conducting a store and in dealing in real estate. Later, Mr. Eaker carried on a large merchandizing business at the northeast corner of Main and Second streets. He was upright in business, benevolent, and active in promoting the public welfare. In 1817 he married Letetia Lowry, daughter of Archibald Lowry, whose brother David was with the company, making the first surveys about Dayton. Their only daughter, Mary Belle, will be remembered for her many gifts to Dayton institutions. Mr. Eaker died in 1848, his wife surviving him thirty-four years.

MR. GEORGE W. SMITH, born in England, came to Dayton from Virginia in 1804. As a merchant he was first in partnership with William Eaker, then with Robert Edgar, then with his son George W., Jr. He bought property at what is now Harries Station, laid out a town called Smithville, carried on there a large distilling business and operated various mills. In 1836 he built a brick building at the north-west corner of Main and Second streets, the first four story building in the county.

CHARLES R. GREENE was born in Rhode Island December 21, 1785. He was a cousin of Joseph Peirce and like him received his training in the schools and associations of the Ohio Company in the Marietta settlement. He was a brother-in-law of D. C. Cooper, with whom, on his coming to Dayton in 1806, he entered into partnership. Afterward, he was in business for himself. In 1822 he succeeded George Newcom as clerk of the common pleas court, the latter the year before having succeeded in the office Benjamin Van Cleve. In 1831, he succeeded

George S. Houston as cashier of the bank. He was a man of fine appearance and polished manners. His death in 1833 at the hands of a drunken wretch threw a gloom over the whole community and excited the utmost indignation. As one of the fire wardens he had ordered Matthew Thompson, who was looking idly on as a building was being consumed to assist in passing water in leather buckets to the little engine which was then used in addition to the buckets. He refused and Mr. Greene was compelled to use force to make him obey. The next day, on complaint of Thompson, Mr. Greene was summoned before a magistrate. While he was being questioned, Thompson struck him on the head with a club killing him almost instantly. His wife, the daughter of Henry Disbrow, and six children survived him.

ALEXANDER GRIMES was the worthy son of Colonel John Grimes, the proprietor of Grimes' tavern. He was born April 27, 1890, in Kentucky. For a time he was in partnership with Steele and Peirce. The partnership was dissolved in 1817. From 1821 to 1826 he was auditor of the county. In 1831 he was made cashier of the bank, in which position he continued till 1843 when he was made the agent in closing up its affairs. He and E. W. Davies served as trustees of the estate of D. Z. Cooper. Their management was not only advantageous to that important estate but also to the business and industrial interests of Dayton.

GEORGE S. HOUSTON, the brother-in-law and for a time the partner of H. G. Phillips, was an important acquisition to Dayton. He came to Dayton in 1810. His ancestors were noted for their scholarship and high character. He himself was prepared for any function that might be devolved on him. He was cashier of the first banking institution in Dayton from its organization to his death in 1831. He was postmaster from 1823 till the time of his death. From 1820 to 1826 he was editor of the *Watchman*. He was secretary of the Bachelors' society till his marriage and president of the Moral society. He was a prominent member of the Methodist church.

OBADIAH B. CONOVER was born in New Jersey April 12, 1788, and located in Dayton in 1812, where he carried on his trade as a blacksmith, also manufacturing wagons and farm implements. About 1820, he opened up a general store at the southeast corner of Main and Third streets. Like other merchants he kept a stock of wine and whiskey and also kept bottles of the same on the counter where customers could help themselves. Under the influence of the temperance agitation in 1827 and 1828 he decided that he could neither sell liquor nor give it away and so drew the bungs and corks of his kegs and bottles and let the liquor run into the ground. He was prominent in public affairs, serving in the select council and on the Academy board. He was also active in church, Sunday school, temperance and other worthy enterprises. In 1814 he married Sarah Miller, daughter of John Miller, who came to Dayton in 1799. Their descendants have held a large and worthy place in the history of Dayton. Mr. Conover died January 6, 1835.

WILLIAM HUFFMAN was born May 24, 1769, in the same county in New Jersey as was Mr. Conover and likewise came to Dayton in 1812. He first resided on the north side of Third street between Jefferson and St. Clair. He afterward lived for a while up Mad river within the bounds of Clark county. Sometime after 1823, he erected a dwelling house and store room combined of stone at the

northwest corner of Jefferson and Third streets. In the store room Mr. Huffman opened a general store, a large part of his time was given to outside business. He early invested largely and profitably in real estate. He held various public positions and had much to do in the financial enterprises of the city. He and his wife were prominent Baptists and many of the first meetings of the Baptist church in Dayton were held at their house. Mrs. Huffman died in 1865, and Mr. Huffman in 1866. William P. Huffman, their only son was a large factor in business and public affairs.

#### TAVERNS.

Among the noted tavern keepers was John Compton. He was at first a store-keeper in partnership with Cooper and was then in business for himself at the southwest corner of Main and First streets. In 1821, he took charge of the tavern formerly conducted by Hugh McCullum at the southwest corner of Main and Second streets. He owned a large farm south of the site of Calvary cemetery. He was engaged in flatboating in 1809. He was three years president of the select council.

Taverns often named were the Sun Inn, opened in the old Newcom place in 1817, Strain's tavern, opened in 1815 where the United Brethren Publishing House now is, Gosney's Inn, where Grimes' tavern stood and the Farmers' hotel on the south side of Second street, east of Ludlow street. In 1816, Robert Graham was keeping tavern at the old Newcom stand, and had a small brewery in operation there.

#### BREWERIES AND DISTILLERIES.

About 1820 Henry Brown built a brick brewery on the south side of Second street west of Jefferson street. In 1828 George C. Davis built a brewery on Jefferson street between First and Water streets, the brewery subsequently operated by John W. Harries.

Many breweries and still houses not already named were in existence in Dayton and vicinity. The Miami region anticipated the region about Peoria, Illinois, as a seat for distilling. In 1825, there were on the Miami above Franklin more than one hundred distilleries making each more than two hundred barrels of whiskey annually.

#### HARD TIMES.

The more prosperous times in Ohio produced by the war of 1812 gradually faded out. In Dayton, from 1820 to 1827 the financial conditions were most unfavorable. The west was drained of its gold and silver, and the paper of its little banks was worthless or taken at a ruinous discount. The flatboats carried out of the small western streams by freshets arrived so much at the same time at New Orleans as to glut the markets with their cargoes. At times pork sold for one dollar per hundred pounds, corn for twelve and a half cents per bushel, wheat for twenty-five cents per bushel, and other articles were equally cheap



where they were produced, and there was not a demand even at these low prices for what the farmers could easily supply. In 1822 the published Dayton price list gave flour as two dollars and a half a barrel, butter five cents a pound, chickens fifty cents a dozen, beef one to three cents a pound, hams two or three cents a pound. No wonder that in spite of the wretched roads and long distances large droves of cattle, horses and hogs were driven across the mountains to the eastern market.

#### TRANSPORTATION BY BOATS.

In 1816 a line of keel boats began carrying grain and other products up the Miami to be transferred at Loramie to boats that were taken down the Maumee. In 1819, a keel-boat over seventy feet long, loaded with twelve tons of merchandise belonging to H. G. Phillips and the firm of Smith and Eaker arrived at Dayton from Cincinnati. The same year a large number of flatboats loaded at Dayton went down the Miami on their way to New Orleans. At times people were hopeful of being able to use the Miami river as a profitable waterway. With much irregularity boats were coming and going—a number of them going to the bottom. In 1817 there was formed in Dayton an importing and exporting company. In 1824 renewed efforts were made looking toward making the Miami river more safe for the passage of boats. Failure more or less complete attended all of these plans.

#### LAND TRANSPORTATION.

More ordinary means met with greater success. Merchandise for the Dayton stores was freighted across the mountains from Baltimore and Philadelphia to Pittsburg in long trains of conestoga wagons. The goods were transferred at Pittsburg to "broad horns," (flatboats) and floated down to Cincinnati. From there much of the freight was brought overland to Dayton in wagons or on pack-horses. Two men could manage a dozen horses or more each carrying two hundred pounds. Competing lines in 1815 established the following wagon rates: trip to Cincinnati, seventy-five cents; Cincinnati to Dayton, one dollar; Urbana to Dayton or Dayton to Urbana, one dollar; Dayton to Piqua or Piqua to Dayton, seventy-five cents; four-horse team per day, four dollars; two-horse team per day, two dollars and fifty cents; stone per perch from Cooper's or Wade's quarries, one dollar and twenty-five cents; four-horse load of wood from out-lot, seventy-five cents; two-horse load of wood from out-lot, thirty-seven and one-half cents; four-horse load of gravel, fifty cents; two-horse load of gravel, twenty-five cents.

In 1817, the only pleasure carriages in Dayton were the two owned by H. G. Phillips and D. C. Cooper.

#### PRESIDENTS AND RECORDERS.

Beginning with 1810 and closing with 1830 the presidents and recorders of the Dayton corporation were respectively as follows: 1810—D. C. Cooper, James Steele; 1811—John Folkerth, David Reid; 1812—Joseph Peirce, David Reid;

1813—Joseph Peirce, David Squier; 1814—D. C. Cooper, John Strain; 1815—D. C. Cooper, Joseph H. Crane; 1816—D. C. Cooper, Joseph Peirce; 1817—D. C. Cooper, Warren Munger; 1818—Aaron Baker, Warren Munger; 1819—H. G. Phillips, George S. Houston; 1820—H. G. Phillips, George S. Houston; 1821—Matthew Patton, George S. Houston; 1822—John Compton, Alexander Grimes; 1823—John Compton, Joseph H. Conover; 1824—John Compton, John W. Van Cleve; 1825—Simeon Broadwell, Warren Munger; 1826—Elisha Brabham, Robert J. Skinner; 1827—John Steele, Robert J. Skinner; 1828—John Steele, J. W. Van Cleve.

In 1829 John Folkerth was elected mayor and David Winters recorder. In 1830 John W. Van Cleve was elected mayor and E. W. Davies, recorder. In 1814, John Strain, the recorder, resigned from the council, and William M. Smith was elected recorder in his place.

#### AMENDMENTS TO CHARTER.

In 1814, the state legislature amended somewhat the town charter, the chief effect of which was to change the time of elections to the first Saturday in March, and to give to the president of the select council all of the prerogatives of a magistrate. Other amendments were made in 1816 providing for the election of the president and recorder by popular vote instead of by the select council, making the title of the select council to be the common council, and further providing that all elections should be by white freeholders and householders. The extended act of 1816 carrying with it the repeal of the acts of 1805 and 1814, made practically a new charter.

February 12, 1829, the charter was amended so that the officer known as president should thereafter be "known by the name and style of mayor." It was also provided that members of the common council might be elected from wards. Still another provision was that the common council should have authority to grant licenses for the sale of liquors. The license fees charged under this provision were from five dollars to fifty dollars.

#### FIRST MARKET HOUSE.

Beginning with 1813, various propositions and plans were made as to a market house. Finally, in 1815, a frame market house, at first without floors, was erected in the middle of Second street between Main and Jefferson streets, extending west from near Jefferson street one hundred feet. From the two sides of the building there were two long lines of rails or horse-racks extending nearly to Main street. The building consisted of two rows of posts sustaining a roof extending five feet beyond these posts. The center was twenty feet wide and was used for butchers' stalls, and the sides under the projecting roof were occupied by farmers and gardeners. The market house was opened for business July 4, 1815. The market hours were from four to ten o'clock a. m. Wednesdays and Saturdays. Strict market regulations were soon introduced. Later the building was extended and later still it was proposed to erect another market house at a different place to be used in connection with the first.

## NEW MARKET HOUSE.

It was decided at one time to erect the new market house in the middle of Main street between Third and Fourth streets. July 27, 1829, it was decided to place it between Main and Jefferson streets at the first alley south of Third street—where the market house now is. The locating of the market house south of Third street was decided by popular vote. Very much to the chagrin of "Dayton," "Cabin Town" polled the larger number of votes. It was necessary to obtain additional ground along the alley. A strip thirty-six feet wide on each side of the alley was secured. One or two persons donated the necessary land, and others sold to the town corporation. The entire cost for abutting land was about three thousand dollars. A building two hundred feet in length, consisting of brick pillars, sustaining a wide overhanging roof, was put up on the Main street side, a little in from the street line. After the building was started, council authorized the building committee to build at the west end of the market house a council house fronting on Main street. The house was to be twenty by sixteen feet and was to be built of brick. It was to be surmounted by a cupola. For the brick work of both buildings Thomas Brown was paid five hundred and seventy-eight dollars and ninety-three cents. Thomas Morrison's bill for "house, council house and stalls" was seven hundred dollars and nineteen cents. The council house was elevated on pillars like those of the market house, the space below being used for market purposes. The market house was extended in 1839 through to Jefferson street. Martin Smith had the contract, the price named being one thousand and three hundred dollars. In the spring of 1830, the new market house was first used. The old market house was used in connection with it for a short time, but April 24, 1830, the council ordered it vacated and removed.

## TOWN IMPROVEMENTS.

The fact that improvements were not being overlooked is indicated by the act of council in March, 1819, instructing Aaron Baker and James Steele, the supervisor, to contract for a new "corporation plow." The next month Main street from Water to Second street was ordered turnpiked, and in August the paving was ordered to be extended south to the "forks of Main street." Little was done toward improving other streets, and in wet weather they were canals rather than streets. Sidewalks, generally of gravel, were from time to time ordered made.

## THE CANAL.

The unfavorable conditions existing between 1820 and 1827 forced to the front the question as to the possibility and advantage of canals. In 1811, the first steamboat on western waters, the New Orleans, was pursuing her course down the Ohio, Robert Fulton, the inventor of navigation by steam power in charge. Henceforth transportation by water excited great expectations. Ohio early became interested in canals.



June 29, 1821, a citizens' meeting was held at Colonel Reid's Inn, at which a committee was appointed to cooperate with similar committees in other places in raising a fund to pay for a survey of a route for a canal from the Ohio river to Mad river. The following persons were appointed to serve on the committee: H. G. Phillips, George W. Smith, Dr. John Steele, Alexander Grimes and Joseph H. Crane. The route was surveyed at different times. The Dayton Watchman makes mention of the surveyors as being in Dayton in September, 1824. The following year, the law authorizing the making of a canal from Cincinnati to Dayton passed the legislature and in the same year the building of the canal was put under contract.

July 4, 1825, Governor DeWitt Clinton of New York, the author of the canal system of that state assisted in the inaugural of the Ohio canal at Newark. Ohio had given him sympathy in his great and unequal struggle, and now as he lent his presence and influence to Ohio in her initial efforts toward a canal system, his progress through the state was everywhere hailed with delight.

Governor Clinton and Governor Morrow of Ohio were the central personages in a great meeting in Dayton July 9th, Lancaster, Columbus and Springfield having been visited since the Newark celebration. Judge Crane, later a member of congress, gave the address of welcome and Governor Clinton responded. The distinguished guests were entertained at Compton's tavern, but were honored by a public dinner at Reid's Inn. Nine regular toasts were proposed and a dozen or more voluntary toasts. Governor Clinton proposed the sentiment: "The worthy and hospitable inhabitants of this town peculiarly fortunate in their position—may they be equally prosperous in all their other interests." From Dayton, the large company, on horses and in carriages, proceeded to Middletown, Hamilton and Cincinnati. The cavalcade in approaching Dayton had been met at Fairfield by a number of the citizens of Dayton and a detachment of the troop of horse commanded by Captain Squier and escorted to Dayton.

The canal was completed from Cincinnati to Dayton early in 1829, at a cost of five hundred and sixty-seven thousand dollars. The first through boats from the south arrived January 25th. Work on the locks near Cincinnati was not completed till 1834. The first water let into the canal leaked out through the open gravel almost as rapidly as it came in. The banks and bottom, by puddling, were soon made water tight.

The original canal came up along the present course to Sixth street and then angled to the crossing of Third street and the railroad tracks, thence continuing in the same direction. From Sixth street a branch of the canal extended in the line of the present canal to Third street, at which point it widened into a basin seventy feet wide extending to First street. Still later, when the channel of Mad river was changed, the basin or canal was continued from First street till it met the original canal where the car works now are. This became the only line of the canal, the original line being later abandoned for canal purposes. The location of the basin met the fancy and the need of the people even better than an earlier proposal that the canal should be extended down Main street could have done.

In 1830, Morris Seely with certain associates formed a company to construct a basin from the intersection of the canal with Wayne avenue, first running

parallel with Wayne avenue to Fifth street, thence a distance east on Fifth, thence south and west making many turns until it joined the main canal near the fair-ground hill. The land along this course was bought and laid out into small lots, which were to be sold for warehouses, factories and docks. An effort was made to have the state accept this route as a part of the canal. Failure marked every step of the undertaking, and the town had for its heritage a pest-breeding pond and a barrier to the regular development of the town in that direction.

Dayton was at the head of navigation till the canal was completed to Piqua in 1837. The canal was completed from the Ohio river to Lake Erie in 1845.

It was not long till seventy canal boats a month entered the basin at Dayton, some of them being exclusively passenger boats. In April, 1829, a boat using steam power began to be operated with apparent success, but later was discontinued.

In 1829, there were shipped from Dayton twenty-seven thousand one hundred and twenty-one barrels of flour, seven thousand three hundred and seventy-eight barrels of whiskey, three thousand four hundred and twenty-nine barrels of pork and four hundred and twenty-three barrels of oil. In 1830, fifty-six thousand three hundred and sixty-four barrels of flour were shipped. The canal brought in for Dayton an era of great prosperity.

In the period of canal agitation, the national road and roads in general were much in discussion, but success in the matter of roads came later. Some improvements, however, were made from time to time, and new local roads were constantly being opened up.

#### STAGE LINES.

Before 1818, no public stage touched at Dayton. In May of that year, a Mr. Lyon began driving a passenger coach between Cincinnati and Dayton, continuing his trips through the summer. The Cincinnati and Dayton mail and passenger stage, owned by John H. Piatt, of Cincinnati, and D. C. Cooper, of Dayton, began running between the two places June 2, 1818. It left Cincinnati on Tuesday at five in the morning, halted for the night at Hamilton and arrived at Dayton Wednesday evening. Returning, it left Dayton Friday morning at five and reached Cincinnati Saturday evening. The fare was eight cents a mile with an allowance of fourteen pounds of baggage. In 1820, John Crowder, a Dayton colored barber and his partner, Jacob Musgrave, also a colored man, began regular trips with a coach and four carrying twelve passengers between Cincinnati and Dayton. Two days were required for the trip each way. In 1822, Timothy Squier ran a stage to Cincinnati. In April, 1825, the mail route which previously lay through Chillicothe was changed, and on the 6th the first mail carried by a coach arrived by way of Columbus.

Regular stage service between Dayton and Columbus was followed in May, 1827, with the Cincinnati, Dayton, Columbus and Portland, or Lake Erie, line of mail coaches, which completed the trip in four days. Beginning June 25th, the coaches were started daily, before that the service having been tri-weekly. The fare was: from Cincinnati to Dayton, three dollars; to Columbus six dollars; to the lake twelve dollars. H. G. Phillips and Timothy Squier, of Dayton, were

two of the seven proprietors. In 1828 twenty regular coaches arrived in Dayton each week, coming from all directions. The place of arrival and departure for a number of these coaches was the National hotel, opened in 1828 by Timothy Squier, the name being changed to the Voorhees house twenty years later. The original entrance was where the Third street entrance to the Beckel house now is. The corner to the east was occupied by a residence.

#### MAD RIVER BRIDGE.

As a ferry could not be established on Mad river, on account of the swiftness of the current, the first bridge erected in the vicinity of Dayton was erected over that stream. In 1814 Mr. Cooper obtained a charter for building a bridge over Mad river, but no further steps were taken. January 27, 1816, a meeting was held at Colonel Grimes' tavern to take measures for building a bridge across Mad river at the Staunton road ford. The plan fell through and the next year the bridge was built by the county. It was built where Taylor street now is, over the channel that was then just south of where Monument avenue now is. It was not a covered bridge and was painted red. It consisted of a single span of one hundred and sixty feet, several feet higher at the center than at the abutments. Though not entirely finished, it was opened for use in 1817. In 1828 the bridge fell into the river, but was at once rebuilt.

#### BRIDGE STREET BRIDGE.

The company for building the Bridge street bridge was incorporated January 20, 1817, the incorporators being Robert Patterson, Joseph Peirce, Daniel Reid, H. G. Phillips, James Steele, George S. Houston, William George and William King. Nathan Hunt, of Hamilton, was the contractor. The bridge, which was a toll bridge, was opened for use in January 1819. It consisted of two spans, was a covered bridge and was painted red. It was regarded by the people with great satisfaction. In 1852 it was washed away by high water and in 1856 another wooden bridge took its place. The toll was a marked reduction from ferry rates—loaded wagon and team, twelve and one-half cents; empty wagon and team, six and one-fourth cents; two-wheeled carriage, six and one-fourth cents; man and horse three cents; persons on foot, two cents. Soon after the completion of the bridge a road was laid out to the west from the north end of the bridge, then south across Wolf creek and continuing to the old Eaton road in the neighborhood of Germantown street. Thus the bridge was to be an outlet for travel west and south as well as north.

#### CANAL BRIDGES.

At the first, there were bridges across the canal at east Third street, Jefferson street, and at Fifth street, but as late as 1836, the question was just being raised as to permanent bridges across the basin at Third street and across the canal at Main and other streets. Later, stone arch bridges were built at Second, Third, Fifth, Jefferson, and Main streets.



## STREET IMPROVEMENTS.

In 1827, a great benefit came to Dayton through the town's obtaining the gravel removed in the excavating of the basin for paving streets and filling depressions and strengthening levees. August 27th, an agreement was entered into on the part of the town with the contractors in charge of the excavating of the basin, whereby two-thirds of all the gravel removed was to be placed on the streets east of Wilkinson street and between First and Fifth streets, and in raising and strengthening the embankment at the head of Mill street, the cost to be eight and one-half cents per cubic yard. The residue of the gravel was to be used at the same price in filling the deep depression extending from the head of Mill street to near the corner of St. Clair and Second streets, and thence toward the canal at Fifth street, or at ten cents per yard in continuing the paving of streets.

## FLOODS AND LEVEES.

The rivers on the banks of which Dayton has been built, while the original inducement leading to the fixing of the town site, and while in the past and for the future a source of great advantage, have menaced even the existence of the town, and made necessary the building of extensive levees. The first levees built were built by Mr. Cooper at the head of Mill street, from which point on the Mad river a flood channel ten or fifteen feet deep led by a winding course to the Miami at the foot of the fair-ground hill. Some of the earliest expenditures of the town were for building dams and building and strengthening levees at this point. Agreements were entered into between the select council and D. Z. Cooper by which they worked together in protecting this weak point on the water front.

Between the time of the great flood of 1805 and the year 1830, the most damaging floods were in August, 1814, and January, 1828. Before Mr. Cooper's death in 1818, he had given Silas Broadwell, the proprietor of Broadwell's warehouse at the head of Wilkinson street, land as pay for building a levee west and south from Wilkinson street. The flood of 1828 broke through or passed around all levees, swept away Broadwell's warehouse and carried away or injured many bridges.

## FIRES AND FIRE-FIGHTING.

Colonel Patterson's gristmill, fulling mill and two carding machines were destroyed by fire in 1815. The mills were rebuilt the next year, the new stone gristmill standing till it became a venerable landmark. Cooper's mills were destroyed in 1820, and four thousand bushels of wheat and two thousand pounds of wool destroyed. The mills were soon afterward rebuilt by the executors of Cooper's estate. Prompted by this great calamity, the town council provided ladders which were hung on the outside of the market house, and passed an ordinance requiring each householder to provide himself with two leather buckets, with his name painted thereon in white letters, and to keep them in some place easily accessible in case of fire. In November, 1824, another costly fire occurred. In the spring of the following year, council placed a sufficient amount of money in the hands of H. G. Phillips to enable him to purchase a fire engine in Philadelphia. It was

hauled overland to Pittsburg, and thence shipped down the Ohio in a steamboat, and was brought from Cincinnati to Dayton in a wagon, reaching its destination in the spring of 1826. It had to be filled with buckets and the water was thrown on the fire through a short piece of hose, the force being applied by the turning of a crank.

#### JAILS.

The log jail of 1804 proving no longer suitable or adequate, the contract for building a new jail at the same place on the rear of the court house lot facing Third street was let at public auction July 27, 1811, to James Thompson for the sum of two thousand one hundred and forty-seven dollars and ninety-one cents. The jail was completed in December 1813. It was eighteen by thirty-two feet and built of rubble-stone. It was two stories high with shingle roof. A hall ran through the center of the building, the sheriffs residence being on the west side and the prison being on the east side. There were three cells in each story, those above being more comfortable than those below and designed for debtors, women and minor offenders. As the cells came entirely to the front of the building, they were liable to interference from without. At one time, four prisoners escaped by breaking up the floor and tunneling out through the sidewalk.

In 1818, the contract for a new stone jail was given to Aaron Baker, the contract price being three thousand six hundred dollars. After the contract was let, the commissioners agreed with Mr. Baker on the adding of a brick kitchen to the rear of the jail. The jail was finished in 1819. All of the front of the building was for a residence for the sheriff and back of the residence part were the cells.

#### COUNTY OFFICES.

The old court house proving inadequate to the growing demands of the county, the contract for a building known as the county offices was let in 1816, the building being completed the following year. The building stood between the original court house and the Main street alley. As at first contracted for, it was to be of brick, forty-six feet front and twenty feet deep and one story high, the cost being one thousand two hundred and forty-nine dollars. It was provided, however, that the county commissioners could have a second story added at simply the expense of the additional walls required. In harmony with this provision, the building as at first erected was a two-story building. The first idea was that the second story might be rented as a hall. It was later, a part of the time, rented for other purposes. After the tearing down of the original court house in 1846, and before the completion in 1850 of what we now call the "old court house" the county offices building was used for most county purposes.

#### DIVERSIONS.

Shows were few, and sometimes consisted in the exhibition of a single animal, for example, a lion or an elephant, in Colonel Reid's barnyard. A theatrical performance was given in the house of William Huffman on St. Clair street in 1816.

Circuses came later and few in number. Horse racing on different tracks about the town was more common. In 1830 a "locomotive engine" drawing cars in which persons on paying a fee were to ride was exhibited in the Methodist church. Hunting and fishing both for pleasure and profit had yet a tempting field. Deer, wild turkeys, pheasants and wild ducks were within easy reach. In a squirrel hunt in Montgomery county in 1822, one thousand squirrels were killed.

#### SOCIAL AND MORAL FEATURES.

The life of the pioneers was such as to bring them into constant contact, apart from all specially planned occasions, and special organizations. Their associations were largely in connection with serious employments.

In July, 1815, two societies of men were formed—the Moral society and the society of Associated Bachelors. The object of the first named organization was "the suppression of vice and immorality, Sabbath-breaking and swearing, to assist magistrates in the faithful discharge of their duties, but not to exercise a censorious authority over individuals."

James Hanna was elected president and George S. Houston, secretary. The society kept up its organization for a number of years. It held its meetings four times a year.

George S. Houston was president of the society of Associated Bachelors and Joseph John was secretary. The fact that the society's meetings were usually in Strain's tavern does not show that its members were given up to conviviality. It was a source of some merriment when, three months after the organization of the society, Mr. Houston, the president, was married to "the amiable Miss Mary Foreman," and a little later Joseph John, the secretary, was married to Miss Jane Waugh. Their immediate successors were Dr. John Steele, president and Alexander Grimes, secretary, both of whom soon deserted the ranks of bachelors.

#### BENEVOLENT AND RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The Dayton Female Charitable and Bible society was formed at the house of Mrs. Henry Brown April 12, 1815. Members were to contribute one dollar per annum to a fund for the purchasing of Bibles to be gratuitously distributed, and twenty-five cents every three months to a charitable fund for relieving the sick and the needy. The officers of the society were the following: President, Mrs. Robert Patterson; vice president, Mrs. Thomas Cottom; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Dr. James Welsh; recording secretary, Mrs. Joseph H. Crane; treasurer, Mrs. Joseph Peirce; managers, Mrs. William King, Mrs. David Reid, Mrs. James Hanna, Mrs. James Steele and Mrs. Isaac Spinning. While the society existed a charity sermon was arranged for annually.

The Montgomery County Bible society was organized August 21, 1822, at a meeting of which Joseph H. Crane was chairman and George S. Houston was secretary. Dr. Job Haines was elected president; William King, Aaron Baker and Rev. N. Worley, vice-presidents; Luther Bruen, treasurer; James Steele, corresponding secretary; and George S. Houston, recording secretary.



The Dayton Foreign Missionary society was organized in 1822. James Steele was elected treasurer and Dr. Job Haines secretary. The membership fee was fifty cents which could be paid in money, kitchen utensils, or groceries to be sent to the Indians. It would seem that the term "foreign" did not look beyond our own country.

A colonization society was formed November 24, 1826. The following committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the purposes of the society: Aaron Baker, Henry Stoddard, Luther Bruen, O. B. Conover, and S. S. Cleveland. Two years before, twenty-four colored people had left Dayton for Hayti, their expenses being paid by the Haytian government. Their parting with their friends caused the greatest excitement. Most of them, however, soon found their way back to Dayton.

The Dayton temperance society was formed in February, 1829. William King was chairman and Dr. Job Haines, secretary of the meeting to arrange for organization. The following persons were appointed to prepare a constitution and an address to the public: Aaron Baker, Daniel Ashton, Rev. D. Winters, D. L. Burnet, John Steele, Dr. Job Haines, H. Jewett, William M. Smith and Henry Bacon. At this time, there was a distinct awakening on the temperance question.

At first, the society had the general sympathy of the public, but when the purpose of the society began to appear in practical results, bitter opposition was excited. One of its effects was the clearer and more decided stand for sobriety by those who all along had been recognized as the leading citizens in the community. Drinks were sold especially at taverns, but in the early period they could be sold anywhere, consequently there were no saloons. In the amended charter of 1829 power was given the town "to license all grocers and retailers of spirituous liquors, all beer, porter and ale houses and the same to regulate." The annual license fees ranged from five to fifty dollars. Licenses were granted by the council. The evils of drink were here and there present in their most distressing features, though in general they were lessened by the hardy employments and virtues of the pioneers.

#### MUSIC, SCHOOLS, CHURCHES.

A musical society called the Pleyel society was organized in 1823 with John Van Cleve an accomplished musician, as president. In January, 1820, a call was made for a meeting for the purpose of organizing a musical society but it is not known that a society was organized at that time.

Schools were not neglected but, as being altogether voluntary, they were very irregular and unsatisfactory both as to facilities offered and attendance. They will be described under the head of education.

Churches will likewise be given a special chapter though some beginnings may be noted here. The Presbyterians after the sale of their log church in 1805, held their meetings at Newcom's tavern, the academy building, the court house and other places, till 1817, when they occupied their new brick church where the First Presbyterian church now stands. In 1805, the Presbyterians loaned four hundred and twenty-three dollars and twenty-three cents, which they had collected as a building fund, to the county commissioners who paid back the same

in 1815. As a consideration for the loan they were allowed the use of the court house for their meetings.

The first Methodist meeting house was built in 1814 on a donation lot at the southeast corner of Main and Third streets, the building being on the rear of the lot, facing Third street. Before this time they had held meetings for the most part in the same places used by the Presbyterians.

The Baptist society, organized in 1824, built in 1827 a church on the west side of Main street between Water and First streets, immediately south of the alley.

The Disciples or New Lights occupied a union church on the west side of Main street between Fourth and Fifth streets just north of the alley. The church set in from the street a considerable distance. The Episcopal church had an organization, St. Thomas church, permanently formed in 1819, but no church building till 1833.

#### SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

The founding of the first Sunday schools is a matter of special interest. In the Watchman of March 6, 1817, there was at the close of a communication a query—"Do we not need a Sunday school in this place?" The need of a Sunday school for the poor and illiterate was especially urged. In July, the next year, the Dayton Sabbath School Association was formed. Rev. Backus Wilbur, who came to Dayton as pastor of the Presbyterian church in June, 1818, greatly encouraged the formation of the association, and till his death the following year was its chief inspiration. The first session of the Sunday school was held August 2d following the Sunday school meeting in the new Presbyterian church. Both the Sabbath School Association and the school were union in all of their features, and thus continued for at least eleven years, probably till March, 1830. But due to the place of meeting and to the fact that the managers and the members of the school belonged for the most part to Presbyterian families, the school passed into the character of a Presbyterian school. Any one could become a member of the Sabbath School Association by contributing twenty-five cents annually. Donors of five dollars became life members. The society was managed by ladies. The first board of managers consisted of the following ladies: Mrs. Joseph H. Crane, Mrs. Dr. Ayers, Mrs. Dr. Haines, Mrs. Hannah George and Mrs. Joseph Peirce. Mrs. Sarah Bomberger was the first superintendent and held the place for nearly twelve years. Mrs. George served for some years as secretary. From a report given in May, 1819, the character of the Sunday school may be gathered. The school was opened August 2, 1818, with seventy-eight children present. The average number of scholars for the first quarter was ninety-seven, for the second quarter one hundred and one. A majority of the scholars at first could not read. Those who could spell only in monosyllables at the close of the two quarters could read easy passages. Others who began with the alphabet could spell in two, some in three syllables. Scholars recited from memory hymns, catechisms, and portions of scripture.

Because of the connection of the above described school with the original proposition to organize a Sunday school, the above account was made to follow

at once the first reference to the opening of a Sunday school. That school, however, was not the first Sunday school actually to be opened, as indicated by the following notice in the *Watchman* of July 30, 1818. "The Methodist Sunday school in this place, which was organized but a few weeks ago, is at present attended by about one hundred persons, principally children, who are divided into classes. To each class a person is appointed who hears the pupils recite parts of scripture, catechisms and hymns, and gives them instructions. The harmony and good order which is observed in this society and the flourishing state which it is in must be highly gratifying to its patrons and friends." As the other school had its first session on August 2d, this school must be credited with a priority of three or four weeks. The Methodist Sunday school was without doubt held in the Methodist church erected in 1814. The many Sunday schools now existing in Dayton may justly claim these two schools as the beginning and prophecy of the array of Sunday schools that we today behold.

#### NEW FACTORIES.

A historical statement as to some of the factories, taken in part from newspaper advertisements, will be of interest.

A Mr. Sutherland, in 1815, put some carding machines up. He was very industrious, moral, intelligent and prosperous. He ran his machines day and night. He was universally respected. He would run his machine till 1 p. m., then a young man would come on, who slept in the same room, Mr. Sutherland awaking him. One night he awoke without being called and at once noticed that the machines were not running, and Mr. Sutherland was missing. No trace could ever be had of him and the mystery has never been explained.

In 1821, Emory, Houghton and Co., erected a nail factory near the Dayton Mills, which produced nails of the best quality.

As early as 1823, Samuel Shoup was engaged in making hats in Dayton, corner of Second and Jefferson streets.

Another early hat manufacturer was Elias Favorite, in 1831, who continued to manufacture hats 'till the style changed from stiff to soft hats.

William W. Brown was the first gunsmith in Dayton and carried on the business from 1823 to 1849.

Thomas Clegg came to Dayton in 1824 and erected a cotton factory, known as the Washington Cotton factory.

In 1828, Thomas Clegg and a Mr. McElwee started an iron foundry near Cooper's mill. Nearly all kinds of castings could be obtained at this establishment. This foundry finally became the Globe Iron Works, owned by Stout, Mills and Temple.

In 1827, Henry Diehl put in operation a chair factory, located near the courthouse. Near the same place, P. L. Walker was manufacturing saddles, harness and trunks, as well as military accouterments.

At about the same time, Samuel Dolly was making coaches, carriages, gigs and dearborns, "according to the newest fashion or to order."

In 1828, Solomon Eversale built the first canal boat in Dayton.



In 1829, J. Ridgway commenced the manufacture of Jethro Woods' patent plow, who so informed the Montgomery farmers of the location of his factory, which was "just north of the Lancasterian Seminary, and in front of the State Basin." The farmers were allowed to take a plow on one month's trial.

In 1829, P. C. Hathaway commenced the manufacture of planes. The same year the trustees of the Cooper estate established the Cooper Cotton mill near the head of the basin.

In 1830, Brown and Darst commenced the manufacture of saddles, harness and trunks.

In 1830 the Dayton Basin company was incorporated, its purpose being to manufacture "cotton and woolen goods and machinery."

#### SUMMARIES.

The present chapter will be closed by giving some contemporaneous descriptions of Dayton immediately before 1830. The following extract descriptive of Dayton from a letter written December 11, 1827, by a person living in Dayton to a friend in New Jersey is of much interest: "There are six schools,—three with male, three with female teachers, one tallow-chandler, and two tobacco-nists. We have a market house one hundred feet long, and it is well supplied. There have been brought to it during the last summer and fall twelve to sixteen beeves a week, and other meat, poultry, and vegetables accordingly. The productions of the country are much greater than can be consumed. The article of butter is very great. One merchant has taken in and sent to foreign markets thirty-two thousand six hundred pounds within one year. We have pork in the greatest of plenty. I was employed last year in taking in pork for Phillips and Perrine. We took in upwards of eighty thousand pounds at one dollar and fifty cents per hundred. I started with it about the middle of February, and took it to New Orleans. This is the second trip I have made down the long and crooked streams of the Ohio and Mississippi. I shall commence taking in pork for Phillips and Perrine on Monday next, but I rather think I shall not take it to New Orleans for them this time, unless they give me higher wages. I went for them the other trips for fifty dollars the trip, the distance by water being over one thousand five hundred miles. I was gone each trip nearly ten weeks."

In a letter written by John W. Van Cleve in June, 1829, he gives a vivid statement as to the awakened life of Dayton. He says: "If you were to be dropped down in Dayton, you would hardly know it. The streets are all busy, drays running, hammer and trowel sounding, canal boat-horns blowing, stages flying—everybody doing something."

The description of Dayton given in the Dayton Journal of January 6, 1829, is so complete and yet so condensed that it may well be given in full. It was probably written by John W. Van Cleve, one of the editors, and is as follows:

"During the year 1828, thirty-six brick buildings and thirty-four of wood have been put up. The whole number of brick buildings in Dayton on the 1st of January, 1829, is one hundred and twenty-five—of stone, six—of wooden buildings, two hundred and thirty-nine. The dwelling houses alone amount to two hundred and thirty-five. The public buildings are a court house, jail, public

offices, and Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist and New Light meeting houses. The jail is of stone, the rest are brick. In sight of the town are a gristmill, a fulling mill, a carding house, a cotton factory, a double sawmill, a single sawmill, a shingle and lath factory, a cornmill and an iron foundry. There are in Dayton five taverns, sixteen dry goods stores, four drug stores, thirty groceries, twelve carpenters, eight masons, three millwrights, three tan yards, two breweries, two sickle factories, four hat factories, five saddler shops, nine shoemaker shops, five cabinetmakers, four chairmakers, three painters, three coopers, four wagonmakers, one coachmaker, five blacksmith shops, four watchmakers, one tinner, one coppersmith, ten tailor shops, one ropewalk, two tobacco factories, two stone cutters, one gunsmith, seven doctors, thirteen lawyers, two printing offices, with many other items too tedious to mention."

To make the showing complete it is necessary only to state that in 1830, the population of Dayton was two thousand, nine hundred and fifty-four, a gain in a little more than two years of one thousand two hundred and thirty-seven.

## CHAPTER IV.

### PERIOD FROM 1830 TO 1860.

WATER POWER—NEW CHANNEL FOR MAD RIVER—LANDMARKS—ERA OF TURN-PIKES—MAIN STREET BRIDGE—THIRD STREET BRIDGE—NEW ENTERPRISES—THE GAS COMPANY—BANKS—PERIODS OF DEPRESSION—INSURANCE COMPANIES—THE RAILROADS—THE TELEGRAPH—A CITY CHARTER—"CHARTER" OF 1852—MUNICIPAL HISTORY—PUBLIC BUILDINGS—NEW COURT HOUSE—CITY PRISON—ANOTHER MARKET HOUSE—CEMETERIES—ERA OF IMPROVEMENTS—LEVEES—EPIDEMICS—POLITICAL DIFFERENCES—HARRISON AND CLAY CONVENTIONS—DISTINGUISHED VISITORS—THE COLORED PEOPLE—WAR—MATERIAL AND SPIRITUAL PROGRESS—BEGINNING OF THE Y. M. C. A.—THE PRESS—SKETCHES OF PROMINENT MEN.

#### 1830-1860

For Dayton, we have now reached the period of assured growth. Having now a population of approximately three thousand, her future progress will be marked by thousands instead of by tens or hundreds. While her early success was due to local advantages, her greater success will more and more be founded upon the wider area from which she draws her support. It will be found, however, that her freer communication with the world will bring along with advantages some disadvantages. Many manufactured articles that were sure of a home market in the earlier period were later displaced by articles more cheaply manufactured in older parts of the country. Cist, in his "Early Annals of Cincinnati," says that ninety-nine per cent of the articles manufactured in that city in 1840 were sold in Cincinnati itself. What the western towns and cities lost at home it was necessary that they gain in a wider territory. The beginning and progress of Dayton were due largely to her water courses. Water for drinking and for use in cooking was at first taken mostly from the rivers. Tempted by the streams, game came within easy reach. Transportation on the rivers and the canals has already been noticed, as also the numerous seats for mills. We now come to notice the larger use of the adjacent rivers for power purposes.

#### WATER POWER.

In 1830, a dam was placed by James Steele across the Miami river a little below the mouth of the Stillwater, and a race cut across the horse-shoe bend made



by the Miami river, a strong water power thereby being secured. The power was first used for a sawmill, later also for a gristmill. In 1834, Samuel Steele, a brother of James Steele, became half owner of the mills and adjacent lands. He was accidentally killed in the mill in 1839. The mills passed into the hands of a stock company in 1867, and the water power was greatly increased.

The water power of Dayton was greatly enlarged in 1838 by the construction of the Cooper hydraulic seven hundred feet long and fifty feet wide between Third and Fifth streets, running west of Wyandotte street and parallel to the canal. It was supplied with water from the canal, the state receiving an annual rental therefor. The Cooper hydraulic, which was constructed by E. W. Davies and Alexander Grimes, trustees of the estate of D. Z. Cooper, later passed into the hands of an incorporated company.

Water was also taken from the left bank of the canal by which mills south of Fifth street were driven. Also water taken from the canal supplied power for a sawmill at the intersection of the canal with Wayne avenue, Seely's ditch being used as a tail race. The value of the mill was destroyed as a result of feeling excited by the conditions brought about by said ditch. The canal also supplied water power for mills at the foot of Ludlow street.

The most ambitious undertaking was the tapping of Mad river three miles above Dayton and the construction of a race to Front street running east from Third, thus supplying power to a number of mills. From the mills the water passed to the canal to be used again through the Cooper hydraulic. The "upper hydraulic" was built in 1845 by the Dayton Hydraulic Company, consisting of H. G. Phillips, Daniel Beckel, J. D. Phillips, Samuel Edgar, and J. D. Lowe.

The Steele (Dayton View) Hydraulic had a fall of fourteen feet, the Cooper Hydraulic a fall of twelve feet, and the Dayton Hydraulic a fall of fourteen feet, the three hydraulics furnishing sufficient water power to propel one hundred and seventy run of stone. A run of stone was equal to eight horsepower.

#### NEW CHANNEL FOR MAD RIVER.

In 1840, E. W. Davies and Alexander Grimes, as trustees of the estate of D. Z. Cooper, caused a survey to be made for the new channel of Mad river from the canal aqueduct over Mad river straight to the Miami river. The work of excavating the new channel was begun the next spring and completed in the fall of 1842, at a cost of five thousand dollars. A bayou north of the river made easier the constructing of the channel. In 1840, while the constructing of the new channel was in progress, the county commissioners advertised for bids for building abutments for a new bridge at the Troy road ford. The bridge itself was completed in 1843.

The straightening of the channel of Mad river and the building of a levee by the town and the Cooper estate on the south bank of the new channel, made it possible to extend the canal from the head of the basin at First street, first north to Water street, and then east to a junction with the original canal near the present car works. This extension was completed in 1845, and later became the exclusive channel for canal purposes.

## LANDMARKS.

On November 18, 1848, the following ordinance was adopted by the city council establishing landmarks: .

"Whereas, The face of the eastern wall of the court house, and the original face of the eastern wall of the old tavern on in-lot Number 13, has been determined by general agreement of surveyors and by judicial proceedings to be on the true western line of Main street; therefore,

"Resolved, That three stones be set by the surveyor of Montgomery county and the city engineer, the stones to be four feet long, eighteen inches on one face, and nine inches on the other. One of said stones to be set in Main street, the top level with the curbstone, sixteen and one half feet from the perpendicular line of the brick work of the east wall of the courthouse; one in Main street, facing east which face shall be sixteen and one half feet from the perpendicular line of the east face of the original log wall of the old tavern, on the corner of Main and Water streets, and the northern face in range with the north face of said tavern; one of said stones to be set in Water street, the northern face sixteen and one half feet from the Water street front of the dwelling, corner of Water and Mill streets, and the eastern edge in exact range with the Mill street front of the same house."

It is said by an old surveyor that the monument at the corner of Main and Third streets is six-tenths of an inch too far south as compared with the position of the other monuments. Notwithstanding the efforts made to prevent buildings from encroaching on the streets, in many places they do encroach, in some cases on the principal streets to the extent of five or six feet. In 1807, the first effort was made to mark permanently street lines. The street side of more than a dozen houses in different parts of the town were designated as street lines. Among the face walls named were the north wall of the Newcom tavern and the east and south walls of the brick court house.

## ERA OF TURNPIKES.

March 24, 1836, an act was passed by the legislature "to authorize a loan of credit by the state of Ohio to railroad companies and to authorize subscriptions by the state to the capital stock of turnpike, canal and slack-water navigation companies." In 1833, the Dayton and Covington, Dayton, Centerville and Lebanon, and Dayton and Springfield turnpike companies had been incorporated, but no work had yet been begun. Even in 1817, the Cincinnati and Dayton Turnpike Company had been incorporated but nothing further was realized. Dayton was one of the first towns to avail itself of the benefits of the law proffering state aid, and, before its repeal in 1840, five turnpikes were already completed or in an advanced stage of construction; namely, the Dayton, Centerville and Lebanon, the Dayton and Covington, the Great Miami, extending to Sharon in Hamilton county, the Dayton and Springfield, and the Dayton and Western, extending to Eaton and Richmond. The last two named were designed to make up what Dayton had lost by the passing of the National road from Springfield through Brandt and Vandalia to Richmond, leaving Dayton eight miles to the south.

Though the preliminary surveys and reports were not favorable to locating the National road through Dayton, repeated efforts were made to secure a decision in Dayton's favor. In 1830, and again in 1832, the common council provided for presenting Dayton's claims to congress through Joseph H. Crane, representing the Dayton district. Hope of changing the attitude of congress was entertained as late as 1835. After that Dayton began to look directly after her own interests by securing turnpikes locally promoted and managed. The turnpikes constructed a little later than those before named were the Xenia, Troy, Mad River, Valley, Germantown, Wolf Creek, Wilmington, Salem and Brandt turnpikes. All of the early turnpikes were toll-roads, but later were bought up by the counties through which they passed and made free. The first pikes about Dayton were made with gravel. Later the roads were regularly macadamized.

#### MAIN STREET BRIDGE.

As early as 1834, citizens were seeking to secure a free bridge over the Miami at Main street. The county commissioners on June 4, 1835, agreed to appropriate six hundred dollars for this purpose. The rest was obtained by private subscriptions. The bridge was opened for travel in 1836, and was, of course, a free bridge.

#### THIRD STREET BRIDGE.

In 1838, a company was incorporated to build a bridge across the Miami at Third street. Before this, a bridge to span the Miami between Fourth and Fifth streets had been planned to furnish connection with the Germantown and old Eaton roads. It was now felt that competition with the National road required a more direct course westward. The Third street bridge was built by Peter Stoneberger, and while mainly built in 1839 was not ready for traffic till in November, 1840. In connection with the building of the bridge was the locating of a road in direct continuation of Third street to the intersection of the same with the old Eaton road at the west line of the Soldiers' Home grounds. This road determined the course of streets west of the river.

Various zigzags or angling ways to the Eaton road were first proposed. But finally the turnpike company arranged with landholders to build the road where it now is. There were no writings as to **right-of-way** or width of roadway, though the assumed width has always been sixty-six feet.

For years the question of bridges over the canal and basin was a most complex one, the county, Dayton township and the town grappling with the same. The first cheap wooden bridges were swept away in freshets or were in need of constant repair and always were unsightly. **Stone arch bridges were erected at Main, Second, Third and Fifth streets.**

#### NEW ENTERPRISES.

After 1830, mills and factories multiplied rapidly. In 1832 a silk factory was established by Daniel Roe and fifty silk handkerchiefs were exhibited to show what the factory could do. He had two thousand Italian mulberry trees ready





OLD COVERED BRIDGE, WEST THIRD STREET



to pluck and offered to furnish silkworm eggs to those who would supply cocoons, on shares. In 1839, the Dayton Silk Company was incorporated with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars. A white mulberry tree introduced from China excited great expectations. The company advertised silkworm eggs for gratuitous distribution. Both efforts at silk production proved failures as did similar efforts in other parts of the country.

Cotton and woolen mills, hosiery, paper mills, flour mills, and a wide variety of factories were very numerous and furnished the basis of Dayton's industrial growth.

In 1831, S. Fremby established a hat factory.

Peter Lehman was also engaged in making wagons. He and D. L. Boogher, the same year, began to manufacture combs.

In 1832, A. Casad and Daniel M. Curtis commenced to make all kinds of satinets and jeans. At the same time, Lewis A. Hildreth and William Parker carried on cabinet-making. Nelson Holland was engaged in making wagons. Strickler, Wilt and Co. were making gun-barrels. E. Stansifer established a looking-glass factory. In 1834, a stove factory was established by Greer and King, who employed about one hundred men. In 1851, Wyatt and Nickum introduced a steam engine and established the first steam bakery in Dayton, if not in Ohio.

The Dayton Carpet factory in 1837 began operations by turning out one hundred and fifty to two hundred yards of carpet a day. Joseph Kratochwill commenced the manufacture of flour in 1854. A. and A. C. Alexander and Co. established their paper mill in 1837. The clock factory of Marsh, Williams, Hayden and Co. began operations in 1833, and in 1837 was making two thousand five hundred clocks per annum.

Kepler, Markle and Karr, in 1838, commenced the manufacture of portable threshing machines, which was a great curiosity at that time.

In 1838, Cook and Ennis established a rifle factory and promised to make as good a gun as could be found in the United States.

In 1839, William Bourne advertised that he would continue the manufacture of pianofortes as good as came from Cincinnati, or as are imported from the east.

E. Thresher and Company, with a capital of twelve thousand dollars, began in 1849 the building of railroad cars. There were then no railroads entering Dayton. First four cars and then two more were sold to the Cincinnati and Hamilton Railroad Company in 1851, the cars being hauled across the town by horses to the railroad terminus. The growth and changes following this beginning in the manufacturing of cars will be given in another connection.

#### UNITED STATES ARMY.

In 1841 and 1842, an earnest though unsuccessful effort was made by the city council and the people of Dayton to secure for Dayton the United States armory which it was proposed to establish at some place in the west. The government desired from four hundred to six hundred acres of land, water power and various facilities. Dayton attempted to show the advantages of a site on the high ground east of Dayton and the water power to be derived from Mad river. The council drew up a statement of the advantages of Dayton for the purposes in view,



and published in pamphlet form seven hundred copies of the same. Some of the attractive features presented are given in the following table of industries; five cotton-spinning factories, two carpet-weaving factories, two carding, dressing and weaving factories, one hat-body factory, five flouring mills, three chopping mills, five sawmills, one gun barrel factory, two oil mills, two paper mills, one last and peg factory, two turning lathes, four foundries and machine shops, four soap and candle factories, one clock factory, four distilleries, two breweries, one hundred and forty-two other establishments manufacturing in thirty different lines.

#### THE GAS COMPANY.

February 4, 1848, a company was chartered for furnishing lights for streets and buildings. The incorporators were Daniel Beckel, Peter Voorhees, Daniel Stout, I. F. Howells, David Winters, J. D. Loomis, J. D. Phillips, Valentine Winters, John Mills and Daniel W. Wheelock. June 2d, the council granted the company a franchise, one of the provisions of which was that the price of gas should not be higher than the price then and thereafter charged in Cincinnati. The gas first supplied was made from grease and was called "Crutchett's solar gas." Gas was first lighted in the city February 6, 1849. The gas made a very rich, full light. The price to consumers was six dollars per one thousand feet, but in September was advanced to ten dollars, a rate said to have been about equal to coal gas at three dollars. Property owners generally were opposed to lighting the streets at the expense of the abutting property, but after an experiment in lighting Third street, from Jefferson to Ludlow, and Main street from Second to Fourth, there was a general demand for lights on the streets. Progress was checked by the difficulty in securing grease. The secretary's time was taken up first in collecting money, and then finding grease, often being compelled to buy tallow.

It became necessary to increase the stock of the company and establish a plant for manufacturing coal gas. September 15, 1851, coal gas was first supplied. The event was celebrated on the evening of that day by a supper at the Swaynie House. The price of gas was at first four dollars per thousand.

#### BANKS.

From the time of the closing up of that solid institution, the Dayton Bank, January 1, 1843, to June, 1845, there was no bank in Dayton. The gap was partially filled by a kind of banking business carried on by D. Edwards, a broker. The Dayton State Bank was chartered February 27, 1843, but did not begin business till July 7, 1845. Meanwhile, an "independent bank," under the name the Dayton Bank, was formed, going into operation in June, 1845. Jonathan Harshman was president and Valentine Winters, cashier. It claimed to be the successor of the earlier Dayton Bank and the fact that the specie used as its basis was the slumbering specie of the earlier bank would seem to justify the claim. Both of the banks going into business in 1845 were strong and reliable. In the spring of 1852, the Dayton Bank discontinued business and some of its leading capitalists became stockholders in the Exchange Bank, beginning business April 5, 1852, Valentine Winters being president. Already three other banks had been

started—the City Bank and the Farmers' Bank in 1850, and the Miami Valley Bank in 1851. The three last named did not continue long in the field, but the closing involved no loss to patrons. In 1860, Reuben Harshman and John H. Gorman started a private bank which ran till the disastrous "Black Friday." Speculation led to its downfall. It was the only failure in the history of Dayton banks.

#### PERIODS OF DEPRESSION.

Prior to 1837, there was a period of inflation and speculation followed in that year by a general panic. President Jackson's order withdrawing government deposits from the United States Bank was a leading factor in contracting the currency. In 1843 flour sold in Dayton at three dollars and seventy-five cents per barrel and whiskey at ten cents per gallon.

In 1857, following another period of inflation, occurred another panic bringing a severe test to financial institutions, and bringing great hardships to the people.

#### INSURANCE COMPANIES.

The original local fire insurance companies were the Firemen's, chartered and beginning business in 1835, the Montgomery County Mutual Fire Insurance Company, organized in 1844, and the Dayton Insurance Company chartered by special act of the legislature in 1851. In the earlier period, agents for eastern fire insurance companies, the first of whom was James Perrine, in 1826, had conducted business in Dayton.

#### THE RAILROADS.

Scarcely had the people of Dayton become accustomed to the canal before railroad agitation began. Stephenson's locomotive came into use in 1829, and by 1830, there were twenty-three miles of railroad completed in the United States. Before 1830, a half dozen of the historic railroads were projected.

The first railroad company in Ohio was the Mad River and Lake Erie, chartered January 5, 1832, for the purpose of building a railroad from Dayton through Springfield and Urbana to Sandusky. The first road in actual operation was a road from Toledo to Adrian, Michigan, operated by horse power in 1836 and by steam power in 1837. Books were early opened in Dayton for subscriptions to the stock of the Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad. In 1839, sixteen miles of the northern end of the road went into use, and later the road was completed to Springfield, where it was met by the Little Miami road connecting Cincinnati and Columbus. Thus Dayton was left out in the cold. It is said that Dayton could have had the Cincinnati and Columbus road, but that many citizens of Dayton were opposed to the building of a road through Dayton and that a delegation was sent from Dayton to Columbus opposing the route through Dayton. That some were opposed to a railroad under any circumstances is shown by the following timid editorial note announcing a railroad meeting in the Dayton Transcript of December 6, 1845: "It cannot be denied that much diversity of opinion exists in regard to this matter. Many are very much in favor of a railroad to Dayton, while others are utterly opposed to it. We refrain from expressing an opinion

as to the propriety or impropriety of the measure, and leave the subject to be discussed by those who are more interested in the affair than we are and who are better able to judge of its effect on the commercial prosperity and general welfare of the city."

The opposition came largely from the proprietors of the stage lines and hotels, and from some dealers and manufacturers. The larger and more solid proportion of the people were eager and determined in their favor of railroads. Springfield and Xenia by being in advance in the possession of railroad facilities were given an advantage to which it was felt they were not entitled. When it came to supplying the connection between Springfield and Dayton, Springfield was authorized by the legislature to subscribe twenty thousand dollars to the stock of the railroad company, and the citizens of Dayton and vicinity with one person living at Springfield subscribed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars in stock. For use on the Dayton end of the line, the first locomotive seen in Dayton, the "Seneca," was run from Sandusky to Xenia, there taken apart and wagoned to Dayton and set up at the crossing of Webster street. The railroad was completed January 25, 1851; two days later an excursion came from Springfield to Dayton and the next day trains began running regularly. The terminus of the road was east of the canal near Water street on a seven acre tract of land donated by the estate of Daniel Z. Cooper.

The Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad was the second railroad to complete its line to Dayton. The road might be said to have come into practical operation with the bringing of a large excursion party from Cincinnati September 18, 1851. Two trains with platform cars had come up from Cincinnati and Hamilton September 13th. September 22d, an accommodation train began regular trips, and the next month another train was added. It required four locomotives and fifty cars to bring the excursionists from Cincinnati and Hamilton on September the 18th. Two tables, each two hundred feet long, were required in order to give a dinner to the visitors. The tables were placed in a temporary building twenty-five by two hundred and twenty-five feet, erected at the corner of Fifth and Ludlow streets.

In 1852, the Dayton and Western Railroad Company completed track-laying as far as Dodson, and the Greenville and Miami Railroad Company, using this track and extending its own line, began in June, 1852, running regular trains through to Greenville, and in December of that year, regular trains were running to Union City, the name of the railroad being changed to the Dayton and Union Railroad. In 1853, the Dayton and Western Company established train service to Richmond. In 1854, the Dayton and Union Company laid its own track from Dayton to Dodson, and in 1863, took up these tracks and leased for its purposes the tracks of the Dayton and Western to the junction at Dodson. The interest of Dayton in these roads was manifested in the issuing of bonds by the city or the purchase of bonds by citizens to the extent of fifty thousand dollars for the benefit of the Dayton and Western Railroad and thirty thousand dollars for the benefit of the Dayton and Union Railroad.

The Dayton and Michigan Railroad was operated as far as Troy in 1853, and the Dayton and Xenia Railroad went into operation in 1854. Thus within three years after the entering of the first railroad in 1851, Dayton became the center





OLD DEPOT



for six different railroads. The Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton depot was at the intersection of Sixth and Jefferson streets, from which point a track connection was at the first established with the Mad River Railroad. Other railroad companies had their own terminal arrangements. In 1856, the union passenger station was erected at Sixth and Ludlow streets. This building, at first a source of pride, stood till it became the ground of shame and bitter complaint.

It deserves mention that in 1839, a wooden railroad three or four miles in length was constructed by a Mr. Gilmore from the stone quarries in Van Buren township to a point on the canal where it intersects East Third street. At almost all points there was a descent in the tracks, and one horse could haul a well-loaded car throughout the entire course. Immense quantities of stone, largely for building locks, were shipped both north and south. The railroad was in use till the Dayton and Xenia Railroad was built.

#### THE TELEGRAPH.

The telegraph, now so closely connected with all railroad operations, came later than the railroads. In Dayton, however, the telegraph came before the railroads, the first message being received September 17, 1847. In 1856, there were four independent lines. Later these were consolidated.

#### A CITY CHARTER.

Imperative needs growing out of more complex conditions and the expanding proportions of Dayton together with the desire of the people to have the town in which they lived to rank as a city prompted the following act of the common council adopted December 29, 1840: "Resolved, that W. I. McKinney and E. W. Davies be a committee on part of the council to draft a charter to be laid before the legislature to incorporate the town of Dayton with city privileges." The charter was granted by the legislature March 8, 1841, but was subject to approval by the people. May 3d, when the vote was taken, three hundred and eighty-two votes were cast in approval of the charter and three hundred and seventy-eight in disapproval, a majority of four votes for the charter. When Dayton became a city, she had a population of a little over six thousand. The census of 1840 showed a population of six thousand and sixty-seven.

The boundaries indicated in the charter were the same as those named in the charter of 1805, except that the western boundary was made to run along the west bank instead of the east bank of the Miami river. The council was to elect a president from its own body and a recorder or clerk from outside of its own number. The charter made Dayton township to be the same as the corporate limits of the city. It declared that the council should select one prudent person from each ward to make up a body of managers of common schools. Ample powers for all city purposes were conferred. The authority to license the selling of spirituous liquor was not given to the city. The first election was to be within ten days after the approval of the charter and the second the last Friday of December, 1841.



## CHARTER OF 1852.

The new constitution of Ohio, adopted June 17, 1851, declared that cities should be governed by general laws. It devolved on the state legislature to frame regulations for cities. This was done in an elaborate act of July 3, 1852, with many amendments following later. Dayton at once took her position under her new "charter." Cities having twenty thousand or more inhabitants were declared to be cities of the first class, and cities having less than twenty thousand inhabitants of the second class. Dayton thus stood as a city of the second class. Cities of this class were to have their annual election on the first Monday of April, the mayor and members of council were to hold their offices two years, half of the members of council to go out each year. The voters were also to elect a marshal and a treasurer, each to continue in office one year, and a clerk and a solicitor, each to continue in office two years. Specific regulations were given as to how cities might extend their boundaries. Provisions were made whereby a chief of police might be appointed and a city prison established. Provisions for schools were by general acts of the legislature outside of what is called the "charter," a board of education thereby being provided for.

## MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

The thread of municipal history claims out attention. John Folkerth, the first official of Dayton to bear the title of "mayor," under the modified charter of the town, was elected March 6, 1829. Reverend David Winters was elected recorder. November 24, 1829, the town was divided into five wards, one trustee to be elected from each ward. In 1848, a sixth ward was added.

After 1829, the persons elected mayor, with their terms of office were as follows: 1830-32, John W. Van Cleve; 1833, Dr. Job Haines; 1834, Henry Stoddard; 1835, John Anderson; 1836-38, D. W. Wheelock; 1839-1840, William J. McKinney; 1841, Morris Seely, who resigned April 12th, Charles Anderson being appointed to fill the vacancy and serving until the officers elected under the new charter took their places May 22, 1841, and reelected December, 1841-1846, William J. McKinney; 1847, George W. Bomberger, after whose death June 28, 1848, John Howard was chosen for the remainder of the two-year period; 1849-1855, John Howard, George M. Young; 1856-59, D. W. Iddings; 1860-1863, W. H. Gillespie.

In general the successive terms began and ended in March or April. The terms, however, after the charter of 1841 took effect to 1852, really began the first Monday in January following the election in December. The dates given in all cases have reference to the time of election. The shortest terms were those of Morris Seely and Charles Anderson in 1841, each for one month. In the same year, the term of William J. McKinney was from May till the end of the year. After that the members of council were to be chosen annually, and the mayor every two years.

## PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

In this period public buildings were subject to frequent changes. In 1845, the Main street end of the market-house and the council were torn down. Stronger

pillars were supplied and the market-house was brought out fully to Main street, and a second story one hundred feet long and thirty-eight feet wide was added to furnish a city hall and some adjoining rooms. Public meetings as well as meetings of the council were held in the hall. The council had tired of the original council-house, and in 1841, had obtained a room over the "safety engine house" for its meetings.

The jail erected in 1818, at the rear of the court house and facing Third street was declared inadequate and unsafe in 1834. It was necessary to crowd several prisoners into one cell, and at one time when several prisoners were thus confined, they had worked a hole through the wall and were on the point of escaping when timely discovery frustrated the attempt. The contract for a new jail was let to Timothy Squier for three thousand dollars. The specifications which were filed have been lost, but from different sources, it is learned that the jail was a one-story structure of large closely-fitted stone with arched brick ceilings and stone floors. It contained four cells. At the time it was called the "new jail." It must have been at the rear of the earlier jail near the Main street alley as the sheriff was allowed twenty dollars for injury to his garden. Both jails continued to be used as appears from the fact that in 1840 the state legislature ordered that the city should be allowed the use of "one of the jails" when not needed by the county free of expense.

Soon the building of a new court house required the clearing off of a number of buildings that had been clustered together on the court house lot.

In order that a new jail might be ready before the old jails should be torn down, a new site was bought September 3, 1844, at the northwest corner of Main and Sixth streets at a cost of two thousand dollars. The jail was completed in 1845 at a cost of eight thousand dollars, plus a considerable sum for extras. It was at first regarded as a fine structure, but serious defects were soon discovered and as early as 1859 the county commissioners declared the jail unsafe and their desire to turn it over to the city, a desire not to be fulfilled till 1875, the year after the completing of the new Third street jail when its use was accorded to the city. As the city workhouse its character is well known.

#### NEW COURT HOUSE.

Already in 1844, John W. Van Cleve, Samuel Forrer and Horace Pease were made special commissioners to secure plans for the new court house. A premium of two hundred dollars was awarded to Howard Daniels for the best plans submitted for the proposed court house. These seem to have been followed in the main, though the dimensions were enlarged. Some changes were made looking to greater security against fire. In addition to the two hundred-dollar premium awarded, Mr. Howard received about four hundred dollars for his services as architect. Horace Pease was made architect but soon resigned. Then Daniel Waymire was made architect and superintendent at a salary of one thousand dollars per year.

August 23, 1845, the contract between the commissioners and John W. Cary for the building of the court house was duly signed. It was estimated that, aside from some parts that the commissioners were to supply, the cost would be about

sixty-three thousand dollars. There were soon, however, misunderstandings, attempts at arbitration and finally long-drawn-out lawsuits; the total cost, as finally determined, being in excess of one hundred thousand dollars. To lessen the cost a cupola that had at first been planned was left out. The commissioners bought of David Cathcart his building for two thousand dollars, arranged with other lessees, and advertised an auction for the sale of the Cathcart building, the court house and the jail on October 4, 1845. The Cathcart building brought one hundred and eighty dollars, Thomas Morrison being the purchaser. John W. Cary bought the old jail for three hundred and sixty dollars, and the old court house for three hundred dollars. The county offices building, and the jail on the north part of the grounds, as being out of the way, were allowed to stand and served for the time a good purpose. The city council was ordered to remove a two-story brick fire-engine house, erected in 1833, fronting to Third street, and the Dayton Artillery Company was ordered to remove its cannon house. In 1814 the town council had sought to have the market-house placed on this "public ground." How ample this ground was supposed to be may be inferred from the fact that when the new court house was contracted for in 1845, it was proposed to sell a strip fifty feet wide off the north side of the grounds.

Among the articles reserved when the court house was sold were the judge's bench, clerk's desk, chairs, etc. These were to be placed in the city hall which had been secured as a place for the holding of the courts. In 1846, the materials were gathered and fashioned for their purposes. In 1847, the foundation was laid, and the walls were well started. In 1850, Dayton's new temple of justice was finished, and proud was everyone of it. At the time, it was best in the state. M. E. Curwen, Dayton's first historian, who wrote when the court house was just completed and ready for occupancy, thus describes this classical structure:

"The entrance into the main hall, which is thirty-eight feet long and eleven wide, is by two massy, ornamented doors of iron, each of which is more than two thousand pounds in weight. On the right of the hall, are three rooms, with groined ceilings, which are used as the clerk's office—the middle one being the principal business room. On the left, are the sheriff's and recorder's offices. The hall leads to the rotunda, twenty feet in diameter and forty-two feet high, ornamented by a dome, the eye of which lights the hall below. Around this rotunda, a circular flight of geometrical stone stairs leads to the gallery of the court room, on one side, and to the offices of the treasurer and auditor of the county, on the other.

"Immediately in front of the principal entrance, at the west of the rotunda, is the court room. \* \* \* The room is in an elliptical form, the shorter diameter being forty-two, and the longer fifty-two feet in length. A light gallery of iron, at the height of sixteen feet from the floor, supported by brackets and surmounted by an iron railing, surrounds the room. The whole is lighted by a handsome dome, the eye of which is forty-three feet from the floor."

#### CITY PRISON.

November 17, 1858, the city began to use as a city prison a part of the engine house on the east side of Main street between Fifth and Sixth streets which had been transformed for the purpose. Though the city had earlier the free use of the



county jail, that privilege had been withdrawn. The city paid for the services of the sheriff and the boarding of prisoners much beyond what the cost later became in maintaining a separate prison. In 1845, the city had been allowed the use of a room in the basement of the new jail as a lock-up. After the use of the engine house on Main street as a prison, the city prison was located at the Oregon engine house at the corner of Sixth and Tecumseh streets, and later in the church building purchased and converted into a prison.

#### ANOTHER MARKET-HOUSE.

A market house for the northeastern part of the city was erected between Third and Second streets and Sears and Webster streets by a stock company consisting of I. Meriam, Alexander Swaynie, Dr. J. A. Walters and William Trebein. The land had been dedicated by D. Z. Cooper in 1836 for market purposes. The building was erected in 1844, and was sold in 1848 to the city, and the market there was controlled as other markets, but was never well patronized. The building, after standing empty for a number of years, was transformed into a militia armory. A fire engine house was later placed on the east front of the land.

#### CEMETERIES.

As the city was building about the Fifth street cemetery, and it was apparent that the grounds would soon be inadequate, steps were taken in 1840, particularly by John W. Van Cleve, which resulted in the securing in 1841 of the first land in what is now the beautiful Woodland cemetery.

In 1844, to the south of what then was the city, was located St. Henry's cemetery, the first Catholic cemetery connected with the city. The Hebrew congregation established a cemetery on Brown street in 1851. Both of these cemeteries have been given up and lands south of the city secured in their place.

#### ERA OF IMPROVEMENTS.

Many public improvements, beginning more especially in 1836, were undertaken. Wharfs were made, streets were curbed, graded and graveled, additional provisions were made for protection against fire and Cooper park was put in order. D. Z. Cooper gave up reversionary rights to the three lots north of Second street with a view to their being leased and the money thus secured being applied to the improvement and maintenance of what is now Cooper park. Through a number of years improvements were made on the adjacent streets. The depressions in the park grounds were filled, proper soil was placed on the surface, trees planted and the grounds enclosed. The park was put in good condition by 1839.

D. W. Wheelock, the mayor for three years, was himself a contractor of experience. In 1838, during his term as mayor, he was also made superintendent of the improvements on the "streets and commons." In 1840, Samuel Forrer, one of the most experienced engineers in the west, was made corporation surveyor and engineer. The following year he was reelected to the same position.



## LEVEES.

In 1832, there was a destructive flood, which called anew attention to the necessity of more extensive and stronger levees. In 1836, when certain agreements were made with D. Z. Cooper, and at the time when the channel of Mad river was straightened, the long line of the levee on the south bank of Mad river was rebuilt or built from the first. In 1847, the high water swept away the old outer levee and the freshly-made inner levee at Wilkinson street and also the levee at Mill street, and flooded all of the city on the west, east and south. Soon after this, the levees were strongly rebuilt and extended.

## EPIDEMICS.

The cholera visitations in 1832 and 1849, and the small pox epidemic in 1835, will be noticed in another chapter. A necessary result of such calamities was the compulsory draining of the different ponds about the city and the laying the foundation for permanently improved conditions.

## POLITICAL DIFFERENCES.

Political excitement ran high at the time of the Jackson campaigns. Late on the night before the presidential election in 1832 a tall hickory pole was erected in front of the court house and from it floated the American flag. As the whigs beheld it the next morning they began to utter angry threats. The town in sentiment was prevailingly whig. A meeting of council was called and it was decided that the pole must come down. John Dodson, the marshal, followed by John W. Van Cleve, the mayor, ax in hand, Dr. John Steele and F. F. Carrell marched to the pole and formed a circle around it. The mayor ordered the marshal to cut down the pole as a nuisance. Probably Dr. John Steele and Herbert S. Williams assisted in the operation. Emboldened, doubtless, by their success in electing their candidate, the democrats in celebrating their victory at a barbecue January 8, 1833, erected unmolested a larger hickory pole than the one that had before been cut down.

## HARRISON AND CLAY CONVENTIONS.

Perhaps the most remarkable meeting that Dayton has known was the Harrison convention of 1840, every man, woman and child a delegate. The convention was held September 10, the anniversary of Perry's victory. The procession came in on the Springfield pike to the high ground on Third street east of the railroad crossing, where enthusiastic speeches were delivered. We are told that those not there cannot imagine the scene or the tumult of feeling. Let one who was there give the description. "No one that witnessed it," said Colonel Todd, "can convey to the mind of another even a faint semblance of the things he there beheld. The bright and glorious day; the beautiful and hospitable city; the green-clad and heaven-blessed valley; the thousand flags, fluttering in every breeze and waving from every window; the ten thousand badges and banners, with their appropriate devices and patriotic inscriptions; and, more than all, the hundred thousand hu-

man hearts beating in that dense and seething mass of people—are things which those alone can properly feel and appreciate, who beheld this grandest spectacle of time.”

Perhaps the best description of the Clay convention of 1842 is that it was like the Harrison convention with perhaps twenty thousand more people present. Only pioneer hospitality could entertain such throngs. The public exercises were held in the grove on the fairground hill on south Main street. The following is Mr. Clay's letter accepting the invitation to come to Dayton:

*“ASHLAND, September 1, 1842.*

*“Gentlemen:—*

*“I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your friendly invitation to a barbecue at Dayton on the 29th instant given to the whigs of Kentucky. I accept it with great pleasure and will attend unless prevented by sickness. I could not have derived more gratification in attending a barbecue at any other place in the state of Ohio. For nowhere else have I warmer, more steadfast or more faithful friends. With many thanks for the sentiments of esteem and regard which accompany your invitation,*

*“I remain faithfully,*

*“Your friend and obedient servant,*

*“H. CLAY.”*

*“Messrs. Joseph H. Crane, Samuel Forrer, H. G. Phillips, Richard Greene, Daniel A. Haynes, Charles Anderson.”*

We may pass from noticing these distinguished visitors to noticing a few other public men who have visited Dayton.

#### DISTINGUISHED VISITORS.

June 8, 1842, Martin Van Buren, ex-president of the United States, made Dayton a visit. It was the aim of the democratic party leaders to have an enthusiastic meeting. Mr. Van Buren made a short address, speaking from horseback. Enthusiasm did not rise very high. About sixty persons sat down to a dollar dinner.

In 1843, John Quincy Adams, ex-president of the United States, passed through Dayton on his way to dedicate the observatory at Cincinnati. November 6, council met and adopted the following: “Information having been received that John Quincy Adams will reach Dayton this evening: Resolved, that the members of the council proceed to the corporation line and escort Mr. Adams to the city.” An address of welcome was tendered Mr. Adams and he responded briefly from the balcony of the National hotel where entertainment had been provided for him.

Abraham Lincoln, on his way to deliver a speech at Cincinnati, stopped off at Dayton, September 17, 1859, and delivered a speech from a store box in front of the court house dealing with the subjects dealt with in his debates with Douglas. The democrats admired his diction and logic. The republicans accepted his premises and entire argument and himself as well. At this meeting General

Schenck nominated him for president, the first outside of Mr. Lincoln's own state publicly thus to name him. Mr. Lincoln and Mrs. Lincoln, who accompanied him on this trip, lodged at the Phillips House.

General Grant visited Dayton in October, 1870, the point of attraction to him being specially the Soldiers' Home.

Ohio's great men and many from other parts of this country and other parts of the world have honored Dayton with their presence, many of them again and again.

#### THE COLORED PEOPLE.

The colored people have had in Dayton their friends and their foes, their history among themselves and a history in relation to the whites. The first negro in Dayton was in the community in 1798, and in the listing of taxpayers is included in the description "William Maxwell (including his negro)." The colored girl that lived at Cooper's was therefore not the first but the second colored person at Dayton. In 1804, there were at least seventeen colored persons, some of them children, in Dayton. Some of these came as servants. A few free negroes came from other places on their own account. In 1825, there were thirty-four colored people in Dayton. In 1833 and 1834, the Dayton colony received considerable accessions from Virginia and North Carolina. The colored cooks and barbers on the canal packets and in the hotels received much attention. George Mitchell, at Chambersburg, was a "doctor" and an active agent of the underground railroad. Two colored men have been noticed as the proprietors of a stage route. The members of the colony had their gentry, their diversions, their churches and had much sympathy from the larger proportion of their white neighbors. Yet, in many respects, conditions were unfavorable to them. Twenty-four of the seventy-three colored people of Montgomery county left Dayton for Hayti in 1824. On the night of January 26, 1841, the "Paul Pry," a disreputable colored resort in the southwestern part of the city, was mobbed by white people, one of the attacking party being stabbed and killed. The city council did all that it could to protect the colored people, but on the night of February 3d a number of houses occupied by negroes were burned. Many colored people fled and others **later sold their goods**, some of them their homes, and moved away. Some colored people here were claimed as slaves and were carried off under the fugitive slave law. In 1832, "Black Ben" was seized in Dayton and torn from his wife. At Cincinnati, he was locked for the night in a fourth story room. In desperation he flung himself to the pavement dying two days later. Much trouble was caused by arrests of persons claimed as slaves. Slaves who had escaped across the Ohio river were assisted on their reaching Dayton in their efforts to reach Canada. Yet out and out abolitionism was a minority sentiment in Dayton. Leading abolitionists in Dayton were Luther Bruen and Dr. Jewett. The place of meeting for the opponents of slavery was the Union or New Light meeting-house on the west side of Main street between Fourth and Fifth streets. At this place, Dr. Birney and Rev. John Rankin were mobbed in 1836. Here also Salmon P. Chase was egged for delivering an anti-slavery address. An anti-slavery society with forty members was formed in March, 1839.



## WAR.

In the "wolverine war" of 1835, when it seemed that there would be a clash of forces over the boundary between Ohio and Michigan, a regiment was called together at Miamisburg ready for action.

The Mexican war, which excited great interest at Dayton, will receive attention in a special chapter.

## MATERIAL AND SPIRITUAL PROGRESS.

The important material interests that have been noticed have value only as they bear on personal qualities and conditions—educational, moral, social. The common school system had its birth in the period under review. The first steps were tentative and the results meager, but as beginnings they were important. The churches and Sunday-schools went on multiplying and increasing in strength.

## BEGINNING OF THE Y. M. C. A.

The beginning of the Young Men's Christian Association in Dayton was promising but was somewhat lacking in fulfillment. A communication signed "E." occupying a place in the editorial space of the Dayton Journal of July 8, 1858, called attention to the need of a Young Men's Christian Association, and announced a meeting to be held at Wesley Chapel, to be addressed by Professor Milton Saylor, president of the Cincinnati Young Men's Christian Association, and others from that association. A local organization was effected but after a short time was discontinued.

## THE PRESS.

The local press was represented by a number of daily and weekly publications and was for the most part able and of high character. The religious press, first represented by the United Brethren publications in 1853, became a strong factor in the moral and industrial growth of the city. All the subjects referred to immediately above will be presented in special chapters.

## SKETCHES OF PROMINENT MEN.

JOHN W. VAN CLEVE, even down to the present time, and without disparagement to any one else, may be spoken of as Dayton's first citizen. He was the son of Benjamin and Mary Whitten Van Cleve, born June 27, 1801, being the first male child born in Dayton. At the age of ten he began to study Latin, at sixteen he entered Ohio University at Athens, and in his first year was employed to assist in teaching Latin. Writing to ask the permission of his father to teach, he said, "I think it would inform me in the Latin a great deal. I believe with one month's practice now in speaking the Latin I could speak very nearly as freely in it as I can in English." Mathematics was play for him. To his knowledge of Greek and Latin he added after leaving school a knowledge of French and German, being a practiced translator of the latter. He was skilled as a musician,

painter, civil engineer, botanist and geologist. He used his ability in various directions for the benefit of his native city.

He was the founder of the Pleyel Society, a musical organization, dating from 1823, and an incorporator of the library in 1847. To him Dayton owes Woodland cemetery.

He studied law with Joseph H. Crane and in 1828 was admitted to the bar, though he did not become an active practitioner. In 1828, he acquired an interest in the Dayton Journal which he edited in whole or in part till 1834. He then entered into partnership with Augustus Newell in the drug business, he furnishing the capital and Mr. Newell having charge of the business. In 1851 he gave up active business and devoted himself to the following out of his own tastes and to the improvement of the city and the advancement of its people. In 1830, 1831 and 1832 he was mayor of Dayton and at other times served the city in various capacities. He was a staunch whig and took an active part in the Harrison campaign in 1840. He was a man of large frame and weighed over three hundred pounds. He died September 6, 1858. The funeral took place in the Presbyterian church, Dr. Thomas E. Thomas delivering a befitting oration. It is a small but not unsuitable thing that Van Cleve park should be named in memory of this gifted, accomplished and public-spirited man.

SAMUEL FORRER, one of the most skilled, industrious and trustworthy civil engineers of the west, was born January 6, 1793, in Pennsylvania. In 1814 and 1818, he made visits to Dayton. In 1818 and 1819, he was employed as a civil engineer in Hamilton county and in surveying United States lands. In 1820, he was employed to examine the summit between the Scioto and Sandusky rivers to ascertain the feasibility of uniting Lake Erie and the Ohio river by a canal. As engineer employed by the state in canal construction and management, canal commissioner, consulting engineer in Ohio and Indiana, a surveyor and contractor in the building of railroads, his duties and responsibilities were many and varied. Soon after coming west, he made his home in Dayton, where in 1826, he was married, rearing here a large family. He served in 1839 as engineer and superintendent of the turnpikes centering in Dayton, and in 1840, was made city surveyor and engineer. At various times, he was consulted on local engineering problems. He assisted Mr. Van Cleve in laying out Woodland cemetery. He died in Dayton March 25, 1874.

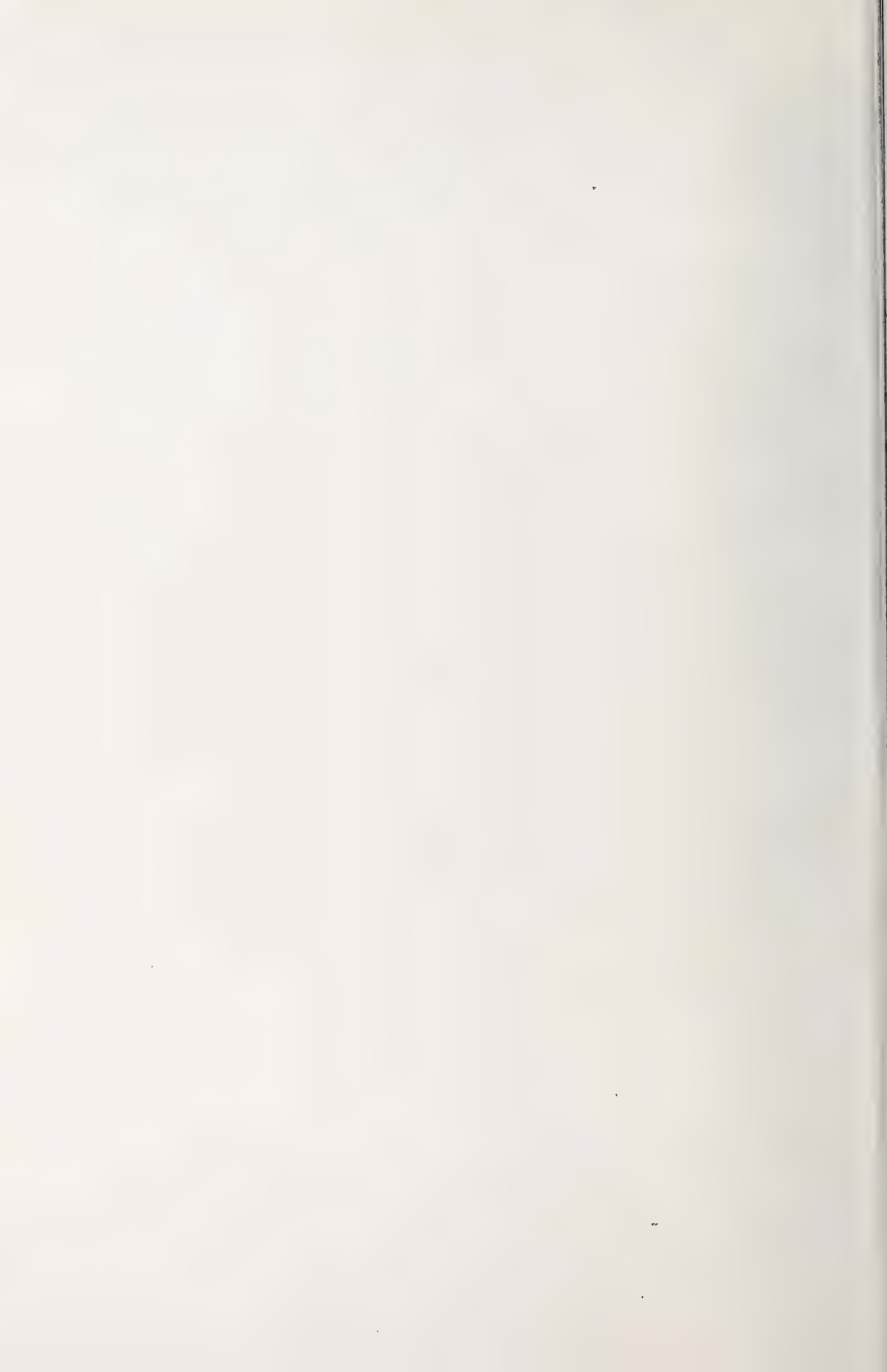
THOMAS MORRISON was for many years one of the leading builders in Dayton. He was born of Scotch-Irish parents in Pennsylvania, August 9, 1792. After various experiences in moving to the west, the Morrison family passed through Dayton in 1805 to a farm up Mad river on which they settled. The parents soon dying the three sons worked together for a time building a log house, clearing and fencing the land, and planting a crop of corn. Thomas became a millwright, a carpenter and then a contractor. He made Dayton his home in 1809 in which year he had twenty-two days of schooling in one of the rooms in the Newcom tavern, making six months' schooling in all for him. From 1810 for many years he was the chief contractor in Dayton, there being few buildings of importance that were not built by him. His building operations extended also to other places. In 1822, he had a rich but unprofitable experience in flat boating. He was a rough and ready man of pioneer type, a natural leader, honest and unyielding. He

died in 1878. David Morrison, his son, was one of the best constructive engineers in Ohio.

THOMAS BROWN was for many years the brick-maker and brick contractor of Dayton. His brick-yard was on Brown street, named after him. He and Thomas Morrison worked together on many buildings, each having his own part of the contract, beginning to work thus on the market-house built in 1829. Thomas Brown was born in New Jersey April 10, 1800. After learning his trade, he walked all the way from New Jersey to Lebanon, Ohio, later going to Xenia, and in 1828, coming to Dayton. He was employed as a contractor and builder till 1851. He served as a member of the the general assembly and a director of the state prison. Mr. Brown engaged in a number of commercial enterprises and later became member and president of the firm of S. N. Brown and Company. In 1824 he married Sarah Groome Brown, widow of his brother, John. One of his four children was S. N. Brown. He was a man of large executive ability, public-spirited and a true man in private life. He died in 1894, his life being almost the measure of the century.

HORACE PEASE was a worthy compeer of the men of large mold and genuine achievement already named. He was born in Connecticut in 1791. When eighteen years of age, in company with a cousin, he rode on horseback to the west. In 1827, he settled in Carrollton, engaging in the manufacturing of wines from fruits, and later in milling, having as an associate his brother, Perry Pease. In 1839, they moved to Dayton and established a flouring mill on Third street east of the canal. In 1834, he was a member of the legislature and at different times held other civil offices. He was connected with banking, the projecting of railroads, and with manufacturing. He was a student of literature and art, was familiar with history, was an original thinker, as well as a path-breaker in various practical industries. He probably had as much to do in making plans for the old court house as any other man. The offer of a premium of two hundred dollars for plans was made April 15, 1844. Two months later, the premium was awarded to Howard Daniels, a Cincinnati architect, and Horace Pease, John W. Van Cleve and Samuel Forrer were appointed by the county commissioners special commissioners into whose hands the plans were placed. Some of them must have been consulted before the plans were drawn. They afterward made some changes chiefly in the line of enlargements. In the letting of the contract and the supervision of the work, much was left to Mr. Pease. But before anything was practically undertaken he resigned his offices in connection with the proposed structure, probably seeing the unpleasant complications that were ahead. He was married to Ann Stiltz in 1821 and after her death to Sarah Belville in 1832. He died July 29, 1875. He was a gentleman of the old school, successful in all his business affairs, which success was but the pedestal for the larger structure of the man, the citizen, the head of a model home.





## CHAPTER V.

### PERIOD FROM 1860 TO 1880.

THE CIVIL WAR—LOCAL EFFECTS OF THE WAR—EXPANSION—FLOOD OF 1866—  
PERIOD OF DEPRESSION—NEW JAIL—THE CIVIL WAR—DEED FROM COOPER HEIRS.

Though the events of the Civil war will be treated in the special chapter on military history, yet all the events of the time of that war were so determined or colored by it, that it is necessary to keep constantly in mind the fact and effects of that great conflict. While Dayton was somewhat removed from the scene of the war, the character of the struggle was in no community of the entire country more manifest than here. Dayton and Montgomery county included, on the one hand, many peace democrats, and, on the other, as outspoken and determined supporters of the war as could be found anywhere in the north. The local situation was shown, on the one side, by the astounding frankness of C. L. Valandingham in opposing the war and by the secret machinations of the Knights of the Golden Circle. On the other side, no words were too strong or violent to be applied to southern sympathizers, and no efforts that could be devised to promote enlistments or care for soldiers' families were neglected.

#### LOCAL EFFECTS OF THE WAR.

Manufacturing, commerce, travel, social events, agriculture, politics of course, and largely religion, were either shaping or shaped by the war. The depreciation of paper money and the scarcity of men made high prices. Machinery was made to take the place of the men in the field. The conditions before the war were left behind forever.

#### EXPANSION.

Notwithstanding all of the interruptions and losses caused by the war, the gain in population for the ten years preceding 1870 was ten thousand, three hundred and ninety-two, a gain of more than fifty per cent as compared with the population in 1860. Within this decade the fire department proper had its beginnings, and the police department was rapidly assuming form. Already, too, steps were taken providing for a city water system. In this period, a number of Dayton's most important industrial and commercial institutions were established.

In 1866, the Wayne avenue market house was built by an incorporated company over Seely's ditch. Dayton's first street-railway, the Third street line, was

constructed in 1869. Rapid transit by horse power was understood to put the city fully abreast the times. The greatest feature in this era of progress was the locating near Dayton of the central branch of the National Military Home. Special factors on the religious side were the locating in Dayton in 1866 of the Christian Publishing Association, and the permanent establishment in 1870 of the Young Men's Christian Association.

#### FLOOD OF 1866.

One of the greatest floods in the history of Dayton occurred in September, 1866. Robert W. Steele, who wrote from personal observation, thus describes the devastation wrought:

"There were scenes of desolation on every hand. From the summit of the ridge in East Dayton there was a wide prospect of water in the valleys and broad, open pools above Bucktown. The corn in the fields, as far as the eye could reach, was standing up in seeming defiance of the floods. At the head of the hydraulic there was a wide crevasse, and from that point down to Spinning's corner, there was an indiscriminate mass of drift lumber, staves, barrels, bridge timber, shingles, hen coops, outhouses, and frame shops of every description. The side tracks of the railroad in that vicinity were undermined, and the rails stretched across gaps in the embankments. One of the most weary scenes was that of women ankle deep in mud, collecting their scattered household treasures for the resumption of housekeeping, and the men busily engaged in fishing their effects out of the water and mud of Mad river.

"Manufacturers suffered much from the mixing and piling up promiscuously of their movable and floatable property. Above Jefferson street the torrent made a clean sweep in a direct line, striking the dwellings, tearing up the fences, etc. The main force of the current struck Butz's corner at the foot of the bridge embankment, and seriously threatened the house, but only the pavement was torn up and a few cartloads of gravel washed away. At Sixth street the embankment on the west side leading to the change bridge was cut, closing the carriage way, the bridge going, too. The volume of water rushing through this channel was ten feet deep and about one hundred feet wide. It, however, threatened more than it destroyed. There was no water between the canal and Fifth street in Oregon, the canal bank not giving way. Just below Fifth street there was considerable damage done, the Oregonians blaming Seely's ditch. The back water entered from the south, and most of the people who lived in two-story houses moved their furniture and carpets to the second floor. Those in cottages were compelled to take refuge with their more fortunate neighbors.

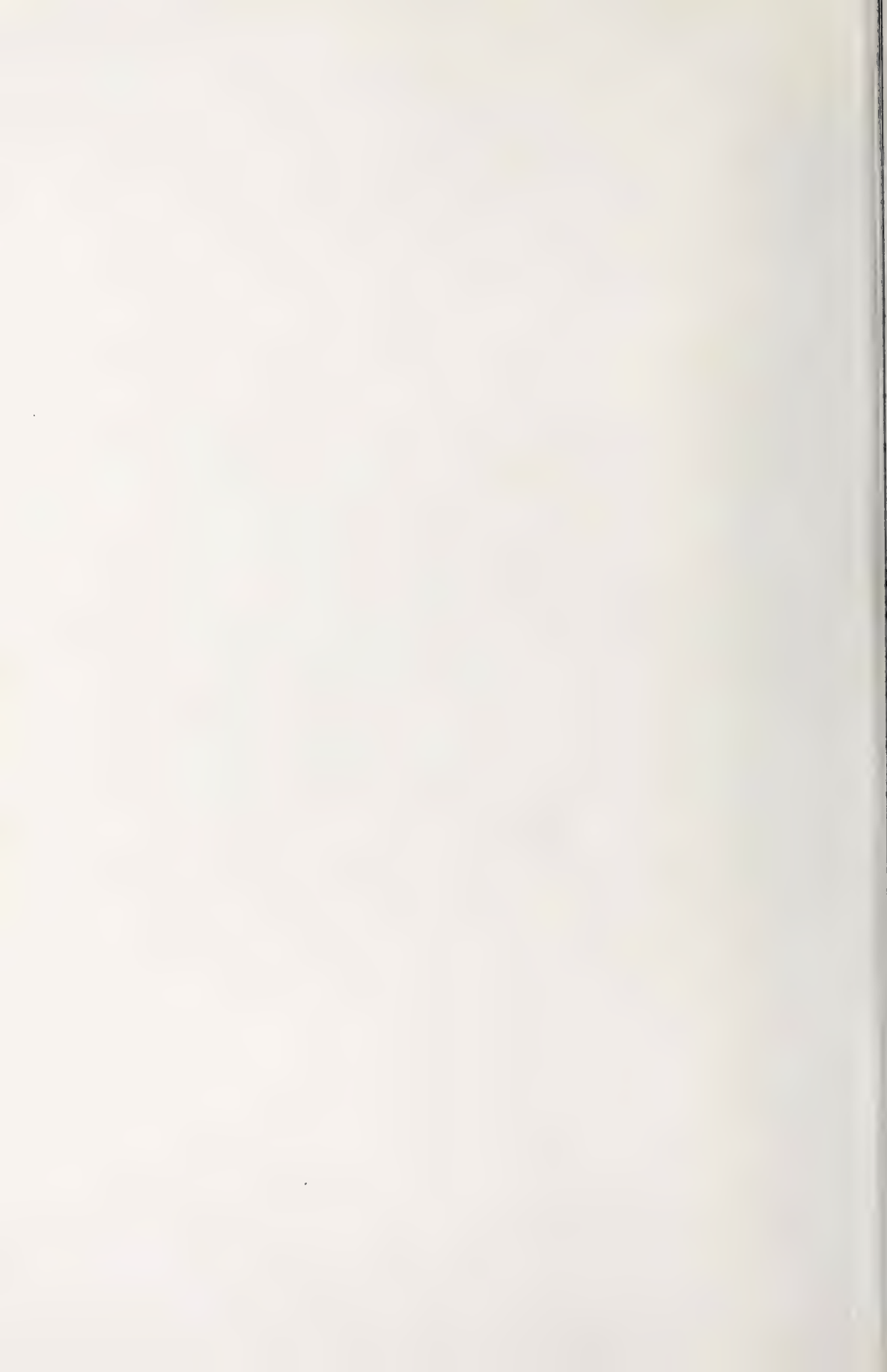
"In South Dayton, west of the canal, the people were sorely afflicted; the water was several feet deep in most of the houses. The water did not find its way to the West End until Wednesday afternoon. The residents on Second street were generally more fortunate, the water taking possession of not more than one-third of the houses."

The total losses were estimated at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Afterward the channel of the Miami river was widened by adding iron spans to the Third and Bridge street bridges. The additions were made in 1867, and





PHILLIPS HOTEL



1868, at a cost of about ten thousand dollars each. In March, 1867, the contract was let for the Washington street bridge.

#### PERIOD OF DEPRESSION.

The period from 1870 to 1880 showed less progress. The gain in population was only a little over eight thousand. The period of inflation following the war led to the panic of 1873. Yet this decade had to its credit the establishment of some new manufacturing establishments and the enlargement of others. This period was the heyday for the manufacture of hay rakes in Dayton. John Dodds, B. C. Taylor, John W. Stoddard and Company, the Barney and Smith Company, the Farmers' Friend Company, with Benjamin Kuhns president, the Ohio Rake Company organized in 1884, were large manufacturers of rakes and other agricultural machinery. When the summer shut-down came for closing the business of the one year and gauging the demands of the next many men were idle for a number of weeks.

The Dayton and Southeastern Railroad was completed to the Jackson county coalfields in 1881. The cost to the citizens of Dayton was very heavy but they obtained cheap coal. The railroad company was first incorporated in 1871, but it required a number of combinations and extensions of railroads to complete a system, and then a receiver to conduct the business. In 1871, the Wayne Avenue and Dayton View street railroads were chartered.

In 1871, Union Biblical Seminary was located in Dayton and in 1878 St. Elizabeth's Hospital was founded. A great stride was made in provisions for public safety in the organization in 1873 of the metropolitan police force.

#### NEW JAIL.

A jail proportionate to the rank and needs of Montgomery county was completed in 1874. The jail at the corner of Main street and the railroad had scarcely been completed till complaints began to be made against it—both as to its construction and size. March 8, 1869, the commissioners sought an interview with Architect J. Hodson, of Indianapolis, in respect to plans for a new jail and ten days later he submitted plans for which it was agreed that he should have two and one-half per cent on the cost of the jail. There was much contention as to where the jail should be located. At length ground west of the court house belonging to Boyer and Jameson was decided on and secured. April 6, 1871, the auditor was directed to advertise for bids and May 29, 1871, the contract was awarded to Rouzer and Rouzer for eighty-seven thousand, five hundred dollars. Later and at different times modifications were made in the plans so as to include a number of extra features. The entire building was to be fire-proof. The front or residence part was to be faced with Buena Vista stone. The prison walls were to be lined with quarter-inch plate iron. A boiler-house for the heating apparatus was to be built outside of the jail proper. Differences arose as to the cost of the jail under the modified plans and finally the commissioners contracted with Rouzer and Rouzer to finish the foundation and arranged with the architect to draw up new plans, including the modifications already

thought necessary, and called anew for bids. July 30, 1872, the contract was awarded to Marcus Bossler for one hundred and fifty-four thousand dollars, he having until July 30, 1873, to complete the building. It was not, however, till February 8, 1875, that the building was accepted, the cost at that time having been increased to one hundred and ninety thousand dollars, though the date 1874 may be given as the time for the completing of the jail.

The building is two stories high, with a mansard roof, and consists of the jailer's residence, in which there are six dwelling rooms and two rooms used for the female department, and the prison proper, in which there are twenty-six cells, arranged in two tiers, with a hall running between and a corridor around the whole. The residence part is thirty-six feet, fronting on Third street; is faced with dressed freestone, and has a circular flight of steps leading from the street to the entrance. The cost of construction, including the price paid for the lot and the superintendent's salary, made the entire cost exceed two hundred and twenty thousand dollars. Though the jail is regarded as very secure, yet prisoners at different times have escaped. In one case, a prisoner escaped by sawing a circular opening through the ceiling of his cell.

#### DEED FROM COOPER HEIRS.

The plat of the city of Dayton was made by D. C. Cooper. In consequence of this, in case of the vacating of streets and alleys dedicated by him or of the changing of the use or the sale of lands donated for public purposes, such lands would revert to the D. C. Cooper heirs. A recent court decision is to the effect that the land in vacated streets and alleys goes to the adjacent property. But there were valuable real estate interests that such a decision would not reach. The city of Dayton, therefore, sought and on August 8, 1872, obtained from the Cooper heirs, in consideration of eighteen thousand dollars paid by the city, a quit claim deed for all lands, of whatever character deeded or dedicated by D. C. Cooper for public use, and also for lands later deeded or dedicated by his son, D. Z. Cooper, for public use. An exception was the burial lots south of Fifth street conveyed to the Presbyterian church. To satisfy the Cooper reversionary rights to this ground, the church paid the sum of eight thousand dollars. The Methodist church likewise profited by securing a release of reversionary rights to burial lots. Mention has already been made of the deed of D. Z. Cooper given to the city in 1836, whereby the city was authorized to lease lots numbered 94, 95, and 96, situated north of Second street from Cooper park, for the meeting of expenses connected with the maintenance of the park.

Dayton in this period was quite conservative. She seemed not to have grasped the largeness of her possibilities. She may, however, have been gathering her breath for a new advance.



## CHAPTER VI.

### PERIOD FROM 1880 TO 1909.

NEW COURT HOUSE—COUNTY MEMORIAL BUILDING—POST-OFFICE BUILDING—  
SOME OTHER BUILDINGS—APARTMENT HOUSES AND SKYSCRAPERS—HOTELS—  
STREET-PAVING—SEWERS—BRIDGES—DAMS ACROSS THE MIAMI—RECLAIMED  
LAND—FLOODS—RECENT INVENTIONS AND APPLIANCES—SOME NOTABLE OCCA-  
SIONS—COLUMBIAN CELEBRATION—DAYTON'S CENTENNIAL—THE WRIGHT  
CELEBRATION—WILBUR AND ORVILLE WRIGHT—DR. CUSTER'S INVENTIONS—  
NATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS—PERSONAL SKETCHES—ROBERT W. STEELE—MARY  
DAVIES STEELE—MARY BELLE EAKER—HARIET N. STEVENS—LEWIS B. GUNCKEL  
—PAUL LAURENCE DUNBAR—W. D. HOWELLS.

In 1880, Dayton had a population of thirty-eight thousand, six hundred and seventy-eight. Recovering from the panic of the seventies, the city made rapid progress in all lines up to the panic year of 1893. Notwithstanding the scattering of the people, common to all manufacturing centers in times of financial depression, Dayton was able to report a population in 1900 of eighty-five thousand, three hundred and thirty-three. So anxious were the people to have a creditable showing for the progress made in a century that in 1896, the centennial year, on representations made to the general government, Dayton was recognized as having in that year a population of eighty-five thousand.

Beginning with 1897 a tide of unprecedented prosperity set in which continued in full force for a period of ten years. The reaction which came in the fall of 1907 it has required two full years to overcome.

Dayton has shared the advances and reverses of the country at large, but amidst all changes has gone forward enlarging her boundaries and strengthening her institutions. Men in their individual character figure less than formerly. Institutions representing the intelligence, conscience and purpose of the many bulk more largely. The social, the collective, has become more prominent. The personal is not thereby necessarily made to suffer, but is rather brought into a realm of higher adjustments. Many things belonging to the more recent times, must, under the new conditions, be treated in special chapters, but a general view of the course of events and of the outcome of more than a century of progress, is worthy of an earnest effort.

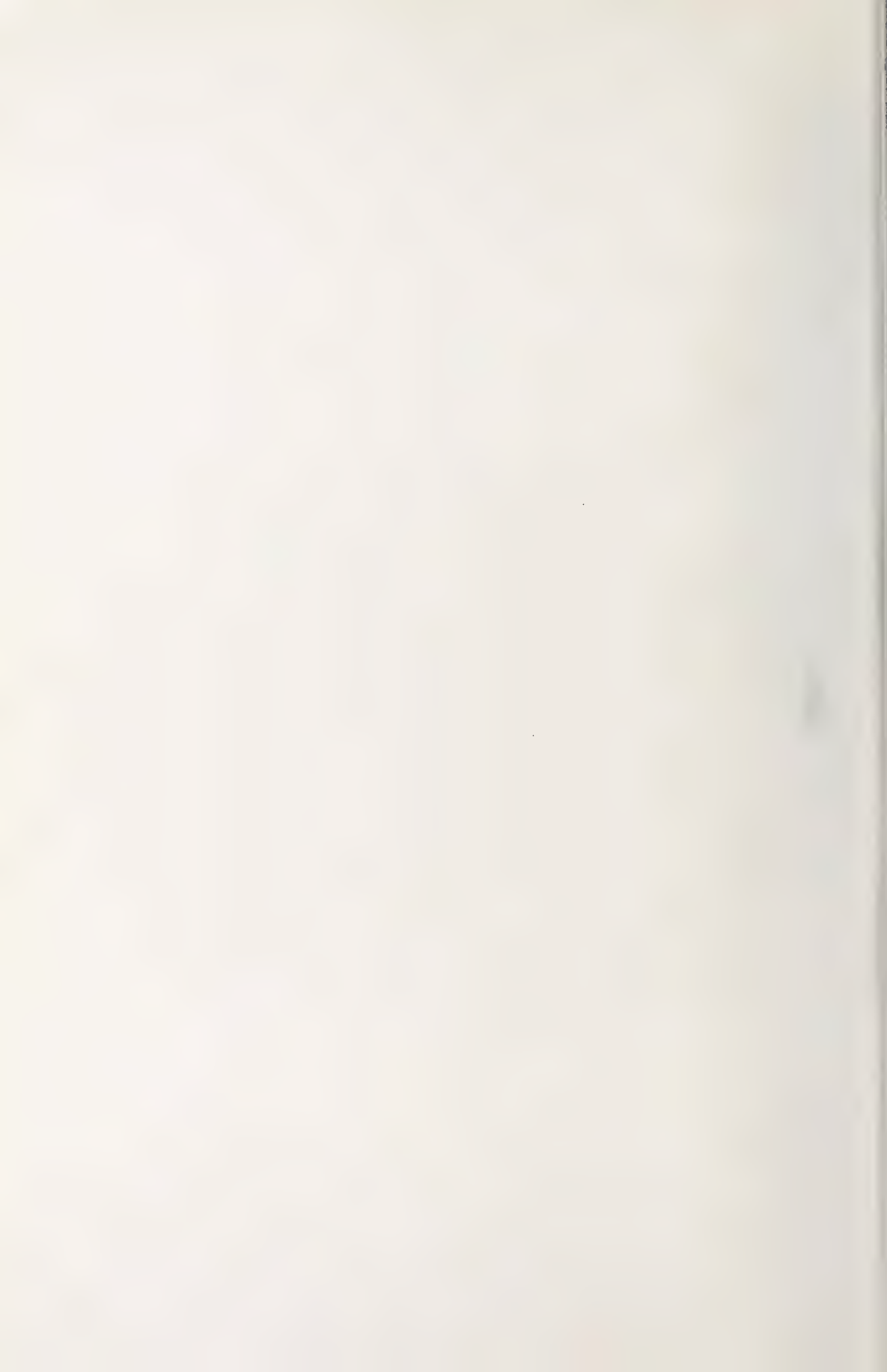
## NEW COURT HOUSE.

The court house erected in the years 1846 to 1850, and of which Dayton was at first so proud, was soon found to be inadequate. March 3, 1857, the county auditor was authorized by the county commissioners to advertise for a vote of the people on the question of building a new court house on the north part of the court house lot, the building to be of brick and not to exceed forty thousand dollars in cost. The structure would have been to the stone court house what the county offices building was to the first court house, the proposition was defeated by the decisive vote 412 for and 3916 against. Ten years later, on March 13, 1867, an act was passed by the state legislature authorizing the commissioners to build a new court house. May 5, 1869, the commissioners paid Kellogg and Burrows eight hundred dollars for their plans for a new building and it was agreed that they should receive four hundred dollars more for superintending the construction of the same, if the commissioners should decide to build. None of these plans were carried into effect. May 9, 1872, Cleggs Hall, on Third street was rented for the use of the superior court and the law library. July 14, 1879, another call was made for plans, and plans submitted by Peters and Burns were adopted. Later, plans submitted by Leon Beaver were substituted and formally adopted, November 21, 1879, he receiving a premium of three hundred dollars for the best plans. Mr. Beaver was a local architect. A second premium of two hundred dollars was given to E. E. Myers of Detroit, and a third of one hundred dollars to Thomas Boyd of Pittsburg. Contracts were awarded February 23, 1880, but on March 11, 1880, these contracts were annulled in consequence of the estimates and bills of cost not having been sent in.

On April 28, 1880, plans and specifications were again approved and June 2, 1880, the contracts were awarded as follows: excavations, H. J. Cair, eight hundred and seventy-four dollars; foundation, Kramer & Poock, four thousand nine hundred and twenty-five dollars; brick work, J. Clark & Company, thirteen thousand six hundred dollars; Fireproofing, Johnson & Company, thirteen thousand five hundred dollars; concreting, Daniel Slentz, five hundred dollars; floor-tiling, Carpenter & Raymond, two thousand three hundred and thirty-one dollars and ninety cents; plastering, Hollinger & Brother, two thousand eight hundred dollars; painting, Thomas D. Hale, two thousand eight hundred sixty-four dollars and forty-three cents; glass, Lowe Brothers, six thousand three hundred twenty-four dollars and eighty-five cents; carpenter work, B. N. Beaver, fourteen thousand nine hundred and sixty dollars; iron work, McHoes & Lyon, thirty thousand four hundred and ninety dollars; plumbing, Gibbons & McCormick, two thousand seven hundred and seventy-five dollars; galvanized iron work, George W. and E. E. Buvinger, six thousand one hundred and twenty-one dollars; cut stone work, Leopold Cutter & Company, forty-five thousand five hundred dollars. The architects total estimate of the cost of the structure was one hundred and seventy-four thousand nine hundred forty-five dollars and twenty-one cents. The excavations and the building were begun in the summer of 1880 and the building was completed in 1884. The building while without striking architectural effects is an imposing and tasteful structure. It is entirely faced and or-



CALLAHAN BANK BUILDING





namented with dressed stone, and is well adapted as a temple of justice. However, it is already pronounced much too small for the purposes of the county.

It was the original design that the first floor should be occupied by the offices of the treasurer, the auditor, the recorder, the probate judge, the county commissioners, the surveyor and the prosecuting attorney. The next floor was to be occupied by two court rooms, judges' rooms, law library, the offices of the clerk and sheriff, witness rooms and so forth. The third floor was to contain offices for other county officers and rooms for various other purposes. It was seriously proposed to tear down the old court house as having no further purpose to fill. How inadequate the conceptions of the time were is shown by the later use of both court houses.

#### COUNTY MEMORIAL BUILDING.

The only other county building erected in Dayton since 1880 is the splendid county memorial building now being completed.

#### POSTOFFICE BUILDING.

The federal government, just at the urgent moment, came to the aid of Dayton in the erecting of the postoffice building which was installed in 1892. The cost of the building and grounds was one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. An appropriation of three hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars for the enlargement of the postoffice building assures us that the credit of the general government and of the city will not suffer in the future. The building, in addition to its serving as a postoffice, serves a number of federal purposes, among them the furnishing of an office for the port of entry established in 1904. Another feature that at the same time declares the greatness of Dayton and the greatness of the country at large is the Mercantile corporation, manufacturing the entire amount of stamped envelopes and wrappers for the United States government, which established its factory in Dayton in 1907. Five million envelopes and two hundred thousand wrappers are manufactured daily.

#### SOME OTHER BUILDINGS.

The county jail completed in 1874, and the new court house completed in 1884, were the first public buildings marking the change from an irregular, half-conscious town to an awakened city of solid character and teeming life. The library building erected in Cooper Park in 1886-7 fittingly came in as the next structure to adorn and serve the city. The Steele high school building recognized when completed in 1893 as the second best high school building in the United States, is a compliment to the interest of the citizens of Dayton in the work of education. The recognition of new and larger demands on education from the field of industrial life is expressed in the erection in 1908-9 of the model manual training high school on East Fifth street. Some of our recently erected district school buildings are models of their class.

The buildings named proclaim a devotion to something beyond mere material splendor. Emphasizing the same fact are the spacious and majestic churches

erected in recent years, the Young Men's Christian Association building, the cornerstone of which was laid April 28, 1907 by President William H. Taft, then secretary of war, and the prospective new buildings for the Woman's Christian Association and the Young Woman's league. In this connection no one would overlook the groups of splendid buildings belonging to our two hospitals.

No improvement really changed the appearance of the city more than the building of the new union railway station completed in January, 1901. Divisions among the railway companies, the idea that tracks might later be elevated, and every other hindrance stood in the way of Dayton's aspiration to have the prestige and advantage that a large and attractive railway station would afford. The credit for securing the present superb station is largely due to the efforts of the board of trade formed and well-nigh expiring with its effort in that direction.

The Masonic Temple, formerly the Main street Lutheran church, between Fourth and Fifth streets, is a stately and imposing structure. The church was purchased at a cost of one hundred and twenty-four thousand dollars and by the expenditure of one hundred thousand dollars more in 1907-8, was thoroughly transformed and adapted to its new purposes.

The building erected by the Dayton club at the southwest corner of Main and First streets is an attractive and spacious building. It was built and is managed and maintained by people of wealth of social prominence.

The National Cash Register Company, organized in 1884, is spoken of here, not on account of the greatness and completeness of its factory facilities, but because of the great group of splendid buildings and spacious grounds that it has added to the city.

#### APARTMENT HOUSES AND SKYSCRAPERS.

Turning from a bird's-eye view of some of our most recent and prominent public or semi-public buildings, we may notice some of the contributions to the buildings of the city recently made by individual or corporate enterprise. Improvements in steel and cement construction, the perfecting of elevators, the demand for central locations and the advancing price of real estate led to the construction of tall buildings—building up instead of out. Dayton business men recognized the demand and were prompt in meeting it.

The first skyscraper erected was the Callahan Bank building, nine stories high, erected in 1892. It furnishes a home for the Winters' and the City National banks and contains a large number of office rooms. The Reibold building, eleven stories high, followed in 1896, the annex being erected in 1904. In addition to the rooms used for commercial purposes, there are three hundred and five office rooms. The Conover Building Company, incorporated in 1900, erected a thirteen story building at the southeast corner of Main and Third. The fourteen-story United Brethren office building was erected in 1904-5. Besides the first two stories used for commercial purposes, it contains one hundred and ninety-two offices, or reckoning the office space of the entire building, two hundred and twenty-four rooms. The newest office building is the ten-story Commercial building at the corner of Fourth and Ludlow.

The Dayton Arcade is in a class to itself. It is almost a village within itself in the very heart of the city. The large and well equipped all-day market, the



CONOVER BUILDING





cold-storage rooms in the basement, the forty-four store-rooms, two hundred and seven offices, sixteen living apartments and twenty-one two-room bachelor apartments unite in making a combination unlike anything else in the country. The Arcade Market Compay was incorporated in 1901.

Some of the best known apartment houses are the Inscó, occupying the site of the Newcom tavern at the southwest corner of Main street and Monument avenue, the Bellevue on Main street north of the bridge, facing the Miami river, and the Rotterman, 39 and 41 West Third street. There are more than two dozen besides and the number is fast increasing. The difficulty in obtaining domestic help, and the more frequent changes made by persons in business are influences against independent and permanent homes.

#### HOTELS.

The Algonquin hotel of concrete and steel construction, built in 1899 as an apartment house on the southwest corner of Third and Ludlow streets, began in the following year to be operated as a hotel. In 1904, the extensive second part was added to the structure. It is now the largest as well as the newest of Dayton's large hotels. It has more than three hundred rooms. The main banqueting hall will seat five hundred guests. The roof garden, not open on Sunday nights, is a notable feature.

The Atlas Hotel was completed in 1893. It has eighty rooms.

The Phillips House, erected in 1850-52 in its size and substantial character anticipated somewhat future demands and remains an attractive and popular hotel. It has one hundred and forty rooms. In its history it has been honored by the presence of many noted guests.

The Beckel House was begun on the site of the William Huffman stone store and dwelling at the northwest corner of Third and Jefferson streets in 1853, but it was not completed and used as a hotel under the name of the Beckel House till 1866. About 1883, the building known as the Phoenix hotel, formerly the National hotel, built in 1828, was removed and the west wing of the Beckel House took its place. The hotel proper has one hundred and fifty rooms.

#### STREET PAVING.

Dayton was very slow to take up street paving. The abundance and cheapness of gravel and the failure to recognize that the town was growing into a city caused people to defer or oppose paving. The time came when the graveled streets would no longer stand the heavy traffic to which they were subjected. A part of Fifth street, the first street paved, was paved with granite blocks in 1888. For some time it was the only paved street. In 1891 parts of Wayne avenue, River, Washington and Germantown, North Main, Fifth, and North and South Market streets were paved. These streets were mostly in the outskirts in which it was safe promptly to declare the protests "rejected." In 1892, all of the streets in the center of the city were paved except Third street. That street was contracted to be paved with granite blocks and the blocks were piled all along the street. But the blocks were objected to as not being in accord with specifications

and the contract was annulled. The next year, the street was paved with asphalt. In the time of this delay, however, trade was to some extent diverted from Third street to Main street, an advantage which Main street continued to hold. In 1893 and 1894, paving was extended from the center of the city in all directions, asphalt and Hayden blocks being almost altogether used. The three following years, being panic years, little paving was done, and in 1898 none was done. Afterward, at first slowly and then more rapidly, paving was carried forward till in 1909 the city has fifty-eight miles of paved streets.

#### SEWERS.

Dayton was slow to adopt sewers. It was universally said that in the gravel underlying the city, Dayton had a natural and costless system of drainage. In 1890, the city was divided into eight sewer districts and sewers constructed in the first sewer district including the central parts of the city. Sewers have been extended to other districts until now, in 1909, the people are surprised to find the work of sewer extension almost completed and equally surprised that the work was not begun earlier. In 1909, there were one hundred and fifty miles of sanitary sewers and ninety miles of storm sewers.

#### BRIDGES.

The earlier wooden and iron bridges have been forced to give place to bridges of concrete and steel construction. Dayton was among the first cities to adopt this style of a bridge, and representatives from other cities where bridges were to be constructed have come to inspect the Dayton bridges which are justifying well all that was expected of them.

The iron bridge at Main street which had displaced the original wooden bridge at that place in 1870 was itself displaced by the present beautiful and substantial concrete bridge in 1902-3.

The concrete bridge at Third street displaced in 1904-5 the covered wooden bridge erected in 1839.

The Washington street concrete bridge similar in construction, only narrower and shorter than the Third street bridge was built in 1905-6.

The Dayton View bridge now (1909) in process of construction will be more artistic and complete than any of the bridges before completed.

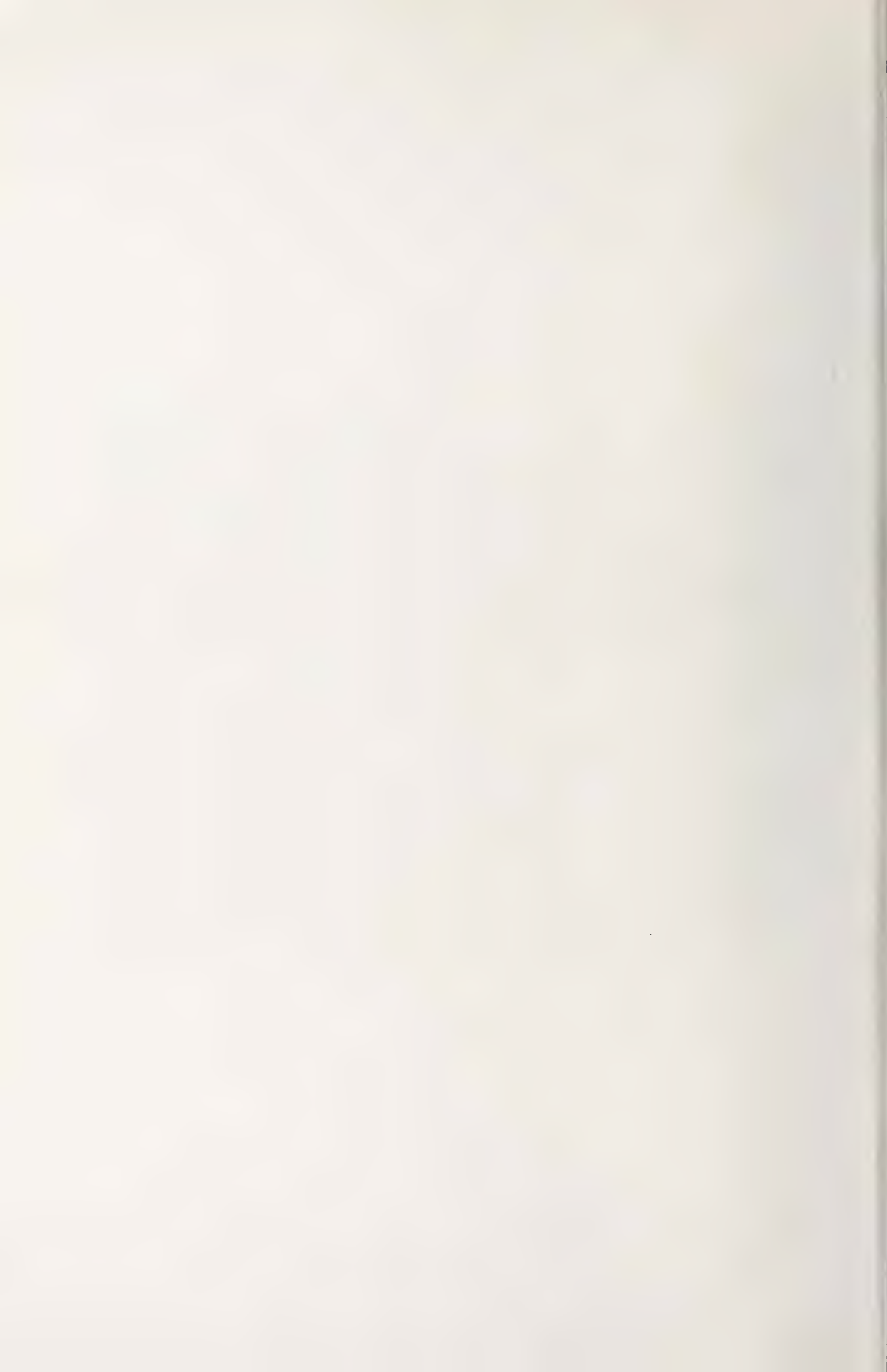
The other iron and wooden bridges in the city are only waiting their turn to give place to concrete bridges, although one new iron bridge was placed in 1905 across the Miami at Herman avenue between Riverdale and North Dayton.

#### DAMS ACROSS THE MIAMI.

In order to secure an extended sheet of deep water within the limits of the city, a concrete dam was placed in 1906 across the Miami near where the old Steele dam was at a cost of eighteen thousand dollars. The result was most gratifying, especially to those interested in the Athletic park of the Young Men's Christian Association on the Stillwater and in the White City on the left bank of the Miami.



ALGONQUIN HOTEL





But, alas! the river cut a new channel around the east end of the dam. After a long delay and at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars the dam is now being repaired and extended.

In 1906, what had been the dream of some minds for years, that there should be an unbroken expanse of water covering the entire river bed through the city became a reality. By using the timbers of the temporary bridge at Washington street, after the new bridge was ready for traffic, a temporary dam was constructed at that point by means of which the water was backed up as far as the Main street bridge. Parts of the dam gave way at different times but were later restored and strengthened. The trial seems to justify the conceptions of those who were instrumental in securing the dam and the hope is expressed that before long the temporary dam will be replaced by a permanent one of concrete construction. The name of Judge C. W. Dustin, at whose suggestion and largely at whose expense the trials thus far have been made, has been given to the lake formed by the dam and embosomed by the levees stretching through the city.

#### RECLAIMED LAND.

The Robert's fill giving the city two of its most beautiful streets, between the old levee and the channel of the river on the east side, north of Third street, was made in 1885. Others took up the work and extended the improvement. It is a slight token of appreciation that the city now gives to the parked street where the old levee was the name "Robert Boulevard."

A somewhat different use of land, for some time before worse than waste, was the turning of the land along the old hydraulic in Riverdale into the beautiful Great Miami Boulevard. These examples suggest that there may yet be similar great and rare possibilities waiting for discovery and use within the bounds of the city.

Of a somewhat different character was the undertaking by which the channel of the Miami river north of the city was straightened by the cutting of an extended new channel at a cost of about one hundred thousand dollars, thus closing off a long bend that came down toward North Dayton bringing great danger and at times great calamities to that part of the city. The improvement was made in 1898 at the cost of the county. The city, however, paid about five thousand dollars in hastening the closing of a gap in the levee for the protection of north Dayton.

#### FLOODS.

There was a general flood February 3, 4 and 5, 1883. The danger was increased by the large amount of ice that was in the rivers at that time. The water rose as high as it did in 1847, but was two feet below the high water mark of 1866. Wolf Creek rose to an unprecedented height and the flood-gate at Williams street gave way. The low land west of the levee was flooded. The southern portion of the city was covered with water. There was a general fear that the levees would give way and in places it was necessary to raise the levees by bags of sand and bales of hay. The levees, however, held and the city was saved from a great disaster. Levees were afterward strengthened and extended.

May 12, 1886, a heavy rain-fall accompanied by a shower of hail occurred in the valleys of the streams centering in Dayton. In the southern and some of the other parts of the city water collected to a depth to swim a horse, and much damage was done to goods in cellars. The rain was specially heavy up Wolf creek causing great amounts of loose timber, brush and all sorts of materials to float down and lodge against the railroad bridge, making a great dam that held the water back so as to form a lake as far up as the Hoover and Gaines nursery. At length the high railroad embankment east of the bridge gave way, allowing a free course for a tide that swept a number of houses from their foundations and inundated a large territory on the west side. A longer railroad bridge was soon afterward constructed over Wolf creek and the next year a new and more direct channel, lined by strong levees, was constructed for Wolf creek from the railroad bridge to its junction with the Miami river.

In 1897 and again in 1898, there were great floods in North Dayton caused by the swollen waters of the Miami making a direct course from the bend in the river north of the city across North Dayton to Mad river. Great damage was done and great suffering was caused to the large number of people who were driven from their homes. The people of the city responded to the need with generous aid. The straightening of the channel of the Miami, already referred to greatly lessens if it does not entirely remove the possibility of the recurrence of like calamities.

Riverdale, in the lower grounds near the river, has experienced floods at different times, chiefly because of the condition of the hydraulic in that part of the city, but, with the closing of the hydraulic, that danger is entirely removed.

Notwithstanding the dangers involved, now greatly diminished, Dayton prizes her rivers and will use them for the practical advantages that they afford and also for the opportunities they offer for adding beauty and adornment to the city.

#### RECENT INVENTIONS AND APPLIANCES.

While Dayton has been slow in adopting some improvements, she has been prompt in adopting others. Among the first street railways in the United States using electricity as a means of propulsion was the White Line railway in the city of Dayton. Service on this line was established in 1887.

A telephone system, the Bell, was established in August 1879. The Home Telephone Company, after many delays was at length given by the probate court the right to establish its system in competition with that of the Bell Company. It began construction in 1901 and began operation in 1903. The automatic switch board, introduced by the company in Dayton, had not before been used in a large exchange such as was established in Dayton, and was regarded by many as of doubtful success. The system as first installed provided for six thousand main line telephones.

Dayton was up with the rest of the country in the use of electric lights which were introduced in 1883. Four years later electricity was first used for the lighting of buildings.

Natural gas was introduced into Dayton, through a local company, in 1889.

**The Ice Manufacturing Company** was incorporated in December, 1889, and soon the supply of ice was no longer dependent on the caprice of weather conditions.

Dayton's history as one of the leading traction centers of the country began with the construction of the Cincinnati and Dayton traction line in 1895.

The people of Dayton take some pride in the fact that the municipal asphalt repair plant established in 1907-8 was the first established in the larger cities of the country and that the innovation here adopted has been followed in other places.

The first public play grounds established in 1907-8 at a cost of seventy-five thousand dollars and temporary play grounds established in different parts of the city indicate the trend for the future.

Whoever, a few years hence, undertakes to carry forward the story of Dayton will be able to tell of the almost complete southeastern market house, with its up-to-date arrangements, the public comfort station, the popular astronomy observatory, the union traction station and many other things that are already more substantial than dreams.

#### SOME NOTABLE OCCASIONS.

While Dayton is not specially noted for enthusiasm she could, as she did join heartily with the rest of the country in celebrating great national events as in the celebration of the return of peace after the war of 1812, the semi-centennial of the declaration of independence in 1826, the return of peace after the Mexican war and the great Civil war, and the national centennial in 1876. In 1892 she joined with all America in celebrating the discovery of the New World four centuries before.

#### COLUMBIAN CELEBRATION.

October 22, 1892, was observed as "Columbus day." There was an immense procession of military and civil societies, and especially of school children. Children learned or were impressed with more history in a few days than they had been able to gather in many months.

#### DAYTON'S CENTENNIAL.

A celebration that was Dayton's own was the celebration of the founding of the city in 1796. The celebration began September 14 and continued with increasing enthusiasm for three days. At 2 p. m. of the first day, there were commemorative exercises at the Log Cabin in Van Cleve park. John H. Patterson presided. Mayor Linxweiler delivered an address of welcome. Governor Bushnell, with three members of his staff, was present and gave an address. Mr. Wilbur C. Kennedy delivered the centennial address. On the morning of the second occurred the school parade. Eleven thousand pupils of the public schools carrying flags and banners, accompanied by teachers and the members of the board of education, and the pupils of the parochial schools with their teachers, formed one of the grandest pageants ever witnessed by the citizens of Dayton. In the evening the Venetian carnival took place on the river between the Main street and Dayton View bridges. Of the events of the third day an enthusiastic student of Steele high school wrote,



"The celebration in the forenoon and evening of the third day outdid anything that Dayton, or even some larger and older cities, had ever witnessed. Pen cannot do justice to the brilliant and all-eclipsing pageant of the morning, the strength, beauty and magnificence of the marching thousands, which formed the grand and stupendous civic-industrial parade that was viewed by the thousands upon thousands of Dayton's citizens and the people of neighboring cities and towns." The celebration closed with the carnival of mimics in the evening, which, at least to the young people was the culmination of the entire celebration.

This may be the most fitting place to notice the saving of that worthy relic, the Log Cabin and the establishment of Van Cleve Park as it was the spirit of the centennial celebration that led to these results. After the Log Cabin had stood almost unchanged for a century, it was proposed to tear it down in order to erect on its site the Insco building. The venerable Thomas Brown raised his voice in protest and Judge C. W. Dustin and John H. Patterson came to the rescue and the cabin was saved. An important part was also performed by Miss Mary Davies Steele, Mrs. Charles W. Gephart and Mrs. Belle Stout Sutton. The house itself was presented to the city by Charles I. Williams, the architect, and the care of it till some time after it was transferred to its new location was in the hands of the Log Cabin society. After the organization of the Dayton Historical society, the care of the Log Cabin was formally turned over to that society. The Dayton chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution undertook the improvement of the grounds and Dayton citizens and firms made liberal contributions. What additional is necessary to be told is well expressed in the following inscription beautifully framed and hung on the walls of the Log Cabin: "Van Cleve Park, the landing place of the first settlers of Dayton. Named in honor of John W. Van Cleve. Land donated for a park by Messrs. Richard C. Anderson, James Campbell and Samuel B. Smith."

#### THE WRIGHT CELEBRATION.

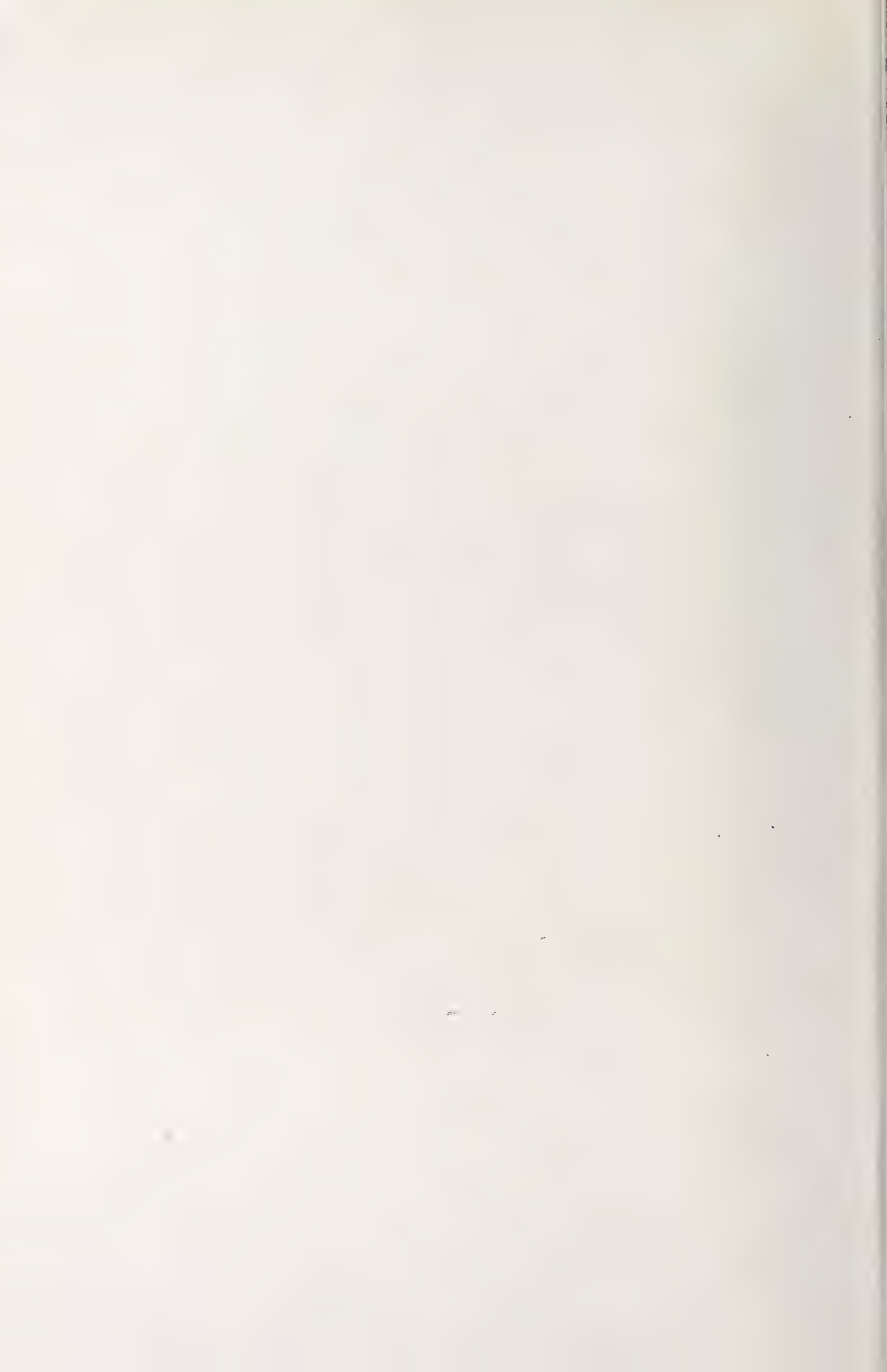
A festive occasion so recent as almost to seem not to need a notice was the celebration in honor of Wilbur and Orville Wright, aeroplane inventors, extending through June 17 and 18, 1909. At 9 o'clock in the forenoon of the first day, quaint formal exercises were conducted at Van Cleve park at which the keys of the city were presented to the distinguished inventors. Hon. J. Sprigg McMahon presided and Hon. Ezra M. Kuhns delivered an address of welcome. Other appropriate addresses were made.

A drill and exhibition run of the fire department occurred in the afternoon. In the evening there was an elaborate fireworks display. In the evening there was also a splendid reception in the building of the Young Men's Christian Association. The next day a mass of people estimated at seventy-five thousand crowded the fair grounds to witness the bestowing of the medals granted by the federal government, the State of Ohio and the city of Dayton, and presented by their respective representatives General James Allen, Governor Harmon and Mayor Burkhardt. On receiving the medals Wilbur Wright made a suitable response to which Orville Wright joined a few words. Distinguished men from different parts of the United States and other countries were present. The sight that attracted most attention was a human flag formed by two thousand five hundred school children suitably





COURT OF HONOR, WRIGHT CELEBRATION



attired occupying places on a huge inclined platform, from which their voices rang out in a number of patriotic songs.

At 2:30 in the afternoon occurred the grand parade, made up of representatives of the Grand Army, United States regulars, the Ohio National Guard, the school boys brigade and an allegorical division representing by floats the progress of transportation. The large number of bands, the lavishly decorated streets and the splendid representations and decorations constituting the court of honor gave to the display a peculiar and striking character putting it altogether in a class to itself.

The evening was given up to an illuminated automobile parade. Both evenings the illumination of Cooper Park excited the admiration of thousands of people.

#### WILBUR AND ORVILLE WRIGHT.

The story of these two sons of Dayton deserves to be given a permanent place. The main points in the following account appeared in an article published by the author of this volume at the time when the interest in the achievements of the successful inventors was at its highest point.

#### LONG AND NOBLE ANCESTRY.

The ancestors of the Wright brothers can be traced through a number of generations in Essex, England. Samuel Wright, through whom the family was transplanted to America, came to Springfield, Massachusetts, at its first settlement in 1636, having previously lived a short time at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a deacon and lay preacher, and was known as Deacon Wright. His lineal descendants down to the Wright brothers, were James, Samuel, Benoni, Dan, who moved to Centerville, Montgomery county, Ohio, in 1814, Dan, second of that name, and Milton, known as Bishop Wright, who is the father of Wilbur and Orville. Ancestors of other names were Rev. John Russell of Hadley, Rev. Joshua Moody of Portsmouth, Judge John Otis of Barnstable, Edmond Freeman of Sandwich, and John Porter of Windsor, Connecticut. The connections here represented were of a highly honorable character.

To citizens of Dayton it is of special interest to know that the second Dan Wright was married to Catherine Reeder, at Centerville, in 1818, and that her mother, Margaret, was a sister of Benjamin Van Cleve, who was very prominent in the founding of Dayton. Her father was killed by the Indians in Cincinnati, and her mother afterward married Samuel Thompson, and was the first white woman to set foot on the site of Dayton. John Van Cleve, the founder of the family in America, came from Holland to Long Island about 1650, later settling in New Jersey. Probably for no family in Dayton are there ampler materials for an extended and complete genealogical tree than for the Wright family.

In 1821 Dan and Catherine Wright moved to Rush county, Indiana, where Milton Wright was born November 17, 1828. Milton Wright had the advantage of the country schools of the time, and for a short time was a student in Hartsville college. He continued to follow his studies in private with unusual decision and success. In 1853 he received license to preach from the White River conference of the United Brethren church. In this early period, a part of the time he

was engaged in preaching, and a part of the time in teaching. He was principal of a denominational school in Oregon in 1857-59.

November 24, 1859, he was married to Miss Susan Catherine Koerner, of Union county, Indiana, whose father, John G. Koerner, was a wagon and carriage maker. She was born in Hillsboro, Loudoun county, Virginia, April 30, 1831. She pursued studies in Hartsville college to within six months of graduation. She was specially successful in mathematical studies. She was a woman of great patience, perseverance, and penetration. She was diffident, but ready when drawn into conversation. She was devoted to her husband and children, and was domestic in her tastes and habits. She died July 4, 1889.

Between 1859 and 1869 Mr. Wright was engaged a short time in teaching and afterward in preaching. In 1869 he was made editor of the Religious Telescope, published at Dayton, Ohio. His eldest sons were Reuchlin and Lorin. The third son, Wilbur, was born April 16, 1867, in Henry county, Indiana, eight miles east of Newcastle. Orville, the sixth child, two children, twins, having previously died in infancy, was born in Dayton, August 19, 1871. A daughter, Katharine, was born three years later to a day. Katharine Wright graduated at Oberlin college in 1898 and is now a teacher in the Steele high school, Dayton. She is secretary of the Dayton Association of College Women, and is also secretary of the college class in which she graduated.

Mr. Wright continued as editor of the Telescope eight years. In 1887 he was elected bishop, and in 1878 moved from Dayton to Cedar Rapids, Iowa. In 1881 he moved to Richmond, Indiana, where in connection with his work as presiding elder, he edited the Richmond Star. In 1884 he again made Dayton his home, where he yet resides. In these various places the children, as they grew up took their regular places in the public schools.

#### FUTURE AERONAUTS IN HIGH SCHOOL.

In 1884-85 Wilbur took, in the Dayton high school, what was practically the final year's work, though he did not graduate as his course had been taken in different schools, having different standards. His standing was high, scientific questions especially interested him. After he left high school, he would have taken a college course if his health had permitted. He was hampered by heart trouble, **caused probably, from being accidentally struck by a polo stick.** His mother having become an invalid and his father being most of the time on the Pacific Coast, serving a second term as bishop, he was occupied for about four years, from 1885 to 1889, in caring for his mother and home affairs. In this period he read everything, following his own liking, and remembered well what he read, scientific questions and mechanical problems specially appealing to him.

From 1886 to 1889 Orville was a student at the Dayton high school, doing creditable work. When just a lad he became interested in printing, and secured a small supply of type. Another boy, by the name of Sines, had a small press, and the two boys entered into a partnership and put out the sign, "Sines and Wright, Job Printers." The partnership coming to an end, Wilbur assisted Orville in making a press entirely of wood, which was not like anything ever seen before, but which performed the work well. Orville's interest in the printing business led him to drop





PARADE OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT, WRIGHT CELEBRATION



out of high school about a year before he would have graduated. In connection with his printing he began the printing of a small newspaper, called "The West Side News."

#### IN THE BICYCLE BUSINESS.

While Wilbur was associated in the business of printing, he did not become closely connected with the practical part. The brothers opened up a room and began to sell bicycles, adding later the work of repairing, and later still began to manufacture simply for their own trade. The bicycle business increasing, the business of printing was discontinued in 1896. The highest grade bicycle was called the Van Cleve, after an honored ancestral name. While engaged in this business, both in the office and in the shop, an earlier interest in the flying machine was revived and increased. They continued, however, in the bicycle business till 1906.

The Wright brothers were not simply practical mechanics, as some have said and written, but in their work, and along with it, they had laid the foundation of both a practical and liberal education. They mastered underlying principles as well as practical applications. For the purpose of the work and business in which they became engaged, they secured a working acquaintance with different modern languages.

The first interest of the Wright brothers in flying machines dates from the autumn of 1878, when their father brought home a toy called a helicopter, which was so constructed as to rise in the air, its two screws being driven by twisted rubber bands. When Lilienthal, the bold and ingenious German experimenter, lost his life in gliding, or coasting on the air, in 1896, their attention was more decidedly turned to the problem of mechanical flight. In the spirit of sport, as they imagined, they began their experiments, but soon more practical motives began to impel them. The brothers worked together in their studies and experiments, no special difference appearing in the form or result of their work.

#### PRINCIPLES PLUS PRACTICE.

They did not disdain what others had done and written in the field of aeronautics, nor the suggestions of associates, knowing well that the real problems still unsolved would tax the utmost application. They came to the conclusion that continued and repeated practice was the most necessary thing in attaining successful flight. The factors involved were too numerous, various, and complex to be anticipated by calculation, though there was a necessary place for this along with experiment. Right here is where their success came in. To varied experimentation they added a grasp of underlying principles and a large use of skilled calculation, the inventor's genius in suiting ideal means to chosen ends always being understood. Having decided on the plan of a machine to be flown as a kite or to be used in gliding, they conducted experiments in 1900 and 1901 at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina, and Kill Devil hill, near there, the place being selected because of the prevailing strong and steady winds. The main object was to devise and test means for guiding and balancing. The use of the forward rudder and the warped planes for these purposes was adopted and proved in a high degree successful.

## RECOGNIZING OBSTACLES.

After the experiments of these two years, Wilbur Wright, in an extended address delivered at Chicago before the Society of Western Engineers, indicated the point of difficulty toward which the brothers were so persistently directing their attention. He said: "The difficulties which obstruct the pathway to success in flying machine construction are of three general classes: 1. Those which relate to the construction of the sustaining wings. 2. Those which relate to generation and application of the power required to drive the machine through the air. 3. Those relating to the balancing and steering of the machine after it is actually in flight. Of these difficulties two are already to a certain extent solved. \* \* \* As long ago as 1893 a machine weighing eight thousand pounds demonstrated its power both to lift itself from the ground and to maintain a speed of from thirty to forty miles per hour, but it came to grief in an accidental free flight owing to the inability of the operators to balance and steer it properly. This inability to balance and steer still confronts students of the flying problem, although nearly ten years have passed. When this one feature has been worked out, the age of flying machines will have arrived, for all other difficulties are of minor importance."

The machine referred to was the Maxim machine, which was confined near the ground by an upper rail. A gust of wind struck the machine, causing it to break the upper rail, thus permitting a short flight ending in the overturning and wrecking of the machine.

## AGAIN AT KITTY HAWK.

In 1902 and 1903 further experiments were conducted at Kitty Hawk, leading to improvements in the lines already adopted. It was found necessary to construct new tables as to air pressure on planes at different angles, and on differently formed surfaces, to take the place of the faulty and incomplete ones previously existing. The steering and balancing problems having been largely solved, a motor and propellers were now to be brought into use. Purely by scientific calculations the screws were designed and were found exactly to meet the requirements. The motor made by themselves, yielded better results than expected. The shaft, however, broke, three weeks being required to secure another from Dayton. This also broke. Orville then returned to Dayton, and provided a shaft that met all requirements. Difficulties and accidents were met in the first attempt at flight, but December 17, 1903, the machine carrying a man rose by its own power in free flight, the first instance of the kind in the history of the world. Other successful flights were made. A little later the machine, while at rest, was wrecked by being overturned by a sudden wind.

## EXPERIMENTS NEAR DAYTON.

In 1904 and 1905 experiments were conducted near Simms Station, eight miles east of Dayton, the devices for steering and balancing being greatly improved as a result of these tests. In 1905 Orville flew twenty-one miles. The next day Wilbur flew twenty-four miles. Up to this time there was no restraint upon the attendance at the experiments, photographs of the machine alone being forbidden.



Citizens of Dayton were invited to witness the flights, but during all the years of experiment they seemed to show as much incredulity and lack of interest as did persons at a distance.

#### BUSINESS NEGOTIATIONS.

After the successful flights of 1905 the Wright brothers were occupied in perfecting details and in business negotiations. The French government sent a commission to Dayton to make investigations and to negotiate. The reports were favorable, but the cabinet turned down the proposed agreements, evidently because some persons preferred that the needs of the French government should be supplied by Frenchmen. A contract was entered into with the United States government to furnish a machine to the government that should comply with certain requirements. Experiments were renewed at Kitty Hawk in 1908, with a view to testing the machine as to its ability to meet the government requirements. After the experiments, which were entirely successful, were nearly completed, an injury to the machine caused by a wrong use of a lever, brought the trials to a close.

#### HONORS OF TWO CONTINENTS.

As a contract had been entered into with a French syndicate, which required that tests should be made in France at the same time that tests were to be conducted for the United States government, Wilbur departed to France with one machine, while Orville arranged to begin tests at Fort Myer, near Washington, as per contract with the United States government. The brothers should have been together, as the new exigencies arising, to say nothing of the demands and interference of the public, were taxing in the extreme. The tests in France and in the United States were entirely satisfactory to all of the parties concerned. The sad accident at Fort Myer, resulting in the serious injury to Orville and in the death of Lieutenant Selfridge, in no way destroyed confidence in the merits of the machine.

The wings or planes of the machines used in the trials are forty feet long and six and a half wide, having a surface of five hundred square feet. The planes are six feet apart. The forward rudder consists of two planes two and a half feet wide and sixteen feet long, and a small vertical plane connecting the two. The guiding and balancing are effected by two or three levers which control the forward rudder and change the angles of the planes, at the same time shifting the vertical rear rudder. The patents cover all of these features of guidance and balance, and have been granted in nine European countries as well as in the United States. The motive power is supplied by a twenty-five horse power gasoline motor, driving two propellers. The machine in flight averages thirty-eight or forty miles per hour. The machine weighs about eight hundred pounds.

#### A BALANCED PERSONALITY.

It is significant that the interest of the public turns even more to the inventors of the successful flying machine than to the machine itself. Wilbur and Orville Wright affect no singularity or superiority. They made no boasting announce-

ments, took their time to perfect and prove their invention and adjust themselves to its demands. In no case do the personal or moral elements, alertness, courage, and self-control, have more to do than in the management of the flying machine. The Wright brothers are both unmarried and reside with their father and sister. While not much inclined to general society, they cherish no aversion for the same, but simply take a larger pleasure in the companionship of more intimate friends. Those who would find something singular in these now famous brothers will fail to find it in the men themselves, least of all in their estimate of themselves, and so will have to coin the same out of their own imagination.

As the approaching Wright celebration was beginning to stir the minds of the people to a high pitch of interest, eight men of West Dayton, first from casual remark and then from serious thought, were led, on the evening of May 13th, to the International Aeroplane Club, with O. J. Needham as president, which soon from the number and nationality of its membership seemed to justify its name. The purchase by the club of a Wright flying machine is a matter of special local interest. It may be said that, in more senses than one, invention in Dayton is in the air. The flying machine known as the Jones orthopter was invented here. Men and boys are constructing dirigible balloons and wireless telegraph systems.

#### DR. CUSTER'S INVENTIONS.

Dr. L. E. Custer, for a number of years a practicing dentist in Dayton, has won world-wide fame by a variety of inventions. Dr. Custer invented the first electric gold annealer used in dentistry in 1890. This was for annealing the gold foil used in the filling of teeth. Prior to this time the gold was annealed by passing through the flame of a spirit lamp. This required much time, the gold was never evenly annealed and unless great care was used the gold would be "gased" by the flame. All these objections were overcome at a single stroke by the invention of the Electric Gold Annealer. This instrument consists of a mat of platinum wires invested in a fire clay tray. The heat produced in this manner when heated by an electric current was even, pure, and of a high degree. Prof. C. N. Johnson says of this device, "by far the most perfect method of annealing gold is the electric gold annealer of Dr. L. E. Custer, of Dayton, Ohio."

In 1893, he invented the arc light method of melting platinum. Prior to this time the dentist's platinum scrap was almost worthless but this device made it possible for the dentist to melt and work over his own platinum which is so expensive and is so largely used in dentistry. Platinum melts at about three thousand six hundred degrees Fahrenheit. This could only be melted heretofore with the oxy-hydrogen blow pipe, a complicated and expensive process used only by the platinum refiner. Dr. Custer's invention was simple and efficient. The platinum scrap was placed on a block of carbon and using an arc light carbon as the other electrode, an arc which gave a heat of six thousand degrees was struck upon the platinum scrap which was instantly melted into a single nugget. This was then easily rolled out into a sheet or drawn into a wire. Dr. Custer found that platinum melted in the presence of carbon appeared to take up carbon and became hard like steel. This increased the value of the platinum for

certain uses, but he also found that when platinum was melted upon a block of lime by a platinum pointed electrode it retained its original ductile property. Thus the dentist and all users of platinum had at their command a simple and easy method of not only utilizing their almost worthless platinum scrap but of converting it into either hard or soft platinum. This is now universally used by the dentist who has the electric current in his office.

His third invention and the one which brought him most fame and honor was the invention of the electric oven for the fusing of dental porcelain. Prior to this discovery, when the dentist made a set of teeth on porcelain it was necessary to use a large anthracite or coke oven, as large as a book case. The fire was built early in the morning and after some six or eight hours when there was a white bed of coals and the muffle was at an incandescent heat the porcelain was slowly introduced until it was melted and then removed. All this was fraught with dangers of "gasing" the porcelain, the muffle breaking, and the great difficulty of telling just when the right degree of heat had been attained. The difficulty and dangers were so great that there were less than a dozen dentists in all the world who did this class of dental work and they had to make a specialty of this. But when Dr. Custer brought out the electric oven in 1894, how different! The oven, not larger than one's double hand could be placed in the operating room instead of the cellar and while it produced a heat of about three thousand degrees within, it could be held in the hand. Not only that, the most important feature was the purity of the heat and the perfect method of measuring and controlling it. The fusing of porcelain was no longer a matter of guess work. The oven could be started and the current turned off at any predetermined heat. This invention immediately revolutionized prosthetic dentistry and made possible the introduction of the beautiful porcelain fillings which are so largely taking the place of the conspicuous gold fillings in the practice of every progressive dentist. As one return for this invention Dr. Custer was presented with the only gold medal ever given by the Ohio State Dental Society.

In 1906 he invented a wireless device for controlling the movements of torpedo boats and dirigible balloons. This is exceedingly simple and gives just as perfect control of the movements of such a craft as the conveyance of a message by wireless. It is based upon the same laws.

His last invention of merit is the method of casting a gold filling out of the mouth. Dr. Taggart, of Chicago, the inventor of the first cast gold fillings, melts the gold with the oxy-hydrogen blow pipe but Dr. Custer devised an appliance in which the gold is melted by the arc light just as he melted platinum. This gives twice the heat of the oxy-hydrogen blow pipe. In his latest device the gold is then cast into the mould by centrifugal force instead of compressed air as formerly used.

Dr. Custer was born in 1862 at Perryville, Ohio. In 1884, he graduated from Otterbein University, and nearly all of the time since then has been a practicing dentist in Dayton. In August, 1909, he represented the United States in the Fifth International Dental Congress convening in Berlin. At present, Dr. Custer is honorary president of the National Dental Association. He takes much interest in aeronautics and is a charter member of the International Aeroplane Club.



## NATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS.

Dayton claims to be the headquarters for thirteen national and sixteen state organizations of a religious, fraternal, trades or commercial character. The business and religious agencies of two large Christian denominations are centered here. The National Manufacturers' Association has its offices here, John Kirby, general manager of the Dayton Manufacturing Company, being the president of the association. The International Labor Union has likewise its offices here.

These national and world connections are real and are to be taken into due account. Opportunities and responsibilities are alike involved. The day for a merely local consciousness for Dayton is past.

## PERSONAL SKETCHES.

It would be unfortunate if, in the wider view of the people, there should be lost the persistent home consciousness that must ever dominate the great majority of their activities. Likewise would it be unfortunate if splendid and exceptional triumphs should blind the minds of men to the ordinary duties and virtues that must ever make up the major part of human life. Said a discerning man writing to another, "Do they grow men down your way?" The producing of manhood and womanhood, is, first and last, the great problem. Beauty, strength, efficiency, integrity, helpfulness, these are at once our city's highest attainment, glory and resource.

## ROBERT W. STEELE.

Robert W. Steele, a junior associate and admirer of John W. Van Cleve, was in many respects like him and was his natural successor in various lines of work. He was born in Dayton July 3, 1819. His father, Judge James Steele, has already been noticed. He was prepared for college in the Dayton Academy and in 1836 entered Miami University in which institution he completed a regular course. He studied law, but on the advice of physicians gave up a professional course. Though never physically strong he continued a life-long student, without, however withdrawing himself from ordinary activities. His efforts were given rather for the welfare of others than for his own interests. In 1857, he was made a trustee of his alma mater. When in 1842 the board of managers of public schools was established Mr. Steele became a member and between that time and 1855 served eleven years, being six of these years president of the board. When in 1855 the first city board of education was constituted he was made a member and was elected president of the board. For six years he continued to hold this position, and for fourteen years more he continued to serve as a member of the board, devoting his time and rare judgment unstintingly to the building up of the schools in their critical formative period. In 1876, Mr. Steele was appointed a member of the city board of examiners and in 1888 a member of the library board then made an independent body.

Mrs. Conover speaks of the trepidation on the part of the pupils on the occasion of his frequent visits to the schools, but adds that the fears were unfounded as Mr. Steele was more interested in the "child learning" than in the "man learned" and





MAIN STREET, NORTH OF FIFTH STREET, DAYTON



that even the "unbaked philosophical arguments" of the boys in the Philomathean Society received his sympathetic attention.

In 1853, he was made secretary of the Woodland Cemetery Association and in 1858 its president, continuing in this position till the time of his death, September 24, 1891. At his death he left a widow and four daughters and two sons.

He was one of the earliest members of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society and an active member of the several horticultural societies successively organized and served as a member of the state board of agriculture. In the time of the Civil war, he was a member of the sanitary commission and chairman of the citizens' committee to assist in raising the Ninety-third Regiment of Ohio Volunteers.

Mr. Steele was active in the organization of the Young Men's Christian Association in 1870 and was made its first president. He was a life-long member of the Presbyterian church. He served six years as a trustee of the Children's Home, beginning with its organization in 1867.

His varied and continued service in public places may be explained by a general remark made by himself. Said he, "a man who would work effectively must work quietly or he runs the risk of losing the chance to work at all." The spirit of his life is well indicated by a remark made by him in early life. When told that he did not have the physical strength for the work that he had marked out for himself he replied: "Very well, I shall help others to do theirs."

His "History of Dayton," as written by one who had a knowledge of facts at first hand, he himself being a chief actor in the events which he relates, will have a permanent value.

#### MARY DAVIES STEELE.

The story of Miss Steele's life is already half told, when it is said that she was the like-minded daughter of Robert W. Steele, and that as a student and writer it was her congenial lot to work along with him for many years. She died February 25, 1897. She was never strong and much of her work was performed under the handicap of continued invalidism.

Her articles were sought by the best magazines. She wrote more largely, however, for the local newspapers, using them as a medium for reaching the people on matters of public interest and welfare. She used also her close acquaintance with a wide circle of influential friends in working for the public good.

In helping to save the log cabin from destruction, in securing the appointment of a police matron, in stimulating and directing in the formation of womans' clubs and bringing historical materials to public notice to promote a true and intelligent civic pride at the time of Dayton's centennial, she performed a service that will not be forgotten. Her books, "Early Dayton" and a "Happy Life," earn for her the gratitude and esteem of all our citizens.

#### MARY BELLE EAKER.

In the list of Dayton's benefactors the name of Miss Mary Belle Eaker deserves a high place. She was born in Dayton April 24, 1822. Her parents were William

and Letetia Lowry Eaker. An account of her father has already been given. Her mother was a daughter of Archibald Lowry, brother of the David Lowry, a chain-carrier in the surveying of the territory about Dayton in 1795. January 2, 1817, she was married to William Eaker, then a prosperous Dayton merchant who died January 7, 1848, leaving to his widow and four children a large amount of property. The large estate was managed by a son, Frank Eaker, till his death, when the daughter, Mary Belle, and the mother assumed full management. The mother, who, like her husband, was always characterized by a generous public spirit, died in 1882.

Miss Eaker graduated from the academy at Fourth and Wilkinson streets. She was closely associated with the oldest families of Dayton and the roll of her close friends printed at the time of her death included the names of the most worthy and substantial people in the period to which her life belonged. She passed from apparently good health into the beyond May 30, 1902.

The following is taken from Mrs. Conover's interesting description of her: "All will remember the plain dress, the plain hat, and the plain face under it, the slight figure, and the quick walk. \* \* \* She was the type of a business woman, concise, methodical, accurate, alert. \* \* \* The things that made life interesting to her were flowers, poor people and public concerns."

Her gifts for public purposes were always made after a full inquiry into the merits of the appeals presented. Her gifts were not influenced by those near about her. She rather used their knowledge and judgment in reaching the ends to which she was devoted. She found the superior wisdom and conscientiousness of Mr. D. A. Sinclair a great help to her in bestowing her benefactions.

Her interest in the Young Men's Christian Association is indicated by the following paragraph: "Much of my life has been passed in this home, and I gladly give it for this purpose believing that it could be consecrated to no better use and that the people of Dayton will build upon it a suitable Christian home for our young men."

Some of her bequests in addition to her gift of the site of the splendid new Young Men's Christian Association were fifty thousand dollars for the erecting and equipping of a building for the Miami Valley Hospital, fifteen thousand dollars each for the home and foreign mission boards of the Presbyterian church, ten thousand dollars for the freedmen in the south. The residue of her property, after paying other bequests, was to be divided between the Young Men's Christian Association and the Woman's Christian Association. Valuable leasehold property was given as an endowment to the Woman's Christian Association and the Miami Valley Hospital. In all, her benefactions amounted to about five hundred thousand dollars.

Her spirit in giving is shown in the following extract from her will: "My life has been most pleasantly spent in Dayton. I am interested in the Master's work and as His steward desire to make these investments for the good of the community in which I have lived. Let God have the honor. It is my imperative wish that no memorials, nor tablets of any kind be erected in my name in connection with the bequests made in this will and my executors are instructed to see that this wish is respected."



## MRS. HARRIET N. STEVENS.

Mrs. Harriet N. Stevens, for whom the Harriet Stevens Club is named, was a sister of the late Eliam E. Barney and was long identified with the highest interests of Dayton. She first came to the city when her brother was principal of the old Dayton Academy. Born and brought up near Sackett's Harbor on Lake Ontario she had known in her childhood some of the struggles incident to frontier life. These had developed thoughtfulness and self-reliance, and the strong religious character of her parents was imitated in her own spirit of devotion and self-sacrifice. She was also associated with her brother in starting and building up the Cooper Academy for young ladies and, later in life, was for some time a teacher in the high school of Dayton. An ardent student herself, she was strong, tactful and patient in developing the minds and hearts of her pupils. She was a staunch Baptist and helped largely to build up that denomination in Dayton. At the same time she was broad and generous in her Christian sympathies and interested in everything which pertained to the cause of freedom, education and religion. She delighted in any opportunity to do good. Her heart went out in earnest efforts for the humble; for the Indian, the negro and the heathen in foreign lands. A great number of pupils remember with gratitude her wise and faithful guidance. Even to her old age she kept in touch with thoughtful and studious pursuits. A devoted and loving parent to her own children, she became also an honored mother in the schools and in the church. She was twice married; first to Mr. Orsamus Os-good, of whom she was soon bereaved by death. Her second husband was Mr. A. E. Stevens, well known in Dayton, at first as a teacher and later as connected with the car works. Her busy and happy life was extended to the age of eighty-five. Her death occurred on March 9, 1903. She was one of the noble women whose memory is both a benediction and an inspiration. The Harriet Stevens Club commemorates her literary and personal worth.

## LOUIS B. GUNCKEL.

Notice of what Mr. Gunckel was as a lawyer will be given in another connection. His wider relations to the community claim some attention here. Mr. Gunckel was born in Germantown, Ohio, October 15, 1826. His grandfather, Judge Philip Gunckel, and his father, Colonel Michael Gunckel, came to the vicinity of Germantown in 1804. He graduated at Farmers College in 1848 and from the Cincinnati Law School in 1851, and in the same year was admitted to practice. In the eventful and critical period from 1862 to 1866 he was a member of the Ohio senate. In this position he did much in giving support to the war and in caring for the families of soldiers. No one contended more courageously or persistently for eliminating all unnecessary expenses, but he desired no retrenchment at the expense of his country or of its noble defenders. More than any other one he was instrumental in bringing the Soldiers' Home to Dayton. He was one of the board of managers for the first twelve years, during ten of which he was secretary of the board and local manager. He was one of the presidential electors in 1864 and cast his vote for Abraham Lincoln. It may or may not be a compliment to say that he resembled the great emancipator in form and in manner. In

1871, President Grant appointed him special commissioner to investigate alleged frauds against the Indians. In 1872, he was elected to congress, serving for the two-year term. In 1884, he was again nominated for congress but declined the nomination.

Mr. Gunckel was a visitor to Europe and on his return delivered at different places and later published a lecture on "What America Can Learn from the Old World." He also wrote and spoke interestingly on "Recollections of Famous Men" that he had met.

His great kindness of heart caused him to be much interested in charity work to which he sought to apply scientific principles. No one saw more clearly than he that true charity seeks rather to remove the causes of poverty than merely to administer relief. From the organization of the Associated Charities in 1896 to his death, October 3, 1903, he was its president, devoting much time and study to promoting the work of the association. A genuine interest in the public welfare and in men as men was apparent in all that he did.

In 1860, Mr. Gunckel married Miss Kate Winters, the daughter of Valentine Winters. He died at his home in Dayton.

PAUL LAURENCE DUNBAR.

Granted the apt child to begin with, Paul Laurence Dunbar was in a special sense a Dayton product, almost too much so to be the poet of his race. On Howard street where he was born June 27, 1872, no colored family other than the family to which he belonged was living. He attended the public schools graduating from the high school in 1891. He was given the honor of writing the class poem. Yet, by every drop of his blood, by family tradition, by surroundings in church, on the street, and in common employments he was the typical American negro.

His great-grandmother, Aunt Becca Porter, was brought from Kentucky to Dayton by Samuel Steele and given her freedom. His grandmother was given her freedom when no longer able to work and followed her mother to Dayton. His mother, Matilda Jane Burton, while a slave, was married to Wilson Murphy, a slave owned by a different master. By the will of her master, his older slaves were to be cared for, but the others were to be freed on condition of their going to Liberia. The war saved the young wife and her two children from deportation, and they came to Dayton. The husband, after having served as a soldier in the Union army, joined them here. He died a few years later. Subsequently, the widow was married to Joshua Dunbar, who had escaped from slavery in Kentucky to Canada and later had served in the Union army. Their one son is the subject of this sketch. A daughter died in childhood. The father was an intelligent man of quiet and dignified bearing. He died when Paul Laurence was about ten years old and lies buried in the cemetery at the Soldiers' Home. The mother, still living, is a woman of good judgment and marked strength of character.

Shut out of other lines of employment by race prejudice, Paul Laurence, on graduating from high school, became elevator boy in the Callahan building at four dollars per week. Intelligent friends had noticed his genius and application, and gave him help and encouragement. In 1892, some of his poems were published in a volume under the title "Oak and Ivy." Later, he was made page in the com-

mon pleas court at five dollars per week, his money being added to the earnings of his mother for their common support. For a time, he worked as a factory hand. In 1893, he was given by Frederick Douglass a position in a department at the world's fair at Chicago, to which city he went, taking his mother with him. While there he published his second volume, "Majors and Minors." In 1895 he visited England where he gave readings from his works. On his return, he was given a library position at Washington, he continuing all the while to write. For one term, he taught literature in the Tuskegee Institute. For a time he resided at Denver, but returned to Dayton in 1903, where he resided till his death which occurred February 9, 1906.

March 6, 1898, he was married to Miss Alice Ruth Moore, a lady of literary ability and reputation, but after a few years they separated. The memory of his wife lived in his heart and appeared in his song. To the public, he passed over the separation with the remark that he could not live east and his wife would not live west.

He was buried in Woodland cemetery in his mother's lot, but in 1909 his body was removed to a lot selected and purchased by a committee having in charge the placing of a monument at the head of the poet's grave. The monument consists of a large boulder upon which is placed a bronze tablet suitably inscribed. On it are graven the poet's lines:

"Lay me down beneaf de willers in de grass,  
Whah de branch'll go a-singin' as it pass  
An' w'en I's a-layin low  
I kin heah it as it go,  
Singin', 'Sleep my honey, tek yo' res' at las'."

The early favorable criticism of W. D. Howells helped to open to Paul Laurence Dunbar a large and fruitful field. His twenty-one volumes of poetry and story given to the world in the short course of fourteen years were received with favor and are yet in steady demand.

W. D. HOWELLS.

Many will be surprised at seeing the name of W. D. Howells introduced here, and in fact the use of the name in connection with Dayton is only half-serious. Yet someone was heard to say "Don't forget W. D. Howells. I remember when he used to come around and throw his father's paper into our yard." In May, 1849, William C. Howells came to Dayton from Hamilton, where he had been publishing a paper, and purchased the Dayton Transcript and began its publication in daily, tri-weekly and weekly editions. His whole family, including William Dean, his afterward famous son, then twelve years of age, worked in the printing office getting out the paper. William Dean often worked in the printing office till 11 p. m. and then rose at 4 a. m. to carry papers. The undertaking was too great for the enterprising publisher, and after every turn and resource had been tried, failure had to be acknowledged. W. D. Howells afterward reported that when the Howells saw that no further effort would avail, they "all went down to the Miami river and went in swimming." After a two years' stay in Dayton, they sojourned for a year in Greene county, living there in a small log house. They afterward



went to Columbus and other points where better fortune awaited them. Yet neither W. C. Howells nor his more famous son forgot or ceased to appreciate their experiences in the Miami valley.

Thus far the aim has been to give the story of Dayton in the form of a general account of its life and growth. As distinct branches have been developed or as expansions such as might not interest the general reader have been thought necessary, these have been left for the special chapters that follow.

We have noticed the struggle for existence and comfort; the movement toward righteousness and the realization of ideals; the multiplication of wants and the increase in the means of supplying them. The energy of the people has been stored up in vast enlargement of wealth. Passing from the view of meager and precarious beginnings, we now look out upon a city covering more than sixteen square miles of territory and including an estimated population of a hundred and thirty thousand people.

The Dayton of the pioneers lies far in the distance. The picturesque village with its long rope walks, spreading tan yards, nail and hat factories and its magnificent distances between cabins has given place to a city of solid blocks, lofty buildings, a thousand factories, and world-wide commerce. The hardy virtues and spiritual life of the earlier days have their counterpart in the personal devotion of those now on the stage of action and in the great institutions that represent the stored up intelligence, energy and purpose of the past.

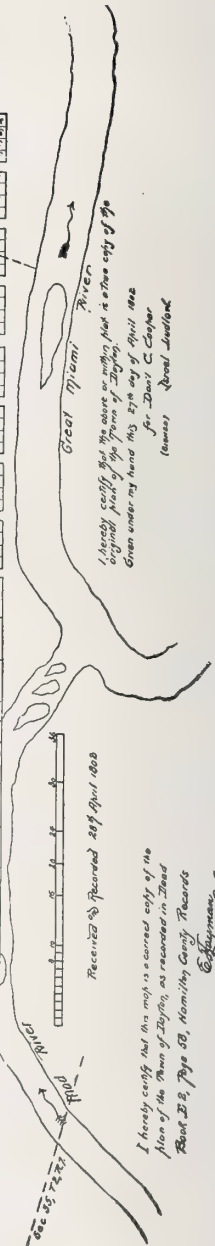




# PLAN OF THE TOWN OF DAYTON

Note - The streets running from the River run S. & E. and the streets running from the River cross at right angles, and all city lots are four poles wide except those crossing the public ground, which are six poles wide. The alleys are one pole wide. The lots are six poles wide and twelve long including the alley. The entire territory ten acres.

1	10	19	28	37	46	55
2	11	20	29	38	47	56
3	12	21	30	39	48	57
4	13	22	31	40	49	58
5	14	23	32	41	50	59
6	15	24	33	42	51	60
7	16	25	34	43	52	61
8	17	26	35	44	53	62
9	18	27	36	45	54	63
10	19	28	37	46	55	64
11	20	29	38	47	56	65
12	21	30	39	48	57	66
13	22	31	40	49	58	67
14	23	32	41	50	59	68
15	24	33	42	51	60	69
16	25	34	43	52	61	70
17	26	35	44	53	62	71
18	27	36	45	54	63	72
19	28	37	46	55	64	73
20	29	38	47	56	65	74
21	30	39	48	57	66	75
22	31	40	49	58	67	76
23	32	41	50	59	68	77
24	33	42	51	60	69	78
25	34	43	52	61	70	79
26	35	44	53	62	71	80
27	36	45	54	63	72	81
28	37	46	55	64	73	82
29	38	47	56	65	74	83
30	39	48	57	66	75	84
31	40	49	58	67	76	85
32	41	50	59	68	77	86
33	42	51	60	69	78	87
34	43	52	61	70	79	88
35	44	53	62	71	80	89
36	45	54	63	72	81	90
37	46	55	64	73	82	91
38	47	56	65	74	83	92
39	48	57	66	75	84	93
40	49	58	67	76	85	94
41	50	59	68	77	86	95
42	51	60	69	78	87	96
43	52	61	70	79	88	97
44	53	62	71	80	89	98
45	54	63	72	81	90	99
46	55	64	73	82	91	100



I hereby certify that the above is a correct copy of the plan of the town of Dayton, as recorded in Book 12, Page 23, Hamilton County Records.

Received and approved 28th April 1808

ORIGINAL PLAN OF DAYTON, RECORDED IN THE RECORDS OF HAMILTON COUNTY.

## CHAPTER VII.

### PLATS—EXTENSIONS.

PLAT OF 1795—PLAT OF 1803—REVISED PLAT OF 1809—LAND TITLES—THE TOWN SITE—ANNEXATIONS—WEST DAYTON—DAYTON VIEW—RIVERDALE—NORTH DAYTON—EDGEMONT—EAST DAYTON—SOUTH PARK.

#### PLAT OF 1795.

The original plat of Dayton, made November 4, 1795, by Israel Ludlow, has largely maintained its first character down to the present time. Somewhat unfortunately, in order to make it correspond to the river front, it was placed sixteen degrees out of harmony with the points of the compass and the section lines. All of the lots were ninety-nine feet wide by one hundred and ninety-eight feet deep, including the alleys and faced to the streets running east and west. The streets were sixty-six feet wide, with the exception of the two streets crossing in the center of the plat, which were ninety-nine feet wide. The streets are not named in the plat. The plat was a rectangle bounded by Monument avenue and Sixth street and a street next east of Mill street and a street next west of Wilkinson street and parallel to it. To the east were fifty out-lots of ten acres each. This plat was certified to by Ludlow, April 27, 1802, and recorded at Cincinnati the next day. It must be understood as having force and value at the time when it was recorded as well as at the first.

#### PLAT OF 1803.

September 5, 1803, Mr. Cooper, who had become titular proprietor of the town, made a new plat which was entered for record September 9, 1805. The contract between Daniel C. Cooper and the county commissioners, signed June 27, 1805, refers back to agreements made in 1803, when the special commissioners to locate the county seat were negotiating with Cooper and others, the contract including the language, "the said Daniel having heretofore made certain proposals for granting lots to the county and other property for and in consideration of having the seat of justice established at Dayton." The early agreements which were modified and fixed by the contract of 1805, doubtless influenced the plat of 1803. No question was raised as to Cooper's right to make the plat and it was recognized as valid for all purposes.

It is interesting to notice the changes as compared with the earlier plat. The lots east of Mill street and north of Third were left out and lots were laid out

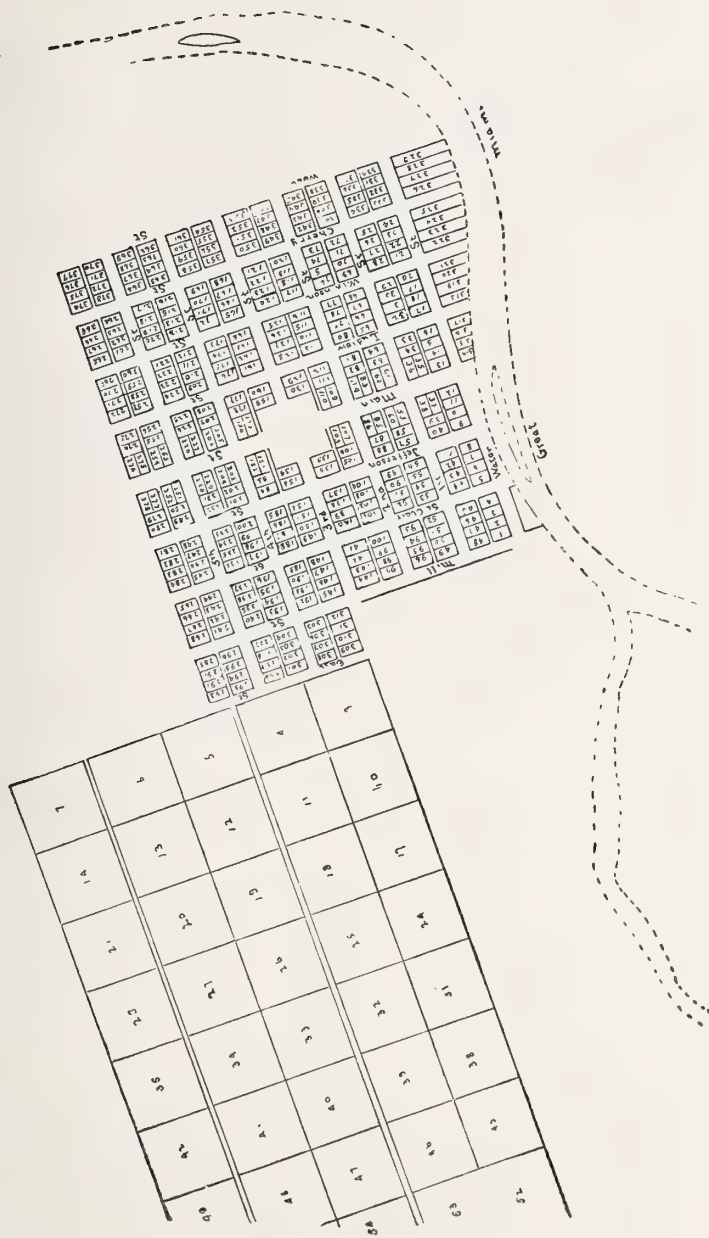
west of Main street between Monument avenue and the river. The names of the principal streets appear, being the same as used later, with the exception that Cherry street was later changed and named Perry. They probably had been in use from the first with very little change. Main street was widened to 132 feet, Third to a trifle over 117 feet, the other streets to 99 feet with the exception of the bounding streets on the east, west and south, which were 66 feet. The lots remained the same size with the exception of the tier of lots on the north side of Third street including the lots in that tier fronting on Main street which were 220 feet deep. An exception must be made, however, as to the court-house lots. Owing to the increased depth of the tier of lots on the north side of Third street, the lots of this tier that were made to face on Main street had an excess of twenty-two feet as compared with the width of other lots. Mr. Cooper numbered this excess abutting the Main street alley as lot 313 and did not convey it to the county. In 1806, the commissioners entered into an arrangement with Cooper whereby the county was to receive this lot in exchange for other lots, and the commissioners proceeded to sell this lot a short time later for \$134. For some reason, these arrangements were never carried out, and in 1813, Cooper sold the lot to Henry Brown. In 1853, the county commissioners bought the lot of Henry Brown's successors for \$3,500. From that time, lot 313 as a separate lot disappeared from the city maps. It would have been wise if then or earlier the county had acquired the entire square. The lots abutting Main street were made to face Main street, the next adjoining lot being divided and the parts included to suit this change. All lots on Monument avenue, however, were left as they were before. In this plat, the dimensions for lots were exclusive of the alleys. Thus, **supposing the half-block at the southwest corner of Main street and Monument avenue where Newcom's tavern stood to remain as before**, the street lines not touching this half-block would be moved from one to about eighteen rods. These changes, however, made little difference to the few settlers near the river front. It was from this plat that all donations to the county and the town were made in 1803 or 1805. The out-lots north of Third street were left to be replatted later. In the plat of 1803, Cooper reserved as much of Water and Mill streets as his mills required. He also reserved the right under certain conditions to take water through any of the streets. Purchasers were given the privilege of planting trees sixteen and one-half feet in front of their lots, thus being indicated the width of sidewalks. If they made a good walk on the outer half of this strip they were allowed to inclose the inner half in a door yard. It will be noticed that this plat in its essential provisions has remained unchanged.

#### REVISED PLAT OF 1809.

A law was passed by the legislature February 17, 1808, authorizing Cooper on certain conditions to revise the town plat. The revised plat bears date of January 3, 1809, and on the same day was approved by the select council and the county commissioners, and the next day was filed for record.

The revised plat left out the width of two squares west of Wilkinson street, save as a part of the land was turned into out-lots. Also the width of two squares east of St. Clair and south of Third and the square east of Jefferson and south of





PLAN OF DAYTON MADE BY D. C. COOPER AND RECORDED IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY RECORDS, 1805.

[illegible]

Fifth were omitted. The burying ground was changed from being entirely west of Wilkinson to a location mostly east of Wilkinson. First street is marked as extending down to the river at the place of the old ford. Third, Fourth, Fifth and St. Clair streets are mentioned as sixty-six feet wide beyond the boundaries of the town. The extension of Main street is marked as of the original width. The streets were not otherwise changed either as to width or names. It will thus be seen that the main difference between the plat of 1803 and that of 1809 was in diminishing the area of the town. It is a matter of much interest that the lot numbers as far as the same area is embraced were the same in the plats of 1795, 1803 and 1809, with the exception that in the recorded plat of 1809 the numbers from 76 to 81, by a clerical error, were made one number too low. Complete records are preserved of the ownership of all lots from 1809 on.

The following account of the ownership of in-lots from the date of the revised plat, January 3, 1809, to 1820 gives the list of the early landholders and the foundation for all later titles:

Lot No. 1. Held by D. C. Cooper until after 1820. (D. C. Cooper died July 13, 1818. After that time "D. C. Cooper" means Cooper's estate.)

Lot No. 2. Held by D. C. Cooper until after 1820.

Lot No. 3. United States to Andrew Reid in trust for the heirs of Jonathan Mercer, May, 1810. Andrew Reid to D. C. Cooper, July 27, 1813. He held it until 1828.

Lot No. 4. Held by D. C. Cooper until 1829.

Lot No. 5. United States to Andrew Reid in trust for the heirs of Jonathan Mercer, May, 1810. Andrew Reid to Adam Rodeback, June 12, 1810. Susannah Rodeback to Henry Stoddard, Feb. 22, 1836.

Lot No. 6. United States to Steele, Pierce & Lindsley, May 6, 1813; 57 ft. on E. side David Lindsley to F. Troxel, July 11, 1817; 57 ft. on E. side F. Troxwell to Timothy Squires, Sept. 13, 1817; 57 ft. on E. side Timothy Squires to David Potter, Nov. 16, 1819; 57 ft. on E. side held by Potter and balance by Steele & Pierce until 1820.

Lot No. 7. D. C. Cooper & wife to Wm. Newcom's heirs, Aug. 20, 1813. Held by them until 1830.

Lot No. 8. United States to Benj. Van Cleve, Oct. 12, 1805. Benj. Van Cleve to George Grove, January 13, 1812; George Grove to Joseph Brown, Jany. 25, 1813. Held by him until 1827.

Lot No. 9. D. C. Cooper to Jacob Worman, Apl. 1, 1813. Whole ex.  $49\frac{1}{2} \times 82\frac{1}{2}$  ft. in S. E., C. J. Worman to S. Shoup, Apl. 5, 1821. He held on.

Lot No. 10. East half D. C. Cooper to Geo. Newcom, Aug. 25, 1813; east half Geo. Newcom to Ezra Smith, June 9, 1818. He held it on and Cooper held other half.

Lot No. 11. D. C. Cooper to Geo. Newcom, Aug. 25, 1813. Geo. Newcom to Abraham Darst, June 21, 1814. Held by him until 1870.

Lot No. 12. *Middle half*—D. C. Cooper to Abraham Darst, Jan. 26, 1813. He held until after 1820. S.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , D. C. Cooper to B. Baylis, Apl. 2, 1813. Same, B. Baylis to D. C. Cooper, Aug. 27, 1814. Same, D. C. Cooper to Dayton Mfg. Co., Aug. 7, 1815. They held on. N.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Robt. Culberson to D. Lindsley, Jan. 30, 1817. He held on.

Lot No. 13. D. C. Cooper to Geo. Newcom, Aug. 25, 1813. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Geo. Newcom to Ezra Reed, Nov. 18, 1815. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Ezra Reed to L. Watson, Dec. 1, 1815. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , L. Watson to B. Stephens, Apl. 4, 1816. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , B. Stephens to Jno. Compton, Apl. 14, 1819. He held it on and Newcom held south half.

Lot No. 14. United States to Benj. Van Cleve, Oct. 15, 1805. Benj. Van Cleve to Geo. Newcom, Feb. 1, 1810. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Geo. Newcom to Ezra Reed, Nov. 15, 1815. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Ezra Reed to L. Watson, Dec. 1, 1815. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , L. Watson to Blackall Stephens, Apl. 4, 1816. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , B. Stephens to Jno. Compton, Apl. 14, 1819. He held it until 1835. South half remained in Van Cleve.

Lot No. 15. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Benj. Baylis, Feby. 3, 1813. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Benj. Baylis per Sheriff to Geo. S. Houston, 1826. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  remained in Cooper.

Lot No. 16. Jas. C. Ludlow to E. A. Brown in 1826.

Lot No. 17. James C. Ludlow to E. W. Davis, 1828.

Lot No. 18. 25 ft. off E. side, tax sale to James Thompson, Jany. 2, 1813. Same, Jas. Thompson to Warren Munger, July 24, 1816. Whole, D. C. Cooper to B. Chambers, Aug. 11, 1813. Whole, B. Chambers to Warren Munger, Mch. 11, 1815. Whole, Warren Munger to Abijah O'Neal, Aug. 15, 1817. He held it until 1828.

Lot No. 19. Continued in Cooper estate until 1838.

Lot No. 20. United States to Andrew Reid in trust for Jon'. Mercer's heirs, May, 1810. A. Reid to D. C. Cooper, July 27, 1813. He held it to 1820.

Lots Nos. 21 to 28 inclusive, were not numbered in the plat as revised, but constituted an out-lot which was not divided until after 1820.

Lot No. 29. D. C. Cooper to Joseph H. Crane, Mch. 30, 1816. He held it after 1820.

Lot No. 30. D. C. Cooper to Joseph H. Crane, Mch. 30, 1816. He held it after 1820.

Lots Nos. 31 & 32. D. C. Cooper to Daniel Pierson, Sept. 23, 1813. He retained possession until 1830.

Lot No. 33. M. Ludlow by Sheriff to Geo. Newcom, Feb. 8, 1808. Geo. Newcom to Henry Brown, Apl. 26, 1814. He held it on.

Lot No. 34. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. Henry Brown to Grove & Conover, Jany. 5, 1819. They held it on.

Lot No. 35. Held by Jephtha Garrard until 1827.

Lot No. 36. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Sutherland, Mch. 31, 1813. He held it on.

Lot No. 37. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Grimes, Dec. 1, 1814. He owned it until 1833.

Lot No. 38. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Wm. Patterson, Jany. 22, 1813. After which it was divided and sold in small parcels. Cooper held the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Lot No. 39. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Geo. Newcom, Aug. 25, 1813. He held it until 1832. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Aug. 20, 1813. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Henry Brown to Geo. C. Davis, July 1, 1814. He held it until 1826.

Lot No. 40. D. C. Cooper to Jesse Hunt, May 27, 1817. Jesse Hunt to Geo. C. Davis, Apl. 23, 1813. He held it until 1831.

Lot No. 41. D. C. Cooper to C. & H. Curtner, Feby. 9, 1813. It was then sold in parcels to many purchasers.



Lot No. 42. D. C. Cooper to James Miller, Feby. 17, 1813. Jas. Miller to Jacob Lehman, Aug. 27, 1814. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jacob Lehman to Alexander Grimes, June 1, 1816. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jacob Lehman to Wm. Cox, Sept. 13, 1814. Both halves were then parceled out by feet.

Lot No. 43. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to David Simmons, Aug. 30, 1813. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , David Simmons to Alex. Simpson, Mch. 9, 1816. He held it on until 1836. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Robt. Miller, Aug. 25, 1813. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Robt. Miller to Peter Lehman, Aug. 27, 1814. He held it in 1827.

Lot No. 44. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Woodman, Aug. 18, 1813. Afterward variously subdivided and sold in parcels.

Lot No. 45. D. C. Cooper to Aaron Baker, May 6, 1815. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Aaron Baker to Moses Simpson, May 18, 1816. Then sold in small parcels. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Aaron Baker to Moses Simpson in 1835.

Lot No. 46. United States to Benj. Van Cleve, Oct. 12, 1805. B. Van Cleve to Aaron Baker, Aug. 8, 1806. He held it on.

Lots Nos. 47, 48 & 49. Held in Cooper estate until after 1820.

Lot No. 50. D. C. Cooper to David Squires, Feby. 22, 1813. He held it until 1831.

Lot No. 51. United States to Benj. Van Cleve, Oct. 12, 1805. B. Van Cleve to Abraham Darst, July 26, 1806. Abraham Darst to Conklin Miller, Sept. 3, 1807. Conklin Miller to Pierce & Steele, Jany. 10, 1812. Pierce & Steele to Aaron Baker, July 13, 1815. It was then sold in parcels.

Lot No. 52. United States to Benj. Van Cleve, Oct. 12, 1805. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , B. Van Cleve to Aaron Baker, Apl. 29, 1816. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Aaron Baker to Daniel Stutzman, June 22, 1818. He held it until May, 1820. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , held by David C. Baker until 1820.

Lot No. 53. D. C. Cooper to Peter Lehman, Aug. 2, 1813. Peter Lehman to Jno. Lehman, Sept. 4, 1818. He held it on.

Lot No. 54. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Jno. Whistler, June 28, 1814. He held it until 1828. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Moses Hatfield, June 28, 1814. He held it until 1838.

Lot No. 55. D. C. Cooper to Wm. Patterson, Jany. 22, 1813. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Wm. Patterson to David Steele, Jany. 18, 1815. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , David Steele to Elisha Brabham, May 26, 1817. He held it until 1823, when he bo't E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Lot No. 56. D. C. Cooper to Geo. Sourbray, Feby. 9, 1813. It was then divided & sold in small lots.

Lot No. 57. D. C. Cooper to Abraham Edwards, Feb. 22, 1813. Abraham Edwards to Jonathan B. Dayton (deed executed), Sept., 1814. Jon. B. Dayton to Chas. Este, June 23, 1815. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Chas. Este to Chas. R. Greene, June 24, 1815. Same, Chas. R. Greene to Thomas Boyer, Aug. 17, 1818. He held it on. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sheriff to Chas. R. Greene, Aug. 19, 1818. He held it on.

Lot No. 58. Lewis Davis by Sheriff to Steele & Pierce, Sep. 2, 1816. D. C. Cooper to Steele & Pierce, Nov. 18, 1816. Part of W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , James Steele to Jno. M. Grove, Nov. 15, 1816. He owned it until 1850. Balance sold in parcels. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , David Lindsley to Wm. Bomberger, Jr., Apl. 4, 1820.

Lot No. 59. D. C. Cooper to Steele & Pierce, Aug. 16, 1813, who held it until 1859.

Lot No. 60. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Matthew Patton, Mch. 11, 1813. Matthew Patton to James Steele, Mch. 30, 1814. Jas. Steele to Mary Steele, June 6, 1817. She held it until 1832. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Martha McClure, Feby. 23, 1813. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Martha McClure to Smith & Eaker, June 3, 1814. They held it on.

Lot No. 61. D. C. Cooper to David Reed, Feby. 10, 1813. Title remained in him until 1838.

Lot No. 62. D. C. Cooper to David Reed, Feby. 10, 1813. David Reed per Sheriff to Phillip Eaker & Haas, 1829.

Lot No. 63. D. C. Cooper to Isaac G. Burnett, Jany. 26, 1813. Held by him in 1831.

Lot No. 64. D. C. Cooper to Isaac G. Burnett, Jany. 26, 1813. So held until 1836.

Lot No. 65. Held by J. D. Phillips until 1855.

Lot No. 66. Held by J. D. Phillips until 1855.

Lot No. 67. Held by Cooper estate until after 1820.

Lot No. 68. Held by Cooper estate until after 1820.

Lots Nos. 69 to 76, inclusive, were not numbered in plat as revised. They formed an out-lot which was divided and numbered after 1820.

Lot No. 77. Held by Cooper estate until after 1820.

Lot No. 78. United States to Benj. Van Cleve, Oct. 13, 1805. B. Van Cleve to Geo. Newcom, Feby. 1, 1810. Geo. Newcom to D. C. Cooper, Dec. 2, 1813. D. C. Cooper to Johnson & Perrine, 1829.

Lot No. 79. D. C. Cooper to Presbyterian Church previous to 1809 and held by church after 1820.

Lot No. 80. D. C. Cooper to David Reed, Feby. 12, 1813, after which it was divided into small parts & sold.

Lot No. 81. D. C. Cooper to David McClure, Feby. 8, 1813. D. C. Cooper to 1st Pres. Church, May 25, 1815. D. McClure held it until 1826.

Lot No. 82. D. C. Cooper to Pres. Church, Aug. 12, 1814. Pres. Ch. to D. C. Cooper, May 13, 1815. D. C. Cooper to Henry Bacon, Mch. 25, 1817. He held it until 1827.

Lot No. 83. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Wm. Bomberger, June 27, 1814. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Wm. Bomberger to Elisha F. Lepton, 1838. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Horatio G. Phillips, June 27, 1814. Held by him until 1840.

Lot No. 84. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to David Duncan, Apl. 2, 1813, after which the title branches, owing to petty subdivisions. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Abraham Darst, Apl. 2, 1813. It was then divided into small parcels and sold.

Lot No. 85. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  & 16 ft. off E. end of N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Samuel & Wm. Walton, Mch. 1, 1813. Held by them until 1824. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , except 16 ft. off E. end, D. C. Cooper to Geo. W. Smith, Oct. 26, 1814. Held in Smith estate until 1859.

Lot No. 86. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Matthew Patton, Mch. 11, 1813. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Matthew Patton to Smith & Eaker, Nov. 15, 1815. They held it on and D. C. Cooper held N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Lot No. 87. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to John Miller, Feby. 4, 1813. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to John Miller, Feby. 4, 1813. John Miller to Thomas R. & John Gills, Apl., 1851.

Lot No. 88. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Geo. Grove, Feby. 9, 1813. He held it until 1820. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Wm. Vanderslice, Feby. 8, 1813. He held it until 1828.

Lot No. 89. 34 ft. on Jeff. x 69 ft. E. of N. end, D. C. Cooper to Samuel Walton, Mch. 12, 1813. He held it until 1826. The balance was subdivided & sold in small parcels to various purchasers.

Lot No. 90. 64 ft. off E. side, D. C. Cooper to Luther Bruen, Mch. 10, 1813. He held it until 1843. 35 ft. off W. side, D. C. Cooper to Matthew Patton, Mch. 11, 1813. He held it on and Cooper held the balance.

Lot No. 91. D. C. Cooper to Horatio G. Phillips, Jany. 25, 1813. H. G. Phillips to O. B. Conover, Jany. 11, 1814. Use of 12 ft. E. side, O. B. Conover to Samuel Boogher, Mch. 15, 1814. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , O. B. Conover to Samuel Boogher, Apl. 3, 1816. Same, Samuel Boogher to Daniel G. Boogher, 1830. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  came into the possession of Wm. George, who held it until Jany., 1820.

Lot No. 92. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to John Dodson, Mch. 30, 1813. He held it until 1824. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to O. B. Conover, Mch. 30, 1813. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , O. B. Conover to Samuel Boogher, Mch. 15, 1814. He held it until 1830.

Lot No. 93. D. C. Cooper to Peter Monfort, Mch. 31, 1813. Peter Monfort to Geo. Harris, 1824.

Lot No. 94. Held by Cooper until after 1820.

Lots Nos. 95 to 100, inclusive, were held by D. C. Cooper until after 1820.

Lot No. 101. D. C. Cooper to Geo. Wollston, Aug. 17, 1813. Held by him until 1831.

Lot No. 102. D. C. Cooper to John Burns, Jany. 22, 1813. Held by him until 1843.

Lot No. 103. D. C. Cooper to John Patterson, Feby. 3, 1813. Held by him until 1831.

Lot No. 104. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Henry Leathmann, Feby. 3, 1813. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , H. Leathmann to David & Wm. Griffin, Jany. 11, 1819. They held it until 1824. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Henry Staley, May 31, 1814. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Henry Staley to Samuel Shoup, 1824.

Lot No. 105. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. Henry Brown held it until 1840.

Lot. No. 106. 59 ft. off W. side, D. C. Cooper to John Miller, Oct. 27, 1813. He held it until 1827. 40 ft. off E. Side, D. C. Cooper to Geo. Harris, Oct. 27, 1813. He held it until 1823. Cooper held balance.

Lot No. 107. D. C. Cooper to H. G. Phillips, Aug. 1, 1814. He held it until 1828.

Lot No. 108. D. C. Cooper to Marcus Heylin, Aug. 1, 1814. 36 ft. off S. side, Marcus Heylin to David Riddle, Feb. 4, 1815. 12 ft. off E. end of S. 36 ft., D. Riddle to M. Heylin, Jany. 28, 1818. 36 ft. on Main x 186 on S. side, D. Riddle to H. G. Phillips, Oct. 5, 1818. All not deeded, M. Heylin to H. G. Phillips, Nov. 25, 1818. He held it until 1828.

Lot No. 109. D. C. Cooper to Hugh McCullum, Sept. 27, 1813. He held it intact until 1817 and then sold it in small parcels.

Lot No. 110. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. He held it on.



Lot No. 111. D. C. Cooper to Wm. Bugh, Aug. 25, 1813. Wm. Bugh's widow to Jno. Wolf, Jany. 19, 1818. Jno. Wolf to D. & W. Griffin, July 25, 1818. He held it until 1824.

Lot No. 112. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. He held it until 1820.

Lot No. 113. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. Henry Brown to Smith & Eaker, Jany. 5, 1819. They held it until 1841.

Lot No. 114. D. C. Cooper to Geo. Newcom, Dec. 2, 1813. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Geo. Newcom to Abner Crothers, June 9, 1814. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Abner Crothers to S. C. Ayers, Oct. 10, 1817. He held it until 1838. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Geo. Newcom to Jno. Miller, June 10, 1814. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jno. Miller to S. C. Ayers, Oct. 7, 1819. He owned it until 1829.

Lot No. 115. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Jno. Miller, Dec. 2, 1813. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jno. Miller to Peter Bear, 1827. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Geo. Harris, Oct. 27, 1813. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Geo. Harris to Jno. Landamann, Nov. 17, 1814. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jno. Landamann to H. G. Phillips, Mch. 7, 1816. He held it until 1836.

Lot No. 116. D. C. Cooper to Matthew Patton, Mch. 11, 1813. He held it until June, 1830.

Lots Nos. 117 to 124, inclusive, were not numbered as in-lots in revised plat. They formed an out-lot west of Wilkinson which was subsequently divided into lots and sold. They were all disposed of after 1820 except No. 124, which was deeded by D. C. Cooper to D. P. John, May 10, 1816. D. P. John sold 49 $\frac{1}{2}$  ft. on E. side and alley to Job Haines, July 24, 1818, who held it until 1827, the remainder being held by John's estate.

Lot No. 125. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Wm. Dodson, May 13, 1814. He held it until Nov. 1827. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  held by Cooper estate until Sep., 1833.

Lot No. 126. D. C. Cooper to David Squires, Apl. 1, 1813. D. Squires' widow and heirs to Chas. W. Varian, July 14, 1832.

Lot No. 127. D. C. Cooper to Chas. Este, Feby. 24, 1813. Chas. Este to H. G. Phillips, May 31, 1814. H. G. Phillips to Wm. Roth, Aug. 19, 1818. 33 ft. on E. side, Wm. Roth to A. S. Richardson, Aug. 16, 1819. 33 ft. on E. side, Wm. Richardson to Jno. Robbins, Nov. 22, 1819. Robbins held it until Aug., 1834. Roth's widow held balance until 1859.

Lot No. 128. D. C. Cooper to Hugh Andrew's heirs, Aug. 12, 1813. Andrew's heirs to Smith & Eaker, Sep., 1818. They continued in possession to 1841.

Lot No. 129. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Compton, Aug. 13, 1813. Jno. Compton to Blackwall Stevens, Apl. 14, 1819. 43 $\frac{1}{2}$  x 110 ft. S. W. Cor., B. Stevens to David Stout, May 1, 1819. 43 $\frac{1}{2}$  x 110 ft. S. E. Pt. and 55 ft. off N. end, B Stevens to Jon. Stutsman, May 1, 1819. 55 ft. on Ludlow, 55 S. of N. end W. of alley, Blackwall Stevens to Christian Oblinger, May 1, 1819. These all held until after 1820 & the bal. was held by Stevens.

Lot No. 130. D. C. Cooper to Benj. Baylis, Nov. 25, 1813. Benj. Baylis' heirs by Sheriff to Henry Bacon, Apl. 27, 1838.

Lots Nos. 131 & 132. D. C. Cooper to County Commissioners, Nov. 26, 1813. They held it on to 1820.

Lots. Nos. 133 & 134. D. C. Cooper to Co. Commrs., in trust for First Pres. church, Nov. 26, 1813. The church divided these into seven sublots and sold them as follows: No. 1, to Chas. Tull, Mch. 16, 1815. He sold it to James Steele and



Joseph Pierce, Oct. 19, 1819 and they held it on. No. 2, to Jos. Pierce, Mch. 15, 1815, and he to H. G. Phillips, Mch. 17, 1815, who held it, 1837. No. 3, to Jos. Pierce, Mch. 15, 1815. He held it after 1820. No. 4, to Jos. Pierce, Mch. 15, 1815. He sold it to Jno. Steele, May 4, 1818. He held it on. No. 5, to Francis Patterson, Mch. 16, 1815. He held it until 1826. No. 6, Benj. Van Cleve, Dec. 5, 1817. He held it until Dec., 1838. No. 7, Jas. Slaght, Aug. 9, 1816. He held to Sept., 1826.

Lot No. 135. D. C. Cooper to Wm. Dodds, Feby. 16, 1813. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Wm. Dodds to Alexander McGrew, June 19, 1815. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Alex. McGrew to Jno. Andrews, Aug., 1819. Andrews held it until 1822. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  held by Dodds until 1828.

Lot No. 136. D. C. Cooper to Chas. Smith, Feby. 5, 1813.  $49\frac{1}{2}$  ft. on  $3d \times 100$  S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Chas. Smith to Wm. Gillispie, June 4, 1814. Same, Wm. Gillispie to Jno. Anderson, Aug. 20, 1814. Same, Jno. Anderson to Morris Seeley, Nov. 1, 1827.  $56\frac{7}{12}$  ft. on N. end, Chas. Smith to Wm. Gillispie, June 4, 1814. Same, Wm. Gillispie to Chas. Smith, Dec. 12, 1816. 12 ft. alley, 100 ft. N. of S. side, Chas. Smith to Wm. Gillispie, June 4, 1814.  $49\frac{1}{2}$  on  $3 \times 100$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Chas. Smith to Wm. Gillispie, Dec. 12, 1816. Same, Wm. Gillispie to Chas. Smith, Dec. 12, 1816. Smith held all but S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  until May, 1823.

Lot No. 137. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Dodson, Mch. 13, 1813. He held to 1831.

Lots Nos. 138 & 139. D. C. Cooper to Ralph Phillips, Apl. 28, 1814. He held to 1826.

Lot No. 140. Held by Cooper estate until Feby. 4, 1820.

Lots Nos. 141 to 144, inclusive. Held by Cooper heirs until 1872.

Lots Nos. 145 to 148, inclusive, were not numbered in plat but formed part of an out-lot. They were not sold until 1838.

Lot No. 149. 12 ft. on W. side, tax sale to Jas. Thompson, Mch. 24, 1813. 2 ft. on E. side, tax sale to Jas. Thompson, May 27, 1813. Whole, D. C. Cooper to Daniel Symms, Aug. 11, 1813. Symms' estate held Mch. 5, 1828.

Lot No. 150. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. Held undivided until 1843.

Lot No. 151. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Jno. Dodson, Mch. 13, 1813. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jno. Dodson to Elijah Slider, Sept. 6, 1824. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Henry Brown to David Winters, Dec. 9, 1835.

Lot No. 152. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Compton, Aug. 16, 1813. He held until 1828.

Lot No. 153. D. C. Cooper to James Welsh, Nov. 28, 1813. Jas. Welsh to Wm. Eaker, Feb. 22, 1825.

Lot No. 154. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. He held to 1829.

Lot No. 155. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Methodist church, Mch. 14, 1814. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Methodist church, Mch. 21, 1814. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , M. E. church to O. B. Conover, May, 1814. He held it after 1820. Balance kept by church.

Lot No. 156. S. W. cor., 66 ft. on Main  $\times$  173. D. C. Cooper's ex'rs. to Jon. Stutsman, Nov. 26, 1819. He held it until Dec. 1820. Cooper heirs held the rest until 1822.

Lots Nos. 157 & 158. D. C. Cooper to Commissioners for purpose of erecting academy, Nov. 26, 1813. These were divided into four sublots and sold as follows: No. 1. Commissioners to Geo. C. Davis, Apl. 9, 1814. Geo. C. Davis to

Henry Brown, July 1, 1814. He held it to 1820. No. 2. Commrs. to Henry Brown, Apl. 28, 1814. Remained thus 1820. No. 3. Commrs. to A. Barnett, assignee, May 13, 1816. A. Barnett held it until June 5, 1827. No. 4. 33x120 ft., S. E. cor., Commrs. to B. Baylis, Apl. 28, 1814. Same, B. Baylis to Abraham Saum, Feby. 13, 1815. Held by him in 1820. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  and 12 ft. on W. end S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Commrs. to B. Van Cleve, Apl. 8, 1814. Same, B. Van Cleve to Wm. Short, Sept. 2, 1815. Same, Wm. Short by att'y. to James Barnett, Jany. 3, 1822.

Lot No. 159. D. C. Cooper to Saml. McCormick, Oct. 27, 1813. E.  $\frac{1}{3}$ , Saml. McCormick to Jacob Saum, Sept. 9, 1815. He continued in possession until 1829. W.  $\frac{2}{3}$ , Saml. McCormick to H. G. Phillips, Oct. 8, 1815. Held by him until 1830.

Lot No. 160. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Ira Smith, Apl. 2, 1813. Same, Ira Smith to Jno. G. Westfall, Aug. 3, 1814. Same, Jno. G. Westfall to Simon Stansifer, Sept. 27, 1822. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Jno. Dodson, Mch. 13, 1813. Same, Jno. Dodson to Third St. Pres. church, Sept. 2, 1841.

Lot No. 161. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Patterson, Feby. 3, 1813. Jno. Patterson to Jno. Steele, Jany. 29, 1827.

Lot No. 162. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. He held it until Aug. 8, 1843.

Lot No. 163. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Nov. 26, 1813. Held by him in 1820.

Lot No. 164. D. C. Cooper to James Willison, Mch. 22, 1815. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , James Willison to Thomas Morrison, Feby. 27, 1818. Same, Thomas Morrison to Jos. Rodefer, Nov. 16, 1822. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , James Willison to Luther Bruen, Jan. 30, 1818. Bruen held it on.

Lots Nos. 165 to 172, inclusive, were not numbered on the plat but formed an out-lot which was subsequently divided into lots and sold as follows: No. 165. D. C. Cooper to Luther Bruen, May 6, 1818. He held it in 1820. No. 166. D. C. Cooper to Ely S. Baldwin, Sept. 18, 1816. E. S. Baldwin to David Lindsley, May 7, 1819. D. Lindsley to Henry Proutzman, Mch. 9, 1820. No. 167. Held by Cooper estate till June, 1820. No. 168. D. C. Cooper's ex'rs. to Wm. Bradford, June 1, 1819. He held it to 1830. No. 169. D. C. Cooper's ex'rs. to Linus Bascom, Aug. 22, 1818. He held it, 1837. No. 170. Robt. Strain to Peter Weaver, Dec. 22, 1815. 74 $\frac{1}{4}$  ft. on N. side, Peter Weaver to D. Heistand, Feb. 20, 1816. Same, D. Heistand to Robt. J. Skinner, Sept. 18, 1820. 74 $\frac{1}{2}$  ft. on S. side, Peter Weaver to Phillip Wagoner, Apl. 14, 1816. Same, Phillip Wagoner to Henry Marquart, Oct. 30, 1817. Same, Henry Marquart to Job Haines, Oct. 15, 1825. No. 171. 39 ft. on N. side, D. C. Cooper to Archibald Bell, Oct. 20, 1815. Same, A. Bell to Jno. Myres, June 8, 1816. Same, Jno. Myres to Joshua Hoover, Aug. 15, 1818. Same, Joshua Hoover to Robt. Williams, Mch. 23, 1820. 38 ft., 39 ft. S of N. side, D. C. Cooper to Saml. McConnell, Oct. 20, 1815. Same, S. McConnell to David Baxter, Dec. 5, 1815. Same, David Baxter to Jas. Riddle, June 8, 1819. He held to 1830. 71 $\frac{1}{2}$  ft. S. side, D. C. Cooper to Wm. and Jesse Klinger, Oct. 28, 1815. Same, W. and J. Klinger to Smith & Eaker, Nov. 13, 1818. They held after 1820. No. 172. D. C. Cooper to Thos. Morrison, Sept. 19, 1816. Thos. Morrison to O. B. Conover, Nov. 25, 1817. He held until 1824.

Lot No. 173. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Wm. Clark, June 7, 1814. It was then sold off in small parcels.

Lot No. 174. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Commrs. to Wm. Clark, June 7, 1814. Same, ex. 33 ft. on alley x  $49\frac{1}{2}$  in N. W. C., Wm. Clark to A. Saum, Feb. 20, 1815. Same, A. Saum to Jno. Fox, May 27, 1828. 33 ft. on alley x  $49\frac{1}{2}$  in N. W. C., Wm. Clark to Wm. Owens, Feb. 23, 1815. Same, Wm. Owens to Jno. Walton, July 20, 1819. Same, Jno. Walton to Wm. Roth, Apl. 2, 1824. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Commrs. to Thos. Cottom, Nov. 4, 1818. Thos. Cottom to Lewis Cottom, Sept. 1, 1828.

Lot No. 175. D. C. Cooper to Ira Smith, Mch. 30, 1813. Ira Smith to David Squire, Sept. 21, 1813. D. Squire to Smith Lane, Jan. 6, 1814. S. Lane to O. B. Conover, Sept. 19, 1814. O. B. Conover to Wm. G. George, June 21, 1817. Wm. G. George to Augustus George, Jan. 10, 1818. A. George to Wm. George, Apl. 28, 1826.

Lot No. 176. D. C. Cooper to Thos. Morrison, June 2, 1814. 94 ft. on N. end, Thos. Morrison to Jno. Landaman, Dec. 7, 1816. Same, Jno. Landaman to Robt. Strain, Mch. 16, 1818. 3 ft. 7 in. on Ludlow, 94 ft. S. of N. end, Thos. Morrison to Robt. Strain, May 21, 1818. 97 ft. 7 in. on N. end, Robt. Strain to Smith & Eaker, July 19, 1818. Same, Smith & Eaker to Thos. Morrison, Jany. 29, 1825.

Lot No. 177. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Scott, Feb. 3, 1813. Jno. Scott to Benj. Scott, Dec. 19, 1815. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , B. Scott to A. & J. Barnett, Jan. 2, 1816. They held until 1822. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , B. Scott to Steele & Pierce, Aug. 3, 1818. They held until 1826.

Lot No. 178. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Scott, Feb. 3, 1813. Jno. Scott to Benj. Scott, Dec. 19, 1815. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , B. Scott to Steele & Pierce, July 26, 1816. They held until 1826. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , B. Scott to Steele & Pierce, Aug. 3, 1818. Same, Jas. Steele to Jno. Kline, July 27, 1838.

Lot No. 179. Held by I. Spinning, one of D. C. Cooper's assignees, until after 1820.

Lot No. 180. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Steele & Pierce, Feby. 16, 1813. They held it until 1853. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Elliott & Henderson, Feby. 23, 1813. They held it until after 1820.

Lot No. 181. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Regans, Jany. 25, 1813. 30 ft. on S. side, Jno. Regans to Wm. Tyler, May 10, 1816. He held it until June, 1825. Regans held the balance.

Lot No. 182. D. C. Cooper to Jno. Strain, Mch. 1, 1813. This was then sold in small parcels to various purchasers.

Lot No. 183. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Jas. Glasgow, July 3, 1815. 20 ft. W. side, tax sale to Jno. Regans, Apl. 20, 1812. Same, Jno. Regans to Jas. Glasgow, July 3, 1815. Whole, Jas. Glasgow to O. B. Conover, Feby. 11, 1820.

Lot No. 184. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Saml. Wood's heirs, Mch. 4, 1816. And,  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Jas. Wood, heir of S. W., to Warren Munger, Feb. 12, 1816. Same, Warren Munger to Abijah O'Neal, Aug. 15, 1817. He held it on while Wood's heirs held the other  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

Lot No. 185. D. C. Cooper to James Thompson, June 16, 1813. Thompson's heirs held it on.

Lot No. 186. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Samuel Miller, Feb. 20, 1817. Saml. Miller held it until Dec., 1822. Mrs. Cooper held other  $\frac{1}{2}$ .



Lot No. 187. D. C. Cooper to Peter Rouzer, June 25, 1814. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Peter Rouzer to Abraham Saum, Feby. 1, 1815. Same, Abraham Saum to Jacob Licklider, June 23, 1828. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Peter Rouzer to D. Lehman, June 16, 1815. Same, D. Lehman to David Humphreyville, May 20, 1817. Same, D. Humphreyville to Robt. Edgar, June 26, 1821.

Lot No. 188. D. C. Cooper to Peter Rouzer, June 25, 1814. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Peter Rouzer to Jno. Miller, Oct. 26, 1816. Same, Jno. Miller to Jno. Shuttle, July 18, 1823. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Peter Rouzer to Jno. Shuttle, Oct. 26, 1816. He held it on.

Lots Nos. 189 to 196, inclusive, were not numbered in the plat. They formed an out-lot which was divided and sold subsequent to 1820.

Lot No. 197. Held in Cooper estate until after 1820.

Lot No. 198. D. C. Cooper to Wm. Van Cleve, Apl. 2, 1813. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Wm. Van Cleve to Catharine A. Johnston, Nov. 24, 1814. She held it, 1836. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Wm. Van Cleve to Catharine A. Johnston, Aug. 15, 1814. Same, Catharine A. Johnston to Betty Shaw, Feby. 22, 1815. Same, Betty McQueen to Saml. and Martin Future, Sept. 3, 1823.

Lot No. 199. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. W.  $\frac{2}{3}$ , Commrs. to Aaron Baker, Dec. 5, 1814. Same, Aaron Baker to Jno. Landamann, Dec. 6, 1814. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jno. Landamann to Robt. Steele, Dec. 7, 1814. He held it on. E.  $\frac{1}{3}$ , Commrs. to Saml. Newcom, Dec. 5, 1814. Same, S. Newcom to Jas. Watts, July 7, 1819. He held it until 1823. Middle  $\frac{1}{3}$ , Jno. Landamann to D. P. John, Dec. 30, 1816. He held it on.

Lot No. 200. D. C. Cooper to Jas. Thompson, Feby. 4, 1813. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jas. Thompson to David Humphreyville, May 20, 1817. Same, D. Humphreyville to Simon Broadwell, July 6, 1822. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jas. Thompson to D. & W. Griffin, Apl. 4, 1818. They held it to May, 1824.

Lot No. 201. D. C. Cooper to Ephraim Arnold, Feb. 4, 1813. Ephraim Arnold to Peter Weaver, Dec. 17, 1814. 93 ft. on N. end and 25 ft. square in S. W. cor., Peter Weaver to Robt. Strain, Sr., Dec. 22, 1815. Same, Robt. Strain, Sr., to Miller & Huddleston, Oct. 7, 1817. They held it on to 1820. 105 on Jeff. S. end, ex. 25 ft. sq. in S. W. C., Peter Weaver to T. Morrison, Sept. 11, 1815. He held it, 1820.

Lot No. 202. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Nov. 26, 1813. He held it until Dec. 8, 1835.

Lot No. 203. D. C. Cooper to Steele & Pierce, Feb. 16, 1813. He held it intact until Oct. 9, 1834.

Lot No. 204. D. C. Cooper to Steele & Pierce, Feby. 16, 1813. Steele & Pierce heirs to Jas. Slaght, Oct. 16, 1816. Jas. Slaght to Jos. S. Schaeffer, Mch. 9, 1839.

Lot No. 205. D. C. Cooper to Wm. Calhoun, Feb. 3, 1813. Wm. Calhoun to Jno. T. Jones, July 23, 1828.

Lot No. 206. D. C. Cooper to Andrew Parke, Jany. 29, 1813. Andrew Parke to Robt. Strain, Mch. 21, 1814. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  and 12 ft. on W. end S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Robt. Strain to Wm. King, Nov. 16, 1814. He held it on. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , ex. 12 ft. on W. end, Robt. Strain to Wm. Porter, June 27, 1816. Same, Wm. Porter to Geo. W. Smith, Sept. 17, 1822.

Lot No. 207. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Elizabeth Brown, Feby. 4, 1820. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , D. C. Cooper to Levi Wollaston, Dec. 22, 1817. He held it on.



Lot No. 208. D. C. Cooper to Wm. Madden, Apl. 2, 1813. 8 ft. on E. side, tax sale to James Barnett, May 20, 1817. It stood thus until January, 1827.

Lot No. 209. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Jno. Miller, Aug. 10, 1814. Jno. Miller to Daniel Ashton, June 10, 1828.

Lot No. 210. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Jno. Miller, Aug. 10, 1814. Jno. Miller to Peter Lehman, Apl. 10, 1828.

Lot No. 211. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Jno. Dodson, June 8, 1814. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jno. Dodson to John Miller, Apl. 7, 1815. Miller held it on and Dodson held W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Lot No. 212. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Jno. Dodson, June 8, 1814. Held by him until after 1820, when it was sub-platted.

Lots Nos. 213 to 220, inclusive, were not numbered in revised plat, but formed an out which was platted after 1820, forming Pierson's plat, W. of Wilkinson.

Lot No. 221. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 26, 1814. Commrs. to O. B. Conover, Apl. 22, 1818. He held it on.

Lot No. 222. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 26, 1814. Jas. Nolan to Jas. Riddle, May 22, 1819. He held it on.

Lot No. 223. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 26, 1814. Jas. Nolan to William Rayburn, Mch. 20, 1815. He held it on.

Lot No. 224. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 26, 1814. Commrs. to Dan'l. Miller, June 5, 1815. He held it on.

Lot No. 225. D. C. Cooper to Addison Smith, Apl. 15, 1814. Addison Smith to Moses Simpson, Aug. 26, 1814. Moses Simpson to Aaron Baker, May 18, 1816. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Aaron Baker to Mary Davis, Feb. 16, 1818. She held it until Jany., 1824. Baker held W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Lot No. 226. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Lewis Davis, Aug. 16, 1819. He held it on.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ft. on W. side, tax sale to Wm. Calhoun, Jan. 20, 1815.

Lot No. 227. D. C. Cooper to Jas. Wilson, Oct. 27, 1813. Jas. Wilson to Martha McClure, Oct. 10, 1814. She held it on.

Lot No. 228. D. C. Cooper to Simon Phillipson, Dec. 18, 1817. He held it on.

Lot No. 229. D. C. Cooper to R. & N. Wilson, Mch. 10, 1813. R. Wilson's interest to N. Wilson, Mch. 28, 1821.

Lot No. 230. D. C. Cooper to R. & N. Wilson, Mch. 10, 1813. R. Wilson's interest to N. Wilson, Mch. 28, 1821.

Lot No. 231. D. C. Cooper to R. & N. Wilson, Mch. 10, 1813. R. Wilson's interest to N. Wilson, Mch. 28, 1821.

Lot No. 232. D. C. Cooper to R. & N. Wilson, Mch. 10, 1813. R. Wilson's interest to N. Wilson, Mch. 28, 1821.

Lot No. 233. Tax sale to Conklin Miller, Apl. 1, 1812. Tax sale to Jas. Thompson, Dec. 15, 1815. Thus it stood until after 1820.

Lot No. 234. D. C. Cooper to Jas. Thompson, June 16, 1813. Jas. Thompson to M. & W. Thompson and B. Scott, Apl. 14, 1819. They held it on.

Lot No. 235. Tax sale to Jas. Thompson, Apl. 1, 1813. Tax sale to Jas. Thompson, Dec. 15, 1815. He held it on.

Lot No. 236. D. C. Cooper to Jas. Thompson, June 16, 1813. Jas. Thompson to M. & W. Thompson and B. Scott, Apl. 14, 1819. They held it on.

Lots Nos. 237 to 248, inclusive, were not numbered in the plat of 1809, but constituted a part of an out-lot, divided after 1820.

Lot No. 249. D. C. Cooper to O. B. Conover, Aug. 17, 1813. 48 ft. N. side, tax sale to Jas. Smith, Jany. 4, 1813. Same, Jas. Smith to O. B. Conover, Oct. 19, 1813. 85 ft. on Jeff., x 99 on N. end, O. B. Conover to Elisha Rittenhouse, Mch. 14, 1818. Same, Elisha Rittenhouse to Andrew Waymire, May 1, 1819. He held it on. 38 ft. on Jeff. 85 S. of N. end, O. B. Conover to Isaac Conover, June 19, 1817. Same, Isaac Conover to Eliza S. Smith, Mch. 20, 1820. 75 ft. on Jeff. x 99 on S. end, O. B. Conover to D. Alspach, June 18, 1817. Same, D. Alspach to Jno. Rock, Jan. 9, 1819. He held it on.

Lot No. 250. Was in Cooper estate until Aug. 30, 1821.

Lot No. 251. D. C. Cooper to Jas. Hannah, Jany. 25, 1813. He held it May 15, 1821.

Lot No. 252. D. C. Cooper to Jas. Hannah, Jany. 25, 1813. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jas. Hannah to D. Squire, Apl. 25, 1813. He held it on. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jas. Hannah to Thos. Hannah, May 15, 1821.

Lot No. 253. D. C. Cooper to Simon Phillipson, Dec. 18, 1817. He held it on.

Lot No. 254. D. C. Cooper to Mary Davis, Aug. 17, 1814. 48 ft. on N. side, tax sale to Jas. Smith, Jany. 4, 1813. It remained thus until Jany. 24, 1821.

Lot No. 255. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Commrs. to John Baker, July 26, 1820. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Commrs. to Lewis Davis, July 24, 1820.

Lot No. 256. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Lewis Davis, July 24, 1820.

Lot No. 257. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Wm. Eake, June 10, 1841.

Lots Nos. 258 to 271, inclusive, were not numbered on the plat, but formed part of an out-lot.

Lot No. 272. D. C. Cooper to Smith & Eaker, Oct. 31, 1816. They held it on.

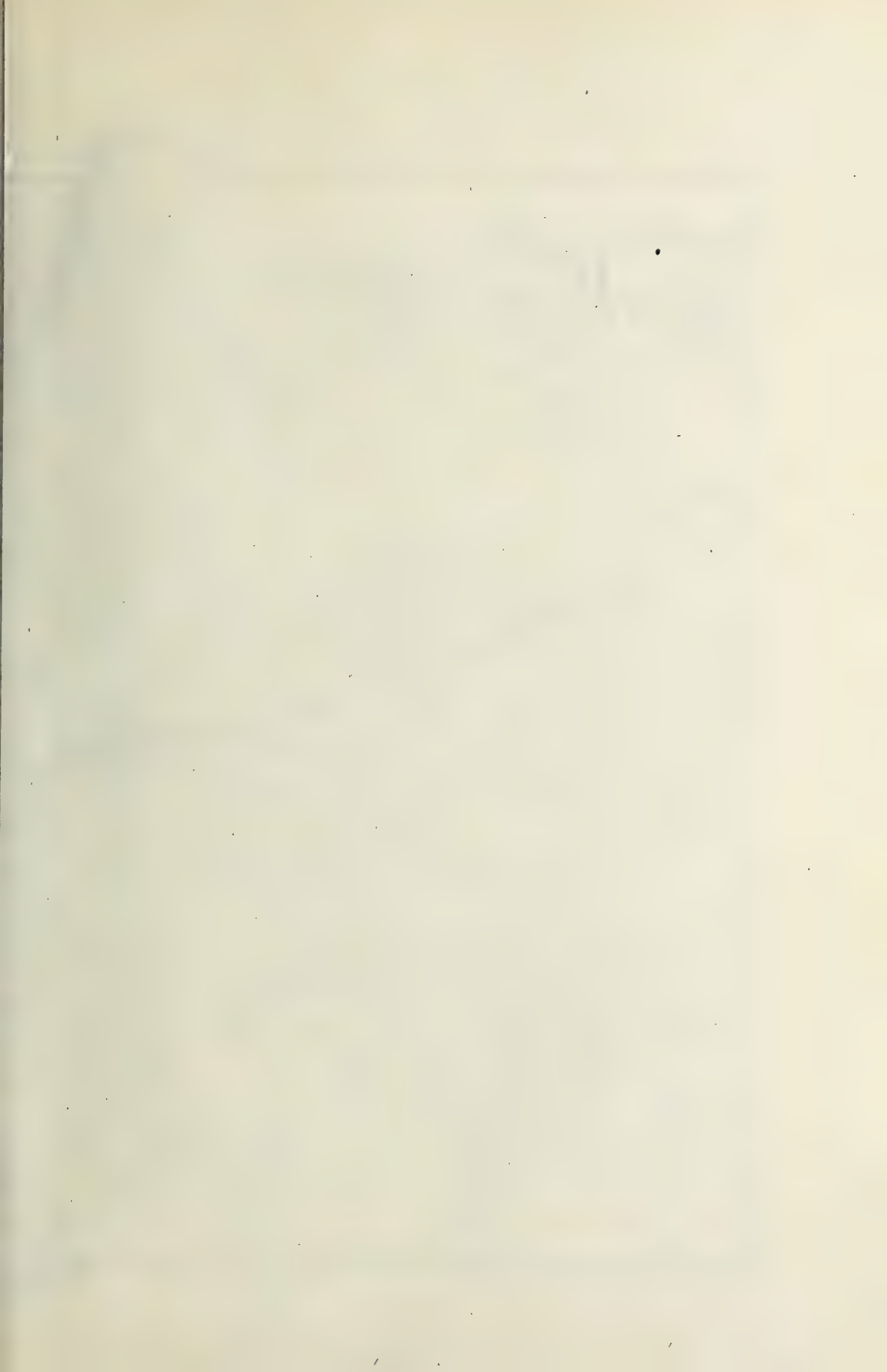
Lot No. 273. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Wm. Bomberger, June 8, 1814. S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Wm. Bomberger to Augustus George, Jan. 30, 1818. Same, Augustus George to Peter W. Graham, Mch. 29, 1819. He held it on. Bomberger held N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Lot No. 274. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. Commrs. to Isaac Kemp, Aug. 4, 1814. Isaac Kemp to Wm. Tyler, Feb. 26, 1819. Wm. Tyler to G. & J. L. Crane, June 29, 1825.

Lot No. 275. D. C. Cooper to Abijah O'Neal, Feb. 18, 1815. 8 ft. on S. side, tax sale to Jno. Regans, June 13, 1815. Same, Jno. Regans to Abijah O'Neal, May 7, 1816. 6 ft. on S. side, tax sale to Wm. Tyler, Mch. 18, 1816. Same, Wm. Tyler to Abijah O'Neal, Aug. 15, 1817. Whole, Abijah O'Neal to Warren Munger, Aug. 14, 1817. He held it on.

Lot No. 276. D. C. Cooper to Commrs., Apl. 27, 1814. 6 ft. on N. side, tax sale to Jno. Regans, June 13, 1815. Same, Commrs. to Jos. Evans, Dec. 5, 1814. Same, Jno. Regans to Jas. Evans, May 17, 1816. Same, tax sale to Wm. Tyler, Mch. 18, 1816. Same, Wm. Tyler to Abijah O'Neal, Aug. 15, 1817. Whole, Commrs. to Abijah O'Neal, June 6, 1826.

Lot No. 277. D. C. Cooper to Jacob Worman, Apl. 1, 1813. Jacob Worman to David Worman, June 7, 1814. David Worman to Joshua Boucher, June 16, 1837.



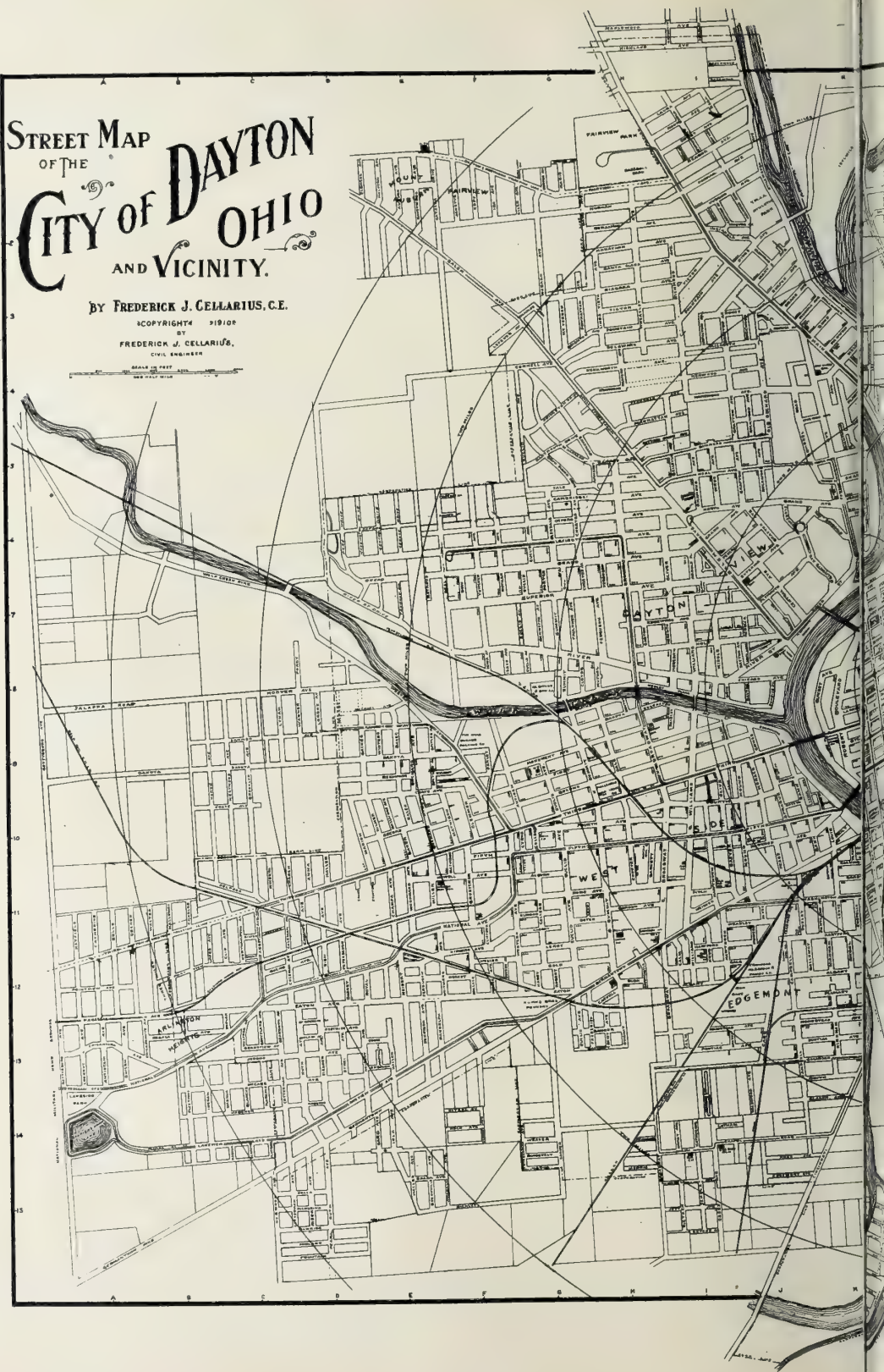
STREET MAP  
OF THE  
**CITY of DAYTON**  
OHIO  
AND VICINITY.

BY **FREDERICK J. CELLARIUS, C.E.**

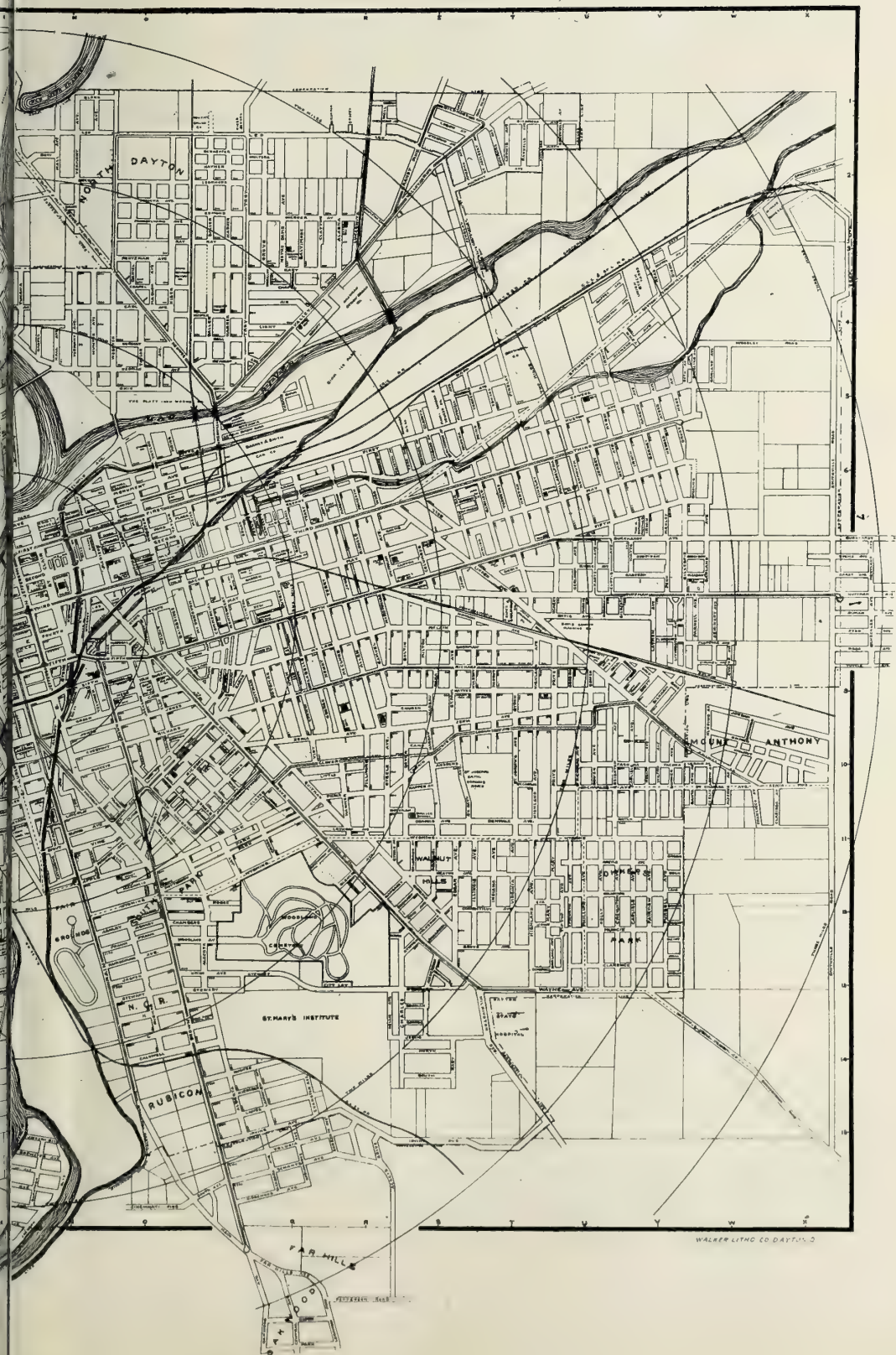
COPYRIGHT 1910

BY  
**FREDERICK J. CELLARIUS,**  
CIVIL ENGINEER

SCALE IN FEET  
1" = 100'









Lot No. 278. D. C. Cooper to Mont. Co., Apl. 27, 1814. Mont. Co. to Edgar & Bradford, June 5, 1816. N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  and 30 ft. on E. end S.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Jno. Bradford, Jr. to Robt. Edgar, Jan. 20, 1818. Same, Robt. Edgar to Augustus George, Apl. 1, 1818. Same, Augustus George to Wm. G. George, Apl. 28, 1826. Robt. Edgar held the balance (49 $\frac{1}{2}$  on Main, by 168) until after 1820.

Lot No. 279. D. C. Cooper to Mont. Co., Apl. 27, 1814. They held it until May 21, 1817, and then sold it off in small parcels.

Lot No. 280. D. C. Cooper to Mont. Co., Apl. 27, 1814. Mont. Co. held it until May 21, 1817, and then parceled it out.

Lots Nos. 281 to 312, inclusive, were not numbered in plat as revised, but constituted out-lots and parts of out-lots which were divided and took their numbers subsequent to 1820.

Lot No. 313. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. He held it after 1820.

Lots Nos. 314, 315, 316. D. C. Cooper to Henry Marquart, Jan. 25, 1813. He held after 1820.

Lot No. 317. D. C. Cooper to Jas. Welsh, Nov. 25, 1813. Jas. Welsh to Henry Marquart, Mch. 28, 1825.

Lot No. 318. Not conveyed until after 1820.

Lot No. 319. Not conveyed until after 1820.

Lot No. 320. D. C. Cooper to Henry Brown, Dec. 2, 1813. He held it on.

Lot No. 321. Held by Letitia C. Cooper until after 1820.

From 1796 to 1808, inclusive, many of these lots had changed hands, and generally at a very low figure; the price for some had been as little as fourteen cents, but very few of them had any value or advantage over the farming lands around, and it was not thought that lots located south of Second street could ever be desirable to hold for an advance in price. But from the time the plat of 1809 was adopted improvements and changes began. D. C. Cooper entered nearly all of the original town plat in his own name, either directly for himself or by arrangement with others whereby he was to make title to them when he received a full title from the United States. Some kept their claims in their own hands and dealt directly with the government. Some who were to receive their title through Cooper became afraid that he would be unable to make a title and so obtained an assignment from him and received their patents from the government. Cooper's right to hold certain lots for himself was based on a contract with Israel Ludlow on the 13th of December, 1803. The lots were those numbered 1, 2, 12, 53, 61, 65, 66 and some land between Water street and Mad river. This contract covered his donation lot and doubtless other donation lots that had been transferred to him.

Later, when additions to the town were platted, whether within the limits of the corporation or beyond, the plat was named and lots were numbered beginning with No. 1. January 7, 1842, steps were taken by the city council to revise and make continuous the numbers of lots. February 28, 1848, an act was passed by the legislature authorizing a revision of the lot numbers, and in the published volume of ordinances of that year, the revised numbers are given. For the plat of 1809 the numbers remain the same. The numbers dis-



carded in 1803 and 1809 were used for the same or different lots and other numbers were added, making for out-lots and in-lots a total of 2,628.

#### THE TOWN SITE.

As indicated in another chapter the line for the town corporation extended at the first from the section line crossing the south part of the fair grounds two miles to the section line north of the mouth of Mad river and from the Miami river a mile and a half east to the half-section line. Within these limits there were a number of small prairies. The prairie west of Wilkinson street was readily turned into a great cornfield, the settlers parceling out the ground to suit themselves. East of Mill street, there was some good timber—hickory, walnut and oak. In the south part there was also some good timber. A considerable part of the land was described as barrens, by which term was meant land with sparse or low growths. The surveyors describing a line run by them across the town site in 1802, speak of the land as “dry, poor barrens covered by hazel, green briars, grape vines and plum brush, not any line timber.” They speak also of “blackberry vines” and the “swift current” of Mad river.

A deep ravine ran south from the head of Mill street, being joined by a similar ravine running from the head of Jefferson street across where Cooper Park now is. A gully five or six feet deep extended from the corner of First and Wilkinson streets, where there was a good spring, by the corner of Main and Third streets, joining the ravine from Mill street. The continuation of the ravine was by the corner of Fifth and Brown streets in a round-about way to the Miami river at the foot of Ludlow street. There were extensive ponds from South Main street on to the river and at the head of Mill street. Where Perry street now is was the second bank of the river. The difficulties that the town site presented were in the removal of timber and brush, the draining of ponds and the pushing back of the waters of the rivers by levees.

The almost circular enlargement of the river valleys at Dayton surrounded by a succession of higher levels gives to the site of the city the character of an amphitheater. The further extension of the city over the surrounding heights will develop more fully the beauty and advantage of this natural situation.

#### ANNEXATIONS.

With the exception that the Miami river on the western border of the city was included in 1841, when the new charter was obtained, the limits of the corporation remained as at the first till June 12, 1868, when there was a general annexation of territory, including new territory north of Mad river, large additions on the east and northeast and the promising beginnings of Riverdale, Dayton View, West Dayton, and Edgemont. The city bought the turn-pikes included within this extension. The lots included were renumbered in accordance with the plan already adopted. In 1872, fifteen unnamed streets in the new territory were given names and the names of about forty others including some within the old limits were changed, many of them because of a



Juplication of names, or because parts of the same street had been called by different names. In December, 1887, there was an addition of one lot lying on the east side of Findlay street between Third and May streets. In February, 1888, there was an addition to Riverdale on the north of about eight acres. In August, 1889, there was an addition on the east near the Davis Sewing Machine Works, consisting of about seven acres. January 30, 1891, there was the second general annexation of territory. North Dayton, Riverdale and Dayton View received considerable accessions. West Dayton was extended from Western avenue beyond Marion street. Edgemont was extended from Albany and Concord streets to Bolender avenue. East Dayton received a considerable addition including Mount Anthony. In July, 1892, there was an addition of about seventy-five acres adjoining Riverdale on the north. In May, 1905, there was an addition to Dayton View of about one hundred and fifty-six acres on the west, extending the boundary to the Philadelphia road.

The latest general annexation of territory went into effect September 26, 1909, when territory amounting to two thousand six hundred and eighty-eight acres was added to the area of the city. The water area added was one hundred and twenty-eight acres, making the total land area ten thousand and sixty-one acres, the total water area five hundred and six acres, and the total area ten thousand six hundred and thirty-seven acres or about sixteen and one-eighth square miles, more than a five-fold increase in the period beginning with 1868, when the first extension of boundaries occurred. The water area should not be thought of as diluting the stock of the city since it is a valuable asset and pays good dividends. The extension of 1909 included added territory nearly all around the old boundaries, the exception being on the line where the Dayton and Oakwood boundaries join. There were large extensions in North Dayton and in Riverdale and larger in Dayton View, West Dayton and Edgemont. There were minor extensions in the east and southeast. The number of inhabitants included is estimated at from eight to ten thousand.

It is to be noticed that the extension of the corporation bounds may not be at all in accord with the extension of plats. The latter may be much ahead or much behind the former. As long as persons are allowed to plat as they please beyond the corporation limits, it is a great misfortune that the city bounds do not go ahead of the platting. We may now give some attention to the extension of the city by plats.

Every one is interested in the original central plat with its wide streets crossing at right angles, in its large business houses and manufactories, its beautiful residential districts, and its stately public buildings. Yet, the added districts of the city have a history of their own which has a special interest to many, if not to all.

#### WEST DAYTON.

The two sections of land constituting the principal part of West Dayton were patented to William King, July 3, 1807. William King was the assignee of James Tatman, John Cox and Abel Crawford, the persons entering the land July 2, 1802. The sections were sections thirty-two and thirty-three, range six, town

two. Family tradition declares that Mr. King occupied this land as early as 1800. If so, it must have been as a squatter, as no land west of the Miami could be entered before the first Monday of April, 1801, and as matter of fact little land west of the Miami in the vicinity of Dayton was entered before some time in 1802. It seems probable that while Mr. King was occupying the land, with no legal but perhaps a moral preemption right, others entered the land and that in some way he secured a relinquishment in his favor. Mr. King sold land from time to time so that within the limits of his purchase there was a large number of landholders. It has already been mentioned that Mr. King established a ferry at Fourth street in 1805 or 1806.

The roads leading from Dayton were the lines which the extensions of Dayton in various directions at first followed. West of the river leading from the Sixth street ford there was the road leading on the present line of the Germantown pike. Near the Kuhns' shops, the road divided and a main road led directly west to Eaton. In 1819, after the Bridge street bridge was completed a county road was established from that bridge west and then south across Wolf creek along the line of Williams street to the Germantown and Eaton road. Sometimes this north and south road was called the Germantown and sometimes the Green Castle road. The most important road, however, in building up West Dayton was the Dayton and Western turnpike built in 1840 from the west end of the Third street bridge to a juncture with the Eaton road at the west line of the Soldiers' Home grounds. This was neither a county nor a state road and there are no records as to right of way or width. After various ways of getting to the Eaton road had been proposed, the farmers finally allowed the Dayton and Western Turnpike Company to place the road where it now is. This road has largely shaped the platting of West Dayton, though in many cases the following of original land surveys has made streets irregular and has caused lots to front streets obliquely. Soon after the establishment of the Dayton and Western turnpike, Wolf creek pike was established where Western avenue now is.

In 1820, some out-lots were platted west of the river. June 5, 1826, "Green Castle" was platted on the Germantown road, for the most part between Broadway and Summit street. As it was on the line of travel from the west, it grew into a prominent hamlet.

February 24, 1845, the town of Mexico was platted by H. S. Williams on Third street extending east from Williams street a little more than a square. In April of the same year, Henry Van Tuyl and others platted "West Dayton," occupying a territory between Fifth street and Germantown street. Additions to Mexico on the south side of Third street and extending nearly to the railroad were platted in 1853. Broadway was first called Brown street. In 1855, the north side of Third street was platted under the name of an "addition to the town of New Mexico." In May, 1854, George More and Joseph Barnet platted land between the river and other plats, in connection with which, though without any express designation, the name Miami City came into use. This name soon came to be used generally for the platted area west of the river. In the time of the war, there was for a time a post-office under the name Miami City on Third street west of Williams. Ells and Osborn and John Kemp added a

number of plats. Small plats were continually being added or old plats modified.

When in 1868 the territory west of the river as far west as King street was taken into the city of Dayton, renumbering, harmonizing and further extensions became the order of the day. A part of Summit street started out as Barnet avenue. Later, a part of the street was called Willard street. The part of that street north of Third street was called Home street and then Summit, which became the name of the entire street. Some plats were entirely rearranged and others might better have been. Looking west we notice the McKinley plat, the Bish plat, the plats immediately about the Soldiers' Home, and, beyond the Soldiers' Home, the Crown Point and Kingville additions. An addition nearer and more recent is that of the large Shupe farm and adjoining lands under the name of Westwood.

West Dayton, while having a number of manufacturing establishments, the largest of which is the Malleable Iron Works, is for the most part a residence district where a large proportion of the people own and take pride in their own homes.

#### DAYTON VIEW.

Dayton View is preeminently the residence suburb of Dayton. It is included chiefly in section 29 and fractional section 28, town 2, range 6, east, while fractional section 27 adjoining on the east is occupied by Riverdale. These sections were patented to Dr. James Welsh, pastor of the Presbyterian church, David Reid, Elizabeth Parker and William George, January 10, 1812, and were later divided out to these persons severally, Mr. Welsh receiving section 27 and section 28 as far west as the mouth of Wolf creek. About 1806, he established a ferry from the foot of First street to a point directly north to where Salem avenue now is.

March 13, 1816, he platted "North Dayton" in the vicinity of Salem avenue, intending it to be a rival town to Dayton. He advertised as an advantage that the people west of the Miami could do their trading at this town without having to cross the Miami river. But in 1817, he moved away from Dayton, and the next year filed a request to have the plat vacated and the same year sold his land to S. W. Davies and Thomas D. Carneal. With the building of the Bridge street bridge in 1819, it was thought that the time had come for starting a town beyond the Miami. Accordingly, the town of "Pearson" was laid out at the north end of the bridge. Later, permission was asked to vacate this plat. In 1821, all of fractional section 27, 411 acres, and the east part of section 28 passed to the heirs of Joseph Peirce, Sr., James Steele, through his wife receiving a part interest. James Steele sold to his brother, Samuel, a part interest. We accordingly soon hear of Steele's dam and Steele's hill, the high ground around from the Bridge street bridge to Forest avenue.

In 1845, P. P. Lowe platted some land between the Salem Pike and Easton street into one, two and three acre lots, thus setting up a bar to right platting which was only partially removed by a replatting by J. O. Arnold in 1869. The ground was sometimes called Holt's garden lots.

March 27, 1847, John Steele platted a small triangular piece of ground reaching for a short distance on both sides of Central avenue and first used



the name "Dayton View" in connection therewith. The plat was largely blotted out by subsequent plats.

In the spring of 1869, William A. Barnet and J. O. Arnold platted some land between Salem avenue and Central avenue and north of River street and other plats soon followed. When one of the men who afterward joined in the enterprise to build up Dayton View, was asked to take an interest in the undertaking, his answer was that a poor man could not live over there and a rich man would not. A high rim ran along the south side of a good deal of the land, making the ground back of it swampy. It was necessary to cut channels through this. Much of the credit for the making of Dayton View belongs to J. O. Arnold, who bought and platted land or platted his own, and imposed strict conditions in making sales, usually sacrificing thereby any profits that otherwise might have come to himself.

Among the more recent additions, some of them veritable beauty spots, are Fairview, 1897; College Park, 1902, and later, University Heights, 1903; Mount Auburn, 1904; Fort McKinley, 1905. Vernon Place is one of the more recent additions. The Stoddard plat, sometimes called Bellmont, and occupying old Steele Hill, is generously laid out.

Dayton View does not aspire to be a business or factory section, indeed prides herself on the fact that she is neither, desires good schools in her midst and is perfectly willing to cross the splendid new Dayton View bridge to go to church.

#### RIVERDALE.

The section of Dayton now known as Riverdale, which lies east and west of Main street, and north of the Great Miami river, was originally known as McPherson Town. It covers the territory known technically as section 27 and parts of sections 21 and 28, town 2, range 6, east. The patent for sections 27 and 28 and also 29 was originally granted to James Welsh, David Reid, Elizabeth Parker and William George on January 12th, 1812.

For a long time after the founding of Dayton, this territory on the north side of the river lay dormant, it being very low and overflowed by every freshet of the river. There were no bridge facilities for this part of the town until the year 1836, when the covered bridge was built at Main street. Previous to this time the only method of crossing the river was at the ford at First street running across to the Salem road, or the bridge at Bridge street.

The first attempt at subdividing this land north of the river was in October, 1844, when J. H. Peirce made a subdivision of 26.39 acres in large out-lots varying in size from 1.53 to 7 acres. This plat was located south of and adjoining the Tate or Steele mill race, now filled in and forming the Great Miami boulevard, and extending east of Main street to the river, and as far south as the bend in Main street at Shaw avenue and the bend in the river at Herman avenue.

On February 1st, 1845, Samuel McPherson filed his plat of the town of McPherson, which formed the nucleus about which Riverdale developed. This plat consisted of a tier of lots on each side of what is now known as McPherson



street, running from Main street to Linwood street, also a tier of lots fronting on Main street on the west opposite McPherson street.

Almost coincident with McPherson's plat was the addition to the town of McPherson of Robert W. Steele which was also received for record in February, 1845. This plat was south of McPherson's plat and covered territory which by the lengthening of the Main street bridge and the construction of the levee is now partly absorbed by the river channel. It lay west of Main street and north of the old river road, which ran west from the old Main street bridge along the water's edge.

Another small addition of six lots fronting on Main street on both sides of Emmet street was made by Samuel McPherson in November, 1845.

The next move was made north of the hydraulic, or Tate's mill race as it was then called, Henry Herman in October, 1851, platting into large lots the territory between Tate's mill road (now Forest ave.) and Main street extending from the hydraulic north as far as Plant street. Geyer street which is one of the oldest streets in Riverdale received its existence from this plat.

By this time McPherson Town had developed into a pretty thriving suburb of Dayton, and in June, 1868, it was duly annexed and made a part of the city of Dayton, the corporate limits being set at the north line of section 28, and the west line of Tate's mill road (Forest ave.)

Shortly after this, in April, 1871, the largest subdivision on record up to this time in this section was made by Herman and Davies. It covered all the territory lying between Main street and the hydraulic race, from Lehman street to the alley north of Herman avenue.

In July, 1888, a slight extension of the corporation line was made so as to include Mumma's plat, which plat the corporation line at this time following as it did the north line of section 28 intersected diagonally. This extension placed the city limits at the alley north of Bond street.

From this time on the growth of Riverdale was steady and rapid. The large lots into which the sections were at first divided were re-subdivided, and additional plats constantly attached themselves to the outskirts. In 1891 Main street was paved from the river bridge to Bond street, and the corporation line was again extended northwardly as far as Mary avenue and westwardly to what is now Old Orchard avenue. In 1896 the paving of Main street was extended to Reuben avenue. After the disastrous flood of 1897, during which all Riverdale was flooded, the levees were enlarged and strengthened, insuring the territory against further danger from freshets of the river.

In 1900 an efficient sanitary sewer system was constructed. In August, 1902, another extension of the corporate limits of the city, brought the corporation line as far north as Norman Avenue, and in 1903 the imposing concrete-steel structure which at present crosses the river took the place of the old iron bridge. In the past few years a pumping station has been installed to take care of the rainfall during flood periods of the river, when the sewer flood gates must be closed, and the old hydraulic race has been converted into a beautiful boulevard. Platting has not ceased, the more important plats added during late years being the Mumma plats, the Roney plat, the Wolf plat of Elmwood and the Rost

plat. The corporation line has once more been extended in this year (1909), fixing the northern boundary of the city at the alley north of Highland avenue.

#### NORTH DAYTON.

Though North Dayton has had its chief growth in recent years its beginnings reach back to a very early period. The designation as now used applies to all of that part of the city north of Mad river and east of the Miami. The land preempted by D. C. Cooper extended about one-fourth of a mile north of the mouth of Mad river. Beyond Cooper's line the land was owned by John Cleves Short. It was on this land that the first platting was done.

The first plat of North Dayton was made by John Cleves Short and was recorded June 7, 1814. The land lay north of what is now Ohio street. The Harker plat, likewise north of Ohio street, was laid out in 1841. The name North Dayton as applied to this part of the city first appeared in connection with this plat. Later, a part of this plat, though not all, was vacated. The lands included are now occupied by the Platt Iron Works.

March, 17, 1845, Shively and Trader's plat under the name of Texas was recorded. Emanuel Thienpont's addition to Texas was recorded later in the same year. This plat comprised the land near the junction of the Brandt and Valley pikes. Joseph Bimm platted an addition to the town of Texas in 1848. It lay south of Valley street, opposite Shively and Trader's plat. Huesman and Smith's plat recorded in 1850 included grounds on Troy, Valley and Air streets.

Henry Brown platted the town of Palma in 1851. The land included lies north of Valley street and west of the canal. In 1856 Kenney and Sheets platted land north of Ohio street between Troy and Koewee streets. The same year William Huffman platted land in the vicinity of Troy, Light, Dell and Valley streets. In 1863 and 1869, the L. C. Backus estate platted additions along Valley street.

In general, the name North Dayton was applied to that part of the city now known by that name north of Ohio street. The name, Palma, belonged to that part between Troy street and the canal, and the name, Texas, belonged to that part east of the canal and north of Mad river. The appellation for all this part of Dayton as "North Dayton" dates back to about 1890, about the same time that South Park made Slidertown a thing of the past.

The platting of North Dayton was largely influenced by the course of the original pikes—the Troy pike, formerly called the Montgomery and Miami turnpike, the Brandt pike, formerly called the Bellfontaine pike, and the Valley pike, formerly called the Mad river valley pike.

In 1897 and 1898 North Dayton was visited by disastrous floods. The changing of the channel of the Miami river north of this part of the city and the strengthening of levees add greatly to the security of this part of the city against a recurrence of like calamities. This suburb is noted alike for its numerous factories and its attractive residence parts. Its schools, churches and rapid transit service make it an eligible part of the city.

## EDGEMONT.

Edgemont is mainly built up on sections 3 and 4 of town 2, range 6, east, patented to Robert Patterson and William Lindsay in 1803. By the marriage of Henry Brown to the daughter of Robert Patterson and through the large financial resources of Mr. Brown we have the key to the early history of Edgemont. Henry Patterson Brown, the son of Henry Brown, came into possession of a considerable part of the land patented to Robert Patterson and William Lindsay. He made a plat of outlots in October, 1853, giving to the same the name Patterson, but the people generally not caring much for genealogy, gave the place the name, Brownston, which name it continued to bear till the people, beginning to take pride in their suburb and having great expectations of its growth began to cast about for a suitable name. An informal vote of the people declared for Edgemont. The locating of the St. Elizabeth Hospital in that part of the city and the establishment of a number of factories along the railroad lines and at various points drew a great many people to Edgemont. The building of the Washington street bridge in 1867, and the importance of Washington street and the Cincinnati pike as highways, at first determined the lines of extension. At the present time there is a succession of plats, much of the territory being well covered with buildings, extending beyond the Miami Chapel road. A few years ago beautiful and luxuriant market gardens covered the area now occupied by this growing manufacturing and residence suburb.

## EXTENSION TO THE EAST AND SOUTH.

As early as the time of the war of 1812, lots were being sold along Mad river. In 1836 D. Z. Cooper platted "buck pasture," a tract of thirty-seven acres lying immediately east of the original plat. The lots sold at nearly ten times the expected amount. Large plats in what came to be called Oregon, were made by the Cooper estate and by various persons. "Slidertown" included the territory in the vicinity of Brown and Patterson streets.

By far the largest single addition made to Dayton was included in the Findlay plat made by the heirs of General James B. Findlay in 1854. It consisted of about one thousand acres, one hundred and twenty of which lay north of Mad river and the remainder south of Mad river, all within the section line that is now the approximate eastern boundary of the city. The name town of Findlay was applied to it. Much of the land, though not all, has since been replatted. Some of the land was included in the large plats made by William P. Huffman.

In 1854 Highland was platted and in 1856 Oakland was platted, both being partly included in the plat of St. Anthony made in 1902.

Oakwood, first known as Oak Wood was platted in 1872.

The Edgar and Van Cleve plats on Wayne avenue and Wyoming streets made large additions to the city. In 1889 Ohmer Park, a tract of one hundred and four acres was platted.

Along the railroads, the canal and the western part of the chief streets leading to the east and south, there are many factories. The greater part of



this territory is occupied by residences, some of them being of a superior class, but the greater part of them owned and occupied by people of ordinary means.

Some of the factories in the east end are the car works, the Davis Sewing Machine works, the Joice-Cridland works, Hewitt Bros. Soap works, makers of the well-known Easy Task Soap, the Gem City Stove works, which heats a great number of homes in the country with the famous Gem City Stove, the Zwick & Greenwald Wheel factory, which furnishes wheels to the world, the Meeker Manufacturing Company, the Dayton Spice Mills, the Dayton Hydraulic Company, makers of hydraulic machinery, the Dayton Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of railroad castings, the Stiner Gas Engine Company, makers of the Stiner Gas Engine, and many other factories which help to make East Dayton the home of the prosperous workingman.

East Dayton has a citizens' league with over seven hundred members. Such organizations in different parts of the city foster a local pride, unify sentiment and have a large influence in the affairs of the city.

To the south of the city are the large open areas of the fair grounds and Woodland cemetery, the Miami Valley Hospital and St. Mary's Institute. Then there are the unmatched Cash Register works under the influence of which Slidertown has been transformed into South Park.

By popular vote at the recent election, bonds to the amount of \$450,000 were authorized for straightening the channel of the Miami river in the south part of the city, and also bonds to the amount of \$170,000 for building a bridge across the Miami river at Stewart street. By the straightening of the river about four hundred and fifty acres of ground now lying idle because subject to the encroachment by the river or liable to be submerged when it is at flood tide, will be reclaimed and be made available for manufacturing or residence purposes. Of this amount two hundred and fifteen acres will lie on the east side of the river when its banks are rectified and two hundred and thirty-five upon the west side of the river, of which two hundred acres will lie between the river and Cincinnati street.

The placing of the bridge at Stewart street will make that street one of the longest in the city and will open up a direct way to the Soldiers' Home, which will certainly be largely used. In the plat of Carrmont the city gained the heights east of Calvary cemetery.

The first extension of the city limits to the east was in 1868. Beginning at the southeast corner of the original city limits a strip about one-half mile wide was added to the corporate limits on the east. In describing the northern boundary the account brings in a reference to a "public road known as Findlay street in the unincorporated village of Findlay."

Other general extensions in 1891 and in 1909 and two small extensions at other times have pushed far out to the east and south the boundaries of the city.



## CHAPTER VIII.

### MEDICAL AND DENTAL HISTORY.

#### SECTION I.

MEDICAL BEGINNINGS—JOHN HOLE—JOHN ELLIOTT—JAMES WELSH—WILLIAM MURPHY—JOHN STEELE—JOB HAINES—WILLIAM BLODGETT—MEDICAL SOCIETIES—MONTGOMERY COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY—ACADEMY OF MEDICINE—HIBBARD JEWETT—ADAMS JEWETT—OLIVER CROOK—SAMUEL G. ARMOR—CLARKE MCDERMONT—RICHARD GUNDRY—EARLY HOSPITALS—ST. ELIZABETH HOSPITAL—JOHN DAVIS—E. PILATE—J. D. DAUGHERTY—W. H. NEGLEY—S. B. ELLIS—P. N. ADAMS—RICHARD RALPH PETITT—MIAMI VALLEY HOSPITAL—PRIVATE HOSPITALS—TUBERCULOSIS HOSPITAL—BOARDS OF HEALTH—HOMEOPATHY—WILLIAM WEBSTER—F. W. THOMAS—DAYTON HOMEOPATHIC SOCIETY—DAYTON ECLECTIC SOCIETY.

#### MEDICAL MEN AND MEDICAL INSTITUTIONS.

BY W. J. CONKLIN, A. M., M. D.

The medical men who, with "empires on their brains," followed the tide of immigration into the Ohio country after the close of the war of the Revolution were men of heroic mold. In a general way it is known that "there were giants in the earth in those days," but the story of their lives must now be builded largely on faded traditions, newspaper clippings, and incidental mention in contemporary records.

It is worthy of note that when Dayton was founded there were only three medical schools in the United States. The mere certificate of a preceptor enabled one legally to "set up shop" as went the quaint phrase of the day. This system of medical apprenticeship was necessarily uncertain and irregular in results, depending as much upon the attainments and teaching ability of the master as upon the industry and capacity of the student.

A marked change was wrought by the war for independence, which was a great clinical school for American doctors. It was the good fortune of most pioneer settlements in the Ohio valley to be first served in a medical way by ex-army surgeons. The little colony on the banks of the Miami was no exception and was singularly fortunate in the character and attainments of its early physicians.

JOHN HOLE (1755-1813).

Doctor John Hole, who in 1799 entered land in Washington township, about 8 miles south of Dayton, was the first physician to locate in this valley, and for five

years was the only one from whom the scattered settlers could obtain medical assistance.

Doctor Hole was born in Virginia (1755), and read medicine with Doctor Fullerton. Responding to the first call for troops in the Revolutionary war he went with a battalion of Virginia militia to the general camp near Boston, was commissioned surgeon's mate in the Continental army, and continued in active service until the close of the war. He fought at Bunker Hill, and was present when Washington assumed command of the army as chief.

Doctor Hole was on the medical staff of General Montgomery, in memory of whom this county was named, when he fell mortally wounded at the storming of Quebec in 1775. It is said that the old doctor was proud of his record on the plains of Montmorency, and enjoyed retelling the story of the battle and how he cared for the wounded by the flashlight of cannon. After the war he returned to Virginia, but ultimately located in New Jersey, where he had already married (1778).

He came west early in 1796 and opened an office in Cincinnati, where he introduced the practice of inoculation for smallpox, which had just made its appearance in the little settlement.

In the spring of 1797, after thoroughly prospecting the neighboring valleys, he purchased 1,440 acres of land on Silver creek, in Washington township, paying for it with Revolutionary land-warrants, built a cabin and removed his family to the new home in the wilderness, where he reared to maturity eight of the eleven children born to him.

Doctor and Mrs. Hole were Baptists in faith and he was the first person immersed in Silver creek, the name of which was, in honor of him, changed to Hole's creek, by which it is still known.

About a year later Doctor Hole's father entered land and settled in Miami township, opposite the mouth of Bear creek. In 1799 the settlers, fearing an outbreak of the Indians, built a stockade and blockhouse on his farm, which soon became known throughout the valley as Hole's station and was the beginning of Miamisburg.

In those days everything was more plentiful than money, and country produce of all kinds, in granary or on hoof, was accepted in payment for medical services, as shown by the following due bills:

I owe Dr. John Hole one pair of leather shoes for a boy child.

BENJ. ROBBINS.

Nov. 1, 1801, I agree to deliver to Dr. J. Hole a winter's smoking of tobacco or five venison hams.

G. ADAMS.

The statement of Drake that Doctor Hole was not a man of much education or social rank is evidently an error. His long and varied army service indicates very positively that he was the peer of his contemporaries in professional attainments, and the traditions of the neighborhood testify that the pretentious log cabin on Hole's creek was long the center of pioneer hospitality and culture.

Doctor Hole's energy is fully attested in the fact that, in addition to his professional duties, which were attended with all of the hardships of frontier practice

and extended over an unusually large district, he had time to build and manage sawmills and to engage in the diversified activities of pioneer life. At the outset of the war of 1812 he was tendered a position on the medical staff of the army, which failing health compelled him to decline. Doctor Hole died January 6, 1813, and is buried in the old cemetery near Centerville in this county.

JOHN ELLIOTT.

Doctor John Elliott, a New Yorker by birth and an army surgeon of large experience, was the second physician to locate in this vicinity and the first in Dayton proper. He came in 1802, three years before the village was incorporated and shortly before it was designated as the seat of government for a territory large enough to include in its boundaries the whole of the present counties of Preble, Miami, Darke, Shelby, Mercer, Van Wert, Paulding, Defiance, and parts of Allen, Putnam and Henry.

Entering the army at the beginning of the war for independence as surgeon's mate to a New York regiment, Doctor Elliott was in 1775 appointed to a like position in the Continental army and was subsequently promoted to the surgeoncy of the First Regular Infantry, with which he served through the war. His commission as surgeon, signed by Washington, is cherished as a priceless heirloom by one of his descendants in the city. Doctor Elliott came west with General St. Clair and was first stationed at Fort Washington. He was with General Wayne in the campaigns of 1794-5, which conquered from the Indians the Greenville treaty, brought peace and security to the middle west, and turned the tide of immigration into the country of the Miamis.

Doctor Elliott was a dignified and courtly gentleman, punctilious in dress and in the observance of the amenities of life. Some insight into his character may be gathered from the almost comical portrait drawn by Doctor Drake, who met him here in the summer of 1804, and speaks of him as "a highly accomplished gentleman in a purple silk coat." This costume, better fitted for court than cabin, contrasted strangely with the raccoon cap, homespun wammus, and buckskin breeches commonly worn by his associates and patients.

His daughters married Joseph Peirce and Judge Joseph H. Crane, prominent citizens and names well known in Dayton circles.

Doctor Elliott was popular as a physician, and as a citizen was active in every movement looking to the betterment of the village and its people. He was one of the incorporators of the Dayton Social Library Association, the first library authorized by the legislature in the state (1805).

Doctor Elliott died in 1809 and was buried with military honors, Captain Steele's troop of horse and Captain Butler's company of infantry leading the funeral cortege to the old graveyard on Fifth street.

JAMES WELSH.

In 1804, Doctor James Welsh, a Pennsylvanian by birth, came in the twofold capacity of pastor to the First Presbyterian church and physician to the public at large. To these vocations he soon added those of druggist and land speculator,



making him a veritable jack of all trades, and withal he was a man of parts and a good practitioner. Local biographers credit him with an M. D. degree obtained, presumably, from Transylvania University, in which he held the professorship of languages from 1799 to 1804, the date of his removal to Dayton. If so, it must have been an honorary degree, for the medical department (the first in the west) of this university, though formally organized in 1797, conferred no medical degrees until 1818.

Doctor Welsh was licensed to preach by the Synod of Virginia in 1793 and accepted a call to Pisgah church in Lexington, Kentucky, where were formed associations which led to his coming to Dayton, and which culminated in his marriage (1811) to Margaret, the second daughter of Colonel Robert Patterson and the young widow of Doctor Samuel Venable of Walnut Hill, Kentucky.

Doctor Haines, who in 1816 heard him preach in Springfield from the text, John v, 39, writes in his dairy: "His discourse was one of the best I have heard in the state, his reasoning clear and logical, and his manner impressive."

As a promoter he was less successful. The rival town platted on his farm, now Dayton View, which was reached by Welsh's ferry at the foot of First street, did not prove to be a financial success.

Notwithstanding his multiplied business interests, perhaps because of them, Doctor Welsh, like some modern parsons and doctors, was often hard run for money. The newspapers bristle with his appeals to those indebted to pay up, "as both reason and Scripture require they should."

As an example of the form in which medical accounts were rendered and the fees charged in the century's first decade, I extract the following items from a bill rendered in 1811, and now in the possession of Doctor Reeve:

FEBRUARY 18, 1811.

*H. G. Phillips to Jas. Welsh, Dr.*

1811—Aug. 15.	To delivery of lady and attendance; afterward to spirits laudanum, Ol. Cin., and large paper of magnesia .....	\$10.00
Aug. 22.	To one visit and advice.....	.50
Oct. 11.	To 2 Oz. elixir paregoric.....	.56¼
Dec. 17-18.	To visit and phial anti-spasmodic medicine; 2 Oz. spirits nitre, and 2 Oz. Elixir paregoric.....	2.12½
1812—Jan. 2.	To attendance through the day and night, one large blister, sundry injections, scarifications, one bottle Godfrey's Cordial, and sundry portions of calomel and ipecac.....	2.50

Doctor Welsh was one of the projectors of the Dayton Academy, founded in 1808, which had an exceptional history, and which enrolled among its teachers at different times some of the ablest educators in the state.

In 1817 Doctor Welsh was drawn into an unfortunate newspaper controversy with Mr. Cooper, the original owner of Dayton, and a high officer in his church. The indictment of Mr. Cooper is a formidable document and, as he says, "includes acts which would be considered dishonorable in a savage, to



say nothing of one who professes to be a humble follower of Christ." But the doctor was no novice in delivering "apostolic blows and knocks" and parried his antagonist in royal style. It is fair to say that Mr. Cooper's estimate of Doctor Welsh's character was not universally accepted and that he was supported by some of the strongest men in the congregation. Whatever may have been the merits of the controversy, Doctor Welsh evidently felt that his usefulness in this portion of the vineyard was seriously impaired and soon after accepted a call to Vevay, Indiana, where he preached and practiced until his death in 1826.

#### WILLIAM MURPHEY.

Doctor William Murphey was the next physician to locate in Dayton. Little is known of him except the meagre mention in Benjamin Van Cleve's diary, which credits him with popularity and ability and recounts that he died from an overdose of laudanum taken to ward off the effects of "a fit of intoxication." The inventory of his estate, "towit: One horse, saddle and bridle; one family Bible; twelve volumes of Shakespeare; wearing apparel; bedclothes and some medicines," does not indicate a plethora of prosperity. His library, however, was especially well chosen. He came in 1805, and died in 1809.

Two doctors of prominence were added to the medical staff in 1810 and became associated in business. Doctor Abraham Edwards came from Ft. Wayne, represented the county in the state legislature in 1811, and went to the front as captain of a local company in the war of 1812. In a letter to Senator Morrow, dated March 19, 1811, Benjamin Van Cleve strongly endorses the doctor for the position of Indian Agent at Ft. Wayne and writes: "He stands high in the estimation of the Secretary of War and with the gentlemen of the army in general. The indisposition of Mrs. Edwards, the desire of educating his children, and the prospect of practice here induced him to resign (from the army); but, not meeting with the success in his profession which he had anticipated, he is impelled to seek an appointment."

Doctor Edwards must have been unsuccessful in his petition and, two years later, is said to have been living in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

Doctor Charles Este began practice in the same year. He was high in Masonry, took a prominent part in all public events, and was an early trustee of the Dayton Academy. He was an expert meteorologist and kept accurate records for the years of 1811-12, which were memorable for comets, cyclones, eclipses and earthquakes.

Doctor Este came in 1810, and died in 1817.

Perhaps the ablest of the early physicians and the first medical graduate to locate in Dayton was

#### JOHN STEELE (1791-1854).

He was born near Lexington, Kentucky, and graduated in arts at the famous Transylvania University, of which his father was one of the founders. His medical degree was gotten from the University of Pennsylvania. He came to Dayton in 1812 on the advice of his brother James, a prominent citizen.

Tall, well formed, and straight as an arrow, Doctor Steele's personal appearance was striking and commanding. He was a reader and thinker, and is said to have had an exceptionally good medical library. Even now one occasionally runs across some choice book with his name on the fly-leaf. He was strongly inclined to view life from its sunny side, and had the reputation of both telling and enjoying a good story.

Doctor Steele began practice in Dayton under most favorable auspices, and soon acquired a full business. His consultation business was especially large. He was a surgeon of considerable ability, and Doctor Haines, in a diary to be soon quoted, speaks of assisting him in operations for hare-lip and strangulated hernia.

Like nearly all of his colleagues, Doctor Steele kept a drug-store at which he had his doctor-shop, and advertises that in addition to the usual free medical advice, he will exchange "genuine medicines for clean vials at fifty cents a dozen." Dr. Steel was closely identified with the bitter fight between the friends of the Medical College of Ohio and of Daniel Drake, which waged for years and drew into its vortex nearly all of the prominent medical men of the state. Doctor Steele was one of the petitioners to the legislature for reorganizing the Ohio Medical College, the failure of which ultimately led to the forming of the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery by Drake and his followers.

He took a deep interest in public affairs, and filled many positions of honor and trust, among which may be mentioned membership in the state legislature of 1820, and several terms as member and president of the town council.

He was a pronounced churchman, one of the founders of the Third Street Presbyterian church, and was prominently connected with all the benevolent and educational movements of his day. His son, Henry K. Steele, studied medicine and was a prominent practitioner in Dayton and later in Denver, Colorado, where he died in 1890.

#### JOB HAINES (1791-1860).

One of the most esteemed physicians that ever practiced in Dayton was Doctor Job Haines, who came immediately after the death of Doctor Este in January, 1817.

He was born in New Jersey in 1791, graduated in letters from Princeton College and in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania in the spring of 1815. Doctor Haines was licensed to practice by the censors of the Seventh District Medical Society, April 1, 1816, along with Joshua Martin, of Xenia, Isaac Hendershott, of Piqua, Carter, of Urbana, and Needham, of Springfield, all men of prominence in the medical history of the valley. He was tall and slender in form, simple and dignified in manner, and had to an unusual degree the admirable trait of being kind to and considerate of every one, especially to his colleagues. The young doctor never appealed for help in vain. In this respect his life offers an example which the young man should imitate and the old man not forget.

The diary of Doctor Haines for the years 1816 to 1820, is now in the Public Library. In it many subjects of medical interest are discussed, among which may be mentioned the treatment of bilious, intermittent and remittent fevers, which prevailed so malignantly in the lowlands about Dayton, and milk-sickness, a never-ending subject of controversy in medical circles during the early years of the last century. This interesting and instructive relic of the far past is well worth careful study, and accurately sets forth the heroic methods of the fathers when calomel and bleeding were in high repute. In a day when the sturdy pioneers considered whiskey as the staff of life in this ague-infected region Doctor Haines was the head of all anti-liquor leagues. For more than forty years he was prominently identified with the First Presbyterian church. Although he never offensively obtruded his religious views, it was no unusual thing for him, when desired by the patient, to close a professional visit with a Bible-reading or short prayer.

Doctor Haines was a lover of nature and an expert botanist. He was interested in a nursery in 1844, and is credited with having stocked the rivulets here with watercress brought across the mountains in his saddlebags.

He held various municipal and county offices, and was mayor of the town in 1833, the year of the first visitation of cholera, when he did much to restore confidence to the panic-stricken people.

Doctor Job Haines died in July, 1860, at the age of sixty-nine. The public respect accorded him through a long and well-spent life was shown in a marked degree on the day of his burial. The streets along which the funeral *cortège* passed were thronged with sad and sorrowing people. Doctor McDermont wrote of the occasion: "We doubt whether any of the world's great men, heroes, statesmen, princes, or poets, ever received from the people an ovation of deeper or holier reverence than was paid to the lifeless form of Job Haines in its transit to the grave."

#### WILLIAM BLODGETT.

Doctor William Blodgett came in 1818 and continued in active practice for twenty years. Of Anglo-French descent he was born in Stafford, Connecticut, in the historic year 1776, and before coming to Dayton practiced his profession in Brownsville, Pennsylvania, and other locations. Being a man of experience and a shrewd politician he soon acquired prominence. Besides holding many minor offices he was elected to the general assembly in 1821. He was less successful in his other campaigns, being defeated for the state senate in 1825, and by Judge McLean for congress in 1822. This latter contest was waged with a bitterness remarkable even in that day, when personalities entered so largely into political methods. One of the withering charges of the campaign, and supported by sworn affidavits, was that the doctor on sundry occasions had spoken contemptuously of the Apostle Paul. It will not do, of course, in estimating one's character to rely upon the statements of rival politicians. They have, perhaps, more value for showing the temper of the times than for determining the character of men. Doctor Blodgett was a man of



positive convictions, aggressive in their defense, and, therefore, a fit target for the shafts of political opponents.

He died October 26th, 1838, at the home of his son-in-law, Judge Holt.

This ends the roll-call of those who had greatest medical prominence in the first quarter of the century just ended. Doubtless many came and went and left no trace behind. We should not forget that the influential doctors of this early day—no more than now—did not all live in Dayton proper. Although it does not come within the scope of this chapter, it would be manifestly unfair not to make passing mention of Doctors Nathaniel Strong of Centerville, Julius S. Taylor of West Carrollton, C. G. Espich of Germantown, and John Treon of Miamisburg, all men of commanding influence in civic and professional circles.

Dayton had now become a prosperous village of 1,697 inhabitants (1828), and the medical history will henceforth deal with institutions rather than with men. It is not our intention to speak of the living except as their names appear in the records of the institutions noted, and it is, moreover, manifestly impossible to give even the names of all "who rule us from their urns," and doubtless, in some instances, the writer has erred in his selection of men for special mention.

#### MEDICAL SOCIETIES.

From 1811 to 1833 the state of Ohio was divided into medical districts which varied in number with the making of new counties. The censors of these district societies were named by the legislature, had power to examine and license candidates for practice, and exercised a general supervision over medical affairs within the confines of the district.

The contemporary newspapers contain occasional notices of the meeting in Dayton of the censors of this district, the earliest of which is signed by Doctor A. Coleman of Troy, calling a meeting at Major Reid's tavern on the first Monday in September, 1814. In 1815 Doctor John Steele, Secretary of the Board of Censors of the seventh medical district, notified, in the columns of "The Republican," "all emigrant physicians who had begun practice in the district since 1812" to attend in Dayton on the first Monday in November for examination.

These meetings of the censors were undoubtedly the occasion for the assembling of the medical clan, but the first recorded effort to conduct a society on scientific lines was made in 1816, when the physicians of the seventh medical district, composed of the counties of Champaign, Miami, and Montgomery, met in Dayton and formed The Dayton Medical Society. It met quarterly and the alphabetical enrollment determined the order in which each member should contribute to the program. Doctor Henry Chapze of Piqua was the first essayist and "How Do Poisons Operate on the System to Produce Death?" was the subject. The absence of records indicates that the Society came to an untimely end after the third meeting.

The second medical society was formed in 1824. The general assembly had divided the state into twenty medical districts. Montgomery and Clark counties



constituted the seventh district. The meeting for organization was held at Reid's Inn, May 25th, and the following officers elected: President, John Steele; Vice-President, Hugh Alexander; Treasurer, Nathaniel Strong; Censors, William Blodgett, William Mount, R. W. Hunt, and A. Blount.

The society met in May and November, usually in Dayton and Fairfield, and occasionally in Springfield. The last meeting of which there is record was held in Dayton, May, 1828, with the following officers and membership: Officers—President, Wm. Blodgett; Vice-President, Lot Cooper; Secretary and Treasurer, W. Mount; Censors—A. Blount, E. Laurence, H. Alexander, W. A. Needham, R. E. Stephens. Members—P. M. Crume, J. L. Tellers, Hibbard Jewett, Edwin Smith, Nelson Donnellan, C. G. Espich, Robert Houston, Wm. Lindsay, Job Haines, R. W. Hunt, H. Humphreys, John Steele, Nathaniel Strong, Thos. S. Towler, Thos. Haines.

On the repeal of the Medical District Law in 1833, medical societies became matters of volition instead of legislation, and there is no record of such an organization in the city or county until 1849.

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

In the fall of 1849, when Dayton numbered about ten thousand inhabitants, forty-one of whom were looking after the bodily ills of the others, the call for a preliminary meeting of the profession was issued over the signatures of ten doctors.

The organization was completed on September 13, with the following officers and members:

President, Edwin Smith; Vice-President, Michael Garst; Secretary, Edmund Smith; Treasurer, David B Van Tuyl. Censors: Henry K Steele, H. Van Tuyl, H. G. Carey, Oliver Crook, Elias Garst, John Johns (Vandalia), Samuel Fahnestock, William Egry, P. B. Hallanan, John W. Shriver.

The angel of peace did not rock the cradle of the Montgomery County Medical Society. Drs. John Steele, Craighead, Clements, and Langstedt,\* whose signatures were appended to the initial call, seem to have taken no further interest in the organization, and Doctor Geiger, though appointed to the committee on constitution, was refused membership.

The proceedings of the second regular meeting were enlivened by the arraignment of an erring brother on the charge of unprofessional conduct, and the crusade thus begun, did not end until four of the founders were expelled or forced to resign.

The Montgomery County Medical Society was one of the first to affiliate with the state association, which since 1846 has been an effective factor in promoting medical solidarity in Ohio. Its members have always been active in the councils of the state association and three have been honored with the presidency—Doctors Julius S. Taylor of West Carrollton (1853), J. C. Reeve Sr. (1885), and W. J. Conklin (1891).

---

\* Later these gentlemen accepted membership.

The state association was the guest of the local society in 1853, 1879, 1885 and 1903.

The county society has maintained a continuous organization except during the Civil War period when the unsettled conditions of affairs caused a suspension movement which makes for the betterment of the people. In proof, may be cited of its meetings from 1861 to 1865.

The Society has a membership of 147 and is an aggressive leader in every its recent and best work in securing a plant for certified milk, the inspection of the public schools, the formation of an anti-tuberculosis society, the prosecution of professional abortionists, and other causes to which it has given liberal support.

The following list gives the names of the presidents and years of service since the organization in 1849:

Edwin Smith, 1849; M. Garst, 1850; Julius S. Taylor, 1851, 1857; John Davis, 1852, 1867, 1876; Job Haines, 1853, 1854; James Crook, 1855; J. A. Coons, 1856; W. H. Lamme, 1858; S. G. Armor, 1859; C. McDermont, 1860, 1868; J. C. Reeve, Sr., 1861, 1873, 1877, 1878; Richard Gundry, 1866, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872; T. L. Neal, 1874, 1875, 1880, 1881; J. M. Weaver, 1879, 1891; J. S. Beck, 1882, 1883, 1901, 1902; W. J. Conklin, 1884, 1885, 1899, 1900; H. S. Jewett, 1886; C. H. Humphreys, 1887; E. C. Crum, 1888; F. H. Patton, 1889; George Goodhue, 1890; G. C. Myers, 1892; Horace Bonner, 1893; G. B. Evans, 1894; R. R. Petit, 1895; D. C. Lichliter, 1896; D. W. Greene, 1897; D. C. Huffman, 1898; J. C. Reeve, Jr., 1903, 1904; F. C. Gray, 1905, 1906; C. W. King, 1907; W. S. Smith, 1908; E. M. Huston, 1909.

The officers and members for 1909 are:

Delegates to O. S. M. A.: Dr. H. C. Haning, Dr. G. P. Dale. President, Dr. E. M. Huston; Vice-President, Dr. R. S. Gaugler; Secretary, Dr. D. B. Conklin; Treasurer, Dr. W. F. Prather. Censors: Dr. D. W. Greene, Dr. H. D. Rinehart, Dr. C. W. King. Committee on program and scientific work: Dr. A. L. Light, Dr. R. S. Gaugler, Dr. E. S. Breese. Drs. Wm. Agnew, H. B. Alexander, W. E. Allaman, F. D. Barker, J. S. Beck, G. W. Beeghley, E. E. Bohlender, Horace Bonner, C. H. Breidenbach, R. A. Bunn, S. M. Beck, L. G. Bowers, J. A. Brown, G. T. Brown, S. A. Broughman, W. S. Bookwalter, W. J. Conklin, W. G. Clagett, E. C. Crum, M. E. Coy, J. L. Carter, E. R. Crew, C. N. Chrisman, L. H. Cox, N. W. Cowden, G. W. Davis, E. C. Davisson, J. A. Davisson, W. H. Delscamp, J. F. Dolina, F. A. Duckwall, N. W. Duckwall, A. H. Dunham, T. H. Dickinson, J. M. Dean, L. P. Earnshaw, G. B. Evans, W. A. Ewing, Eleanora Everhard, J. H. Farber, F. Fife, Gertrude Felker, M. B. Floyd, George Goodhue, N. D. Goodhue, F. C. Gray, P. L. Gunckel, G. D. Gohn, H. Good, O. E. Griep, J. C. George, H. H. Hatcher, F. R. Henry, G. W. Hochwalt, C. J. Hunt, G. W. Hous, J. M. Howell, C. H. Humphreys, S. E. Hendren, G. C. Henkel, H. A. Hahne, H. B. Harris, N. M. Hendricks, O. V. Huffman, Wm. R. Howe,† H. S. Jewett, Lynn Jones, C. S. Judy, J. D. Kramer, L. Kleppinger, E. E. Kimmel, B. W. D. Keever, A. H. Lane, D. C. Lichliter, Wm. F. Lauterbach, Hugo Maetke, C. C. McLean, J. H. McCassy, J. W. McKemy, Chas. MacGregor, Orville McCray, S. McMaster, E. H. Mal-

†Associate.

low, J. W. Millette, D. E. Miller, D. C. Mills, E. H. Morris, H. C. Mundhenk, E. B. Markey, W. C. Mendenhall, A. R. Moist, C. L. Patterson, Wm. Plattfaut, R. C. Pennywitt, O. A. Peters, J. H. Pumphrey, Chas. F. Powell, Matthew Porter, L. C. Pepper, H. A. Penfield,† W. O. Roop, J. M. Ratliff, D. G. Reilly, W. A. Ryan, M. Ryan, G. C. Rogers, H. W. Riley, F. W. Roush, J. C. Reeve, Sr.,\* J. B. Sampsell, C. W. Salisbury, D. Scheibenzuber, G. R. Schuster, Webster S. Smith, A. J. Slaven, C. D. Slagle, S. Souders, A. F. Shepherd, R. R. Shank, C. D. Smith, F. W. Smith, J. J. Stout, G. S. Staub, S. A. Stout, H. Thorn, F. S. Thomson, P. W. Tappen, Albert Tachauer, C. H. Tate, J. L. Travis, J. M. Weaver, F. C. Weaver, A. M. Williamson,\* W. P. Weaver, W. Burnett Weaver.

#### ACADEMY OF MEDICINE.

The Academy of Medicine is an active working society composed of the younger members of the profession. It was incorporated in January, 1898, by Drs. Edgar A. Stewart\*\*, Rufus C. Pennywitt, Herbert C. Haning, O. C. Griep, and Henry D. Fisher. ¶

It meets regularly on the second and fourth Fridays of each month, and has a membership of over fifty physicians. With few exceptions the members of the Academy are also members of the County Society.

The succession of presidents from its organization until the present time, is as follows: R. C. Pennywitt (1898-1899); R. S. Gaugler (1900-1901); T. E. Marshall (1902-1903); D. B. Conklin (1904-1905); W. C. Marshall (1906); W. A. Ewing (1907); A. H. Lane (1908).

For the year 1909 the officers are: President, H. C. Haning; Vice-President, C. A. Tate; Secretary, A. O. Peters; Treasurer, H. F. Patton; Censors, H. D. Rinehart, D. B. Conklin, W. F. Prather; Program Committee, R. S. Gaugler, H. B. Harris, A. L. Light.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

It is only possible to give brief sketches of a few of the men prominent in the medical annals of the period under review. We are forced, for lack of space, to pass in silence Edwin Smith, the first president of the older medical society; Edmund Smith, its first secretary; the brothers Garst, Elias and Michael; Henry and D. B. Van Tryl; J. W. Shriver; J. B. Craighead; Joshua Clements, the first superintendent of the Insane Hospital; J. J. McIlhenny, the second superintendent of the same institution; A. Geiger; Thomas Brennan; H. K. Steele; H. G. Carey; J. D. Kemp; F. H. Patton; Ellis Jennings and other whose life-work, with rare exception, bears the hall-mark and entitles them to honorable recognition.

#### HIBBARD JEWETT, (1799-1870).

Doctor Hibbard Jewett was born in Putney, Vermont, in the latter part of 1799, and graduated in medicine from Dartmouth College in 1820.

\* Honorary. † Associate. \*\*Deceased. ¶Moved from the city.



Soon after taking up his residence here a partnership was formed with Doctor John Steele, which in two years expired by limitation. From 1842 to 1859 he was associated in practice with his brother, Adams.

Doctor Jewett was of frail build but full of energy and force. In mode of thought he was skeptical, almost cynical, and an agnostic in faith. He was an open and pronounced abolitionist in times when it took both moral and physical courage to champion anti-slavery principles. For years he was the recognized head of the local branch of the famous underground railway and saved many a runaway slave from the grasp of his pursuer.

The location of Dayton on the route to Canada so often chosen by fleeing negroes tended to keep at high tension the excitement over the slave issue. Race riots occurred in 1836 and 1841, in which negroes were driven away, their houses destroyed, and the sympathizing abolitionists mobbed. Doctor Jewett was a central figure in these unhappy occurrences. To give one instance, in January, 1841, ex-Senator Thomas Morris was invited to make an address in the old court-house under the auspices of the local anti-slavery society. He was entertained by Doctor Jewett who, at the appointed hour, accompanied him to the place of meeting. The disorderly crowd which greeted the speaker, hissing and emphasizing their muttered threats with an occasional rotten egg, broke up the meeting and the senator, with a few friends returned to the Jewett residence. The crowd followed, and continued their demonstrations. The driver of the Morris carriage was knocked off his seat and the horses stampeded. Doctor Jewett's house was elaborately, if not artistically, frescoed in egg tints. The outrage was brought to the notice of the grand jury in a strong charge by Judge Helfenstein but, as usual, no indictments were returned.

For years preceding his death which occurred October 26th, 1870 from malignant disease in the region of the sigmoid, Doctor Jewett suffered from a severe chronic bronchitis which led to the erroneous belief that he had phthisis.

#### ADAMS JEWETT, (1807-1875).

Doctor Adams Jewett was born in St. Johnsbury, Vermont, in 1807 and graduated in arts from Dartmouth College in 1827. After leaving college he tutored in the south, reading medicine as occasion offered, until 1833, when he went abroad to complete his studies. Five years were thus passed mostly in Paris under those masters, Louis and Velpeau, then at the zenith of their fame, and in Edinburg, where in 1838 he took his degree from the Royal College of Physicians.

He began practice in Mobile, Ala., where he had formerly lived, but in 1842 removed to Dayton to enter into the partnership already noted. For thirty years he was one of the popular physicians, and held a high position in the community not only for his professional attainments but for his interest in all public matters.

Notwithstanding, perhaps because of his long residence in the South, he bore an implacable hatred to human slavery, and every fugitive black man who knocked at his door was sure of a cordial reception and of substantial aid. Doctor Jewett was a man of medium height, slender build, and in later life, his stooped form, furrowed brow, and snow-white hair gave him a venerable appearance which was



added to by his custom of always wearing a full-dress coat. A ripe scholar and a lover of the classics, he retained his studious habits to the end of life which came to pass in 1875 at the age of 68 years. His son, Doctor H. S. Jewett, is now practicing in the city.

OLIVER CROOK, (1818-1873).

Doctor Crook, one of the charter members of the Montgomery County Medical Society and the eldest of three brothers who studied medicine, enjoyed the distinction of being the first native-born Montgomery county boy to enter the medical fold.

He was born in Wayne township in 1818, spent his boyhood on the farm and entered the office of the Doctors Garst as a student. In 1847, he received his diploma from the University of New York, and subsequently took a special course at the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary. He had partnerships with his brother-in-law, Doctor Koogler, and with his brother, Doctor James Crook, the latter being terminated by his brother's death in 1855.

Doctor James Crook was universally liked by his colleagues and was president of this society when death ended his far too short career.

Doctor Oliver Crook took a deep interest in the welfare of the society during its early life but soon began to fail in loyalty and after several arraignments by the Board of Censors, of which he was more than once a member, was expelled in 1858, for fracturing the code laws as to consultations.

Doctor Crook was an indefatigable worker and seemed to have almost unlimited endurance. With alertness and self-reliance, he combined that rarest of qualities, reticence. He talked but little at any time, and at the bedside never volunteered an opinion, and yet, like his brother, the Indian-fighting General, he possessed the faculty of commanding men to an exceptional degree.

Although a practitioner of undoubted ability and popularity, Doctor Crook was no admirer of codes or ethics and finally drifted into the manufacture of proprietary medicines of which the "Wine of Tar," still on sale, was the most popular. He died from empyema in April, 1873.

SAMUEL G. ARMOR, (1818-1885).

Doctor Armor was born January 29, 1818, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and soon after came to Ohio with his parents who were of Scotch-Irish descent.

He received his academic education at Franklin College, New Athens, Ohio, which institution in 1872 honored him with the degree of LL. D.

He read medicine in the office of Doctor Irvine, Millersburg, Ohio, and graduated from the Missouri Medical College in 1844. Rockford, Illinois, was chosen for his life's work, but the turning point in his career came in 1847 when he accepted an invitation to deliver a short course of lectures on physiology in Rush Medical College. Later he was tendered the chair of physiology and pathology, but declined because of the previous acceptance of the same chair in the medical department, University of Iowa, at Keokuk. This

position was soon exchanged for the chair of natural sciences in the University of Cleveland (non-medical), in connection with which he also engaged in general practice.

In 1853 Doctor Armor was awarded a prize by the Ohio State Medical Society, which held its annual meeting in Dayton, for an essay "On the Zymotic Theory of the Essential Fevers." This paper focused the attention of the college men of southern Ohio on the talented young author and led to his accepting in the fall of that year, the chair of physiology and pathology in the Medical College of Ohio, where he soon fell heir to the chair of practice, made vacant by the death of the lamented Lawson.

In May, 1856, he married Miss Holcomb, of this city, and located here.

Doctor Armor's tastes, however, better fitted him for the rostrum than for active practice. In 1861, having been tendered a professorship in the University of Michigan, he transferred his residence to Detroit, becoming a member of the firm of Doctors Gunn and Armor. After a service of five years, he accepted the chair of therapeutics, materia medica, and general pathology in the Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, and in the following year succeeded to the professorship of practice and clinical medicine made vacant by the resignation of the elder Flint.

After years of wandering this peripatetic teacher found himself at last permanently anchored and retained this position until his death in 1885. He was one of the finest of medical lecturers in the country. His graceful delivery and modulated voice, the rounded sentences of pure English, and a wealth of illustration, enabled him to breathe life and beauty into the dryest of medical themes and to enthuse the dullest of students. Doctor Armor died from cancer of the abdominal viscera and sleep by the side of his first wife in Woodland cemetery.

#### CLARKE MC DERMONT (1823-1881).

Doctor McDermont was born in County Antrim, Ireland, and immigrated to this country in 1840. He supported himself by teaching and eventually became principal of a private school in Lexington, Kentucky. Here he began the study of medicine under the tutorship of Doctor Dudley, professor of surgery in Transylvania University and the most famous lithotomist in America. In 1849 he graduated from the University of New York and immediately went to Edinburgh and Dublin for post-graduate work. In 1852 he came to Dayton and associated himself in practice with Doctor Green.

Promptly on the beginning of the War for the Union, Doctor McDermont was appointed surgeon to the Second Ohio Infantry. In 1862-63 he served as medical director of the right wing of the Army of the Cumberland and still later was detailed to hospital service in Nashville and Louisville. In the report of the battle of Murfreesboro, General Rosecrans commended him for gallantry on the battlefield and great humanity in the care of the wounded, and in recognition of his services he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel U. S. Volunteers.

At the close of the war Doctor McDermont was assigned as surgeon to Camp Denison, which position he held until appointed surgeon-general of the state under Governor Hayes. During this service an unfortunate episode occurred which embittered his life and led to his withdrawal from the state society. In his zeal for advancing the interests of the profession Doctor McDermont, in his official report for 1867, took occasion to sharply criticize the status of medicine in Ohio, basing his statements on the official reports of the state army examinations.

At the meeting of the State society in that year resolutions were unanimously passed strongly censuring the surgeon-general and denouncing the intemperate statements. Doctor McDermont keenly felt the humiliation and at the next meeting of the society made a strong but unsuccessful effort to have the resolutions of censure expunged from the minutes.

Like the eagle whose pangs were increased by the knowledge that the fatal arrow had been guided in its flight by a feather from its own wing, so McDermont's hurt was the greater because inflicted by the members of a profession over-zealousness in the interests of which was his only offense, if any were given.

On the establishment of the National Soldiers' Home in Dayton, he was appointed surgeon-in-chief, and served from 1867 to 1874, excepting one year spent at the Southern Branch at Hampton Roads.

For years before his death Doctor McDermont was in bad health, which he attributed to poisoned food eaten at a rebel house after the battle of Carnifex Ferry. One of the party, Doctor Kyle, of Xenia, died with the symptoms of arsenical poisoning.

However this may have been, he certainly had a typical case of chronic gout. The doctor did not evidently agree with Sydenham "that more wise men than fools" have gout for he always indignantly resented the suggestion. In his presence gout was a tabooed word.

True to his lineage he was full of Irish wit and humor which bubbled to the surface at the most unexpected times and places.

He was a stanch churchman and died April 7, 1881, an officer in the First Presbyterian church.

#### RICHARD GUNDRY, (1829-1891).

Doctor Gundry was born in Hampstead, England, in 1829. His classical education was obtained at the famous private school of Doctor Shingleton in his birth town. He came to this country in 1845 and began the study of Medicine under the tutelage of Doctor Covernton, of Simcoe, Canada, graduating M. D. from Harvard Medical College in 1851. He opened an office in Rochester, N. Y., but soon removed to Columbus, Ohio, and in 1855 accepted the position of assistant physician to the Ohio Lunatic Asylum.

Two years later he became assistant physician in the asylum here, and its medical superintendent in 1862, replacing Doctor McIlhenny. After ten years of service he went to Athens, Ohio, as superintendent of construction of the State Hospital for the Insane, opening the institution for patients in 1874.



His efficiency in this new field led to his transfer to Columbus to do a similar work for the Central Hospital then in process of construction (1877).

The building finished, Doctor Gundry acted as its chief medical officer until May, 1878, when he fell a victim to that pernicious political practice which prostitutes for party purposes the benevolent institutions of the State. Happily his reputation as an alienist was not measured by the metes and bounds of partisan Ohio, and Democratic Maryland promptly tendered him the superintendency of the asylum at Catonsville, at a largely increased salary. The regret of Doctor Gundry's friends at his banishment from Ohio took tangible shape in the presentation of an elaborate silver tea-service, a free-will offering to an officer who had fulfilled the many trusts committed to his care with fidelity and ability. Doctor Gundry's removal was disastrous only to the State which lost his skilled services. In his new home he speedily acquired prominence in the profession, became a popular consultant on nervous diseases and filled a professorship in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in Baltimore.

As an alienist, Doctor Gundry had a national reputation and was the exponent of the most advanced thought in asylum affairs. No man did more than he to inaugurate the present humane and rational treatment of the insane which has resulted in replacing the very name of lunatic asylum with the title of insane hospital.

As a physician he was broad-minded and cultured, and stood for what was perennial and best in medicine.

He was a lover of books, owned a splendid library, and was the most rapid reader I ever knew. Apparently he read down the page and not across it. Above ordinary men he was gifted with a memory which made a fact once acquired permanently his and ever ready for use. It was no unusual thing for him to spend the whole night over a new book and a lot of good cigars, seeking his bed only when the fragrance of both had been exhausted.

His immense fund of information on widely different subjects, his genial disposition and excellent conversational powers, always at the command of a friend, made him the most agreeable of companions.

He died in 1891.

#### EARLY HOSPITALS.

Dayton's exposed position on the frontier, its designation by Governor Meigs as a rendezvous for Ohio troops, the coming of General Hull's army on that disastrous march to Detroit, and the unrest of the Indians gave it prominence as a military post during the War of 1812 and led to the building of the first hospital. It stood on the northwest corner of Third and Main streets on the present site of the new court house, and Doctor John Steele, a newcomer, was placed in charge.

The little hospital did not long remain empty. In the bloody fight on the banks of the Mississinewah, in December, between the Indians and a detachment of the 19th United States Infantry, the latter had eight men killed and forty-eight wounded. These were brought on litters to Dayton, from whence the expedition had outfitted, and suffered severely during the ten days march from cold





ORIGINAL ST. ELIZABETH HOSPITAL



and exposure. The hospital was soon overfilled and those who were unable to gain admission were cared for in private homes.

The hospitals of earlier Dayton were born of emergencies such as existed in the epidemics of cholera in 1833 and 1849 and of smallpox in 1836. The first attempt to make permanent provision for the sick-poor appears in the minutes of the common council in 1836, which record the purchase of a five acre lot with buildings. This lot was at the south end of Main street, opposite the present fairgrounds, and after its abandonment as a pesthouse, was used as a general hospital until 1843, when the strong protests of the neighbors led to its sale. The building is still standing.

At the outbreak of the great epidemic of cholera in 1849, the city was without hospital provision and the house of Mary Hess on Brown street, near the street which now bears the family name, was fitted for temporary use.

In 1866, the city acquired property on Wyoming street, between Brown and Alberta streets and extending to Obell court, which, until replaced by the present system, served alternately as pesthouse, infirmary and hospital.

#### ST. ELIZABETH HOSPITAL.

This, the first hospital really worthy to bear the name, was organized by the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis and dedicated on the 15th of August, 1878. There are three noteworthy epochs in its development.

1. The founding. Under the efficient direction of Sisters Amelia and Columba, a two-story brick dwelling on Franklin street, between Ludlow and Perry, was altered into a comfortable hospital of twelve beds.

The urgent need for some place of the kind is shown by the fact that before the formal opening, two amputations, one at the shoulder joint, were made and during the first year, 183 patients received treatment.

The medical staff, which remained unchanged as long as this building was occupied, consisted of: Chief, Doctor J. C. Reeve, Sr.; consultants, Doctors John Davis, Thomas L. Neal, E. Pilate; visiting physicians and surgeons, Doctors H. S. Jewett, J. D. Daugherty, W. J. Conklin. Of this original staff, three are still living. Doctors Reeve and Conklin were transferred to the consulting staff and Doctor Jewett still continues in active service.

2. The opening of the building on Hopeland street in 1882. This building which, at the time, represented the best ideas in hospital construction, had a capacity of over two hundred beds. The increase in ward work led to the enlargement of the staff and its division into a medical and surgical service, which became effective January 1, 1883. Doctor J. M. Weaver was added to the consultant and Doctors J. S. Beck, P. N. Adams, and A. H. Iddings to the visiting staff and assigned to the medical service.

3. The completion of the large and elegant addition which was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies April 3, 1903. This addition, constructed under the supervision of the following committee: C. J. Ferneding, Allen E. Thomas, F. J. Ach, F. M. Turner, Timothy McEntec, Jacob Linxweiler, and T. Lienesch, is a thoroughly modern hospital, equipped with every means and appliance for doing its work.

St. Elizabeth hospital, as seen in the accompanying illustration, is truly a massive group of buildings, with a capacity of over five hundred beds. The record of the past year (1908), in which two thousand four hundred and two patients were cared for, attests not only the magnitude of its beneficent work, but the thorough consecration of the sisters to the service of charity.

The names and service of the medical staff since the opening of St. Elizabeth hospital in 1878:

Doctors J. C. Reeve, Sr., 1878-1907 (thirty years chief of staff); H. S. Jewett, 1878-1909; W. J. Conklin, 1878-1909; J. D. Daugherty, 1878-1884; John Davis, 1878-1883; Thomas L. Neal, 1878-1885; E. Pilate, 1878-1883; J. M. Weaver, 1883-1908; J. S. Beck, 1883-1900; P. N. Adams, 1883-1890; A. H. Iddings, 1883-1888; Calvin Pollock, 1886-1888; G. B. Evans, 1886-1909; C. H. Humphreys, 1886-1909; D. C. Lichliter, 1888-1899; J. C. Reeve, Jr., 1888-1907; R. R. Petitt, 1891-1903; W. H. Negley, 1894-1898; D. W. Greene, 1885-1909; Horace Bonner, 1890-1909; F. C. Weaver, 1894-1907; F. R. Henry, 1898-1909; G. A. Hochwalt, 1899-1909; D. A. Scheibenzuber, 1891-1897; S. B. Ellis, 1897-1899; D. B. Conklin, 1902-1909; C. C. McLean, 1900-1909; J. D. Kramer, 1907-1909; H. H. Hatcher, 1907-1908; C. L. Patterson, 1907-1909; W. H. Delscamp, 1907-1909; L. G. Bowers, 1909; E. B. Markey, 1909; J. W. Millette, 1909; D. G. Reilly, 1909.

Medical Staff 1909: President of the Staff, H. S. Jewett, M. D.; Secretary of the Staff, C. L. Patterson, M. D.; Consultants: J. C. Reeve, Sr., M. D., F. R. Henry, M. D., W. J. Conklin, M. D., D. G. Reilly, M. D.; Visiting Surgeons: H. S. Jewett, M. D., C. H. Humphreys, M. D., L. G. Bowers, M. D.; Visiting Physicians: J. D. Kramer, M. D.; D. B. Conklin, M. D.; Gustav A. Hochwalt, M. D.; Visiting Oculists and Aurists: D. W. Greene, M. D., Horace Bonner, M. D., J. W. Millette, M. D.; Visiting Rectal Surgeon, George B. Evans, M. D.; Visiting Pediatricist, C. L. Patterson, M. D.; Pathologist, E. B. Markey, M. D.; Anæsthetist, C. C. McLean, M. D.; Assistant Visiting Surgeons: H. H. Hatcher, M. D., A. L. Light, M. D., F. C. Gray, M. D.; Assistant Visiting Physicians, R. C. Pennywitt, M. D., J. K. Larkin, M. D., Wm. Ryan, M. D.; Radiographer, W. H. Delscamp, M. D.

In calling the roll of those who have served the hospital, Doctors Davis, Neal,\* Daugherty, Pilate, Negley, Ellis, Adams, and Petitt return no answer, and it is a sad but pleasing duty to pay short tribute to their memories.

JOHN DAVIS, (1818-1883).

Doctor Davis was born in 1818, near Leesburg, Virginia, moved with his parents first to Columbiana county, and later to Marion, Ohio, where his youth was spent and his preliminary education acquired. One course of lectures was taken at Willoughby College, now *non est*, and his M. D. degree obtained from Starling Medical in 1847. Later, he took a special course in surgery under Valentine

\* See Health Board.





ST. ELIZABETH HOSPITAL



Mott, a noted surgeon of New York City. Doctor Davis's inclinations were at this time surgical, rather than medical, but in those days elective surgery was but little practiced. For years he had an official connection with some of the local railroads which gave him a full share of the emergency work.

He became a member of the trustees of the Dayton Hospital for the Insane in 1870 and served several years. He accepted a position on the consultant service of St. Elizabeth Hospital when it was opened and continued in service until his death.

As a physician he was conservative, sagacious, and resourceful, with a high appreciation of the dignity of his calling. Like most positive men he had strong likes and dislikes, was, at times, a sharp critic, and always an opponent whom no rival could afford to ignore or forget. Doctor Davis died in the harness. Taken sick while attending the meeting of the American Medical Association in Cleveland, in June, 1883, he died a few days after his return of cerebral meningitis.

E. PILATE, (1804-1890).

Doctor Eugene Pilate was born in Tourcoing, France, and acquired his literary and medical education in Lille and Paris. Becoming involved in the political intrigues which ended in the overthrow of Charles X., and the enthronement of Louis Phillipe, he was forced to leave France to save his life. He fled to England, the home of his wife, and with her sailed for the United States in 1833. After spending two years in New York City he removed to Alabama. Here his wife opened a school for girls, and he, sympathizing with the Texans in their rebellion against Mexico, accepted the position of surgeon on General Houston's staff and served until the flag of a single star waved over the free republic of Texas. After the war he located in Galveston. This venture ended in disaster, and his health failing he forsook the paths of civilization and spent several years living, practicing, and trading with the Indians. Tiring of this roving life, he finally gathered his family about him in Opelousas, Louisiana, where he remained until his removal here in 1866. Doctor Pilate had a wide and varied information. His professional attainments are sufficiently attested by the fact that he twice performed Cæsarian section successfully on the same woman. He was a naturalist of exceptional ability. Before coming here,\* he had almost ready for publication a MS. illustrated in color, on the fauna and flora of Louisiana, which was unfortunately destroyed by fire. The larger part of the valuable collection of birds in the Dayton Public Museum came out of his private collection.

He died at the ripe age of 86 years, admired and respected most by those who knew him best.

Doctor J. D. Daugherty began service with the opening of the hospital. He was a conscientious, conservative practitioner and a faithful worker in the wards. He labored to the end to give to others the relief which he could not obtain for himself. In the prime of life his labors were interrupted by that fell destroyer, phthisis pulmonalis. He died in 1903.

The deaths of Doctors W. H. Negley and S. B. Ellis were inexpressibly sad. Both were young men who had barely stripped for life's race, for which they were exceptionally equipped. Both were men of fine character, of studious habits, of high ambitions, and came to St. Elizabeth after a prolonged service in the hospital for the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers.

Doctor Negley was born in Germantown in this county in 1863, graduated from Woodward High school, Cincinnati (1882), and from Miami Medical College in 1886. He died suddenly from Angina Pectoris in January, 1898.

Doctor Ellis was born in Covington, Kentucky, in 1867, graduated in arts from the University of Cincinnati, and in medicine from the Miami College in the class of 1892. He died from typhoid fever September, 1899.

P. N. ADAMS (1852-1898).

Doctor Adams was born, June 22d, 1852, in Lewis county, Kentucky. He attended Centre College, Danville, Kentucky, and began the study of medicine under Doctor Gundry of the Athens, Ohio, Insane hospital. The interregnum between medical college courses was spent as druggist, either at the Athens or Dayton Insane hospitals.

He was graduated from Starling Medical College in 1878, and immediately accepted the position of Assistant Physician to the local Hospital for the Insane, which position was resigned after four and one-half years service to engage in practice in the city. From 1885 to 1889 he was a member of the Board of Pension Examiners.

Doctor Adams was twice married, but left no children, and died in July, 1898, after a delayed operation for appendicitis.

RICHARD RALPH PETITT.

Doctor Petitt was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, on the 16th of February, 1857. His preliminary education was obtained in the public schools of Sherman, N. Y., and in the High school at Ann Arbor, Michigan.

He entered the Academic department of the University of Michigan with the intention of qualifying for the teaching of languages, in the study of which he was always deeply interested. He changed his plans, took up the study of medicine, and was graduated in 1882 from the Medical department of the same university. He came at once to Dayton and began to practice on the west side, where his life was passed.

Modest, conscientious in the doing of all of life's obligations, studious and conservative in all of his views, Doctor Petitt represented the best type of the American family physician. He died in 1903 from phthisis pulmonalis.

THE MIAMI VALLEY HOSPITAL.

The Miami Valley Hospital owes its being to the Protestant Deaconess Society of Dayton, which was organized in 1890 by Parson Carl Mueller with the express purpose of establishing a Deaconess home and hospital. A little





MIAMI VALLEY HOSPITAL



band of Deaconesses came to Dayton from the Cincinnati home and, under direction of Pastor Mueller, rendered sick service in private families.

The idea of founding a Protestant hospital was fostered by the churches and Woman's Auxiliary Societies and had made such phenomenal growth by the fall of 1891 that the society felt justified in fitting up a temporary hospital. The Adam Pritz homestead on East Fourth street was adapted to the purpose and opened for the reception of patients in October with Pastor Mueller as superintendent and Sister Anna Von Ditfurth matron, who, with her assistant, Louise Goerke (later matron), had come from the celebrated institution at Bielefeld, Germany. This building, which was occupied for three years, contained about 37 beds and cared for over 1,100 patients. The medical staff was as follows:

Chief, Dr. J. S. Beck; Surgeons: George Goodhue, M. D., William Plattfaut, M. D., P. N. Adams, M. D.; Physicians: G. C. Myers, M. D., C. W. King, M. D., F. D. Barker, M. D.

The new Deaconess Home and Hospital, which was formally opened and dedicated Oct. 4th, 1894, stands on the former site of the Widow's Home on ground donated by Mrs. John H. Winters. It is a complete and modernly equipped hospital and was built by voluntary contributions at a cost of about \$150,000, under the supervision of the following efficient building committee: Benjamin Kuhns, A. A. Simonds, E. A. Barney, H. H. Laubach, Carl Mueller and J. S. Beck.

Late additions to the building bring the capacity of the hospital to 160 beds, including accommodations for about 60 private patients.

On occupying the new building the medical staff was reorganized and enlarged and the Homeopathic School of Medicine given recognition.

#### REGULAR STAFF.

Physicians: J. S. Beck, M. D., Chief; G. C. Myers, M. D.; C. W. King, M. D. Surgeons: George Goodhue, M. D.; William Plattfaut, M. D.; F. D. Barker, M. D. Oculists and Aurists: D. W. Greene, M. D.; Charles McGregor, M. D. Consulting Physicians and Surgeons: J. C. Reeve, Sr., M. D.; W. J. Conklin, M. D.

#### HOMEOPATHIC STAFF.

Physicians: A. S. B. Nellis, M. D.; W. W. Ensey, M. D. Surgeons: J. A. McCann, M. D.; J. E. Welliver, M. D.

After eight years of trial the difficulty of getting competent novitiates forced the trustees to abandon the idea of making the hospital a Deaconess institution. In carrying out the new idea a modern training school for nurses was established in 1899 and Miss Ella P. Crandall, who later became superintendent of the hospital, placed in charge. The graduates of the school now number forty-five.

To comply with this method of acquiring and maintaining the nursing force, the name was changed in 1903 to "The Miami Valley Hospital Society." The management of the society and hospital is vested in a board of trustees consisting of fifteen members, at least four of whom must be clergymen and two physicians, one for each school of medicine represented by the hospital staffs. When

many have served so faithfully it may seem invidious to make special mention of any, but the Reverends Mueller and Colby, Messrs. Simonds and Cummin, and Doctor Goodhue have been specially active in promoting the interests of the institution. The Woman's Auxiliary Society, the Jean-McMahon-McCreery Guild, and the Fruit and Flower Mission deserve mention in this connection.

Since the opening of the hospital the following important additions have been made:

Adjoining the main building and connected with it is the elegant Frank Jefferson Patterson Surgery, which was generously given by Mrs. Patterson as a memorial to her husband. This building was completed in 1904.

Miss Mary Belle Eaker, in one of her many liberal bequests to the hospital, provided for the erection and maintenance of a home for the nurses. This large and comfortable building was dedicated with appropriate services in May, 1905, and makes the Miami Valley Hospital one of the most complete institutions in the state.

The following medical men have served on the staff of the hospital:

#### REGULAR.

J. S. Beck, Chief for 17 years; George Goodhue, F. D. Barker, P. N. Adams, Wm. Plattfaut, C. W. King, G. C. Myers, D. W. Greene, J. C. Reeve, Sr., W. J. Conklin, F. A. Henry, G. A. Hochwalt, C. H. Breidenbach, Horace Bonner, W. S. Smith, E. M. Huston, N. D. Goodhue, W. A. Ewing, G. P. Dale, O. V. Huffman, W. H. Delscamp, L. E. Custer, D. D. S., H. B. Harris, H. D. Rinehart, J. F. Dolina.

#### HOMEOPATHIC.

T. A. McCann, Chief; J. E. Welliver, W. W. Ensey, W. H. Webster, A. S. B. Nellis, Curtis Ginn, H. E. Palmer, H. H. Herman, Frank Webster, C. E. Shawen, W. J. Blackburn, H. W. Dickinson, Rome Webster, W. H. Wetzel.

#### THE MIAMI VALLEY HOSPITAL—ORGANIZATION, NOVEMBER, 1909.

Florence A. Bishop, Superintendent.

#### TRUSTEES.

President, Rev. H. F. Colby, D. D.; Vice-President, W. J. Shuey, D. D.; Treasurer, E. F. Kimmel; George Goodhue, A. M., M. D.; H. H. Herman, M. D.; John W. Stoddard, Rev. Holmes Whitmore, Herman Pretzinger, E. C. Harley, Prof. Geo. A. Funkhouser, D. D.; W. T. Wuichet, G. H. Schulte, Rev. Maurice E. Wilson, D. D.; J. R. Boalt, Frank L. Canby.

#### REGULAR STAFF.

Physicians: C. W. King, M. D.; C. H. Breidenbach, M. D.; W. S. Smith, M. D.  
Surgeons: George Goodhue, M. D.; F. Dale Barker, M. D.; William A. Ewing,



M. D. Obstetricians: E. M. Huston, M. D.; A. H. Dunham, G. P. Dale, M. D. Oculists and Aurists: H. B. Harris, M. D.; H. D. Rinehart, M. D. Consulting Physicians and Surgeons: W. J. Conklin, M. D.; J. M. Weaver, J. A. Davisson. Pathologists: Dr. N. D. Goodhue, O. V. Huffman.

#### HOMEOPATHIC STAFF.

Physicians: H. E. Palmer, M. D.; W. W. Ensey, M. D.; H. H. Herman, M. D. Surgeons: T. A. McCann, M. D., Chief of Staff; J. E. Welliver, M. D.; Curtis Ginn, M. D. Obstetricians: Frank Webster, M. D.; C. E. Shawen, M. D.; W. J. Blackburn, M. D. Oculists and Aurists: H. W. Dickinson, M. D.; Rome Webster, M. D. Pathologist, Rupert M. Welliver. Radiographers: L. E. Custer, D. D. S.; W. H. Delscamp, M. D.; H. S. Wetzell, M. D.

#### PRIVATE HOSPITALS.

There are, in addition to these public institutions, a few small but creditable private hospitals, as "The Moira" on McPherson street and "The Dayton Sanatorium" on Huffman Hill.

#### TUBERCULOSIS HOSPITAL.

Under a recent act of the legislature the commissioners of adjoining counties are empowered to provide an institution for the care of tuberculosis patients. Montgomery and Preble counties have gone together and formed a district hospital which has been placed, by the commissioners, under the trusteeship of Doctor J. S. Beck of Dayton and John E. Harper of Eaton. This action was secured by the efforts of the society organized by the Anti-Tuberculosis society of the Montgomery County Medical Society. Doctor Beck, Doctor E. B. Markey, D. W. Iddings and Judge Brown have been especially active in this society's crusade against the "White Plague." A country home, six miles north of the city, has been temporarily fitted for hospital purposes. It has a present capacity for twenty-eight patients.

#### BOARDS OF HEALTH.

The first board of health in Dayton was formed in the fall of 1832, when cholera prevailed extensively throughout the country. In view of the danger of a local visitation of the disease, Mayor John W. Van Cleve invited the local physicians to suggest sanitary precautions. The report of the committee, which was signed by doctors John Steele and H. Van Tuyl, advised the formation of a board of health, the establishing of a temporary hospital, and a general abating of nuisances.

At a meeting of the common council held on the same day, these recommendations were adopted and the following citizens named as a board of health to attend to their enforcement: First ward, Aaron Baker; second ward, Charles B.

Greene; third ward, Peter Baer; fourth ward, David Osborn; fifth ward, James H. Mitchell; basin, John Rensch; brickyards, Isaac Van Cleve. A few weeks later, Elisha Brabham and David Pruden replaced Messrs. Rensch and Van Cleve on the board, which was enlarged by adding councilmen Baker, Mitchell, Green, Baer and Osborne.

The organization was barely completed when a canal boat arrived at the basin, bringing twenty-five cholera infected German immigrants, of whom seven and two nurses provided by the city died. These cases were attended by Doctors Gans and Hibbard Jewett, for which service they were paid \$65 by the city council.

The efficiency of the measures employed to stamp out the disease is shown by the fact that no other cases occurred until the following June (1833), and these were doubtless due to a new source of infection. The disease reappeared late in June and continued into September. There were thirty-three deaths.

On account of the grossly exaggerated reports which spread through this section of the state, greatly to the detriment of the business interests of the town, Doctor Haines, as mayor, issued an official bulletin admitting an unusual prevalence of bowel troubles, but denying on the authority of seven practicing physicians\* the presence of epidemic cholera. Notwithstanding the edict of "the seven wise men," the disease, like Banquo's ghost, would not down, and before the ink was dry with which the denial was penned, other cases occurred and established beyond question the choleraic nature of the disease.

The second board of health was organized to fight the epidemic of cholera which swept through this valley in 1849. The first case of the disease to appear in Dayton, was on May 18th and was unquestionably imported from Cincinnati. From this date, the disease continued with varying intensity until the middle of August, when the health board officially announced the passing of the epidemic. The death roll of about two hundred and twenty persons, many of them prominent in the life of the town, gives silent evidences of the virulence of the disease. Two physicians, Silas H. Smith and John Hall, fell at the post of duty.

Doctors John Steele, Job Haines, and G. W. Greene were constituted a board of health on May 11th, and soon Messrs. Crawford, Conley and Boren were added from the members of council. In June, when the pestilence was increasing in severity, the board was further strengthened by the addition of the following prominent citizens: Henry L. Brown, James Kenney, Samuel Brown, George B. Holt, and Milo G. Williams.

The house of Mary Hess on Brown street was again improvised into a hospital and Doctor Edmund Smith placed in charge. Doctor Smith, who won universal respect for the way in which he discharged his unenviable duties, was one of the most promising young doctors that Dayton ever had. Possessed of high literary and scientific attainments, he died in 1851 at the age of thirty-five with life's mission only partially fulfilled.

---

\* The following names were appended to this bulletin: Job Haines, John Steele, Joshua Clements, D. L. Terry, M. Chambers, Edwin Smith, John B. Craighead.

Dayton did not have a permanent public health organization until June, 1867, when, under authority of a recently passed act of the legislature, the present board was formed. The board consisted of the mayor, *ex-officio* president, and six members appointed by the council: Jonathan Kenney, mayor, W. W. Lane, B. F. Wait, L. Patterson, J. W. Dietrich, C. Parker and J. W. Butt. The organization was completed by electing Dr. Thomas L. Neal, health officer and James A. Marlay, clerk.

The following list gives the names and approximately the years of service

The name of Doctor James M. Weaver is accidentally omitted from the list of health officers. He served from June, 1886, to June, 1891.

~~Executive head of the board for sixteen years and did yeoman's service in plac-~~  
ing the health department of the city on the high plane which has been since maintained.

DR. THOMAS L. NEAL (1830-1885).

Doctor Neal was born September 9, 1830 in Mechanicsburg, Ohio. He removed with his parents to Sidney and, at the close of his school days, began the study of medicine with Doctor Conklin of Sidney, Ohio. He graduated from Miami Medical College, and spent one year as interne in old St. Johns, the famous predecessor of the Cincinnati hospital. On his return to Sidney, he formed a partnership with his preceptor which lasted until his removal five years later to Cincinnati.

At the outbreak of the war he promptly offered his services to Governor Dennison, and passed the examination for a surgeoncy, but on account of not having been in practice the ten years required by law, he was only eligible for an assistant's commission, which he received. He went to the front with the Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, a three-months' regiment, but was soon detailed in charge of the hospitals at Charleston, West Virginia, and was mustered out with the regiment on expiration of the term of enlistment.

Immediately after his discharge on unanimous petition of the officers, Doctor Neal was appointed surgeon of the Second Virginia Cavalry. While serving with the troops after the memorable defeat at Gauley Bridge, he contracted bronchitis, which eventually led to his retirement from the army and partially invalidated him for the rest of life.

While in the army, Doctor Neal married Miss Achey of this city, and after his resignation in 1863, came to Dayton to resume private practice.

On the organization of the present board of health in 1868, Doctor Neal became its executive officer and ably and efficiently served the city in that capacity for sixteen years. He was an active member and officer in the American Public Health Association where he won for himself a wide reputation as a broad-minded sanitarian.

From 1870 to 1873, he was associated in practice with Doctor E. Jennings and in 1872, was a member of the board of pension examiners. From its formation, he



Greene; third ward, Peter Baer; fourth ward, David Osborn; fifth ward, James H. Mitchell; basin, John Rench; brickyards, Isaac Van Cleve. A few weeks later, Elisha Brabham and David Pruden replaced Messrs. Rench and Van Cleve on the board, which was enlarged by adding councilmen Baker, Mitchell, Green, Baer and Osborne.

The organization was barely completed when a canal boat arrived at the basin, bringing twenty-five cholera infected German immigrants, of whom seven and two nurses provided by the city died. These cases were attended by Doctors Gans and Hibbard Jewett, for which service they were paid \$65 by the city council.

The efficiency of the organization was  
by the fact  
were doubt  
in June and

On account of the cholera epidemic through this section of the town, Doctor Haines, as mayor, issued an official bulletin admitting an unusual prevalence of bowel troubles, but denying on the authority of seven practicing physicians\* the presence of epidemic cholera. Notwithstanding the edict of "the seven wise men," the disease, like Banquo's ghost, would not down, and before the ink was dry with which the denial was penned, other cases occurred and established beyond question the choleraic nature of the disease.

The second board of health was organized to fight the epidemic of cholera which swept through this valley in 1849. The first case of the disease to appear in Dayton, was on May 18th and was unquestionably imported from Cincinnati. From this date, the disease continued with varying intensity until the middle of August, when the health board officially announced the passing of the epidemic. The death roll of about two hundred and twenty persons, many of them prominent in the life of the town, gives silent evidences of the virulence of the disease. Two physicians, Silas H. Smith and John Hall, fell at the post of duty.

Doctors John Steele, Job Haines, and G. W. Greene were constituted a board of health on May 11th, and soon Messrs. Crawford, Conley and Boren were added from the members of council. In June, when the pestilence was increasing in severity, the board was further strengthened by the addition of the following prominent citizens: Henry L. Brown, James Kenney, Samuel Brown, George B. Holt, and Milo G. Williams.

The house of Mary Hess on Brown street was again improvised into a hospital and Doctor Edmund Smith placed in charge. Doctor Smith, who won universal respect for the way in which he discharged his unenviable duties, was one of the most promising young doctors that Dayton ever had. Possessed of high literary and scientific attainments, he died in 1851 at the age of thirty-five with life's mission only partially fulfilled.

---

\* The following names were appended to this bulletin: Job Haines, John Steele, Joshua Clements, D. L. Terry, M. Chambers, Edwin Smith, John B. Craighead.



Dayton did not have a permanent public health organization until June, 1867, when, under authority of a recently passed act of the legislature, the present board was formed. The board consisted of the mayor, *ex-officio* president, and six members appointed by the council: Jonathan Kenney, mayor, W. W. Lane, B. F. Wait, L. Patterson, J. W. Dietrich, C. Parker and J. W. Butt. The organization was completed by electing Dr. Thomas L. Neal, health officer and James A. Marlay, clerk.

The following list gives the names and approximately the years of service of all who have served as health officers:

Thomas L. Neal, 1867-1883; A. H. Iddings, 1884-1886, 1892-1897; C. A. Bonner, 1898-1899; C. W. King, 1900-1905; F. W. Murphy, 1906-1907; George Goodhue, 1908.

But one of the health officers is dead, Doctor Thomas L. Neal, who was the executive head of the board for sixteen years and did yeoman's service in placing the health department of the city on the high plane which has been since maintained.

#### DR. THOMAS L. NEAL (1830-1885).

Doctor Neal was born September 9, 1830 in Mechanicsburg, Ohio. He removed with his parents to Sidney and, at the close of his school days, began the study of medicine with Doctor Conklin of Sidney, Ohio. He graduated from Miami Medical College, and spent one year as interne in old St. Johns, the famous predecessor of the Cincinnati hospital. On his return to Sidney, he formed a partnership with his preceptor which lasted until his removal five years later to Cincinnati.

At the outbreak of the war he promptly offered his services to Governor Dennison, and passed the examination for a surgeoncy, but on account of not having been in practice the ten years required by law, he was only eligible for an assistant's commission, which he received. He went to the front with the Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, a three-months' regiment, but was soon detailed in charge of the hospitals at Charleston, West Virginia, and was mustered out with the regiment on expiration of the term of enlistment.

Immediately after his discharge on unanimous petition of the officers, Doctor Neal was appointed surgeon of the Second Virginia Cavalry. While serving with the troops after the memorable defeat at Gauley Bridge, he contracted bronchitis, which eventually led to his retirement from the army and partially invalidated him for the rest of life.

While in the army, Doctor Neal married Miss Achey of this city, and after his resignation in 1863, came to Dayton to resume private practice.

On the organization of the present board of health in 1868, Doctor Neal became its executive officer and ably and efficiently served the city in that capacity for sixteen years. He was an active member and officer in the American Public Health Association where he won for himself a wide reputation as a broad-minded sanitarian.

From 1870 to 1873, he was associated in practice with Doctor E. Jennings and in 1872, was a member of the board of pension examiners. From its formation, he

was identified with the consultant staff of St. Elizabeth hospital. Doctor Neal was a courteous gentleman with Chesterfieldian manners, punctilious in the observance of the social amenities and an excellent clinician. He died February 12, 1885, from malignant disease of the sigmoid.

The present organization of the health department has been, above many others, aggressive and very efficient in bringing about sanitary reforms. It has done a yeoman's service in securing for the public a pure milk and food supply.

Members of the Board: President, Mayor E. E. Burkhart; President pro tem, Dr. J. Morton Howell; George W. Kalter, Allen C. McDonald, Dr. J. M. Wine, George R. Manchester. Health Officer, George Goodhue, M. D. Clerk, William B. Wright. Bacteriologist and Chemist, Meldrun B. Floyd, M. D. Dairy Inspector, N. D. Goodhue, M. D. Veterinarian, Walter Shaw, V. S. Inspector of Plumbing, Joseph V. Hirsch. Inspector of Food Products, Isidor Cohn.

#### HOMEOPATHY.

Doctor Henry Adams, of whom there is little record, is said to have been the first homeopathic physician to locate in Dayton.

Doctor Henry Wigand came next in 1847. The minutes of council show that in 1849 he petitioned for a homeopathic representative (presumably himself) on the cholera health board. The request was apparently favorably received by the city fathers, but there is no record of an appointment having been made. Dr. Wigand was absent from the city for three years preceding 1861, after which he continued in practice until his death.

Doctor Jacob Bosler, who late in his professional life became a convert to the new school, Joseph E. Lowes, F. W. Thomas, William H. Grundy and the two Websters, father and son, are the most prominent of the deceased members.

#### WILLIAM WEBSTER (1827-1894).

Doctor Webster was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1827. He graduated in letters from Farmer's College in 1848 and, choosing medicine for a vocation, entered the Eclectic Medical Institute in Cincinnati, from which he received a diploma in 1850.

After attending one course of lectures, in accordance with a common custom, he began practice in Middletown, Ohio. During that summer cholera prevailed extensively through the valley and gave him considerable clinical experience. After graduation he returned to the same town and remained there until his removal to Dayton in 1858.

While in college he was almost converted to homeopathy, but did not openly espouse the doctrines of Hahnemann until 1854, of which until his death in 1894 he continued one of the most prominent advocates in this region.

Two sons read medicine—Doctor Frank Webster, who is still practicing in the city, and Doctor William H. Webster (1869-1908), who recently died from organic disease of the heart.

## F. W. THOMAS (1846-1890).

Doctor Thomas was born December, 1846, in Watertown, N. Y. His preliminary schooling was ended in the Philadelphia High school. In 1868 he graduated from the Philadelphia School of Pharmacy, but, deciding to abandon the drug business, entered the Homeopathic College of Medicine in Philadelphia and was graduated M. D. in 1871.

One year was spent as *interne* in the Albany City hospital, from which he came to Dayton. The death of Doctor Thomas, which came suddenly in 1890 in the vigor of manhood, resulted from burns due to an explosion of gasoline in a house in which he was making a professional call.

## THE DAYTON HOMEOPATHIC SOCIETY

was organized in the fall of 1894. It aims to cultivate good fellowship with science and meets in succession at the homes of the members. It has twenty-six members.

The following have served as president in the order named: Doctors J. E. Welliver, Frank Webster, H. E. Palmer, George W. Miller, F. D. Bittinger, T. A. McCann, Ira J. Herr, A. S. B. Nellis, W. W. Ensey, J. M. Wine, H. W. Dickinson, W. H. Webster, W. J. Blackburn, F. W. Murphy, H. H. Herman, H. S. Wetzel, H. F. Littell, Frank Webster, W. W. Ensey, E. B. Doan.

The officers and members for 1909 are:

President, Dr. H. J. Guy; Vice-President, Dr. Howard H. Webster; Secretary, Dr. R. K. Welliver; Treasurer, Dr. Rome M. Webster; Censors: Dr. Frank Webster, Dr. T. L. Laughlin, Dr. H. H. Herman.

Members: Drs. W. J. Blackburn, H. W. Dickinson, E. B. Doan, W. W. Ensey, Curtis Ginn, Ira J. Herr, H. F. Littell, T. A. McCann, George W. Miller, J. D. Miller, Frank Murphy, A. S. B. Nellis, H. E. Palmer, Chas. E. Shawen, Clark Sullivan, J. E. Welliver, H. S. Wetzel, J. M. Wine, J. D. Wonder.

## THE DAYTON ECLECTIC MEDICAL SOCIETY

was organized in 1906 by the followers of the Eclectic school of medicine. It has twelve members enrolled from the city and a few from neighboring towns. The officers for the year 1909 are:

President, Dr. James Hays; vice-president, Dr. J. F. Wuiet; secretary and treasurer, Dr. C. J. Otto.

Thus ends this imperfect history of medicine in Dayton from 1799 to 1909. The hamlet of a half-dozen families and one physician has grown to a city of one hundred and twenty-five thousand people with three hundred and thirty-five physicians. It would be an interesting psychological study to trace the evolution of the modern doctor with his complicated armamentarium from the keen, self-reliant, and resourceful pioneer doctor of early Dayton. But the task assigned us has been a humbler one; simply to gather together the medical flotsam and jetsam which have drifted down the stream of time, and thus to perpetuate the memories of some whose names and deeds are already dimly seen in the deepening twilight of the swiftly passing years.



## SECTION II.

### DENTAL HISTORY.

BY E. B. TIZZARD, D. D. S.

Dentistry, in Montgomery county, in its early stages was rather vague in meaning, and left few traces for the historian. It is not too late, however, to make some amends for this early neglect.

The earliest dental operations that we are able to learn of were performed by barbers in about 1810. These men extracted teeth only, as that was the limit of their knowledge. The right to do this was handed down from the old English and Dutch practice. This was followed by more extensive practice of dentistry by the early physicians who took a more advanced stand, and besides extracting teeth attempted in some cases, to relieve the ordinary toothache.

But the first authentic record we have of a dentist is that of Dr. A. Knisley, who commenced the regular practice of dentistry in the old Ohio block in 1831. He was followed by Dr. G. A. Frydinger, in 1833. These two men laid the foundation for the men that were to follow. Dr. H. Williams followed in 1838 with Dr. John Jones and Dr. Bashaw in about 1840.

The next dentist was Dr. William A. Pease in 1847, and of him we can only speak with the deepest respect, for he was the first man in this county to attempt an organization, not for profit, but for the education and uplifting of the profession. One of his first papers "Thoughts for Dentists," shows the generous way in which he advances his ideas and allows the younger men the advantage of his master-mind and brilliant professional training.

In 1849, Dr. C. Bradley came, and he like Dr. Pease, was a skilled operator and a tireless worker for the good of the profession. But the next year, 1850, brought Dr. Edward Conway, Dr. A. S. Tolbert and Dr. T. R. Willard to help in field. The first Dayton directory published in 1850, names as dentists S. G. Talbert, G. T. Payne and Francis Brown, in addition to those before referred to.

About 1855, the dentists of this locality were discussing the advisability of forming a *dental society* and Dr. William A. Pease in this year called several to his office and attempted to organize, but nothing definite was done, except to sow the seed. Owing to some petty strained relationship in Dayton, the Mad River Dental Society did not originate here, but in Xenia, with its first formal meeting in Springfield, November 17, 1859, with no Dayton dentists included. But in April, 1860, at Urbana, Drs. Bradley and Pease of Dayton were admitted and from then on this locality became prominent, and later, the meeting place of the society.

The first regular meeting of the dental society held in Dayton was on July 3d, 1860, when the Mad River Dental Society met at the office of Dr. William A. Pease with the following members in attendance: Drs. A. A. Blount, J. Ramsey and M. M. Oldham of Springfield; Drs. George Watt and P. L. Paine of Xenia; Drs. J. G. Palmer, B. A. Rose and E. M. Lee of Urbana; S. Clippinger



of Bellefontaine; George F. Foote of Cincinnati; Drs. C. Bradley, J. E. Jones and William A. Pease of Dayton.

From this nucleus the society grew and prospered and some very carefully prepared papers, which are today preserved in the "Ohio State Journal of Dental Science" and the "Dental Register," testify as to the class of men and the efforts they made to become proficient in their profession.

The next dentist was Dr. B. A. Satterthwait, who came to stay in 1859, having graduated in 1846 from Ohio College of Dental Surgery, and his name will live in this state as long as records and memories will keep it, as being one of the greatest porcelain workers that that period produced. He did work with the old fashioned cook and charcoal fires and spent days upon a denture, until he produced a work of art, that makes even the dentist of today with his modern oven gaze in admiration. He is still with us, though not practicing.

The Mad River Dental Society was still flourishing up to the time of the Civil war, which made heavy inroads on the membership. Many of the active members were called away, and they answered the call, some never to return. Dr. Palmer fell, leading a charge at Gettysburg. Dr. Jones was killed at the burning of the old Pike's Opera house. The little society with its missionary spirit, took in many somewhat objectionable members of the profession, and hoped to elevate them, but soon found it impracticable with its reduced membership, to manage them. So rather than lower its ethical standing, the few loyal men met and dissolved it by a sine die adjournment.

But very shortly, a society under the same name and constitution minus the objectionable members, was re-organized by the few loyal members, but it was impossible to make it a success for reasons which only those few knew and would never tell. So again it passed out of existence.

When the war was over many new men entered the field, such as Dr. L. B. Hubbard and Dr. C. H. Lehman in 1865; Dr. Compton and Dr. E. F. Sample in 1866; Dr. S. B. Tizzard in 1869.

Things drifted in a very quiet way, each one working along his own line and with a certain reserve that did not tend to establish a general good fellowship. Some left the city and others had died until in 1870, we find just fourteen actively engaged in the practice of dentistry: Drs. Conway, Dunn, Dill, Bradley, Holmes, Sample, S. B. Tizzard, L. B. Hubbard, Satterthwait, C. H. Lehman, Sheets, Compton, Cody and Brewster.

For the next ten years, there were very few changes. Dr. Brewster left on account of ill-health, and the following persons opened offices in the city: A. T. Whiteside, 1875, H. A. Hubbard, 1878, Pennsylvania College of Dental Surgery; L. C. Adams, 1879, W. E. Tizzard, 1879, Pennsylvania College of Dental Surgery; J. L. Zell in 1880; Charles Elson and R. W. Morris.

The need of cooperation was so keenly felt that an attempt was made to re-organize the old Mad River Dental Society, which was successful and on October 24, 1882, a meeting was held at the Phillips' hotel, which included men from Cincinnati, Xenia, Middletown, Oxford, Hamilton, Springfield and Toledo. Dayton was represented by Drs. Bradley and Satterthwaite, L. B. Hubbard, S. B. Tizzard, Charles Elson, R. W. Morris, H. A. Hubbard, W. E. Tizzard, Pease,

Grovenor, Sample, Whiteside, Adams and Zell with Dr. Pease as one of the essayists of the occasion.

This society held meetings for several years until it finally died out in 1886, with Dr. C. Bradley as president, and L. C. Adams as secretary. In 1883, the profession lost Dr. S. B. Tizzard who moved to Los Angeles. He was one of the most skilled gold operators of his time.

Dr. L. E. Custer a graduate from the Ohio College of Dental Surgery, began practice in 1887. He became later prominent in state and national dental proceedings, besides being a skilled operator. He is to be given credit for his inventive genius, which was shown in his electric furnace and casting device. He is also special lecturer on electricity in the Ohio College of Dental Surgery.

Dr. D. T. Porter followed shortly after and Dr. P. L. Bollinger in 1889. In 1890, Dr. J. A. Sinnert and Dr. P. S. Shoff located here.

In 1892, Dr. C. A. Billow graduated from the Ohio College of Dental Surgery and later became a member of the faculty of Ohio Medical University.

Dr. M. J. Thomas came in 1895, but left Dayton for Miamisburg in 1907. In 1897, Dr. H. A. Penfield and Dr. N. B. Custer came, being closely followed by Dr. J. B. Stewart, who was the first dentist in Dayton to give up the general practice of dentistry, and to begin specializing. This he did in 1907, when he began to practice orthodontia. In 1899, Dr. W. L. Wright came.

From this time on, the dentists came rapidly and in 1900, we find Drs. H. T. Spitler, M. C. Saul, G. L. Blanchard, E. J. Cassell, all of the O. C. D. S. and Drs. J. W. Early and J. C. Early of the Ohio Medical University, practicing here.

In 1901, Dr. F. E. Dano, Dr. R. E. Flory, Dr. A. T. Lambert and Dr. H. S. Lambert opened offices, followed by Dr. L. C. Weimer in 1902.

For a time the number of new dentists was not changed, but in 1903, Drs. G. W. Riche and E. E. Royer, entered the field.

The last men to enter Dayton before the origin of the Miami Valley Dental Society, were Drs. E. B. Tizzard, J. E. Potts and H. C. Huffman, all from Ohio College of Dental Surgery in 1905.

There were a few dentists who came and went from 1880 to the present time, but the men who have been mentioned so briefly are all prominent in the profession.

It was not until in 1906 that any organization was again planned. In the offices of Doctors W. E. and E. B. Tizzard, a council was held which led to an informal meeting at the Phillips House on March 12, 1906, at which most of the dentists were present. On April 2, the Constitution and By-laws were adopted and the Miami Valley Dental Society was formed, with Doctors P. S. Bollinger, President; E. B. Tizzard, Vice-President; W. L. Wright, Secretary; L. C. Adams, Treasurer, and M. C. Saul, Corresponding Secretary.

The following dentists became charter members: L. C. Adams, Blanchard, Billow, Bollinger, Cassell, N. B. Custer, L. E. Custer, Dano, J. C. Early, J. W. Early, Flory, Clew, Hubbard, Hawkins, C. H. Lehman, H. L. Lambert, A. L. Lambert, McAnally, Porter, Potts, Penfield, Rohrer, Sehoff, Saul, Stewart, Spitler, W. E. Tizzard, E. B. Tizzard, W. J. Thomas, W. L. Wright, Zell and Weimer.

This society was a success from the start and the next election on Oct. 1, 1906, resulted in the election of the following officers: H. A. Hubbard, President; T. I. Blanchard, Vice-President; R. H. McAnally, Recording Secretary; E. B. Tizzard, Corresponding Secretary, and M. C. Saul, Treasurer.

On February 4, 1907, Doctors H. L. Lambert of West Milton, C. M. Evans of New Carlisle, Z. W. Wright of Tippecanoe City and later of Dayton, and J. R. Garst of Dayton were admitted to the society, Dr. Garst having just come to Dayton. He remained only about two years and then moved to India.

April 1, 1907, the annual election was again held with the following result: Doctors P. L. Bollinger, President; H. A. Penfield, Vice-President; F. E. Dano, Secretary; M. C. Saul, Treasurer, and E. B. Tizzard, Corresponding Secretary.

During this year the first death in a dental office in Dayton occurred, in the office of Doctor A. J. Lewis, but through no fault of the dentist. The society fully investigated and completely exonerated Doctor Lewis from any responsibility in the matter. It was this act of the society that called the attention of dentists and the general public to the value of the Association.

The next public movement, as a result of a paper by Doctor E. B. Tizzard before the society, was an attempt on the part of dentists to educate the public school children and people in general, in the care of the mouth and teeth, and to promote this matter a committee, consisting of Doctors E. B. Tizzard, Penfield, Stewart, Custer, Billow and Bollinger was appointed for the work, and they devoted much time and thought to it. They were unable to accomplish much, owing to peculiar conditions in the schools, until the close of school in June, 1909, when an excellent pamphlet was issued to every school child in Dayton on Oral Hygiene. Dayton was one of the first cities in the state to start this movement.

Doctor A. J. Lewis was admitted to the society in 1907. Doctors T. M. Riche, E. E. Royer, J. S. McCampbell of Xenia, and E. E. Fuller of Piqua, were admitted in March, 1908. Doctor M. H. Siegfried, of Franklin, was also admitted in 1908.

The election held April 3, 1908, resulted in the election of H. A. Penfield, President; E. S. Fuller, Vice-President; F. E. Dano, Recording Secretary; M. C. Saul, Treasurer, and E. B. Tizzard, Corresponding Secretary.

During this year the profession lost Doctor M. C. Saul, one of its founders who left to practice in Germany, Doctor R. H. McAnally who moved to Denver, Doctor G. S. Blanchard, who went into the lumber business in Chicago and Doctor J. W. Rohrer, who became physical director at Denison University.

Doctors P. Gable, E. Lake and H. S. Oliver were admitted in 1909.

The profession during 1909, made its first step toward establishing a Dental Library and many books and magazines were collected with this end in view.

The present officers are: G. A. Billow, President; J. L. McCampbell, Vice-President; J. E. Potts, Secretary; J. B. Stewart, Treasurer, and E. B. Tizzard, Corresponding Secretary.

The local society is now considering the advisability of re-organizing as a component part of the State Dental Society in order to assist in effecting a more complete state organization.

Ohio was the first state to enact a law for the regulation of the practice of dentistry and Montgomery county was especially active in urging this matter.

In future years, the dental profession of Dayton will see that they were especially fortunate in having been preceded by such men as composed the profession in the past. They were skilled in dentistry in advance of their time, and able and ethical practitioners.



## CHAPTER IX.

### THE CHURCHES.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES—PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES—BAPTIST CHURCHES—LUTHERAN CHURCHES—REFORMED CHURCHES—UNITED BRETHREN CHURCHES—UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—DISCIPLES CHURCHES—CHRISTIAN CHURCHES—EVANGELICAL CHURCHES—DUNKER CHURCHES—FRIENDS CHURCHES—CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCHES—CHRISTIAN AND MISSIONARY ALLIANCE—SALVATION ARMY—MISCELLANEOUS—CATHOLIC CHURCHES—JEWISH CONGREGATIONS.

Dayton has ever been a city of churches and church-goers. The cabins and the over-arching forest trees were the first temples. The larger number of the people in the village were adherents of the Presbyterian church. The Methodists had an advantage in that William Hamer, located three miles up Mad river, was a Methodist local preacher in whose house religious meetings were held and a class formed.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, perhaps more than any other church in Dayton, has woven itself into the history of the city. Its history is largely the history of the city. It was formed as early as 1799, probably under the influence of Rev. William Robinson, who located about 1798 three miles up Mad river, where for a number of years he operated a gristmill. After 1800 he preached somewhat regularly for the Beulah congregation at Beavertown. The Washington Presbytery of Kentucky sent as an occasional preacher to the little congregations about Dayton, Rev. James Kemper, the pioneer Presbyterian preacher north of the Ohio. Rev. John Thompson, father of the well-known missionary to Syria, preached for the Dayton congregation a number of times in 1800 and occasionally thereafter. In 1799 Mr. D. C. Cooper, as deputy agent for the purchasers of the seventh and eighth ranges, is said to have given to the congregation lots one hundred and thirty-three and one hundred and thirty-four at the northeast corner of Main and Third streets, as a site for a meeting-house and burying ground. Such a donation, if not made at that time, was made later. On the north part of this ground and some distance in from Main street there was erected in 1799 or 1800, the first meeting-house built in Dayton, a log house eighteen by twenty feet, facing to the south, seven logs high, the floor being two feet from the ground, the roof of clapboards held down by weight poles, slabs for seats, a wide slab for

a pulpit, the unchinked openings between the round logs serving to admit the light. The burying ground was between the meeting-house and Third street.

Rev. James Welsh, M. D., was the first pastor, serving till 1816 or 1817. He was an able preacher. As he received no regular support from the congregation he had recourse to other employments for a livelihood. A sketch of his life will be found in the chapter on Medical History.

In October, 1804, a minute book of the congregation and trustees was opened. The first entry records the election of John Miller, David Reid, John McCabe, John Ewing and Robert Edgar as trustees. The record continues, "for the purpose of enabling the trustees to make the meeting-house comfortable it was agreed that a subscription should be raised. In the following June the trustees reported that it was inexpedient to do more to the old meeting-house and that a subscription should be raised to build a brick meeting-house, and that in case not enough money was raised to build such a house the money raised should be loaned to the county commissioners toward the building of a brick court house and that in consideration of the same the congregation should have the use of the court house for church services. The amount of \$403.23 was loaned to the commissioners and by them paid back in the year 1814-15. May 3, 1806, the cabin-church was sold for \$22.00. As the court house was not completed till the summer of 1807, the congregation probably held its meetings at Newcom's tavern, Hugh McCullum's house or the block-house, or at different times in each of these. There is no indication as to how long the block-house stood. Among the early elders were James Hanna, Obadiah B. Conover, Charles Spinning, David Osborn, Dr. John Steele, Dr. Job Haines, William King and John H. Williams. In the winter of 1811-12 the congregation was incorporated.

Already in 1803 it was understood that the lots at the northeast corner of Main and Third streets should not be a permanent burying-ground. Mr. Cooper gave lots numbered 261 and 262 lying south of Fifth street to the congregation for a burying-ground, according to the contract made between Cooper and the commissioners in 1805. Later the position of the entire burying-ground was shifted eastward. The two lots to the east were given to the Methodists for a burying-ground and the lots given the Presbyterians were to the west of these. A lot was given for the burial of strangers and another lot was at that time understood to be for the use of the Baptists, but for some reason they did not make good their hold on it. In 1812 when the Presbyterians and the Methodists were ready to inclose and improve the burying-ground there were "no leading characters" among the Baptists to help.

In 1813 the lots at the northeast corner of Main and Third streets were subdivided and sold for the sum of \$3,542. A lot west of Wilkinson street was bought as a site for a church building, but later this site was exchanged for that in use down to the present time at the corner of Second and Ludlow streets. Here a two-story brick building 50 by 42 was erected in 1817. The church with bell and furnishings cost \$6,514.12½.

Following the period of Dr. Welsh, the roll of pastors is as follows: April, 1817, Rev. Backus, Wilbur, one year and a half; 1819, Rev. Mat. G. Wallace (supply) part of one year; 1819, Rev. Ahab Jenks, two years; 1821, church vacant one and a half years; 1823, Rev William Graham, three years; 1826, church va-

cant two years; 1828, Rev. Franklin Putnam, eight years; 1834, Rev. James C. Barnes, nine years; 1845, Rev. William C. Anderson, D. D., four years; 1849, Rev. Phineas D. Gurley, D. D., four years; 1854, Rev. James H. Brookes, D. D., four years; 1858, Rev. Thomas E. Thomas, D. D., twelve years; 1871, church vacant for a year; 1872, Rev. John McVey, two years; 1874, vacancy with supplies two years; 1876, Rev. Leigh Richmond Smith, four years; 1881, Rev. Prentiss DeVeue, nine years; 1890, Rev. Maurice E. Wilson, D. D., to the present time, 1909. All of these pastors were men of high rank, some of them especially so. Dr. Gurley later as a pastor in Washington, D. C., was the trusted friend of Abraham Lincoln and preached his funeral sermon in the White House. Dr. Brookes after his initial pastorate in Dayton, had through a long pastorate at St. Louis, a national reputation. Dr. DeVeue in his pastorate inspired the congregation to great activity and greatly improved the financial condition of the church.

The character and influence of Dr. Thomas E. Thomas made him a large factor in the history of Dayton. He was born December 23, 1812, the son of an English pastor of Welsh lineage. In 1834, Thomas E. Thomas graduated in homespun from Miami University. He taught school for a time. He served at different places as pastor, as president of Hanover College near Madison, Indiana, as professor in the theological seminary at New Albany, Indiana, and after his Dayton pastorate, as professor in Lane Theological Seminary at Cincinnati. He was a strong opponent of slavery, his courage and ability making him the scourge of the partizans of slavery and at the same time a shining mark for their envenomed darts. His thorough scholarship, Biblical knowledge and unfaltering courage, his aggressive energy, spontaneous invective and fund of pathos made him a master over the minds of men. He died in Cincinnati February 2, 1875, and his body rests in Dayton's beautiful Woodland cemetery.

Some of the more recent elders of the congregation have been Dr. Clarke McDermont, Francis Mulford, Isaac Hass, Leonard Moore, John F. Edgar and E. A. Parrott.

In 1839, a new church building was erected and the basement made ready for church purposes, though it was designed and later used especially for Sabbath school purposes. The upper room was not completed till 1842. The building was fifty by seventy feet and surmounted by a lofty tower. The cost was \$14,613.08.

In 1867, steps were taken toward the erection of the present commodious and stately church edifice, which was in part ready for use in 1869, but not completed till in 1874, the cost being about \$100,000. A legacy of \$7,000 and \$24,000 from the sale of the Fifth street graveyard, greatly assisted the congregation in meeting the cost of the building.

August 15, 1876, the church was greatly damaged by fire. The fire commenced in the organ and consumed it. A part of the roof was destroyed and the furniture of the church was much damaged. The first Baptist church, the German Reformed church and the Third Street Presbyterian church generously opened the doors of their church buildings for the accommodation of the congregation until necessary restorations were made. In the original construction of the church building, there was a serious defect in the acoustic properties



of the auditorium. In repairing the building after the fire, the ceiling was lowered about twenty feet, the defect named being thereby largely corrected.

The First Presbyterian church has sent out members to assist in forming almost every other Presbyterian church in the city. It lost seventy-two members in 1838, when in connection with the new school movement, the Third street church was formed. It now numbers six hundred members and is a strong moral force in the city. Dr. Maurice E. Wilson, who is in the nineteenth year of his pastorate is greatly esteemed.

The Sabbath school, as indicated in another chapter began in 1818 as a union school, in which character it continued for about eleven years. For this time, it was under the control of ladies with Mrs. Sarah Bomberger as superintendent. In 1829, David Osborn was chosen superintendent.

THE THIRD STREET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH was organized as the result of an unfortunate theological division in the Presbyterian church of the United States, which occurred in 1837. This division resulted in the partition of the church into two bodies, which were scarcely distinguishable from each other, except that one was styled O. S., meaning Old School, and the other was styled N. S. meaning New School.

This division appeared in many communities and resulted in the disruption of many local churches throughout the country. The stricter party insisted upon interpretations which certain others were not willing to adopt. There was little real difference of opinion as subsequent events proved; but the two parties drifted apart in sympathy. The leaders of the old school were such men as Drs. Breckenridge, Wilson and Alexander; whilst the leaders of the New School were such men as Lyman Beecher and Albert Barnes. After over thirty years of separation, these two branches were reunited at the Reunion Assembly in 1870. An elder of the Third street church, Mr. Robert Steele, was a member of the reunion committee representing the two bodies which brought about the final reunion of the two bodies of Presbyterians.

The general division in the Presbyterian church of the United States appeared promptly in Dayton; and it was thus in 1838 that the First Presbyterian church of Dayton furnished a colony for the formation of a Second Presbyterian church. Two elders of the First Church, Peter Odlin, and Dr. John Steele, headed the movement; and they were followed by about seventy others. The seceding members, after their withdrawal claimed an interest in the property of the parent church, which gave rise to serious disagreement. In many communities such claims had to be adjudicated by the courts. In this case however, an amicable adjustment was reached. The First Church agreeing to pay \$1500 to the claimants. This compromise, it is said, was brought about chiefly through the wisdom and moderation of Drs. Job Haines and John Steele. Thus the Second Presbyterian church, later the Third Street Presbyterian church, was started on its way, with an enthusiastic membership of seventy persons under the lead of the two eminent citizens already named, and a bank account of \$1500.

There was to be rough sailing, however ecclesiastically, for a short time. It is to be understood that there were by this time two General Assemblies. One had met in the Seventh church of Philadelphia, and the other, composed of the seceding party, in the First church of that city. When in the fall of 1838 certain



Presbyterians of Dayton petitioned Miami Presbytery, in session at Lebanon for the formation of a Second church in Dayton, they were met with a party test. They would be permitted to organize a new congregation on condition that the new congregation should recognize the General Assembly meeting in the Seventh church of Philadelphia, that is, the Old School Assembly.

The exact date when the church came under the care of the New School Presbytery is not known. It must have been late in 1838 or early in 1839. The date of the first Session meeting, as constituted under the Presbytery of Dayton was March 11, 1839. The congregation, however, had been informally organized for a year. The real date for the formation of the congregation was in the early spring of 1838.

The first page of the Congregational Record shows a copy of the original subscription paper. It begins—"We the subscribers agree to pay the several sums annexed to our names in quarterly yearly payments for the purpose of building a second Presbyterian church in the town of Dayton." This bears the date of February 24th, 1838.

On the next page of the record is a brief minute of the first meeting of the congregation, March, 1838.

"A meeting was held of the subscribers at the Fireman's Insurance Office in Dayton pursuant to public notice."

A week later, still in March, 1838, a building committee was appointed consisting of John Steele, Peter Odlin and Nathaniel Wilson. This committee purchased lot Number 160 at the corner of Third and Ludlow streets for the sum of \$2700.00, in April 1838, and in the same month, the work of building was begun.

By January 23, 1840, the church building was finished, and on March 25, 1840, the building was dedicated. It was natural that a New School church, that had felt something of the stringency of the controversy should invite the New School leader, Dr. Lyman Beecher, to preach at the dedication. Dr. Beecher had been called from Boston in 1832 to be professor of Theology and President of the Lane Theological Seminary.

He was one of the strongest preachers in the American church, and was recognized both in this country and abroad as a profound and able scholar and theologian. Dr. Beecher preached at the dedication March 25, 1840, on a text from Isaiah 55:6. "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near." From the same text Dr. Montgomery preached years afterwards at the last service held in the old building before it was removed for the erection of the present building.

There remained at the time of completing the building a debt of nearly \$8,000, which caused considerable annoyance for a number of years. In 1848 a large part of the indebtedness was cancelled; but it was not until 1855, fifteen years after the building was completed, that the debt was finally discharged.

An examination of the records of the congregation however shows, that, while in common with other churches, the financial managers had to concert measures more than once to bring up the income, and, while it is true that the records show at many points the need of more money than the income provided, yet

the history of the church on the whole has been that of a church free from the incumbrance of debt. On page forty-three of the Congregational Record occurs this characteristic entry in the report of the Treasurer, Mr. W. S. Phelps.—“Feeling confident that the church after holding the high position of a church free from debt for years, will not now consent to lose that position, it is recommended that a collection be taken up at end of the next quarter in case we find ourselves unable to meet our bills at that time.”

The history of the church buildings can be stated in a few sentences. The old building was occupied about forty years. As early as 1858 an addition of twenty feet was necessary. In 1870 the building was repaired.

An effort had been made about this time to build a new church, but it had proved unsuccessful, and the repairs were undertaken instead.

It was not long however until the necessity became urgent. April 26, 1874, at a meeting of the congregation, Mr. S. W. Davies, member of the Session and Superintendent of the Sabbath-school, called attention to the disagreeable condition of the basement, and proposed that the congregation build a chapel on Ludlow street. The plan met with favor and a building committee was appointed consisting of the following: S. W. Davies, R. W. Steele, D. Kiefer, Walter W. Smith and W. S. Phelps. The chapel was begun in 1875 and was dedicated in February, 1876.

The movement to build a new church was begun in the following year. July 6, 1877, the Board of Trustees, through their Chairman, Mr. A. C. Marshall, urged the consideration of the subject. The congregation meeting July 11, 1877, approved of the plan and appointed the following Building Committee: V. Winters, D. Kiefer, Dr. John Davis, A. C. Marshall, W. W. Smith, R. A. Rogers and C. N. Mitchell. Business being at that time much depressed it was not until early in 1880 that it was thought wise to begin the building.

The dedication of the new church, the present building, occurred in September, 1882.

In the seventy years' life of this church there have been but ten pastors, the longest pastorate being eighteen years, and the shortest a year and a half.

Until May 30, 1839, the congregation was preached to by visiting ministers. On May 30, 1839, the Rev. Randolph Stone, of Cleveland Presbytery, preached to the congregation and remained until October, 1840. He was never installed as pastor.

The next pastor was the Rev. J. W. Hall, of Tennessee, who remained twelve years, until 1852.

After an interval of nine months the Rev. G. P. Tindall came in 1853, remaining until 1857.

Following Mr. Tindall came an interval without a pastor covering two and one-half years, during which time the church was supplied by Professors Allen, Day and Smith of Lane Seminary, and other ministers.

The next pastor was Rev. S. G. Spies, whose pastorate covered the period of the Civil War—1859-1865.

After another interval of seven months Rev. Rollin A. Sawyer came in 1865, remaining until 1870.

There was another interval of ten months and in 1871 Rev. J. H. Montgomery was chosen pastor, remaining until 1889. After another interval of five months, Rev. A. A. Willets came in 1890 remaining until 1894.

After another interval of eight months Rev. Edgar W. Work became pastor in March, 1895. He resigned in 1902 and in September, 1903 Rev. Merle H. Anderson became pastor. In 1909 he was succeeded by Rev. Charles A. Campbell, the present pastor.

The present membership of the church is six hundred and eighty. In the seventy years of its history, the Sunday-school has had more than a score of faithful superintendents, beginning with Dr. John Steele in 1839. Members of the Third Street church have not only been liberal supporters of their own church, but they have given generously in money and effort in building up the Christian and benevolent institutions of the city.

THE PARK CHURCH was organized in September, 1851, as The Third Presbyterian church by a band of twenty-three persons who had come from the membership of the First Presbyterian church. It continued as The Third Presbyterian Church until about 1855, when the name was changed to The Park Presbyterian Church. Within a year after the organization was effected the building now standing on St. Clair street was completed and it has since been the house of worship in which the congregation assembles. The following ministers have served as pastor of the church: P. D. Gurley, James S. Kemper, J. L. Russell, J. W. Wallden, A. N. Carson, W. F. McCauley, J. Shane Nichols, F. L. Bullard, W. P. Miller and George Walton King.

The present active membership of the church is four hundred and twenty. These are people living in the city and who are regular attendants upon its services. Then there is a list of one hundred and eighty members whose names have been placed upon what is called a reserved roll. The greater number of these are people who have moved out of the city and therefore are not counted as active members.

The Park church has long filled an important place in down-town circles in the city. It is a church that has always welcomed all classes to its services. Many of both the rich and the poor have often sat at worship here and have praised God together. There is a warmth in the church for everyone who enters it. Many times between the years 1905 and 1909 has it been crowded to the doors by people who have declared that its cordiality was genuine and its worship excellent. Not only does the spirit of truest praise characterize its services, but there is a warmth of fellowship for all who come to it.

During the four years from 1905 to the fall of 1909 an indebtedness, the total of which had amounted to almost twelve thousand dollars, has been lifted, and nearly the same amount has been raised and spent in repairs and improvements. Within three months during the recent panic the church did near one thousand, one hundred dollars in relief work among the poor and suffering of the city.

From June to September of 1909 it engaged in a series of out-of-door Gospel services in which the life of Christ was given in fourteen illustrated addresses. These services were conducted with a view to the education of the outside world on the life of Christ and the salvation of souls. During the time that they were held one hundred and five men declared their intention to live a better life and



many expressed their desire to be Christians, and sixteen men enslaved to liquor were lifted up and started toward a sober and right life. These services were attended by many people.

THE FOURTH CHURCH was organized as a result of a petition presented at a meeting of Miami presbytery held in Urbana, Ohio, October 3, 1856. This petition, which was signed by a number of individuals from the First and Third Street churches of Dayton, asked for a new church organization, for the convenience of residents living on the west side of the Miami river, and that it be known as the "First Presbyterian church of Miami city."

The Rev. A. C. Junkin, a former pastor of this church, says in a historical discourse, written some thirty-three years ago: "The organization of a church in Miami city was talked of several years before it was resolved upon."

It was finally brought about through the influence of the Rev. J. H. Brooks, pastor, and Mr. David Osborn, elder, of the First Presbyterian church, from which the Fourth church sprung, and B. F. Ells of the Third Street church, and others.

Presbytery granted the petition and appointed Revs. James S. Kemper and J. H. Brooks and Elders Job Haines and Joseph Barnett, a committee to bring into effect such an organization, which was accomplished at a meeting of said committee, held in the Methodist church of Miami city on November 20, 1856.

The names of thirty-six members of the First, and eleven of the Third Street churches, were enrolled as charter members, only five of whom are living at this date. They are: Mr. William B. King, Mrs. Louisa P. King, Mrs. Mary J. Mathison, Mrs. Edward Breneman, and Mrs. Mary E. Byers.

The first officers elected were: Elders, David Osborn, Harbert Williams, Moses Marquis and Isaac Brower; Deacons: William B. King, Hiram Lewis and Robert Stevenson.

During the pastorate of Rev. J. S. Grimes a large lot on the corner of Summit and Fifth streets was donated by David Osborn, and a church building erected thereon. Worship was conducted in the basement until May 1, 1864, when the auditorium was completed and dedicated, after which services were held there. A comfortable parsonage was donated as a memorial to Samuel D. King. It was some time afterward that the organization became known as the Fourth Presbyterian church.

In the spring of the year 1900, at a called meeting of the congregation, it was decided to arrange for the building of a new church, and the Nehemiah association was organized for the collection of a building fund, for that purpose. Mr. H. H. Griffith was chosen president.

In July, 1904, less than a year after the installation of Rev. D. L. Meyers as pastor, contingent with the sale of the old church property and the money collected through the Nehemiah association and otherwise, it was thought advisable to purchase the lots on Fourth avenue and Summit street, and to build a convenient and beautiful church edifice and manse, the latter located just east of the church; both buildings being of pressed brick material.

The following named ministers of the gospel have had regular charges in the Fourth church, since its organization fifty-three years ago: Revs. Joseph H. Gill, J. S. Grimes, G. M. Hair, A. C. Kemper, J. C. McKeehan, John Hancock,



C. B. Martin, Samuel Findlay, Robert Drake, A. C. Junkin, J. H. Graybill, C. L. Work, D. D., R. C. Dodds, D. D., J. Rosser Jones, D. D., and D. L. Myers, the present pastor. The officers of the church consist of the following named persons: Elders: William B. King, Francis Mulford, James W. McNary, Horace E. Morrell, Orsin S. Blair, Charles A. Allen. Deacons: Charles S. King, John K. Chapman. Trustees: W. S. Hawthorn, C. S. King, W. O. Horrell, T. M. Pexton, William Miller. Treasurer, R. B. Osborn; president of the church organization, W. O. Horrell; secretary of the church organization, Perlee Osborn. About eleven hundred names have been added to the church roll since its organization. At present, there are three hundred and fifty communicants.

The Sabbath-school with Mr. J. G. Quinius, superintendent, the Westminster Bible class taught by Mr. J. W. McNary, the mid-week prayer meeting, the Woman's Missionary and the Ladies' Aid societies, the Westminster Brotherhood, the Earnest Workers Club, the Lida Scott Mission Band, the Senior and Junior Christian Endeavor societies, and the boys and girls clubs, each department aided by the careful oversight of the pastor, go far toward constituting the whole life and working power of the church.

THE MEMORIAL CHURCH was founded in 1867, as a result of the earnest efforts of a band of young men in the Third Street Presbyterian church. This church has had but three pastors. The work was begun in what was known as "the Eastern Engine house" near Third and Terry on the site now occupied by the manse. The present church building was erected in 1870. The two lots lying north of the church have been purchased by the congregation making the property now owned by the church a very valuable one.

The Rev. Henry Little was in charge of the work from 1867 to 1869 and did an excellent work. In 1869, the Rev. James R. Hughes came from Blairsville presbytery and was installed as pastor of the church. For twenty-eight years, he lived a godly life and performed a faithful pastoral service in the eastern section of the city. One of his daughters, Miss Elizabeth Hughes, was for a number of years secretary of the Woman's Christian Association of Dayton and is now engaged in the same work as traveling secretary. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Morehouse gave the pipe organ and the manse to the congregation.

The Sabbath-school out of which the church grew has for nearly half a century been in this church a power for righteousness and religion. The moral life of the community has been leavened and transformed by its influence. In 1898, the present pastor Frederick N. McMillin took charge of the work. During the twelve years of his pastorate, more than seven hundred persons have been received into membership, over five hundred of these on confession of faith. This pastorate has been marked by the work with men. Two hundred men of adult age have been received on confession of faith. This church is noted for its efficient work in the cause of civic righteousness. It strives to reach the masses of the people. Its organization of young people is a notable feature. No meeting or service of any kind is suspended the year round. A new pipe organ of beautiful tone and adequate volume, has just been installed.

The eldership is composed of the following men: Winslow Phelps, John McGregor, J. C. Tyson, Nelson Emmons, Dr. E. E. Bohlender, W. D. Sullivan, Dr. J. M. Chase, G. C. Edmund, George E. Weber.

THE FOREST AVENUE CHURCH, as the Riverdale Mission Sunday-school, had its first session November 16, 1884, in a small three room cottage on North Main street opposite Herman avenue. The school was the result of a very careful canvass of Riverdale by the young ladies of D. A. Sinclair's Bible class from the Third Street Presbyterian church. The school was held in this cottage until the spring of 1886, when it was removed to the new building on Herman avenue.

After some three years under the direction and leadership of Mr. Thomas Elder, the Mission was organized as the Riverdale Presbyterian church, and the Rev. R. W. Edwards called as pastor. After a pastorate of three years he resigned and was succeeded by the Rev. G. O. Nichols, who officiated for four years. In October 1898 the Rev. G. E. Jackson was called, and in July 1901 the ground was broken for the present building, corner of Forest avenue and Grand avenue.

In the afternoon of September 26, 1901, the corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies, by the Rev. E. W. Work, D. D., assisted by Rev. G. E. Jackson. The first service was held in the new building Sunday, August, 31, 1902, by Rev. G. E. Jackson, the finished building dedicated October 12, 1902. In February, 1903, Rev. Howard Billman was called to the church and remained until October, 1904. January, 1905, Rev. F. S. Kreager was called to the pastorate and since that time the work of the Forest Avenue church has been progressing very rapidly. The church is built of Mansfield variegated sandstone and is one of the most attractive in the city of Dayton. The location, corner Forest and Grand avenues in Dayton View, is also very desirable, connecting as it does the parish with Riverdale.

The present pastor, Rev. F. S. Kreager, came to Dayton at a critical time in the history of the Forest Avenue church, the church having a debt of ten thousand dollars. But despite this heavy debt, the work has steadily gone forward. The membership of the church has increased more than one hundred per cent and the debt has been more than one-half paid in the past two and one-half years. The debt was taken up in January, 1907, in the form of what has been known as, "The Forward Movement." The success of this "movement" has been largely due to the cooperation of the various Presbyterian congregations of the city. The rally extended over a period of five weeks and the pledges were taken March 24, 1907. More than three hundred pledges have already been secured for "The Forward Movement Fund" and more than two thousand payments made to this fund on these pledges. Every man, woman and child in the congregation has been giving to the debt. Every one has laid aside for this fund on the first day of the week as God has prospered him. There are three reasons why this church has made such a great record. First, it is because the people of the Forest Avenue church had a mind to work. They have worked and they have prayed. They have also given. Each year a period of self-denial has been observed at Thanksgiving time. They have cultivated the spirit of self-denial in their giving. They have brought the tithe into the storehouse.

The second reason why this church has made such a record in the work of the Forward Movement is because of the cooperation of the Presbyterian pastors and people of the city. More than one hundred Presbyterians have contributed to this fund. It was at the suggestion of Rev. F. N. McMillin, of

Memorial Presbyterian church, that the church secured the services of Mr. Powell of Buffalo, New York.

And this leads to the third reason for the record made by this church, that is, the plan provided by Mr. Joseph W. Powell, who conducted the Forward Movement Rally. In this plan every man was provided with a work and every one did his work.

THE PATTERSON MEMORIAL CHURCH, formerly the Rubicon Presbyterian Mission Sunday-school was organized April 10, 1904, by Rev. E. F. Knickerbocker, a synodical missionary in the employ of the Presbyterian Board of Publication and Sunday-School Work, assisted by Rev. F. N. McMillin, pastor of the Memorial Presbyterian church, under whose care the new organization was placed.

For about three months, the Sunday-school and Christian Endeavor meetings were held in a vacant dwelling house on Alberta street, near Lowes street.

Later in the spring of 1904, Mr. Lambert Woodhull, was sent there by the Rev. F. N. McMillin, to take charge of the mission.

An unoccupied storeroom on the corner of Brown and Lowes streets, was rented to which the school was removed. Sunday-school was held every Sunday for about ten months, and frequent Christian Endeavor meetings also were held.

Occasional preaching services were held by regular pastors of various denominations in the city, assisted by the Rev. S. L. Gillespie, who also conducted an adult Bible class.

Mr. Frank S. Bowman and his family were a great help to this enterprise from the beginning.

In April, 1905, through the courtesy of the Men's Club of Rubicon and the National Cash Register Company, the National Cash Register Extension House was thrown open to the mission for Sunday services, and the room at the corner of Brown and Lowes streets was surrendered.

In September, 1905, the corner stone for a church building was laid on lots on Brown street near Lowes and the following January the building was ready for occupancy.

April 24, 1906, the church was regularly organized with forty-one charter members, under the name Rubicon Presbyterian church. Later the name was changed to Patterson Memorial Presbyterian church.

Rev. J. W. Winder was the first pastor. The following elders were elected: W. R. Baker, E. S. Bowman and Lambert Woodhull. Mr. Winder was succeeded in January, 1909, by Rev. D. Knerr, under whose labors the church is prospering.

BETHIEL MISSION, one of the most typical missions in the city, is conducted by the First Presbyterian church at the corner of Monument avenue and Sears street. It was begun by the Christian Endeavor society of that church December 3, 1893, in the second story of a building owned by C. Wight and Son. The community had been much neglected, and was in urgent need of friendly aid. The house, one room of which was first occupied, was later rented, and in 1899 the entire property was purchased for three thousand dollars. There were three buildings on the lot, affording a good home for the mission and the mission workers. The many forms of Christian work would put to shame many a well



established church. A boys' club, an industrial school, a mothers' guild, becoming the ladies' aid society, a Sunday-school, and other organizations have been carried on. Superintendents of the Sunday-school have been: W. P. Breneman, 1893; O. H. Starner, 1899; C. J. Moore, 1900; W. P. Breneman, 1901; G. W. Bonebrake, 1905; M. O. McLaughlin, 1906; Walter Lehman, 1907; A. S. Lehman, 1908. A splendid succession of workers, a number of them students in Bonebrake Theological Seminary, have been employed in this mission.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

**GRACE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.** Here and there among the first settlers north of the Ohio river were scattered Methodist families. William Hamer, before spoken of as a Methodist local preacher, who settled three miles up Mad river in 1796, laid the foundation for Methodism in the Dayton community. He settled on section 29 in township 2, range 7. In the terms of Symmes' purchase section 29 in each township was devoted to the support of religion and Symmes had invited preachers to settle on the sections thus numbered. When he failed the land went back to the government and Mr. Hamer in 1804 entered the northeast quarter of the section on which he had located, lying on both sides of Mad river. He established a mill for grinding corn, probably on his own land, and had a still house behind his cabin. At that time the operating of a still house was not against church rules or prevailing religious sentiment. Mr. Hamer's voice, when he was engaged in family prayer, could be heard at a great distance. It is said that in 1797 he formed a class of Methodists who met at his cabin.

In 1798 Rev. John Kobler, a Methodist presiding elder in Kentucky, was given an assistant in his work that he might explore the field north of the Ohio. In his diary he made this entry: "Appointed to Miami circuit—I commenced down at Fort Washington (Cincinnati), then only a few log cabins, and came up the Miami river to Mad river. While on the way I kneeled in the bushes and wrestled with God for this vast stretch of ground to be given to Methodism."

He makes the following entries with reference to his visit to Dayton:

"Lord's Day, August 12, 1798.—Preached in Dayton, a little village by that name on the bank of the Big Miami river, and just below its junction with Mad river. Here are a few log houses and eight or ten families residing. Here I saw some tokens for good; the people seem to receive the word with all readiness of mind; indeed, several in the little company were much affected

"In the neighborhood, there are six or eight Methodists, and among them there is a local preacher by the name of Hamer. Last year he raised a class of the few scattered Methodists here, and for a while met them as leader. I visited them severally; as far as possible, examined into the state of their souls, and found some of them filled with prejudice. I held a second public meeting among them, and read the rules of the society; laid before them the great necessity of Christian unity in church membership, and invited all who could fellowship each other to come forward and join in class. So we organized a regular class of eight members, of whom brother Hamer was appointed leader."

"Monday, August 13.—Rode down the Big Miami river twelve miles (Miamisburg), and preached in an old fortress (probably the stockade and block house at





GRACE M. E. CHURCH



Hole's Station), to a small congregation, consisting chiefly of the few families that lived at the fort. On inquiry I found that this fortress was on the frontier, and no settlement around or near them."

"August 26.—Preached in Dayton on this Sabbath to all the people which town and country could afford, who were but few at best. The word preached was brought to bear upon the company with a powerful, quickening influence. All appeared to be struck under conviction, and some made inquiry—'What shall I do to be saved?' Some followed me to the house where I stayed, and expressed an increasing desire to be wholly devoted to God. The success of the gospel on this missionary field is no longer a problem."

"I was at this time a very sick man. Started from Dayton down to my appointment at Hole's Station, twelve miles; reached the place; the people were collected; was not able to preach. Under present circumstances, I was at a loss to know what course to pursue. To travel and preach was impossible, and to lie sick at any of the houses, in these parts, would be choosing death; as it is next to impossible for a well man to get food or sustenance, much more for one prostrate on a bed of sickness. Next morning I started to brother McCormick's, about fifty miles distant, as the only place where I could stay with any degree of comfort."

"January 1, 1799.—Preached in Dayton to a mixed company of traders from Detroit, some Indians, French and English. Knowing that they all had immortal souls to be saved, I took for my text: 'In every nation, he that feareth God and worketh righteousness is accepted of him'; I lifted up my voice like a trumpet, and cried aloud and spared not; laid before them the corruptions of their wicked hearts and the fearful consequences of a life of sin, in such pressing terms that many of them looked wild and stood aghast, as if they would take to their heels."

"After preaching I met the class, found them in a prosperous state, walking in the fear of the Lord."

"January 2.—On Monday expounded the 126th psalm at Hole's Station, with considerable success."

"April 2, 1799.—Preached in Dayton for the last time, to all that town and country round about could afford, which were not many; subject of discourse was Esau selling his birthright. I then met the class, read the rules, and pressed on the society the various duties devolving upon them as church members. Preached at Hole's Station next day, and at Franklin at night. In time of the first prayer, a company of fifteen Indians came to the door. When we rose up from prayer, the old chief fixed his eye on me, and pushed through the company to give me his hand."

It is said that at the first there were difficulties in the Methodist class, growing out of Mr. Hamer's operating the still house, but that later the occasion was removed. Mr. Kobler on August 2nd, had formed near Milford, the first regular class of Methodists in Ohio. December 3, 1806, the Methodist people petitioned the county commissioners for a lot on which to erect a house of worship. In September, 1807, they renewed their petition in the following form:

*"To the Gentlemen Commissioners of Montgomery County:*

Whereas, There are lots in the town of Dayton designed as donations, for the purpose of having places of worship for different religious societies or denomi-

nations and, as it has been suggested to us that you manifest a willingness to let the members of the Methodist Episcopal church share in the donation, if consistent with the designs of the donor, we feel a desire to receive with gratitude, and therefore have appointed trustees to receive the deeds for the lots according to the rules and regulations of said church. We remain, gentlemen, with sentiments of respect, yours, etc.,

(Signed in behalf of said church),

JOHN SALE, P. E."

Later, lot No. 155, at the southeast corner of Main and Third streets, was conveyed to the Methodists according to the tenor of the above request. About 1807, the Methodist class began to meet in Dayton at the house of Aaron Baker, he being the first leader. September 22, 1811, Bishop Asbury preached at the courthouse in Dayton to a large assemblage of people. Dayton was at that time included in the Mad River circuit, Rev. John Collins, Rev. Moses Crume and Rev. Joseph Tatman being appointed to the circuit. At that time there were twenty-four members in the Dayton society. Efforts toward building a meeting-house were begun in 1811, but the house was not completed until 1814. The largest cash donation toward the same was ten dollars. The structure was a frame building thirty by forty feet and was painted red. It was on the rear of the lot and faced Third street. Up to 1828, the Methodists conducted frequent camp meetings at the foot of Ludlow street. Later, the camp meetings were held north of Mad river. In 1829, the frame church was sold and moved away and replaced by a brick church forty by fifty feet. On the same site, in 1859, was erected a fine, two-story, brick church. In 1848, the third and last edifice on the original site was built. The church building was fifty-five feet wide and eighty-two feet long, with end galleries and a tower in front, on which the first town clock was placed. In 1854, the church was greatly damaged by a falling wall from the building adjoining on the west, and was again injured by the walls of a new building being blown down upon it. In consequence of business houses being built about it obstructing the light and causing other difficulties, it was decided to find another location. In 1866, the ground which had not before been disposed of was sold for twenty thousand and five hundred dollars and the lot now occupied on Fourth and Ludlow streets purchased for ten thousand dollars. The name Wesley Chapel had been given to the first brick church. On the change of the church to the new location, the name was changed to the Grace Methodist Episcopal church. Dayton was made a station in 1830, since which time down to 1909, the pastors were as follows: 1830, D. D. Dyche; 1832, Arza Brown; 1833, William D. Barrett; 1834, William Simmons; 1836, J. A. Waterman; 1838, William H. Lawder; 1840, D. Whitcomb; 1841, J. A. Waterman; 1842, William Herr; 1844, J. W. Weakly; 1846, C. P. Brooks; 1847, John S. Inskip; 1849, George C. Crum; 1850, W. P. Strickland; 1852, W. H. Sutherland; 1854, E. G. Nicholson; 1856, William I. Fee; 1858, J. M. Leavitt; 1860, J. F. Marley; 1862, Charles Ferguson; 1864, William L. Hypes; 1868, W. W. Ramsay; 1871, J. F. McClelland; 1872, M. A. Richards; 1873, T. H. Pearne; 1877, A. B. Leonard; 1879, William L. Hypes; 1882, R. H. Rust; 1885, B. F. Dimmick; 1888, William MacAfee; 1893, W. A. Robinson; 1898, C. W. Gullette; 1902, H. C. Jameson; 1906, M. B. Fuller.



Some of these pastors were men of little scholastic training, but they were earnest men, strong preachers and faithful pastors. Others were talented and scholarly, and exerted an inspiring and wholesome influence on the general community. The present pastor, Dr. Fuller, has received in a pastorate of three years, five hundred and seventeen members. The present membership of the church is one thousand and fifty-eight. The Sabbath-school has an enrollment of four hundred. W. E. Harbottle is the superintendent.

THE RAPER CHURCH from the time of its origin in 1841 until the present time, 1909, has had a highly honorable and useful career. The first board of trustees were: John Chase, Dr. W. L. Williams, Jeremiah Wilt, J. W. Griswold and Thomas H. Sullivan. In 1841, the trustees of the church secured lot number 100 at the northeast corner of Fifth and Jackson streets, at a cost of five hundred dollars. The trustees of the new church decided to call the church Finley Chapel in honor of James B. Finley, the renowned laborer among whites and Indians, who was then the presiding elder. The contract was let September 2, 1841, to Daniel Coffin and Daniel Waymire at the contract price of seven hundred and sixty-three dollars without seats. The building was a one-story frame thirty-six by forty. The church was dedicated August 10, 1842. In the fall of 1842, Rev. William Herr was pastor of Wesley Chapel and William H. Raper was the presiding elder. In August, 1842, Rev. A. W. Musgrove was employed to assist Mr. Herr in his work in Dayton and had much to do in organizing the work at Finley Chapel. Rev. Musgrove was born in the year 1811 and while a youth of five years, almost entirely lost his sight. As a preacher, he was known as "the blind man eloquent." He left Dayton August 26, 1844. The first regular pastor, Moses P. Smith, entered upon his work September 5, 1844. He was an impassioned preacher and in his two years' service, laid a good foundation for the future of the congregation. In 1846 and 1847, Rev. William H. Raper was the pastor. So strong was the impression made by him upon the congregation, that when the new church was built in 1852, it was called in his honor, Raper Chapel. He had a strong voice, was a good singer and much shouting accompanied his ministry. He became a member of the Ohio conference at Cincinnati in 1819. He was an indefatigable worker and endured many hardships. He died February 11, 1852. The new church built in 1852 was eighty-four feet long by fifty-two feet wide and cost ten thousand dollars, the improvements since costing a like sum. The chapel was dedicated January 2, 1853.

The membership of the church numbers nine hundred and eighty-five. The Sunday-school enrollment is six hundred and fifty-five. Mr. Pearl N. Sigler is the superintendent. The present church building was dedicated May, 1904. It is a commodious and modern structure in every way and well adapted to the diversity of uses required by an up-to-date and aggressive congregation.

The pastors of the church since the pastorate of Rev. William H. Raper have been the following: 1848, Werter R. Davis; 1850, Thomas Gorsuch; 1852, W. H. Lawder; 1853, Granville Moody; 1855, W. I. Ellsworth; 1857, J. F. Conrey; 1858, Enoch G. West; 1859, George C. Crum; 1861, LaFayette Van Cleve; 1863, Moses Smith; 1865, J. F. Marley; 1868, George C. Crum; 1871, Thomas Collett; 1874, W. A. Robinson; 1877, F. T. Wells; 1880, Lucien Clark; 1883,

John N. Irvin; 1885, S. O. Royal; 1888, D. W. Clark; 1893, L. E. Prentiss; 1898, J. J. McCabe; 1904, V. F. Brown; 1908, Wilbur E. Hammaker.

BROADWAY CHURCH, first known as Davisson Chapel, was organized in 1855. Before this time there was no Methodist church west of the river, but union prayer and preaching services had been held in a store-room, rented for that purpose, at the corner of Third and Williams streets, and many cottage prayer-meetings and class-meetings had been held in the homes of the people. The first class-meeting of the society was held in the home of Mrs. Sponsler, the house now standing at the southwest corner of Fourth and Williams streets.

In 1854, Rev. William Fitzgerald was appointed by the Cincinnati Conference to organize the work in what was then called Miami City. So well did he succeed, that in his second year upon the lot on the southwest corner of Fourth and Broadway, a plain brick structure of one large room was built. In those days before the war, both labor and materials were cheap, and the cost was only one thousand, one hundred dollars. A warm-hearted Methodist minister, named Rev. Daniel D. Davisson, contributed five hundred dollars to the building fund, and so the new church was named in his honor—Davisson Chapel. In Broadway Church today a marble memorial tablet, erected by the King's Daughters of the church, commemorates the generosity of this noble Methodist preacher, who gave the helping hand to this struggling enterprise. Truly "other men have labored, and we are entered into their labors." Among those who helped found the society, built the church, and pushed forward its work at the beginning were: Judge Swain, Simon Snyder, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Shoemaker, Mrs. Washington and her daughter, Mrs. Sponsler.

The history of this church naturally divides itself into two parts: the Davisson Chapel period and the Broadway period. The first lasted from 1855 to 1884, twenty-nine years. The second covers the years from 1884 to the present time, a period of twenty-five years. In the first period, there were sixteen pastors, each with an average term of less than two years. During the second period, there have been only eight pastors, with an average service of over three years.

The pastors of the Davisson Chapel period, with their terms of service were as follows: 1854, Rev. William Fitzgerald; 1856, George H. Reed; 1857, George H. Kennedy; 1859, Wesley Webster; 1860, John F. Loyd; 1861, Maxwell P. Gaddis; 1864, William Simmons; 1866, T. A. G. Phillips; 1867, John F. Hull; 1868, George W. Kelly; 1869, George H. Kennedy, the second time; 1872, John T. Short; 1873, William N. Williams; 1876, William Herr; 1877, Charles F. Gowdy; 1878, John W. Gaddis; 1881, Matthias M. Kugler.

The Sunday-school began small and remained so for a long time. Forty at Sunday-school was a good attendance in those early days. The first superintendent was Fred Leatherman, and only by special effort did he succeed in carrying the school through its first year. N. M. Hull, one of the early secretaries, tells yet how he used to go outside the door and count all the pupils he could see coming, and wait as long as possible before he read his report, in order not to make too bad a showing in the matter of attendance.

In those early days the Sunday-school library consisted of but few books. So to meet this want, in 1862, a supper was given, at which about eighty dollars was realized. This was invested in new books, to the great delight of the boys and

girls. D. G. Brown, father of Superintendent Edwin J. Brown, of the Dayton city schools, was several times elected superintendent, serving in all fifteen years.

Broadway has always been known as a revival church. This was true in the early days as well as later. During Mr. Gowdy's pastorate, about twenty-five professed conversion. A revival which occurred in the first year of Rev. J. W. Gaddis, brought sixty souls into the fold. At this time the church was weak in finance and in numbers, so the salaries were small and there was no parsonage.

One long step forward was taken in 1879. A revival in the first year of Rev. J. W. Gaddis' pastorate bore fruit in his second year in the shape of a substantial brick parsonage, built on the next lot south of the church. The building fund was started by Mrs. Reel, who donated to it a city lot, which, when sold, netted the fund two hundred dollars.

During the Davisson Chapel period, the membership was steadily growing all the while. The church was organized with twenty-five members; in the pastorate of Rev. John F. Hull it had reached seventy; and when Rev. J. W. Gaddis came to the charge eleven years later, it was two hundred. The three-year pastorate of Rev. M. M. Kugler prepared the way for the period of expansion which was soon to take place.

In 1884, Rev. Samuel D. Clayton was sent to Davisson Chapel. A revival spirit seemed to be in the air, and pastor and people caught it. It was not the result of deep planning and careful organization upon the part of the leaders of the movement, but it seemed to come from above upon the people. It occurred during the winter of Mr. Clayton's first year, and continued exactly one hundred days. The singing during the entire meeting was led by C. G. Shipley, Sr. The attention of the whole city was attracted, and the west side was stirred from center to circumference by this great revival, in which a thousand persons professed conversion. The converts filled the ranks of the sister churches, and the membership of Broadway mounted to about eight hundred. From that time to the present, a quarter of a century, Broadway has been one of the strong churches of the city.

The present church building, christened "Broadway Methodist Episcopal Church," was erected in 1885, Mr. Clayton's second year, upon the site occupied by Davisson Chapel. It was a necessity on account of the enormous increase in the membership. While it was in process of erection the congregation worshipped in a temporary frame building erected for the purpose on a vacant lot across the street. The cost of the new church building was ten thousand five hundred dollars.

During the Broadway period of the church's history, the roll of pastors is as follows: 1884, Samuel D. Clayton; 1887, Valorous F. Brown; 1890, Charles H. Haines; 1893, Francis M. Clemans; 1898, Creighton Wones; 1902, Calvin W. Elliott; 1905, John Lloyd; 1907, Sherman P. Young.

The revival spirit and large accessions have marked most of these pastorates. Mr. Brown proved to be an excellent organizer, as well as revivalist, and raised the standard of the church financially. During his three years' term, he received two hundred and fifty-four members on probation and one hundred and ten by letter. During the same time an indebtedness on the parsonage was paid off and the present church hall was erected.



Mr. Brown was succeeded by Mr. Haines, a young minister of great culture and spirituality, now a professor in Gammon School of Theology at Atlanta, Georgia. His pastorate is remembered by many in connection with a wonderful revival under the leadership of that remarkable and somewhat eccentric evangelist, Rev. John Naugle. Within two months after coming to Broadway, he organized the Broadway chapter of the Epworth league. In his honor the local chapter of the Junior league, organized several years later, bears the name of "Haines chapter."

The work of Dr. F. M. Clemans, during his five years as pastor, will be long remembered. As a preacher, he was eminently satisfactory. He was a most enthusiastic temperance advocate.

Mr. Wones was quite the reverse of his predecessor in personal appearance, but just as full of self-sacrificing zeal. A deeply spiritual man himself, he coveted also for his people the best gifts. Broadway still remained a revival church.

Three rooms were added to the parsonage during this pastorate, and through the active cooperation of the Broadway membership and the leadership of Mr. George W. Stevens, a new Methodist church was planted in the west end on Woodward avenue.

Mr. Wones was succeeded by Rev. C. W. Elliott, who remained three years. Noted for strong physique and power of will, he labored earnestly to perfect the church organization. In July, 1905, the church celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its founding.

The next pastor, Rev. John Lloyd, a Scotchman by birth, was gifted with great eloquence in the pulpit and on the rostrum. To a fine flow of language, he added aptness of illustration and brilliancy of thought, which attracted attention wherever he spoke.

The present pastor, Rev. Sherman P. Young, Ph. D., entered in 1909 on the third year of his pastorate. The membership of the church now numbers nine hundred and twenty-five. There are six hundred members in the Sunday-school. The present superintendent is W. C. Reeder. The president of the Epworth league is E. F. Brewster.

TRINITY CHURCH had its beginnings about 1870, when the Young Men's Christian Association, seeing a field in North Dayton, decided to build a chapel and hold regular services. They built a one-story frame structure on the ground now occupied by the residence at 604 N. Valley street. Mr. C. L. Haas and the Young Men's Christian Association made an exchange of lots and the structure was moved across the street. The interest was lagging after about twelve years' labor and the association desired to sell. Daniel E. McSherry seeing a field for Methodism, bought the lot and building, partly in the interest of the local church extension society, an organization of all Dayton Methodist Episcopal churches, which afterwards ratified his purchase. The price paid was two thousand, five hundred dollars. The original structure is now the house of worship used by the German United Brethren church, on the northwest corner of Chapel and Whealon streets. In 1888, under the energetic efforts of Rev. W. Raper Dille, the movement was inaugurated to build a new church. As a result, a fine new brick church was erected. The work was handicapped for years by the debt on the church, but at present the property is entirely unincumbered.



The pastors of the church have been as follows: 1883, Lafayette Young; 1885, William R. Dille; 1890, Lafayette Young; 1891, Jonathan Verity; 1893, John S. Pumphrey; 1894, John P. Ninde; 1899, Earl M. Ellsworth; 1903, Owen M. Sellers; 1907, Charles P. Pumphrey; 1909, J. E. McGee.

ST. PAUL CHURCH originated in September, 1882, when the Rev. Thomas Collett was appointed by Bishop Bowman to Huffman avenue charge. Prior to that time, by the co-operation of Raper and Grace Methodist Episcopal churches, and the sale of certain church property in another part of the city, a lot one hundred by one hundred and forty feet had been purchased on the corner of Huffman avenue and May street. Ground was broken for a new church in November, 1882. The corner stone was laid April 14, 1883, and the building which cost twenty-two thousand dollars, was dedicated December 9, 1883, and named the St. Paul Methodist Episcopal church. The Rev. Thomas Collett was followed in the St. Paul pastorate by Rev. J. P. Shultz in 1885; Rev. J. G. Vaughn in 1888; Rev. E. Burdsall in 1893; Rev. John Pearson in 1896; Rev. J. G. Vaughn in 1898, and Rev. David G. Latshaw in 1905, who is its present pastor.

In May, 1907, at a great congregational meeting, ten thousand dollars was subscribed for a new building to be the center for the Sunday-school. It was to contain a gymnasium and other institutional features. This building which is joined to the original church building and conforms to it in architecture, was formally opened on Sunday, March 1, 1908. Its cost with furnishings was twenty-six thousand dollars. Since the addition of this building, St. Paul has maintained an extensive work among young people. Her Sunday-school numbers six hundred and fifty, and in gymnasium work, for which experienced directors are secured, the work of the school is supplemented during the week. Clubs for boys and girls, a flourishing Choral Society, and a vigorous Men's League are results of this advance. From the modest beginning made by Thomas Collett in 1882, there is now a church numbering over eight hundred in membership, with a church and parsonage property worth fifty-nine thousand dollars.

HOMESTEAD CHURCH was organized as the result of the tent meetings which were held by Frank L. Doty, of Columbus, Ohio, in the year 1886, the members building a one-story frame church, and in July, 1900, Mr. J. W. Bashford dedicated the present large frame church, which cost about four thousand five hundred dollars.

The pastors of the church have been as follows: 1894, M. K. Stephens; 1895, Archie W. Hook; 1897, George W. Vorhis; 1898, Oliver P. Hoffman; 1900, Oliver L. Utter; 1903, J. M. Roberts; 1904, George W. Keen; 1905, Clarence S. Grausre; 1906, Horace Ewell; 1907, J. F. Probst; 1909, W. L. Jackson.

RIVERDALE CHURCH was organized as a Sabbath-school, April 16, 1883, and was largely the result of the work of Rev. Samuel D. Clayton. The original place of worship was in Sandmeier's Hall, on the corner of Herman avenue and North Main street. The membership is now about two hundred. In 1900, a new church was completed on Warder street, costing about eleven thousand five hundred dollars. The church was dedicated by Dr. J. W. Bashford, President of Ohio Wesleyan University, on December 9th, of that year.

The pastors of the church have been as follows: 1898, George W. Vorhis; 1901, Wilbur E. Hammaker; 1904, Elmer W. Serl; 1909, J. Smith Kirk.

THE WOODWARD AVENUE CHURCH was started about 1898. July 6, 1902, Rev. H. D. Ketcham, presiding elder of the Dayton district, and the pastor, Rev. C. Wones, raised four hundred and fifty dollars for the new church from the Broadway congregation of which this new enterprise is a protégé. The corner stone was laid Monday evening, July 28, 1902, the services being conducted by J. M. Walden.

The pastors of the church have been as follows: 1907, James M. Bennett and 1909, J. A. Easton.

#### METHODIST CHURCHES (COLORED).

WAYMAN AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized about the year 1837 or 1838. The trustees were Coleman Freeman, Willis Reynolds and Thomas Jones.

In the year 1840 the church was dedicated by the late Bishop Paul Quinn. It was a frame building built upon underposts.

The first regular pastor was Rev. Bird. On quarterly meeting occasions, as many as six ministers, Bishop Quinn included, would frequently come six abreast on horseback to administer Holy Communion. Bishop Quinn, in the year 1840, dedicated the first A. M. E. church built in this city, and twenty-seven years after that date, confirmed the reorganization of the same.

The second organization of the church was in April, 1867, by Rev. John H. Hogan. Through the kindness of the pastor and trustees of the Third United Brethren church the congregation was granted the use of their church to effect the organization. The reorganized congregation held services in the following places: The Third United Brethren church; Decker's hall, east Fifth street; M. E. church; McClausland hall, Wayne avenue; Buckeye church; Arnold hall, Main street; and then at the present location on Eaker street in the fall of 1872. J. G. Yeiser was the pastor at that time.

For many years, the church was operated under a State Charter. Rev. J. G. Robinson had the charter revoked in 1908. As a result about fifty members withdrew from the church and organized the People's A. M. E. church.

The preachers from 1838, have been as follows: John H. Hogan, Henry Knight, C. E. Herbert, W. B. Salters, I. H. Welch, J. W. Becket, William Davis, B. F. Lee, J. G. Yeiser, G. C. Whitfield, R. P. Clark.

The stationed pastors have been: W. H. Coleman, W. T. Maxwell, P. Tolliver, D. W. Butler, Alexander Smith, J. M. Ross, C. D. White, John Coleman, Horace Tolbert, J. M. Gilmore, J. A. Collins, L. W. White, John Dickerson, T. W. Woodson and J. G. Robinson, the present pastor.

THE MCKINLEY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized in 1889 by Rev. J. H. Paine, of the Lexington conference, with thirteen members, and soon afterwards built a small frame church twenty by forty feet. They dedicated in 1897, a very neat frame structure, which will hold about three hundred people. This church is located at 178 South Hawthorn street, near Fitch. Rev. N. T. Talbot is the pastor.

ALLEN AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH is located on Euclid avenue near Fifth street. The church was organized about twenty years ago (1889) to accommodate those members of Eaker Street church who live in that section of the city. For many years the pulpit was filled with student preachers, who were at Wilberforce, studying for the ministry.

Dr. Thos. W. Woodson, in 1906, was pastor of Eaker Street church. He was given the oversight of Allen Chapel and he built a beautiful frame building, painted and furnished it neatly. At the conference in the fall of 1907, Rev. W. H. Coleman, who was the first station pastor of Eaker Street African Methodist Episcopal church, many years ago, was made the first station pastor of Allen Chapel. During the two years that Dr. Coleman has been pastor of the church, it has grown from a struggling mission to a strong self-supporting charge of more than two hundred members.

THE WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH was organized in 1854. A few colored people who adhered to the Wesleyan doctrine, and who were opposed to the authority of bishops in Episcopal Methodist churches, composed the original organization.

The church has existed through these years as an almost distinct organization. They have about two hundred and fifty members, this being the largest church of that denomination in the United States.

Paul Laurence Dunbar's mother is a member of this church. He was a member of Eaker Street African Methodist Episcopal church.

The Wesleyan church is located on Short Wilkinson street. The congregation is preparing to build a new edifice. Rev. D. E. Bass is pastor. He has been pastor of the church for fourteen years.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

CHRIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. In 1817, Rev. Philander Chase, a pioneer Episcopalian missionary, visited Dayton while on a horseback exploring tour of southwestern Ohio and made an effort to establish a church organization. Having secured the names of seven settlers, he founded the parish of St. Thomas on May 15, 1817. Upon the departure of Rev. Chase the parish lapsed, but only for a short time, for in the year 1819 it was reorganized.

From October, 1821, to March, 1822, Rev. Spencer Wall was the rector. He was the only minister connected with this parish during its short existence. The services of the parish were held in the courthouse, the academy, and in other church buildings.

Unable to provide support for its spiritual leader, discouragement ensued and many of those nominally connected with the parish of St. Thomas allied themselves with other denominations as social and other influences drew them. Only a few remained faithful to the church.

In 1830 Rev. Ethan Allen visited Dayton and conferred with such of the church people as he was able to meet. Finding them much discouraged, he continued on his journey to Cincinnati, but on October 21st he returned and secured the Presbyterian meeting-house, which had been erected in 1817 on the north-



west corner of Second and Ludlow streets, and held services on Sunday, October 24, 1830.

The following day a subscription paper was started to secure support for Mr. Allen. Fifty-nine persons pledged the aggregate sum of three hundred and twenty dollars a year toward his salary, so thoroughly had he awakened their zeal on the previous day.

To Mr. Allen the credit of re-establishing the church in Dayton must be given. On May 15, 1831, the articles of association of Christ parish were signed. One hundred and three persons listed.

The first vestry was elected at a meeting held in the courthouse, June 25, 1831, which was the customary place for holding services, and at the same meeting it was resolved to start a subscription for the purchase of a lot and the erection of a church building. Almost a year later, one thousand, eight hundred dollars having been raised, the lot on the east side of Jefferson street, about one hundred feet north of Fifth street, was purchased at a cost of four hundred and eighty dollars and the new edifice contracted for. On June 16, 1833, the church was opened for divine worship.

Bishop McIlvaine made his first visitation to the parish November 17, 1833, consecrating the church and confirming a class of twelve persons, the first confirmed here.

In January 1832 the children of the congregation were gathered in the court room and the first Sunday-school of Christ church established, seven teachers and thirty-six scholars being enrolled. This school was discontinued in May of the same year to be resumed in the gallery of the new church edifice July, 1833. Subsequently, with the completion of the basement, the Sunday-school was removed there. As many of the other religious bodies did not maintain Sunday-schools, this school became in a measure a union school for the children of the town and was largely attended.

In October, 1843, Mr. Allen tendered his resignation, leaving behind him a fully organized parish.

The Rev. Richard S. Killen entered upon his duties February 4, 1844, retiring October 15, 1844.

His successor, Rev. W. W. Arnett, began the third rectorship January 5, 1845, resigning October, 1849. It was during his incumbency that the house adjoining the church on the north was purchased to be used for a rectory.

Rev. James B. Britton assumed charge November 12, 1849. The records show a growth in numbers and in financial strength and the need for additional room being evident it was determined to enlarge and improve the church. The improvements, including the rebuilding of the front of the church, caused an indebtedness of four thousand dollars upon the church and rectory. Upon the resignation of Mr. Britton, Rev. H. H. Morrell became the rector, November 4, 1855, retiring July 13, 1857.

Through the sale of the rectory and thirty feet of ground for two thousand, five hundred dollars November 19, 1855, partial relief was secured from the debt incurred by the remodeling in 1852.

Rev. John Woart became rector in October, 1857. During his administra-



tion, the parish was relieved of indebtedness, and, in 1859, the church tower was completed.

The second parish in Dayton, St. Paul's, was organized May 12, 1859. This step was premature and its existence terminated in 1863.

April 3, 1860, Rev. Anthony TenBroeck entered upon his duties as rector. Many members having withdrawn to ally themselves with the newly organized St. Paul's parish and sectional animosity arising with the breaking out of the Civil war the growth of the church was much retarded, for Dayton was a border city and contained many sympathizers with the southern cause. Riots in the city were frequent and even the church was desecrated, as appears from a resolution of the vestry passed May 1, 1865, offering a reward of two hundred and fifty dollars for the arrest and conviction of the persons who removed the mourning decorations and destroyed the flags draped in memorial to the late President Lincoln.

Under these unfavorable conditions Rev. Edward H. Jewett became rector October 19, 1862. During his administration the membership increased, those returning who had united with the now extinct St. Paul's parish. The indebtedness was entirely raised.

On June 19, 1870, Ascension Chapel, located at the corner of Warren and Monroe streets (now Burns avenue), was opened. From this mission grew the St. Andrew's church.

In the year 1868 a Sunday school was started in the old church building on Fifth street, opposite Eagle street. This field was abandoned a few months later. The workers of this school organized a new school in the southern part of the city using the Woman's Home then located on the site of the Miami Valley Hospital, removing in 1869 to Ascension Chapel. July, 1868, Rev. Royal B. Balcom undertook the mission work of the parish, but because of the illness and absence from the city of the rector, Mr. Balcom assumed the work of the parish to the neglect of the mission. The work was continued without a spiritual head.

The Rev. Edward P. Wright, D. D., succeeded Mr. Jewett, November 27, 1870. A Sunday-school was started in Dayton View, but owing to the proximity of the Christ parish to the new enterprise the work was abandoned although the construction of a house of worship was well under way.

The event of this rectorship was the erection of the present church. On May 13, 1871, the sale of the old lot and the purchase of the new lot for seventeen thousand dollars was reported. The corner stone of the present church was laid July 12, 1871, by Bishop Bedell. During the erection of the church the congregation worshiped in temporary quarters.

Following the retirement of Dr. Wright, the Rev. E. H. Jewett was recalled to the rectorship, resuming the office May 18, 1873. Through the personal efforts of Dr. Jewett building operations were continued during the panic of 1873, and the mortgage incurred on the church was materially reduced.

On April 3, 1879, at noon, the church narrowly escaped being destroyed by fire. The timely efforts of the young men saved it from heavy losses.

Rev. Jesse Thomas Webster succeeded Rev. Jewett January 1, 1880. During Mr. Webster's rectorship the indebtedness upon the parish was entirely removed and the church consecrated by Bishop Jaggar November 17, 1883. The increased

activity of the church and declining health of the rector made necessary the appointment of an assistant. Rev. John H. Logie entered upon his duties June 14, 1885. Through the death of Mr. Webster the following May, the church lost a man whose untiring energy and devotion to his work endeared him to his people.

Rev. Herbert J. Cook began work May 1, 1887, following Rev. Frederick M. Bird, who served as a supply.

Since that time the following have been the rectors: Rev. Yelerton Peyton Morgan, October 1, 1895; Rev. John Dows Hills, November 15, 1899, and Rev. Holmes Whitmore, the present rector, June 15, 1902.

Associated with Mr. Whitmore have been Revs. Donald Brookman, Edwin T. Lewis, and at present Elmer N. Owen.

Progress has been marked and steady. Immediately after the formation of St. Andrew's parish in 1889, mission work was begun in the eastern part of the city and Calvary Mission formed, Chaplain Lewis taking charge. An active participation in the life of the community has been taken. The church has been remodeled, a new organ and furniture installed. The parish work is well organized and efficient.

ST. JOHN'S MISSION on Findlay street, between Fifth and Main streets, has been provided with a parish house which is also used for religious worship. This is under the care of the clergy of Christ church. Rev. Elmer N. Owen is the present rector.

ST. MARGARET'S MISSION (colored) was started under the rectorship of Rev. Morgan (1895-99) and was cared for by Rev. Joseph P. Cleal, of the Christ church. Rev. Arthur Marshall is the present rector. The mission is located on Norwood avenue.

ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH, located at the corner of Buckeye and Pulaski streets, began as the mission known as Ascension Chapel, located at the corner of Warren and Monroe streets (now Burns avenue). Ground was purchased by Christ church on Ascension Day, 1868. The building was erected and opened June 19, 1870, by Bishop Bedell, at which time a class of six persons was confirmed. The cost including the lot was about nine thousand dollars. In 1884 Ascension Chapel was repaired at an expense exceeding one thousand, five hundred dollars.

This mission was served by the assistant ministers of Christ church until October, 1889, when Rev. Peter Macfarlane, who as assistant of Christ church had been in charge, became the first rector of the new parish.

Rev. Thomas W. Cooke is the present rector.

#### BAPTIST CHURCHES.

The second permanent settlement in the Northwest Territory, which included the whole region northwest of the Ohio river, took place at Columbia within the present eastern limits of the city of Cincinnati. Two years after that event the first protestant church in all that territory was formed. It was in the year 1790. It was a Baptist church. Six of the members of the colony had been members of the Baptist church at Scotch Plains, New Jersey, namely: Benjamin Stites, John S. Gano, Thomas C. Wade, Greenlight Baily, Mrs. Baily and Edmund Buxton. They were organized into a church by Rev. Stephen Gano, a brother of one

of the members, who had come west to visit his father, Rev. John Gano. The father had been pastor of the First Baptist church in New York city and had been a noted chaplain in the Revolutionary army. He had come west late in life and had settled in what is now Maysville, Kentucky. The son had been a surgeon in the army and had passed through many thrilling experiences before entering the ministry. After his visit to the West, he became the distinguished pastor of the First Baptist church of Providence, Rhode Island.

**FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.** When in 1795 the town of Dayton was laid out, it was chiefly settled by families from Columbia or Cincinnati. Mr. Daniel C. Cooper, one of the party who made the first survey and who became the titular proprietor of the place, partly by the acquisition of preemption rights and partly by agreements with the settlers, reserved the four corners at Main and Third streets for public buildings. In the record of the commissioners of Montgomery county as early as 1806, we find that one Charles Roe, in behalf, as it is stated, of the "Baptist Union Congregation of Dayton" applied for a donation lot as a site for a house of worship according to Mr. Cooper's offer. A few months later, September 8th, 1807, it is recorded in the same book that the petition of the Anabaptists (which must mean the same congregation) was granted, and then follows in due form an agreement on the part of the county commissioners to deed to the Baptist organization lot 156 on Main street and certain burial lots as soon as deeds should be received by them from Mr. Cooper. As late as 1812, a part of the cemetery south of Fifth street was understood to belong to the Baptists.

That original Baptist congregation does not seem to have been strong enough to follow up and realize the claim to real estate which it had so early obtained. For, turning to the record of conveyances, we find that the lots in question were afterwards deeded by Mr. Cooper to other parties. The commencement of the Baptist interest which more directly developed into what is now known as the First Baptist church may be associated with the coming to Dayton about 1823 of certain other persons of these views from Lebanon and various places. At their request Baptist ministers occasionally visited them and preached for them. Among these were Stephen Gard, pastor of the Elk Creek Baptist church at Trenton, Butler county, and Wilson Thompson, pastor of the Baptist church at Lebanon. In the division which afterwards took place among the Baptists both of these men went with the "Old School." Thompson was a man of much natural ability, strong in debate and popular as a preacher. Gard, though less brilliantly gifted, was also highly esteemed by those who knew him best. He was kind and winning in manner and devotional in spirit.

It was on the 29th of May, 1824, that a council assembled in Dayton to establish a Baptist church. As the result of a difficulty, which afterwards arose, there is preserved in the files of Montgomery county the original minutes in the handwriting of Elder Corbly Martin, who was clerk of the council, also the names of those present and the names of the constituent members of the church. The council was composed of seventeen persons, nine of whom were ministers. Besides those already mentioned, there was Elder John Thomas, who was for some years pastor of the King's Creek church, Elder John Guthridge, who performed much pioneer work, Elder Nathanael Tibbets, who had



been pastor of the First Church of Cincinnati and who is said to have been a man of great energy of character, Elder Jacob Mulford, who had been pastor of Wolf Creek and Tapscott churches, and Elder Daniel Bryant, who lived to perform long and faithful service, being the last of the little group to leave this life. They agreed not to adjourn until all had preached, and the record of the council indicates the times and places of their respective appointments. Elder Bryant had been united in marriage a few weeks before with a Miss Corwin of Lebanon and was at this time pastor of the Mill Creek Baptist church. He was always progressive in his ideas and in sympathy with every good enterprise. He had also a pleasant vein of humor. He died in 1875. Elder Thompson was the moderator of the council. An afternoon was spent in the examination of those who wished to constitute the church. These were Simeon Stansyfer, Elizabeth Stansyfer, Garrett Thompson, Andrew Clark, Rebecca Clark, Rebecca Snider, Elizabeth Crowell, William George and Nancy Daniels. The articles of faith were carefully considered. They took high Calvinistic ground in common with those of other Baptist churches at that time, using on some points stronger expressions than most Baptist churches of the present day would wish to use in such a document. They insisted that the redemption which Christ wrought out was "special and particular," in other words, that it was only for the elect. To these articles was appended the declaration that "we consider ourselves under obligation to attend to the example that Christ gave his disciples by washing their feet. 'Ye ought also to wash one another's feet.' Yet the omission of this observance by any member shall not be a bar to fellowship." This declaration led to considerable discussion, according to the testimony of Elder Bryant, but it was finally passed as being harmless and gratifying to some, but "feet-washing" was not afterwards observed by the church. Up to that time it had been practiced as an ordinance by different Baptist churches but was falling into disuse. Elder Tibbetts gave the right hand of fellowship and announced the little body a Church of Christ. Elder Gard offered the recognition prayer and Elder Guthridge preached the sermon, which was coupled with a charge to the church. The council held its first meeting on the porch of the house of William Huffman, which stood at the northwest corner of Third and Jefferson streets. On account of the hospitalities then frequently enjoyed it was often spoken of as "the Baptist tavern."

After the preaching at the courthouse on Sunday morning, Mrs. Lydia Huffman was baptized in the Miami river, a little to the east of the head of Main street, the first Christian immersion, as far as we have record, that occurred in Dayton. Within three months three other believers were baptized, which raised the number to thirteen, and in September of the same year the church was received into the Miami Association of Baptist churches. David Kiser and Moses Stout were among the earliest subsequent additions. For the first three years after its organization the church was generally supplied with preaching once a month by Elders Thompson, Gard, Martin and others. According to Father Bryant's recollection, Elder Gard was the first pastor. Unfortunately the church record book of those early days has been destroyed, so that no additional facts concerning that portion of its history can now be gathered.



In 1827 Rev. D. S. Burnett became pastor. He was a young man of popular gifts and the church was so prospered that they were encouraged to build a house of worship. The lot and building which were on the west side of Main street between Water (now Monument) and First cost two thousand dollars. Up to that time they had worshiped sometimes in the courthouse and sometimes in a room on St. Clair street, between Second and Third. In 1827 also the church consented to some modifications of these articles of faith, which show a softening of the hyper-Calvinistic expressions of the older form. The first year of Mr. Burnett's ministry the church increased to forty-eight and the succeeding year to eighty-four.

The church then passed through a period of strife and storm from which it barely escaped with its life. Its young pastor was carried away with the doctrines of Alexander Campbell, which had been for some time extending among the churches of western Pennsylvania and western Virginia and were now propagated in the Miami valley by Mr. Campbell himself and others.

He insisted that four things were essential to the assurance of salvation—repentance, faith, confession and baptism—the last no less than the others being, in his view, necessary to warrant the name Christian. He taught that to say, "I believe in the Lord Jesus Christ," without any further explanation, is creed enough for admission to church membership and that all written articles of faith are human inventions subversive of the unity of Christ's church. This movement had a very wide influence. Baptist churches were rent asunder by it. In some cases they went entirely over to the new position. It was long before peace was restored, two denominations coming to exist where before there was one. The church in Dayton was one of those which was broken into two pieces. The majority of the members followed the pastor in adopting the new doctrines. But a minority of eight or nine remained steadfast to Baptist principles, insisting that baptism must be the profession of a Christian life already commenced and is not to be sought in any case as the means or occasion of its beginning. On the 21st of March, 1829, a resolution was passed by the majority rejecting all written articles of faith. They thus became a Campbellite or Disciples church and the same year separated themselves from the Miami Baptist Association. Andrew Huffman, Lydia Huffman, Daniel Kiser and wife, Moses Stout, Elizabeth Crowell, Elizabeth Bowen and Rachel Bradford, refused to agree with the majority. These eight (and possibly one other), met at the house of Elizabeth Crowell and adopted the following resolution:

Resolved: That we keep the stand of the First Baptist church of Dayton.

They faithfully and earnestly carried out this resolution. They made an effort by petition to the supreme court to retain in their possession the church property, but the court decided that, inasmuch as the polity of the church was congregational, the property must go to the majority, notwithstanding any real or supposed change in doctrine. (See Ohio Reports, 6th, page 63.)

Thus at the close of the tenth year of its history, the church was reduced to about the same number with which it started. But in 1833-5, it was greatly strengthened by the addition of several new members who came to Dayton; Mrs. Sarah George, Joseph McCammon, N. F. Spinning, Orsamus Osgood, E. E. Barney and wife and his two sisters and Augustin King and wife. These did not

despise the day of small things, but added their practical intelligence and progressive spirit to the struggling church. They occupied a house of worship, used by the "New Lights" on South Main street and were assisted by the American Baptist Home Mission society in supporting, as their pastor, Rev. Samuel R. Clark, who divided his time between Dayton and New Carlisle. He commended the cause which he represented, but after a few months, died at his post, much lamented by all.

For a few months the church was supplied with preaching by Elder M. Jones and others. And then came the second great storm in its history, the intense anti-mission conflict. Many of the pioneer Baptists of Ohio were hyper-Calvinists. They strongly emphasized the divine sovereignty, but made too little of God's calls for man's service and of the light which comes from the developments of his providence. Accordingly when the foreign missionary movement started and when the idea of Sunday-schools began to take possession of many Christian hearts there was strong opposition. Especially were the conservative fathers opposed to all missionary and other societies outside of the local church. They regarded these as merely human devices, unwarrantable intrusions upon the plans of God, that could not have his blessing. There was much discussion and excitement over this subject at the meetings of the Miami Baptist Association in 1835 and 1836. At the first of these meetings missionary societies were condemned by a resolution. But the Baptist churches of Cincinnati, Middletown, Lebanon and Dayton had adopted the progressive views. And so at the meeting in 1836 they were excluded from the fellowship of the association on account of their alleged errors. It seemed to many at the time as a high-handed and severe blow. But the supposed heretics were confident that they had the truth on their side and by their aggressive enterprises continued to prosper and increase. Such was the separation between the old school and the regular Baptist churches of the Miami valley. Subsequent history has justified the views of the missionary party. In all Sunday-school and in missionary work, both at home and abroad, Dayton Baptists have taken the liveliest interest and have been large contributors.

In 1837 Elder Martin E. Cook became pastor. He was succeeded the next year by Elder John L. Moore. Under his pastorate the church, which was still worshipping in the "New Light" meeting-house, determined to erect one for themselves, which, after a great struggle, in their poverty, was completed at a cost of five thousand, one hundred and sixty-four dollars and fifty-one cents. It stood at the northeast corner of Jefferson and Fourth streets and continued to be the First Baptist church of Dayton till 1863. It afterwards was used many years as a Jewish synagogue and was torn down only a few years ago. In order to support their pastor while they were straining every nerve to complete their house of worship, the church received aid from the Ohio Baptist convention. After Elder Moore, came Elder S. S. Parr, who was long remembered for his eloquence. He was followed by Rev. Frederick Snyder, a devoted man, who was pastor seven years. Rev. Samuel Foljambe presided over the church from 1852 to 1855 and Rev. Samson Talbot from 1856 to 1863.

Dr. Talbot's ministry was marked by the erection of the new church on North Main street, a large and commodious structure, which still is known as a center of earnest Christian worship and activity. Its entire cost was forty-five thous-

and, eight hundred and fifty-six dollars and forty-nine cents. It was dedicated free of debt on October 25, 1863. Dr. Talbot resigned to become president of Dennison University at Granville, Ohio. Dayton Baptists have not only been liberal supporters of missions, but have been closely related to the cause of higher education. When their leaders were warmly enlisted in the strengthening of Dennison University it became necessary for them to relinquish their pastor to become the head of their cherished college. In that position Dr. Talbot became distinguished as an educator and died widely lamented in June, 1873.

He was succeeded as pastor in Dayton by Rev. L. Harvey, D. D., from Hamilton, New York, who remained in Dayton for three years, when he returned to the professor's chair at Hamilton.

This brings the history of the church down to the pastorate of Rev. Henry Francis Colby, D. D., who continued in the position for thirty-five years. After his graduation from Newton Theological Institution, Massachusetts, in June, 1867, he was invited to supply the pulpit for a time with a view to mutual acquaintance; was called to be pastor in November of that year and was ordained on January 15, 1868. Though he was a young man without any experience as a pastor, he was kindly received by all and such was the sympathy between pastor and people that the tie became very firm and strong as the years went by. At his coming the church numbered about three hundred and twenty-five. Several accessions were made during the next two years and in 1870 the church shared in the benefits of a great revival of religion, which prevailed throughout the city. Eighty-nine persons were received into its membership during a period of three months. Several times during its history, the church has enjoyed periods of similar though never of such extensive interest. It has been characterized by great harmony, manifold activity and gradual increase. Its Sunday-school, first organized during the pastorate of Elder Moore, with E. E. Barney as superintendent, has always been a prominent feature of its work and its missionary circles, Young People's Society, and branches for mission work in the city have been earnest and aggressive agencies. The church has always been a large and devoted supporter of all the missionary operations of the Baptist denomination, the amount of its gifts abroad often far exceeding in the course of the year the money spent upon its local affairs. Its interest in education has kept pace with its interest in missions. This was largely owing at first to the leadership of certain noble men, for example, Dr. Samson Talbot, already referred to as leaving Dayton to become president of Dennison University; Ebenezer Thresher, who came to Dayton in 1845, and who consecrated much time, thought and money to building up that seat of learning, and Eliam E. Barney, who was a graduate of Union College at Schenectady, New York, and had taught a while at Granville before coming to Dayton in 1834 or 1835. Mr. Thresher was a minister who had broken down in health and who had been a public advocate for ministerial education in New England and Mr. Barney was the principal of the Cooper Seminary for Young Ladies. They became partners in business, establishing the Dayton Car Works and consecrated much of their gains to the upbuilding of the church, the extension of the kingdom of God and especially to the maintenance and enlargement of Dennison University. Beside these, as generous and earnest helpers in the church, we might speak of William



P. Huffman and wife, Caleb Parker and wife, Charles H. Crawford and wife, M. N. Wheaton and wife, A. E. Stevens and wife, E. F. Sample and several others. Few churches have had on their list of members so many men of strong personal character and leadership.

On January 16, 1903, Dr. Colby was obliged by ill health to retire from the pastorate. The completion of so long a term of service (thirty-five years), was signaled by many kind demonstrations of appreciation and sympathy. About a year afterward, he was succeeded by Rev. Howard P. Whidden, D. D., who is still upon the field and has proved himself to be a workman of large mind and heart. The house of worship has been enlarged and redecorated. All forms of Christian work are there in earnest operation. The whole number of resident members on January 1, 1909, was five hundred and ninety-one; non-resident, ninety-eight. Besides these, there are in the two branches of West Dayton and North Dayton, one hundred and ninety-nine and one hundred and seventy-two respectively.

This article has thus far had the First Baptist church for its center, simply because all the early history of Baptists in Dayton belonged to it; but it is now the oldest in a large group of churches of that faith in the city.

**THE WAYNE STREET CHURCH.** This was an offshoot from the First church as early as 1848. Under the pastorate of Rev. Frederick Snyder, the church engaged Rev. Samuel Gorman, a student in Lane Seminary, to undertake missionary work in the part of the city east of the canal, then known as Oregon. He preached his first sermon in Dayton in the Dunkard church. Then the engine house on Fifth street was engaged for services. A church organization was formed, which was duly recognized by a council, according to Baptist usage, on January 29, 1849. Forty-four members were dismissed from the First church and Mr. Gorman became their pastor. Thirty-one new members were baptized during the first few months. Immediate plans were laid for building. Members of the First church, from whom the constituent members of the new body had separated with the best of feeling, assisted them to build. The new house was situated at the northeast corner of Fifth and Wayne and was dedicated in October, 1849. About that time, however, the attention of both church and pastor was largely absorbed by the cholera, which was raging in the city. Caring for the sick and dying and consoling the afflicted, were the most pressing duties, though no members of the church perished by that disease. The completion of the church had only been delayed a little. On June 11, 1852, Mr. Gorman resigned to go to New Mexico to labor under the American Baptist Home Mission Society. After years of incessant toil as a missionary to Spanish speaking people in New and Old Mexico and as a pastor over several churches in the northwest, he returned to Dayton and lived to an advanced age, dying in 1908.

For more than twenty-nine years the Wayne street church was a center of religious instruction and comfort to many. It had some periods of marked prosperity. At one time its members numbered about five hundred. The following is its list of pastors and, approximately, their terms of service:

Samuel Gorman, 1849; John Chambers, 1853; N. L. Bastian, 1854; E. W. Dickerson, 1856; E. T. Strickland, 1862; D. F. Carnahan, 1863; W. F. Bunker,



1866; P. M. Weddell, 1869; Hugh A. Marshall, 1873; H. L. Delano, 1875; H. M. Dean, 1876.

The establishment of the Linden avenue church in 1872, drew away many members residing at the eastern end of the city. The harrassment of debt and other circumstances made it difficult to maintain an independent church life; and finally, in 1878, it seemed wise for the church to disband and to dismiss its members by letter to the First and Linden avenue churches. Afterwards the house of worship was greatly injured by fire and was removed.

**THE CENTRAL BAPTIST CHURCH**—The disbanding of the Wayne street Baptist church and the burning of the building did not, however, cause the Baptists of Dayton to forsake work in that locality. In 1873, a Dayton Baptist Union had been formed, consisting of delegates from the First and Linden avenue churches, to assist by counsel and financial contribution the Wayne street church and other work in the city. This had been already of great assistance and to it now the real estate was conveyed. Dr. E. F. Sample of the First church was the efficient superintendent of the Sunday-school. The preaching was supported and the work was carried on under the name, The Central Baptist Mission. By invitation of the Baptist union and consent of those worshipping on the field, Rev. H. H. Bawden came in December, 1883, to act as pastor and performed much faithful work during this trying time. The Baptist union sold the old church lot at the corner of Fifth and Wayne and erected the present commodious meeting house at the corner of Clay and Van Buren streets, Charles H. Crawford being the chairman of the building committee. The Baptists of the city contributed quite generally to this enterprise.

The resignation of Rev. H. H. Bawden took effect February 20, 1886. Rev. J. P. Agenbroad supplied the pulpit until, on April 1st of the same year, Rev. J. W. Icenbarger became the pastor. The mission was organized into the Central Baptist church and duly recognized by a council, August 28, 1889. Since that time, it has made steady progress, following for twenty-three years its devoted pastor in his efforts to develop a strong and well-rounded church life according to the New Testament model. Its present membership is about three hundred. Though occupying a field where many changes occur in the residents, the church is generously interested in both home and foreign missions.

**THE GERMAN BAPTIST CHURCH** was organized in 1853. Thirteen members of the Baptist church in Berlin, Germany, had crossed the ocean together. They came by way New Orleans and Cincinnati. The majority of them met together again in Dayton in the following year. They held regular meetings in their homes until they were offered the use at convenient times of the Wayne street church. Their opportunities and their zeal warranted their recognition as a church, by a council duly called. The Baptist ministers present were: H. Heinrich of Rochester, New York, Massena Stone, S. Foljambe, J. L. Moore, B. Cane, O. B. Stone and J. G. Brown. After the recognition of the church, J. G. Werthner was ordained as pastor. The meetings at first were held in the engine house on Fifth street, but the next year, when their number had increased to thirty, a modest house of worship was built on East Fifth street, nearly opposite Eagle. As first only the lower part was occupied. Pastor Werthner was succeeded by Rev. H. Otto (1859) and Rev. George D. Menger (1866). Over

one hundred members were now enrolled. In 1870, the church edifice was completed and Rev. G. Eisile was called to be pastor. This church has had its times of difficulty and disagreement. A second church was organized and for some years there were two German Baptist churches, but this arrangement was found after a while to be undesirable and all reunited to form one strong and flourishing body.

The property on Fifth street was sold and the building on May street, originally owned by the Lutherans, is now the home of the united church. Rev. R. T. Wegener was the successful pastor from 1888 to 1896, when he was called to New York city. He was succeeded by Rev. George Klipfel, who came from the Rochester Theological Seminary. The interior of the church has been remodeled in an attractive manner and the present pastorate has been accompanied by much spiritual development and increase in members. The whole number reported to the Dayton Association in 1908 was two hundred and fifty-nine. Some work is also done by this church among the Hungarians in Dayton.

THE LINDEN AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH was the outgrowth of a mission begun in the spring of 1866 by the Young Men's Association of the First Baptist church. They began to hold an English mission school in the basement of the German Baptist church, Charles H. Chamberlain being the first superintendent. In the fall they removed to the upper room, which was then finished. On January 21, 1868, the mission was moved into a new frame building, which had been built by subscription on East Fifth opposite to McClure at an expense of six thousand, two hundred and ninety-eight dollars and eighty-five cents. Rev. Henry F. Colby, who had then just begun his pastorate at the First church, preached the dedication sermon.

Here the mission fast grew into a church. The city was rapidly growing eastward. Several Baptist families were already living there and upon Huffman hill. The great revival, which prevailed in Dayton in 1870, quickened Christian enterprise and it became evident that the establishment of a church would soon be a duty. Mr. Frederick Clatworthy, who graduated from Rochester Theological Seminary in June 1872, was invited to supply the pulpit of the First church during Dr. Colby's vacation that summer. He did so and afterwards remained to take direction of the new interest. On September 20th a meeting was held of all those who might be expected to constitute a new Baptist church. Several expressed their personal reluctance to sever the ties which bound them to the older churches but recognized the clear call of Providence in regard to it. So thirty-five took their letters from the First church, twenty from the Wayne Street church and two or three from other churches, making in all fifty-seven, who became the Linden Avenue Baptist church. Mr. Frederick Clatworthy was unanimously called to be the pastor. A council was called which met on October 17, the same year, which recognized the church with appropriate services and the next day the same council ordained Frederick Clatworthy as the pastor.

The church continued to worship in the chapel till January, 1874, when it moved into the basement of its new house of worship on Linden avenue, which had been building for several months and in anticipation of which it had selected its name. Mr. Clatworthy's pastorate was marked by continual growth. Both church and pastor showed youthful energy and hope. He was a faithful and

earnest preacher and particularly tender and persevering in personal work. He was surrounded by wise counselors, several of whom had been valued members of the other Baptist churches. Prominent among these were H. P. Huffman, A. E. Stevens, E. J. Barney, E. D. Payne, C. C. James and J. C. Kiefaber. Mr. Clatworthy remained until September 29, 1878, when he preached his farewell sermon. He was subsequently pastor in Norwalk, Ohio, Evanston, Illinois, and other places, where he was greatly useful and beloved. But he became an invalid, and was subjected to much suffering for several years which he bore with patience and trust until he died in 1905. Many will always remember him with affection and gratitude.

Rev. J. H. Parks became pastor in 1878. During his pastorate, in 1879, the main auditorium of the building was completed. He was an able preacher and the church grew under his leadership. The church placed upon its record its sincere regret at his resignation and departure to an eastern field. Some of the results of his work became manifest in a revival which occurred in the winter following, the meeting being largely under the lead of Rev. Thomas Allen, who was a member of the church and the district secretary of the American Baptist Missionary Union.

From March 1, 1883, to April 1, 1895, the church enjoyed the pastoral oversight of E. W. Lounsbury, D. D., who came from Canton, Ohio. They were twelve years of close fellowship and abundant labors, resulting in many accessions and happy spiritual growth. The greatest ingathering the church has ever known was in the winter of 1892-3, when about one hundred and sixty were baptized.

The pastor's enthusiastic spirit and unselfish devotion were highly appreciated by all and brought cheer to homes and hearts saddened by grief or temptation.

The pastorate of Rev. W. F. Taylor began July 1st, 1895. An intellectual and spiritual preacher, he rendered strong service to the church, endeavoring to stimulate Christian thought and build up devout characters. His work in Dayton was, however, a short one; as on account of sickness in his family he was obliged to leave in October, 1899, and seek the milder climate of Riverside, California. There his own life soon came to a close after he had greatly endeared himself to the people in his new field.

For more than five years, April, 1900, to November, 1905, the pastor of the church was Rev. N. S. Davis. Dr. Davis was a popular preacher and the church flourished under his lead. He was followed June 15, 1906, by Rev. Franklin W. Swift, the present pastor.

**WILLIAMS STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.** Dayton Baptists have not followed the policy of concentration, but of extension. The Williams Street Baptist church was the outgrowth of two missions. In 1873, a Sunday-school was started in the public schoolhouse on West Third street. This was afterwards removed to a hall over the store of W. M. Murray, who was the superintendent. In 1885 Rev. L. D. Morse was called to be associate pastor with Dr. Colby in the First church and give his attention to West Dayton and Browntown (now Edgemont), where for some years the young people of the First Baptist church had also been carrying on a mission, having taken the same over from the care of the Young Men's Christian Association. Sunday-school and preaching services were maintained



by Mr. Morse in a small building on Third street in West Dayton, which had been used as a Young Men's Christian Association reading room. Soon about thirty Baptists were worshipping here and were organized into a branch of the First Baptist church, possessing delegated authority to receive and dismiss members, their acts being subject to endorsement by the main body. In 1889, lots were purchased on South Williams street. The location had reference to the convenience of both West Dayton and Browntown members. The present commodious house of worship was begun and completed in 1890 and to it was transferred the work of the two missions referred to. Mr. Morse continued to be pastor until April, 1891. In July of that year, Rev. Chesley Holmes succeeded him. Rev. S. Fison was pastor from May, 1893, to December, 1894. He was followed by Rev. W. E. Pritchard in January, 1895, who continued till 1899, when Rev. W. E. Stevens took up the work and continued his devoted service until the beginning of 1909, when ill health required his resignation.

Rev. O. E. Hall, of Geneva, Ohio, called and entered upon his duties May 1, 1909. The church now numbers two hundred and nine. Though in form, it is still a branch of the First church, it is practically a separate church, carrying on all the work of such a body.

MEMORIAL BAPTIST CHURCH also began as a mission of the First church. Cottage prayer meetings in Riverdale were held in the winter of 1890-91. There was so much interest in the following winter that a Sunday-school was established in a lawn-tennis cottage on the premises of Mr. Edward Barney. Henry C. Stilwell was elected superintendent. The enrollment the first year was two hundred and nine, while about forty attended the Friday night prayer meetings. Two lots of land were purchased at the corner of Main and McOwen streets and there a comfortable house of worship was erected. It was decided afterwards to call this the Memorial Baptist church in memory of Henry C. Stilwell, who gave so much time and thought to the enterprise. This beloved brother influenced many lives for Christ. He entered Chicago Theological Seminary and felt called to the work of the ministry; but, after one year of study there, was called away from this life. His father, the late E. R. Stilwell, was afterwards the superintendent of the Sunday-school. Rev. C. F. Vreeland became pastor on the field in March in the spring of 1895; and on December 27 of that year the mission was organized as a branch of the First Baptist church, the Baptists worshipping there being delegated to carry on the functions of a church subject to the endorsements of the main body. Mr. Vreeland was followed by Rev. F. G. Cressey, July, 1897 to June, 1900. The subsequent pastors have been: Rev. A. A. Cober, who left in 1906 to become a missionary to Porto Rico; Rev. Harlan P. Smith, January 1907 to October, 1908, and Rev. C. F. J. Tate, D. D., who is still leading this people in their good work. On July 1, 1906, during the pastorate of Mr. Cober, the body was set off, in response to their own request, and was recognized as an independent Baptist church. The deed of the property was then given them; the house of worship was repaired and they are looking forward to enlarged service on their promising field. Their number is one hundred and fifty-three.

THE NORTH DAYTON BAPTIST CHURCH originated in a series of prayer meetings carried on by Rev. J. W. Icenbarger and some of his people in this section of the city in the winter of 1888-9. The interest manifested was such that the



Baptist Union in 1889 were glad to accept two lots of land, John Kiser contributing one lot and one-fifth of a lot and E. M. Thresher contributing the other four-fifths of a lot. Funds were raised\* and a small chapel erected. The location was that still occupied on the corner of Chapel and Daniel streets. The total expenditure was one thousand, eight hundred and seventy-five dollars and sixty-two cents. The building was dedicated April 2, 1893. One hundred and fifteen were present at the first session of the Sunday-school, A. L. Bowersox, superintendent. Mr. Frank Sweet, a student at Granville, preached in the summer of 1894. Rev. J. E. Thomas from Van Wert, Ohio, began to be pastor in January, 1895, and the mission was organized into a branch of the First Baptist church in November, 1896. This plan was thought the most practicable. Therefore the Baptist Union relinquished its control to the First Baptist church, thirteen members of which belonged to the new body. Others soon joined it from the Linden avenue and Central churchés. Though the church has suffered from river-floods and by frequent removals of members from the city it has maintained the various activities of earnest evangelical organizations, has greatly blessed the community in which it is located, and has grown to number one hundred and ninety-four. Its pastor, Rev. J. E. Thomas, now in the fortieth year of his service on the field, has been permitted to see many precious results of its labors. Though still really a branch of the First church, it is, to all intents and purposes, doing full church work and deserves an honorable recognition in this history.

THE DAYTON VIEW BAPTIST MISSION occupies a new and tasteful chapel at the corner of Superior and Ferguson avenues. The building was erected in 1907. The land and building together cost about ten thousand dollars, contributed by members of the First church. Some of them reside in the vicinity, which is a new and attractive portion of the city. No special organization has yet been formed, but a Sunday-school, preaching and a weekly prayer-meeting are maintained. The pastor's assistant of the First church, Rev. I. J. Beckwith, has direction of this mission.

THE THIRD STREET BAPTIST CHURCH is a child of the Linden avenue Baptist church. It was started as a mission in the autumn of 1886. Children playing on the commons were gathered into a room in the house of Mr. E. L. Spencer. As it grew it was transferred to a building formerly used as a saloon on North Jersey street. Other meetings were appointed and the work went on in the face of some discouragements. On October 7, 1887, a house of worship was dedicated at the corner of East Third and Monmouth streets. On August 1, 1892, Rev. F. L. Blowers from the Theological Seminary at Louisville came in response to an invitation to take charge of the mission. E. L. Spencer, James H. Stevens and others were earnest helpers. So greatly did the work prosper that the mission was organized into a church on May 12, 1896, Rev. F. L. Blowers being the first pastor. It was duly recognized by a council on June 9th of that year. Mr. Blowers brought to the work great devotion and the young church grew and prospered. He continued until April 6, 1897. Rev. E. S. Read was pastor from August 1, 1897. He performed faithful service till June 30, 1900. In August of that year Mr. Blowers was called to become pastor a second time. He came and ministered to the church

until the spring of 1903. He was succeeded that year by Rev. C. A. Brooks. It was during Mr. Brooks' pastorate that the church, finding its house of worship too small, resolved to attempt securing a larger one. The adjoining lot of land was obtained. With aid from other Baptists of the city and from the Ohio Baptist convention, accompanied by personal sacrifices, the present building was erected in the same location and dedicated in 1907. Mr. Brooks closed his pastorate in November of that year and accepted a call to Cleveland. The present pastor is Rev. S. A. Sherman, who was called August 8, 1907. Besides the activities on the main field the church maintains a mission interest on Springfield street.

HAYNES STREET BAPTIST MISSION is at present a mission of the Linden avenue church. In January, 1894, some young members of that church, who were worshipping at the Third Street Mission, responded to an invitation to start another mission south of the Pennsylvania railway in the city. A room for the purpose was secured by them at the corner of Sherman and Parrott streets, which they fitted up with great personal effort. Afterwards for a while, they used a store room of a Mr. Anderson. For two years or more they labored earnestly. The school grew to number eighty-five and there were regular preaching services. The time then came when it seemed best to the Baptists of that part of the city that this mission and the one which the Baptist Union and members of the Central church had been maintaining for a while in a house on Steele avenue, should be united and placed under the fostering care of the Linden avenue church. This was done and a neat and comfortable house of worship was erected at the corner of Haynes and Parrott streets. This was dedicated in 1897. Great encouragement has attended the enterprise. Rev. A. J. McElwain, Rev. Frederick Fisher and Rev. Carrol S. Mason have been successively pastors on this field as associate pastors of the Linden avenue church.

COLORADO AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH. Since the Third Street Baptist church erected its present house of worship, the old one has been removed by the generosity of Mr. James H. Stevens, to Colorado avenue at the south end of the city and placed upon a lot purchased by the Baptist Union. It has become the center of a flourishing mission maintained by workers from the Linden avenue church. It was first opened for services and dedicated September 8, 1907.

THE COLORED BAPTISTS. The colored people have three Baptist churches in Dayton; namely Zion, Bethel and Mount Olive, situated respectively on Sprague, Fitch and Washington streets. Zion, the oldest of these, was started about forty years ago and has had several earnest pastors. The present pastor is Rev. W. O. Harper. At this time, the church numbers five hundred and twenty-five. Its old brick edifice was erected not long after the organization of the church, but this was superseded in 1908 by a new and attractive building very creditable to the liberality of the congregation. The Bethel church, of which Rev. J. B. Anderson is now the pastor, numbers four hundred and seventy-five. Rev. Frank Tate is at present the pastor of Mount Olive. There is also a Baptist mission for colored people near the eastern extremity of the city.

The Baptists have now altogether fifteen places of worship in Dayton.

## LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

**FIRST LUTHERAN CHURCH.** While in early years there were Lutheran churches to the north and to the south and west, Dayton was without a Lutheran organization until 1839. Dayton was then a town with about four thousand inhabitants. There must have been Lutherans here from the first, for two congregations of Lutherans were organized almost simultaneously; Zion's, now the First, and St. John's German church, and both congregations moved forward with rapid strides from the beginning. The German congregation had been holding services, however, with more or less regularity, in the courthouse, corner Third and Main, from 1836 until their church was organized July 18, 1840.

Rev. Reuben Weiser, a Lutheran minister and missionary of the church, from the Maryland synod, came to Dayton and made a canvas of the situation with a view to the organization of a Lutheran congregation. In Mr. Frederick Gebhart, who had come with his family to Dayton from Somerset, Pennsylvania, the year previous, and in Mr. Philip Beaver, who had emigrated from Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, and in Dr. Elijah Ealy, he found leaders of superior fitness and strength for such an enterprise. On July 10, at 2 p. m., a meeting was held for the purpose of effecting an organization in the store-room of Mr. Frederick Gebhart, located on the east side of Main street, between Second and Third, about the middle of the block. In the old minute-book of the church, the following account of this meeting is given:

"A meeting was held in the store-room of Mr. F. Gebhart, and the following was the course of proceedings. The Rev. Mr. Weiser, being present, drew up the following constitutional article:

"We, the subscribers, feeling the importance of forming an Evangelical Lutheran congregation in the city of Dayton, Ohio, for us and our children, do hereby in humble reliance on the great Head of the Church, form ourselves into a Lutheran congregation. We acknowledge ourselves members of the Lutheran church, and of course subject to the discipline and church government of the General Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran church of the United States."

HENRY CREAGER,  
PHILIP BEAVER,  
JOHN PRUGH,  
PETER BAKER,  
FREDERICK GEBHARD,  
ELIJAH EALY,  
SAMUEL KELLER,  
JOHN HOPPERT,  
I. G. HOPPERT.

The following persons were appointed officers:

Elders, Henry Creager and Philip Beaver; Deacons, Frederick Gebhart and Peter Baker; Officers of the vestry, President, Peter Baker; Secretary, Dr. E. Ealy.

It was also decided at this meeting to send a committee to Rev. D. Winters to request the use of the Reformed church for occasional services. It was also resolved that "the vestry be authorized to purchase a lot as soon as it may be con-



venient for the purpose of building a church in some eligible part of the town, the price to be left to their own discretion."

The vestry resolved on August 15, 1840, "to invite the Rev. D. P. Rosenmiller to locate in Dayton, and preach to the Lutherans every other Sabbath, provided the sum of two hundred dollars be subscribed for his support.' Rev. Mr. Rosenmiller arrived in Dayton soon after that date from Newville, Pennsylvania, and began his ministry in and about Dayton, serving a number of churches in the country districts in addition to the Dayton congregation. From the best available sources, we learn that he served congregations at Zion's on the Cincinnati pike, Mt. Zion's, near Xenia, David's church on the Lebanon pike, Aley's on the Huffman road, Liberty, the Wolf Creek church and Union. Some of these congregations were absorbed later by the Reformed people, with whom the Lutheran churches in that early day generally united in a union church-building.

March 27, 1841, it was decided to secure the old "Academy" for the use of the congregation "until a house of worship shall be erected." This old building stood on St. Clair street, opposite the park, near the alley. It was found to be in bad condition, doors off, windows broken, having been used as a sheep stable for a time.

On the same date that the Academy was chosen as a temporary place of worship the congregation decided to proceed at once in the purchase of a lot and the erection of a church. On April 10, the lot owned by James Douglas, and lying on the southwest corner of Fourth and Jefferson, was chosen as a location for the church. It was also decided at this meeting that "the size of the new church be in proportion to the amount of the subscription, not to exceed, however, forty-five by sixty feet. The congregation decided also to finish only the basement story at the first, and further "that the subscription be opened this afternoon at Mr. F. Gebhart's store, and that each person subscribe liberally." April 15th, the lot was purchased for one thousand and twenty-five dollars in cash, this money being furnished according to the old record, by the following three brethren: F. Gebhart four hundred and fifty dollars, Peter Baker one hundred and seventy dollars, and Martin Smith and P. Baker jointly four hundred dollars.

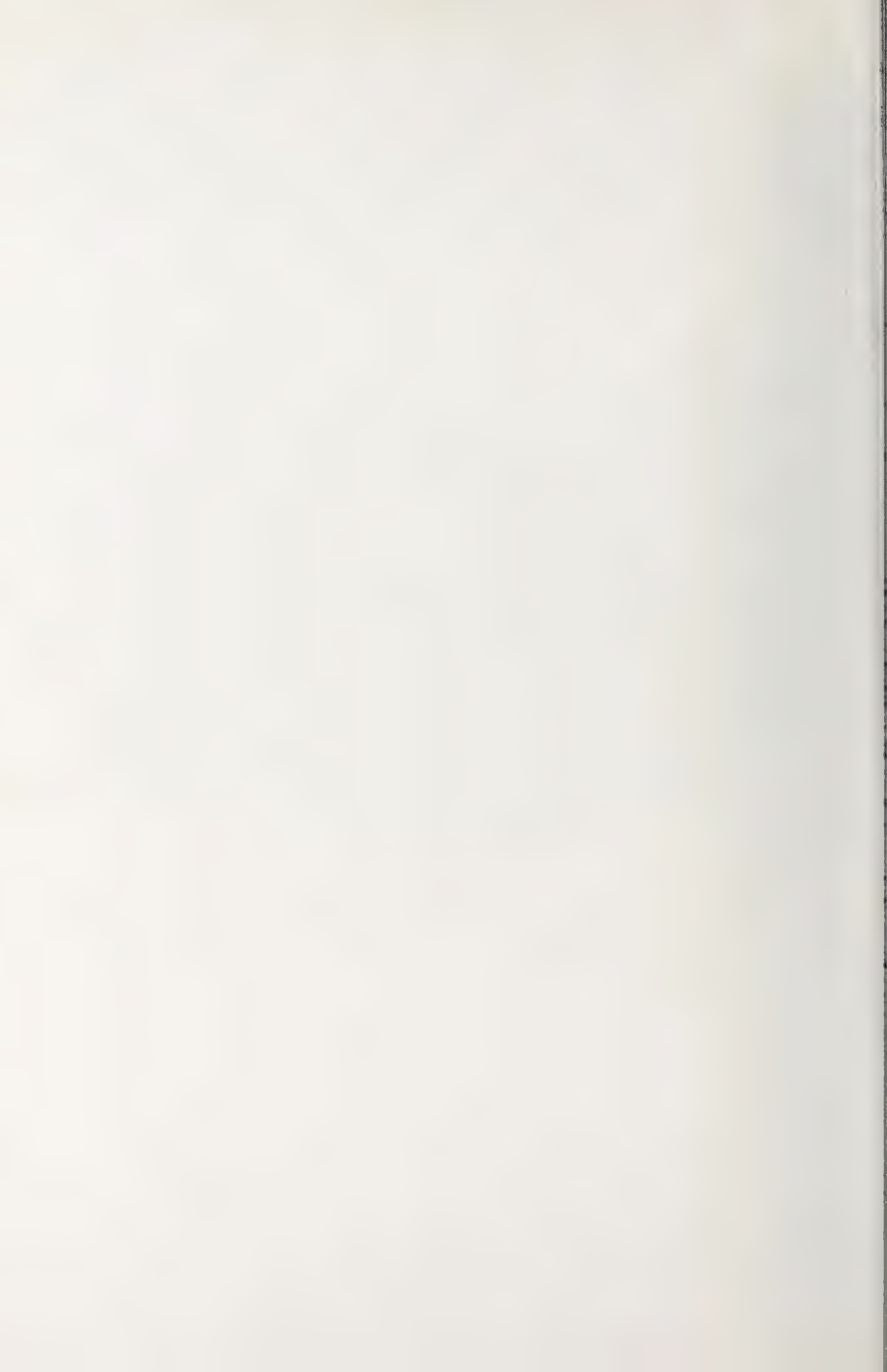
The building was erected during that year, and the first service was held in it January 10, 1842. The second story was not completed until early in the year 1845. The newly organized Miami Synod met in the new church April 20, 1845, in its first regular session, on which occasion the new church was dedicated with solemn services. Rev. Mr. Rosenmiller closed his labors on the 15th of October, 1849, and removed with his family, to Hanover, Pennsylvania, where he had accepted a call to a Lutheran congregation. Before he removed from Dayton, the congregation elected and called the Rev. P. Riser, at a salary of four hundred and fifty dollars.

Doctor Conrad, who became the successor of the Reverend Riser, proved himself a masterful leader and a most effective preacher of the gospel. He began his labors sometime during the month of December, 1855, having been chosen by unanimous vote of the congregation December 23rd. He was very successful in evangelistic services, and such large numbers were added to the church during the first years of his ministry, that a new and larger church seemed a necessity. The membership increased during his ministry from one hundred and sixty to





NEW FIRST ENGLISH LUTHERAN CHURCH



three hundred and twenty-five. On November 8, 1858, the first action was taken in this direction, on motion of Mr. J. C. Baird. The vestry was authorized to negotiate for a lot. Two lots were finally proposed, the one afterwards chosen on Main street, and owned by the Nathaniel Wilson estate, and the other known as the Morrison lot, now occupied by the Grace Methodist church. **Sentiment** was divided between these two lots, and when the vote was taken the Main street lot had thirty-one votes and the Morrison lot sixteen. On motion of Mr. Frederick Gebhart, who was strongly in favor of the Morrison lot, the congregation voted unanimously in favor of the Main street lot, and the congregation thus entered upon the construction of the new church in perfect harmony. The price paid for the lot was seven thousand dollars. Five feet were afterwards sold to Josiah Gebhart for five hundred dollars, thus making the price of the lot used six thousand five hundred dollars. The old church on Fourth street was sold to the United Presbyterian church for about eight thousand dollars. Plans for the new church were presented and approved February 12, 1859. The basement story was finished and occupied Christmas, 1859. The church was finally completed and dedicated January 20, 1861. Its dimensions were one hundred and twenty-one by seventy-two feet, with the Sunday school on the first floor and the auditorium on the second. The tower was carried at this time only above the roof. In 1863-4 the tower was finished, having been carried up to the height of one hundred and fifty-four feet. The entire cost of the church with equipment, etc., was sixty-one thousand six hundred and eighteen dollars and twenty-five cents. At this date there was a surplus in the building fund of five hundred and sixty-one dollars and sixty-two cents.

Dr. Conrad terminated his work March 8, 1862. The church was vacant until October of 1862, when the Rev. Daniel Steck, who had been chosen as pastor began his work. Doctor Steck was a strong and eloquent preacher, and had his ministry covered another period than the one it did, it no doubt would have been longer in time and different in results. But it was at a time when the Civil war divided counsels and necessarily created most profound feeling, and often caused serious ruptures between otherwise congenial spirits. As a result of serious division which came to the surface in 1864, the pastor was advised by the council "that it was their unanimous opinion that it would be better for him and the church if he would resign." This he finally did on December 7, 1864.

Rev. L. A. Gotwald, of Lebanon, Pennsylvania, was elected pastor on April 15, 1865, and began his labors very soon thereafter. It was during his ministry that the congregation decided that hereafter "a systematic effort be made annually to secure money for missions, education, and the Bible Society, and other worthy benevolent objects." In 1865, the congregation subscribed thirty-three thousand, four hundred and twelve dollars to Wittenberg College. About this time the congregation decided that the "sitting posture" during prayer is the more devotional attitude, and suggested its adoption. Rev. L. A. Gotwald was a most faithful and earnest pastor, and was much beloved by the entire congregation, and his resignation offered December 5, 1868, on account of ill health, was accepted very reluctantly.

February 19, 1869, Rev. Irving Magee of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, entered on his ministry in Dayton which proved to be a brief but most productive one. It

was during his pastorate, in 1870, that a great revival of religion swept a host of people into the churches of Dayton, and especially into the Lutheran church. This revival was brought about through the special prayer of the pastors, and was conducted by the pastors alone. Under date of March 6, 1870, Rev. Mr. Magee writes in his private records: "This has been the most wonderful day of my life, one hundred and seventy-five persons received this day into the church, four hundred and eighty-eight communed." Within the next four weeks fifty-six others were added, making a total of two hundred and thirty-one persons received by the Reverend Magee, within one month. Two hundred were added to the Sunday-school, making it the largest school in the city; a Young Men's Christian Association and a Woman's Christian Association were organized, and in the First Lutheran church the work of educating young men for the ministry was pushed forward with remarkable success. In the next few years, three and sometimes four young men were being supported at one time by the church, the Ladies' Social and the Sunday-school in Wittenberg College. In 1870, the present plan of supporting the Sunday-school out of the church funds was inaugurated. Under this plan the entire contribution of the school is used for benevolent work in the church outside of the immediate congregation. The Sunday-school room was frescoed and new windows were put in at this time. January 10, 1869, the congregation decided to proceed to purchase a chime of nine bells to be added to the one already in use, making ten in all, and a committee was named to carry this into effect.

The Rev. J. B. Helwig, of the First church, of Cincinnati, Ohio, was chosen pastor and began his work January 15, 1873. His pastorate was a brief one, but a most fruitful one in spite of that fact. It was terminated August 23, 1874, the pastor having been called to take up the presidency of Wittenberg College.

Following the resignation of Doctor Helwig there was a vacancy from August, 1874 until January 24, 1875, when Rev. T. T. Everett, of Red Hook, New York, began his ministry, which was terminated March 11, 1877.

Dr. G. F. Stelling was elected pastor of the church July 1, 1877, and began his work about August 1. During his ministry the church was repaired at a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars. October 1, 1881, Doctor Stelling closed his labors to accept a call to the First Church, of Omaha, Nebraska.

Rev. J. H. Barclay, D. D., of Baltimore, Maryland, entered upon his work here early in January, 1882, and served the church until October 31, 1886, when on account of continued ill health, he tendered his resignation, which was accepted.

From October 31, 1886, until June 1, 1887, the congregation was without a resident pastor. Rev. E. E. Baker, a student of theology in the Wittenberg Seminary, was chosen pastor February 6, 1887, and took up his residence here June 1st of that year.

After eleven years of service, which is the longest pastorate in the history of the congregation, the Reverend Baker resigned June 1, 1898, and removed with his family to Cleveland, Ohio.

Following an interim of eleven months, Rev. D. Frank Garland, D. D., the present pastor, began his ministry, May 1, 1899. During that summer improvements to the church were made, which cost about one thousand dollars, and later further improvements, costing one thousand five hundred dollars were made.



For some years the question of enlarged equipment for social and Sunday-school purposes was agitated, and on one occasion a general plan of enlargement was proposed, but the majority sentiment of the congregation seemed to incline towards a sale of the Main street property and the erection of a new and modern church in a quieter section of the city as near to the old location as possible. Several proposals for the purchase of the property were made during the past five years, which, for one reason or another, did not result in a sale, until on January 9, 1905, the matter was finally settled. On that date the proposition of the Masonic Temple Company to purchase the Main street property for one hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars net was accepted by a unanimous vote of the congregation. In this sale the organ, chime of bells, pews, pulpit and other articles, were excepted. The selection of a new location then became the chief consideration of the congregation, and on May 27, 1905, the present property, known as the Smith property, located on the southeast corner of First and Wilkinson, was purchased for forty-five thousand dollars. The size of the lot is two hundred feet in depth and ninety-nine feet in width, with an additional six feet for lawn purposes under the old "door-yard" law. The deed for this property was delivered July 1, 1905. Steps were then immediately taken to secure plans for a new church. The congregation was practically a unit in its desire for a stone church, a building that was churchly in exterior and interior, with a modern Sunday school room, ample facilities for social gatherings apart from the strictly religious departments of the church, the best heating and ventilating system, and ample space in the approaches to the church and to the several departments. The plans were finally completed and the contract was let to Henry Turvene & Son. The work on the excavation for the new building was begun October 23, 1905. The corner-stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies, April 29, 1906, at 3:00 p. m.

The building was finally completed and formally dedicated on the first day of December, 1907. The sermon on this occasion was preached by Rev. M. H. Valentine, D. D., editor of the *Lutheran Observer*, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

The formal act of dedication was performed by the pastor, assisted by Rev. J. W. Kapp, D. D., president of the Miami synod. The church is of early English Gothic architecture, with a tower in the side-center one hundred feet high. Its extreme dimensions are one hundred and eighty-eight feet by ninety-six feet. It is built of Bainbridge, Ohio, stone, buff colored, and beautifully veined in red, brown, and blue. It is covered with a Spanish shingle red tile roof. The windows are of opalescent glass, highly ornamented and in rich design, manufactured by the Gorham Company, of New York. It is heated with the Bromwell Vapor System, and is ventilated by the gravity process. The decorations are in wood colors, and the entire church is finished in hard golden oak. There are large and spacious vestibules covering the entire front of the church and in the tower, these all covered with tile floor and lined with marble washboards and hardwood wainscoting. The auditorium, exclusive of the pulpit platform and choir, is eighty-one by fifty-eight feet in dimensions, and is seated with oak pews, cushioned. This room is lighted with electricity through three large chandeliers and side-wall brackets, one hundred and thirty-six lights in all. The pulpit and choir occupy a space thirty-seven feet in depth and thirty-two in width, making the extreme

length of the auditorium one hundred and eighteen feet. This room will seat six hundred and seventy-five comfortably. A large three-manual organ, built by A. B. Felgemaker & Co., of Erie, Pennsylvania, occupies the space immediately behind the pulpit.

The Sunday-school room is arranged with class rooms on three sides and is forty-two by ninety feet. It is well adapted for Sunday-school work, and is furnished and finished complete throughout. In the second story of the tower there is a large and handsomely finished room for a ladies' parlor. The entire second story of the chapel portion of the church is occupied with a large assembly-room. The entire cost of the church, including the lot, will be about one hundred and seventy thousand dollars. The last service in the old church was held August 26, 1906, and the first service in the new church was held Sunday morning, September 2, 1906.

The chime of bells was retuned and rehung on steel frames and one new bell added, and two of the bells recast by the E. W. Vanduzen Company.

The church membership is 900. John R. Burnet is superintendent of the Sunday school.

THE SECOND ENGLISH LUTHERAN CHURCH began with prayer-meetings at the home of Mr. and Mrs. C. F. Fox on North Main street, Riverdale. Later a Sunday-school and church services were held in Sandmeier's hall from the summer of 1893 to the winter of 1894, at which time the present church at the corner of Shaw and McDaniel streets was ready to be occupied. Up to the present time the church has had three pastors, Rev. E. Lee Fleck, Rev. W. L. Rutherford and Rev. W. M. Hackenberg.

The number of the charter members was forty-five. The present membership is about three hundred. The Sunday-school report for 1894 shows an enrollment of one hundred and eighty-five. The present enrollment is three hundred and six.

TRINITY ENGLISH LUTHERAN CHURCH stands on South Broadway and the corner of an alley near Germantown street. It was organized by Rev. D. Frank Garland, pastor of the First Lutheran church some time in the latter part of 1899. The organization was effected in a frame structure, standing on two lots each thirty-one feet by one hundred and three-three feet. The lots and building were owned by Mr. Christian Becker, a member of the organization. He later deeded the property to the congregation for the sum of one thousand dollars, this being about half its real value. The new congregation was served by Rev. Garland, assisted by Rev. C. L. Fleck, pastor of the Second Lutheran church. In the summer of 1900 a call was extended to Rev. W. J. Gaby to become pastor. He accepted, preached his first sermon September 23, 1900, and is still pastor. When he assumed charge the congregation numbered sixty-four. It ran approximately five years as a mission of the First Lutheran church, becoming self-sustaining about 1905. It soon outgrew its quarters. An adjoining lot was purchased and ground broken for a new building. The corner stone was laid May 15, 1904. This building is of brick, modern in all respects, seating eight hundred people with auditorium, Sunday-school room, and class rooms thrown into one room by rolling partitions. It cost, including equipment and ground, about twenty-two thousand dollars. A movement is now on foot to liquidate the last dollar of its indebtedness. The new building was dedicated November 13, 1904. From its inception the con-

gregation has grown steadily, its membership having now passed the three hundred mark under its first and only pastor. A pipe organ will be installed in the next year or two. This addition will make the equipment complete and up-to-date in all respects.

ST. JOHN'S GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH is the mother church of all German Protestant churches in the city. Like all German churches of this country, it originated through the immigration of German families who settled here and there increasing at given places and uniting into a Christian church. It was Dr. David Winters of the First Reformed church, who, capable of preaching in German as well as in English, gathered the few German families into his little frame church on Ludlow street, in the year 1834, on Sunday afternoons to preach to them in their own familiar mother tongue.

As they increased in number they called Frederick Reiss of Richmond, Indiana, to be their regular pastor in 1840, and conducted their services in the old brick court-house. Twenty-seven families united with the church on July 18, 1840, and organized the German Evangelical Lutheran church. They purchased a lot on Sears street on February 5, 1842, and erected a little frame church at an expense of one thousand, one hundred and seventy-three dollars.

As the years passed, although other congregations were organized from among the members of St. John's, the congregation grew too large for the little church on Sears street and the members found themselves compelled either to enlarge the old edifice or build a new one. It was finally decided to purchase a lot on a more prominent street and the present site on Third street was purchased for five thousand dollars. In 1869, a building sixty-five by one hundred and fifteen with basement below, was erected.

On July 9, 1871, this beautiful building was destroyed by a hurricane which swept the city. This occurred on the Sabbath day just as Sabbath-school convened. Three members met their death and a number were injured. The church was at once rebuilt on the same foundation. Again it became too small, and in 1887 an addition of thirty feet was built and the entire structure remodeled at a cost of eleven thousand dollars. This large building met with disaster. On April 30, 1899 it was destroyed by fire, whereupon the present imposing structure ninety-five by one hundred and ninety feet was erected.

One of the largest institutions of our city, The Deaconess hospital, now the Miami Valley hospital, had its origin in St. John's church in 1890 under the pastorate of Rev. Carl Mueller.

After the erection of the present church edifice a new work was introduced at St. John's in their educational classes, through which their cozy church parlors are thrown open each evening during the winter, where their young people who are entirely from the working classes, can obtain an education during their leisure hours, thus fitting themselves for better positions and becoming more valuable as members of the community. In their last year book they say of this work: "Our seven years' experience in this class work has proven we can create and foster an interest in higher and nobler work and offer the young people an opportunity to grasp higher ideals." Classes are conducted in sewing, millinery work, cooking, music, clay modeling, basketry, mechanical drawing, pyrography, bookkeeping, stenography and art.



The educational classes are in charge of the young people's society known as the Mission Circle which has a membership of four hundred. In the course of seven years one hundred and ninety-six classes have been conducted with a membership in the senior department of one thousand and twenty-five and in the junior department of nine hundred and sixty-one.

Following the first pastor before named, the pastors of the church have been the following: Rev. Bartels, 1841; Andreas Hardorf, 1844; Ernst Hertsch, 1852; H. Borchard, 1855; C. A. Fritze, 1861; Peter Born, 1877; Carl Mueller, 1883; J. G. Mueller, 1894. Among the pastors, Rev. Hertsch is especially remembered for his efficient service.

The membership numbers about three thousand. The Sunday-school enrollment is about fourteen hundred.

THE GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN ST. PAUL'S CHURCH was organized on the 18th of January, 1852, by forty members leaving St. John's church with the pastor, the Rev. A. Hordorf. Of these charter members two are yet living and connected with this church, viz: Mr. Adam Hilt, and Mr. H. Beddies. The church in which the members of St. Paul's first housed was purchased from the Methodist Episcopal congregation on Fifth avenue and Jackson street, and moved to the northwest corner of Wayne avenue and Short street. Here they held their services until 1869, when the congregation dedicated the present church situated on the opposite side of the street. The church is a brick building of Gothic style, one hundred and eight feet by fifty-six feet and thirty-six feet high and was erected at a cost of twenty-two thousand dollars. Fourteen years later, the spire, about two hundred feet high was finished and three bells installed at a cost of eight thousand dollars. In 1892, the St. Paul's congregation erected a beautiful, spacious ninety-four by sixty-four two-story brick parish schoolhouse which cost some fifteen thousand dollars. In 1899, a convenient and modern parsonage was built on the lot by the side of the church on Wayne avenue at a cost of about five thousand dollars. At present the St. Paul's congregation is busily at work giving the church a complete overhauling. The outer walls are covered with Scottish stucco. A new steam heating ventilating system is being installed. Besides this, a hardwood floor, new pews and a new Austin pipe organ are being put in. Including the fresco work the congregation is spending some sixteen thousand dollars for present repairs.

St. Paul's Lutheran church has always been interested in mission work. Besides contributing freely to foreign and synodical mission treasuries, she has three Lutheran churches in the city of Dayton that are her daughters, viz. the Hope Lutheran (English), the German Lutheran, Christ church, and English Lutheran, St. Mark's.

The membership of St. Paul's Lutheran church is about one thousand, two hundred communicants. The Sunday-school has an enrollment of about four hundred and fifty; the Ladies' Society two hundred and eighty-five members; Men's Aid two hundred; the parish school three teachers and one hundred and sixty pupils; and the Young People's Society one hundred members. Synodically St. Paul's Lutheran church has ever been and is at present connected with the Joint Synod of Ohio and other states. All the morning services of St. Paul's church are conducted in the German language and all the evening services in the



English. The names and time of service of the different pastors are: Rev. A. Horndorf, 1852; Rev. Fr. zur Muhlen, 1859; Rev. F. Groth, 1861; Rev. G. Söwenstein, 1876; Rev. A. H. Feldmann, 1882; Rev. M. C. Hecht, 1890.

HOPE ENGLISH LUTHERAN CHURCH was organized in the year 1881, with eleven communing members, under the pastorate of Rev. O. S. Oglesby. For eight years the small congregation had no church home of its own, but held services regularly in a rented church on May street and in a hall on the corner of Wayne avenue and Fifth street. In April, 1883, Rev. Oglesby was succeeded by Rev. M. L. Baum, who had just completed his course in the seminary at Columbus, Ohio, and has remained its pastor until the present time. In the year 1889 a lot was bought on the corner of Hickory and Perrine streets, and a small frame church erected. The congregation and Sunday-school having outgrown the capacity of the frame church, the congregation began the erection of the present brick church, in July, 1892, and dedicated it in November, 1893. Its present membership is about four hundred and the Sunday-school enrollment is about four hundred and twenty-five. The present pastor is in his first pastorate, and is now finishing his twenty-seventh year in the same. The congregation belongs to what is known as the Evangelical Lutheran Joint Synod, of Ohio, and other states.

CHRIST EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH was begun as a mission of St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church on Wayne avenue, by Rev. M. C. Hecht. Two lots on the corner of Hart street and Grove avenue were purchased in 1896 and a small chapel erected. The work of the mission soon required more attention than Rev. Hecht could give, so St. Paul's congregation called M. F. H. Meyer, a graduate of the Columbus Theological Seminary, as assistant pastor. This occurred in 1898. In the early part of 1900, the mission became independent and called Rev. Meyer as pastor. Rev. Meyer labored successfully for six years during which time a parsonage was secured. In October of 1906, the pastor left to assume charge of another congregation. For some months no pastor could be secured. In April of 1907 Rev. Eugene Poppen of the Columbus Seminary was called. He began his pastorate in June of the same year and is still the incumbent. The chapel is still in use, but a new church will be erected in the course of a few years. This congregation numbers about two hundred and sixty members.

ST. JOHN'S ENGLISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH is situated on St. Clair street, facing Cooper park. It was organized December 18, 1864, in Huston hall. Rev. Daniel Steck, former pastor of the First English Lutheran church was the first pastor. The congregation continued to worship in Huston hall until April 24, 1865, when the building containing the hall was destroyed by fire. For a number of years thereafter the congregation used Clegg's hall as a place of worship. In 1868 Mr. Steck resigned. About this time the congregation purchased its present lot on St. Clair street. At the time there was a church building on the lot which had been used by the First Congregational church. When the congregation came into possession of this property, Rev. M. C. Horine became pastor. Soon after, the church was received into the District Synod of Ohio in connection with the General Council of the Lutheran Church of North America. Rev. S. L. Harkey was the next pastor. After a pastorate of nine months he resigned. After this, the pulpit was vacant for a time. In 1873 a mortgage on the property was foreclosed and the property advertised for sale. Relief however was ob-

tained and the property saved. In May, 1873, Rev. A. F. Siebert became pastor, remaining until 1886, when he was succeeded by J. G. Neiffer. The present pastor is M. L. Maguer.

ST. MARK'S ENGLISH LUTHERAN CHURCH is located at the northeast corner of Linden avenue and Britt Street. Rev. Oscar T. F. Tressel is the present pastor.

THE GRACE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH was organized August 4, 1907, with twenty-two members. Rev. H. G. Burkholder became pastor and still serves the congregation. The congregation owns a lot on the corner of May and Torrence streets, but at present has only a temporary chapel occupying the same. The lot cost three thousand, two hundred and fifty dollars, and is almost paid for. The present church membership is eighty-five. The present Sunday-school enrollment is one hundred and twenty-one.

#### REFORMED CHURCHES.

FIRST REFORMED CHURCH. Among the early settlers of Montgomery county were numbered a fair proportion of Reformed families from Maryland and Pennsylvania. Rev. Thomas Winters came to Montgomery county in 1809. In Maryland, he was associated with the religious movement under Rev. William Otterbein, and in Ohio he cooperated with the United Brethren ministers for several years. After 1814, his connections and labors were altogether in the Reformed church. He traveled and preached extensively in southwestern Ohio and was instrumental in establishing churches in different places. He introduced five young men into the ministry, two of whom were his own sons, David and Thomas.

The First Reformed church of Dayton was founded under the labors of David Winters. He began his ministerial work in Dayton in 1824, but a regular church was not organized until the year 1833. With a small nucleus, consisting of six men and women, the congregation was organized. The names of the six original members were: Mr. and Mrs. Abram Artz, Mr. and Mrs. Valentine Frybarger, Mrs. Valentine Winters and Mrs. David Winters. In the Christian or New Light church on the west side of Main street between Fourth and Fifth streets, the organization took place and services were conducted there for a period of two years, after which the congregation removed to the court house, which was in that day a convenient center for new and struggling church organizations. While the congregation was worshipping here, a number of German families of the Reformed faith made application for the privilege of organizing and conducting services in the German language. Their request was granted, the German brethren electing their own officers. Mr. Winters, who could preach equally well in German and in English, preached alternately in the two languages. Thus matters continued for a number of years. April 13, 1837, a subscription was drawn up by the pastor for the purchase of a lot on Ludlow street between Second and Third streets. The amount of seven hundred and fifty-two dollars was subscribed for this purpose. Peter Baer, Valentine Winters and Frederick Boyer as trustees, proceeded to purchase the lot upon which the present edifice is located. The price paid was seven hundred dollars. A subscription for the building of the church amounting to three thousand, three hundred and seventy-two dollars was secured, and the erection of the building at once commenced. Other subscriptions were taken,

and in June, 1840, at the meeting of the Ohio Synod at Dayton, the church was dedicated. Only a part of the church, however, was finished at this time. The congregation struggled with debt for a number of years and was greatly crippled by short pastorates and vacancies in the pulpit.

Rev. David Winters, the founder and faithful pastor of the church for the first seventeen years of its history, resigned his charge of it in 1850, retaining charge, however, of certain country churches that had been served in connection with it. He was succeeded by Rev. A. P. Freese, who served two years. Rev. H. Phillips, his successor, resigned after six months. Then for three and a half years, the church was vacant. But in 1856, a number of members of the Reformed church coming from different places, reinforced the local congregation. In July, 1855, Rev. George W. Willard was called to be the pastor and in December of that year entered upon his duties, serving until early in 1861. The church was greatly strengthened and encouraged during his pastoral term. Rev. L. H. Kiefauver was elected as his successor. In 1863, he gave place to Rev. T. P. Bucher. In his pastorate, the rebuilding and enlarging of the church edifice was undertaken, the necessary expenditure amounting to more than fifteen thousand dollars. Mr. Bucher resigned in April, 1867, but continued as a supply for more than a year. September 1, 1868, Rev. David Van Horn succeeded to the pastorate and in a short time was able to report the church debt entirely paid off, or, what proved an entirely different thing, the necessary amount subscribed. Mr. Van Horn resigned October 9, 1875, the church having been greatly built up in the seven years of his pastorate. Two ministers were successively elected to the pastorate, but declined to accept. The next election turned out differently as indicated by the following letter:

Lancaster, O., Sept. 13, 1876.

JAS. C. REBER, ESQ.

Dear Brother:—Your call has been received. I accept.

Yours in the Lord,

W. A. HALE.

The debt of over seven thousand dollars was soon paid. By bequest, valuable residence property was given to the congregation as a parsonage. During the first six years of Mr. Hale's pastorate, more than two hundred and fifty members were added to the church. In 1886, a mission church was planned. The movement resulted in the establishment of Trinity Reformed church. In 1891, a mission church was established in West Dayton. In the spring of 1895, assistance was given in the formation of another church in the eastern part of the city. The congregation, with a membership of six hundred and seventy-six, continues prosperous under the faithful labors of Doctor Hale, now in the thirty-fourth year of his pastorate.

The Sunday-school, organized about 1843, has passed through the same vicissitudes through which the church has passed, and at this time has an enrollment of above three hundred and twenty-five. Mr. A. L. Shearer has been superintendent.

TRINITY CHURCH on the corner of Jefferson and Green streets, was organized December 12, 1886, in the lecture room of the First Reformed church.



The meeting was presided over by Rev. Dr. Edward Herbruck. The officers elected were as follows: Elders, G. G. Prugh, V. P. Van Horn, George W. Shearer, Dr. D. C. Lichliter. Deacons, S. B. Hall, J. S. Crilley, G. G. Galloway, W. S. Filbert. Trustees: M. D. Myers, David Hawker, John Blum. Fifty-one members from the First Reformed church entered into the organization. The first service was held January 2, 1887. The services were held in the Reibold building, corner Jefferson and Fifth street, until the present building was ready for services. The present building, complete in all its appointments was erected at a cost of thirty-five thousand dollars and dedicated December 2, 1894. The various organizations were organized as follows: Bible School, January 2, 1887; Woman's Missionary Society and the Ladies' Aid Society, March 15, 1887; Christian Endeavor Society, January 13, 1889.

The pastors who have served the church are as follows: Rev. Edward Herbruck, D. D., served until the first regular pastorate in 1887; Rev. D. W. Ebbert, D. D., 1887; Rev. C. E. Miller, D. D., 1890; Rev. C. E. Wheler, D. D., 1899; Rev. F. S. Zaugg, 1902; Rev. A. D. Wolfinger, D. D., 1905 to the present. The church has a membership of five hundred and thirty-four and the Bible School of four hundred, including a Men's Bible class of fifty members.

THE FOURTH CHURCH, located on the corner of Summit street and Home avenue, has a history covering a period of eighteen years. The congregation is a child of the First Reformed church of the city and was launched as a missionary project in February of 1891. A committee from First church looked carefully into the needs of the city and very soon decided that the west side furnished abundant opportunity for the Reformed church.

The necessary plans and arrangements were soon completed and a Bible school was organized and held its first session in the afternoon of the third Sunday of March, 1891, in the Odd Fellows' hall, corner of Third and Williams. Mr. Webster Fry was the superintendent. The attendance soon reached two hundred and twenty-five. Regular prayer-meetings were held on Thursday night conducted by the Rev. Dr. Hale.

In May 1891 the newly organized congregation felt the need of a house of worship and by the donation of two lots on Conover street, by the late Elder Benjamin Kuhns, it soon secured the new church. Ground was broken in June, 1891, and the corner-stone was laid in September of that year. The first Bible school session was held in the new church in December, 1891, the dedication being June 12, 1892.

The congregation worshiped in this church building for ten years. The first pastor was the Rev. S. U. Snyder, who began his pastorate on August 24, 1892. The second pastorate began under the Rev. Ross F. Wicks on May 10, 1896. The congregation soon outgrew the capacity of the building, and on July 2, 1900, ground was broken for a new church. The present structure is a beautiful edifice costing thirty thousand dollars, in which the first service was held on the second Sunday in November, 1901. The present pastor is the Rev. Edward F. Evemeyer, whose pastorate began on December 1, 1908.

MEMORIAL CHURCH on East Fifth street, was organized through the desire of the late Rev. George W. Williard, D. D., to have a memorial erected to his second wife, Emma J. (Hiveling) Williard, daughter of Colonel J. Hiveling, of Xenia,



Ohio, who bequeathed the sum of six thousand dollars for the founding of a church. The two lots on which the church stands were purchased on April 19, 1895, for the sum of two thousand dollars. The construction of the church was begun immediately and the corner stone was laid Sunday afternoon, August 5, 1895. Rev. W. A. Hale, D. D., made the principal address and Dr. G. W. Williard performed the ceremony of laying the stone. The Sunday-school was organized on the 4th of August in the old street car barn on the corner of Fifth and Van Lear streets. This Sunday-school was the first effort in the way of public meetings, and started on the day of its organization with one hundred and forty-two present. Mr. A. L. Shearer was the first superintendent.

An evening service was commenced in the old car barn on August 4th, and a morning service on September 22d. These services were continued until October 20, 1895, when a church organization was effected with sixty-four charter members. The congregation assumed the name of Memorial Reformed church of Dayton, Ohio, and declared itself to belong to Miami classis of the Ohio Synod. All services were held in the car barn until the first of November, when the chapel of the new church was far enough completed to permit services to be held in it. On the first Sunday of November, 1895, the Sunday-school and congregation moved across the street into their new home. Here they met first in the basement of the chapel, then in the present Sunday-school room. The chapel was finished and dedicated on February 16, 1896. Rev. W. A. Hale, D. D., preached the dedicatory sermon, assisted by Rev. E. Herbrook. Dr. G. W. Williard performed the dedicatory services proper.

The dedication of the completed church took place on May 8, 1898. At the morning service the congregations of the First and Fourth Reformed churches, with their pastors, Revs. W. A. Hale and Ross F. Wicks, united in the service. In the evening the congregations of Trinity and Second (German) Reformed churches, with their pastors, Revs. C. E. Miller and B. S. Stern, united in the service. The congregation now had a membership of two hundred and thirty, and the Sunday-school enrolled about three hundred.

Dr. Williard gave up the active work of the pastorate, November 1, 1898, and was continued as pastor emeritus until the time of his death, which occurred on September 17, 1900.

Rev. D. Burghalter became the pastor of the congregation, serving from December 1, 1898 to April 9, 1901, when he assumed the editorship of "The Christian World." Rev. J. H. Christman, D. D., became the third pastor on July 1, 1901, serving until July 1, 1902, when he was called to the professorship of Practical Theology in Heidelberg Seminary, Tiffin, Ohio. Rev. H. H. Hartman, the present pastor, was elected October 19, 1902. Although the church is only fourteen years old at present it is well organized, active and progressive in its work. The membership is about five hundred and the Sunday-school enrollment is over five hundred. The Ladies' Aid Society, the Ladies' Missionary, the Senior and Junior Christian Endeavor societies are active and progressive. A strong athletic association is maintained by the young men of the Sunday-school. The church property, including a splendid parsonage, is valued at twenty-two thousand, five hundred dollars.

THE FIRST MAGYAR REFORMED CHURCH originated in October, 1899, when Rev. Alexander C. Sutoros of Cleveland, Ohio, held the first church and communion services in a school building with only seven members. On the 23rd of November, 1902, Stephen P. Harsanyi, a student of the seminary at Tiffin, Ohio, established the Dayton Magyar church under the supervision of the Reformed church in the United States. From time to time he came to hold the Magyar church services until June 12, 1904, when he was transferred to Toledo, Ohio. John Bodry, also a student of the seminary at Tiffin, was appointed to take care of the Magyar Reformed people. Rev. Bodry held regular Sunday church services and Sunday school. He employed the summer vacation in teaching the Magyar children to read and write.

The first regular pastor, Rev. Stephen Viray of Trenton, New Jersey, took charge of the little congregation March 6, 1906, with a salary of three hundred dollars of which the Dayton Malleable Iron works offered one hundred and twenty dollars as a yearly donation. The Home Mission Board promised some help also and later gave to the pastor a regular yearly salary of six hundred dollars. From this time the congregation grew rapidly. It was admitted into the Hungarian Classis in connection with the Pittsburg Synod. The pastor and elders soon bought three lots on west Blaine street for a church and parsonage. Through personal solicitations in Magyar communities, the pastor secured the funds for building a church and parsonage valued at five thousand dollars and two thousand, three hundred and eighty dollars respectively. The church was dedicated January 13, 1907, by Rev. D. A. Souders, D. D., district superintendent. He was assisted by six Magyar and several English pastors. In November, 1907, the pastor resigned. The congregation then called Rev. Andrew Kovacs to be their pastor. The membership at this time numbered one hundred and twelve. There was a debt against the church of over seven thousand dollars, which amount, through the wise direction of the pastor, was reduced to below six thousand dollars. The sum raised for congregational purposes in 1908, was two thousand, two hundred and forty-five dollars.

GRACE CHURCH was organized December 8, 1907, by a committee of the Miami Classis, Synod of Ohio. On the date of organization, one hundred and twenty-six persons were received into full membership as charter members. Of these ninety-six were dismissed by letter from the Fourth Reformed church. The remaining thirty were received by reprofession of faith and baptism and confirmation. On the date of organization the following officers were elected by ballot: Elders, C. C. Davidson, Josiah Hull and N. T. Bish; Deacons, Henry Shank, L. D. Clemmser and C. E. Bitzer. For a time the congregation worshiped in the old Fourth Presbyterian church building, corner Fifth and Summit streets, leasing the same from the owner, R. R. Chadwick. Desiring a permanent church home, a congregational meeting was held on March 8, 1908, to consider the matter. At this meeting, it was decided to purchase the church building formerly leased. The consistory constituted the purchasing committee. In purchasing this property, the church acquired a most valuable site, especially for church purposes, centrally located in a substantial resident section of the city, and for over fifty years the location of the Fourth Presbyterian church.

During the first year of its existence the church had no regular pastor, but maintained regular worship by securing the services of different ministers. On December 6, 1908, Rev. N. B. Mathis of Goshen, Indiana, was elected pastor and began his ministry January 17, 1909 and continues at the present time.

The Sunday-school was organized one week before the organization of the church was effected. The attendance was one hundred and seven. From the beginning the school has had a steady growth and now enrolls two hundred scholars. The school is graded and has two organized classes, and is manned by an efficient corps of officers and teachers. Grace church is well organized for practical Christian work, having a Ladies' Aid Society, Senior and Junior Christian Endeavor Societies, and a well-trained choir. Since the beginning—less than two years ago—the membership has steadily grown until it now numbers one hundred and seventy-two. The real temper of the congregation is seen in the fact that at the very beginning they declared themselves self-supporting—rather an unusual fact for a young congregation. The outlook for this new church—the youngest of the nine Reformed churches in this city—is most promising.

#### UNITED BRETHREN CHURCHES.

**FIRST UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.** Beginning with 1810 Christian Newcomer, a minister of the United Brethren church, residing in Maryland, visited Dayton on a number of his annual visits to the west, stopping and holding meetings at Lewis Kemp's east of Dayton, and at other nearby points. In 1813, he was made a bishop. In 1814, he preached in the Methodist church in Dayton. In 1832, Bishop Joseph Hoffman settled on a farm in what now constitutes Dayton View. A few years later, he built a large and substantial house, afterward long owned and occupied by J. O. Arnold, in which were two large rooms connected with double doors, especially arranged for religious meetings. Here, between 1835 and 1838, a class was formed and class and prayer meetings were held, members of the Germantown, Liberty and other classes coming to the various meetings, and the members of this class returning the visits. In 1838, Bishop Hoffman moved away, and the next we hear of a class in Dayton is the following from the Telescope of November 11, 1840, "We have been informed by a brother from Dayton that there is a small class of United Brethren in that place who meet regularly once a week for religious worship and that they are entirely destitute of preaching from the ministers of our church."

This class was organized in the year named in the house of Daniel Keifer. Daniel Bonebrake was the preacher on Clear Creek Circuit and took up an appointment in Dayton. The class consisted of thirteen members. Daniel Keifer being the first class leader and John Dodds, the first class steward. After a few years the organization was discontinued.

From 1841 to 1844 there was a "Dayton Circuit." The circuit in 1843 consisted of twelve appointments and had two hundred and seventy members. In 1844, Dayton was made a station with Carrollton and the stone meeting-house (Beavertown) attached. In 1845, Beavertown was added to Springfield Circuit and Dayton stood in connection with this circuit or in connection with Still-



water Circuit, which included Liberty, Vandalia, West Milton, Fredericksburg and other places. The Dayton work after a time faded out.

The First church grew out of a class formed east of the canal in connection with the Springfield Circuit. The time of its formation is indicated by the following extract from the diary of Rev. H. Kumler, Jr., then serving as presiding elder: "I lay sick in Dayton, Montgomery county, November 23, (1848); could not fill my appointment (in Dayton) last night. There is now in Dayton a little class just organized." From 1849 to 1852, all the work in and about Dayton was in connection with Springfield Circuit. The two years following, Dayton First church, Miami chapel and Beavertown were in connection and served by Rev. W. R. Rhinehart, a part of the time assisted by Rev. D. K. Flickinger.

The pastor of Springfield Circuit in 1848 when the class was formed out of which grew the First church, was Rev. Robert Norris, who was assisted by Rev. William J. Shuey. This class was organized in a small upper room in the Oregon engine house on the southwest corner of Sixth and Tecumseh streets. At the first meeting, six persons agreed to become members. These were C. Fry, Daniel Kiefer, Mrs. Fannie Bowen, Mrs. Mary Ann Lewis, E. W. McDowen, and Mrs. E. W. McDowen. Shortly afterward, Mr. and Mrs. John Dodds, John W. Crabbs and a few others joined the organization. For the first few years, the chief obstacle to the growth of the society was the want of a house of worship. However, the society was strengthened in 1850-51 by valuable accessions from the country and the erection of a church building was undertaken in 1852, at the corner of Sixth and Logan streets. The building was a two-story brick building and was completed and dedicated the same year. It served the congregation until 1873. The city bought the church in 1872 and on coming into possession the following year, converted the same into a city prison and mayor's office.

The first regular pastors of this congregation after the erection of the church building were Rev. William R. Rhinehart and Rev. D. K. Flickinger, serving jointly. A Sunday-school was organized in which D. L. Rike and E. W. McGowen were active workers. The growth of the church was much aided by the establishment in Dayton in 1853 of the publishing house of the denomination. In 1856, there were ninety-two names on the role. At a revival in 1860-61, under the pastorate of Rev. W. J. Shuey, one hundred and four persons were received into the church. The work of the church was in a measure retarded by the enlistment in the army of many of the members. In 1858, under the leadership of J. B. King and John Lawrence a mission was begun among the colored people of the city, which resulted in the organization of the Third United Brethren Church on Ludlow street.

In 1872, during the pastorate of Rev. C. Briggs, it was decided that further expansion and usefulness would be almost impossible in the old location and house of worship across the canal. After the old church passed into the hands of the city, the congregation was permitted temporarily to meet in the St. John's Lutheran Church on St. Clair street. Meantime the trustees rented the Universalist church on Main street for the time till a new church could be built.





FIRST UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH



The location selected for the new church building was on the north side of Fifth street midway between Main and Jefferson, the lot being purchased in 1872. In 1873, a commodious brick church, with auditorium above and Sunday-school and class rooms below, was erected. In December of that year, the lower rooms of the church were ready for occupancy. In 1874, under the pastorate of Rev. E. S. Chapman, began a new era of prosperity for the congregation. In December, 1876, the main audience room was completed and dedicated. In 1866, under the lead of T. N. Sowers, a mission was established on High street, and for fifteen years the First church conducted there a flourishing Sabbath-school, which grew in 1881 into the character of a church.

In 1886, under the direction of the United Brethren Ministerial Association of the city a mission was planted in the southern part of the city, which later grew into Oak street church. Other churches were later formed largely by the assistance of the First church.

In consequence of the noise of the street and the proximity of large business houses, a change of location was again agitated. The result was the sale of the church property on Fifth street in 1905, and a relocation on the southeast corner of Fourth and Perry streets secured. The present church edifice with pastor's residence attached, was dedicated July 1, 1906. The cost of the entire plant was one hundred and fifteen thousand dollars. Its membership numbers eight hundred and fifteen.

The following is the list of the pastors of the church beginning with 1852: 1852, W. R. Rhinehart; 1853, W. R. Rhinehart and D. K. Flickinger; 1854, D. K. Flickinger and L. S. Chittenden; 1855, John Walter; 1856, John W. Price; 1857, H. Kumler; 1858, H. Kumler and A. Owen; 1859, W. J. Shuey; 1861, W. H. Lanthurn; 1863, D. Berger; 1864, J. M. Marshall; 1865, J. M. Marshall, died; W. J. Shuey, supply; 1866, W. McKee; 1867, S. M. Hippard; 1869, P. H. Davis; 1870, C. Briggs; 1873, W. J. Pruner; 1874, E. S. Chapman; 1882, S. A. Mowers; 1888, L. Bookwalter; 1894, G. M. Mathews; 1898, John P. Miller; 1908, Cyrus J. Kephart.

MIAMI CHAPEL came into existence in connection with Stillwater circuit. In 1846, F. Bonebrake, with a preacher to be supplied, was the preacher on Stillwater circuit. George Bonebrake was on the Springfield circuit. It was probably under the administration of F. Bonebrake that in 1846, the first Miami Chapel class was organized. The number that gave their names was seven, as follows: John Dodds and wife, Ellenor Nicholas, Frederick Shupe, Sr., and wife, Mrs. Elmira Rhinehart, and Mrs. Rachel Wheeler. For a while this congregation worshipped in a school house known at that time as Goliday school building, located near Bolender avenue, within one-half mile from where the church now stands.

In the year 1848, Mr. Joseph P. Fleming and wife donated, through their agent, Mr. Simon McClure, three-fourths of an acre of land to Frederick Shupe, Sr., and Reuben Dillow, in trust for the use and benefit of the United Brethren church.

On this piece of ground, a mile southwest of Dayton a brick church was built in 1848. The building was enlarged in 1852. Later other additions and improvements were made.

At the conference beginning January 6, 1848, Greencastle (Miami Chapel class), Snyder's (Beardshear class), and Dayton from Stillwater circuit were constituted "Greencastle circuit," thus showing the growth and prospects of Miami Chapel class, which had just arranged for the building of a church home, William Ault, preacher in charge. The conference which met again in September, 1848, seems to have placed all the work about Dayton, certainly that east of the river, on Springfield circuit, Robert Norris, preacher in charge, W. J. Shuey assisting part of the year. If Miami Chapel class was on Stillwater circuit this year it was served by William Cochran.

From 1849 to 1852 all of the work in and about Dayton was in connection with Springfield circuit, William Miller, preacher in charge in 1849; William Miller and W. G. Wells in 1850; G. C. Warvel and W. G. Wells in 1851. In all cases where a single date is given the date is for the beginning of the conference year. The two years following Dayton First church, Miami Chapel, and Beavertown were in connection and served by W. R. Rhinehart, a part of the time assisted by D. K. Flickinger.

The following pastors have served the congregation: 1849, William Miller and W. G. Wells; 1851, G. C. Warvel and W. G. Wells; 1852, W. R. Rhinehart; 1854, W. G. Wells; 1856, W. R. Rhinehart; 1857, J. Kemp; 1858, Swain Corson; 1859, J. Kemp; 1860, B. W. Day; 1861, H. Garst; 1863, J. Kemp; 1864, J. G. Aikman; 1865, T. F. Bushong; 1867, H. Kumler; 1868, P. H. Davis; 1869, C. W. Miller; 1870, J. D. Holtzinger; 1871, William McKee; 1872, H. Toby; 1873, G. L. Gilbert; 1874, M. R. Drury; 1875, W. H. Chandler; 1876, J. D. Holtzinger; 1877, T. F. Bushong; 1880, E. W. Bowers; 1881, R. F. Powell; 1882, E. W. Bowers; 1883, G. W. Arnold; 1884, M. R. Bair; 1887, H. Doty; 1889, William Cleaver; 1892, J. E. Snyder; 1894, M. B. Spayd; 1895, T. F. Bushong; 1896, J. H. Mayne; 1897, A. Dunkelberger; 1900, M. C. Van Sickle; 1903, W. H. Klinefelter; 1907, J. W. Flory. The church membership numbers two hundred and thirty-five.

HIGH STREET CHURCH grew out of a Sunday school established by T. N. Sowers of the first United Brethren church in 1865. On the 24th of November, 1881, a class of twelve members was organized with Rev. G. M. Mathews as pastor. The trustees were A. N. Beal, Orion Bouck, and E. W. McGowen. The class leader was W. A. Shuey, the steward, Alfred Nelson and the superintendent of the Sunday school, A. N. Beal. A brick church building which with enlargements has continued to serve the congregation to the present time, was built in 1880. The following pastors have served the church: G. M. Mathews, 1881; E. S. Lorenz 1884; J. W. Kilbourn, 1886; T. F. Bushong, 1889; J. J. G. Graham, 1891; William Cleaver, 1892; G. W. Arnold, 1897; J. M. Replogle, 1900; John Owen, June, 1902; J. W. Flory, September, 1902; E. E. Saul, 1907, to the present time.

In June, 1906, during the pastorate of Rev. J. W. Flory, a lot on the northeast corner of Richard and High streets was purchased at a cost of five thousand dollars. This lot which is now fully paid for is designed as a site for a large church building adequate to the growing demands of the congregation.

The church membership numbers two hundred and twenty-nine. The enrollment of the Sunday school is three hundred and sixty-seven. Other societies complete a good working organization.



SUMMIT STREET CHURCH was organized in 1871, the most of the members coming from Miami Chapel, a United Brethren church then a short distance south of the corporation limits. For two years a Sunday school with occasional preaching services had been held in the Ells' book bindery east of Summit street near the corner of Fourth avenue and Summit street. A house of worship, partially completed, was dedicated May 21, 1871, by Bishop J. J. Glossbrenner. It stands on Summit street a little north of Third street. It was called at first the Home Street United Brethren church from the name by which it was supposed the street would be called. The building was a two-story brick structure with a large tower, which was never, however, completed. The use of the building was confined to the first story, no attempt having been made to complete and furnish the auditorium. The lower part consisted of a Sunday school room, used for church purposes, and five small rooms. In this condition the house was used for eight years by Union Biblical, now Bonebrake Seminary. Rev. John Kemp was the leading member of the congregation at this time. In 1880, the walls were taken down to the first story, the tower entirely removed and the building completed as a one story building, rooms being added at the rear for Sunday school purposes. The entire cost of the reconstruction was eight thousand, ninety-eight dollars and ninety cents, of which sum Mr. John Dodds paid three thousand, one hundred and sixteen dollars and twenty-nine cents.

In the period when the church was in process of formation Rev. C. W. Miller (1869-70) and Rev. J. D. Holtzinger (1870-71) were the pastors at Miami Chapel. The first regular pastor of the Summit Street congregation was Rev. J. P. Landis, 1871-74. The subsequent pastors were C. Briggs, 1874; A. W. Drury, 1875; William Dillon, 1876; Bonebrake Seminary faculty, 1877; editors of the Telescope and agent of the Seminary, 1878; Seminary faculty, 1879; W. M. Beardshear, 1880; M. H. Ambrose, 1881; W. C. Day, 1882; G. M. Mathews, 1884; S. W. Keister, 1889; R. Rock, 1892; W. H. Klinefelter, 1894; C. W. Kurtz, 1897; C. J. Burkert, 1900; P. M. Camp, 1905 to the present time. The pastorate of Rev. G. M. Mathews was specially marked by extensive revivals and large ingatherings of members. The congregation secured a few years ago an excellent pipe organ, Mr. Carnegie contributing one thousand dollars toward the cost.

From the first, the church has had many stanch members, some of them in the laity and others general officers of the United Brethren church. Besides, this is the home church for the faculty and a large number of the students of Bonebrake Theological Seminary. The congregation does not aspire to being a seminary congregation. At the same time, it gives a hearty welcome to all who are brought by the seminary to its vicinity.

In all the years of its history, the Sunday school, connected with the church, has been flourishing and influential under a succession of efficient superintendents. No Sunday school in the city has a more efficient teaching force. The Sunday school has an enrollment of five hundred and sixty. The congregation and the Sunday school with various adjunct departments, have outgrown the capacity of the present church building. A lot on which to erect a new church building has been purchased at the northwest corner of Third street and Euclid avenue, on which it is expected a large and suitable church building will be erected in 1910.

The present church membership numbers six hundred and five. The local Woman's Missionary Association is one of the largest and most liberal in its offerings in the entire denomination. The Ladies Aid society, the Christian Endeavor society and other organizations perform a large part in the work of the congregation.

The Home Avenue and Troy Street United Brethren churches were largely aided at their beginning by the Summit Street congregation.

THE OAK STREET CHURCH is located at the corner of Oak and Bonner streets, South Park. It had its inception with the city association of United Brethren pastors at a meeting held in the spring of 1886. In May the first board of trustees was elected by the quarterly conference of the First United Brethren church and Rev. L. Bookwalter was appointed as pastor of the mission.

In June ground was purchased for church and parsonage buildings. The first Sunday-school session was held in the home of Mr. Leopold Billet on July 4, 1886, eighty-six scholars being present. On October 31st, the chapel was formally dedicated and one month later the church was organized with fifty charter members. On August 27, 1888, Rev. E. A. Starkey was appointed pastor and the mission continued a thrifty growth during his pastorate of three years.

Rev. H. H. Fout was called to the pastorate on September 1, 1891, and served the church for eight years. The splendid auditorium was built during Mr. Fout's first year and dedicated on October 2, 1892.

Rev. J. G. Huber became pastor on August 27, 1899, and continued through a period of ten years. During this pastorate the Sunday-school rooms were further enlarged and an elegant pipe organ, the gift of Mr. George W. Hartzell, was installed in April 1906. In the winter of 1908-9 a finely equipped basement was placed under the auditorium to accommodate the men's Bible classes and to provide suitable rooms for social uses.

At the end of twenty-three years of uninterrupted prosperity the church membership numbered six hundred and fifty. Rev. E. S. Bowman was appointed pastor August 26, 1909.

THE FAIRVIEW CHURCH was organized in the spring of 1887. The building was begun in the fall of 1886 and completed in the spring of 1887. The class was organized by the Methodists and the building was also erected by them but was purchased by the United Brethren before it was dedicated and was formally dedicated by the United Brethren in July, 1887. The deed was recorded July 13, 1887.

The church was the outgrowth of a Union Sunday school, organized in 1868 or 1869 and directed by Benjamin Mumma, a member of the First English Lutheran church and was superintended by him for seventeen years. This Sunday-school was organized in the old schoolhouse on North Main street located between Marathon and Hudson avenues. The building is still standing but is not being used at present.

About 1885 the Sunday school was moved to the school house in District No. 2 on Catalpa Drive where the Fairview high school building now stands. This change was made on account of the fact that a large number of the pupils came from this section of the country. This was a good move, for the attendance in-

creased from fifty and sixty to over one hundred, the highest attendance during this period being one hundred and sixty-seven.

This increased interest and attendance and the conducting of cottage prayer-meetings and a revival meeting carried on part of the time in the schoolhouse and during the summer in Ephraim Seebers' barn by Mrs. Staley led to the purchasing of the lots and the erection of the Fairview church.

The first names given for the class organization were: Hiram Mumma, Mrs. Anna Mumma, Noah Mumma, Cyrus Shawen, Mrs. Cyrus Shawen, Frank Mumma, C. W. Kurtz, Mrs. Jacob Puterbaugh, Nola Shawen and Mary Lear.

The first and only Methodist Episcopal pastor was Rev. H. Hershey, who served till July 13, 1887. The first United Brethren pastor was Rev. M. R. Bair, a student in the Bonebrake Seminary, who served the church for one year, until September, 1888. The following pastors served the church in order named: Rev. J. E. B. Rice, L. A. McGrew, P. M. Camp, F. G. Grigsby, S. W. Kiester, G. P. Macklin, H. K. Pitman, E. C. Petry, L. Barnhart, C. W. Kurtz, C. H. Snyder, C. A. Gumere, A. Dunkelberger.

The congregation has purchased two lots opposite the high school building and expects to build a new and modern church in the near future.

HOME AVENUE CHURCH is the outgrowth of a Sunday school conducted by James Manning under a tree near the present church, on Sunday, June 2, 1889. He succeeded in gathering six young people together. The following Sunday there were eleven present but none of the first six. The ground on which the first two meetings were held was owned by a large brewer in the city, who objected to the holding of religious services on his grounds. On request of Mr. W. B. King the meetings were next held in the beautiful grove adjoining the lot where the church building now is.

As winter drew near, the need of some kind of building was apparent. A subscription to the amount of sixty dollars was taken, and on a Tuesday, the last week in September, a building twenty by thirty-two feet was begun and on the following Sunday was ready for service. The first money received for this building was ten cents given by two little colored girls by the name of Barnett.

During the winter the Sunday-school had increased to an average in attendance of eighty-five, and on June 2, 1890, the school having outgrown its quarters, plans were announced for the enlargement of the structure, which was accordingly done the following fall.

The school was begun as an independent organization, but in the fall of 1890, by mutual agreement it was turned over to the United Brethren church, and was placed under the care of the Summit Street quarterly conference.

Said quarterly conference on December 5, 1890, elected D. R. Miller, D. O. Kimmel and P. E. Little as trustees. Said board was instructed to negotiate for the purchase of the building and furnishings of the old mission. The same were purchased for \$400. On request of Dr. Miller the board was increased to five members by the addition of the names of A. W. Drury and J. Manning.

W. E. Shank was appointed to assist J. Manning the superintendent of the Sunday school and in the following spring on the resignation of Mr. Manning became the regular superintendent.



On the 8th day of November, 1891, a special meeting was begun which closed on the 13th day of December with thirty conversions. Action was immediately taken looking to the organization of a church, which was completed on the 10th day of March, 1892, with forty-two charter members.

J. Mathias was elected leader and a Mr. Davis was elected steward of the new organization.

By an official act of the Summit Street quarterly conference, the interests, authority and responsibilities of the officers appointed by said quarterly conference were transferred to the quarterly conference of the Home Avenue United Brethren church, March 15, 1892.

The corner stone of the present edifice was laid on Sunday, October 23, 1892, by Rev. D. R. Miller, at which time five hundred dollars was raised toward the cost of the building.

The church was dedicated on Sunday, April 9, 1893. Rev. G. M. Mathews preached the sermon which was followed by short addresses by Rev. C. L. Work of the Third Presbyterian church and Bishop J. Weaver, D. D. Rev. D. R. Miller then presented the financial needs of the church, stating that the church had cost four thousand, five hundred dollars, of which amount two thousand, one hundred dollars was needed to clear the church of all indebtedness. The sum of one thousand, seven hundred dollars was secured, and the balance being assumed by the Board of Trustees, Bishop Weaver formally dedicated the building.

A parsonage costing about two thousand dollars was afterward erected on the lot adjoining the church.

Rev. J. C. Gardner, a student in the seminary was appointed by the presiding elder as pastor, and served until the ensuing session of the conference, at which time he was appointed regular pastor until the following conference held in the last week of August, 1893, at which time Rev. F. G. Griggsby was appointed pastor and served the church for eight years. He was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Kilbourn, who served the church as its pastor for one year, and he in turn was succeeded by the Rev. J. Elmer Yingling, the present pastor.

The church building is of frame, with a seating capacity of 500, including the auditorium and two lecture rooms.

The church has grown in membership from forty-two in 1891 to three hundred and thirty-two in 1909. The Sunday school has increased from six members, June 2, 1889, to about four hundred and thirty-five enrollment in 1909, with an average attendance of two hundred and forty-two. The Senior Christian Endeavor numbers one hundred and five, while the Junior Christian Endeavor numbers one hundred and eight.

COWDEN MEMORIAL CHURCH is located at the corner of Herman avenue and Linwood street. The story of this church is succinctly told in the following "bit of history."

1889—Lot purchased and chapel built by Mr. John Dodds.

1890—January 1st, first pastor, Rev. J. A. Groves appointed. February, church organized with thirty-one members.

1892—August, chapel moved to the present site at the corner of Main and Hershey streets.



1901—Present building erected in the pastorate of Rev. H. K. Pitman.

1902—April 27th, new building dedicated.

1906—September 9th, Merle Beard Memorial Pipe Organ dedicated.

The following ministers have served the church: J. A. Groves, 1890; J. G. Graham, 1890; P. M. Camp, 1891; S. W. Kiester, 1892; G. P. Macklin, 1895; H. K. Pitman, 1898; Warren L. Bunger, 1903 to the present time.

The present membership is three hundred and ninety-five. The enrollment of the Sunday school is four hundred and sixty-four. The present value of the church building and grounds is twenty-five thousand dollars.

The church is named in honor of Colonel Robert Cowden, a member of the congregation who has been general secretary of the Sunday-school board of the United Brethren church from 1877 to the present time. The church has some unique features and is doing an excellent work.

HARTFORD STREET CHURCH was provided with a location under the auspices of the United Brethren Alliance of the city of Dayton, which purchased a lot at the corner of Hartford and Dudley streets, in the fall of 1890. The first trustees were: M. R. Drury, E. M. Glancy, A. Garst, C. W. Olinger and H. M. Hager. In July, 1891, work was begun on a church. The first service in the completed church was held November 22d of that year. The entire cost of the church property was six thousand, two hundred dollars. November 29th, fifty-two persons from other United Brethren churches enrolled as charter members, and the same day a Sunday-school was organized.

In the early period and for years afterward, Rev. M. R. Drury had much to do in promoting the work of the congregation. During the first three months when there was no regular pastor, as a result of evangelistic meetings there were fifty-nine additions to the church. March 1, 1892, Rev. J. A. Groves became pastor, who served till September of that year when he was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Eby. The church was at no time a mission but paid its own expenses from the beginning. In 1897 Rev. William Cleaver became pastor, serving till the beginning of 1898, when Rev. P. M. Camp became pastor. The succeeding pastors were: Rev. W. M. Van Sickle, 1903; Rev. H. H. Haller, 1904; Rev. W. C. Nise-wonger, 1908, to the present time. The church was remodeled in 1902 at a cost of four thousand, two hundred dollars.

OLIVET CHURCH owes its origin to the interest in the spiritual welfare of the children in District No. 7, Harrison township, by Misses Carrie Ward and Lide Martin, who were at that time Presbyterians. A Sunday-school was organized by them at the schoolhouse on the Germantown pike, July 12, 1896, sixteen persons being present the first session. The Sunday school was continued here for about four years, when Mr. D. H. Gard gave the use of a small building at the corner of Gard avenue and Germantown street. In this building a church of twenty members was organized March 10, 1901, Rev. I. E. Runk, a student in the Bonebrake Seminary, being pastor.

The first preaching services were by Rev. A. Dunkelberger in the schoolhouse on Sabbath afternoons. Rev. H. H. Haller, now of Los Angeles, California, was one of their helpers while in the seminary.

After the organization of the class under Rev. Runk's pastorate, the congregation was served by Revs. U. S. G. Renn, Eugene Williams, J. H. Roberts, E. J.

Blackburn and F. B. Church until September, 1904, when Rev. W. M. Van Sickle was appointed to Olivet, as it had been named, and Belmont jointly.

June 21, 1905, ground was broken for a new church on a lot at the corner of Lakeview and Clifton streets, which had been purchased previously. Sunday, Sept. 17, 1905, the corner stone was laid. Sunday, Jan. 7, 1906, the first morning session of the Sunday school and church service was held in the new building, which was dedicated Jan. 21, 1906, by Dr. H. H. Fout. The building is of concrete blocks, thirty-six by fifty-two feet, with basement under the entire structure. The audience room is thirty-six by thirty-six, with vestibule ten by ten and small room sixteen by twenty-six, with gallery above. When the rooms are all thrown together there is a seating capacity of three hundred and fifty. The cost of building and ground was five thousand, seven hundred dollars. W. M. Van Sickle remained pastor until September, 1908, when he was succeeded by Rev. D. R. Wilson. The present membership of the church is one hundred and thirteen, with a Sunday-school enrollment of ninety-three.

BELMONT CHURCH began as a Sunday-school in November, 1902. Mrs. Bogenzife who was then a member of the Oak Street United Brethren church and Mrs. Miller, a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, gathered a few children together in the Belmont schoolhouse. Some months later they prevailed upon D. D. Secore, then a member of the Beavertown United Brethren church to superintend the Sunday-school. He is now in his seventh year of continuous efficient service in this position.

In February 1904, Rev. J. H. Dutton, then a student of the Bonebrake Seminary and Rev. P. M. Camp, who was then presiding elder in Miami conference, held a protracted meeting in the schoolhouse which later resulted in the organization of a class of about thirty members.

September, 1904, W. M. Van Sickle was appointed pastor, and in a few months began planning for the building of a church. Lots were secured and the church, a neat frame thirty-six by fifty-two of two rooms, gallery and basement, was begun.

November 25, 1906, the church, which cost about five thousand dollars, was dedicated by Dr. H. H. Fout, a member of the congregation.

The conference of 1907 made this a mission station and Rev. W. L. Duncan, a seminary student, was assigned to the work.

August, 1908, Rev. J. B. Showers was assigned to the pastorate of the church and still continues that relation. The present number of members is one hundred and ten, with a well organized Sunday-school, numbering one hundred and seventeen.

Belmont is a rapidly growing suburb of the city of Dayton of seven or eight hundred people at the intersection of the Spring Valley and Xenia and Dayton traction lines. This is the only church in the locality.

TROY STREET CHURCH was organized through the officers and members of the Summit street church who, in the fall of 1903, felt inspired to plant and foster a mission Sabbath school in some needy place. A new part of North Dayton was chosen.

The Summit Street Sunday-school raised one hundred and twenty-five dollars to start the work. A small Sunday-school was started on Warner avenue, near

Grove street, and Monroe Crecelius, a student in Bonebrake Theological Seminary, was given charge of the work, with the relation of assistant pastor of the Summit Street church.

The first service was held January 4, 1904, with an attendance of sixty-six persons. From the very first the interest and attendance were such that it soon became apparent other quarters would have to be found.

The Miami Conference Church Extension Board, after looking into the situation thoroughly, purchased three lots on the corner of Troy and Leonard streets. Here a tent was pitched and on Sunday, June 5th, the Sabbath school moved into it. The average attendance during this period was seventy-six.

On July 20, 1904, the church and Sunday-school were formally organized with the officers—Rev. Monroe Crecelius, pastor, and Rev. J. M. Phillipi, superintendent.

About this time ground was broken for the erection of a suitable building in which the church and school might be permanently located. The corner stone of this building was laid July 24, 1904. January 1, 1905, the school went from basement to the auditorium and began a forenoon session.

The dedication of the church occurred January 8, 1905. The services were in charge of Bishop W. M. Weekley. The pledges secured on the building fund were about eight thousand dollars, of which one thousand, three hundred and fifty dollars came from various classes in the Sabbath-school.

Rev. Monroe Crecelius continued to act as pastor until in August, 1905, when Rev. H. H. Yohe was appointed his successor. Rev. Yohe served until April 1, 1907. Rev. C. W. Stevens was appointed in May of that year and continued as pastor for fifteen months when he was succeeded by Rev. George W. Self, the present pastor.

The church has a membership of two hundred and one, and a Sabbath-school enrollment of three hundred and twenty.

The congregation are hopeful that the next few years will witness the erection of a large church edifice on the spacious ground immediately in front of the present building.

This sketch would not be complete without tender reference to the first pastor, Rev. Monroe Crecelius, who in September, 1906, went to Japan to engage in missionary work. After fifteen month's service he died at his post, December 20, 1907.

THE EAST DAYTON CHURCH was organized in 1903 as a mission under the care of the First United Brethren church. The present chapel which was built in 1904 is located on the corner of Burkhardt avenue and Fifth street. Rev. G. Mahlon Miller was the first pastor, serving at the same time as the assistant pastor of the First church. Rev. W. T. Frank succeeded him in 1909. The membership of the church numbers two hundred and forty-one. The Sunday-school has an enrollment of over four hundred. The pastor and people are now planning for a new and much larger church. Although the youngest United Brethren church in the city it is aggressive, the church membership uniting in a spirit of hearty co-operation.

OTTERBEIN FIRST GERMAN CHURCH grew out of a German mission started in Dayton in 1853 with Rev. H. Staub as pastor. The second pastor was Rev. J. A. Sand. At first worship was conducted in the lecture room of the First United



Brethren church, but in 1855 a one-story brick church was built on Wayne avenue near Jones street. Rev. W. L. Craumer was the third pastor. The succeeding pastors were: E. Light, G. Fritz, G. Schmidt, A. Krause, M. Bussdicker, C. Streich, E. Lorenz, Charles Schneider, Solomon Vonneida, Justus Moeller, Charles E. Schneider, George Schmidt, Justus Moeller, J. Sick, A. Schmidt, E. Lorenz, Justus Moeller, C. H. Baumbach, 1896; J. Sick, 1900; J. Assel, 1903; and John Schwab, 1909.

The present tasteful and commodious church at the corner of Xenia avenue and Quitman street was erected in 1891. The church membership numbers one hundred and thirty-seven. The enrollment of the Sunday-school is one hundred and thirty.

SECOND GERMAN CHURCH was organized in the year 1893. The membership of the First German church was divided at that time to form a mission in North Dayton, where a goodly number of the members lived. These people had been gathered into the German United Brethren church on Wayne avenue under the incessant labors of Rev. G. Schmidt, still remembered among the older members as "der Lebendige," and formed the nucleus for the mission which was started several years later. Though not Germans themselves, having emigrated, for the most part, from that section on the Russian border formerly the duchy of Lithuania of Poland, they nevertheless understood and spoke the German language sufficiently to enable them to worship in conjunction with the European Germans.

In snow or rain, sunshine or storm these sturdy and devout Christians walked back and forth between North Dayton and Xenia avenue for several years. It was then decided to start a class over on the north side and for this purpose a small wooden structure was purchased from the Trinity Methodist Episcopal church for two hundred dollars and moved to Chapel and Whealon streets where it still serves as a place of meeting. Sixty-five members comprised this new mission, of which number twenty-six are still in the church.

The first minister to be sent to the new field was the Rev. H. J. Fischer now of Cleveland, Ohio. He served only one year, being followed by Rev. John Dunzweiler who occupied the pulpit from 1893 to 1895. He in turn was succeeded by Rev. G. Meyer who died after two years spent at the charge. Rev. G. Moeller followed him remaining four years, 1897 to 1901. Rev. William Dunzweiler was pastor from 1901 to 1904. He was succeeded by Rev. J. Dunzweiler. In 1907 Rev. William A. Weber, the present pastor, was appointed to the charge.

#### UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

THE FIRST CHURCH was organized November 23, 1880, with fifteen families and twenty-nine members. Their first building was purchased from the First English Lutheran congregation on the corner of Fourth and Jefferson streets, and was occupied as a place of worship until it was sold in 1894. The new church building was erected in 1895 on the corner of High and McLain streets and was dedicated December 15, 1895.

The pastors who have served the congregation have been the following: 1881, J. B. Foster; 1883, Ebenezer Curry; 1888, W. S. McClanahan; 1867, Rob-



ert Stewart; 1869, F. A. Hutchison; 1874, James W. McNary; 1880, D. W. French, D. D.; 1893, E. C. Simpson, D. D.; 1900 to the present time, C. E. McStravick.

The membership at last reports was two hundred and ten. The enrollment in the Sabbath school is about one hundred and sixty.

SECOND CHURCH was organized April 28, 1904, with twenty-eight members. The organization was the outgrowth of a Sabbath-school which had been organized and conducted under the direction of the First church beginning January 1, 1904, and aided by a missionary, Miss Margaret J. Stewart, from the Women's Home Mission Board.

Their first and only building, the one which they now occupy on the corner of Wayne avenue and Park street, was purchased from the Park Presbyterian church in October, 1904. Rev. Edgar G. Bailey became their pastor in the year of their organization and is still serving the congregation. Their membership at last report was one hundred and forty-three.

#### THE DISCIPLES.

THE CENTRAL CHURCH OF CHRIST was an outgrowth of the First Baptist church in Dayton.

In 1827 David S. Burnet became pastor of the First Baptist church, then having a membership of fourteen. It had adopted a declaration of faith and rules of business such as were in use at the time by the Particular Baptists.

In the year of Mr. Burnet's arrival these were discarded and new rules adopted. In November of the same year a lot was purchased on Main street between Water and First streets, for one hundred and fifty dollars. In 1828 a house was built on this location. On March 31, 1829, a resolution was adopted by the congregation rejecting all former creeds used by the church and a covenant was adopted declaring the New Testament as the only rule of faith and practice.

This action brought the congregation into accord with a movement for the restoration of primitive Christianity which had been inaugurated under the labors of Thomas and Alexander Campbell and others in western Pennsylvania in 1809. The purpose of the movement and the hope of its promoters was to heal the bitter spirit of sectarian hatred then prevalent and bring all followers of Christ into one divine fellowship. To this end human creeds were discarded and the New Testament taken as the only rule of faith and practice. "Where the Bible speaks, we speak, and where the Bible is silent, we are silent," was the motto. It was the hope that by attempting to restore the primitive church a sure foundation would be secured. The platform of the united church of the first century was regarded as the sufficient foundation of the reunited church of the last days.

This new action of the congregation on Main street brought them into full accord with the restoration movement of the Campbells and others. At about the same time the church, which had grown to the number of eighty-four members, excluded eight persons from the fellowship of the congregation. These in turn resolved that they were the Baptist church and attempted to exclude the others and secure the property. In 1832 a decision of the state supreme court, however, gave the property to the followers of Mr. Burnet. The decision was based

on the fact that the church was congregational in government and that the majority favored the new relations.

The church continued in that location until 1855, when it sold the property and moved to its present location at the corner of Brown and Sixth streets.

The present building was dedicated early in 1890.

The membership of the church has grown to eight hundred; the Bible school has an enrollment of three hundred and fifty.

The church has been served by a number of ministers who have been men of national fame and influence among the churches of Christ. D. S. Burnet, the first pastor, was a man of unusual powers of mind, cultured, refined and a foremost factor in the earlier days of the movement to which he gave his life. He remained with the Dayton church till 1832.

So far as there are any records to show, Love H. Jameson was the next minister, serving from 1835 to 1837.

Elder Padget was with the church in 1839. William Pinkerton came to the church in 1845 and after his time the records are more complete. His ministry continued until 1847.

John R. Frame served in 1848 and 1849.

He was succeeded by J. M. Henry who was with the church until 1865 with two interruptions to the continuity of the pastorate in which R. E. Pearsee served for nearly a year in 1854, and J. W. Everett served in 1860 and 1861. The work of Mr. Henry was of permanent value to the church.

When he relinquished the work in 1865 he was succeeded by J. W. Long who remained until 1866.

J. W. Van Buskirk served in 1867 and 1868; J. H. McCullough, 1868; E. L. Frazier, 1871; M. J. Dennis, 1873; M. D. Todd, 1875-1878. This gifted minister left the work to take up a pastorate in England.

He was succeeded by L. R. Gault who continued with the church till 1887, and under his ministry the cause took substantial strides forward.

He was succeeded by H. L. Willett who remained with the church until 1893. Under his ministry the present house of worship was erected and a new impetus given to the work. Copastor with him part of the time was W. R. Warren, who later, in the years preceding 1909, rendered distinguished service to the whole brotherhood of disciples as centennial secretary, preparing for the fitting celebration in Pittsburg, 1909, of the issuing by Thomas Campbell of the "Declaration and Address" which launched the movement in 1809.

R. A. Cutler, a promising youth, came to the church in 1893, but his career was cut short by his untimely death the following year.

J. J. Morgan was with the church twenty months, 1894-1896.

In 1896 I. J. Cahill became the pastor. In this longest pastorate in the history of the church an old and crushing burden of debt on the building was paid; a second church established, and funds collected for almost the entire cost of a new pipe organ.

THE WEST SIDE CHURCH OF CHRIST was organized in 1902 under the auspices of the Central church, who gave the new society nearly a hundred members and contributed three thousand dollars toward their material equipment.

In the beginning the church met in a store room in a building at the south-east corner of Third and Olive streets. In 1903 a new church was erected on Williams street north of Second street, which is still its home.

The first pastor was George B. Stewart who remained till the close of the year 1905. During his ministry the church house was erected. Henry F. Keltch was the second pastor, serving a year. Asa McDaniel succeeded him serving a little over two years, 1907-1909. The pastor at the time of this writing is William B. Phillips, under whose ministry the work gives promise of continued growth and progress.

The membership of the church is one hundred and twenty-five. The Bible school enrollment is two hundred and fifty.

#### CHRISTIAN CHURCHES.

THE FIRST CHURCH was organized in 1828 with nine members: Luther Bruen, Mr. Overlease and John Hiser, trustees. The first house of worship was built in or near the year 1828, on Main street, between Fourth and Fifth streets. The lot was subsequently occupied by the residence of G. W. Rogers, for many years, but now replaced by the ten-story Reibold building.

In 1858 a reorganization of the church was effected, the meeting place being the Miami City schoolhouse, corner of Baxter and Fifth streets. Forty members were enrolled, and a Sunday-school was organized, and regular service and Sundayschool were held here for a couple of years.

In 1859 two lots were bought on the corner of Broadway and Home avenue, where the present church edifice was built, and dedicated in June, 1860, since which date services have been held in it, though now it will no longer accommodate the church, Sunday-school and other church organizations.

At the present time steps are being taken to erect a larger, more modern and more commodious temple.

Within the last two years two mission churches have been organized in the city, one at Walnut Hills and one at Crown Point, both in prosperous and growing condition and having their own respective houses of worship.

#### EVANGELICAL CHURCHES.

THE FIRST CHURCH grew out of the preaching of A. B. Schaeffer, who in the year 1840, made his first visit to Dayton, and preached as an Evangelical preacher his first sermon in the house of Peter Schneider. After preaching a number of times for the people, two other families offered their homes for preaching services. In the year 1841 A. B. Schaeffer felt convinced that it would be a good thing to organize a society. The organization was effected with twelve people as members of the Evangelical Association. In 1842 a number of other people united with the society, and in 1843 it was taken up as a mission.

In the same year a hall was rented on Fourth street in which to hold regular religious services. In this place of worship a Sunday-school was organized.



The society now began to feel the need of a church property, and at once steps were taken to secure a lot. After due consideration a lot on the corner of Fifth and Walnut streets was bought for the sum of two hundred dollars, and at once a small one-story brick building, thirty-two by twenty-two feet, was erected on the rear of the lot. This building was dedicated the first Sunday in September, 1843, by Rev. A. B. Schaeffer. Out of the small church building grew the second church, which was erected on the same lot in 1849, a two-story brick building fronting Fifth street. In 1851 this building was dedicated by Rev. Schaeffer. In 1855 the mission was changed to a station and became self-supporting. This society belonged to the Ohio conference for sixteen years until 1857. By an act of general conference it was transferred to the Indiana conference, and has since that time been served by preachers of said conference.

In 1870 a lot was purchased on Commercial street near Fifth street upon which a commodious house of worship was erected costing seventeen thousand dollars. It is a two-story brick with the auditorium in the upper story, with a seating capacity of over five hundred, with Sunday-school and class rooms in the basement. The building was dedicated by Bishop R. Dubs, D. D.

The following pastors served the congregation from the organization in 1841 until 1866: A. B. Schaeffer, John Hall, Frederick Meyer, Jacob Burkert, Levi Hess, G. F. Spreng, A. B. Schaeffer, John Nicholai, ——— Koag, A. Dreisbach, John Dreisbach, Darl Strohman, Leonora Scheurman, M. Steffey, Philip Brech, F. Weithaupt, John Fuchs, G. Zimser, and George Wollpert. The pastors from 1867 and their terms of service are: M. Hohn, 1867; M. W. Steffey, 1870; J. Kaufman, 1873; J. Troyer, 1876; J. M. Gomer, 1878; C. F. Hansing, 1880; M. W. Steffey, 1882; M. Hohn, 1885; C. C. Beyers, 1888; C. F. Hansing, 1891; J. Hoffman, 1892; J. Kaufman, 1893; J. M. Hang, 1897; F. Schwitzer, 1901; J. H. Evans, 1905 to the present.

The society numbers two hundred and seventy-five members, has a wide-awake Sunday-school, a prosperous Young People's society, a Men's League, a Woman's Missionary society, a Mission Band and a Ladies' Aid society.

WAYNE AVENUE EVANGELICAL CHURCH was established because of the desire for an English church on the part of members of the German church, on Commercial street. Agitation for an English work began as early as 1885.

John F. Ditzel and Jacob Orreth circulated a petition for building an English church. But the work was not done until 1888, though efforts had been made earlier. Raper Methodist Episcopal church had begun a mission Sunday school in Billet's hall, 1237 Wayne avenue, May 27, 1887; but they had also a mission in North Dayton at the same time. A number of Evangelical members were also earnestly engaged with the Methodist Episcopal people on Wayne avenue. At both places churches were needed. To abandon either mission they did not like, and to build two churches they hesitated to undertake. At a meeting of their official members, called to decide this matter, it was agreed to turn the Wayne Avenue mission Sunday-school over to the Evangelical people, a representative of whom, J. F. Ditzel, had been invited to attend this meeting. He thanked them heartily for the "nest" that had been made, and promised by the help of God and the church, to try and make the best possible use of it. He



returned at once to the home of Peter Grimm, 402 Wayne avenue, where the trustees of the Commercial street church were in waiting to hear the result of the meeting at Raper Methodist Episcopal church. Action was at once taken by starting a subscription list for building a church, and sending a request from the quarterly conference of the Commercial street church to the Indiana conference, assembled at Decatur, Indiana, April 1-3, 1888, to have a missionary sent to take up the work and organize an English Evangelical church. This request was granted, and Rev. A. O. Raber was sent to organize and take charge of Dayton English mission.

He moved to Dayton April 20, 1888. The society was organized June 5, 1888, and incorporated as Wayne Avenue church of the Evangelical association, having 29 charter members. Since then the society has had a normal and healthy growth up to the present time. The present pastor is E. Q. Landeman.

The Indiana conference of the Evangelical association, in session at Decatur, Ind., April 1-3, 1888, appointed the following building committee: Rev. H. Arlen, P. E. of this district; Rev. C. C. Beyrer, pastor of Commercial street church; Rev. A. O. Raber, pastor of the mission; J. F. Ditzel, Peter Grimm, E. Pfauhl, of the Commercial street church; O. D. Casterline, of the Raper Methodist Episcopal church, who was very anxious for this church to build in this part of the city. Steps had been already taken with a view to building, before the annual conference above mentioned convened, in the way of obtaining subscriptions, and one thousand, eight hundred and sixty-eight dollars had thus been secured before April 1, 1888. Immediately after the organization steps were taken for the purchase of a lot. After much and careful debating the present commanding location, corner of Wayne and Xenia avenues, was bought from William Satkamp and wife, July 7, 1888, for two thousand, five hundred dollars cash. The contract for the building was let to J. F. Ditzel, who had the church completed in a short time. October 7, 1888, it was dedicated by Bishop J. J. Esher. The other bishops of the church were also present, and other able representatives of the church, as the board of missions met in this city at that time. Total cost of lot, building, seats, and furnace was five thousand, seven hundred and fifty-eight dollars. Of this the Commercial Street church contributed one thousand, three hundred and ninety-five dollars. What the Ladies' Aid contributed is not reckoned in the above cost. The last payment to cover the indebtedness was made in April, 1892. Since then the surroundings have been much improved, though at a great cost, by paving walks and streets.

#### THE DUNKER CHURCHES.

Although a few pioneers in the vicinity of Dayton represented among the Dunker fraternity took up land as early as 1801, there was no organization of the church in the city until about 1844 or 1845. There appears among the early records the following transfer, in consideration of one dollar, of "Peter Auginbaugh to Henry Yost, Levi Booher, and William Bland, trustees of the Baptist Brethren, commonly called Dunkers or Tunkers, lot 77 in grantor's plat, March 7, 1845."

THE FIRST DUNKERS in Dayton worshipped in a plain brick structure on the south-east corner of Jackson and Van Buren streets. This house was built upon the lot above mentioned about the year 1845. Elder Moses Shoup was the first bishop of the Dayton church. This was in reality one of the houses of worship of the Beaver Creek German Baptist congregation, Greene County, Ohio. The Dayton pulpit was supplied for some time by ministers of the four Brethren churches near Dayton, each furnishing a speaker every eight weeks, thus giving the city church service once every two weeks.

The original founders of the congregation used the old building as their place of worship until about fifteen or eighteen years ago, when the property was sold and a new site was secured on the corner of May and Philadelphia streets, where the East Dayton church of the Brethren (Conservative) now worships. This church is now in charge of Elder John W. Fidler as pastor, and numbers about fifty communicants.

THE WEST DAYTON CHURCH of the Brethren (Conservative) is located on College street and was organized in 1889. The organization was effected at the home of Elder Samuel W. Hoover just outside the city, and the present building on College street was erected and dedicated in the autumn of the same year. The first regularly supported pastor of this church was Rev. Charles A. Bame, who had charge of the congregation from 1902 to 1907 inclusive. The church is now in charge of Elder David S. Filbrun and numbers about 160 members.

THE BRETHREN (PROGRESSIVE). On June 7, 1883, the Brethren (Progressive) met in their first general conference in what is now known as the Victoria theater, Main and First streets, Dayton, and effected a permanent organization, incorporating the denomination under the simple name of Brethren. This branch of the fraternity worshipped jointly with the Conservative branch in the old church on Jackson and Van Buren streets and was supplied in the ministry by Elder Samuel Kiehl and Elder J. A. Ridenour. The later efforts to establish a congregation in the city of Dayton were begun by Dr. J. M. Tombaugh about 1895 in a vacant business room on West Third street. Later a church building was purchased on Clemmer street and the pastorate was in charge of Rev. Z. H. Copp. In 1900 a church building was purchased on Conover street, near Home avenue and Rev. J. L. Kimmel became the pastor there. By 1904 the congregation had grown to 133 souls and Rev. Martin Shively was called to the pastorate. Under the leadership of Rev. Shively, assisted by many faithful and energetic workers the church at this time, 1909, has grown to a congregation of 326 souls. Other ministers in this congregation are Rev. Samuel Kiehl, Rev. William C. Teeter, and Rev. James A. Ridenour. The church is doing aggressive work in the city and has recently built an addition to accommodate the large and growing Sunday school which enrolls over 350 members.

The three organized churches of the Dunker fraternity in the city are all doing active work along Sunday school and missionary lines. Their Young People's societies are also quite active and are doing valuable service in their department of Christian endeavor.

The Old German Baptist Brethren (old order) have no organization in the city, but a number of them reside here and they are among the most highly respected and honored people in their communities.

## THE FRIENDS.

Many years ago the Friends had an organization in Dayton and a meeting house on Sears street where the patrol house now is. For some reason after a time the organization went out of existence. A recent effort to establish a society in Dayton has better promise of success.

Rev. Oliver Frazier started a Friends church in Dayton in 1907. At the start the denomination numbered only a few families. For one year the pastor preached only on Sunday evenings, and by dint of hard pastoral work built the congregation up to nearly triple its original size.

Professor Murray S. Kenworthy of the chair of Biblical literature at Earlham College succeeded Mr. Frazier and held the pulpit until September, 1909, when he entered the Divinity School of Harvard preparatory to taking a pulpit at Lynn, Massachusetts. Rev. Ada Elliott Lee, the present pastor, has completed a course at Earlham College and held the pastorate of the Friends church at Fountain City, Indiana, for one year before coming to Dayton. The congregation now numbers seventy-five members. The meetings at present are held in the Young Women's League on Fourth street.

Plans are now being perfected for the purchase of a lot and the erection of a home upon it at a cost of not less than \$20,000.

## CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCHES.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, was organized in March, 1894, with nine members, as follows: Mr. John R. Hatten, Mrs. Malinda E. Hatten, Mrs. Eliza P. T. Houk, Mrs. Daisy Meade, Mrs. Catherine Houk Talbott, Mr. Chas. E. Kidney, Mrs. Alice Kidney, Miss Lily Pierce, Mr. Lloyd B. Coate. Mr. John R. Hatten was elected to have charge of the services which were first held in Pruden block. He served the church acceptably for eight years until rotation in office was inaugurated.

In April, 1895, Mrs. Eddy ordained the Bible and "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures," (the Christian Science text-book) as pastor of all Christian Science churches, and services are conducted by readers in lieu of pastors. Soon after this Mrs. Eddy established a "Board of Lectureship," and "Committee on Publication." It is their duty to correct erroneous ideas in regard to this teaching and present Christian Science to the public in its true light. Since these steps were inaugurated the cause of Christian Science has grown more rapidly in Dayton, and throughout this and foreign lands.

Mr. Lloyd B. Coate and Mr. Max J. Seifert have served as first reader of First church for a term of three years respectively. At the present time Mr. Albert Fischman is first reader of the church.

Services were held at different places before the present church property located on the boulevard near Third street, was purchased in 1902. This edifice was formerly occupied by the Congregational church. It has since been decorated and furnished with new pews. The property is now valued at about \$20,000. The present membership is 200.



SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, was organized in December, 1905. Services were first held in the Reibold building and later at the old Loomis home—stead, 125 West Third street. In December, 1907, Second church purchased the Nixon property, 117-119 East First street, at a cost of \$21,000, and remodelled it into a desirable church home. Present value of property is estimated at \$28,000. Present membership is about 100. Miss Effie M. Hecker was elected first reader of the church and served acceptably three years. At present Mrs. Ella M. Richardson is first reader.

First church maintains a public reading room at 601 Commercial building, and Second church reading room is in their ediñce. These reading rooms are open daily to the public where authentic literature on Christian Science may be read, purchased or borrowed.

Both congregations are prosperous and increasing in membership and attendance. In January and July of each year Christian Science churches observe communion services and at that time members are received into the church. Christian Scientists do not urge church membership but leave all people free to choose for themselves.

#### CHRISTIAN AND MISSIONARY ALLIANCE.

This Christian organization believes in and proclaims a four-fold gospel—Jesus Christ Savior, Sanctifier, Healer and Coming King. The Alliance had held meetings in Dayton for a number of years but the first local organization was formed about eight years ago with Rev. D. W. Kerr as pastor. Their place of worship is located at Fifth and Walnut streets. Their membership is about one hundred, nearly all of whom are members of various Christian churches in the city. The Sunday-school connected with the Alliance numbers about seventy members. The Alliance is very aggressive in Christian missions.

#### THE SALVATION ARMY.

The Dayton Corps of the Salvation Army was organized December 7th, 1883, by Captain Emma Lewis who had authority to do so from headquarters then located at Cleveland, Ohio.

There are two separate departments; the Spiritual and the Industrial. The former located at the Salvation Army hall, 419 East Fifth street conducts its meetings every evening on week days and three times on Sundays.

Adjutant and Mrs. Coates have recently been assigned to this corps but owing to the serious sickness of the Adjutant, Captain and Mrs. Deemer are placed in charge temporarily. There are forty members on the roll.

Ensign and Mrs. Harvey E. Wood have charge of the Army Industrial home at 343 East Fifth street, where cheap lodgings are given. It has a capacity of 56 beds. Men's meetings are held twice a week. Clothing, furniture, etc., are gathered from the city and surrounding towns and sold or given to the poor by order of the officer in charge of the Army Corps.



MISCELLANEOUS. In addition to the congregations named there are in Dayton congregations of Universalists, Free Methodists, the Church of God, Mennonites, Seventh Day Adventists and others.

#### THE CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

The Catholic church in Dayton had a comparatively late origin. Of the people who came to Ohio, it is estimated that 89 per cent were of American birth, and that of the 11 per cent of foreign birth two-thirds were German, the majority of the last named being Lutheran or Reformed. No Catholics were among the first arrivals at Dayton. The first Roman Catholic family of which we have direct knowledge was that of Robert Conway, residing on Ice alley between First and Second streets east of Jefferson street, who came to Dayton in 1832. It is asserted, however, that there were several Catholic families in Dayton prior to that time. Mr. Conway, the year of his arrival, arranged with Father E. T. Collins, of Cincinnati, to take up his residence with him in Dayton. During the years 1832 and 1833, a number of Irish and German families of the Catholic faith settled in Dayton. Cincinnati had already become a bishopric and the few priests at the disposal of the bishop were sent on tours of visitation throughout the state. Among those who visited Dayton were Fathers Thienpont, Juncker, and Stephen Theodore Badin, the first priest ordained in the United States.

EMANUEL CHURCH grew out of these visits. The Conway residence was the first house of worship. The language used in the church services was exclusively German. The first church building used was a one-story brick building located on St. Clair street opposite the park. A part of the building was used as a bakery. In 1836, Father Thienpont was made the first pastor. The year following, the work of building a church was inaugurated, the church being dedicated November 26, 1837. The new church was located on Franklin street between Ludlow street and Prairie avenue. The church was of brick, 85 feet long, 50 wide, and 33 high. It was dedicated by Bishop Purcell. Father Thienpont was succeeded in the pastorate in 1844 by Father D. Juncker, under whom the congregation greatly prospered making necessary an enlargement of the church building. At this time the church also bought a large organ and three magnificent pure white marble altars. Rev. Mr. Juncker served as priest of this church until 1857, when he was elected bishop of the newly erected bishopric of Alton, Illinois, in which capacity he served until his death in 1868. In 1857, Rev. Father John F. Hahne was sent to Dayton to succeed Rev. Father Juncker. He remained until his death in 1882. During his pastorate, he had the assistance of a number of priests, the principal ones of whom were his brother, Father Charles Hahne, and Father William Scholl. In 1869, it became necessary to begin planning for a new church building, as the walls of the old building had become unsafe. The site selected was just east of the old church site. The building was begun in September, 1871. The building is of brick, 166 by 84 feet in size. There are two towers in front each 212 feet high and one in the rear 150 feet high. The auditorium will seat one thousand five hundred people and the children's gallery will seat six hundred in addition. The cost of the church was nearly one hundred thousand dollars. It was dedicated October 6, 1873, with imposing ceremonies, Archbishop Purcell

being in charge and preaching the dedicatory sermon. After the lamented death of Rev. Father John F. Hahne in 1882, he was succeeded in the pastorate by his brother, Rev. Father Charles Hahne, Rev. Father William Scholl being his first assistant. Rev. Father Charles Hahne has continued as pastor of Emanuel church until the present time (1909). He is now the oldest priest; both in point of age and ordination in the archdiocese. He was born March 12, 1833. The venerable Father Hahne is ably assisted in his manifold pastoral duties by Rev. Bernhard Robers, the present assistant pastor.

ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH was formed in 1846 by the English-speaking Catholics withdrawing from Emanuel church and organizing themselves into a separate body. Two lots were purchased on the northeast corner of Madison and Second streets at a cost of \$2,000. The corner stone of the new church was laid July 12, 1847, by Bishop Purcell, and was dedicated in October of the same year. The church was 88 by 45 feet with a handsome spire. The structure thus erected continued to serve the congregation until 1909, a period of 62 years. On Easter Sunday, 1909, the descendants of the pioneer Catholics assembled for the last service in old St. Joseph's. The growth and improved condition of the parish made the erection of a new church a duty as well as a necessity. The second St. Joseph is a building of the Italian Renaissance design, very stately in character. It is expected the new church will be ready for dedication in July, 1910.

The founder and first pastor of the church was Rev. Patrick O'Meally, who served from 1847 to 1849. He was succeeded by: Rev. Joseph O'Meally, 1849; Rev. Thomas J. Boulger, 1852; Rev. D. J. Kelly, 1857; Rev. Wm. F. O'Rourke, 1867; Rev. Richard Gilmour (afterwards Bishop of Cleveland, Ohio) 1869; Rev. Wm. M. Carey, 1872; Rev. Gerald Grace, 1878; Rev. James O'Donoghue, 1879; and Rev. Patrick Cusack, 1883.

The present pastor, Rev. William D. Hickey, has been with the church since 1891. He found various improvements necessary, chief among which was the building of a parochial residence. The public school property joining the church property on the east was purchased and on the site was erected one of the finest parochial residences in the west. This is now known as the Dayton Deanery, for on the death of the Very Rev. Dean Sedley of St. Raphael's church, Springfield, the deanery was transferred to St. Joseph's with Father Hickey as dean. He is also a member of the Archbishop's council and a member of the Archdiocesan school board. In civil affairs, he takes an active interest, being one of the directors of the chamber of commerce.

The activities of St. Joseph's congregation may be understood from the character of its schools and various societies. Its schools, in charge of the Sisters of Charity, have an attendance of over four hundred pupils in a congregation numbering five hundred and forty-three families. Among the societies which flourish in the parish are the Young Ladies' Sodality and Altar societies, the A. O. H., Knights of Columbus and the Thread and Needle Guild. In his care of the parish, Dean Hickey is aided by his capable young curate, Rev. William Egan.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH. Owing to the great increase of Catholics in the city, it was found necessary in 1859 to make another division of Emanuel church. The location selected for the new church was the corner of Xenia avenue and Allen street, the grounds for the church, schoolhouse and pastor's residence

being donated by Allen McClure. The corner stone of the new church was laid by Archbishop Purcell, April 25, 1859. The church was dedicated August 15, 1860, by Rev. Doctor Juncker, Bishop of Alton, Archbishop Purcell concluding the ceremonies. The building was of brick, 110 by 50 feet. Rev. Peter Schiff was the first pastor of the congregation, serving until 1869. He also built the schoolhouse and, in other ways, laid a substantial foundation for the parish. He was succeeded by Rev. H. L. Stuckenberg. The pastor's residence was built by Father Stuckenberg in 1871. On account of ill-health, Father Stuckenberg resigned in 1901, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Lutz, who, in turn, was compelled by failing health to withdraw after a pastorate of three years.

In September, 1903, Rev. Charles S. Kemper was called from the chaplaincy of the National Military Home to assume the pastorate of this important congregation. He found conditions favorable for the building of a new church to meet the enlarged requirements of the congregation. No one could have been better suited to this work than Father Kemper. For the church the Romanesque style was chosen, and the plans, including heating plant and complete furnishings, called for an expenditure of over one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. The corner stone was laid July 2, 1905, by Archbishop Moeller, assisted by a large number of the clergy. November 18, 1906, the new church was dedicated by Archbishop Moeller. No religious event ever witnessed a more sympathetic outpouring of the people gathered from all parts of the city and the surrounding towns. There are six hundred and seventy-five families composing the congregation. There are six hundred and twelve pupils in the parish school. The societies of the congregation are numerous and flourishing. Rev. George J. Steinkamp, one of the youngest priests of the Archdiocese, is Doctor Kemper's assistant. Doctor Kemper was the first permanent chaplain at the National Military Home at Dayton. For twenty-three years, he filled this high position with eminent satisfaction to all concerned. He is one of the best known and highly esteemed members of the Catholic clergy of Dayton.

HOLY TRINITY CHURCH, an off-shoot from Emanuel church, was organized in 1860. Ground for the church was secured on the corner of Fifth and Bainbridge streets. The corner stone was laid May 17, 1860, by Archbishop Purcell. The church was dedicated August 15, 1861, by Right Rev. Bishop Juncker. The church is 130 by 60 feet, is Romanesque in style. Like the mother church, this church was for German Catholics. Rev. Francis Goetz, held in great reverence by the older Catholics of Dayton, was the first pastor of the congregation. He entered Dayton in 1860 to take charge of the new parish and, with the exception of one year when the pastorate was filled by Rev. Father Press, remained its pastor until 1899. During that time it grew from a small parish to one of large size. Father Goetz built the school for boys and girls in 1860 and the handsome school for boys in 1883. It is also worthy of mention that the organization known as the Knights of St. John was founded in Holy Trinity parish, under the guidance of Father Goetz, becoming in his lifetime a national organization. Because of the infirmities of age, he resigned in 1899. He died the following year. In 1899, Rev. Charles H. Hahne was appointed pastor. He is a native of Dayton, having been born in this city July 2, 1858. He attended Emanuel Parochial School and St. Mary's Seminary, and



later attended St. Francis Seminary at Milwaukee. Holy Trinity schools are attended by 195 boys and 190 girls, the number of families in the parish being 400. Among the flourishing parochial societies are the Knights of St. George, Knights of St. Martin, Catholic Gesellenverein, St. Lawrence Society, St. Helena Altar Society, St. Catherine Ladies' Society, and Sodalities for young ladies and young men.

THE CHURCH OF THE SACRED HEART was established in July, 1883, by a number of members of St. Joseph's church, the withdrawal being in part due to the want of accommodations at that church. The work of establishing the congregation was placed in the hands of Rev. Hugh J. McDevitt, at that time assistant pastor at St. Joseph's church. During his administration, the congregation worshiped in Gebhart's hall. Lots for the church building were bought at the corner of Fourth and Wilkinson streets for \$19,000, and June 17, 1888, the corner stone was laid by Archbishop Elder. In 1889, the exterior of the church was finished. Four years later, the interior work had sufficiently progressed to admit of services being held in the auditorium. The cost of the building and furnishing was about one hundred thousand dollars. The building is 115 by 92 feet, is two stories high, one story being a basement, and the upper one being what is known as a clear story. The entire height of this story is seventy-five feet. The building is an imposing structure and is of the strictly Romanesque style of architecture. It is constructed of Dayton limestone and trimmed with Berea brownstone.

The dedication took place November 10, 1895, the ceremony being performed by the Right Rev. Camillus Paul Maes, Bishop of Covington. The solemn high mass on the occasion saw four priest-brothers at the altar—the Rev. pastor, Father Charles Hickey officiating, assisted by the Revs. William, John and George Hickey. Rev. R. A. Finnerty succeeded Father McDevitt as pastor in 1887, and remained until December, 1890. In May of the next year, Rev. William D. Hickey was made pastor, but was in charge only until August, when he became pastor of St. Joseph's church. He was succeeded August, 1890, by Rev. Charles A. Hickey. After the liquidating of the last of the church debt, he directed his attention to the schools. These were built in 1903, and in the following year, he erected a high school. There are in regular attendance at the schools one hundred and seventy-five boys and one hundred and ninety-one girls. In 1904, Father Hickey purchased a parochial residence. The parochial property represents a value of two hundred thousand dollars. The parish numbers five hundred families. The societies, which are in a flourishing condition, are: the Altar, Young Ladies', Boys', Girls' and Holy Family societies, the League of the Sacred Heart and the Ladies' Aid. Father Hickey has the efficient aid of the Rev. Francis J. Reilly.

HOLY ROSARY CHURCH. The organization of the Holy Rosary Catholic church was sanctioned by Archbishop Elder December 12, 1887. Ground was purchased on Hanover street, North Dayton, for the proposed church. The work of building commenced in April, 1888, and services were held for the first time in the chapel on December 25, 1888. The church building was dedicated by Rev. F. J. Goetz, May 26, 1889. The building is of brick and of Dayton limestone. It is fifty by one hundred feet in size. The first floor is used for school





SACRED HEART CHURCH



purposes and the second floor for church purposes. The plans of the new church followed the Romanesque style of architecture. At the same time that the parish was formed, the school was established, which now has two hundred boys and two hundred girls as pupils. Its societies include the Young Ladies' Sodality, the Altar Societies and the Young Men's Sodality. The organization of this parish and the care of it for twenty-one years fell to the lot of Rev. John B. Frohmiller, who still serves as pastor. His administration of the affairs of the congregation is much praised. He has for his assistant Rev. George H. Meyer, the capable assistant pastor.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH was established in 1893, its founder being Rev. Carl J. Hahne, the pastor of Emanuel church. A site for a church building at Krug and Hartford streets in Edgemont was generously donated by John Krug, and the construction of a combination church and school building at once commenced. A year later, this was ready for occupancy and on January 15, 1894, it was dedicated by the venerable founder of the parish, Father Carl J. Hahne. The parish received its first permanent pastor November 8, 1894, in the person of Rev. W. B. Miggel, who remained in charge until June 24, 1895, when he was succeeded by Rev. B. Luebbemann, who continued in charge for twelve years. He was succeeded by Father J. George Franz, who is the present pastor. Father Franz, who had as assistant pastor of Emanuel church endeared himself to the congregation, received a warm welcome, when he was sent to be their pastor.

HOLY ANGELS' CHURCH. The parish of the church of the Holy Angels, South Park, Dayton, was canonically established by Archbishop Elder in 1901 with the appointment of Martin P. Neville as pastor. In January, 1902, the campaign for funds was begun. Sufficient money was secured to erect a small church on Stewart street. Father Neville had been fourteen years chaplain at Notre Dame Academy. He was replaced in the chaplaincy in the fall of 1904 and thereafter gave his whole energy to work in the new parish. In 1906, it was necessary to remove the location of the church from the first location on Stewart street to South Brown street, where extensive ground was purchased for church, school and parsonage purposes. A model school house has been erected at the rear of the church. While the church is only in its infancy, it shows manifest elements of strength.

ST. ADALBERT'S CHURCH. When the Polish Catholic people began coming to Dayton and making here their home, they were kindly received by Father Carl Hahne and made welcome to Emanuel church. Until they should have a church of their own, they were offered the use of the Emanuel school chapel. A Polish congregation was formed October 17, 1902, by Rev. D. F. Stirzelczok. After worshipping in the Emanuel chapel for two years, they purchased ground in North Dayton and here on September 4, 1904, laid the corner stone of their new church, Archbishop Moeller officiating. The church was dedicated April 30, 1905, by Archbishop Moeller. The church follows the Romanesque style of architecture as to its exterior, and the gothic style in its interior workmanship and decoration. The total cost of the church property was \$40,000. The St. Adalbert's congregation numbers sixty-five families. Its parochial school has an attendance of seventeen boys and sixteen girls. It has a number of societies.



**HOLY FAMILY CHURCH.** The parish of the Holy Family, the latest for English-speaking Catholics in Dayton, was founded July 1, 1905, by its present pastor, Rev. John Patric Downey. Worship was at first conducted in temporary quarters at Fifth and Philadelphia streets. A desirable location was secured at May and Monmouth streets and work was immediately commenced on a combination church and school building. The corner stone was laid with impressive ceremonies July 15, 1906. The church was dedicated May 12, 1907, by Archbishop Moeller. The church building cost \$40,000. The present number of families in Holy Family parish is about two hundred. In the school, are one hundred and seventeen boys and one hundred and thirty-five girls. The pastor is much commended for his zeal and skill in administering the affairs of the parish.

**HOLY NAME CHURCH.** The increasing Hungarian population of Dayton of the Catholic faith up to 1906 attended the St. John and Holy Rosary churches. In September, 1906, the work of forming a Hungarian church was devolved upon Rev. Bernard Sommer, who entered zealously upon his duties. The site selected for the church was at the corner of Dale avenue and Blaine street. The corner stone was laid by Rev. Dean Hickey. Father Sommer was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Adam Bliesz. On May 9, 1909, the church was dedicated, Archbishop Moeller officiating. Many of the clergy of the city were present. In 1908, the Holy Name parish school was built and placed in charge of the Sisters of Notre Dame. It has an attendance of nineteen boys and twenty-seven girls. It has a full complement of parish societies.

#### JEWISH CONGREGATIONS.

There are three Jewish congregations in Dayton of which one is the Reformed and the other two the so-called orthodox congregations.

**REFORMED CONGREGATION.** The Reformed Jewish congregation was organized from families that emigrated from Germany in the late forties and early fifties of the last century. Upon their arrival here they, too, worshiped according to the orthodox ritual but gradually adopted the reforms in the service that were being suggested by Dr. I. M. Wise and others. In 1854 the congregation received its charter, being incorporated as the Kehillath Kodesh (Holy Congregation) B'nai Yeshurun. The thirty-one families of which it was composed met for some time in what had been the old Dayton Bank building on Main street, which was afterwards the residence of Joseph Bimm, and in other places. In the early part of 1863 they purchased the Baptist church building on the corner of Fourth and Jefferson streets. This building was put in repair and, under the name of the New Jewish Synagogue, was dedicated in October, 1863. This served as their place of worship until 1892 at which time the new temple on Jefferson street near First street, was built.

In 1875, the congregation was enabled to engage the services of its first rabbi, Rev. E. Fisher. Prior to this time, the congregation had been served by cantors and teachers. Rev. Fisher was followed in 1880 by Rev. Taubenhaus; Rev. Becker, 1884; Rev. Saenger, 1885 and Rabbi Max Wertheimer, 1889-1899. Upon the resignation of Rabbi Wertheimer, various students of the

Hebrew Union College occupied the pulpit for nine months, at the end of which time the present head of the congregation, Rabbi David Leskowitz, was elected.

One hundred and thirty-five families are now affiliated as members, though many others not so affiliated worship with the congregation. The Sunday-school has one hundred and fifty children. The Post Confirmation class meets every two weeks for study. Other educational and religious work in the congregation is carried on through a Jewish Chautauqua circle and a council of Jewish women. The Ladies' Aid Society does philanthropic work.

The present officers of the congregation are: President, Solomon Rauh; Vice-President, Adam Lessner; Treasurer, Solomon Strauss; Secretary, Joseph Schwab; Trustees: Ferd J. Ach, Benjamin Israel, Moses N. Jacobs and Harry Lehman.

#### ORTHODOX CONGREGATIONS.

The two orthodox congregations are composed of the families that emigrated from Russia and Poland during the religious persecutions in those countries in the early eighties of the Nineteenth Century and since that time.

The congregation known as "The House of Jacob Congregation" worships on Wyoming street. It was organized in 1886, built its synagogue in 1893, and now has about one hundred and ten families affiliated with it. The reader of the congregation is Rabbi Finkelstein and its officers are: President, Nathan Bader; Vice-President, Phillip Weismann; Treasurer, Nathan Factor; Secretary, Joseph Cohen; Trustees: Charles Weismann, Abraham Cohen and M. Gradsky.

The other orthodox congregation, called "The House of Abraham," has its house of worship on Wayne avenue opposite Jones street. It was organized in 1902, acquiring its present home on Wayne avenue soon after. Its membership includes seventy-five families. The rabbi and cantor of the congregation is Rabbi Burick. The officers are as follows: President, M. Cohn; Vice-President, Jacob Horn; Secretary, L. Sachs; Treasurer, M. L. Bayer; Trustees: I. Rosenbloom, I. W. Sachs and S. Cohen.





## CHAPTER X.

### CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATIONS.

#### THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION— YOUNG WOMEN'S LEAGUE.

The growth of the Young Men's Christian Association as an institution is one of the notable events of the world's history in the past sixty years, and the Dayton Association has shared the increase and has contributed much to the total of great results of the movement.

It was in London, in 1844, that George Williams, a junior clerk in the dry goods house of Hitchcock Co., with eleven other fellow clerks organized the first Young Men's Christian Association for the "spiritual, mental and physical welfare of young men in the drapers' trade." That junior clerk became the head of the house and an honored and titled citizen of Queen Victoria's realm. The little room in the great business house in which the first meetings were held was preserved for sacred purposes and became the center of world-wide movements for the blessing of mankind, for the brotherhood then formed is now a world-wide organization.

In 1851, in Boston and Montreal the work was first organized on this continent, spreading to many of the leading cities of this country and reaching Dayton in 1858. In 1854, there were enough of these associations to hold their first convention in Buffalo. In 1855, the associations of the world united in a conference at Paris, at which time there were fifty-seven associations in the United States and Canada.

During the Civil War the work of these associations was largely represented by the Christian commission. After the war, new work was undertaken; a test of active membership was adopted (being membership in some Evangelical church); an international committee and various state committees were formed and the brotherhood idea was enlarged. The growth has continued to the present time, the Dayton organization being an active and influential element in the enlargement, while it has received great assistance from the brotherhood at large.

Early in the fifties, there were a number of associations in Ohio; that at Cincinnati being one of the leaders. A delegation from that city came to Dayton and succeeded in interesting a number of men in organizing a society for the help of

young men. On the evening of July 8, 1858, a little company of men met at the old Wesley chapel, on Third street near Main, for the purpose of considering the organization of a Young Men's Christian Association "to promote the social, intellectual and spiritual welfare of young men." One week later at the First Presbyterian church, an organization was effected and the constitution adopted. This constitution and the plan of organization were prepared by a committee consisting of Messrs. Henry Stoddard, Jr., A. B. Leaman, C. W. Chamberlin, Alexander Gebhart, L. Woodhull and G. G. Prugh.

According to the plan there were three classes of members—active, associate and honorary—and attendance at the monthly meetings was required under penalty of being dropped from the active membership. The officers were: President, O. A. Lyman; Vice-President, A. B. Leaman; Recording Secretary, W. J. Comly; Corresponding Secretary, T. O. Lowe; Treasurer, Henry Stoddard, Jr.; Directors: E. A. Daniels, G. G. Prugh, D. L. Rike and C. J. Green. These officers served for six months at which time a final election was held, Mr. A. B. Leaman being made president and Messrs. E. A. Daniels, E. C. Ellis and Joseph Holmes, being directors.

The association had no permanent headquarters and only irregular meetings seem to have been held. It undertook spiritual work in the public institutions of the city and the surrounding towns of the county and in the mission Sunday schools and church services in the townships, but no work seems to have been exclusively for young men. The minutes of the meetings of the association still preserved are brief and quite incomplete.

Early in 1860, record is made of a communication from the association at Richmond, Virginia, asking that the last Sunday in January be observed as a "day of special prayer for our country, that differences might be harmonized and the Union preserved."

With 1861 came the Civil War and the crowd of other interests seem to have ended the work of this young association. So far as the record shows, it never had a home, but it is evident that its members were in earnest in their desire to do something for the betterment of Dayton.

There seems to have been no further effort toward organization until 1870. During this time, however, a number of associations sprang up in the state of Ohio, and Cincinnati was particularly active in encouraging similar organizations in this part of the state. Early in 1870, the organization of a Young Men's Christian Association in Dayton was proposed again by a number of gentlemen from Cincinnati, who came to the city on invitation to try to enlist Christian men in the movement. A conference was held in the home of Mr. Patterson Mitchell on East First street near Jefferson. This was following a great religious revival, which occurred during the winter of 1869 and 1870, during which time large numbers of young men were added to the churches of the city. Following the conference in pursuance of a call by the pastors of the city a meeting was held on Sunday afternoon, February 13th, at the First Lutheran church on Main street. Mr. J. Harry Thomas presided and Colonel Francis W. Parker was secretary. After consideration a committee was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws. On the 2d of March, another meeting was held in the same place and a formal organization was effected. The first directors were: R. W. Steele, G. G.



NEW Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, DAYTON





Prugh, J. E. Gilbert, C. G. Parker, Josiah Gebhart, J. Harry Thomas, E. T. Sweet, W. K. Eckert, G. W. Hoglen, J. C. Kiefaber, John H. Winters, T. O. Lowe, H. E. Parrott, Eugene Wuichet, J. A. Shauck and E. M. Wood. The last six are still living, all except Mr. Lowe being citizens of Dayton. At the end of six months, S. E. Kumler and A. C. Marshall took the places of J. A. Shauck and G. W. Hoglen. Mr. Robert W. Steele was chosen as first president. Rooms were rented on the upper floors of the old Journal building on Main street, just across the alley from the courthouse. Mr. H. P. Adams of Manchester, New Hampshire, was called to be the first "superintendent" and he began his work May 27th, 1870.

A series of resolutions was adopted defining the work of the association to be:

1. To maintain a reading room as a place of resort for young men.
2. To provide a course of public lectures.
3. To foster Sunday-schools now in existence, and to establish new ones where needed.
4. To hold meetings for prayer, conference, and exhortation, especially in neighborhoods not otherwise provided with the means of religious instruction.
5. To distribute religious tracts and Bibles.
6. To relieve the wants of the poor and unfortunate.
7. To visit prisons and asylums.
8. To search out young men who may remove to our city, to surround them with Christian influences, to obtain employment for them, and in various ways, to render aid.

The expenses of the first year were four thousand, one hundred thirty-four dollars and five cents, which included fitting up of the rooms as well as the running expenses. The money secured was: from subscription, four thousand five hundred and sixty-four dollars (thirty-one gifts of one hundred dollars each being recorded); membership fees at one dollar each, one hundred and ninety-nine dollars.

It is evident therefore that the membership of this first year consisted of one hundred and ninety-nine men, but there were no meetings for men only, all meetings being for men and women.

The association occupied two floors—second and third, a saloon being on the first floor. The rooms included a reading room, parlor, hall and amusement rooms. The furniture, books and periodicals were obtained from the Young Men's Reading Room Association, which had previously occupied these rooms, by assuming a debt of three hundred and fifty dollars, made by that association. The reading room was well supplied with periodicals even from the standpoint of this day and the library was established with one hundred and sixty-two volumes, the gifts of friends.

From the standpoint of the young man there were few attractions beyond the reading rooms to lead him to expend even the dollar required for membership. The association was largely, during these early days, a center for active Christian work in various parts of the city and country. There were no privileges exclusively for members and there was little effort to enlist young men in the association, unless they were interested in active Christian work. Probably as a result

of this fact, a group of remarkably strong and persistent workers was formed who laid a foundation for the broader and greater work of the years that followed.

The first year of the association's life was largely occupied in organization and trying to find its place. With the second year under the presidency of Mr. E. A. Daniels, the real work began though along the same lines as in the first year.

The third floor during this year was used partly as a hall for meetings and partly (for a time at least) as a sleeping room for homeless men.

As the association had been organized to do Christian work, the members undertook what Dayton seemed to need most—the organization and conduct of mission Sunday-schools, for it is a somewhat striking fact that at that time such work was done by few if any of the church organizations of the city.

The Brown street mission near Fifth street, Patterson chapel in Edgemont (then called Browntown), Calvary chapel in North Dayton, Wagner school-house northeast of the city limits, Mumma schoolhouse north of the city, the Dayton & Union freight depot, Harshmanville, Good Hope school and Mt. Pleasant school—all were organized in this and the immediately succeeding years through the work of the active members of the association. Among these are the names of men who have done much for the city—Mr. George L. Phillips, A. F. Payne, John H. Winters, F. W. Parker, Herman Darrow, L. M. Davis, M. Jennings, O. P. Boyer, Patterson Mitchell and other members of his family, James Mellowes, W. K. Eckert, W. M. Mills, Samuel Kittredge, John H. Weller, Caleb G. Parker, W. B. King, Edward Brenneman, D. E. McSherry, J. S. Osborne, Frank Mulford, John Dodds, C. V. Osborn, Chas. H. Crawford, Dr. W. W. Stewart, Dr. E. F. Sample, and a number of younger men who received their early training in Christian work through these methods. From these effects have come as direct results, the Hartford Street United Brethren church, the Trinity Methodist Episcopal church and the Wagner United Brethren church.

In another direction useful evangelistic work was done at the Soldiers' Home, the county jail, the city prison, the workhouse and through outdoor services, special evangelistic meetings and camp meetings. The men who were leaders in all these movements left a record of faithfulness rarely seen in the Christian life of any city. Perhaps one of the most significant was that of Mr. Samuel Kittredge who for thirteen consecutive years took charge of the work in the prisons. For ten years, Mr. W. B. King and Mr. Edward Brenneman and their families with Messrs. D. E. McSherry, J. S. Osborne and Frank Mulford had charge of services during the summer on the campus at the Soldiers' Home.

Not the least of the results of these years of the work was the uniting of the Christian people of the city, bringing all denominations together and leading men to know each other's power. The association served as a center and a rendezvous for all forms of Christian work. While these men did not reach so many young men, they were laying strong foundations and outlining new methods.

There were still no exclusive privileges and practically no paid membership. In 1872 there were only 42 active paid memberships, or including contributors 140. Most of the members were men past thirty. It is said that in 1874 there were only three young men in the membership.

The Secretary during the first four years was Mr. H. P. Adams. He was wise, active and devoted. Under his leadership the good work was undertaken and grew to considerable influence. He remained until the spring of 1874, resigning to go to Baltimore. For the few months following Mr. Adams' departure Rev. Jas. W. McNary and Mr. W. A. Wagoner served as temporary secretaries directing the work during the summer.

In June 1874 the national convention of the Young Men's Christian Associations was held in Dayton. It was notable as being the first convention after the Civil War at which delegates from the south were present. Not the least of difficulties of the presiding officer of that convention, Mr. Taylor of Detroit, was the necessity of keeping members from sectional debates and other references to the past that would recall the differences. The kindly spirit of the southern representatives particularly did much to encourage the brotherly feeling which has always since that time existed among the associations of the country.

Among the attendants at this convention was a young Canadian, then secretary of the little association at Hamilton, Ontario. His manner and intense earnestness attracted attention to him and the committee of the Dayton association then in search of a new executive officer were led to give him a call to be the secretary of this association. He accepted and in August, 1874, David Ainslie Sinclair, a young man of twenty-four years of age, "a green Canadian" as he was described at that time, began his life of service and blessing to Dayton. Little did he think or did those who united in the call that he was so largely to influence the life of the city, indeed of the nation, through the years of his unselfish sacrificing effort. The history of the Dayton association and almost the history of the moral and spiritual life of the entire city during the succeeding 28 years is largely the life history of this remarkable man who gave himself undividedly to the city of his adoption and particularly to its young men and boys.

With the arrival of Mr. Sinclair the work began to develop, gradually taking on more definite methods for young men, though a number of years passed before his ideal was thoroughly accomplished. In his first report in March, 1875, Secretary Sinclair said that the reading room was used to its utmost capacity; that the Sunday afternoon praise and prayer service (open to both men and women) was limited in attendance by the size of the hall; that the Sunday school teachers' meeting on Saturday evening led by pastors in rotation was rapidly increasing in attendance; that the debating club of young men was growing rapidly; that the youths' branch (the beginning of the boys' department) had been organized in November and was wide awake and enterprising, having given a Christmas breakfast to 130 boys besides doing much in the way of helping children to secure clothing to attend Sunday-school. Besides these things done in the old rooms, one hundred and ten cottage prayer meetings had been held during the year and services or Sunday schools had been conducted regularly at Calvary chapel in North Dayton, Patterson chapel in Browntown, the asylum, the county infirmary, the county jail, the station house, Mumma's schoolhouse, Crabb's schoolhouse and during the summer in the open air at many places in the city and at the Soldier's Home. During the year 54 delegations had conducted religious services in churches and schoolhouses, in almost every part of Montgomery county. In these directions the association had proven a valuable working force



in the community though it had enlisted a very limited number of young men in its membership.

As early as November 1874, a building committee was appointed by the directors to consider the possibility of securing a permanent home for the association, but nothing definite was done until the following spring. On the 27th of February 1875, the pastors of the city were invited by the board to a "tea" at which the needs of the association were presented. The endorsement of the ministers was given heartily. A systematic canvass was begun at once. Largely through the efforts of Messrs. John Dodds and C. V. Osborn, the sum of \$24,000 was pledged in a few weeks. The "Dunlevy" property at 32 East Fourth street was bought, the residence remodeled, and on May 3, 1875, it was dedicated.

The announcement of the result of work of one month was characteristically made in the "Press" a small four page monthly publication of the association which had been begun a few months before.

\$20,000 Secured ! ! !

"Praise God from Whom all Blessings Flow."

"Ask, and it Shall be Given Unto You."

NO NEED OF FAIRS OR CARNIVALS !

The Christian People of Dayton and Friends of the  
Y. M. C. A. Equal to Our Call.

"One month since we asked our friends to help us raise twenty thousand dollars, to secure a new home for our association. Although the call was not made without many doubts and misgivings as to the results, yet in the short space of three weeks this entire amount has been contributed. This was a more glorious result than we could possibly have anticipated. All credit is due to our soliciting committee, who so faithfully and untiringly persevered in their labor. We believe their names should be inscribed on the corner stone of our new building.

"The committee report that they were universally well received, and the object and course of our association highly commended. There was but a single objection urged, and that was, if the churches did their duty there would be no need of the association. Of this we shall speak again. Not only did professing Christians aid us, but many whom we hope have the gracious seed in their hearts came forward and aided us liberally. We devoutly pray this investment may be of eternal benefit to themselves, and who can tell how much good to their children after them.

"While twenty thousand was at first thought to be sufficient, yet the trustees having concluded to build a larger hall than at first contemplated, and some of the first subscriptions being in real estate, it is necessary that at least two thousand dollars more be secured, to erect the building, and allow us to dedicate to God free of debt. The committee are sanguine, however, if those who have promised, and some not yet called on, will come up to the mark of the others, that this amount will soon be raised.

"Our lady friends have undertaken to raise five thousand dollars to furnish our house, and we understand they are meeting with fine success. One lady reports: 'I never solicited for anything that was so easy, and to which the people contributed so cheerfully.'



"If all goes well, by the middle of May we will be occupying one of the most beautiful homes of any Y. M. C. A. in the country—an honor to Dayton, and the pride of all union workers."

The property thus acquired was placed in the hands of five trustees: Messrs. G. W. Hoglen, C. H. Crawford, John Dodds, J. H. Winters and W. K. Eckert. The officers during this year were: President, C. V. Osborn; Vice-Presidents, John Dodds, D. E. McSherry, Josiah Gebhart and E. F. Sample; Recording Secretary, T. D. Davis; Corresponding Secretary, W. H. Sunderland; and Treasurer, D. W. Engle. The Board of Managers were: E. A. Daniels, W. K. Eckert, P. Mitchell, H. E. Parrott, J. C. Reber, W. B. King, J. C. Kiefaber, O. P. Boyer; General Secretary, D. A. Sinclair.

The property was a lot sixty-six by two hundred feet. On it was a fairly good residence, which was rapidly adapted to its new work. Entrance to this, the first building owned by the association, was by a hallway seven feet wide. On the right were double parlors twenty by thirty feet, and in the rear of these was the lecture room, twenty-four by thirty-six feet. A dining room and kitchen extended back of the lecture room to the rear of the building. The second floor was reached by a three-foot stairway from the front hall, landing at the secretary's office, a room seven by twelve feet. The remaining space of this story in the main part of the building was occupied by the reading room, twenty by thirty feet. To the rear of this and united by an open door was the library, twenty-four by twenty. A room sixteen by twenty-four feet adjoined the library and was used as a home for the junior branch. Association hall was erected in 1877 on the rear of the lot. It was a brick building, fifty-three by seventy-five feet, commodious, and of great service. It was supplied with five hundred chairs, the gift of Mrs. Valentine Winters. A capacious basement afforded space for the boys' reading room, junior gymnasium and boiler room.

Until 1886, the residence and the hall were used for the work, the hall being transformed into a gymnasium in 1885.

When it is remembered that Dayton at the time this property was bought had a population of less than thirty-five thousand, only a few prominent factories and they small as compared with their size now, it may be realized how large an enterprise this was.

The new building, however, brought its difficulties and did not make the work all easy. The records show that in 1876 only nine hundred eighty-one dollars and sixty-six cents was received in subscriptions, while about two thousand four hundred dollars was raised by loans and excursions to Philadelphia and Chicago. The secretary, in after years, would often tell of his own difficulties for there were numerous times when he did not know in the morning where he was to secure the daily bread for himself and family. It was his unswerving faith that had much to do with the continuance of the work. Indeed, it was when at last, in 1878, he offered to release the board from its obligation to him and to leave the work, that the city was aroused and new plans were undertaken which proved in the end successful.

The history of the succeeding ten or twelve years was one of steady development of the work, particularly in the beginning of special departments. At this time a few strong and determined men on the board advocated a new movement

to supply good high-class entertainment for the city. Through the efforts of J. C. Kiefaber, W. H. Sunderland, C. N. Mitchell and Secretary Sinclair, the Star course was begun. The first course was to cost one thousand two hundred dollars and the board declined to approve the recommendation. The committee guaranteed one hundred dollars profit and assumed the personal responsibility. A month later they offered three hundred dollars and another month four hundred dollars and still later five hundred dollars. Nothing probably ever surprised Dayton more than the enthusiasm with which the committee and citizens entered into the plans to give Dayton an admirable series of entertainments.

This success meant that again these Christian men in the association had seen a need in Dayton and supplied it. For a generation these gentlemen and their successors offered to Dayton the best that could be obtained, until the popularization of many forms of entertainment made the course unnecessary and impracticable to continue.

In October, 1878, fourteen boys were formally received into membership and the boys' or junior department was organized bringing to pass the plan of the secretary recommended over three years before. A few months later, a room was set apart for the boys and the work placed under a special committee.

It was in 1879, that there came a request from a group of young men for a class in drawing which seems to have been deferred for a lack of room. In the fall of this year a crude gymnasium was opened in the basement of association hall and with all of its drawbacks was soon flourishing. It was these few privileges that comprehended practically all that was done for young men. When Secretary Sinclair in 1874 proposed numerous special privileges for young men, they were almost all rejected. This drove him to a more careful study of the work and in spite of this decision, the departments as indicated above were formed.

In December, 1880, the Young Men's Bible Class was organized with Mr. Sinclair as leader. His remarkable talent in Bible study soon made this a popular class and from it came some of Dayton's prominent business men and workers who have frequently referred to its influence in their lives. Strange as it may seem, this class was opposed at the beginning because it was thought by some not to be the work of the Young Men's Christian Association to teach Bible classes for young men. It is a matter of record that the first Bible classes in the country established to train Christian workers in the use of the Bible, were in the Young Men's Christian Association and that this class of Mr. Sinclair was one of the earliest and one of the most successful.

The first record of specific religious work for men alone was the invitation extended in December, 1881, to Mr. H. T. Williams, then State Secretary of Ohio, to hold a series of special religious services for men only, in Association hall.

With the now steadily growing association, the need of incorporation was felt and in October, 1882, steps were taken to incorporate the Young Men's Christian Association of Dayton Ohio. When this was accomplished, a new constitution was adopted and on March 13, 1883, the new board was chosen, consisting of: C. V. Osborn, G. N. Bierce, E. A. Daniels, D. E. McSherry, John Dodds, Charles A. Kimmel, J. C. Reber, A. S. Weusthoff, Dr. E. T. Allen, G. Y. Jones, P. Mitchell, T. Mulford and Fred Reibold.

Until 1885, with all the work it was doing, the association led a somewhat uncertain existence. Its friends were in earnest, but young men were not largely represented and it had not gripped the needs of the larger numbers in the city. Two important incidents in the spring of that year marked the turning point of the association history; first, three hundred young men united to pledge themselves to pay ten dollars a year as membership fees, provided the association "introduce and maintain appliances and agencies to meet the physical, social and intellectual needs of the subscribers." Second, Secretary Sinclair presented to the directors and pastors of the city a paper setting forth what he conceived to be the work of the association in Dayton, "an organization of young men for young men" "not a church nor a substitute for the church, but a social religious agency, a home for young men."

So complete was Mr. Sinclair's statement, that it aroused interest and enthusiasm and may be said to mark an epoch in the social and religious life in Dayton for its influence was felt in every part of the city.

The first evidence of new life was the transformation of Association hall into a gymnasium with bath rooms and lockers complete which was at that time one of the best in the west. The next problem was the building and the question at issue was the remodeling of the old or the building of a new one. A little investigation made it evident that it would be easier to raise the fifty or sixty thousand dollars needed to erect a new building than it would be to secure the eight or ten thousand dollars required for remodeling. The board determined to push its canvass for a new building and on February 2, 1886, the president announced that the required amount was pledged and the work was undertaken. On February 14, 1886, a farewell meeting was held in the old building and the next morning the work of demolition was begun. The construction was pushed rapidly and on July 7, the corner stone was laid by Governor J. B. Foraker, before a large audience filling almost the entire square.

The building was completed and dedicated on February 6, 1887. When finished it was recognized as one of the best buildings in the country at that time. Its cost including the lot was eighty-two thousand dollars. The building committee consisted of Messrs. E. J. Barney, G. N. Bierce, John Dodds, E. A. Daniels, George P. Huffman, J. K. McIntire, C. V. Osborn and J. C. Reber.

This building covered the entire lot which had been bought a number of years before. It was four stories in height and gave what seemed to be abundant room not only for the religious work and the physical work which had been carried on before, but also for the educational department and the social work which were then being organized. It contained also rooms for boys' work and for the first few years, the rooms of the Women's Christian Association. It seemed so large that some of its friends thought it necessary to explain that it was built to last fifty years, though the history has proved that in five years it was too small for the work to be done.

About this time the association received two large gifts as endowment, among the first of gifts of this kind to benevolent projects in Dayton. In 1883, Mrs. Letitia Eaker gave ten thousand dollars as a foundation for the endowment fund, the interest to be used for the general work. In 1888, Mr. Valentine Winters added five thousand dollars to this amount. In the years succeeding other friends



have added to these amounts until they aggregate in 1909 (including the gift of ninety-six thousand dollars from Miss Mary Belle Eaker), about one hundred and twenty-eight thousand dollars all invested in such manner that the income only may be used for the work of the association.

The years following the completion of this third home of the association were full of activity. The city was growing fast and many young men were coming into it. The association offered a rallying point for all enterprises—religious, social, educational and physical. Secretary Sinclair, by his wise methods and his strong personality, won for the organization the friendship of young men and the cooperation of the older and trusted business men of the city. The directors gave largely of their time and effort to build up a permanent work.

The twelve years following—1887 to 1899—were particularly years of development of departments, while the years succeeding them were no less strong in the work of the departments but were largely filled with preparation for the fourth home of the association which it was seen would soon be necessary. This development of departments naturally strengthened the influence of the association in the community.

Immediately after the completion of the building it was decided to organize evening classes for young men. So little was known or thought of this work when the building was planned that only one room was provided and the committee outlining the work to be undertaken in the new building suggested but one class—vocal music. A committee consisting of E. L. Shuey, F. W. Gebhart, W. S. Calhoun, J. A. Wortman, J. S. McIntire, John Gebhart, Harry A. Stout, and H. D. Wood was appointed and at once began to prepare for the work by offering classes in orchestral music, mechanical drawing and penmanship. The first year was largely experimental. At the end of the year Mr. Fred W. Gebhart became chairman of the committee and associated with him during the next two years were H. H. Prugh, H. D. Wood, J. A. Wortman, Frank James, W. J. Baltzell, F. H. Rike and Ira Crawford, Jr. Mr. Gebhart, well known as one of the ablest young attorneys of the city—a man of the highest character with a broad education and a thorough love of men—devoted a large part of his time first in visiting factories of the city with the president and secretary, to ascertain the needs of Dayton industries and then in organizing classes to meet them. This idea of practical adaptation to local needs has marked the history of this department from the beginning, having been continued to the present time under the chairmanship of E. L. Shuey and R. C. Kumler, heartily seconded by their associates. So successfully has this department met the requirements of young men of Dayton and so thoroughly was it organized that it became the model for similar work in all parts of the United States, not only in the Young Men's Christian Associations but in public and private schools. Dayton's reputation has been largely increased by the admirable results of this work.

In 1898 Mr. Chas. G. Reade became the secretary of the department, continuing until 1903 when he was succeeded by Mr. Platt R. Lawton, who has filled the position successfully up to the present time. Little by little the number of studies offered by the institute, as it was called, was increased until in 1899 they had grown to 23, and in 1909 to 37; while the number of students grew to 440 and in 1909 to 663. Originally occupying two rooms of the build-



ing, this department later required over twenty including a fully equipped machine shop, drafting rooms, chemical and electrical laboratories and school rooms. Most of these were in buildings adjoining the main association building which had been outgrown within five years of its completion.

In 1890 through the gifts of a number of manufacturers a valuable technical library was placed in the building as a part of its educational equipment. In recent years in addition to the usual reading room, library, class and other educational enterprises new work has been undertaken including instruction of foreigners, teaching English and American citizenship; summer day school for the boys who desire to advance more rapidly in the public school; special practical night classes for employed boys; popular and high class entertainment at very low prices.

Each year during this same period marked a growth in the specific religious work. The need of definite Bible study was early seen and Secretary Sinclair became one of the recognized leaders in the development of these classes. In them were trained many of the leaders of the great men's Bible class movement of the present time and these classes were the inspiration of many of the Sunday school organizations now existing in Dayton. For years Secretary Sinclair conducted a Sunday-school teacher's class on Saturday night which enrolled several hundred teachers of the city. The men's meeting on Sunday afternoon; the special evangelistic meetings for men both in the building and out; the many conferences of workers for training in church work have all been of vital influence in the city. For years this department has encouraged interest in foreign missions among its members and has supported a secretary in China under the direction of the Twenty-Four-Hour-A-Day club and in cooperation with the International Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations.

The growing work required leadership and to assist the general secretary able associates have been employed. The department has been a training school for young men. From it Verling W. Helm became secretary for Japan, Chas. G. Reade left it to enter the ministry, W. W. Peter is preparing for foreign work as medical missionary, Harry W. Arnold is now assistant secretary for religious work of the International Committee, Carl C. Rutledge is now student secretary of Philadelphia, W. J. Fraser is now general secretary at Newark, Ohio, and R. G. Upson is now pastor of a prominent church in Indiana.

The outgrowth of the religious work was the industrial which has to do especially with work among men in the shops of the city. In September, 1898, Mr. Augustus Nash was invited to Dayton for a special series of noon-day services in factories. The result of this was the organization of Bible classes in many of the shops taking a brief time during the noon hour and attended by an average of over 2,000 men each week. Dayton was one of the first cities in the country to undertake this work and the plans have been continued regularly since its organization. In addition to the religious and Bible study, educational talks and practical demonstrations have been given, and assistance has been rendered in the organization of shop clubs, relief associations and other practical forms of welfare work extending the influence into every part of the city. Much of the work of development in this department was done by Mr. Fraser during his secretaryship.

Among the departments the physical was one of the earliest, the gymnasium having been equipped, as indicated before, in 1885. With the coming of Mr. William E. Day in 1888 the instruction of this department was put upon an educational basis and soon became the leading center of physical training in the city. In May, 1890, the board of directors upon recommendation of the secretary and a special committee bought six acres of ground on the north side of the city along Stillwater which became known as Athletic Park. By the gift of Mr. D. E. Meade the association secured the ownership of a stretch of the river bank and half the width of the river to be used for boat club and boating purposes. This part of the work of the association has been developed, good buildings have been erected and a successful enterprise has been continued.

During these years the gymnasium has grown to be one of the largest features attracting hundreds of young men each year. From it have gone physical directors to other associations in all parts of the world.

From the beginning of the association, the social life has been cultivated among the members. The new building in 1887, opened new opportunities and it became a rendezvous for young men, especially in the evenings. A new feature was adopted in the building and it became, it is said, the first association building to have dormitories for young men, giving them a home and at the same time furnishing a revenue to the association. In connection with this in later years has been developed a home restaurant which filled a need long felt in the city for an attractive place not only for young men but for families.

The Thanksgiving and Christmas dinners, New Year's receptions, summer camps for young men and boys, election night returns, popular Saturday night entertainments—all have been important features in the life of the city.

In 1904, a tract of land was purchased about four miles north of the city along both banks of the Stillwater to be used as a park and camp for members and friends. The association has at the present time about thirty-five acres of most beautiful woodland, now known as Sinclair Park, which it is developing into a valuable summer camp for young men and for families, who are unable to leave the city during the summer.

Not the least of the departments developed is the boys'. The little group of boys who organized the first junior department in 1874, has now become a company of more than five hundred with a building and complete equipment, doing practical work for all classes. After occupying rooms in the old building the department was given the club building adjoining the main building at Fourth and Ludlow streets, when the present building was erected. Its work has been remarkably successful in interesting boys and developing their ability.

Under the wise statesmanship of Mr. Sinclair and the devotion of a large number of volunteer workers during these twelve years, the association came to be recognized as an essential feature in the life of the city. Its membership grew from three hundred to two thousand five hundred men and boys, so that the building originally intended to accommodate one thousand two hundred or one thousand five hundred members was overcrowded within five years.

One addition after another was made to the working space of the building by renting rooms in adjoining properties and adapting them to the work. Even

a brick stable became a schoolhouse with a well-equipped machine shop and a former gambling room was transformed into a drafting room and laboratory.

At length it became evident that something would be necessary to meet the great needs of the city. On January 9, 1899, a committee consisting of Messrs. E. L. Shuey, J. Elam Artz, Virgil Brooks, L. H. Vinson, Thomas Elder, E. M. Kuhns, and D. A. Sinclair, was appointed to inquire into the needs of the association and the condition of the building. This committee upon February 20, 1899, outlined the things absolutely necessary for immediate continuance and recommended the purchase either of property adjoining the old building, or of an entirely new site for a new and modern building. The recommendations were adopted and a new committee appointed on new location, consisting of Messrs. E. L. Shuey, W. D. Chamberlin, Thomas Elder, P. N. Sigler and J. Elam Artz. Mr. Sinclair on April 19, read a notable paper before the Present Day Club upon "Our Country's Supremacy—Dayton's Opportunity." In this, he outlined the great need of broader opportunities for young men in Dayton particularly along the line of industrial training and high social life. He showed clearly the opportunity of the Young Men's Christian Association and the value of an adequate building. His ideas received the approval of the business men of the city and the movement to secure a new building and location was launched. In October, the association bought a lot 150x200, on the corner of Fourth and St. Clair streets and in a short time, the money was pledged to pay for it. Before the plans could be thoroughly prepared, it became known to a few that the homestead of Miss Mary Belle Eaker on the northwest corner of Third and Ludlow streets, would be given to the association for its building. The adjoining property was then purchased thus giving to the association a magnificent site of 136x220 feet on one of the best corners in the city. The club house on the west part of this lot was shortly after fitted up for the boys' department. On May 29, 1902, Miss Eaker died and her will disclosed that she had not only given the lot to the association, but had made it the joint residuary legatee of her estate the amount to be used for endowment only. When the estate was finally settled, this bequest was found to be almost \$100,000. Before the plans could be readjusted to the new location the association's leader who for twenty-eight years had represented it in all the city life, was stricken by sickness and compelled to go away for his health. A few weeks later in the extreme northwest, Mr. Sinclair was taken suddenly ill and died on September 25, 1902, at Billings, Montana. His death and burial made a profound impression upon all classes of men for it was said that he was "the most influential man in the city."

Unassuming, and aggressive, kindly in spirit, but uncompromising in his judgment of wrong, the friend of the lowliest and the confidant of the highest, a teacher by nature and a Bible student of the rarest type, practical in every idea, but of the deepest devotional spirit, he was a leader in every movement for civic and religious life in Dayton. Year by year, his influence widened as lads and young men whom he had helped to guide, became leaders or workers in their particular field. He knew how to choose men and to enlist them in any service he desired. His sincerity, judgment and rare good sense made him to be trusted by all classes as few men ever are. He probably knew more of the inner life of more men and women than any other man who has ever lived in the city. He grew with the city



and its ever enlarging opportunities found him ready with a new and larger plan to meet them. When therefore he laid down his work and his life, he left a vacancy not only in the association secretaryship, but in religious, civic and business life of the city. And it was all a part of his sense of duty to the Christian religion of whose teachings he was so marked an example.

The death of Mr. Sinclair naturally interrupted the plans for the building, but the young men proved that the association was permanently founded by making the year following the most successful one that the association had ever had. Mr. Frank S. Gardner served as acting secretary until March, 1903, when Mr. Hollis A. Wilbur became general secretary, serving through the new building period until November 1, 1909, when he resigned to take the secretaryship of the Young Men's Christian Association at Kobe, Japan. Mr. Wilbur had been state secretary of Ohio and brought to the new task rare tact, indefatigable effort, a clear knowledge of association requirements and a business judgment of high order.

As soon as possible the committees were organized and the plans for the campaign for funds completed. After overcoming many difficulties, subscriptions to the amount of \$262,000 were secured in June, 1905, one generous gift of \$50,000 being the inspiration which brought about this result. This with property already owned gave to the association nearly \$400,000 as a basis for its new building. The plans for the building were prepared by the Dayton chapter of the American Association of Architects of which Mr. S. R. Burns was president, and the immediate representative in working out the details of the building. A citizen's committee of one hundred gentlemen had the general work of securing funds, Mr. John Kirby, Jr., being chairman. The immediate responsibility for directing the work, was in the hands of an executive building committee consisting of Messrs. E. M. Thresher, Thomas Elder, Edward Canby, O. J. Bard, George Wuchet, E. L. Shuey and B. F. McCann. The corner stone of the new building was laid by President William H. Taft, at that time secretary of war, on April 28, 1907, in the presence of a great company of people. The building was opened with elaborate exercises during the week from April 30 to May 9, 1908. During this time, it was estimated that more than 20,000 people visited the building.

This new building, 95x216 feet, six stories high with an L containing the gymnasium and the adjoining building for the boys' department, is one of the largest and most complete association buildings in the world. It is made of reinforced concrete and brick, the first story being of Ashley Falls marble, the gift of one of the directors of the association. It is most complete in every respect, fully developing the ideas which over thirty-eight years of work had shown to be needed in Dayton. The value of the property including the boys' building, is about \$550,000. It will accommodate at least 4,000 members and furnishes a center for the uplifting social, educational, religious and physical life of the men of Dayton and the community.

The growth of Dayton and of this organization is nowhere better illustrated, than in this magnificent building, a perpetual monument to the generous cooperation of all people. Instead of a small family parlor there are now large and commodious reception and club rooms, where hundreds may gather; the small gymnasium has become a large and fully equipped department with many rooms and



full equipment; the educational department has two floors, nearly thirty rooms, containing shops, laboratories, draughting rooms, class rooms, offices and technical reading rooms; the dormitories offer a home for 150 men; the religious work rooms are the center for many gatherings of churches and church people; the reading rooms are among the most attractive in the land; the boys' building adequate, but with promises of something better. All these are only the enlargement of the plans begun a generation before by a company of devout men whose successors have sought to carry the same spirit into the "Greater Dayton" of the twentieth century.

Since the completion of the building the work has developed rapidly and the trustees are planning for much enlarged work naturally along the lines which the experience of the previous years has shown to be best, but with greatly enlarged success, because of the greater facilities. The membership has already increased to about 3,000, and the new features adopted by the departments are attracting attention throughout the association world. The appreciation of the work of the Young Men's Christian Association was well shown when in the early part of 1909, the people of Dayton subscribed for the benefit of the association and the Miami Valley Hospital the sum of one hundred and eighty-six thousand dollars, of which amount, according to the plan before agreed upon, the proportion of one hundred and thirty-three thousand dollars went to the Young Men's Christian Association. This amount was to be applied to meet the increased cost of the new building and equipment above the first estimates and to open the way to the largest activities and benefits of the association in its new home.

The trustees at present are: O. J. Bard, John F. Baker, George B. Smith, G. N. Bierce, Virgil L. Brooks, Edwin L. Shuey, Thomas Elder, B. F. McCann, E. F. Kimmel, George B. Lewis, E. S. Lorenz, H. B. Canby, W. D. Chamberlin, E. M. Thresher, A. S. Weusthoff, R. C. Kumler, L. H. Vinson, C. E. Bice, W. D. Sullivan, S. S. King and A. H. Dunham.

The officers are: President, O. J. Bard; First Vice-President, E. S. Lorenz; Second Vice-President, E. F. Kimmel; Recording Secretary, L. H. Vinson; Treasurer, A. S. Weusthoff. The employed officers are: General Secretary, H. A. Wilbur; Assistant General Secretary, E. Jay Rogers; Financial Secretary, George B. Landis; Boys' Work Secretary, Carl B. Kern; Educational Secretary, Platt R. Lawton; Religious Work Secretary, F. J. Nichols; Physical Director, William E. Day; Assistant, E. H. Gress; and a full corps of assistants.

It is impossible to write further than has been done of the hundreds of those who have been active in the work of this great association during its forty years of history. To no one can exclusive honor be given, for almost all those who have helped to make Dayton what it is today in business and philanthropic circles, have been in some way identified with the work of this association at some time. A few instances of conspicuous service however, may be mentioned: Mr. E. A. Daniels, the second president, served for nearly thirty years on the board of directors; Messrs. J. C. Reber and G. N. Bierce both gave service on the same board for over thirty-five years; Mr. John Dorlds was director and trustee for nearly twenty-five years and Mr. John H. Winters was a trustee of the property of the association and its endowment for nearly thirty-three years.

The roll of presidents from the beginning is:

R. W. Steele, 1870-1871; E. A. Daniels, 1871-1873; H. E. Parrott, 1873-1874; C. V. Osborn, 1874-1876; John Dodds, 1876-1878; W. C. Herron, 1878 (three months); D. E. McSherry, 1878-1880; J. C. Reber, 1880-1882; G. N. Bierce, 1882-1885; E. A. Daniels, 1885-1888; E. L. Shuey, 1888-1890; W. A. Scott, 1890-1892; George R. Huffman, 1892-1893; C. L. Loos, 1893-1894; A. M. Kittredge, 1894-1895; R. T. Johnson, 1895-1896; Thomas Elder, 1896-1898; B. F. McCann, 1898-1901; E. M. Thresher, 1901-1904; E. L. Shuey, 1904-1907; B. F. McCann, 1907-1909, O. J. Bard, 1909- .

#### WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The Woman's Christian Association traces its origin to the presence in Dayton of two representatives of the Young Men's Christian Association of Cleveland who had come under the influence of Mr. Thane Miller. After a consecration service called by these gentlemen they asked those who would do any work the Lord put upon them to pledge themselves. To this appeal seven women responded. They sent notices to the different churches inviting women to join their proposed organization. An encouraging number responded. They asked that Mrs. J. H. Winters, the daughter of Mrs. Nancy Bates, might become the president of their proposed organization, saying that Mrs. Bates herself, who had recently died, would have been their first choice.

As Mrs. Winters was not present, an invitation to come was sent to her, but owing to the death of her mother, she declined. Another meeting was called in the hall of the Young Men's Christian Association in the old Journal building on Main street between Second and Third streets. At this time forty men and women, including ministers, and the two Cleveland Young Men's Christian Association men were present. At this time it was decided to send again for Mrs. Winters and a delegation, sent to her home, brought her to the meeting. The object of the meeting was explained and many expressions of willingness to aid the new cause were heard.

The plan was discussed to act in unison with the Young Men's Christian Association in relieving and visiting the poor.

When the matter of choosing a name arose, Mrs. Winters suggested that as there was a Young Men's Christian Association, this organization be called the Woman's Christian Association. It was determined to solicit contributions from women only. The Young Men's Christian Association offered the use of their rooms for the meetings.

The association was formally organized November 26, 1870. Volunteers were called for and committees formed for visitation and missionary work in all the wards of the city. When one barrel of flour was needed and hoped for, several were contributed. Three furnaces were donated when one was needed.

The property of the orphans' home on Magnolia street which was no longer needed for that purpose had been made transferable by the Legislature to any institution caring for widows and destitute women by arrangement proposed by Mrs. Nancy Bates. In order that the new organization might legally acquire the property and in harmony with the suggestion of Mrs. Winters the association became incorporated with the name "Woman's Christian Association of

Dayton, Ohio, for the Support of Widows and Destitute Women; and for the spiritual, moral, mental and social welfare of women in our midst." Honorable L. B. Gunckle kindly arranged the legal transfer.

The first managers and officers were as follows: President, Mrs. J. H. Winters; Vice-Presidents: Mesdames J. B. King, William Herr and H. N. Stephens; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. J. Harry Thomas; Recording Secretary, Miss Maggie Cox; Treasurer, Mrs. H. D. Carnell. The managers were as follows: Mesdames C. E. Corp, A. L. Martin, C. L. Hawes, J. H. Brownell, Preserved Smith, M. E. King, Abia Zeller, Miss Joan Rench, Mesdames George Holgen, David Gebhart, H. M. Van Doren, and Miss Ellen Brown.

The fiscal trustees appointed were as follows: Messrs. J. H. Winters, Robert W. Steele, Charles H. Crawford, Eben M. Thresher, S. W. Davies.

A list of the committees appointed in the early history indicate the scope of the work undertaken. Among them were the following: Employment, reformatory work, jail, county infirmary, Soldiers' Home, widows' home, industrial school, Chinese work, missionary, dispensary, membership, donation, finances, soup house.

The work has been varied, and the workers always ready and willing to "lend a hand" whenever they were needed, or whenever called upon.

The first winter the entire city was visited, in order to seek out the deserving poor, and that those suffering from any cause might be given relief. No one was ever turned away empty handed. When intemperance and vice of any kind was met with, every effort was put forth to lift up the fallen, and lead all such to a purer and better life.

The second year a number of women volunteered to hold Sabbath services with the prisoners in the jail. From that time until the present date the work has been uninterruptedly carried on.

The same year a small band went every two weeks to sing and read to the blind at the Soldiers' Home. This work afterwards changed in character, and the ladies went every other week to visit the hospital wards, and every two weeks to hold gospel meeting on Sunday afternoon in the church at the home. In this mission the workers were kindly received and courteously treated by the officers. A carriage was sent to meet the committee Sabbath afternoons, at the terminus of the street car line, to convey them to and from the church.

During the first year of the association there was an efficient finance committee. Experience, however, taught that the workers were obliged to give too much time and strength in planning dinners, fetes and other entertainments to secure money. So it was decided when in need of money, clothing and provisions, to let the citizens know in some other way.

From the beginning there has been a faithful employment committee. Twice it was though best to open an employment bureau, and place it in charge of a competent woman. This woman was paid, and did her best to find good employment for those in need of work. This plan did not give the satisfaction hoped for.

During the infancy of the association, two women volunteered a very difficult work, one requiring much grace and wisdom—the reformation of fallen women. This committee was also strengthened by two other helpers.



February 8, 1875, the old orphans' home on Magnolia street which had been transferred to the Woman's Christian Association in 1872 was open for the reception of widows and destitute women. The building was publicly dedicated May 11th of the same year. June 27, 1883, the old building was abandoned and the present Widows' Home on Findlay street south of Third street was occupied. This new home was formally dedicated July 25th. Mrs. John Winters bought from the Woman's Christian Association the first widows' home building for the sum of \$5,000 and presented it to the Deaconess, now the Miami Valley, Hospital. The five thousand dollars purchase money was added to the endowment fund of the present home. Mr. Winters also gave one thousand dollars. The land for the second home was donated by Mr. N. P. Huffman. The new building was planned to cost ten thousand dollars but about twenty thousand dollars were spent.

January 1, 1873, a free dispensary was opened. The city council granted ten dollars a month to pay the rent of the room, and all the homeopathic physicians cheerfully gave their services. For a term of years this work was carried on with both spiritual and temporal success.

December 6, 1875, Mrs. A. L. Connelly and Mrs. James Applegate opened an industrial school in Mrs. Connelly's house. There were eight little girls present. The school was an outgrowth of a railroad mission conducted by these women. The children were to be taught habits of cleanliness and godliness, and to earn the garments they had learned to sew with their own hands. The school grew in favor and soon Mrs. Connelly's house would not contain all who came, and it was removed to the hall of the Young Men's Christian Association. It was not long until there was a second overflow and school No. 2 was formed for the eastern part of the city. In these schools hundreds of girls have been taught to sew, and many of the first scholars are now earning their livings by their needles.

Cottage prayer meetings have been a feature of the association from its organization. Two mission Sunday schools are the results of some of these meetings.

During the winter of 1874 a soup house was opened for the distribution of nutritious food. A committee gave their daily attention to the hungry applicants. Here many practical as well as spiritual lessons were taught, and thousands of religious tracts given away.

In 1875, one of the workers began to teach the Chinamen in their laundries. The next year the men were invited to come every Sabbath afternoon to her house for instruction. In this work her children became interested and rendered valuable aid.

In 1880 four women began to visit the county infirmary, presenting the promises of the Gospel with great tenderness to the unfortunate inmates.

A missionary was employed by the association during the winter of 1875 at a salary of twenty dollars per month. Hundreds of visits were made by her in the homes of the rich and the poor.

In 1881 writes the one whose mother heart prompted the nursery basket: "Ever since the advent of the Babe of Bethlehem, little strangers have made their appearance at unwelcomed times and places, without even swaddling clothes to wrap about their little bodies. This delicate branch of our work is for the



relief of mothers who from sickness, desertion or destitution, have nothing in store for the little strangers."

May 19, 1887, the Woman's Exchange was opened in a part of the Young Men's Christian Association building by serving a lunch to the public. In this, as in all undertakings, the association was to labor for the gain of others, and not for itself. The exchange ranks today as a great blessing to housekeepers and to industrious women who are enabled to dispose of their handiwork.

Tuesday, December 6, 1887, the lunch room was opened and maintained a short time.

In December, 1887, the association received on trial, at the earnest solicitation of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, their girls' home. For eight months every effort was put forth to make it a success. At the end of that time it looked as if bankruptcy would be its sad fate, and it was decided to return the establishment to its original owners.

When the work house was opened in Dayton a committee from this association volunteered holding meetings each Sunday with the inmates, and the work has been most faithfully done.

EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT. In November, 1888, the educational department was opened in the association parlors on Fourth street, with sixteen girls. Before the term had expired thirty-six names were enrolled. A competent teacher was employed, her assistants being a few women who were interested in the work. Mothers were taught to read and write, and many young girls were inspired with a hunger for knowledge while attending their evening classes.

Every winter a large class was maintained in dress cutting and fitting, and a number of those taught afterwards opened shops for themselves.

The educational department has grown steadily both in membership and subjects taught. During 1908-09 eight hundred and eight were enrolled in classes in domestic science, French, English, sewing, millinery, embroidery, stenography, orchestra, violin, elocution, current events, arts and crafts, gymnasium.

THE MARTHA JANE DICKEY INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL pays tribute in its name to the one who, through the gift of five thousand dollars to start the fund for the present building on the rear of the lot and subsequent gifts and years of superintendence of the industrial work, established on a firm basis this branch of the association. During the past year eighty-eight children were enrolled in this department. At the east branch the association has maintained a school of about fifty children.

An aggressive junior department among girls from eight to fifteen years is maintained. Over forty girls are enrolled in the sewing class alone.

THE BIBLE AND EXTENSION DEPARTMENT is a successful phase of the association work. Clubs composed of factory girls under the superintendence of the association workers meet at the noon hour in fourteen different establishments. For these girls social affairs have been given at the main building. The association cooperated with the Young Men's Christian Association and County Sunday School Association in teacher training classes. Bible classes are also maintained.

THE GYMNASIUM DEPARTMENT strives in addition to the regular gymnastic class work to provide for the physical welfare of the girls and women through an

outing park, a play ground in the east end, a department of medical gymnastics and medical lectures.

THE HOME FOR SELF-SUPPORTING YOUNG WOMEN has been maintained for about four years. Although two houses are used as lodgings the accommodations are insufficient. During the past year there were one hundred and eighty-five regular boarders, serving thirty-six thousand, three hundred and ninety-seven meals. Because of the insufficient accommodations two hundred and fifty-six were turned away. It is desired to emphasize this department of the work as soon as larger quarters can be secured.

THE LUNCH ROOM department has provided a daily noon hour lunch and catered to various meetings. The waitresses are young women preparing for self-support, for the most part business college students.

THE WIDOWS' HOME already mentioned is described elsewhere.

THE RELIEF DEPARTMENT, the first department established by the association has had calls from one hundred and ninety families the past year, of whom sixty-nine have received assistance in fuel, clothing, groceries and care in sickness.

The Woman's Christian Association maintains in all nineteen departments.

In 1906 the local organization became affiliated with the National Young Woman's Christian Association and now works with this body, retaining, however, its old name of "Woman's Christian Association." While this step has opened a wide door of opportunity it has not weakened the local work, but has tended to develop and strengthen it.

In 1907 it was decided that having outgrown the present building, steps must be taken toward erecting a larger and better equipped building. A special time was set aside to be devoted to soliciting funds for this purpose, and so the last two weeks in May, almost the entire membership joined forces in the canvass. The result was the securing of one hundred thousand dollars. The lots on the northeast corner of Third and Wilkinson streets were purchased, and the house upon one of them fitted up as a temporary dormitory for the home for self-supporting young women. The plans are already drawn up for a splendid new building to be erected in the near future.

Among the changes of the past five years may be noted the withdrawal from the presidency of Mrs. W. D. Bickham. For years Mrs. Bickham as the executive head of the association with rare wisdom and ability conducted the affairs of the institution.

The association has also lost a valued worker in the withdrawal of the general secretary, Miss Elizabeth Hughes, who was advanced to the position of territorial secretary for Ohio and Virginia.

The following are the presidents of the institution from the founding: Mrs. John H. Winters, 1870; Mrs. J. Harry Thomas, 1875; Mrs. John H. Winters, 1876; Mrs. C. E. Corpe, 1882; Mrs. W. D. Bickham, 1887; Mrs. J. I. Underwood, 1906.

The present secretaries are Miss Aurilla D. Thrall, general secretary; Miss Alta Becker, assistant secretary; Miss Nellie I. Wood, financial secretary and Miss Harriet Schultz, extension secretary.

## YOUNG WOMEN'S LEAGUE.

One of the youngest and most active organizations for the moral and social improvement of the people of Dayton in general and the young women of all classes in particular, is the Young Women's League. It lays down no religious tests whatsoever but at the same time scope is given through its activities to the most earnest and active religious life under whatever form it may manifest itself.

When in May, 1895, the Young Women's Department of the Woman's Christian Association ceased to exist as it was originally organized, a committee of ten was appointed on motion, at a mass meeting, by the former secretary, Miss Etta Wolfe, to issue a call for another meeting, to form a new organization whenever they deemed it advisable. The committee consisted of the following young women: Clara Sawyer, Edith Prior, Etta Auchey, Phena Martz, Fannie Koch, Frances Spirk, Sarah Rosenthal, Alice Lane, Mary Grimm, Mrs. Katharine Jordan.

In response to a growing sentiment, they issued a call for a meeting which took place July 12, 1895, at the house of Mrs. Charles H. Kumler. About fifty persons, chiefly young women, were present. Miss Clara Sawyer presided and Mrs. Katharine Jordan acted as secretary.

In the discussion which ensued, the eager desire of the girls to have an organization overruled all discouragements and all objections.

There was a consensus of opinion that a lunch room, at least, was feasible and would furnish immediate means to carry on the work; to which might be added, in the future, classes and social rendezvous.

A pledge was circulated and signed by forty-one persons, in which each promised to bring to the next meeting two or more names of other women who wished a new organization and would support it.

The next one was held at the home of Miss Lillie Smith, South Jefferson street, July 26, 1895. Miss Sawyer being absent, Miss Etta Wolfe presided and Mrs. Jordan was secretary. The roll was called and as each responded, she gave the names of the friends who wished to join the proposed organization. There were one hundred and five in all. The organization was assured as the membership fee of two dollars each would buy the lunch room equipment. Miss Elizabeth Evans started the treasury by paying her two dollars.

A committee consisting of Miss Grace A. Greene, Mrs. Robert Dexter, Miss Etta Wolfe, Miss Louise Marquardt, Miss Frances Spirk, Miss Etta Auchey and Miss Clara Sawyer, was appointed to form plans for the new organization and to call the next meeting.

On August 27, 1895, in the Sabbath school room of the First United Brethren church, kindly lent for the occasion, the third meeting took place, Miss Wolfe presiding; Mrs. Jordan, secretary.

Discussion of the name for the organization brought forth suggestions—Working Girls' Club, Young Women's Club, Educational Union, etc. The feeling being that so important a matter should not be decided hastily, the question was tabled.

At a fourth meeting, held at Miss Thomas's residence, September 3, a constitution was adopted, and, after a long discussion, a name was chosen for the new organization—The Young Women's League. A board of directors was elected



as follows: Miss Alice Jennings, Mrs. W. A. Phelps, Mrs. W. J. Conklin, Mrs. William Plattfaut, Miss Mary M. Kumler, Miss Alice Lane, Mrs. John R. Moore, Mrs. Hannah S. Frank, Mrs. J. E. Gimperling, Mrs. Charles H. Kumler, Miss Leoti E. Clark, Miss M. Etta Wolfe, Mrs. D. L. Rike, Mrs. Robert E. Dexter, Miss Leila Ada Thomas.

September 6, 1895, the first meeting of the board of directors of the Young Women's League took place at Miss Thomas's residence. Officers were chosen as follows: President, Miss Alice Jennings; Vice-President, Mrs. Charles H. Kumler; Secretary, Miss Alice Lane; Treasurer, Mrs. Hannah S. Frank.

At a second meeting of the board, September 11, Mrs. Kumler and Miss Jennings both resigned the office to which they had been elected on September 6, and each was chosen to fill the office of the other, Mrs. Kumler, president and Miss Jennings, vice-president.

September 27th, the board of directors met in the examiners' room of the old courthouse to consider the selection of a league home, which resulted in the appointment of a committee to examine the Johnson property, 231 South Jefferson street.

October 5th, the board met to hear the committee's report on the Johnson house, which was in favor of renting it for three years at fifty dollars per month. A vote authorized the committee to make the contract with Mrs. Johnson, the owner, on these terms.

October 14th, the board of directors held a meeting at the residence of Mrs. Charles Kumler, at which time the president and secretary were empowered to sign a contract with Miss Eva Martin to take charge of gymnastic classes to begin work. Through Captain Miller's influence, the armory was secured for temporary use as a gymnasium; later Rauh's hall was rented by the league.

Meanwhile two meetings held by Miss Thomas, chairman of the educational committee, had taken place in the old courthouse by courtesy of the county commissioners. A general invitation was given to all who wished to join evening classes in common sewing, millinery, etc., to gather at the courthouse September 27th.

At the time appointed, the room was packed, seats full, aisles full, doorways crowded and an overflow in the hall. The attendance at the second meeting was equally large. Work began immediately thereafter. It was carried on in the face of obstacles that would have daunted any body of girls less determined.

The classes met in three different places, the courthouse, Professor Shauck's school rooms, and the Davies block. Sometimes there was no blackboard. Sometimes there were not chairs enough. But there were always girls who wanted lessons and a teacher who wanted to teach (their services were all donated the first year).

The board of directors met October 26th, at Mrs. W. A. Phelp's residence. The chief business transacted was to engage Miss Adah Boyer for one year as manager of the lunch room and then sign the lease giving the league permanent quarters at 231 South Jefferson street. Every member of the board signed the contract, thus making herself personally responsible for the rent of the house for three years.



The Young Women's League started without a single piece of furniture or a dollar of money, relying solely upon the fees of its members. This confidence was well founded and won for the organization devoted friends whose generosity fitted out the league home with nearly all that was necessary to carry on the work, thus saving large expenditures by the house committee and enabling the treasurer to report to the board at its first meeting in permanent quarters, \$300 in the treasury.

November 15, 1895, the first general meeting of members was held in their own home.

The league accepted, formally, the house leased for three years by the board of directors. Mrs. Kumler expressed the wish that the building, now the home of the Young Women's League, might be an educational, social, moral and spiritual place whence all good influences may go out, and that here every girl who enters might feel herself a hostess to welcome every other girl and make her feel at home.

Mrs. Moore announced that devotional meetings would be held every Sunday afternoon at 3:30, followed by an informal song service. These meetings would be in charge of the board of directors, each of whom should be responsible for a Sunday in turn. The first meeting was announced to be held the next Sunday, November 17th, in charge of Miss Grace A. Greene.

Between two and three hundred members were reported. A large and enthusiastic gymnasium class meeting in the armory was reported. The members adopted white and green as the league colors, symbols of purity and growth. The gymnasium takes the additional color orange.

The lunch room was opened November 18, 1895. On December 3rd, Miss Boyer was able to report to the directors an average daily attendance of seventy-one.

On Sunday, December 15th, the house was formally and solemnly dedicated to the uses of the Young Women's League, the chief feature of the dedicatory service being a sermon by Dr. Edgar W. Work.

The activities thus begun were continued throughout the winter under the direction of the following committee chairmen: Miss Leila Ada Thomas, educational; Mrs. W. A. Phelps, house; Miss Mary M. Kumler, library; Mrs. W. L. Blumenschein, lunch room; Mrs. John F. Campbell, finance; Miss Grace A. Greene, devotional; Mrs. Robert E. Dexter, entertainment; Mrs. George F. Merry, invitation and reception; Miss Leoti Clark, gymnasium; Miss Ellen P. Dickson, publication; Mrs. Charles I. Williams, membership.

The first annual report meeting was held, September 8, 1896, in the National Cash Register hall. Mrs. Charles Kumler, the president of the league presided. Mrs. Kumler gave a short resume of the league's history, which began the preceding August with a meeting of fifty interested persons. Mrs. Williams, chairman of the membership committee, then reported the growth of a year from that small beginning to a membership of five hundred and four. Under Miss Leila Thomas, chairman of the educational committee, classes were begun in the school rooms of the old courthouse and in Professor A. B. Shauck's rooms. The house on South Jefferson was soon afterward secured and furnished through the kindness of friends and the liberality of members, and two hundred and forty women

were enrolled in the night classes, exclusive of those in the gymnasium, cooking and French classes, altogether over three hundred. The report of the treasurer shows the following figures:

Receipts September 1, 1895, to September 1, 1896.....	\$2,147.47
Expenditures .....	2,100.82

Balance on hand September 1, 1896.....	\$44.65
--	---------

The exchange which had been established was not intended as a source of revenue, but a market where women may sell the products of their labor. It affords women a chance to earn their own living by disposing of what they can conveniently put on sale.

Miss Boyer, manager of the lunch room, reported fifteen thousand, nine hundred and forty-four lunches served from November 18, 1895, to September 1, 1896, the average daily attendance being seventy-four. The profits were five hundred and eighty-five dollars and eighty-seven cents.

The library committee reported about one hundred volumes, besides magazines and newspapers, all of which were donated. To show how much they were appreciated and used, a record was kept, and an average of forty-five girls daily got wholesome and helpful literature.

Mrs. John Moore reported an average attendance of thirty at the Sunday afternoon meetings. The Catholic, Protestant and Jewish elements of the league were all represented.

A gymnasium class of seventy-five was reported at this meeting.

Three years after the league was organized, it became necessary on account of the growth of the lunch room patronage, and the increase of the classes, to find larger quarters. As two-thirds of the league's annual support was earned by serving lunches, a central location was necessary. The failure to rent a building so located led to the appointment of a committee with Mrs. V. A. Matthews as chairman to find a new home. At a mass meeting of members in September, 1898, it was decided to purchase the Dr. Adams property, 24 West Fourth street, for twenty-three thousand, five hundred dollars. There was not a single dollar saved for the purpose, but there were devotion to the league, enthusiasm for its work, and unlimited energy to be spent for its cause, and these suggested and carried out numerous money-raising enterprises for the building fund. In all these undertakings, Mrs. Charles Insko Williams was the chairman, assisted by the board and general membership.

A "Bazaar of Nations" in nine days netted five thousand dollars for the first payment. The addition of a gift of one thousand dollars from friends enabled the league to enter its present location December 1, 1898, with a mortgage of seventeen thousand dollars resting on the property.

During the first ten years the league raised a total of six thousand, five hundred dollars, of which five thousand dollars went to current expenses. The mortgage then stood eleven thousand, two hundred and twenty-five dollars.

Since 1905, the work of the league has steadily grown, especially in its educational and social features.

The following are some of the leading departments of the work: Educational department, extension, lunch room, mothers' guild and the social work.

EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT—Fully ninety per cent of all who have ever belonged to the league have been enrolled in its educational classes, and they have also been employed during the day in gainful occupations. At the first the league supported classes in gymnastics, in English, French, German, Spanish, literature, common branches, in choral singing, drawing, elocution, in bookkeeping, stenography and typewriting, in cooking, sewing, embroidery, millinery, lace making and basketry. There are quite a number of bookkeepers and stenographers occupying lucrative positions in Dayton and elsewhere whose only course of preparation was taken at the league. By far the largest number of girls have been enrolled in the classes of cookery, sewing and dressmaking, millinery and needle work. The first ten years over four thousand enrolled in classes. The service of teachers has been obtained without pay or for very meager compensation. During the year 1909, three hundred and one enrolled in these classes excluding the junior department, which enrolled thirty. Classes were conducted in dressmaking, millinery, English literature, stenography and typewriting, writing and speaking English, China painting, arts and crafts, embroidery, basketry, gymnastics, dramatic art, German, French and commercial geography.

For many years the league has had the use of Miss Nellie Foglesong's gymnasium in Dayton View and the advantage of her able instruction.

EXTENSION—The league, early in its career, decided to take its benefits to those who could not or would not go to the central building to obtain them. When less than nine months old, the organization began its work of colonization by renting June 25, 1896, a house on the corner of Burns avenue and Pulaski street, in which to serve a hot noon lunch to young women employed in the tobacco factories of the neighborhood. League Extension work has meant the support of two branches, the one on Burns avenue, and the other at 1108 East Third street; a vacation school at Idylwild; hot lunches served in factories; a class for Hungarian women and girls on the west side, and work among women factory employees at noon time.

At the Burns Extension night classes were conducted during the winter months such as at the central building. Moral and religious instruction was given and the boys of the neighborhood were gathered in. The lunch room failed to become self-supporting and this branch was abandoned, but the plan of serving hot food to the girls at their places of employment, was put into execution at the East Third Street Extension.

The East Third Street Extension was opened by Mrs. J. B. Thresher and her Sabbath school class and given over to the league, March 6, 1899. The free kindergarten organized by them was continued, the league paying the teacher's salary, for two years until the new Parker school provided a kindergarten. The sewing school which Mrs. Thresher started for girls between four and sixteen was continued for five years, having an enrollment of one hundred and forty, one year. The East Third Street Extension is still continued.

For three years a cottage at Idylwild was rented for an outing place.

In 1899, classes of factory girls were opened after a five months' investigation by Mrs. Houghman as to how to meet girls who would not come to the league. These factory classes are still maintained in about half a dozen factories. Classes



for Hungarian women and girls were maintained in the Malleable Iron Work's Center House on Dakota street, its use being donated, until that building was needed by the company and no other suitable location could be found.

**LUNCH ROOM**—The lunch room has always been an important department of the league's work. Through this agency, the league has had a good source of income and has been able to help the wage-earning woman to secure a good warm meal at a reasonable price. During the past ten years, the number of waitresses has grown from one to twenty-five and meals served per day average from seventy-five to four hundred and fifty, with a total of eight hundred and thirty-nine thousand, eight hundred and thirty-five lunches.

**MOTHERS' GUILD**—This organization is an outgrowth of the Burns Avenue Extension. It was organized January 23, 1897, and held its first meeting with four charter members on the following Thursday afternoon, January 28, at the Extension house, corner of Burns and Pulaski street. The object of the organization was to have a place where mothers could meet and spend a pleasant, restful afternoon, and be entertained by persons who would come each week to read or talk on travel and other interesting topics, their children being cared for at the same time in an adjoining room by a kindergarten teacher.

During the first years of the organization, no active part was taken by the members in the programs, but as numbers grew, interest also grew, and a desire was felt and expressed to do active work. The result was that excellent papers have been prepared and read by the members. A number of guild members, desiring to do more literary work, organized the Home Culture Club. The guild has sewed for the hospitals; given "pound parties" for needy families; contributed annually to the Salvation Army; sent flowers to sick members and other sick women; formed two circles of the Needlework Guild; earned money, and carried on other activities. Mrs. C. H. Kumler was the first president.

The guild meets on Thursday afternoons in the league parlors. During the past year, one hundred and two garments were made at the meetings and distributed. Four needy families have been supplied with clothing. Magazine articles have been read and discussed and profitable talks by outsiders have been given.

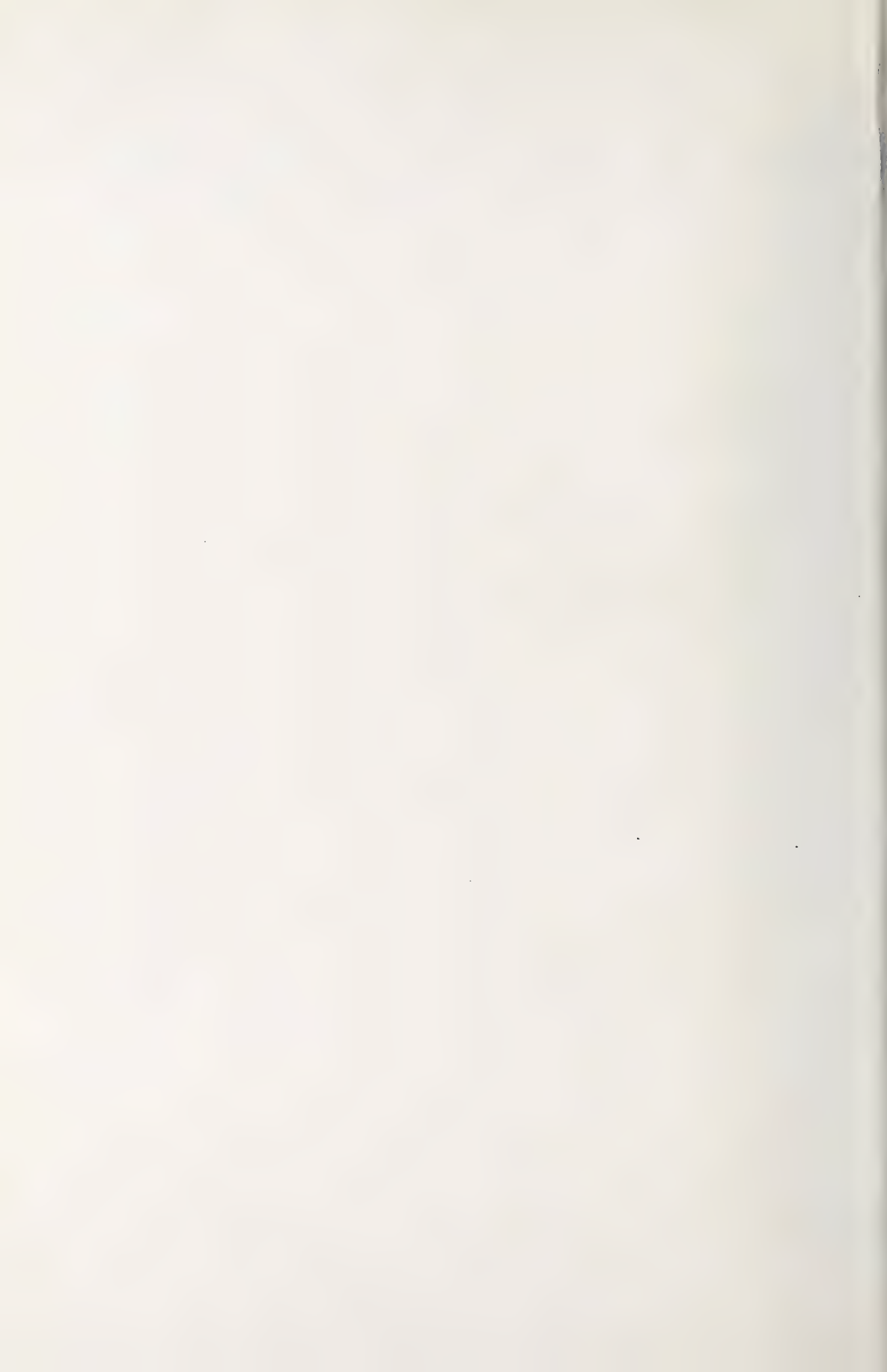
**SOCIAL WORK**—Social life has centered largely around "The Maples" on Forest avenue. This house has not been open only to the members of the league, but has also thrown open its doors to outside organizations.

At present the league has an enrollment of five hundred and thirty-eight. The constitution provides for active and sustaining members. Through these sources one thousand and seventeen dollars and seventy cents were taken in for membership in 1908-9.

The annual report for the year closing April 1, 1909, gives the receipts, including a loan of one thousand, one hundred dollars, as six thousand, two hundred and fifty-four dollars and thirty-six cents; making a balance in the treasury of thirty-eight dollars and sixty-eight cents.

The present officers are: President, Miss Grace A. Greene; Vice-President, Mrs. John R. Moore; General Secretary, Miss Bessie Charles; Treasurer, Mrs. H. S. Frank; Secretary, Mrs. Anna Conover Phelps.

The Young Women's League is about to erect a five-story steel-concrete building on the south end of its Fourth street property. The present brick building will remain as it is. The first three floors will be occupied by the league. The building without equipment or furnishings will cost forty-five thousand dollars.





## CHAPTER XI.

### THE PRESS.

EARLY NEWSPAPERS—THE JOURNAL—THE DAYTON DAILY NEWS—THE DAYTON HERALD—MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS—GERMAN PAPERS—THE RELIGIOUS PRESS—THE UNITED BRETHREN PUBLISHING HOUSE—THE CHRISTIAN PUBLISHING ASSOCIATION—THE LUTHERAN EVANGELIST—THE CHRISTIAN WORLD.

The first comprehensive account of the newspapers of Dayton was given in 1850 in a series of articles in the *Dayton Bulletin* by M. E. Curwen, he at the time being the editor of that paper. Robert W. Steele, in his History of Dayton, gave a good account of the Dayton newspapers down to the time when his history appeared in 1889. Other accounts have likewise been published. These and other sources will be freely used in giving anew the history of the Dayton newspapers and bringing the same down to the present time.

#### EARLY NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper published in Dayton was by Noah Crane, formerly from Lebanon, Ohio, who began its publication in July, 1806. After issuing a few numbers, he was attacked by chills and fever and abandoned the enterprise, returning with his press and type to his former home at Lebanon. No copies of his paper have been preserved, and even its name cannot be ascertained.

Some time previous to September, 1808, Archibald McLean, printer, and William McClure entered into an agreement to publish a weekly paper in Dayton, but it was never carried into effect.

September 18, 1808, the first number of the *Repertory* was issued by William McClure and George Smith from their office on Main street. It was a small four page sheet, 8x12 inches in size, with two columns on the outer and three on the inner pages. It was printed without rules and on pica type. The price was \$2.00 per year, payable in advance. With number five, issued October 21, 1808, the paper was suspended until February 1, 1809, when it re-appeared, enlarged to a four-column four-page sheet, 12x20 inches in size, without rules, Henry Disbrow and William McClure being the editors and proprietors. The files closed December 14, 1809. The paper was filled with foreign news, mostly French, which was four or five months old by the time it appeared in print. It had no editorials and no local news except deaths, marriages and elections. Some knowledge may be obtained through the advertisements.

After the suspension of the *Repertory*, December 14, 1809, Dayton had no newspaper for several months. The place was filled, May 3, 1810, when Isaac G. Burnet issued the first number of the *Ohio Centinel*. In outward form, the new paper was somewhat similar to its predecessor. It was published "on a sheet of royal size," 11x19 inches, there being four pages, each having four columns, and without rules. The paper was issued weekly and the subscription price was two dollars per year if paid in advance, two dollars and fifty cents if paid at the end of the year. Produce of almost all kinds was taken in payment at the market price. In content, however, the *Centinel* was a great improvement over the *Repertory*. It was sprightly in its editorials and gave a variety of information from points that would interest its readers, being careful to thoroughly post them as to the events occurring during the war of 1812-13. Its motto was, "With slight shades of difference, we have the same religion, manners, habits and political principles."—*Washington*. Politically the paper was devoted to "Republican Principles," but there is no clear indication what these principles were. Official announcements and legal notices for all the territory north as far as Detroit, and on out to Chicago, were necessarily published in this little paper that circulated through all that sparsely settled territory. It was one of the ten papers which at the beginning of 1810 were published in Ohio. However, most of the men being away with the army or in some other way connected with it, and the women being fully occupied with the cultivation of the fields and the care of their families, the paper suffered for lack of patronage. Mr. Burnet sold out his interest and the paper was discontinued May 19, 1813.

The *Ohio Centinel* was succeeded October 3, 1814, by the *Ohio Republican*, a paper so nearly like its predecessor that the one is practically a continuance of the other. The same type and press were used, and the style and appearance were so nearly identical that, in looking over the files, one would never discover except for the change in title that there was a new paper. Isaac G. Burnet and James Lodge were the editors and proprietors. Their motto was, "Willing to praise, but not afraid to blame." It was devoted mostly to literature and foreign news, local news at that early day not being deemed of sufficient importance or interest to find a place in the columns of the papers. The subscription price was two dollars per annum if paid in advance, two dollars and fifty cents if paid within the year, and three dollars if paid at the end of the year. After a year, Mr. Burnet was elected to the legislature, and sold his share to his partner, Mr. Lodge, who conducted the paper alone until October 9, 1816, when he was obliged to discontinue its publication, because his subscribers would not pay up—two-thirds of the list never paid a cent.

Robert J. Skinner purchased the press, type and "good will" of the *Ohio Republican*, and, November 27, 1816, less than two months after the discontinuance of that paper, issued the first number of the *Ohio Watchman*. At first the *Watchman* was the same size as the *Republican*, but on April 9, 1818, it was enlarged to a sheet 12x20 inches in size, five columns to a page, ruled. At first the paper was published every Wednesday at the old stand of Burnet and Lodge, but the date of publication was changed to Thursday on January 30, 1817. The original motto was, "Truth, equality, and literary knowledge are the three grand pillars of republican liberty." Another motto was added on the inside June 5,

1817, namely, "A free press is the palladium of liberty." When the paper was enlarged, the first motto was dropped but the second retained. Upon starting the paper the editor announced that he intended to support "genuine republicanism"; that he was partial to the administration then in power, but that he did not intend to permit party prejudice to blind his eyes, or to make his ears deaf to the principles of truth. He did not define "genuine republicanism," which was a very vague expression at that time. December 25, the paper appeared in new series under the title of the *Dayton Watchman and Farmers and Mechanics' Journal*, published by George S. Houston and R. J. Skinner. August 6, 1822, R. J. Skinner retired from the firm, and from that date until December 24th of the same year the paper was published under the name of George S. Houston and Company. During this winter A. T. Hays became one of the proprietors, and the second volume of the new series beginning December 24 was published by G. S. Houston and A. T. Hays. When Mr. Houston was appointed postmaster in 1823, he gave up most of his activity in connection with the paper. January 15, 1826, Mr. Houston sold his interest to A. T. Hays and E. Lindsley, though he controlled the editorial department until the paper was discontinued, November 21, 1826. The size and arrangement of the old *Watchman* was retained unchanged in the new series. However, in April, 1823, the style of the title was changed from old English to script, and that in September, 1823, was displaced by gothic. The motto of the paper was enlarged March 16, 1824, by adding "Democracy, literature, agriculture, manufactories, and internal improvements, the pillars of our independence." At the time when Messrs. Hays & Lindsley commenced its publication they announced their intention to follow the same democratic course that had been so successfully followed by Mr. Houston for the preceding four years; that they were opposed to "mending" the constitution, and that they were in favor of the tariff of 1824. The office of the publication was on Main street, a few doors south of David Reed's tavern. The following were taken in payment for subscription to the paper: flour, beef, pork, whisky, wood, wheat, rye, corn, oats, sugar, tallow, beeswax, honey, butter, chickens, eggs, wool, flax, feathers, country linen, and clean linen and cotton rags.

Three years previous to the discontinuance of the *Ohio Watchman*, Judge George B. Holt established a weekly democratic paper called the *Miami Republican and Dayton Advertiser*, of which he was sole editor and proprietor. The paper was 11x21 inches in size. The first issue appeared September 2, 1823, the last September 7, 1826.

#### THE JOURNAL.

April 10, 1826, William Campbell, who was then residing on a farm in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, purchased the establishments of the *Dayton Watchman* and the *Miami Republican*. In a prospectus, he announced his intention to consolidate the two papers and publish them as one in the fall of that year under the name of the *Ohio National Journal and Montgomery and Dayton Advertiser*. Accordingly, November 30, 1826, the first issue of the new paper appeared, on a sheet 13x20 inches in size with five columns to the page, and ruled. It was published weekly at the usual price of \$2.00 per year. The



paper adopted the motto: "Principals and not men where principals demand the sacrifice." It was Whig in its politics. After issuing two numbers, Mr. Campbell sold the paper to Jephtha Regans. December 4, 1827, Mr. Regans sold a one-half interest in the paper to Peter P. Lowe, and, on the same day, the title was cut down to *The Dayton Journal and Advertizer*. December 2, 1828, John W. Van Cleve bought a one-half interest in the paper, and from that date until Mr. Regans' death June 15, 1830, the style of the firm was Regans & Van Cleve. For a short time the paper was published by Mr. Van Cleve, but in October, 1830, Richard N. Comly bought the interest of Mr. Regans' estate in the establishment, and the firm became Van Cleve & Comly.

This firm lasted until July 15, 1834, when Mr. Van Cleve sold his interest to William F. Comly, and, under the proprietorship of R. N. and W. F. Comly, the *Journal* was enlarged so as to become the largest paper published in the state of Ohio. It was made a seven-column, four-page paper. The place of publication was removed in July, 1835, to the third story of Samuel Steele's new building, on the east side of Main street. December 16, 1840, the management began a six months' experiment with a daily paper. Though they returned to the tri-weekly on June 11, a few years later, May 6, 1847, the *Daily Journal* was permanently established. From the time the first Comly entered the newspaper field, till the last Comly laid down his pen, a period of over thirty-one years was covered. They were men of high ideals, and had the true genius for newspaper work. In 1857, R. N. Comly withdrew from the paper, and John P. Comly became a member of the firm, which continued so until April, 1862, when, on account of the appointment of W. F. Comly as postmaster of Dayton, in 1861, the paper was sold to Lewis Marot and William H. Rouzer, the latter gentlemen giving their notes in payment for the paper.

May 5, 1863, the entire *Journal* outfit was destroyed by a mob, on account of the arrest of Hon. C. L. Vallandigham, under the order of General Burnside, who was then in command of this military department. As payment had not been completed by the last purchasers, the real sufferers were the Comlys, who lost about \$10,000.

Promptly upon the destruction of the office, citizens of Dayton subscribed a fund of \$6,000, to re-establish the *Journal*, and Maj. William D. Bickham, then war correspondent of the Cincinnati *Commercial*, and aid-de-camp on the staff of Major General Rosecrans, commanding the Department of the Cumberland, was invited to accept the fund as a gift, and publish the paper. He declined the gift, but accepted the fund as a loan, payable in three years, and located himself in Dayton, May 11, 1863. The debt was paid before the expiration of the three years. For several months after Mr. Bickham assumed charge, the *Journal* was accommodated in a single apartment in a third story, and the paper was issued in diminutive form, letter-sheet size. July 28, 1863, it was enlarged to a seven-column sheet, the office being re-located in suitable quarters on Main street, next north of the courthouse. Major Bickham's experience in various departments of the printing and newspaper business, proved greatly advantageous to the new enterprise. The cash system, a new thing in the newspaper business at that time, was adopted as far as practicable. From the beginning he was general business manager, editor, reporter, city editor, solicitor of advertisements, and so forth,

until prosperity relieved him of details, and he educated young men for the several business departments of the establishment. For some time after Major Bickham took charge of the *Journal* political passions in this vicinity ran incessantly at a high pitch, and the conducting of the paper was exciting and hazardous. The editor, however, sustained himself vigorously and resolutely, and the *Journal* prospered and acquired a wide and valuable reputation. In the summer of 1881, Major Bickham erected a four-story brick office on Main street, opposite the market house, into which he moved November 1st of that year.

Major Bickham died March 29, 1894, after a thirty-one year proprietorship. His widow inherited the property and put the conduct of the *Journal* into the hands of her three sons, A. S. Bickham, C. G. Bickham and D. D. Bickham. The first two joined the army in 1898, and October 1, 1904, the *Journal* passed from individual ownership into the possession of a stock company. At the present time George A. McClelan is president of the company and general manager E. M. Burke is secretary and treasurer and business manager. June 22, 1908, the *Journal* celebrated its one hundredth anniversary by publishing a mammoth centennial edition of 124 pages.

#### THE DAYTON DAILY NEWS.

The *Dayton Daily News* and the *Dayton Journal* are rival claimants to the title of being the direct successor of the *Repertory* established in 1808. We have noticed the fact that William Campbell in 1826 bought the two newspapers existing before that time—the *Watchman*, an exponent of tendencies later becoming Whig, and the *Miami Republican*, an exponent of tendencies later becoming Democratic. Mr. Campbell bought the printing outfit, subscription lists and good will of both papers, and merged the two November 30, 1826, in the *Ohio National Journal and Montgomery and Dayton Advertiser*, announcing in the first issue adherence to the principles of the administration (said principles later bearing the name Whig). While others soon took his place, they steadily adhered to the course indicated at the beginning. November 13, 1826, at the very time when Mr. Campbell was launching his new enterprise, he sold to R. J. Skinner the press formerly used in printing the *Watchman* and part of the printing materials from the office of the *Miami Republican*. Mr. Skinner had been connected with the *Watchman* before 1822, and it was his purpose on buying this printing outfit at once to establish a paper that should continue the Jacksonian principles of the *Miami Republican*. The first issue of his paper appeared almost simultaneously with the first issue of the *Journal*, December 13, 1826. Without taking up the question as to the antiquity of the *Daily News* or the character of the mutations through which the Democratic press has passed, there are some good reasons for tracing the history of democratic journalism under the name of the *Daily News*.

The above mentioned paper was published by Mr. Skinner under the name *Miami Herald and Dayton Republican Gazette* and with the same motto as the *Watchman*, "A free press is the paladium of liberty," until December 8, 1829, when it was purchased by E. Lindsey, also a former publisher of the *Watchman*,

and the name changed to the *Dayton Republican*. The files of the latter close in July, 1834, and in the same year Mr. Lindsey established the *Democratic Herald*.

In January, 1842, the *Democratic Herald* was succeeded by the *Western Empire*, published at first by Smith & Munn. Among the early editors of this paper were John Bigler, who later became governor of California, and Delazon Smith, who was afterward a United States senator from Oregon. About 1844, the *Daily Empire* appeared, published by Daniel C. Fitch and George W. Clason. For some time it was an evening paper. In 1847, the *Empire* passed into the hands of Vallandigham & Munn. Mr. Vallandigham edited the paper until 1849, when he disposed of his interest and the publishers became Fitch & Ramsey. July 3, 1851, the size was increased from a five to a six column folio, and it was then published by Fitch, Clason & Tillinghast. This firm was succeeded April 27, 1854, by Fitch, Clason & Company, the "company" being D. Clark. In July, 1854, D. G. Fitch and D. Clark became the proprietors and J. Z. Reeder assistant editor. On November 27th, following, the size of the paper was reduced to a five-column folio on account of the necessity of retrenchment. September 3, 1855, D. G. Fitch sold his interest in the paper to David Clark, thus relinquishing a position which he had filled for twenty-three years, in connection with this and other papers. J. Z. Reeder then became editor for a short time and soon afterward associate editor, a position which he retained until August 17, 1857, when his connection with the paper ceased. David Clark retired from the paper April 21, 1860, having been with it since January, 1854. His successors were I. R. Kelly & Company, and J. F. Bollmeyer was placed in charge of the editorial department. William T. Logan became editor with Mr. Bollmeyer in 1862, and upon the killing of Mr. Bollmeyer November 1, 1862, by Henry M. Brown, Mr. Logan became editor of the paper and conducted it until the arrest of Hon. C. L. Vallandigham in 1863, when, on account of an article published therein, counseling resistance to such measures, he was also arrested and the paper suppressed.

A company was then formed under the name of the *Empire Company*, which started a new paper, having the same name, on August 19, 1863. William T. Logan edited the paper until December 21, 1863, at which time the Hubbard Brothers became the proprietors. November 25, 1865, H. H. Robinson took up the editorship of the paper, with D. G. Fitch as assistant editor. This arrangement lasted until January 26, 1867, at which time David Sheward purchased a one-half interest, and as a consequence, Mr. Fitch retired. H. H. Robinson purchased an interest in the paper July 8, 1867, and on the next day, J. McLain Smith became its editor. On the same day, the *Empire* passed into the *Dayton Daily Ledger*. Afterward, the proprietorship of the *Ledger* passed into the hands of J. McLain Smith and Company, this firm being composed of Hon. C. L. Vallandigham and John A. Cockerill, the latter being subsequently connected with the *New York World*. Mr. Cockerill sold his one-half interest to Dennis Dwyer and James Kelly, and after Mr. Cockerill's withdrawal, Judge Elliott edited the paper for a short time. Dwyer, Kelly and Vallandigham leased the paper for six months to J. C. Ely, Edward F. Schenck and A. J. Hiller, who changed the name of the paper to the *Herald*. Pending this lease, the establishment was purchased in 1870 by John G. Doren, who changed the name to that of the *Herald and Empire*, and published it under that name until 1876, when it absorbed the *Dayton Democrat*,





DAYTON DAILY NEWS BUILDING



which had been started by J. McLain Smith and George Neder in 1874, after which time the paper was known as the *Dayton Democrat*. Mr. Doran began his editorial work under Samuel Medary on the old *Ohio Statesman* when not more than eighteen years of age and was a veteran journalist by the time he located in Dayton. He prided himself on the orthodoxy of his political faith. At the same time, he showed decided independence as a political editor, frequently criticising his own party. After an editorship of nearly twenty years, Mr. Doran sold the *Democrat* to Charles H. Simms and F. T. Huffman, who at the same time bought the *Evening Monitor*, and on November 25, 1889, began the publication of the *Evening News* and the *Morning Times*. Both papers were purchased on August 15, 1898, by the *Dayton News Company*, organized by James M. Cox and Joseph Dowling, with the backing of Paul Sorg, J. S. McMahon and others. Later the control fell into the hands of Mr. Cox, who became the sole owner of the *Dayton News* stock. Under the control of Mr. Cox as both publisher and editor, the *Dayton Daily News* has obtained a large circulation. Mr. Cox was elected to Congress from the Dayton district in 1908. At the present time, a building specially adapted for the publishing of the *News* is being erected by the Dayton News Company at the northwest corner of Fourth and Ludlow streets.

#### THE DAYTON HERALD.

The *Dayton Herald* is the successor of the *Dayton Evening Record*, the first afternoon paper published in the city. The *Evening Record*, created in 1881 out of the merged *Record* and *Democrat*, was published on Fourth street on the site now occupied by the United Brethren book store. It was owned by Ferdinand Wendell, who purchased the good will, type and hand presses from a man named Kinsey.

With the *Herald's* (*Record's*) early days, are associated such names as Coulter S. Anderson, J. St. J. Clarkson, William Eckley, George Pflaum, John M. Kramer, Harry McGrew, E. W. Hanley, Tom Wilson, who in the capacity of editors, printers, reporters and messenger boys, are credited with giving the *Herald* the distinction of having gotten out the first extra edition published in Dayton, and the first paper in the city which exercised an unrestricted freedom in its editorial columns. Its politics were independent. Its policy while not yellow in the modern sense of the word was, as one of its veterans has aptly said to "go after everybody" and it did this so effectively that on one occasion the sheriff of the county, Colonel Freeman, found it expedient to stop its publication for an attack on Chief of Police Butterworth.

Mr. Wendell was a keen newspaper man and took advantage of every opportunity to push the paper to the front. When Guiteau was to be executed in Washington for the murder of Garfield, he went personally to Washington, secured cuts of the scaffold and surroundings, which were all set up ready to "shoot" with the story of the execution as soon as the word from Washington was received. On this occasion, newsboys selling on the street were used for the first time. The extra was in the hands of the public a few minutes after the hanging, and Mr. Wendell was complimented for the first big Dayton "scoop."



*The Herald (Record)* soon outgrew its facilities on Fourth street and was moved to the Southeastern corner of Second and Jefferson, a building that was then occupied by the Hoskott Brothers Excelsior Laundry. The whole second floor was fitted up for press and composing rooms, while the business office was located on Second street a few doors further east. Here a new press was installed, a double cylinder press with two feeders and an appliance for folding the papers after coming from the press. It was about this time that the paper was purchased by Mr. H. H. Weakley, a prominent financier, who combined executive ability with a deep insight and a vigorous, judicious style as a writer. It was not long until the press and quarters which had been fitted up to last years, as it was thought, had become entirely too small to keep up with the circulation. Then it was that the *Herald* bought the corner where it is now located and after remodeling the entire building and installing a new Claus perfecting press, the public was then served on record time and the entire circulation supplied with news within an hour after it had happened. At this time also, the force of printers was raised by Colonel Weakley from five or six to about twenty.

Within about six years, and shortly after linotype machines had been installed, the paper had again boomed itself beyond its facilities and it was necessary in connection with a new press and other machinery, to increase the floor space occupied by the concern. Arrangements were made with the Goss estate and the new press installed in the room adjoining the old *Herald* building. The change was made without the loss of a single edition.

In November, 1907, the sixth era in the history and growth of the *Herald* was marked by the installation of the latest and most improved Goss press. Though the circulation has increased at its usual advance with Dayton's population, the Goss press was purchased with an eye to posterity and it is still meeting the demand of the times.

In 1906, Mr. Weakley who had engineered the paper to the prestige it still holds succumbed to a life of too vigorous and varied activity. The stock of the paper was retained by his widow who intrusted the management in accordance with Colonel Weakley's wishes to Charles J. Geyer, who had grown with the *Herald* from a small office position to the duty of shouldering the whole weight of responsibility. He has been with the *Herald* nearly twenty-five years and its growth and influence in the community have inalienably fused with his policies and direction. Like the New York *Sun*, the *Herald* has a facility for securing the confidence and good will of its employees. "Once a *Herald* man, always a *Herald* man" is a motto which will apply as well for the *Herald* as it does for the *Sun*. Besides Mr. Geyer, J. C. McGee, Charles A. Brown, foreman of the composing room, and Thomas W. Howard, have been associated with the paper for more than a score of years.

#### MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

The prospectus of the *Gridiron* was first published September 10, 1822. It was to be neatly printed on good, medium paper in octavo form. The subscription price was to be one dollar per year, payable one-half yearly in advance. The *Gridiron* was not a newspaper but a periodical magazine. It was the pur-

pose of the editor, John Anderson, to correct such abuses as he might see in society. He attempted to accomplish this by "roasting" people who did not live up to his views of right and wrong. T. B. Reed was one of the contributors to the paper. The *Gridiron* failed to be sustained by public sentiment, and after eighteen months was discontinued. The *Gridiron* was revived for a short time in 1840. It then took on a character quite different from that of 1822, it having turned into a sheet that was loathsome.

An additional whig paper known as the *Dayton Whig and Miami Democrat* was started by B. Dutton in 1833. The firm was afterward, Dutton & Maloy, but the paper only lasted a year, as the county could not support two whig newspapers.

The *Log Cabin* was a four-column folio newspaper published during the Harrison presidential campaign of 1840. The first number appeared March 21, 1840. It was embellished with the picture of a log cabin with a chimney of logs and sticks, extending just to the ridge of the roof, and built, as was the custom then, on the outside of the house at one end. In front of the house was a cider barrel on one side of the door. The paper contained a description of the method of building a log cabin, taken from "Doddridge's Notes on Virginia," "An Invitation to the Log Cabin Boys to Old Tippecanoe's Rasin'," etc., etc. The border of each page was a frame of logs, as they would appear to a person looking down from a height directly over the cabin as it was in the process of erection. Number two appeared April 18th, number three May 5th, etc. This paper contained much valuable statistical as well as general information, and carried the mottos, "One presidential term," and "Fair prices of labor and protection to domestic manufactures." It was published by R. N. and W. F. Comly. John W. Van Cleve wrote many of the songs, and designed and engraved the illustrations and caricatures that appeared in it. The *Log Cabin* enjoyed a national reputation. The subscription price was twenty-five cents for the campaign.

The *Dayton Transcript* was established in January, 1841, by George C. McCune and John Wilson, both practical printers. It was a semi-weekly paper, 11x17 inches in size. After sinking money for about eighteen months, it was suspended for want of funds. In October, 1842, the firm of McCune & Wilson was dissolved, the interest of McCune being purchased by J. Milton Sanders, who continued to edit the *Transcript*, revived, until October 4, 1843, when he retired. The paper was then enlarged to 12x19 inches in size, and for six weeks was published by John Wilson and E. Marot, under the style of E. Marot & Co. Subsequently Mr. Marot retired from the firm, and Mr. Wilson was sole proprietor until July, 1845. Up to the opening of the political campaign of 1844, the *Transcript* had been neutral in politics, but at that time it identified itself with the whig party, and came out under the title of the *Dayton Transcript and Ashland Whig*. It was edited by A. M. Scott until December 9, 1844. Previous to Scott's editorial service, John Macracon had edited the paper, and, upon Scott retiring he resumed that post again. On the 28th of July, 1845, Macracon became one of the proprietors, and the paper was then enlarged. It was a valuable investment, and in 1847, Ralph S. Hart and H. D. Stout purchased an interest in it, Wilson having previously retired. The firm was H. D. Stout & Co., Mr.

Hart writing the leaders and Mr. Macracon attending to the other parts of the paper. Mr. Hart remained as editor for eighteen months. M. E. Curwen was a frequent contributor, and at times had control of its editorial columns. Mr. Macracon left the paper in February, 1849, and was succeeded by A. M. Scott. The paper was finally disposed of to William C. Howells & Company, in May, 1849, who subsequently published daily, weekly and tri-weekly editions. It was moderately Whig under this management, but was discontinued in the year 1850.

A rival to the *Journal* appeared in 1846 in the form of the *Daily Daytonian*, a whig paper published by N. M. Guild & Company, and edited by John A. Collins. After a year, the *Daytonian* was discontinued, and its subscription lists transferred to the *Journal*, which at about this time became a daily paper.

The *Dayton Gazette* was an influential whig paper established about 1846. It was at the first edited by D. W. Iddings, and then owned by various parties until it was purchased by William H. P. Denny, who conducted it until it was discontinued at the beginning of 1860. For a considerable portion of the time, it was a daily paper, but toward the last it was a weekly.

The *Dayton Tri-Weekly Bulletin* was first published in Dayton, September 1, 1848, by John Wilson and Jacob C. Decker, both practical printers. Mr. M. E. Curwen was the editor throughout the period of its publication. The paper was neutral in politics and devoted to general news and literature. The sheet was 15x21 inches in size, was published Monday, Wednesday and Friday evenings, and sold for \$3.00 per year. The last number appeared April 17, 1850. Mr. Curwen was a writer of ability and published in the columns of the *Bulletin* shortly before its discontinuance the first connected history of the newspapers of Dayton. Upon leaving Dayton, he became a professor in the law school at Cincinnati, and a few years later, became the author of the standard Digest of the Laws of Ohio published in four large volumes.

A vituperative sheet known as the *B'Hoy* was printed in Cincinnati and circulated in Dayton by irresponsible persons for a few weeks in 1849, rousing the ire of the citizens and the city council.

The *Daily City Item* was a penny paper established in 1852 by four journeyman printers—Frank Anderton, Martin Shrenck, Charles Lewis and Frederick Emrick. Mr. Emrick was at first the editor, but remaining only a short time, he was succeeded by John Z. Reeder, who purchased Emrick's interest. Mr. Reeder remained in this position eighteen months. Mr. Shrenck and Mr. Anderton sold their interests to Joseph Schnebly and J. S. Miller, and in this shape the paper was conducted over a year. About the time Mr. Reeder withdrew it became the property of Noah A. Albaugh, who succeeded to the editorship and also to the business management. At one time the circulation of the *Item* was as high as eighteen hundred copies, indicating great popularity for the times in which it was printed. Mr. Albaugh conducted the paper only a short time when it was discontinued.

The *Saturday People* was started as a small sheet September 26, 1876, by C. P. Sweetman, at 28 South Main street. It was taken by the People Publishing Company, January 16, 1877, composed of J. St. J. Clarkson, H. L. Frazier and Charles Kramer, and made the workingmen's organ. It was enlarged to a seven column paper, and in 1877 was taken by Mr. Clarkson alone. When the national



greenback labor party was organized, the *People* was made the organ of that party. In June, 1881, it was enlarged to an eight column paper.

In December, 1880, John R. Tomlinson established a monthly sheet called the *Miami Valley Courier*, devoted to historical and biographical sketches and advertising.

The *Monitor*, a democratic paper, was started as a weekly in 1886 by G. C. Wise, C. W. Faber and J. E. D. Ward. In the following October, the *Daily Monitor* was started, the intention being to run merely a campaign paper. At the end of three months, however, the success of the enterprise was such that a company was organized under the name of the Monitor Publishing Company, with a capital of twenty thousand dollars. G. C. Wise was general manager until May 1, 1889, and up to that time C. W. Faber was editor. Mr. Faber then became general manager with Harry Weidner as assistant manager. November 25, 1889, the *Monitor*, was bought together with the *Democrat* by Charles H. Simms and F. T. Huffman, who merged the papers and published the *Evening News and Morning Times*, the same passing later into the *Daily News*.

The *Dayton Press* was a republican paper started in 1891, designed and conducted to represent and forward the interest of the republican organization of the time. The files close December 31, 1904.

#### GERMAN PAPERS.

The first German paper was published in Dayton on September 19, 1835. The "*German Gazette*" or *Deutsche Zeitung* was issued from the *Dayton Journal* office, the editor being Mr. Burghalter. The paper was published every Thursday on a medium sheet at the subscription price of one dollar per year. The paper was discontinued at the end of the year.

About the same time another paper, the *Ohio Intelligencer*, made its appearance under the editorship of Mr. Huesmann, a teacher of German and music. How long this paper was published is not known. No copies of either of these papers can be found.

*Das Deutsche Journal* was published by John Bittman in 1849. It was a weekly paper and continued in existence for about two years.

*Die Stimme des Volkes* was established by Mr. Stierlein. It was published for about two years.

*Dayton Democrat* was established in 1856 by Haisch and Engler. It was published for almost a year.

*Dayton Wochenblatt* was established in 1859 by Herman and Rauh and continued to be published for about five years.

*Dayton Abendblatt* was first published in 1859 by Dietz and Egry. It was the first German daily and existed for a few weeks only.

*Dayton Pioneer* was established in 1860 by Richard Baur. It was published for about two years.

The *Dayton Volk Zeitung* was started April 26, 1866, by George Neder. It was a six-column, four-page paper. In June, 1866, a semi-weekly issue was published in addition to the weekly and in October the semi-weekly was displaced by a tri-weekly issue. About the 1st of September, 1876, a daily paper appeared,

a weekly and daily both being published from that time. On the 15th of April, 1882, a stock company was formed with a capital of \$10,000.

September 1, 1876, the *Anzeiger* was started. It was democratic and owned by Otto Moosbrugger and Charles Schenck when first started. Mr. Schenck sold his interest to Kinno Moosbrugger and the two Messrs. Moosbrugger carried on the publication of the paper until it was consolidated with the *Volk Zeitung* April 17, 1882.

At present the *Daily and Weekly Volk Zeitung* are published under the editorship of Otto Moosbrugger and Edward Neder.

#### THE RELIGIOUS PRESS.

Dayton has been peculiarly favored with an enterprising and influential religious press. Religious periodicals and books published in Dayton have had not only a large local circulation, but have been sent forth broadcast throughout the home land and almost every foreign country. Closely associated with the literature sent out has been the building up of strong publishing houses and the centering in Dayton of a wide variety of religious agencies.

#### UNITED BRETHREN PUBLISHING HOUSE.

The first denominational publishing house to be located in Dayton was that of the United Brethren, the house called by the public generally the "U. B." The house was established at Circleville, Ohio, in 1834, for the purpose of publishing the *Religious Telescope*. In 1829 Rev. Aaron Farmer, of Miami conference, had begun the publication of *Zion's Advocate* at Salem, Indiana, and in 1833, Rev. William R. Rhinehart had begun the publication of the *Mountain Messenger* at Hagerstown, Maryland. These were denominational papers though not established by the general conference as was the *Religious Telescope*.

The Indiana paper soon ceased to exist and a part of the equipment of the Maryland paper, together with its editor, was drawn on in the outfitting of the *Telescope*. As first issued the *Telescope* was a medium-sized folio published semi-monthly, at \$1.50 per year in advance, or \$2 at the close of the year. The establishment started in debt. Sometimes the debt was nearly extinguished, but the purchase of additional equipment or a financial depression would throw it again under a burden of debt.

Mr. Rhinehart continued editor till 1839, when he gave place to Rev. William Hanby, who held the position of editor till 1845. Rev. David Edwards was editor from 1845 to 1849. Rev. William Hanby then again became editor. In 1852 he resigned and became publishing agent, Rev. John Lawrence, the assistant editor, then assuming full editorial charge. A German paper was published by the house beginning with 1841.

In order to secure better facilities the publishing establishment was moved in 1853, from Circleville to Dayton, Mr. E. W. McGowen bringing the entire mechanical outfit the last part of the way in a Conestoga wagon drawn by four horses.

The lot at present occupied, at the corner of Fourth and Main streets, fifty-nine and one-half feet on Main street and one hundred and fifty-two feet on



UNITED BRETHREN OFFICE BUILDING





Fourth street, was bought for \$11,000. Earlier, Strain's Tavern was located on the lot. At the time there was on it a large two-story brick residence, possibly the same house before used as a hotel, in which for a short time the business of publication was conducted. In 1854 the old structure was removed and the building erected which with certain additions served the purposes of the printing establishment for a half century. The printing establishment brought with it Rev. John Lawrence as editor, who continued to serve in that capacity for twelve years thereafter, Rev. Solomon Vonnieda as publishing agent, and Mr. Frederick Horn, who long continued as head of the bindery department.

The *Telescope* has had a very able succession of editors. From the close of Mr. Lawrence's term the editors have been as follows: Rev. D. Berger, 1864; Rev. M. Wright, 1869; Rev. J. W. Hott, 1877; Rev. I. L. Kephart, 1889; Rev. J. M. Phillippi, the present editor, 1909. The assistant or associate editors have been Rev. D. Berger, 1869; Rev. W. O. Tobey, 1873; Rev. M. R. Drury, 1881; Rev. A. P. Funkhouser, 1897; Rev. G. M. Mathews, 1898; Rev. J. M. Phillippi, 1902; Rev. C. I. B. Brane, 1909.

The *Telescope* has not only done faithful service for the denomination in whose interest it was established, but it has been a foremost advocate of every movement for social improvement.

The German paper had long at its head a succession of able editors, but at length, the German constituency in the church became too small to support a German paper published by the house.

In 1893, the *Watchword*, a sparkling paper for the young people, entered on its career. Rev. H. F. Shupe has been the editor from the first to the present time.

The Sunday-school periodicals begun in 1854, and the missionary literature have grown to be a very large part of the publications of the house. The present editors of the Sunday-school literature are Revs. H. H. Fout and W. O. Fries. *The Woman's Evangel*, the paper published by the Woman's Missionary Association, has been well edited by Mrs. L. R. (Keister) Harford, Mrs. L. K. Miller and now by Mrs. Mary Albert.

A solid *Quarterly Review* was conducted from 1889 to 1909. Rev. H. A. Thompson was the editor for several years before the suspension of publication.

The books published by the house have amounted to many volumes, a large proportion for the benefit and purposes of the denomination, but many of them also being of a general nature and for the general public. A large number of music books have been issued.

The importance of the financial or material part of a publishing enterprise can scarcely be overestimated. On it everything else depends. For a period of ten years after its removal, the publishing establishment had the skillful and faithful management of Revs. S. Vonnieda, H. Kumler, T. N. Sowers and Mr. J. B. King. But while in this period its assets had grown from almost nothing to above \$63,000, the liabilities had mounted up to above \$52,000. In 1864, Rev. W. J. Shuey was chosen assistant publishing agent and in 1865 as sole agent, in which capacity he continued until 1897. To reduce the debt, he secured a donation from the church of above \$18,000. Larger plans and more business-like methods were adopted. After there had been applied from the profits of the house \$11,000 in

dividends for the aid of superannuated ministers, a large amount in meeting the expense of litigation, due to the separation of members from the church in 1889, and the granting of subsidies to different departments of the church, the net assets of the house were reported to the general conference in 1897, as being above \$322,000. A re-appraisalment later still left the net assets above \$283,000. The reduced estimate of assets was mostly due to a lower appraisalment of book plates and the stock of the book room. The high plane on which the business of the house was conducted during Mr. Shuey's administration, has been a matter of general recognition.

In 1897 Rev. W. R. Funk, D. D., was chosen publishing agent. In the period from that time to the present time the business of the house has continued to grow, and great transformations and improvements have taken place. The net assets of the house have grown to be over \$500,000. First a seven-story manufacturing building was erected in 1903 on the rear of the lot, facing Fourth street, at a cost of \$85,000, then a fourteen-story office building completed in the spring of 1905, at a cost of \$330,000, was erected. Additional real estate has been purchased from time to time. In 1909, an additional manufacturing building, eight stories high, was erected. Dr. Funk continues as publishing agent.

#### THE CHRISTIAN PUBLISHING ASSOCIATION,

located at Fifth and Ludlow streets, represents that religious organization known as the Christian church. This body of believers is not now, and never has been, what is known as "Disciples of Christ."

The Christian church recognizes no test of church membership but Christian character; it never has made baptism, by immersion or otherwise, the door into the church. The following statements represent the platform on which it stands:

1. The Holy Bible the only rule of faith and practice.
2. The Lord Jesus Christ the only Head of the church.
3. Christian the most natural name for Christ's followers.
4. Christian character the only test of fellowship.
5. Private interpretation (with the aid of the Holy Spirit) of the Scriptures the right and duty of all.
6. The real union of all the followers of Jesus Christ.

The Christian Publishing Association has the honor of publishing the oldest religious newspaper in the world, *The Herald of Gospel Liberty*. This paper was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, September 1, 1808, and the editor was Rev. Elias Smith, "one of our deepest thinkers and ablest pioneer preachers." Mr. Smith continued the publication of the paper until the close of the year 1817, when he sold it to Robert Foster.

Under different names, edited by different men and published in different places, the paper kept on its way until January 4, 1868, when it found its way to Dayton, and became a part of this city's interests.

At that time Rev. H. Y. Rush was its editor, and continued as such until January, 1877, when Rev. N. Summerbell took up the work and served till August, 1878. Rev. T. M. McWhinney became editor then and served till July 1, 1881, when he was succeeded by Rev. A. W. Coan, who retired March 25,



1885. Rev. C. J. Jones then had editorial charge until July 12, 1888, when he was succeeded by Rev. J. P. Watson, who served until January 1, 1894. Rev. J. J. Summerbell took the chair at that time and served for twelve years, when he yielded the place to Rev. J. P. Barrett, the present editor.

The trustees of The Christian Publishing Association bought, on March 4, 1868, of J. L. Falkner, property on the southeast corner of Sixth and Main streets for which they paid \$11,500; and that became the headquarters of the association and the home of *The Herald of Gospel Liberty*, and served as such until November 6, 1890, when the property was sold to the railroad company for \$22,000. For a few years after April 1, 1891, the business of the association was done in rented property, but this not proving satisfactory, on the 14th day of April, 1904, the lot at the corner of Fifth and Ludlow streets was purchased of Mrs. Maggie R. Bollinger, for \$28,000. Soon after the lot was purchased the present building was erected at a cost which, with the equipment, makes the value of the plant about \$100,000.

The new building was formally dedicated June 22, 1905, and is well arranged for the work of the association. From this building religious literature is continually being sent to the different states and Canada, and some finds its way to the other side of the Atlantic and Pacific oceans.

Some of the periodicals published are the following: *The Herald of Gospel Liberty*, Rev. J. P. Barrett, editor; *The Christian Missionary*, Rev. O. W. Powers and Rev. M. T. Morrill, editors; *The Bible Class Quarterly*, *The Intermediate Quarterly*, *The Junior Quarterly*, *The Primary Quarterly*, *The Sunday-School Herald*, Rev. S. Q. Helfenstein, editor.

In addition to the above named literature, books written by men connected with the publishing association are published and sold, some of which are: *Scripture Doctrine*, by Rev. J. J. Summerbell; *Fruit-Bearing Truths*, by Rev. J. P. Barrett; *Christian Endeavor Addresses*, by Rev. J. F. Burnett; *The Centennial of Religious Journalism*, by Rev. J. P. Barrett; *Modern Light Bearers*, (Addresses delivered at the Centennial of Religious Journalism, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, September 1, 1908); *Kinkade's Bible Doctrine*, by Rev. S. Q. Helfenstein; *Ethical Science*, *Heavenly Recognition*, *Reason and Revelation* and *Democracy of Religion*, by Rev. T. M. McWhinney; *Life and Writings of Rev. N. Summerbell*, by Rev. J. J. Summerbell; *The Christian Annual*, by Rev. Henry Crampton.

The association aims, in every way, to carry out the spirit of its charter which says: "The object of this association shall be to promote the union of Christians, and the conversion of the world by the publication of books, tracts, and periodicals, and do such other work as may, with propriety, be done by a Christian Publishing Association." The officers of the association are: Trustees, Hon. O. W. Whitelock, Huntington, Indiana, president; Rev. Henry Crampton, Eaton, Ohio, secretary; Hon. A. M. Heidlebaugh, Ottawa, Ohio; Rev. D. M. Helfenstein, Des Moines, Iowa; Rev. W. W. Staley, Suffolk, Virginia; Rev. G. D. Lawrence, Danville, Illinois; James S. Frost, Lakemont, New York; Rev. A. H. Morrill, Laconia, New Hampshire; Prof. J. N. Dales, Toronto, Ontario. Business Manager, J. N. Hess.

The association furnishes any good book published by other houses, and stands ready to contribute its share to the religious interests of Dayton.

#### THE LUTHERAN EVANGELIST.

Its present managing editor is the Rev. Charles R. Streamer, of Dayton, Ohio. Its editor in chief the celebrated Rev. Dr. J. G. Butler, of Washington, D. C., one of the most influential ministers in the national capital.

*The Lutheran Evangelist* was established in Springfield, Ohio, in 1876, and incorporated September 9, 1876, by A. R. Howbert, W. H. Singley and P. S. Hooper. Rev. J. H. W. Stuckenburg, D. D., LL. D., of Wittenberg College, became editor, and the first article on the "Doctrinal Basis of the General Synod," was written by Professor Samuel Sprecher, D. D., LL. D., president of Wittenberg College, who became a regular contributor, as it had been a general desire that he be the editor. Rev. S. A. Ort, D. D., LL. D., also became a regular contributor, his first article being entitled "Fathers of the General Synod." The position of *The Lutheran Evangelist* from the beginning has been "On the Basis of the General Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran church in the United States of America."

As early as 1866 the executive committee of home missions passed the following:

"Resolved, That we hereby authorize the publication of a monthly missionary journal by our superintendent, M. Officer, to be styled *Lutheran Evangelist*, the first number to be dated October 1, 1866."

This resolution, however, was never carried out and is given only as a coincidence to show the need of such a paper, which ten years later became a reality as a weekly publication under the same name suggested.

Dr. Stuckenburg resigned as editor in order to study abroad, and on October 31, 1879, Rev. W. H. Singley, D. D., of Bellefontaine, Ohio, became editor. On March 11, 1881, S. A. Ort, D. D., became editor, and with the issue of April 7, 1882, *The Evangelist* was changed from an eight-page to a sixteen-page paper. For a period of ten years the editorial work was done by the above-named men with the cooperation of others, when, on January 15, 1892, Dr. Ort retired and Rev. H. R. Geiger, Ph. D., became editor.

*The Evangelist* publication office was first removed from Springfield to Dayton, January 1, 1888, and on November 1, 1889, Rev. J. G. Butler, D. D., LL. D., of Washington, became a regular editorial contributor. *The Evangelist* company was organized at Springfield by electing the following board of directors: J. G. Butler, Alexander Gebhart, Joseph Gebhart, Walter Gebhart, W. M. Kinnard, and others. Alexander Gebhart was elected president; J. G. Butler, vice-president; Eugene Wuichet, secretary and treasurer; with Rev. H. R. Geiger, Ph. D., editor, and Rev. E. E. Baker, manager. On November 24, 1893, Rev. J. G. Butler, D. D., became co-editor, and August 17, 1894, Dr. Geiger retired, and Rev. L. S. Keyser, D. D., was elected managing editor, with Dr. Butler continuing as editor. Dr. Keyser resigned in August, 1897, and Mr. J. B. Beelman took his place September 1, following, and continued until his death, May 28, 1905. On June 30, 1895, Rev. Charles R. Streamer became managing editor.

Like many denominational papers, *The Evangelist* failed to pay expenses and for a number of years before his death in 1909 the deficiency was met by Alexander Gebhart. The venerable editor, Dr. Butler, also died in 1909. Toward the close of the same year *The Evangelist* was merged with *The Lutheran Observer*, published at Philadelphia.

#### THE CHRISTIAN WORLD.

*The Christian World* is the organ of the Ohio synod of the Reformed church. The first issue was sent forth in January, 1849. The name adopted at the time of publication was "*The Western Missionary*." The first editor was Jeremiah H. Good, D. D. The place of publication was Columbus, Ohio. In 1853 Rev. George W. Willard was chosen editor and continued in that position until 1867. During that year the Rev. Theodore P. Bucher, D. D., was elected editor and continued until 1869. During his administration the paper was removed to Cincinnati. The next editor was Rev. Samuel Meare, D. D. He removed the paper to Dayton, Ohio, and held the position of editor until 1879. In 1880 Dr. Isaac H. Reiter assumed the editorship and continued until 1882. In 1881, Rev. E. Herbruck purchased a half interest in the paper, and in connection with Rev. M. L. Loucke continued as editor for a period of thirteen years. After that time it was edited by Rev. C. E. Miller, D. D., and Rev. D. Burghalter, and later again by Rev. E. Herbruck. On December 2, 1905, the paper was taken to Cleveland and is now being published by the Central Publishing House of the Reformed church, the editor being Rev. J. H. Bomberger, D. D.





## CHAPTER XII.

### SCHOOLS.

EDUCATIONAL—EARLY SCHOOL LEGISLATION—GREAT INTEREST IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS 1835-1838—DAYTON ACADEMY—LANCASTERIAN SCHOOL—EARLY PRIVATE SCHOOLS—FRANCIS GLASS—MILO G. WILLIAMS—E. E. BARNEY—DAYTON PUBLIC SCHOOLS—GERMAN SCHOOLS—NIGHT SCHOOLS—COLORED SCHOOLS—INSTRUCTION IN MUSIC—HIGH SCHOOL—SCHOOL LAW OF 1853—SUPERINTENDENT OF INSTRUCTION—INTERMEDIATE SCHOOL—NORMAL SCHOOL—PENMANSHIP AND DRAWING—NIGHT INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL—COMPARATIVE STATEMENT—PUBLIC LIBRARIES—FIRST LIBRARY INCORPORATED IN OHIO—DAYTON LYCEUM—MECHANICS' INSTITUTE—DAYTON LIBRARY ASSOCIATION—DAYTON PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARY—COOPER FEMALE SEMINARY—CONTINUATION OF SCHOOL HISTORY—THE DISTRICT SCHOOLS—HIGH SCHOOLS—NORMAL SCHOOL—MANUAL TRAINING—KINDERGARTEN INSTRUCTION—SPECIAL TEACHERS—THE SUPERINTENDENCY—BOARD OF EDUCATION—OTHER FEATURES—PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—ST. MARY'S INSTITUTE—NOTRE DAME ACADEMY—PRIVATE SCHOOLS—BONEBRAKE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY—CENTRAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY—MIAMI COMMERCIAL COLLEGE—JACOBS BUSINESS COLLEGE.

The schools in any given community are the best index to the character of the generation on the stage of action as well as a governing factor in determining the character of the following generation. In following the educational history of Dayton we cannot fail to be impressed with the fact that the choicest people of our city are made to stand before us clothed with at least some of the honor that they so richly deserve.

Robert W. Steele, one of the chief promoters of Dayton's educational system, and a historian who wrote and re-wrote the account of its unfolding and progress will be allowed under the heading of this chapter to trace the educational history of Dayton as he traced it in 1889 in his excellent History of Dayton. It will be well to keep in mind that "the present time" in his treatment means 1889. Some notes will be added to the text supplied by Mr. Steele and then the history will be taken up and carried forward from the point where this narrative closes. Mr. Steele grew up in Dayton, studied in the old Dayton Academy and in 1842 became one of the board of managers of common schools, serving eleven years as a member, six of the years as president of the board. He served on the board of education constituted in 1855, twenty years, being six years its president, retiring from

the board in 1874. In 1876 he became school examiner, the duties of the position bringing him into closest contact with the schools. Surely no one could have been in a better position than he to give an account of the Dayton schools. The authority of his name and the vivid reflection of the times as afforded in his unmodified account, will be appreciated by the public. The following, with the exception of the notes is Mr. Steele's account:

The celebrated ordinance of 1787, so potent in molding the thought and institutions of Ohio, provided that religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of instruction shall forever be encouraged, and the first constitution of Ohio declared that this shall be done by legislative provision. In the ordinance of 1785, regulating the sale of lands in the West, Section Number 16 of every township was reserved for the maintenance of public schools within the said township.\*

While the declaration of the ordinance and the constitution, and the munificent provision of land, owing to the then small value of the land and the comparative poverty of the people, remained for a long time inoperative, they were the germs out of which time and favorable circumstances were only needed to develop our splendid free school system. It was not until 1825 that the first act establishing free schools was passed by the legislature. A citizen of Dayton, Judge George B. Holt, was a member of the legislature that year, and was an earnest and active advocate of the measure. The tax levied was but one mill on the dollar, and being inadequate resulted in little immediate good. It was, however, an important step in advance, for it established the principle of direct taxation for the support of schools. How insignificant the sum realized was will appear from two facts taken at random from the books of the auditor of Montgomery county. In 1829 the total amount for school purposes apportioned to Dayton township, at that time embracing a very large territory, was one hundred and thirty-three dollars. In 1833 the school fund for Montgomery county was only eighteen hundred and sixty-five dollars.

From 1835 to 1838 occurred in Ohio a wide-spread and intense interest on the subject of public school education analogous to a revival of religion. Conventions were held and addresses made on the subject of education in every part of the State. Samuel Lewis was elected the first superintendent of instruction, and the Rev. Calvin E. Stowe, D. D., was sent by the legislature to Germany to investigate and report on the system of public education in Prussia. An elaborate report was made by Dr. Stowe to the legislature, which was printed, widely circulated, and made a profound impression on the public mind.

A memorable convention was held in Dayton in August, 1836, in the interest of free schools, the proceedings of which were published in full in the *Dayton Journal*. A committee of arrangements was appointed, consisting of E. E. Barney,

---

\* The land coming under the description section 16 has nearly all been sold and the proceeds placed with the state treasurer in the form of an irreducible state debt, the interest of which is used in the support of the schools. For a long time much of the land was leased under the direction of the trustees of the original townships. Some school land is yet held in Montgomery county in this way. In an early day the public was robbed of much of its school land, but in 1824 the legislature by wise and efficient measures conserved for all time the vast proportion of the nation's gift for popular education.





STEELE HIGH SCHOOL



R. C. Carter, R. C. Schenck, George B. Holt, and Milo G. Williams. Delegates were present from Cincinnati, Dayton, Oxford, Springfield, Hamilton, Lebanon, Middletown, and Franklin, and visitors from Bellville, New Jersey, and Detroit, Michigan. Rev. E. Allen was elected president and D. A. Haynes secretary. The convention remained in session three days. Able addresses were made by Rev. W. H. McGuffey, D. D., a man of remarkable ability as a speaker and afterwards the compiler of the famous readers that bore his name, and Dr. Harrison, an eloquent and distinguished professor in the Cincinnati Medical College. The discussions took a wide range and were participated in by some of the most distinguished educators in the state. What advanced views were held may be learned from the resolutions adopted which favored the establishment of normal schools that teaching might become a profession; the introduction in the schools of the studies of geology and physiology; and the publication of a periodical to be called the *Teachers' Magazine*.

The *Dayton Journal*, at that time edited by R. N. and W. F. Comly, warmly and ably advocated the cause of public schools, and freely opened its columns to the discussion of the subject. But how inadequate the school fund was as late as 1837 to support free schools appears from a statement in the *Journal* that the taxes available that year for school purposes in Dayton amounted to only eight hundred and eight dollars and forty cents. It was the remarkable popular uprising in favor of free schools, that extended throughout the state that insured the passage of the school law of 1838 which rendered an efficient school system possible.

But while the time for free schools had to wait for the development of the country, the pioneer citizens of Dayton were not insensible to the value of education for their children. As early as 1799 a school was taught in a block house located near the river bank, at the head of Main street, which had been built for protection against Indians. Benjamin Van Cleve, so prominent in the early history of Dayton, was the teacher, and the school was continued through parts of the years 1799 and 1800. It is probable that Dayton was at no time without a school, but the names of only a few of the teachers have come down to us. Cornelius Westfall, a Kentuckian, opened a school in the fall of 1804 and taught a year in a cabin on Main street, south of First. He was succeeded in 1805 by Chauncey Whiting, of Pennsylvania.\*

Fortunately the records of the old Dayton Academy were carefully preserved by the late John W. Van Cleve, and have been deposited in the Public Library. From this source we may trace the history of that institution. In 1807 an act incorporating the Dayton Academy was obtained from the legislature. The incorporators were James Welsh, Daniel C. Cooper, William McClure, David Reid, Benjamin Van Cleve, George F. Tennery, John Folkerth, and James Hanna. In 1808 the trustees erected by subscription a substantial two-story brick school-house on the lot lying north of and adjoining the Park Presbyterian church.

---

\* In chapter II of part II will be found some other examples and also an account of a rude beginning of a public school system.



Mr. D. C. Cooper, the proprietor of the town site, a man of large and liberal views, donated, in addition to his subscription, two lots and a bell.

William M. Smith, afterward for many years a prominent citizen of Dayton, was the first teacher employed. In his contract with the trustees he proposed to teach "reading, writing, arithmetic, the classics, and the sciences." Training in elocution was made prominent, one of the rules of the school requiring that "for the improvement of the boys in public speaking a certain number, previously appointed by the teacher, shall at every public examination pronounce orations and dialogues in prose and verse, to be selected or approved by the teacher, and familiar pieces shall be recited in the presence of the teacher by all boys in rotation who can read with facility, every Saturday morning." In 1815 Mr. Smith had for an assistant Rev. James B. Finley, who afterward became a distinguished Methodist preacher. Mr. Smith continued principal of the academy for many years, and was succeeded by Gideon McMillan, a graduate of the University of Glasgow. If we may credit the claims made by McMillan, in his advertisements, he must have been an accomplished scholar, as he offers to teach both the ancient and modern languages.\*

In 1820 the Lancasterian, or "mutual instruction" system of education, was exciting great interest. Joseph Lancaster, an Englishman, deeply impressed with the advantages of the system, which had been introduced into England from India by Dr. Bell, in 1789 opened a school for poor children in Southwork. The success was great and liberal contributions poured in to enable him to extend the schools to other places. Dr. Bell now appeared, claimed the system as his own, and being a churchman and having the support of the clergy, supplanted Lancaster, who was a Quaker. Lancaster, disheartened, emigrated to the United States in 1818 and soon succeeded in awakening a wide-spread interest in his methods, and Lancasterian schools sprang up in every part of

---

\* There is so much interest in the old Dayton Academy that some additions and some corrections to the above account will be in place. The true date for the charter is February 15, 1808. There were sixty-eight shareholders who subscribed five dollars each, and these persons and their successors controlled, through their directors the academy. The chief funds for the building and maintenance of the academy came from the sale of the two academy lots at the southwest corner of Third and Main streets in 1808 for \$825, and the sale in 1816 of lot numbered 156 at first designated for church uses, acts of the legislature authorizing the sale of these lots and the use of the proceeds by the academy. The donation of these lots by Mr. Cooper was a part of the consideration in securing the location of the county seat at Dayton. Mr. Cooper, however, donated directly the rear two-thirds of lot 140 at the northwest corner of Third and St. Clair streets for the academy. He also donated the bell for the academy. The academy building was not completed till November, 1810. Mr. William M. Smith opened the school, however, in a house provided by himself in 1808. He was to receive as rent for the school room one dollar and fifty cents per month. Tuition in English studies (reading, writing and arithmetic) were \$2.00 per term of three months; in grammar and geography, \$3.00; in the classics and science, \$4.00. William M. Smith was a man of unusual ability and strength of character. In 1814 J. B. Finley was authorized to teach a night school in the academy building. A part of the time he was assisted by John W. Van Cleve. From 1816 to 1820 the school seems to have been closed. In 1816, a Mr. Clark obtained the use of the academy building for a classical school. In the possession of the Lancasterian school in 1820, Dayton was strictly up-to-date. The highest number of scholars enrolled was 131.

the country. The system no doubt was characterized by some valuable principles, which have been embodied in present methods of instruction. It was claimed that by promoting scholars in each class to the position of monitors or instructors on the ground of good scholarship and conduct, one teacher, who only needed to act as general supervisor, might control and instruct five hundred scholars, thus saving great expense. Corporal punishment was never resorted to, and tickets of merit to be given or withdrawn were the sole reward or punishment for scholarship or conduct. No public examinations were held and pupils were expected to be governed only by a sense of honor. The high hopes excited by the Lancasterian system of education, its general adoption in the towns and cities of the United States, and its entire abandonment, is an interesting episode in school history, and may serve to moderate our enthusiasm for new methods of instruction until thoroughly tested by experience.

Sharing in the general feeling in favor of the Lancasterian methods of instruction, the trustees of the Dayton Academy determined to introduce it in that institution. The trustees at that time were Joseph H. Crane, Aaron Baker, William M. Smith, George S. Houston, and David Lindsay. It was necessary to erect a building specially adapted to the purpose. The house was built of brick on the north side of the academy and consisted of a single room, sixty-two feet long and thirty-two feet wide. The floor was of brick and the house was heated by "convolving flues" underneath the floor. The walls were thickly hung with printed lesson cards, before which the classes were marched to recite under monitors selected from their own number as a reward for meritorious conduct and scholarship. For the youngest scholars a long, narrow desk, thickly covered with white sand was provided, on which, with wooden pencils, they copied and learned the letters of the alphabet from cards hung up before them.

The school was opened in the fall of 1820.

A few of the rules adopted for the government of the school may illustrate some of the peculiarities of the system:

The moral and literary instruction of the pupils entered at the Dayton Lancasterian Academy will be studiously, diligently, and temperately attended to.

They will be taught to spell and read deliberately and distinctly, agreeably to the rules laid down in Walker's Dictionary; and in order to do that correctly they will be made conversant with the first rules of grammar. The senior class will be required to give a complete grammatical analysis of the words as they proceed.

They will be required to write with freedom all the different hands now in use, on the latest and most approved plan of proportion and distance.

There will be no public examinations at particular sessions; in a Lancasterian school every day being an examination day, at which all who have leisure are invited to attend.

In 1821 the trustees adopted the following resolution, which would hardly accord with present ideas of the jurisdiction of boards of education or the authority of teachers:

*Resolved*, That any scholar attending the Lancasterian school who may be found playing ball on the Sabbath, or resorting to the woods or commons on that day for sport, shall forfeit any badge of merit he may have obtained, and

twenty-five tickets; and if the offense appears aggravated, shall be further degraded, as the tutor shall think proper and necessary; and that this resolution be read in school every Friday previous to the dismissal of the scholars.

Gideon McMillan, who had previously been employed in the academy, and who claimed to be an expert, having taught in a Lancasterian school in Europe, was appointed the first principal. In 1822 he was succeeded by Captain John McMullin, who came with high recommendations from Lexington, Virginia. In connection with the school while under his charge occurred in 1823 a unique Fourth of July celebration. A procession, composed of the clergy of the town, the trustees, the teachers, and two hundred scholars, marched from the school to the Presbyterian church, where the Declaration of Independence was read by Henry Bacon, and a sermon delivered by Rev. N. M. Hinkle. It seems that Captain McMullin had served as a soldier, for the *Watchman*, in a notice of the celebration, says: Captain John McMullin appeared as much in the service of his country when marching at the head of the Lancasterian school as when formerly leading his company to battle. Captain McMullin was succeeded in the school by James H. Mitchell, a graduate of Yale College, who taught for several years, but after a fair trial discontinued the Lancasterian methods. Mr. Mitchell afterwards followed the profession of civil engineer and was a highly esteemed citizen of Dayton for many years.

In 1833 the academy property was sold and a new building erected on lots purchased on the southwest corner of Fourth and Wilkinson streets. At this time the trustees were Aaron Baker, Job Haines, Obadiah B. Conover, James Steele, and John W. Van Cleve. Mr. E. E. Barney, a graduate of Union College, New York, was elected principal in 1834, and remained at the head of the school until 1839 when he retired and engaged in business. Mr. Barney was a remarkable teacher and man, and fuller notice of him will be given. By the introduction of the analytical methods of instruction he exerted an important influence on our public schools. Teachers educated by him carried these methods into the schools in advance of most places in the west and gave them in their early history a high reputation.

In 1840 a school was taught in the academy building by Mr. Collins Wight. In 1844 the trustees placed the academy in charge of Mr. Milo G. Williams, a teacher of large experience and reputation, who remained until 1850, when he removed from the city. By this time the public schools had been successfully established and a high school organized. The trustees, believing that a separate academy was no longer needed, after obtaining authority from the legislature, deeded the property to the city board of education.

Numerous advertisements of schools taught outside of the academy appear in the Dayton papers between 1815 and 1834. Mention may be made of a few of the most prominent. In 1815 Mrs. Dionece Sullivan opened a school for girls, in which were taught reading, writing, sewing, lettering with the needle, and painting. Mrs. Sullivan and her husband, William Sullivan, were prominent and influential in the early history of the Methodist church in Dayton, and were highly esteemed. In 1823 Francis Glass, A. M., the author of a *Life of Washington* in Latin, opened a school for instruction in the ordinary English branches, mathematics, the classics, and modern languages. Mr. Glass was so



remarkable as to deserve a more extended notice, which will be given on a future page. In 1829 Edmund Harrison, a competent and successful teacher, taught what he called the Inductive Academy in a building which he erected for the purpose. Mr. Harrison was followed by Norman Fenn, who for several years was a popular teacher. In 1832 Miss Maria Harrison, a daughter of Edmund Harrison, an accomplished woman, taught a school for young ladies. In 1831 T. J. S. Smith, afterwards an eminent member of the Dayton bar, taught a school for boys in the stone building on Main street, known as the old Bank building.

To illustrate how soon new ideas penetrated the west it may be mentioned that Dr. and Mrs. Foster in 1829 advertised a school to be conducted on the method of Pestalozzi.

Advertisements of singing schools and writing schools appear frequently. The flaming advertisement of D. Easton, teacher of penmanship, recalls the day before the invention of steel pens, when no small part of the time of the teacher was consumed in making and mending quill pens. He offers to teach the round running hand, the ornamental Italian hand, the waving hand, the swift angular running hand without ruling, and various others, both plain and ornamental, and will also give lessons in making quill pens.

If we may believe that the teachers were competent to teach what they professed in their advertisements there was no branch of study from the simplest rudiments to Hebrew that was beyond the reach of the pupils of Dayton at that early day.

A few of the early Dayton teachers are worthy of special notice. Francis Glass, A. M., who taught here in 1823-1824, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1790, and came with his parents to America when he was eight years old. His father was engaged as a teacher at Mount Airy College, Philadelphia, where he remained until his death. Francis Glass was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in his nineteenth year. He married young, and, pressed by the wants of an increasing family, he emigrated in 1817 to Ohio in the hope of improving his fortunes. Better adapted to a professor's chair in a college than to the rude schoolhouses of the west, he met with no great success as a teacher. He removed from place to place, teaching the first school taught in Clinton county, Ohio, and having schools at various times in Warren, Miami, and Montgomery counties. There is something pathetic in the story of this enthusiastic and guileless scholar, who, amid the hardships of pioneer life and the bitter privations of poverty, never for a moment lost interest in classical study. Mr. J. P. Reynolds, one of his pupils, who was instrumental in securing the publication of the *Life of Washington* in Latin, in an introduction to that work, gives a graphic description of a pioneer schoolhouse and of its teacher, Francis Glass. Wishing to pursue classical studies, and having heard of Glass as a competent teacher, Mr. Reynolds sought him out. He says: The schoolhouse now rises fresh in my memory. The building was a log cabin with a clap-board roof, but indifferently lighted—all the light of heaven found in this cabin came through apertures made on each side of the logs, and then covered with oiled paper to keep out the cold air, while they admitted the dim rays. The seats or benches were of hewn timber, resting on upright posts

placed in the ground to keep them from being overturned by the mischeivous urchins who sat on them. In the center was a large stove, between which and the back part of the building stood a small desk, without lock or key, made of rough plank, over which a plane had never passed, and behind this desk sat Professor Glass when I entered his school. There might have been forty scholars present, twenty-five of whom were engaged in spelling, reading, and writing, a few in arithmetic, a small class in English grammar, and a half dozen like myself had joined the school for the benefit of his instruction in Greek and Latin. The moment that he learned that my intention was to pursue the study of the languages with him his whole soul appeared to beam from his countenance. He commenced in a strain which in another would have appeared pedantic, but which, in fact, was far from being so with him.

The following imperfect sketch drawn entirely from memory may serve to give some idea of his peculiar manner: Welcome to the shrine of the muses, my young friend, *Salve!* The temple of the Delphian god was originally a laurel hut, and the muses deign to dwell accordingly, even in my rustic abode. *Non humilem domum fastidiunt umbrosamve ripam.* Mr. Reynolds gives more to the same effect, but this may suffice. It was Glass' great ambition to write and publish a Life of Washington in Latin, and when Mr. Reynolds met him he had nearly completed the work. Mr. Reynolds, who highly esteemed him, furnished him the means to remove to Dayton in 1823, and there the life was completed and the manuscript delivered to Mr. Reynolds, who agreed to assist him in finding a publisher. Lengthy proposals of publication fully describing the work were printed in the Cincinnati and Dayton papers, but without result. In the columns of the Dayton *Watchman*, covering the time of his residence here, may be found advertisements of his school. Shortly after his arrival this characteristic one appeared: The subscriber, having completed the biography of Washington, which had engaged the greater portion of his attention and solicitude for the past two years, and being constrained to remain in Dayton for some months for the purpose of correcting the proof sheets of said work, respectfully announces that his school is now open for students of either sex, who may wish to prosecute classical, mathematical, or English studies. As respects his literary attainments or standing as a scholar, he refers to the faculty of arts of any university or college in the United States. Proof-reading was only the too sanguine anticipation of the poor author, as the work was not published until 1835, long after his death. It would seem that school teaching in Dayton at that early day was not without its annoyances, for in an advertisement in the *Watchman* he denounces the conduct of certain boys who had removed an out-house from his premises in the night as ungentlemanly and unsoldierly. His friend, Mr. Reynolds, removed from Ohio and was absent for several years, and during his absence Francis Glass died. It seems from advertisements which he was profuse in inserting in the newspaper, that he struggled manfully on with his school and as a last resort offered his services as a physician. With his inextinguishable love of the classics, shortly before his death he published in the *Watchman* a Latin ode on the death of Lord Byron, which was followed in succeeding numbers of the paper by translations in prose and verse by some of his scholars. The ode was prefaced by the following introduc-

tion: To the academicians and scholars in the United States of America, especially of those who delight in literary pursuits, Francis Glass, A. M., wishes much health.

This brief notice in the *Watchman* is all we know of his death: Francis Glass died August 24, 1824, after an illness of about three weeks. In the same column of the paper appear the unavailing proposals for the publication of the *Life of Washington*. He was buried in the old city grave-yard, which has long ceased to be used for burial purposes and is now occupied by residences. The remains of all unknown persons were removed by the city to Woodland cemetery, where he now sleeps in an unmarked grave.

In 1835 the *Life of Washington*, through the instrumentality of Mr. Reynolds, was published by Harper Brothers. Mr. Reynolds had acquired considerable literary reputation as the author of a *Voyage Round the World in the United States Frigate Potomac* and by contributing to the *Knickerbocker Magazine*, and was able to rescue from oblivion the long neglected and dearly loved work of his old teacher. It forms an openly printed volume of two hundred and twenty-three pages. That such a work in Latin should have been written by a country school teacher remote from libraries and compelled to teach an ungraded school for his daily bread is certainly one of the curiosities of literature. Eminent scholars have pronounced the style terse and vigorous and the Latin classical. It was introduced into many schools as a text-book, and the writer remembers its use in the Dayton Academy in 1838. It is now out of print and rare, but a copy may be found in the Dayton Public Library. We may smile at the eccentricities of Francis Glass, but we must respect him for his fine scholarship, his patriotism, and his kindness of heart. All honor to the pioneer teacher and scholar, who in another age and under more favorable circumstances might have become a Casaubon or a Scaliger. Allibone thought Glass worthy of a place in the *Dictionary of Authors*, and Duykinck has a lengthy notice of him in the *Cyclopedia of American Literature*.\*

---

\* Mr. Reynolds was a pupil in the school taught by Glass in Clinton county. He was a talented and eccentric man who embraced the theory of J. C. Symmes, relative of Judge Symmes, that the earth was hollow with openings at the poles and that inner concentric spheres were inhabitable. Hence the expression Symmes' hole. Symmes tried to get an appropriation from the Ohio legislature for making explorations, and Reynolds after traveling far and wide delivering lectures and making many converts fitted out a ship and went far toward the south pole discovering the Antarctic continent but not the entrance to the "concentric spheres." A teacher who deserves mention was Robert Stevenson who opened up a school in 1846 on the south side of First street between St. Clair and Jefferson streets with twelve boys, all of whom became prominent and useful citizens. In 1847 he taught in the second story of the county offices building. Mr. John H. Winters was one of his pupils. Later he erected a large brick building at the corner of Fifth and College streets on the west side. Here he conducted a seminary which would have attained large success if his health had not failed. When he could no longer carry on the school, Colonel John Locke rented the Building, erected barracks on Fifth street and opened in 1863 the Western Military Academy of which Captain Charles B. Stivers became commandant in 1865. Two years later Captain Stivers became a teacher in the Central High School and about that time the military academy was closed. In the period when it was in operation it was an institution of considerable importance.



Milo G. Williams was another teacher of mark at an early day. In 1833 he was invited by Mr. David Pruden to come to Dayton to take charge of a manual labor school, to be established in the large brick building owned by him, which until a few years ago stood at the junction of Jefferson and Warren streets. Mr. Williams was to conduct the academic and Mr. Pruden the labor and boarding departments. The large building was used for the school and boarding purposes, and shops were erected for instruction in various mechanical trades. A large number of boys from Cincinnati and other places were attracted to the school by Mr. Williams' reputation as a teacher and the school for a time enjoyed great popularity. Not proving a pecuniary success, it was closed after a few years' trial, and Mr. Williams returned to Cincinnati to continue his work as a teacher there. Both Mr. Williams and Mr. Pruden were actuated by philanthropic motives in the establishment of the school and deserve credit for the attempt to combine intellectual culture with preparation for the practical duties of life. How this may be done is still perplexing the minds of educators, and it is no discredit to them that they did not find the solution. The effort now being made in several cities to introduce manual training in our public schools is full of promise, and it is hoped that in this way this desirable end may be reached.

In 1844, by invitation of the trustees, Mr. Williams returned to Dayton to take charge of the Dayton Academy, where he taught with great acceptance until 1850. Solicited by leading members of the religious denomination to which he belonged, he resigned to take a position in a college of his church at Urbana, at which place he died in 1880, having reached a ripe old age. He was a gentleman of fine presence, admirable social qualities, and ever ready to unite with others in efforts for the public welfare. He was one of the founders and the first president of the Dayton Library Association, and in many ways left his impress on the community.

But perhaps the teacher who made the deepest impression on our system of education was Mr. E. E. Barney. Coming to Dayton in 1834 he brought with him from New York the most advanced methods of teaching and introduced them here. He inspired his scholars with his own enthusiasm, and transformed study from drudgery into pleasure. He procured the best apparatus for the illustration of natural science, and by frequent excursions to the country sought to make his pupils familiar with the botany and geology of the region. Composition and declamation were required studies, and a literary society and library were established in the school. He encouraged the planting of trees and flowers, and by every means at his command sought to develop a symmetrical character. He was quick to notice the aptitude of pupils for particular callings in life, and his advice often exerted an important influence on their after career. The discipline of the school was mild, but firm, and largely left to the honor of the pupils. Corporal punishment was rarely resorted to. Each morning the school was opened with the reading of the Scriptures and prayer.

In 1838 when a public meeting was called to determine upon the building of the first public schoolhouses, Mr. Barney heartily advocated the measure. His experience and advice were freely given in planning and seating the new schoolhouses, and his school furnished educated teachers, who carried at once the new-

est methods of instruction into the public schools. Invited in 1845 to take charge of the Cooper Female Seminary when it was first opened, he entered on the work with the same ability and energy that built up the great car works of which he was so long the head. A large part of the older citizens of Dayton were his scholars in the Dayton Academy or Cooper Seminary, and recall his instructions with pleasure and gratitude. Mr. Barney died in 1880.

But little is known of the early history of the public schools of Dayton. The school directors of that early day kept no records of their proceedings; at least, none have been preserved. We glean from the newspapers the names of a few directors and teachers, and that is all. Before 1831 schools had been partly supported by taxation, but it was not until that year that the school district of Dayton was formally organized. A meeting was held at the courthouse Saturday, May 14, 1831, and Dr. John Steele, F. F. Carrell, and Warren Munger were appointed directors, Edmund Harrison clerk, and William Bomberger treasurer. It would appear from the following notice that the directors did not serve, but no explanation is given in the newspaper:

First District school will be opened Monday, December 5, 1831, by Sylvanus Hall, approved teacher, in the schoolroom on Jefferson street, between Water and First streets. Public money appropriated to support it.

LUTHER BRUEN,  
NATHANIEL WILSON,  
HENRY VAN TUYL,  
Directors.

Three additional rooms were soon afterwards opened in different parts of the city for the convenience of scholars.

From this time until 1838 schools supported by taxation were taught for a few months each year in rented rooms. No public school buildings had been erected, and the majority of citizens sent their children to private schools. During this period the following persons served, at different times, as directors: Thomas Brown, William Hart, James Slaght, J. H. Mitchell, David Osborn, Ralph P. Lowe, Simon Snyder, and William H. Brown. Among the teachers of this period were Mr. and Mrs. Leavenworth Hurd, who taught in the old academy building, on St. Clair street. The public funds not being sufficient to sustain this school, one dollar per quarter was charged for each scholar.

We have now reached the period when the public schools began to assume the importance in the public estimation which they have ever since maintained.

In 1837 Samuel Lewis was elected, by the legislature, state superintendent of schools. Mr. Lewis entered upon his work with great enthusiasm, visiting every part of the state, and addressing the people at all important points. It was one of these addresses that led to the public meeting in 1838, which resulted in the building of two schoolhouses. Prior to that time not more than three hundred dollars in any one year could be raised by taxation in a school district for the purpose of building schoolhouses. By the law of 1838 it was provided that a special meeting might be called after twenty days' notice, stating an intention to propose a schoolhouse tax, at which a majority of the voters present, being householders, were authorized to determine by vote upon the erection of a schoolhouse, and how much money should be raised for such purpose. Legal notice was given,

and a public meeting assembled May 7, 1838, in the courthouse. Strenuous opposition was made to the levy of the tax by a few wealthy citizens, but after a heated discussion the measure was carried by a large majority. The amount to be raised was fixed at six thousand dollars, and it was resolved to build two houses, one in the eastern and one in the western part of the city.\*

General R. C. Schenck, at that time a rising young lawyer, was an eloquent advocate of the public schools, and was warmly seconded by Simon Snyder, to whom, as the advocate of schools and libraries and of every measure at that early day that tended to promote intellectual and moral culture, the people of Dayton are deeply indebted.

The opposition did not end with the meeting. It was believed that it could not be proved that the law had been complied with in giving notice of the meeting. This had been anticipated by Mr. E. E. Barney, who had taken the precaution to post the notices in person, and, accompanied by a friend, had visited them from time to time to see that they were not removed. The injunction was not granted, and the houses were built on the sites now occupied by the second and fourth district schoolhouses. The plans were taken from the *Common School Journal* and embodied the most advanced ideas of the time on the subject of school architecture. Unfortunately no records of this important period of our school history down to 1842 have been preserved, and we have to rely upon tradition and the newspapers of the day for our scanty facts. Now that the public school system is firmly established in popular favor and has become as much a part of our city institutions as the municipal government itself, it is difficult to realize the necessity felt by the friends of the public schools in their early history to devise every practical method to bring them to the notice of the public and increase their popularity. On several occasions the schools marched in procession through the streets and the public was made to realize their magnitude and the great work they were accomplishing.

In 1838 D. H. Elder, principal of one of the district schools, had instructed his scholars in music on a method highly commended by the *Journal* of that day. On the Fourth of July the school marched in procession, headed by a brass band, and escorted by the Blues and Grays, the militia companies of the town, to the Methodist church, where a concert was given by the school, which was received with enthusiasm, the *Journal* saying that if anyone can hear the appeal to his patriotism sent forth by the united voices of this small company in the young army of the republic while singing, My Country 'Tis of Thee, without feeling his opposition die away and his whole heart warm towards the public school system, he is made of sterner stuff than should enter the human composition.

In 1839 a public meeting was held, of which Dr. John Steele was chairman and Simon Snyder secretary, at which it was resolved that the Fourth of July should be celebrated by a procession composed of the public, the private, and the Sunday schools of the town, which should assemble at the corner of Main and Third streets and march to the public square (Library Park), where exercises

---

\* One of these schoolhouses was built where the Newcom school now is on Brown street, south of Sixth, and the other on the west side of Perry street, between First and Second.



were to be held and a picnic dinner given to the children. The parents and citizens marched on one side of the street and the teachers and children on the other, and the spectacle made a deep impression on the public mind.

In 1856 the school year was closed with a grand picnic and exhibition of the public schools. The *Journal* gives a lengthy and enthusiastic description of the parade, saying that it was the most beautiful and exhilarating scene witnessed in our streets for years. The procession formed at the corner of Main and Third streets and reached to Steele's Hill, and was composed of the city council, the board of education, the high and district schools. Two brass bands enlivened the procession with music, and each school carried a beautiful silk banner, the scholars wearing rosettes. The *Journal* says the procession must have contained twenty-five hundred persons, including teachers, pupils, and others, and reached from the court house very near to the grove, where the exercises were held. The exercises began with prayer, then the exhibition song was sung by all the pupils, conducted by Charles Soehner, the teacher of music, and accompanied by the German brass band. Declamations and patriotic songs followed, and the formal exercises were concluded with an address by the president of the board and the delivery of diplomas to the graduating class of that year of the high school. After an excellent picnic dinner the rest of the day was spent in games of all kinds.

The procession of 1856 made such a favorable impression on the public that it was determined to repeat it in 1859. The board of education appointed Henry L. Brown, Henderson Elliott, and D. A. Wareham a committee to make the necessary arrangements. The *Journal* says, in reference to it, The public schools took the town yesterday. It was a pleasant sight, that army of children. The procession marched down Main street to the fair grounds, headed by the Phoenix Brass Band, followed by Rev. D. Winters, chaplain of the day, the city council, the board of education and the schools. The high school carried a beautiful silk national flag, and the scholars wore rosettes of red, white and blue; the district schools marched behind silk banners ornamented with gold lace, each school having a distinct color. The following mottoes were inscribed on the banners: Let there be light, Education is the main pillar of the Temple of Liberty, We are taught to love Piety, Morality, and Knowledge, We mingle reason with pleasure and wisdom with truth, We love to learn. Arrived at the grounds, after prayer, declamations and songs were given and short addresses made by D. W. Iddings, the mayor of the city; R. W. Steele, president of the board of education; and Isaac H. Kiersted and Henderson Elliott, members of the board. The scholars were then dismissed to enjoy a bountiful dinner from their well filled baskets.

A procession of the seven thousand youth and children now in our public schools would be a grand and inspiring spectacle, but there is no longer need of such a demonstration.

Ralph P. Lowe, Simon Snyder, and William H. Brown were the directors of the schools in 1838-1839. Mr. Lowe removed to Iowa many years ago, where he held the distinguished positions of judge of the supreme court and governor of the State. Mr. Brown removed to Indiana, where he lived to a great old age, and manifested his continued interest in Dayton by occasionally contributing to the *Dayton Journal* reminiscences of early times here. Simon Snyder died in Spring-



field several years ago, and his remains were brought here and interred in Woodland Cemetery. In 1839-1840 Simon Snyder, R. P. Brown, and Thomas Brown served as directors, and in 1840-1841 George W. Bomberger, Jefferson Patterson, and Solomon Price. Of all the prominent friends of the public schools of this period whose names are recorded, only a few are living—Thomas Brown, R. N. and W. F. Comly, and R. C. Schenck.

In September, 1839, the schools were opened in the new schoolhouses and continued for three quarters of twelve weeks each. Collins Wight was principal of the western district and D. L. Elder of the eastern district. The salary of the principals was five hundred dollars per annum. In addition to the principals one male assistant and three female teachers were employed in each house.

It would seem that the zeal of the directors of 1839 outran their discretion in keeping the schools open for so long a period. In March, 1841, a city charter was granted to Dayton, by which the control of the public schools was given to the council. In the interim between the adoption of the city charter and the appointment by the council of a board of managers of public schools as provided for in the charter, a committee of the city council was appointed to take charge of the schools. This committee consisted of Henry Strickler, David Davis, and David Winters. On the records of the city council is found the first report of the condition of the schools which has been preserved, made June 14, 1841. The committee say: It was necessary to suspend the schools from April, 1841, to January, 1842, to enable the directors of 1841 to discharge the indebtedness incurred in 1839 by the directors of that year requiring the schools to be kept open the whole year, thus anticipating eight hundred dollars of the school fund of 1840. The schools were kept open in 1840 six months; then suspended until January, 1841, with a view of closing without indebtedness. But the great change in money affairs defeated the object, as the poll-tax of fifty cents a scholar could not be collected. The schoolhouses are now in use by the principals of the schools, in which they are teaching private schools. They hold them on condition that in each house twenty charity scholars shall be taught each quarter.

The city charter fixed the levy for school purposes in Dayton at two mills on the dollar, and directed that the school tax so levied, and all other funds that may be collected or accrue for the support of common schools, shall be exclusively appropriated to defray the expenses of instructors and fuel, and for no other purpose whatever. No provision was made for contingent expenses, which rendered it necessary to require a tuition fee of fifty cents per quarter from each scholar. Parents who were unable were not expected to pay. This tax was continued for several years, until suitable provision was made by law for contingent expenses. In addition to the levy of two mills for tuition purposes, ample power was given to the city council to issue bonds, by vote of the people, for the erection of schoolhouses.

The city charter directed that the city council shall in the month of January, each year, select from each ward in the city one judicious and competent person as a manager of common schools; the persons so selected shall constitute and be denominated the board of managers of common schools in the city of Dayton, and shall hold their offices for one year, and until their successors shall be chosen and qualified.

The general management of the schools was committed to this board, but in the most important particulars it was merely the agent of the council. The power to levy taxes and issue bonds was vested in the council, and the board could only recommend the amount that in its judgment was needed.

Practically, however, the board exercised complete jurisdiction, as in no case were its recommendations disregarded. The fact that the two bodies cooperated for so many years without serious difference of opinion or conflict conclusively shows the unanimity of public sentiment in favor of liberal provision for the schools.

The first board of managers for the schools was appointed by the city council in January, 1842, and was composed of the following members: First ward, Ebenezer Fowler; Second ward, Robert W. Steele; Third ward, Simon Snyder; Fourth ward, E. W. Davies; Fifth ward, William J. McKinney.\* From a report made to the city council December 12, 1842, it appears that the total amount of school fund in the treasury January, 1842, was two thousand four hundred and eighty-two dollars and eighty-five cents. From this had to be deducted a loss on uncurrent money of three hundred and seventeen dollars and thirty-five cents, and an indebtedness from the last year of five hundred and fifty-two dollars and fifty-five cents, leaving only one thousand five hundred and eighty-two dollars and ninety-five cents with which to conduct the schools.

Four schools were opened, two in the public schoolhouses and two in rented rooms. Six male and ten female teachers were employed. The principals were W. W. Chipman, W. J. Thurber, E. H. Wood, and William Worrell. The salary of the principals was one hundred and ten dollars per quarter; of male assistants, eighty dollars, and of female teachers, fifty dollars. The board was determined to close the year without debt, and the schools were continued only one quarter, one month and one week, exhausting every dollar of the fund. The houses, however, were not closed, the teachers continuing private schools in them throughout the year.

The text-books used were Picket's Spelling Book, McGuffey's Readers, Mitchell's Geography, Colburn's and Emerson's Arithmetics, Smith's Grammar, and Parley's Book of History. The board adopted a resolution requesting the teachers to read a portion of the Bible each morning at the opening of the schools. This custom has been continued in the schools until the present time. In the revised rules adopted by the board in 1874 the following section was passed without opposition and remains in force: The schools shall be opened in the morning with reading of the Sacred Scriptures without comment and repeating the Lord's Prayer, if desired.

It was an inauspicious time for the inauguration of the public school system, and it was only the appreciation by the mass of the people of the great value of the schools and their indispensableness in a free government that carried them triumphantly through the difficulties with which they were environed. The coun-

---

\*The board as constituted in 1842 was an excellent board. They not only felt the responsibility of their work but took a delight in it. They held many extra meetings, examined the teachers, were the school visitors, took the enumeration of school youth, performed all of the administrative functions without the assistance at the first of any paid employees, all this with the reluctant support of many of the citizens and the direct hostility of others.

try had not yet recovered from the reaction which followed the wild speculations of 1837, and which prostrated the business of the entire country. It was a period of depreciated currency, of broken banks and unpaid taxes. The sum realized from the fifty cent tuition charge, which it was hoped would in some measure supplement the deficiency in the treasury from other sources, amounted in 1842 to only one hundred and sixty-two dollars and forty-eight cents. No taxes, however, were so cheerfully paid as those for the support of schools, and the board was cheered in this day of small things by the cordial support of the people.

In 1843 the schools were open for six months, and the year closed without debt. The time was lengthened as the funds would justify until in 1849 the full school year was reached.

In 1841 the legislature passed a special act directing that a German school should be opened in Dayton, to be supported by the school tax paid by German citizens. This law, false in principle, and calling for an impracticable division of the school fund, was evidently enacted without due consideration. It remained a dead letter and no attempt was made to teach German until 1844, when the board was authorized by law to introduce instruction in German on the same basis as other studies. In that year a German school was opened, with William Gemein for teacher. Since that time German instruction has been a constituent part of our school system and has increased proportionally with the English, as the wants of the German population required. In the German schools one half the time is given to instruction in English.

In 1845 a night school for instruction in the ordinary English branches was opened to meet the wants of apprentices and others who were unable to attend the day schools. For many years night schools were kept open during the winter months, in different parts of the city, with apparently excellent results until 1888, when they were discontinued for want of sufficient patronage.

Until 1849 no provision was made by law for the education of colored youth, who were excluded from the public schools. By the school law of 1849 school authorities were authorized to establish separate school districts for colored persons, to be managed by directors to be chosen by adults male colored tax-payers. The property of colored taxpayers was alone chargeable for the support of these schools. Under this law a school was opened in 1849 and continued until the school law of 1853 placed schools for colored youth on the same basis as those for white. Boards of education were directed, when the colored youth in any school district numbered more than thirty, to establish a separate school or schools to be sustained out of the general fund. From that time until 1887 the colored schools were conducted under the management of the board of education, and colored youth had equal facilities of education extended to them with the white. A commodious brick school house was erected on Fifth street for the use of the colored graded school, known as the Tenth district, and pupils prepared in it were admitted to the intermediate and high schools. While under the fourteenth amendment which became a part of the constitution of the United States in 1868, colored youth had the legal right to demand admission to the public schools in the city districts in which they resided, the right was not claimed by the parents of colored youth. The separate colored school was continued until 1887, when, as a measure of economy and of more efficient teaching, the board of education



abolished it. Colored youth now attend without objection the schools in the districts in which they reside.

In 1849 music was introduced as a branch of study. For several years only a few hours each week were devoted to music, and instruction was given in the upper grades only. In April, 1849, James Turpin was elected instructor, and served until 1853 when he resigned to enter into business. In March, 1853, Charles Soehner was elected and served until December, 2, 1858. December 2, 1858, James Turpin was reelected and served until 1870.

In 1870 the board employed W. B. Hall and Miss Amanda Buvinger as superintendent of music and assistant, both of whom were to devote their whole time to the schools, and give instruction in all the grades. In 1872, William H. Clarke was elected superintendent of music, and introduced the plan now adopted in the schools of using the teachers as assistants. This in some measure meets the objection that no one man can do the work necessary to be done in this department. The teacher in each room is now responsible for the proficiency of the scholars in this as in the other branches of study. The aim is not simply to teach the scholars to sing by rote, but to give them a thorough knowledge of the rudiments of music.

After the resignation of Mr. Clarke, December 12, 1872, James Turpin was elected superintendent, February 13, 1873, but died in November, 1873. Mr. Turpin was the first music teacher elected by the board, in 1849, and at different periods rendered many years of faithful and efficient service in this department.

F. C. Mayer was elected January 8, 1874, to succeed Mr. Turpin, and has been continued in the position until the present time (1889).

As the public schools grew in popularity, and the large majority of the children of all classes in the city attended them, the need of instruction in the higher branches was more and more felt by the public. In 1847, the board of education procured from the legislature the extension to Dayton of the provision of the Akron school law, granting to that town authority to establish a high school. In 1848, the principals of the schools petitioned the board for the privilege of teaching some of the higher branches to meet a want expressed by many of their more advanced pupils. In their petition they state that many of their best scholars are drawn from the public to private schools from the lack of this instruction, and say that we at present desire to introduce the elements of algebra and geometry, and perhaps physiology and natural philosophy. A committee of the board reported on this petition that it would not be wise to introduce such instruction in the district schools, but recommended the establishment of a high school. It was not, however, until 1850 that decisive action was taken. On April 5, 1850, Henry L. Brown offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That this board do now establish the Central High School of Dayton, in which shall be taught the higher branches of an English education, and the German and French languages, besides thoroughly reviewing the studies pursued in the district schools.

Mr. Brown was an earnest friend of the public schools and gave a large amount of thought and time to their advancement. He was for many years a member of the board of education, served for several years as its president, and rendered invaluable service to our public schools.



On April 15, 1850, the school was opened in the northeastern (now the first) district schoolhouse. James Campbell was the principal, Miss Mary Dickson assistant and James Turpin teacher of music. In the fall of 1850, the school was removed to the Academy building, the free use of which was granted by the trustees to the board of education. In June, 1857, an enabling act having been obtained from the legislature, the trustees of the Academy executed a deed for the property to the board of education, and the same year the old building was removed and the present high school building erected. Thus our high school, as a school for higher education, may legitimately trace its history back to 1808. While the new house was being built, the school was taught in rented rooms in Dickey's block, on Fifth street.

The curriculum of the school has been enlarged from time to time until it now embraces all the studies usually taught in the best city high schools. Latin or its equivalent German is required to be studied by all the pupils. Greek is also taught to those who desire to prepare for college, and a large number of pupils have gone from the high school to the best colleges in the country, and many of them have taken high rank in their classes.

In 1855 Jean Barthelemy was appointed instructor in French and taught for several years, but comparatively so few desired to pursue that study that it was discontinued.

In 1857 the total enrollment of pupils in the high school was one hundred and one; in 1888 four hundred and twenty-eight. The number of teachers in 1857 (including Mr. Campbell who gave one half his time) was four; in 1888 eleven. In 1857, the salary of the principal was one thousand and two hundred dollars; in 1888 two thousand dollars. The following persons have filled the office of principal: James Campbell, from 1850 to 1858; John W. Hall, from 1858 to 1866; William Smith, from 1866 to 1872; Charles B. Stivers, from 1872 to 1889. The total number of graduates is seven hundred and twenty-three; two hundred and twenty young men and five hundred and three young women. A large majority of the teachers in our public schools are graduates of the high school, and other graduates are filling prominent positions in business circles and society. To say nothing of intellectual and moral culture, if the material prosperity only of our city were considered, no better expenditure of public money could have been made.

The constitution of Ohio adopted in 1851 directed that the legislature shall make such provision by taxation or otherwise as, with the income arising from the school trust fund, will secure a thorough and efficient system of common schools throughout the state. The first legislature elected under the new constitution enacted the excellent school law of 1853. Up to this time our schools had been conducted under the city charter, and parts of several acts of the legislature that were construed to apply to them. To simplify and make certain the law applicable to our schools, and to relieve the board in its action from the supervision of the city council, it was determined, in accordance with a provision of the law of 1853, to submit to a popular vote the question of conducting the schools of the city under that law. The vote was taken at the city election in April, 1855, and decided, without opposition, in the affirmative. The city council passed an ordinance May 25, 1855, defining the number, the mode of election, and the term of

office of the board of education. Heretofore, the board had consisted of one member from each ward, appointed by the city council to serve one year. Under the ordinance the board was to be composed of two members from each ward, one to be elected each year by the people, with a term of service of two years. The first board it provided should be appointed by the council. From 1855 until the present time the schools have been conducted under this ordinance and the general school laws of the state. The first board appointed, one half to serve until the next city election, was composed of the following members: First ward, D. A. Wareham, Harvey Blanchard; Second ward, Robert W. Steele, J. G. Stutsman; Third ward, Henry L. Brown, James McDaniel; Fourth ward, E. J. Forsyth, W. S. Phelps; Fifth ward, John Lawrence, J. Snyder; Sixth ward, William Bomberger, W. N. Love.

In 1855 the Public School Library was established, a history of which will be given under another head.

The need of a general superintendent, to give unity to our school system, had long been felt by members of the board of education, but the opposition of some of the teachers who had influence with a majority of the board, and the plea of economy, prevented for years the establishment of the office. Duties of supervision were imposed on members of the board, which, at the best, were very imperfectly discharged. It was not until 1855 that the office was created, and James Campbell, principal of the high school, elected superintendent, with the understanding that he should retain his principalship, and devote one half his time to the supervision of the schools. Mr. Campbell prepared a report of the condition of the schools for 1856-1857, which was the first extended report of the schools published. In May, 1859, Mr. Campbell resigned to engage in private business. Although the office was not abolished, repeated efforts were made in vain to elect a superintendent until 1866. In that year, impressed with the urgent need of supervision for the schools, Mr. Caleb Parker, a member of the board who had retired from business, and who, in early life, had had considerable experience as a teacher, agreed to accept the position, with the distinct proviso on his part that his services should be without compensation. He was elected in July, 1866, and served until April, 1868, when he tendered his resignation. The second published report of the board for 1866-1867 was prepared by him. On retiring from the office, Mr. Parker received a unanimous vote of thanks from the board for his disinterested and very useful services.

Again it was impossible to find a man who could command the vote of the majority of the board for superintendent. Various expedients were resorted to by members of the board friendly to the office to secure an election. To remove the objection of unnecessary cost in conducting the schools, a plan which had been adopted with marked success in Cleveland was proposed. A committee of the board was appointed to consider it, and reported June 22, 1871, that the efficiency of the school system would be increased without expense by the election of a superintendent, a supervising male principal, and female principals for the district schools. This report was adopted by the board, and Warren Higley elected superintendent, and F. W. Parker supervising principal. This plan was continued for two years with excellent results; but the majority of the board of 1873 decided to return to the old system.

In 1873 Samuel C. Wilson was elected superintendent and served for one year.

In 1874, John Hancock, whose reputation for ability and large experience as a teacher and superintendent commended him to the board, was elected and continued in the office until 1884. Dr. Hancock gave ten of the best years of his life to our schools and is worthy of lasting remembrance and gratitude by the people of Dayton.

In 1884 James C. Burns was elected and served until 1888.

In 1888 W. J. White, the present incumbent, was elected.

It was found that, owing to the removal of scholars from school before reaching the eighth year grade, the classes of that grade were very small in some of the districts. The principals, who were receiving the highest salaries, were giving the most of their time to these classes and the cost of teaching them was excessive. To remedy this, the intermediate school was established in 1874, and all the pupils of the eighth year grade were assigned to that school. The course of study was not enlarged, and the school was simply a union of the classes of the eighth year grade for convenience and economy. W. P. Gardner was the first principal, who after serving one year declined a re-election. Samuel C. Wilson was elected principal in 1875, and held the position until the school was discontinued. The causes which led to the establishment of the school having largely disappeared, in 1886 the school was closed and the eighth year classes were restored to the several districts.

It was impossible to procure experienced teachers to fill the vacancies constantly occurring in the schools. Young girls, without knowledge of methods of government or teaching, were placed over rooms full of children just at the most irrepressible period of their lives. These positions were confessedly the most difficult to fill of any at the disposal of the board, but there was no alternative. Ambitious and experienced teachers, naturally sought the rooms where the higher branches were taught, leaving the lower grades for the novices. It is true that some of the best and most valued teachers now in the schools began without experience, but the first year of their teaching was a heavy labor to themselves and an injustice to their pupils. A partial remedy was found by making the position of an experienced and successful primary teacher as honorable and the pay as large as that of any teacher in the district schools below the grade of principal. But that did not fully meet the case and the board determined to educate its teachers. A committee of the board, August 18, 1869, presented a detailed plan for a normal school and teachers' institute, which was unanimously adopted.

The first week of each school year was devoted to the teachers' institute. All the teachers of the public schools in the city were required to attend and to render such assistance in instruction as may be requested by the superintendent of schools. The best methods of teaching and government were discussed and taught, and lectures delivered on these subjects by experienced teachers at home and from abroad. This institute was conducted with great zest and profit for several years, but as it required labor and time on the part of the teachers, they grew weary of it and with doubtful wisdom it was discontinued.



In the normal school the studies to be taught in the district schools are reviewed, new methods of teaching are explained and illustrated, and thorough instruction is given in the theory and practice of teaching. Instruction is also given in intellectual philosophy, which sustains an intimate relation to teaching. Rooms in the school building, where the school is located, are placed in charge of pupils of the normal school, who, under the constant supervision of a critic teacher, thus learn the practical work of the schoolroom.

As the great majority of the teachers in the schools are women, instruction in the normal school is confined to that sex. Pupils desiring admission are required to pass a thorough examination in the ordinary branches of an English education. Applicants must be not less than seventeen years of age and must pledge themselves to teach in the Dayton schools two years after their graduation should their services be desired by the board. The board, on its part, guarantees to the graduates situations as teachers in the public schools whenever vacancies occur.

In the fall of 1869 the school was opened and up to 1888 has graduated two hundred and forty-two teachers. A majority of the teachers in our schools are normal graduates and are doing excellent work. It would be unreasonable to expect that all the graduates of the normal school would prove equally good teachers; but that the instruction received has been invaluable to them and a great gain to the schools no one acquainted with the facts can doubt. In the primary departments the beneficial effects of this school are particularly noticeable.

Colonel F. W. Parker, now at the head of the Chicago Normal School, was the first principal, assisted by Miss Emma A. H. Brown, a graduate of a normal school. Upon the election of Colonel Parker supervising principal of the schools, Miss Brown became principal, but resigned in 1873. In 1873, W. W. Watkins, principal of the sixth district school, was made principal of the normal school, and held the position one year. In 1874, Miss Jane W. Blackwood, a successful teacher in the Cincinnati Normal School, was elected and served until her resignation in 1883. In 1883, Miss Mary F. Hall, the present incumbent, was elected.

Previous to 1877 special teachers in penmanship had been employed occasionally, but for the greater part of the time instruction in that branch had been assigned to the teachers in the several rooms. Satisfactory results had not been obtained, and in 1877 the board elected C. B. Nettleton, superintendent of penmanship. In 1878 drawing was introduced as a study, and its supervision added to Mr. Nettleton's duties. The board refused, in 1886, to elect a superintendent of these branches, but in 1887 Victor Shinn was elected superintendent of drawing. In 1888 Mr. Nettleton was again elected superintendent of penmanship, and now a special teacher is employed for each branch. The public exhibition of the work of the pupils in drawing in 1888 and 1889 has conclusively shown the great value of the instruction in this branch.

The school law of 1873-1874 directs the board of education of each city district of the first class to appoint a board of examiners, who shall have power to examine the schools established in such district, and shall examine all persons who desire to hold teachers' certificates valid in such district. The Dayton Board of Education had long felt the need of a board of city examiners, and was influential in securing the insertion of this and other clauses in the excellent school



law of 1873-1874, sending its president, E. Morgan Wood to Columbus, to confer with the House Committee on Common Schools. Under this law, George P. Clarke, J. A. Robert, and William Smith were appointed city examiners. Mr. Clarke and Mr. Smith removed from the city, and their places were filled by William Isenberg and Robert W. Steele in 1876. In addition to the above, the following persons have served on the board at different times: A. D. Wilt, John Hancock, James J. Burns, C. L. Loos, H. C. Marshall, Edwin L. Shuey, W. J. White.

Impressed with the importance in a manufacturing city of affording artisans and others the opportunity of instruction in drawing, the board of education established, in 1877, free night industrial schools. A school in free-hand drawing was opened in the Gebhart building, on Third street, with James Jessup and Valentine Swartz as teachers, December 17, 1877. On March 6, 1879, a school of mechanical and architectural drawing was added and opened in the first district schoolhouse, with Thomas A. Bisbee for instructor. Mr. Bisbee taught this branch of drawing for several years with great success. On November 11, 1880, the free-hand drawing school was removed to the large hall in the Eaker building, with Isaac Broome and Charles B. Nettleton for instructors. Mr. Broome was a very superior teacher and inspired his scholars with enthusiasm. The school, under the management of Mr. Broome and Mr. Nettleton, was a great success. In addition to those mentioned above, the following persons have taught in the school at different times: William Lutzenberger, Luther Peters, Silas R. Burns, William N. Roney, Lewis J. Rossell, George Prinz and George Wyman. Two schools were taught in the winter of 1888-1889 of architectural and mechanical drawing in the Kuhns building on Main street.

In 1880, to call attention to this branch of study, a public exhibition of the work of the pupils was given in the city hall. Committees of competent citizens were appointed to examine and report on the work, and such results were shown as to firmly establish the schools in popular favor. The committee of the board of education on the schools in 1880 says: The attendance for the last year has been greater than ever, and the quality of the work, as attested by experts appointed to examine it, has been of a highly satisfactory character. About three hundred youth and adults from every walk of life have been instructed, many of whom are constantly using their knowledge in their daily avocations much to their own advantage, as well as to that of their employers. These schools are undoubtedly the first step towards the introduction of manual training in the day schools.

The city is largely indebted to Mr. A. D. Wilt, a member of the board of education, for the introduction of this important branch of study, and he deserves great credit for the persistency with which he advocated the measure until he secured its adoption.

A comparison of the schools at different periods of their history will forcibly illustrate the progress that has been made. As the records of the board begin in 1842, that year is taken as the starting point. The years 1857 and 1867 are chosen, because reports were published in those years by Messrs. Campbell and Parker, and the facts thus made accessible. Under the present system, the completest statistics in every department are recorded and published annually:

	1842	1857	1867	1875	1880	1888
Total enrollment . . . . .	827	3,440	4,213	5,238	6,144	7,662
Average daily attendance. . .	544	1,600	2,809	3,711	4,527	6,001
Number of teachers . . . . .	16	45	70	98	125	189
Amount of school fund. . . . .	\$2,483	\$40,000	\$60,000	\$139,066	\$189,261	\$198,723
Amount paid teachers . . . . .	1,583	24,180	31,055	75,826	89,906	123,992
Value of school property . . . .	6,000	75,000	143,000	210,000	321,706	*550,000

The increasing proportion from period to period of the average daily attendance to the total enrollment is marked, and indicates the growing efficiency of the schools. In 1857 it was forty-eight per cent; in 1867 sixty-six per cent; in 1875 seventy-one per cent; in 1880 seventy-four per cent; in 1888 seventy-eight per cent.

It is not so easy to represent to the eye the growth in other and more important particulars. A complete system of gradation has been established, consisting of an eight years' course in the district schools, four in the high school, and, for those who wish to teach, one in the normal school, supplemented by a large and free public library. New methods of instruction that promise good results have been introduced, and so far as they stood the test of trial in the school-room, are in use; and such salaries are paid teachers as to secure the services of the best and most experienced.

Equal progress has been made in school architecture. In the new buildings, which have been erected within the past few years, have been introduced whatever improvements in lighting, seating, heating, and ventilating, experience in our own and other cities has suggested. There are in the city twenty school buildings with a seating capacity for eight thousand four hundred and thirty-eight children.

As no mention could be made in the appropriate places of many of the members of the board of education and teachers who have been influential in molding and giving character to the schools, in justice to them the names of the presidents of the board from 1842 to 1888, of those members who have served four or more years, and of the principals of the schools from the beginning of our graded school system down to the present time are given.

Presidents of the board of education: 1842, E. W. Davies; 1843, W. J. McKinney; 1844, E. W. Davies; 1845, Thomas Brown; 1846, Henry Stoddard, Sr.; 1847, R. W. Steele; 1848-49, H. L. Brown; 1850-61, R. W. Steele; 1861-63, H. L. Brown; 1863-64, Thomas F. Thresher; 1864-69, H. L. Brown; 1869-73, E. Morgan Wood; 1873-75, Charles Wuichet; 1875-78, E. M. Thresher; 1878-79, C. L. Bauman; 1879-80, J. K. Webster; 1880-82, E. M. Thresher; 1882-83, S. W. Davies; 1883-87, R. M. Allen; 1887-89, C. H. Kumler.

Members of the board of education from 1842 to 1889 who have served four or more years: W. J. McKinney, R. W. Steele, H. L. Brown, J. G. Stutsman, L. Huesman, William Bomberger, D. A. Wareham, Wilbur Conover, W. S. Phelps, James McDaniel, A. Pruden, S. Boltin, H. Elliott, Jonathan Kenney, John Howard, John H. Stoppleman, E. S. Young, H. Miller, W. L. Winchell, Caleb Parker, George S. Ball, Joseph Herhold, D. Dwyer, H. Anderson, N. L.

\* This includes the new library building.

Aull, Joseph Fischer, James Carberry, E. Morgan Wood, George Vonderheide, W. H. Johnson, B. F. Kuhns, R. M. Allen, E. M. Thresher, Charles Wuichet, D. G. Breidenbach, Thomas Kincaid, George L. Phillips, Samuel W. Davies, W. S. Kemp, W. M. Murray, Jacob Stephans, Louis N. Pooock, C. L. Bauman, L. Rauh, C. G. Parker, W. J. Conklin, H. C. Eversole, P. E. Gilbert, C. W. Dustin, John E. Viot, James A. Marley, James J. Rossell, Redmond P. Sage, James R. Andrews, A. A. Winters, A. Junikl, W. A. Lincoln, C. H. Kumler, John Aman, George Neder, A. J. Althoff, Joseph B. Thompson, W. Oldig, A. D. Wilt.

Superintendents of instruction: James Campbell, Caleb Parker, Warren Higley, Samuel C. Wilson, John Hancock, James J. Burns, W. J. White.

Principals of the high school: James Campbell, John W. Hall, William Smith, Charles B. Stivers.

Principals of the normal school: F. W. Parker, Emma A. H. Brown, W. W. Watkins, Jane W. Blackwood, Mary F. Hall.

Principals of the intermediate school: William P. Gardner, Samuel C. Wilson.

Superintendents of music: James Turpin, Charles Soehner, W. B. Hall, W. H. Clarke, F. C. Mayer.

Superintendents of penmanship and drawing: C. B. Nettleton, Victor Shinn.

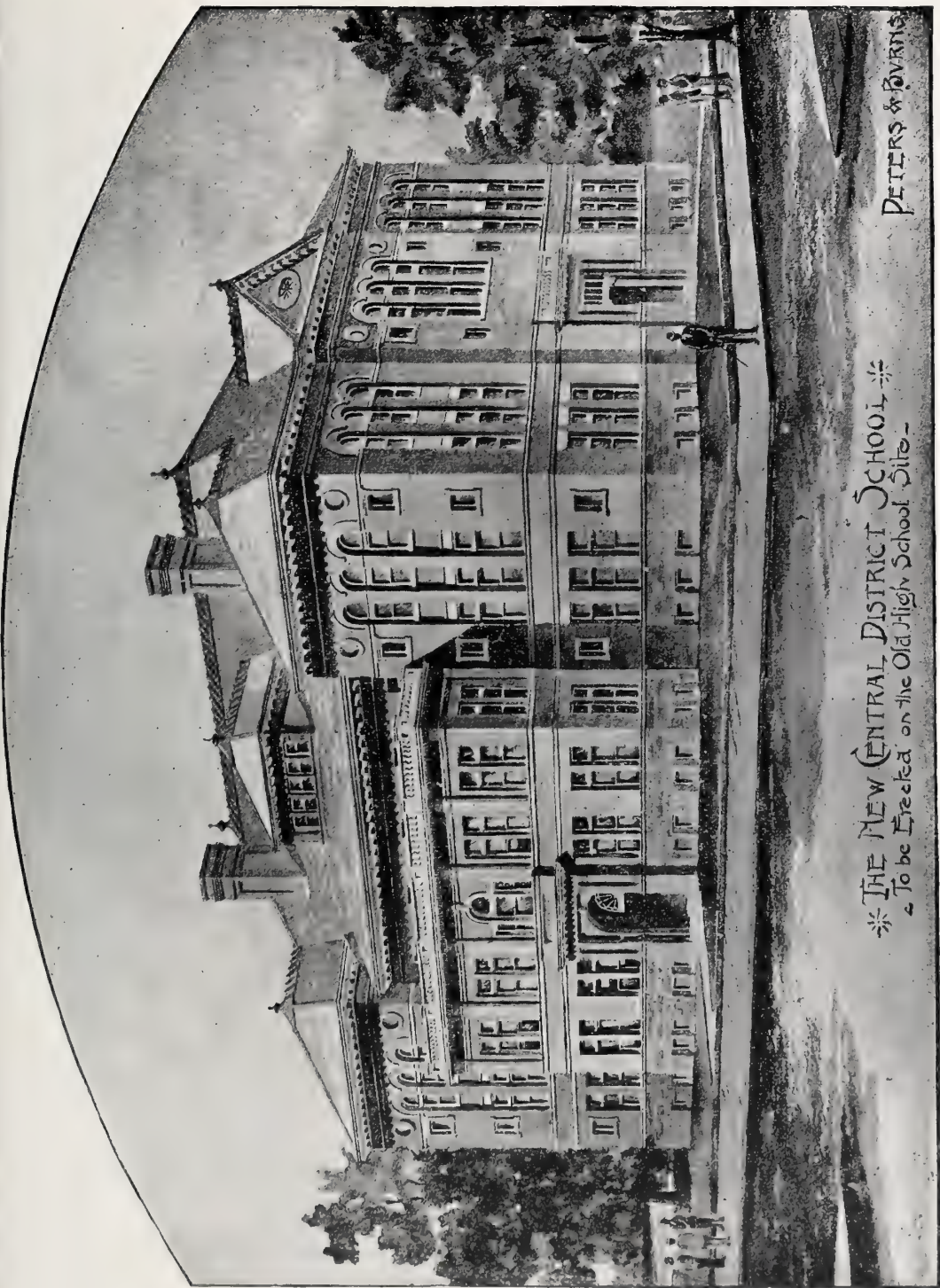
Principals of the district schools from 1839 to 1889: Collins Wight, W. W. Watson, D. L. Elder, Thomas E. Torrence, Charles Barnes, R. W. Hall, E. H. Hood, W. W. Chipman, W. J. Thurber, William Worrell, J. D. French, C. Gaylor, W. Atkinson, A. Stowell, J. A. Smith, W. Knight, W. J. Parker, Joseph McPherson, M. N. Wheaton, R. L. McKinney, James Campbell, W. F. Doggett, Charles Rogers, W. Pinkerton, W. H. Butterfield, R. Dutton, E. W. Humphries, A. C. Fenner, P. D. Pelton, H. Anderson, A. B. Leaman, W. Denton, A. C. Tyler, W. F. Forbes, J. B. Irvin, E. C. Ellis, W. Isenberg, A. P. Morgan, S. C. Wilson, H. H. Vail, W. H. Campbell, O. S. Cook, S. V. Ruby, S. C. Crumbaugh, H. B. Furness, N. L. Hanson, J. C. Ridge, James C. Gilbert, J. C. Morris, Tillie B. Wilson, Belle M. Westfall, Ella J. Blain, Lucy G. Brown, Esther A. Widner, A. Humphreys, C. H. Evans, W. W. Watkins, W. P. Gardner, A. J. Willoughby, C. L. Loos, Alice Jennings, Samuel Peters, Solomon Day, F. Loehninger, A. B. Shauck, W. N. Johnson, J. E. Johnson, J. G. Brown, Carrie Miller, William Hoover, James M. Craven, W. O. Bowles, Marie Jacque, N. Metz, W. D. Gibson, C. C. Davidson, Grace A. Greene, Sarah A. Finch, Margaret Burns.

Many of the assistant teachers are as worthy of mention as the principals; but to give a few names might appear invidious and to print them all would be impossible.

#### CONTINUATION OF SCHOOL HISTORY.

In taking up the history of the schools of Dayton at the point at which Mr. Steele's account closed, we cannot fail to notice how different the later conditions were from those with which Mr. Steele at first had to deal. We now notice a highly developed system every feature and stage of which is made a matter of public record. Yet from 1889 to 1909, great progress has been made, both in increased numbers of pupils and teachers and in the equipment and methods of





\* THE NEW CENTRAL DISTRICT SCHOOL \*  
To be Erected on the Old High School Site.

PETERS & BARNES





the schools. Greater specialization on the part of teachers in the character of their preparation and more of individual work for the pupils have led to better and larger results.

In the period named, the population of Dayton has doubled and the school statistics on almost every item show a corresponding increase. The interest of the public in the schools is shown by an increase in the tax levy for schools from 6.4 mills in 1889 to 9.65 mills in 1909. The increase in attendance in the higher grades and in the high school has been marked. The work by special teachers in drawing, penmanship, music and elocution has continued as before with various improvements in the various departments. Also new departments have been added.

#### THE DISTRICT SCHOOLS.

When there were but two schools in Dayton they were called the Eastern and Western schools. When there were four they were called Northeastern, Northwestern, Southeastern and Southwestern. The school next added, was called the Eastern school. Through the greater part of their history, however, the schools have been known as the First District school, Second District school, etc. However, December 1, 1904, such schools as had not already received a special name, were given names in honor of distinguished persons, a number of them from our own city. In noticing these schools we shall proceed according to the number borne by them before recent changes were made, as in general these numbers indicate the order of their establishment. In general, the time when districts were formed will be given, but the remodeling and replacing of buildings involve too many changes to be fully noticed.

The first four school buildings however, were not erected in time according to these numbers. The first two school buildings were erected in 1838. These buildings were forty feet square, and the next two were forty-two feet square, all being two-story buildings and providing regularly for four rooms each. The plans were taken from the *Common School Journal*, and embodied the most advanced ideas of the time on the subject of school architecture. The building corresponding to the Second or Central District building was on Perry street, north of Second. On the removal of the High school to its present location, the new Central school building was erected at Fourth and Wilkinson streets on the site of the old High school building, at a cost of about \$70,000, the site being valued at \$40,000. From 1888 to the present time, Miss Margaret Burns has been the principal of this school.

The so-called Fourth District school building was the second building erected in 1838. It stood on the present school lot on the corner of Brown and Hess streets. For a number of years previous to 1891, S. C. Wilson was the principal. In the year named, G. A. Lange became principal, continuing until 1903, when he was succeeded by J. M. Ebert. Mr. Ebert was elected clerk of Montgomery county in 1909. The school is being managed in connection with the Fifth District school. The new name is the Newcom school.

After various buildings had been rented for a time for two additional schools two school buildings were erected about 1846. One of these was the old Third Dis-

trict building, located on the east side of Ludlow street between Sixth and Franklin streets. For a number of years previous to 1891, A. B. Shauck was the principal. From the year named until 1895, Joseph E. Johnson was principal. In 1895, Miss Grace A. Greene, of the Normal school, had charge of the district as principal, this relation of the two schools with Miss Greene in charge continuing till 1908. The school is now the Cooper school.

The other building erected about 1846, was first called the Northeastern building, later the First District building. It was located on Second street, east of Madison, where the St. Joseph's parsonage now is. In 1903, the present imposing school building was erected at the southwest corner of First and St. Clair streets. The cost of the new building was nearly \$100,000. For a number of years down to 1887, Charles L. Loos was principal. In that year James M. Craven, who still serves as principal, succeeded to the position. The school is now known as the Parker school.

The next building, erected about 1853, so long known as the Fifth District building, was called at the time the Eastern school building. It stood on the east side of Montgomery street, between May and Fifth streets. About 1862, the site was changed for the present site on the north side of Fifth between Clinton and Dutoit streets. The lot was purchased in 1858. Prior to 1892, Miss Sarah A. Finch served three years as principal, since which time, S. A. Minich has served as principal. This school is now known as the Lincoln school.

The old Sixth District school building was built about 1864 on grounds lying between Burns avenue and Hickory street, east of Brown street. The present name of the school is the Emerson school. Ferdinand M. Loehninger was principal of this school from 1878 to the time of his death January 20, 1894. From 1894 until the present time, Sigmund Metzler has been the principal.

In 1872, the Seventh District comprised the territory west of the Miami river annexed in 1868. It included four school buildings, one at the corner of Olive and Fifth, one at the corner of Third and College, one on Holt street in Dayton View, and one at Fifth and Barnett streets, the schools all having been established before the annexation of the territory. A nine room building was erected about 1872 at Fifth and Barnett streets, and this was succeeded by the present building about 1878. Miss Esther Widner long served as principal of this district. She was succeeded in 1893 by W. J. Patterson, who was succeeded in 1896 by G. W. Brumbaugh, the present principal. The name of the school is now the Garfield school.

The Eighth District, consisting of the annexed territory in North Dayton, was formed in 1873, but seems to have had no school building until a year or two later, the pupils meantime attending the First District school. In 1890, James T. Tuttle became principal. He served until 1904, when he was succeeded by Miss Florence Odlin, the present principal. The first school building stood on the south side of Hart street. The location was later changed to the corner of Webster and Kiefer streets. The present name is the Webster school.

The Ninth District was constituted in 1875. The school building was located on the east side of Huffman avenue between May and Center streets. Since 1888, A. J. Willoughby has been principal in this district. The school is called the Huffman school.





PARKER DISTRICT SCHOOL



About 1880, the Tenth District, including the territory annexed in Riverdale, was formed. The school building was located on the east side of McDaniel street between Babbitt street and Herman avenue. In 1893, a new school building was erected on the corner of Forest avenue and Helena street. The name Tenth District school was changed to the school at this location. Miss Ella Beistle was chosen principal in 1889, and has continued to serve in that capacity until the present time. The school has been renamed the Van Cleve school.

The Eleventh District consists of the territory annexed in 1868. The school building for the district is located on the corner of Salem and Superior avenues. A large school building was erected in 1881-82 and in the fall of that year, four rooms were occupied for district and normal purposes. Miss Mary Belle Westfall has been principal since 1882. Up to 1889 she had also supervision over the Riverdale school. The school is now known as the Longfellow school.

The Twelfth District school building was erected in 1884. The lot extends from Henry street to McClure street, between Richard street and Xenia avenue. In 1890, P. A. Winder was chosen principal. He served until 1906, when he was succeeded by George Buck. In 1909, Miss Anna K. Schmidt became principal. The school is now the Ruskin school.

In 1891, four school buildings were erected. The first of these was for the Thirteenth District, including Edgemont. W. J. Patterson was the first principal. C. C. Davidson, the present principal, succeeded to the position in 1893. The school building is located on the corner of Cincinnati and Albany streets, and is known as the Irving school.

Another one of the school buildings erected in 1891, was the Fourteenth District school building, located on the corner of Wyoming and Bosler streets. Miss Leota E. Clark has been the principal of this school from the first. It is known as the Patterson school.

The Fifteenth District school, also erected in 1891, is located at the corner of Fifth and Findlay streets. John R. Fenstermaker has been the principal from the first. The name of the school is now the Franklin school.

The Sixteenth District school, built in 1891, is located at the corner of Germantown and Summit streets. The interior of this building was destroyed by fire February 6, 1902. The building was immediately restored. A. L. Girard was elected the first principal. He was succeeded in 1899 by Miss Ellen Tomlinson. The school has been renamed the Willard school.

The Seventeenth District building was erected in 1892 on the east side of Broadway, north of First street. Miss Mary E. Terry was chosen as the first principal, and has continued to serve as such until the present time. The school has been named the Edison school.

The old Tenth District building on McDaniel street became in 1894 the center for the Eighteenth District, with Harry Weidner as principal. Mr. Weidner resigned March 5, 1896, and the school was connected with the Tenth District. The district was restored in 1898, with Miss Mary A. Fitzpatrick as principal. Emerson L. Horner succeeded to the principalship in 1903 and has held that position up to the present time. The school is now called the Hawthorn school.

The Nineteenth District school building was erected in 1895 at the corner of Dover and Bidleman streets. The first principal was J. M. Ebert. He was suc-



ceeded in 1903 by the present principal, G. A. Lange. This is now the Schiller school.

The Twentieth District school building was erected in 1899 at the corner of Jersey and Sowers streets, at a cost of \$41,000. Miss Nan. B. Hale has been the principal from the first. This is now the Washington school.

The Weaver District building was erected in 1899 at the corner of Miller and Howell streets at a cost of \$42,000. Edwin J. Brown was the first principal. He was succeeded in 1908 by Mrs. Elizabeth R. McClure, the present principal.

The Allen District was the last completed of the three school buildings erected in 1899. It is located on the corner of Alaska street and Warner avenue. The cost of construction was \$46,000. Miss Teressa M. Corcoran has occupied the principalship since the beginning.

The McKinley school building was erected in 1906 on the corner of Pritz and Highland avenues, at a cost of \$67,000. W. J. White has been the principal from the beginning until the present time.

In addition to the district buildings named, a number of sub-district buildings, the property of the city, have been in use. The larger number of these were built before the territory to which they belonged was annexed to the city. The annexation of territory in 1909 has brought additional school buildings within the limits of the city, necessitating temporary arrangements for the pupils in the territory thus included.

#### HIGH SCHOOLS.

The account of the establishment of the high school has already been given. The first term, the school was conducted in the old First District school building and thereafter until 1857 in the Academy building, at the corner of Fourth and Wilkinson streets. In 1857, this property was conveyed by the trustees of the Academy to the board of education. The Academy property, while managed by a self-perpetuating corporation, was really public property, as the money used for the securing of the same was mainly derived from the sale of lots donated to the public. The Academy building was torn down and the new Central High school, completed in 1858, erected on its site. The building was severely simple in its architecture. But during the thirty-six years in which it was used for high school purposes, the affections of hundreds of pupils and teachers came to be woven closely about it. In this period, 938 persons graduated from the high school, not including the class of 1894, which had its graduating exercises in the new building. In 1894, the present high school building at the corner of Main street and Monument avenue was ready for occupancy. In 1891, contracts had been let on the high school building. The building having been completed, it was formally dedicated April 13, 1894. Arrangements had been made for an address by Governor William McKinley, but at the last moment, he was prevented being present by the serious illness of his wife. Whereupon, Hon. J. B. Foraker was secured to deliver the address. Other fitting exercises assisted in making the day a red letter day for the high school. The total cost of the building with lot and equipment was about \$325,000. The school was named Steele High school at the request of the Alumna association to commemorate the

valuable and gratuitous services of Robert W. Steele in the interest of the Dayton schools. It was thought that the building would be adequate for at least twenty years, but in five years it was full to overflowing. Five of the large study halls had to be cut into smaller recitation rooms; cloakrooms had to be fitted out for class purposes; and the laboratories had to be moved to the basement. Not long afterward, the west ends of the corridors had to be cut off for class rooms. Later, it was found necessary to place desks in the auditorium and use the room for class purposes.

In 1906, the East High school was organized with George Buck as principal. it began with sophomore and freshmen pupils residing in the eastern part of the city. It found accommodations in the Ruskin school building, Mr. Buck acting as principal for both the district school and the high school. In January, 1909, the school was transferred to the new Stivers Manual Training High school. In 1909, W. H. Meck became Mr. Buck's successor.

Captain Charles B. Stivers became principal of the high school in 1872, and served until 1895. In his term as principal, he drew close to him the hearts of the pupils and made the entire community his debtor. For two years after the retirement of Captain Stivers, Malcom Booth held the position of principal. From 1897 to 1900, William B. Werthner was principal. In the last named year, Charles L. Loos, Jr., the present incumbent succeeded to the position.

A new departure in the history of the high school was the adoption October 3, 1895, of single daily sessions extending from 8:30 a. m., to 1 p. m. The new plan was not very satisfactory at first, but with some modifications has been retained to the present time. In 1902, the elective system was established. The physics laboratory, occupying quarters in the basement of the Steele High school building, is justly ranked as one of the completest high school laboratories in the United States. It has long been under the charge of Professor August Foerste. The chemistry laboratory is also deserving of notice. The school library numbers over two thousand volumes and additions are constantly being made. An art department was installed in the school in 1906. The following year, a course in music was added. In 1908, an addition was made to the high school building, providing for a lunch room in which two hundred and fifty persons can be seated about tables. In 1899, at the suggestion of a pupil, Sherlock Gass, and the encouragement and direction of Miss Elizabeth Evans, an honored teacher, the Decorative Art Association was formed. By small fees from pupils and generous donations from various sources, funds have been gathered through which almost one hundred art objects—photographs, paintings, casts and sculptures—have been placed in the building adding to its attractiveness and educational value. The last addition by the Decorative Art Association is the bronze lion placed upon a suitable base on the campus. The history of the high school would not be complete without a reference to the literary societies. A partial list with date of founding is the following: Philomathean, 1858; Eccri-tean, —; Spur, 1883; Forum, 1895; Agora, about 1898; Gavel Club, 1902; Euphronean, 1907; Aurean, 1908. The debates in the societies themselves and those with debating teams from other schools have been of a high order and have contributed much toward building up a worthy school spirit. The Steele High school has held a high place in athletics, the local contests and those with teams

of other high schools developing an *esprit de corps* productive of various benefits to the school.

#### NORMAL SCHOOL.

The Normal school, first established in 1869, has had a continued existence down to the present time. It has had no settled home. It began its career in the Sixth District school building on Hickory street. Afterward it was successively located in the Ninth and Eleventh districts. For about twenty years, it was located in the Third District school building. In 1907, it was transferred to its beautiful new quarters in the Parker school building. In 1890, Miss E. Kate Slaght succeeded Miss Mary F. Hall as principal. Miss Slaght served until her death in the summer of 1894. The following year the office of principal was temporarily filled by three different persons. In 1895, Miss Grace A. Greene, the present principal assumed charge. The Normal school in all these years has assured to the Dayton schools a continuous supply of trained and capable teachers. Graduates of the Normal school compose about seventy per cent of the teaching force of the city. The standard of the Normal school has been greatly raised of recent years. For twenty years after the founding of the school, the entrance requirement was solely examination in common branches, and those were eligible who had completed eighth grade work. The course of study, both for theory and practice, required but one year, and a generous portion of this limited time was given to the study of common branches. Now only a limited number of the highest rank of the graduating class of the high school are admitted and two full years are required for the completion of the work.

#### MANUAL TRAINING.

For a number of years previous to 1894, the subject of manual training was being considered by the board of education. At two different times, the matter of formulating plans was referred to special committees. Each committee, however, met with such difficulties, largely of a financial character, as to induce them to postpone the matter, and so the action of the board was deferred. May 3, 1894, the subject was again brought up in the board, and assumed definite shape by the adoption of a resolution instructing the attorney of the board to prepare a bill for the state legislature authorizing the board to introduce manual training in the schools. At the same session a committee was appointed to go to Columbus and aid in the passage of such an act. The act was passed May 21, 1894. May 31, the committee on high school and course of study was instructed to draft a course of study for the manual training school. December 13, 1894, the board authorized the committee on manual training and the committee on course of study to make a tour of inspection through cities of the east. The committee accordingly visited the manual training schools at Brooklyn, New York; Providence, Rhode Island; Boston, Cambridge and Springfield, Massachusetts; and Ithaca, New York. They submitted an extended report on January 24, 1895.

No further action was taken until the following summer when arrangements were made to open the manual training school. In the school year, beginning in 1895, \$1,171.97 was expended. The school was formally opened January 2,



1896 in the assembly hall of the central district, Mr. E. H. Wood, mechanical engineer, in charge. The first year, there was an enrollment from the second and third year high school pupils of forty-five and from the eighth grade pupils seventy-six. The first year, attendance at the manual training school was optional and a number of the pupils dropped out before the end of the year. The second year, seventh grade pupils were admitted and attendance was made compulsory. In this year, provision was made for the boy's manual training classes in a business room at 128-132 North Main street. In 1897, a building for the manual training school was erected on the lot of the Third District school on the east side of Ludlow street, between Sixth and Franklin streets. To this when completed the manual training school was transferred. In 1898, E. A. Bending became principal. In 1903, he was succeeded by C. S. Evans, who continued in charge until 1908, when J. I. Lambert became general director of all manual training work. The scope of the manual training work has been extended until it includes provisions for woodworking, cabinetmaking, wood turning, pattern making, forging, free-hand drawing, mechanical drawing and clay modeling.

For a number of years, there had been much agitation with reference to more complete facilities for mechanical training. Yielding to a general demand, the board of education began to plan for the erection of an adequate and up to date manual training high school building. The site chosen was the west side of the lot of the Lincoln school building on the north side of Fifth street, between Lincoln and Dutoit streets. The west and north wings of the building were erected in 1908 at a cost of about \$200,000. The building when finished will be about three times the size of the part already completed and is estimated to cost about \$550,000. In its present state, it can remain until such a time as conditions require the completion of the building.

The entire building will have a frontage of 433 feet on Fifth street by an extreme depth of 157 feet to an alley. The west wing of the building is three stories, with high, well lighted basement. The latter contains one class room seating sixty pupils, a lunch room and kitchen, laundry, locker rooms, lavatories, machine shop, and generation room for electrical machinery. The extension of the basement story forms the north wing of the building, one story in height, and provides for the large forge room, turning, molding and cabinetwork shops, thus providing for all of the manual training shops on the ground floor with ample north light and skylights. All machinery is built upon separate foundations resting directly upon the ground and distinct from the foundations of the building, the purpose being in this way to reduce to a minimum any objectionable noise or vibration in other parts of the building. A boiler room, fuel room and space for the heating and ventilating apparatus are also provided for in the basement.

On the first floor, there are two large study rooms for sixty pupils each, two small class rooms and one large class room, besides the suite of rooms designed for the domestic science classes. This suite consists of a large kitchen, pantry, store room, dining room, reception room and bed room.

On the second floor are the physical and chemical laboratories, each provided with teachers' laboratories, work rooms, store rooms, dark rooms and lecture

rooms. These lecture rooms are so arranged that they may be used as independent class rooms and will accommodate thirty pupils each. There are also on this floor two large class rooms and two smaller class rooms.

On the third floor are located the mechanical and free-hand drawing rooms. These are provided with ample skylight, good wall space, store rooms, closets, etc. The ceiling of these four drawing rooms are sixteen feet in clear. There are also on this floor five class rooms.

The fourth floor consists of the space gained out of the attic by lowering the story height of a portion of the third floor and will be used for a botany room and the blue printing room. The botany room has an entire glass roof and is equipped with modern appliances for the pursuit of this study.

On each floor are provided the most modern and sanitary toilet rooms. There is also on each floor a teachers' room with toilet adjoining. The design for the entire building comprehends an auditorium on the first floor with entrances from the main corridor and will seat 800 on this floor. It will have a large stage and several dressing rooms. The gallery of the auditorium is to be entered from the main corridor of the second floor and will seat 240. A large gymnasium with ample locker rooms, showers, swimming pool and running track, will be provided in the finished building. There will also be a large lecture room, library, principal's offices and reception room, additional lunch rooms and numerous class rooms. By an ingenious arrangement, the four stairways are so designed that they occupy the space of but two, and provide separate and distinct stairs for the classes ascending or descending. All parts of the building are well lighted, well heated and well ventilated.

This splendid structure is the building to which was transferred the East High school in January, 1909. To this building was also transferred the section of manual training for high school pupils.

At the beginning of the school year 1896-97, sewing was introduced to occupy the attention of the girls while the boys attended the manual training classes. The work was extended to the high school in January, 1902. At the first, Frances M. Williams had charge of this department. In 1900, Miss L. Belle Gray became supervisor of sewing. She was followed in 1907 by Miss Bessie A. Thompson, the present incumbent. The department is now known as that of Domestic Art.

In 1905, cooking or domestic science was introduced as a regular part of the school curriculum. The first work was carried on in the Patterson and Weaver schools, where independent initiative had already equipped rooms. Early in 1906, additional centers were established in the Parker and Lincoln schools, and in the fall a center was established in the Webster school. The work has also been extended to the high school. Miss Mary F. Hill, the first supervisor, was succeeded in 1906 by the present supervisor, Miss Emma E. McKinley.

#### KINDERGARTEN INSTRUCTION.

November 28, 1894, a resolution was adopted by the board of education under which a committee was appointed to consider the probable cost and benefit to be derived from the establishment of the kindergarten as a part of our school sys-

tem. Nothing further was done until July 23, 1896, when a proposition was made to the board by the Riverdale Kindergarten Association, wherein they agreed to donate all their material to the board of education, the amount being sufficient to furnish a room in each of two schools, provided the board would begin its kindergarten work the same year and would locate one of the rooms at the sub-building of the Tenth District school. This association further agreed to provide without expense to the board a kindergarten assistant. Three other kindergarten associations made similar propositions to the board. Some of these propositions the board was able to accept. A committee appointed by the board recommended that a competent supervisor be appointed and that a kindergarten class in theory be organized, the pupils to pay tuition for their instruction. August 17, a recommendation was made by the committee on text-books and course of study that the work of the kindergarten be properly outlined. These recommendations were adopted. Miss Anna Littell, of Grand Rapids, Michigan, was appointed principal, and Miss Julia M. Wood, assistant. The first year kindergarten schools were established in the tenth, eleventh and third districts. Six new kindergartens were opened in 1897. In that year, nineteen pupil teachers completed the kindergarten training course of two years and received diplomas. In time kindergartens were established in every section and at length in every school in the city. Miss Littell continues as supervisor.

#### SPECIAL TEACHERS.

The special teachers serving in 1909 with the date of their appointment are as follows: penmanship, Mrs. Belle C. Wilcox, 1899; drawing, Miss Mary A. Woodmansee, 1899 (died Nov. 23, 1909); music, Mr. O. E. Wright, 1896; elocution and physical culture, Miss Lucia M. Wiant, 1892. Mrs. Wilcox, *nee* Miss Belle C. Nott, had served as supervisor of penmanship from 1892 to 1897.

#### THE SUPERINTENDENCY.

Colonel W. J. White, elected superintendent of instruction in 1888, continued to serve in that capacity till 1898. Dr. W. N. Hailman succeeded to the position in that year and served till 1902. W. N. Brown occupied the position from that time till 1905. At the latter date Dr. J. W. Carr was elected for a term of three years. At the close of this period, a protracted and bitter struggle ensued as to who his successor should be. He had many earnest supporters for a reappointment. The opposing candidate, E. J. Brown, was at the time a member of the board. On his resigning and another person being elected in his place, he received the requisite majority of the votes of the board and was declared elected superintendent. Action in the courts to declare the mode of election illegal was at length dismissed. Mr. Brown has brought forward a number of propositions for the improvement of the schools, among them a plan for individual advisers for the pupils of the high school, chosen from the corps of teachers. A plan for enlarging and extending the work of manual training has also been adopted.



## BOARD OF EDUCATION.

The members of the board of education continued to be elected exclusively by wards, two from each ward, until the adoption of a general act, relating to boards of education, April 25, 1904. This act provided that every city should be known as a "city school district" and should be sub-divided into sections called "sub-districts" instead of into "wards." The following passage from the act relates to cities having more than fifty thousand inhabitants, and thus becomes a charter provision for the city of Dayton: "In city school districts the board of education shall consist of not less than two members nor more than seven members elected at large by the qualified electors of the school district, and of not less than two members nor more than thirty members elected from sub-districts by the qualified electors of their respective sub-districts." May 19, 1904, in harmony with this act, the board of education decided that there should be ten sub-districts corresponding to the ten wards of the city, and that there should be two members elected at large. All members of the board enter upon their duties the first Monday in January and hold their office for two years. At the time named, the annual reorganization of the board takes place. Formerly these changes took place in April.

The state legislature having given to women the right to vote in all matters relating to education, the women of the city availed themselves of their first privilege in this direction by voting in large numbers both at the primaries and the regular election in the spring of 1895. In some cases, their votes determined the result. Subsequently, there was a falling off in the number of votes cast by women.

Beginning with 1888, the following are the names of the members of the board of education with the date of their installation, members holding their office for a term of two years:

1888—William Craighead, P. S. Bollinger, O. J. Needham, A. W. Gump, J. E. Byrne, W. R. Knaub, J. S. Schwinderman, Michael J. Swadener. O. J. Needham resigned in March, 1889, and no successor was appointed.

1889—William D. Gifford, Charles H. Kumler, Webster Fry, John T. Comstock, Alvin R. Bowman, George H. Siger, John Allen Remspert, John Aman, Redmond P. Sage.

1890—William Craighead, Charles A. Huesman, P. S. Bollinger, John E. Byrne, R. M. Allen, John T. Maloney, W. W. Hackney, E. S. Otto, Joseph L. McKinney, J. Wasenich, George H. Slaght, J. W. Schwindeman, Nelson Routzahn, E. H. Kerr, John Meyer, John F. Hayes, Lawrence Butz, Jr., Jesse Cornell, James T. Noonan, John P. Snyder, E. M. Glancy.

1891—Lewis G. Reynolds, Albert M. Eyer, Webster Fry, A. R. Bowman, George Schwartz, Albert W. Gump, Robert Stein, R. M. Allen, Charles Waltmire, William Plattfaut, Henry Dhein, Joseph E. Lentz, Jacob Lewber, Dennis J. Madden, Redmond P. Sage, A. T. Brunette.

1892—William Craighead, J. A. Starkey, Webster Fry, E. F. Cooper, Louis Mehlberth, George A. Slaght, John C. Mayer. Charles Waltmire resigned, and Rudolph Pretzinger was appointed in October, 1892, in his stead. H. C. Thom-

son was appointed in June, 1892, to fill the unexpired term of William Craighead, who had resigned.

1893—L. G. Reynolds, H. C. Thomson, Albert M. Eyer, George W. Martin, David O. Kimmel, W. W. Hackney, Henry Dhein, A. H. Iddings.

1894—H. C. Thomson, C. R. Thomas, J. T. Comstock, E. F. Cooper, A. A. Lisman, George A. Slaght, John Meyer.

1895—Frederick Wunderlich, Samuel Sears, Charles J. Hall, A. W. Drury, Benjamin F. Hershey, Lewis G. Reynolds, A. H. Iddings, Ziba C. Shroyer, Robert Stein. H. A. Crandall was appointed in October, 1895, to fill the unexpired term of A. A. Lisman.

1896—William G. Frizell, E. L. Shuey, J. M. Weaver, Frank Weglage, Charles B. Stivers, N. D. Bates, Emerson L. Horner, J. T. Comstock, Robert M. Allen, T. F. W. Schmidt, A. J. Smith, H. A. Crandall. John C. Collett was appointed in July, 1896, to fill the unexpired term of T. F. W. Schmidt. George Kline was appointed in January, 1897, to fill the unexpired term of Charles Hall. W. S. Hawthorn was appointed in June, 1897, to succeed E. L. Horner.

1897—Grafton C. Kennedy, George W. Miller, Fred Eickman, C. L. Hardman, O. J. Needham, Daniel W. Oldfather, Pearl N. Sigler, Ziba C. Shroyer, E. C. Simpson, W. E. Hooven. G. Russell Wells was appointed in February, 1898, to succeed Pearl N. Sigler, and Mr. Wells was succeeded in turn by J. E. Froendhoff.

1898—William G. Frizell, J. M. Weaver, William Rumbarger, Pearl N. Sigler, Webster D. Long, Emerson L. Horner, William H. Myers, William F. Oelman, A. J. Smith, Henry Zwick.

1899—Grafton C. Kennedy, George W. Miller, Harry Wolfensparger, Ellsworth Brentlinger, Oscar J. Needham, Thomas R. Coles, J. E. Froendhoff, Ziba C. Shroyer, J. C. Ely, James C. Burt.

1900—F. D. Barker, Frank Fife, W. A. Rumbarger, Philo G. Burnham, Webster D. Long, Wilbur E. Landis, William H. Meyers, William F. Oelman, George B. Ewald, Henry Zwick.

1901—Rolla B. Moodie, J. H. McCassy, Harry Wolfensparger, L. O. Miller, Oscar J. Needham, Frank M. Fergus, Joseph E. Froendhoff, Ziba C. Shroyer, William F. Chamberlin, J. C. Burt. The unexpired term of Harry Wolfensparger was filled first by C. M. Davis and then by W. A. Rumbarger.

1902—F. D. Barker, Frank Fife, W. H. Durkin, George B. Smith, Webster D. Long, Wilbur E. Landis, J. W. Davy, Edward J. Sauerman, Allan O. Freehafer, H. C. Baird. John M. Roser filled out the unexpired term of J. W. Davy.

1903—Rolla B. Moodie, J. H. McCassy, A. Euchenhofer, L. O. Miller, Oscar J. Needham, John T. Comstock, J. E. Froendhoff, Ferdinand Sitt, William F. Chamberlin, H. F. Littell.

1904—(Those entering the board of education this year served for terms of but one year.) F. D. Barker, Frank Fife, W. H. Durkin, George B. Smith, Webster D. Long, Wilbur E. Landis, John M. Roser, Edward J. Sauerman, Allan O. Freehafer, H. C. Bard. A. L. Bowersox filled out the term of F. D. Barker, and W. H. Miller that of John M. Roser.

According to the terms of the new school code, half of those to take office

in 1905, were elected for terms of two years, and half for terms of four years. Thereafter, all members were to be elected for terms of four years.

In 1905, those going into office for two years were: J. M. Weaver, A. L. Bowersox (succeeded by E. M. Huston), Julius V. Jones (succeeded by F. N. McMillin), Webster D. Long, Charles E. Lane (succeeded by G. C. Myers), W. F. Chamberlain.

In the same year those entering upon terms of four years were: Oscar J. Needham, Frank Fife, John C. Eberhardt, J. A. Davisson, E. J. Sauerman (succeeded by T. F. W. Schmidt, who in turn was succeeded by W. J. Lent), Walter B. Lumby.

In 1907, the newly elected members were: A. L. Bowersox, J. E. Gimperling, Jr., Victor J. Vonderheide, E. J. Brown (succeeded August 21, 1908, by H. Thorn), Gordan M. Hiles, C. J. Schmidt.

The presidents of the board of education since 1887 have been the following: 1887, Charles H. Kumler; 1890, John E. Byrne; 1892, Albert W. Gump; 1893, A. H. Iddings; 1895, A. W. Drury; 1897, J. M. Weaver; 1898, Grafton C. Kennedy; 1901, Frank Fife; 1902, William F. Chamberlin; 1904, Harry C. Bard; 1905, J. M. Weaver; 1906, Julius V. Jones; 1907, J. C. Eberhardt; 1908, Oscar J. Needham; 1909, C. J. Schmidt.

An account of the board of education would be incomplete without a reference to Mr. William G. Haeussler, the efficient clerk of the board from 1895 to the time of his death, July 25, 1908. No one could have been more capable and faithful in the discharge of all of the duties falling to one in his position. He was especially successful in outlining new methods in keeping accounts suited to the rapidly expanding requirements of the public schools.

W. H. Bussard, the present clerk, was elected to the position in 1908.

#### OTHER FEATURES.

Medical inspection of the schools and a free clinic for the examination of the eyes were introduced in 1907. A medical inspector was appointed for every school in the city, the same donating his services. The printing and necessary supplies were furnished by the Montgomery County Medical society, and thus the system was introduced without expense to the board of education. The relation of the medical inspector to the principal and teachers is that of an advisor. It is his duty to visit the school and inspect such children as may be referred to him and advise the principal as to the best thing to do. He also inspects the building and surroundings and makes suggestions for their improvement from a health standpoint. The first year, the inspectors recommended that 168 pupils be excluded from school mostly on account of contagious diseases. Also, 1,002 pupils were recommended to their parents for treatment who were not sufficiently defective to be excluded from school. Of these, 335 were afflicted with defective vision.

The first vacation school in the city was carried on for a term of five weeks during the summer of 1902, under the auspices of the Dayton Vacation School and Playground Association committee, and by the authority of the board of education. School room work was combined with the playground. Volunteer teachers were in charge. Several school yards were later used as playgrounds for



the children of the neighborhoods, and some simple and safe gymnasium apparatus was installed.

A school for the deaf was opened January 3, 1899, under the provisions of a state law passed April 23, 1898. Miss Jessie F. Zearing, the first teacher, was succeeded in 1901 by Miss Nannie C. Kennedy, who still remains in charge.

## STATISTICS.

The total enumeration of school youth (six to twenty-one years) was in 1909 males 13,441, females 13,218, total 26,659.

The school statistics for the beginning of the year 1909-10 are as follows: enrollment in Steele High School, 921; in Stivers' High School, 565; in elementary schools, 11,450; in school for deaf, 6; in Normal school, 89. Teachers in Steele High School, 38; in Stivers' High school 20; in elementary schools, 358; in manual training school, 9; in domestic art, 4; in domestic science, 4; in Normal school, 2; in school for deaf, 1. Special teachers, 4.

The following is the annual statement of the condition of the finances for the fiscal year from September 1, 1908, to Aug. 31, 1909, inclusive:

## RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand, September 1, 1908.....		\$ 420,203.04
State Funds .....	\$ 53,632.95	
Local Taxes, .....	551,332.82	
Interest on Investments, .....	16,902.50	
Interests on Deposits, .....	5,061.61	
Non resident tuition, .....	4,753.49	
All other sources, .....	982.97	
	<hr/>	
	\$632,666.34	632,666.34
	<hr/>	
Total receipts including balance.....		\$1,052,869.38

## DISBURSEMENTS.

Total wages to teachers in Elementary Schools.....	\$278,197.59	
Total wages to teachers in High Schools.....	77,020.50	
	<hr/>	
Total amount paid teachers .....	\$355,218.09	
Amount paid for Supervision .....	11,149.92	
	<hr/>	
		366,368.01
Cost of Buildings .....		57,535.58
Redemption of Bonds, including interest on same..	\$ 81,984.41	
Sundries (Clerk hire, etc.) .....	290.00	
	<hr/>	
		82,274.41
Amount paid for all other purposes .....		133,588.15
	<hr/>	
Total Disbursements .....		\$639,766.15

## RECAPITULATION.

Total Receipts as shown above.....	\$1,052,869.38
Disbursements as shown above.....	639,766.15
	<hr/>
Balance on hand September 1, 1909 .....	\$ 413,103.23
Outstanding Orders, September 1, 1909.....	3,238.85
	<hr/>
Treasurer's Grand Balance, September 1, 1909 ...	\$ 416,342.08
The total value of school property is.....	\$1,839,381.00
The total amount of outstanding school bonds is...	\$476,000.00

## THE PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—CATHOLIC.

There are eleven Catholic parishes in Dayton and within each of them there is a parochial school. The enrollment of pupils is 3,489. With the exception of three lay teachers, one at the Polish school and two at the Hungarian school, all of the teachers are members of religious communities. The salaries paid range from \$200 to \$400 per annum. The priests exercise a general supervision over the schools, and devote some time to teaching, especially in the matter of Christian doctrine. As a rule, eight grades comprise the course of study, and then the pupil enters St. Mary's Institute or Notre Dame Academy and takes up high school and academic work or enters the local high school. Over all the schools, there is a diocesan school inspector.

The parochial schools connected with Emanuel church were established almost immediately after the church itself was organized in 1832. The present brick school building was erected in 1865. It is two stories high and seventy by ninety feet in size. It contains six school rooms and a chapel. The boys are taught by the Brothers of Mary and the girls by the Sisters of Notre Dame. The sisters had charge of both boys and girls until 1875, when the brothers took charge of the boys.

St. Joseph's parochial schools were established in 1847. Boys and girls both attended the same school until 1873, and were taught by the Sisters of Charity. Since that time, the two sexes have been taught in separate schools, the girls still being taught by the Sisters of Charity and the boys having been assigned to the Brothers of Mary. The school building for the girls is immediately east of the second district public school building on Second street, and the St. Joseph's public school for boys is opposite the church building of the parish. It is a two-story building and was erected at a cost of \$35,000.

The parochial schools of St. Mary's church were established in 1859, in a small building, which was supplanted in 1878 by the present one erected at a cost of \$5,300.

The schools connected with Holy Trinity church were established early in the history of the church, and since then the schoolhouse first erected has been torn down, and a larger one erected a little distance from the church edifice for the girls and another, more spacious, for the boys.

The school buildings of the Sacred Heart Parish were built in 1903. The Parish high school building was erected the following year.

The school building in the Parish of the Holy Angels is in every way a model school building.

A number of the other parish schools are conducted in combination church and school buildings.

#### EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN ST. PAUL'S PAROCHIAL SCHOOL.

THE LUTHERAN ST. PAUL'S CONGREGATION is the only protestant church in the city of Dayton that maintains a parochial school. This congregation has always been awake to the fact that a good parochial school is a very helpful factor in the upbuilding and maintenance of a congregation. The parochial school is not a new thing in the Lutheran church. She has always believed that money spent in educating her children is a very good investment, and the most prosperous Lutheran churches of our country have parochial schools.

The Lutheran St. Paul's Parochial school was organized just forty years ago and not at any time since has the church been without the school. The first school house was a little one room building on the rear of the lot opposite the church. After the new church was built in 1869, the old frame church opposite the new church on Wayne avenue was used as a school house. In 1892, the present beautiful and spacious building was erected at a cost of \$15,000. In 1909, a new steam heating and ventilating system was installed. Today the St. Paul's church has as beautiful, convenient and altogether up-to-date school building as may be found anywhere. The St. Paul's school opens and closes with the schools of the city. The German and English languages are taught in all the grades of this school.

A carefully graded course of study in the religious branches as Bible study, catechism, church history, is carried out in the German language, with reading, writing and composition in the same language. In all the secular branches, the English language is exclusively used. The course of study is the same as that of the public schools, with the same text-books in the hands of the children. Once a week, the girls are instructed by a corps of competent seamstresses in sewing and other needle work, while the boys do special drawing and gymnastics. The pupils are taken through seven grades and are ready to enter the eighth when they leave the St. Paul's school. The average enrollment is 160.

#### ST. MARY'S INSTITUTE.

ST. MARY'S INSTITUTE (Catholic), is a boarding and day college for young men and boys, under the direction of the Society of St. Mary. It is situated in a picturesque part of South Park and commands an extensive view of the Miami valley. Its grounds comprise about seventy-five acres of land, on which are located twelve buildings fully equipped. It has an attendance of 190 day students and 200 boarding students from different states and from foreign countries. About forty-five brothers are engaged in teaching in the institute.



It has four distinct courses of study—preparatory, high school, business and collegiate.

The institute has an interesting history. In 1849, at the time of the cholera epidemic in Dayton, Rev. Leo Meyer, a missionary of the Society of Mary, having its original center in France, came up from Cincinnati to Dayton to assist Rev. Mr. Juncker, then pastor of Emanuel church, in ministering to stricken Catholic families. Among others, he became acquainted with John Stuart, an earnest Catholic living in the "Stuart Mansion" on the present institute grounds. March 19, 1850, the Brothers of Mary for the sum of \$12,000, purchased the Stuart farm, consisting of a fraction above ninety-nine acres, and at once began the double work of operating the farm and conducting a school, the "mansion" and frame building in the vineyard, serving for residence, boarding house and school. The brothers gave to their new home the name Nazareth. July 1, 1850, there were twelve pupils and a little later two others. The "mansion" was enlarged by the construction of an annex, sixty by thirty feet in 1854, but the following year was destroyed by fire. A group of buildings took its place. In 1868, a church 50 by 123 feet, was built. It was consecrated June 24, 1869. In 1870, the main institute building was erected. The building is 70 by 164 feet, is four stories high and has a Mansard roof. It was built in a very substantial manner and cost \$62,000. In 1874, a gymnasium was added. The old convent building was destroyed by fire in 1883. A substantial castle-like structure took its place in 1884. In 1878, the school was incorporated under the name St. Mary's Institute, and in 1882 was authorized by the Legislature of Ohio to confer collegiate degrees. In 1903, a full business department was added.

The following persons have served as presidents of St. Mary's Institute, Maximin Zehler, 1850-52; Damian Litz, 1852-57; John B. Stintzi, 1857-60; Maximin Zehler, 1860-76; Francis Feith, 1876-79; George Meyer, 1879-86; John Harks, 1886-88; Joseph Weckesser, 1888-96; Charles Eichner, 1896-1902; Louis A. Tragesser, 1902-08; Bernard P. O'Reilly, 1908.

The Convent Normal school had an existence, in an elementary form, almost coeval with the institute, in connection with which it was for a time conducted. In 1870, it was given a separate existence and located in the convent building, which was destroyed by fire in 1883. It is now located in the new convent building, erected in 1884. It has about 100 students. It has prepared teachers for about fifty schools in the United States, two in Canada, and three in the Sandwich Islands. In these schools, there are employed about 375 teachers.

The Provincials of the Society of Mary for the Province of America have been the following: Leo Meyer, 1849-62; John Courtes, 1862-64; N. Reinbolt, 1864-8; Landelin Beck, 1886-96; George Meyer, 1896-1906; Joseph Weckesser, 1906-1908. In 1908, the Province was divided into the Province of the west, Joseph Weckesser, Provincial, and the Province of the East, George Meyer, Provincial. The residence of the Provincial for the entire country, was at Dayton from the founding of the Province in 1849 to 1908. It is yet the residence of the Provincial for the Eastern division.

#### NOTRE DAME ACADEMY.

NOTRE DAME ACADEMY is situated at the corner of Ludlow and Franklin streets. The academy is a select school for girls. The full course covers a period

of twelve years, with three divisions, namely; the primary course, the intermediate course and the academic course, each division requiring four years. The academic course is also college preparatory.

The academy is under the direction of the Sisters of Notre Dame, who, four in number, came to Dayton in 1849 and laid the foundation of the second house of the Sisters of Notre Dame in the United States. Their first home was in a small two-story building where the east wing of the present building stands. At first, they cared for a few orphans, then opened and carried on various schools, their greatest and most permanent work being in supplying teachers for a number of the parochial schools.

In 1886, the present academy was opened and from the start was very successful, the increased attendance of pupils and the new and enlarged buildings keeping pace with each other.

The chaplains have been Revs. F. X. Lasance, Martin P. Neville, J. B. Murray, Thomas E. Fogarty, and Joseph Kassaman, the present chaplain.

MISS ANNA L. J. ARNOLD'S SELECT SCHOOL FOR GIRLS was established in the fall of 1886, with three distinct courses of study, literary, scientific and classical. The school was designed to prepare young women for college. A higher course of study was provided for those not desiring to enter college. In 1895, Miss Arnold severed her connection with the school, her place being taken the following year by Miss Leila Thomas, who continued in connection with the school for six years, when the school was closed.

A kindergarten and primary school was opened in 1897 by Miss Georgia Parrott and Miss Margaret Stewart, which continued in operation until 1905.

THE DEAVER COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE established in 1876, continues in operation.

THE COLLEGE PREPARATORY SCHOOL FOR BOYS AND GIRLS of which Prof. A. B. Shauck is principal, has had a long and prosperous career. It is located in rooms 12 and 13, 17 East Third street.

#### MISS HOWE AND MISS MAROT'S SCHOOL.

The school was opened in September, 1905, as a day and boarding school for girls. Its purpose is to offer to girls a continuous course of study from the kindergarten through academic and college preparatory work. The college preparatory work includes the requirements laid down by the College Entrance Examination Board. Art and music are given a prominent place. In addition to the principals named in the school title, there is a full corps of well qualified assistant instructors. The school was begun in the elegant Stilwell residence on the corner of First and Robert boulevard purchased for the purpose. In connection with the main building, two other buildings are in use. The school has prospered from the beginning.

#### THE DAYTON LATIN SCHOOL.

THE DAYTON LATIN SCHOOL had its beginning in September, 1907, at the "Boulders" in North Dayton View, then beyond the city boundary. At the end of the year it was removed to its present quarters at 220 North Robert boulevard.

The school aims primarily to train boys thoroughly in those studies which the best colleges require for entrance examinations. The course of study provides for eight years work beginning with the fifth grammar school grade. The first two years the school was under the direction of J. Bradford Coolidge of Harvard. It has now been placed permanently under the headmastership of Clarence Ludlow Brownell, a member of the Royal Geographical Society and of the Society of Arts, who has upwards of twenty years been engaged in educational and literary work.

#### BONEBRAKE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

BONEBRAKE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY is located in West Dayton, on grounds north of First street and lying on both sides of Euclid avenue. The grounds were donated by Rev. John Kemp.

Previous to 1871, the Church of the United Brethren in Christ, had no institution specially devoted to theological education, though some training for those intending to enter the ministry of the church, had previously been provided for in the colleges of the church and by a sort of itinerating "theological chair."

The general conference of 1869, held at Lebanon, Pennsylvania, "instructed the bishops to appoint a board of education whose duties it should be, besides seeking to promote the general work of education in the church, to devise and adopt a plan for founding a Biblical institute to be under the control of the general conference and to take measures to raise funds, to locate the institution, and to proceed with its establishment as soon as possible."

Accordingly, the following persons were appointed members of the board of education: Lewis Davis, Daniel Shuck, W. C. Smith, M. Wright, E. B. Kephart, D. Eberly, S. Weaver, P. B. Lee, W. S. Titus and E. Light, all of them ministers.

This board met July 29, 1870, and named the proposed institution Union Biblical Seminary and fixed its location at Dayton. At a second meeting, August 2, 1871, the board resolved to open the seminary October 11, 1871, with Rev. L. Davis, D. D., and Rev. G. A. Funkhouser, A. M., as professors. Later the executive committee appointed Rev. J. P. Landis, A. M., pastor of Summit Street United Brethren church on the staff of teachers.

The executive committee consisted of: Bishop J. G. Glossbrenner, W. J. Shuey, L. Davis, John Kemp, D. K. Flickinger, D. Berger and M. Wright.

For eight years the seminary was conducted in Summit Street church. In 1879, a three-story brick structure, sixty-four by eighty-three feet, was erected on the corner of First street and Euclid avenue.

The professors in the seminary have been the following: 1871 to 1886, Dr. L. Davis; 1871 to the present time, Dr. G. A. Funkhouser; 1871 to 1874 and 1880 to the present time Dr. J. P. Landis; 1880 to the present time, Dr. A. W. Drury; 1893 to the present time, Dr. S. D. Faust; 1906 to 1909, Prof. W. G. Clippinger; 1875 to 1880, Prof. George Keister; 1875 to 1876, Rev. R. Wahl; 1891 to 1892, Dr. J. W. Etter; elected in 1909 Dr. J. G. Huber.

The number of graduates from the founding of the institution to 1909, is 366. Many others have taken partial courses. The number of students in attendance in 1908-09 was sixty-five.



The financial managers have been as follows: 1885 to 1897, D. R. Miller; 1897 to 1901, W. J. Shuey; 1901 to 1909, C. M. Brooke; elected in 1909, J. E. Fout. Previously, John Kemp, S. M. Hippard, W. J. Pruner and S. L. Herr, had been in charge of the finances. The net assets were reported in 1909 as \$245,000.

January 20, 1909, in consideration of a gift of about \$80,000, by John M. Bonebrake of Veedersburg, Indiana, the name of the seminary was changed to Bonebrake Theological Seminary, in honor of the six Bonebrake brothers, uncles of John M. Bonebrake, who were ministers in the United Brethren church.

A number of notable Bible conferences were held in connection with the regular commencement exercises, when the largest auditoriums in the city were filled with a general audience of citizens and visitors. Some of the leaders in these conferences were: J. Wilbur Chapman, G. Campbell Morgan, F. B. Myer, and Campbell White.

#### CENTRAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

This institution is under the auspices of the Reformed church of the United States. It is the result of a union of Heidelberg Theological Seminary, founded at Tiffin, Seneca county, Ohio, in 1850, and the Ursinus School of Theology, at West Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, under the care of Ursinus College at Collegeville, Pennsylvania. The union was formed in the month of February, 1907, and the united school was removed to Dayton by the action of the Synod of Ohio, in special session on July 14, 1908. A property consisting of several acres of land with a number of buildings upon it, was purchased of Mr. Eugene J. Barney as a home for the joint institution. Alterations and improvements of the buildings were made and the regular work of the institution was begun in the fall of 1908. The following named persons constitute the faculty of the seminary all of whom, except Rev. Dr. Good, reside in Dayton; Rev. David Van Horne, D. D., president and Jeremiah H. Good, professor of systematic theology; Rev. James I. Good, D. D., professor of theological encyclopedia, liturgics and Reformed church history; Rev. Alvin Sylvester Zerbe, D. D., professor of Old Testament criticism and theology and the philosophy of religion; Rev. George Stebitz, D. D., professor of Old Testament languages and literature and Semitic philology; Rev. Philip Vollmer, D. D., professor of New Testament literature and theology and German homiletics; Rev. Edward Herbruck, D. D., Herman Rust professor of church history and Christian archæology; Rev. Henry J. Christman, D. D., professor of homiletics and pastoral theology.

There were twenty-six students in residence during the school years of 1908 and 1909, and thirteen non-resident students, or forty all together as reported in the catalogue. An increased attendance marked the year beginning with September, 1909.

The seminary is located in the eastern part of the city on an eminence commanding a fine view of the city, known as Huffman Hill. The campus, containing nearly eight acres, is adorned by ornamental and large forest trees and affords ample room for present and future needs of the seminary. The main building is used for reception rooms, lecture halls, and dormitory to some extent. The library building is divided into two parts, the one being used for the library

proper and the reading room, and the other for the daily religious services and the ordinary meetings of students and faculty. A third building is occupied as a dormitory.

The two libraries number about 8,000 volumes, covering the departments of literature, philology, philosophy and religion. The special library of Heidelberg Theological Seminary, is well supplied with works relating to religion and the philosophy of religion. And the library of the Ursinus School of Theology, is rich in the department of general church history and of the Reformed church history in Europe and America. The different periods of German, English and American theological literature are well represented. While the number of books is not as large as desired, the students find the principal books of reference. Connected with the library, is a reading room, supplied with the chief periodical literature of the day, both English and German.

The larger part of a proposed sum of \$100,000 to be used for permanent improvements has already been raised. The main seminary building to cost about \$60,000, has already been planned and will be erected in 1910.

#### THE MIAMI COMMERCIAL COLLEGE.

This college was founded in 1860, by Mr. E. D. Babbitt, a well educated man of fine ability and excellent ideals. Under his influence the college quickly gained a fine standing, with the business men of the city, who found its graduates efficient accountants and office men.

In 1862, Mr. Babbitt associated with him Mr. A. D. Wilt. In 1865, in consequence of the popularity of the Babbittonian System of Penmanship, of which Mr. Babbitt was the author and, which required his constant attention in New York and in London, England, where it was published, Mr. Wilt assumed entire ownership and control of the college and has remained at its head ever since.

The high standard established by Mr. Babbitt has been carefully maintained all these years and the Miami Commercial College has been for a long time, recognized as one of the most efficient and prominent colleges of its kind in the west, if not in the whole country.

Experienced teachers have always been employed so that its courses of study have been practical and thorough. Its graduates from the bookkeeping department and in later years from the shorthand department, have taken very prominent positions in the business world, as presidents and managers of some of the largest manufacturing corporations, not only in Dayton, but in New York, Chicago and many other cities.

Among these in recent years, have been one of the three railroad commissioners of the State of Ohio, another, one of the Ohio State Bank Examiners, and two are expert accountants on the State Accountant Board, another was state treasurer of the State of Kansas and many are expert court reporters and are in prominent department positions in Washington. President Wilt has been honored with the presidency of the National Business Educators Association and twice with the presidency of the Ohio State Business Educators Association and has for many years been prominent in the councils of the National Business Educators Association. The college will soon enter upon its fiftieth year of a

prosperous and influential existence, honored by an alumni of thousands, scattered over all parts of the country, and also highly regarded by the citizens of the city in which it has so long rendered efficient service.

JACOBS BUSINESS COLLEGE.

One of the best known business schools of Ohio, is the Jacobs' Business College, located at Second and Main streets. The school is in session the entire year.

The college is now in its thirteenth year of successful operation. It has grown in this time from a small two-room school with one student, to an institution that is recognized as one of the leading schools of its kind. To the success of its graduates in the various lines in which they are engaged, is due the reputation which the college has attained. It is modeled after the best commercial schools of the country. Individual instruction is one of the features of the Jacobs' school. The advantage of separate teaching is recognized at every school and at this institution, the plan has had a most successful application.

Many prominent Dayton employers have been supplied with either bookkeepers or stenographers by the Jacobs school.

Mr. H. L. Jacobs is the president.





## CHAPTER XIII.

### PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

#### SECTION ONE.

BY W. J. CONKLIN, A. M., M. D.

There is no event in the history of Dayton, which attests more strongly the culture and far-reaching wisdom of the founders, than the establishing of a public library in the first year of its corporate existence.

"Whereas the establishment of public libraries tends to promote useful knowledge and is conducive to the good and happiness of society, the subscribers \* \* \* do hereby associate themselves into \* \* \* The Social Library Society of Dayton." Thus reads the preamble to the constitution of the first library (1805) incorporated under the laws of Ohio.\*

The incorporators were Rev. William Robertson, Dr. John Elliott, William Miller, Benjamin Van Cleve, and John Folkerth. Benjamin Van Cleve was the first librarian, and the books were kept in his cabin, which was also the village postoffice, on the southeast corner of First and St. Clair streets. Thus the square in which stands the present splendid library building was dedicated to library uses over a century ago.

After the death of Mr. Van Cleve in 1821, Squire Folkerth took charge of the books, which were removed to his office on the northeast corner of Main and First streets.

A time-stained copy of the constitution of the society, probably the only one in existence, is preserved in the Dayton public library. From a present-day standpoint, some of the by-laws are peculiar and worthy of special mention. Borrowers were assessed three cents for "a drop of tallow or for folding down a leaf, and in proportion for any other damage" to a book. For loaning a library book to a person who is not a member of the society, or for permitting such book to be carried into a schoolroom, the penalty was "a fine equal to the value of one-

---

\* In the printed volume of Ohio Laws for 1805 and in the original MSS. on file in the Archives of the State, the name of Rev. William Robertson appears as an incorporator, and this has been accepted as correct by local historians. A thorough search of available documents forces the conclusion that the name should be Rev. William Robinson. Rev. Robinson came to Dayton in 1897 or 1898 and located on Mad River near Harshmanville. He ran a grist mill during the week and preached Presbyterian doctrine on Sundays. In the original documents the name of John Folkerth is also misspelled.

quarter of said book." In drawing books the right of choice was determined by lottery, a matter of moment when it is known that their return was optional except "on the first Mondays of January, April, July and October at or before two o'clock in the afternoon."

The annual dues of the society were three dollars. Popular entertainments were often given to relieve the chronic depletion of the book fund. In 1822, "The Gridiron" announced a farce to be staged by the "Thespian Society," of which in his youth the great tragedian, Edwin Forest, is said to have been a member.

The significant advertisement of a "Library at Auction," signed by Henry Stoddard, John W. Van Cleve, and William Bomberger, committee, which appeared in the Dayton Journal of September 8th, 1835, announced the passing of the Social library, which for thirty years had been a potent factor in the intellectual life of the town.

The next decade was one of unusual literary activity in Dayton, and not less than six distinct libraries are reputed to have been formed. These were, in all instances, associated with organizations like the Dayton Lyceum (1832), the Mechanic's Institute (1833), the Adelphic Society of the Dayton Academy (1837), in which books competed with essays, discussions, and lectures as means of mental culture. These book collections were probably small and available only to the members of the several organizations, but, in the aggregate, they served a wide circle of readers.

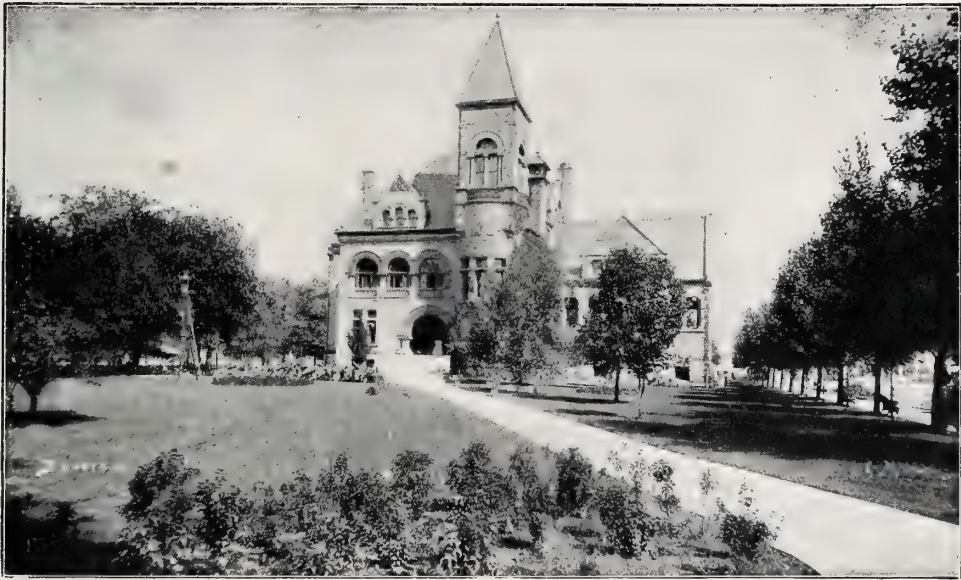
The Dayton Library Association, broader in scope and more ambitious in every way than its predecessors, was formed in 1847. The annual membership fee was five dollars, a life membership thirty dollars, and a membership in perpetuity fifty dollars. The organization was completed January 12th, 1847, by electing: President, Milo G. Williams; Vice-President, Dr. John Steele; Treasurer, Valentine Winters; Secretary, R. W. Steele; Directors: C. G. Swain, E. Thresher, James McDaniel, John G. Lowe, and Daniel Beckel.

The first purchase of books numbered over one thousand volumes. They were carefully selected and were shelved in the second story of the Steele building, near the corner of Third and Main streets.

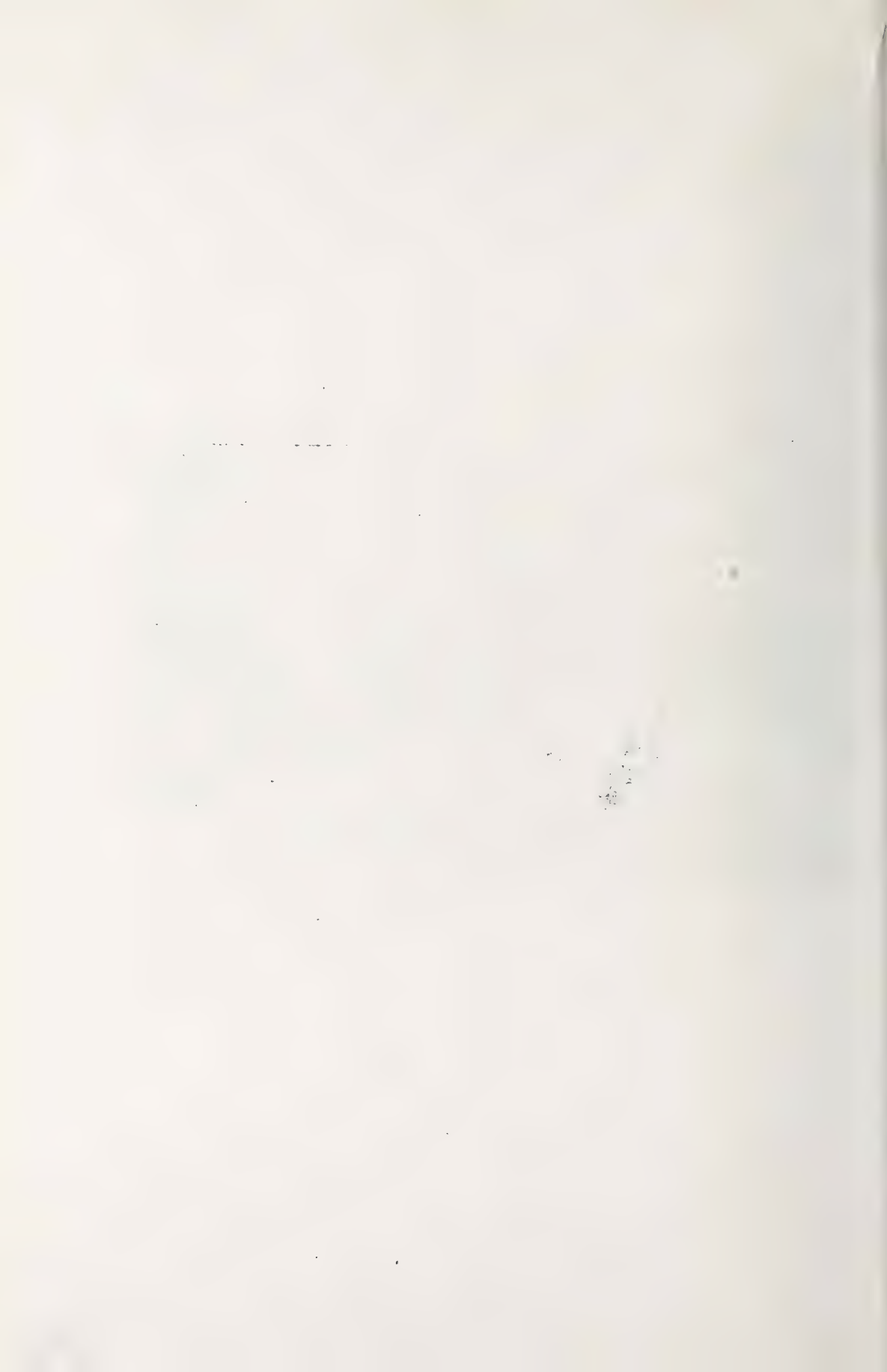
In 1854, the library occupied rooms in the new Phillips building on the southeast corner of Main and Second streets, which had been expressly designed for it and are said to have been the most ornate and convenient library rooms in the state. The main hall was large with lofty ceilings supported through the center by handsome Corinthian columns, and furnished by special subscription at a cost of about two thousand dollars. The reading room was well supplied with current literature and the lyceum features, so popular in that day, had due recognition. M. E. Curwen, Dayton's first historian, was the first librarian. For unknown but supposedly financial reasons, librarians followed each other in rapid succession, and during the year 1858, the names of four: Sam B. Smith, W. C. Butterfield, S. J. Henderson and H. J. Graves, appear in the annual report.

In due time, as humorously set forth in the reports of the last secretary, Mr. I. H. Kiersted, the association encountered the monetary troubles usual to subscription libraries. It continued in operation until 1860, when the books and fixtures were transferred, by gift, to the free public school library which, under





PUBLIC LIBRARY , DAYTON



the control of the board of education, had come to be a rival so formidable as to defy competition from a pay library.

The committees which adjusted the details of this union, were: Messrs. Wilbur Conover, Bruen and Gunckel, from the library association, and Messrs. Elliott, Miller and Boltin from the school board.

This fortunate fusion, which brought into existence the present "Dayton Public Library and Museum" was, perhaps, due more to the efforts of Mr. R. W. Steele, than to any one individual. For many years, he served as president of the library association and of the board of education, and his whole life was largely given to public school and library work.

The public school library was organized in 1855. The legislature of 1853 passed an excellent school law, modeled after the New York law, which authorized the levying of a tax of one-tenth of a mill on the dollar valuation, the proceeds of which were to be expended by the state superintendent of instruction in establishing free libraries in the school districts of the state. This was the beginning in Ohio of the present free, tax-supported library system.

Instead of distributing Dayton's quota of books to the several school districts, as provided by the statute, the board of education wisely decided to keep the collection intact and make it the nucleus of a strong central library. After such books had been selected from the state list as were deemed suitable, the state superintendent agreed to pay in money the balance due the city. The amount received was fourteen hundred dollars, with which 1,250 volumes were purchased.

The library was opened in the fall of 1855, in the old United Brethren building on the corner of Main and Fourth streets, with W. H. Butterfield, principal of the Second District school, for librarian. It was available to the public only on Saturdays. Three years later, it went to the Central High School building, where now stands the Central District house, and remained there until the fusion with the library association gave possession of the latter's fine quarters. At this time, Mrs. Mary Hiley Davies was elected librarian and an all-day service established. In 1867, the library was moved to the old city building, and when this was torn down to make room for the present one, it occupied improvised quarters in the building next north of the courthouse. On the completion of the new city building in 1876, the library was returned to its old station above the market and remained until the present permanent home in Cooper Park put an end to its wandering.

The law under which the library was formed and operated was repealed in 1856, and until 1860, the only source of maintenance was the annual voluntary appropriations made by the board of education. The library law of 1860 was a decided advance on previous legislation. Under its provisions, the Dayton library was managed by a committee of three members of the board of education, appointed annually by the president, and a special tax of one-tenth of a mill on the dollar valuation provided for its support.

In the meantime, the necessity for better accommodations had been long recognized and many successive committees had urged the immediate erection of a fireproof library building. However, nothing was done until 1884, when the favorable report of a special committee of the board of education, composed



of Messrs. Conklin, Neder, Junikl and Thompson, appointed to consider the feasibility of building led to decisive action.

The consent of the city council to place the building in Cooper Park was obtained, the design submitted in competition by Messrs. Peters & Burns was chosen, and in the following June (1885) the contracts for construction were let. The building, which is thoroughly fireproof, is a free treatment of the French Gothic or Romanesque style of architecture and built of Dayton limestone, with Marquette red sandstone trimmings, harmonizes perfectly with its fine natural surroundings. Fully completed and furnished, it cost about \$110,000.

The books were transferred in January, 1888, and on the 24th of the month the building was dedicated with the following exercises interspersed with music by the orchestra of the Young Men's Christian Association; Invocation, Rev. W. A. Hale; addresses: "The New Library Building," C. H. Kumler, president of the board of education; "The Public Libraries of Dayton," Robert W. Steele; "The Public Library and the General Public," J. C. Reeve, M. D.; "The Public Library and the Public Schools," J. J. Burns, superintendent of instruction.

In preparing for the occupancy of the new building the school board obtained from the legislature the power to create an independent, non-partisan library board, thus giving to the management greater stability and continuity of purpose than could possibly come from the method in use.

The library board under the law was made up of seven persons, not necessarily members of the board of education, but with the president of the latter the *ex-officio* presiding officer. After the initial organization two members of opposite political convictions were elected annually for a term of three years. The first board, composed of Messrs. Charles Kumler, *ex-officio*, R. M. Allen, James A. Marlay, George Neder, J. Harrison Hall, J. A. McMahon and W. J. Conklin, met for organization on April 23d, 1887.

This statute was amended by the general assembly in 1892 and in 1893, enlarging the powers of library boards, withdrawing *ex-officio* representation from boards of education, and providing for the establishing and maintaining of free public museums. The Dayton board was the first in the state to avail itself of this privilege (1893). The museum, which in a liberal sense bears the same relation to the library as a whole that the illustration does to the individual book, has had a phenomenal growth and has come to be a most valuable adjunct to the library.

The law under which the library is now managed was passed in 1902. It increased the members of the board to seven and raised the maximum levy to one mill on the dollar. The Dayton board has not availed itself of this latter privilege.

In April, 1888, shortly after the removal into the new building, the library had on the shelves 25,421 books, the annual total circulation of which was about 71,000 times, and a reference use of 6,362 volumes.

The librarian's report for the year ending August 31st, 1909, gives 82,000 volumes in the library with a yearly circulation of over 355,000 volumes. Statistical tables give a very inadequate idea of the work done in a library or of its value from an educational view-point, but the figures above quoted show commendable progress.

In the last two decades, there has been a widening and broadening of the function of the library which is without a parallel in the history of educational development. Before this renaissance the average public library was little more than a storehouse of books available only to him who sought them. The modern idea is to get books into the hands of the people, not to cloister them, and, in the development of this policy, the library has come to be a bustling intellectual workshop, in which the master workmen are filled with the spirit of aggressive helpfulness rather than of inactive guardianship.

Just here will be found the distinguishing characteristics of the Dayton library. Under the aggressive leadership of Misses Doren and Clatworthy, it has not only kept abreast of modern library development, but, in some lines, has forged ahead of its compeers of like size and resources.

It is plainly impossible to give here more than a brief chronological record of the most important events in its evolution. Passing, with this brief mention, the thorough reorganization of the book-collection on modern lines of classifying and cataloging, which has occupied attention for several years, we note the printing of an exhaustive dictionary catalog (1884); the adoption of the open shelves (1896); the forming of a training class for applicants and employees (1896); the beginning of the systematic extension work in the schools (1897); and of the children's department in the main library (1898); the establishing of branch deposit stations (1903); the building of the east study and reference room (1905); and the placing of a mezzanine gallery in the stack room with shelving capacity for 15,000 volumes (1909).

A word more may be said of the extension service. Last year book collections were sent into 343 schoolrooms, into four widely separated deposit stations, into shops, factories, clubs—in short, into every center where few or many have organized for mutual improvement. Every section of the city has been directly benefited by this policy, and the per capita circulation has been raised to three books for every man, woman and child dwelling therein, thus giving the library second place among those of the state.

Recognizing that the school children of today will be the citizens and library users of tomorrow, especial effort is made to strengthen the union between school and library and to create in every child that knowledge of and fondness for books, which is a source of pleasure and instruction for all the years of life. In an effort to make this concept practical, the Dayton library was one of the first in the state to offer library training as a regular course in the Normal school. During the year just ended there were sent into the schoolhouses of the city 7,000 volumes, the total circulation of which was 145,000 times, and of which the equivalent of 47,000 volumes went into the hands of the youngest children.

Dayton is pre-eminently an industrial community with fully 16,000 people employed in its varied manufactories. The old time apprentice training of the industrial worker has been largely replaced by special schools and the private study of technical books. The management has made a close study of the local needs and, by the liberal purchasing of technical books, the issuing of shop lists and by personal visitation to factories, has begun a work which will, in the near future, be of incalculable benefit to the city at large as well as to the industrial classes.

But the splendid growth of the Dayton library, as recounted, brings with it obligations. The radical change in library ideals and methods, has made insufficient a building which, when planned, was far in advance of immediate needs and was deemed amply large for a century of growth. Every available foot of floor and wall space has been utilized and the children's rooms, public documents, the medical and other departments have been forced into a basement which is badly lighted and ventilated and never was intended for such use. If the Dayton library is to continue its growth, an additional building must be soon provided. Not to do so means retrogression and the abandonment of lines of work already opened, a contingency which will not be kindly received by the descendants of ancestors whose first action after founding a city was to establish a public library.

In the half century which has passed since the formation of the Dayton public library, there have been only four librarians: Mrs. Mary Hiley Davies (1860-1874); Misses Minta I. Dryden (1874-1896), Electra C. Doren (1896-1905), and the present incumbent, Linda M. Clatworthy. Where all have served meritoriously, it may seem like unjust discrimination to make special mention of any; but undoubtedly, the success of the library is due more to the intelligence and broad foresight with which Miss Doren laid the foundations during her service than to any other single agency.

During the period from 1860 to 1887 the library was managed by committees of the board of education. The following gentlemen served on such committees: Henry L. Brown, E. J. Forsyth, John Lawrence, W. Bomberger, S. Boltin, H. Elliott, J. V. Miller, John Howard, B. F. Ayres, R. W. Steele, D. A. Houk, E. M. Wood, Wilbur Conover, E. S. Young, W. J. Shuey, W. F. Heikes, I. H. Kiersted, G. P. Clarke, G. M. Lane, W. L. Winchell, George L. Phillips, J. R. Andrews, J. G. Soulsby, C. L. Bauman, C. N. Vollandigham, D. G. Breidenbach, W. J. Conklin, A. Junikl, S. W. Davies, J. A. Marlay, G. Neder, A. D. Wilt.

The membership of the library and museum board since its organization in 1887, has been as follows: Charles H. Kumler (1887-1890) and John E. Byrne (1890-1892), *ex-officio* members; W. J. Conklin (1887-1909); Robert M. Allen\* (1887-1899); James A. Marlay (1887-1896); J. Harrison Hall\* (1887-1888); John A. McMahon (1887-1888); George Neder\* (1887-1893); Robert W. Steele\* (1888-1891); Henry C. Marshall\* (1888-1898); Frank Conover (1891-1897); J. S. McMahon (1893-1896); Albert Kern (1896-1909); S. W. Davies (1896-1909); E. L. Shuey (1897-1909), Harry Weidner\* (1899-1900); Sigmund Metzler (1901-1909); B. B. Thresher (1902-1909).

The present (1909) organization is as follows:

Board of Trustees—President, Dr. W. J. Conklin; Vice-President, S. W. Davies; Secretary, Albert Kern; E. L. Shuey, J. C. Ely, Sigmund Metzler, B. B. Thresher.

Library Staff—Librarian, Linda M. Clatworthy; Accountant Assistant, Minta I. Dryden; Office Clerk, Nellie E. Maginnis; Head of Loan Department, Minnie E. Althoff; Reference and Shelf Department, Fred H. Koch; Head Cataloger, Matilda M. Light; In Charge School Library and Children's Work, Mary L. Ely; Assistant Catalogers, Magdalene Newman, Elizabeth B. Doren; Accession Clerk,

---

\* Deceased.



Carrie S. Bench; Loan Clerk, E. C. Colby; Loan and Shelf Clerk, Herbert May; Supervisor of Binding Department, Theresa C. Walter; Henry Street Branch, Irma Uhlig; West Branch, Maud Weller; East Branch, Vera Coddling; Riverdale, Lucie Shank; Custodian of Museum, Lyman Simonton; Janitor Edward Y. Harvey. Four senior messengers and two junior messengers.

#### CATHOLIC FREE CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

The Gesellen Verein maintained a library in St. Joseph's Institute on Montgomery street, for the use of its members. It was afterwards opened to the public, but the location interfered with its popularity. To remove this objection, the society in 1888, fitted up rooms for the library on the corner of Fifth and Pine streets, and in connection opened a store for the sale of religious objects, the profits of which were to be applied to the support of the library. This plan did not prove satisfactory and the library would have been taken back to the institute, had not Mr. Philip A. Kemper and Joseph P. Neumann guaranteed the Gesellen Verein against loss. The library was removed to 411 East Fifth street and in 1904, the rights to the store were acquired by Messrs. Kemper and Neuman, who care for the library and apply a percentage of the sales to its maintenance. This agreement is to continue in force for nine years, when the books and fittings revert to the society. Personal and society contributions are other sources of income. The library now contains 3,800 volumes and is free to everybody without regard to religious convictions.

### SECTION TWO.

#### LAW LIBRARY.

BY D. W. IDDINGS.

After many days of thought and work on the 15th day of April, 1868, a company of lawyers met in the office of Young & Gottschall, six of whom thereupon appended their names to a certificate of incorporation of the Dayton Bar Association, a body corporate whose purposes were defined in the instrument "to be the advancement of legal knowledge and the better and more convenient discharge of professional duties connected therewith, to purchase, hold and acquire a library and books, for the purposes, uses and objects of said corporation, &c." The capital stock of the association was fixed at \$12,000, divided into fifty dollar shares. The signatories were: A. Cahill, John A. McMahon, E. S. Young, Thomas O. Lowe, S. Craighead, and John Howard, but two of whom, Messrs. McMahon and Lowe, are still in life. Thomas O. Lowe, afterwards a judge of the superior court, later retired from the practice of law and went into the ministry. Hon. John A. McMahon is still active before the courts and in the counsels of his office, recognized as the Nestor of the local bar.

The first election of directors occurred at the call of the commissioners on December 24, 1868, who certified to the meeting that the sum of \$3,000 had been subscribed to the capital stock. At this stockholders' meeting, J. A. Jordan

acted as chairman and William Craighead as secretary. Seven directors were chosen by ballot by the thirty-six shares of stock represented. D. A. Haynes, received the full vote; E. S. Young, thirty-five votes; J. A. McMahon, thirty-two votes; C. L. Vallandigham, twenty-two votes; J. A. Jordan, twenty votes; D. A. Houk, twenty votes; T. O. Lowe, nineteen votes; and they were declared elected. This board organized at once by the election of D. A. Haynes as president; T. O. Lowe, treasurer and O. M. Gottschall, secretary. A book or library committee composed of Messrs. Young, Jordan and McMahon, was appointed.

At the next meeting of the board an important resolution was offered by Mr. McMahon, and carried unanimously: "Resolved, that a committee of three be appointed, members of the board of directors, to confer with the commissioners of the county, to make with them a contract by the year to defend indigent persons accused of crime, the proceeds of which shall be paid into the treasury of the association for the purpose of purchasing books for the use of said association and to belong to the same." Messrs. Vallandigham, McMahon and Jordan were appointed such a committee. At the same meeting the purchase from Banks & Brother, of Albany, New York, of \$2,500 worth of law books" was authorized.

At a meeting of the directors on March 15th, 1869, J. A. McDonald was appointed librarian at a salary of \$100 per year. He was the first librarian. The salary was a short time later made \$15 per month, and John A. Graham became librarian.

The first library room was in the rear of the second story of No. 12 North Main street.

The library was removed from its first quarters to the room adjoining the old superior court in Clegg's building, East Third street, in October, 1871. When the new court house was built, it was assigned a special room in the rear of the second floor adjoining the court rooms. Here it remained until it outgrew these quarters and removed to the front rooms on the third floor, where it has since been located, two additional rooms having been added during the past few years.

On January 20th, 1873, Morris Parker was selected librarian at \$150 per year.

Efforts were begun early in 1873 to have the county pay the librarian's salary, the finances of the association being hardly sufficient. These efforts were later successful and the county now pays the salary of the librarian as an assistant to the courts, and has for some years, the amount of the same being determined by the common pleas judges. Indeed, in that year (1873), the bar held a banquet for the benefit of the library, so sorely pressed was it for funds. The first recorded report of the number of volumes in the library was made January 1st, 1874, and showed an aggregate of 1,352 volumes, of which 1,090 were reports. On January 4th, 1875, Joel O. Shoup became librarian.

By 1879, the library had grown in size and value so as to be estimated by an expert as worth \$7,000, and contained 2,001 volumes.

At the annual meeting in 1881, the need of a separate organization of the lawyers apart from the library work was suggested by the appointment of a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws for such an association, and E. S. Young, Elihu Thompson, Warren Munger, George W. Houk and L. B. Gunckel, were such committee.

On September 30th, 1882, Mr. Shoup resigned as librarian and secretary of the board, in which latter position, he had also served several years. Lewis H. Hoefer succeeded him in both capacities.

At the annual meeting in January, 1887, it was resolved that the library be closed in the evenings after 5:30. Heretofore the librarians had attended during the early evening hours.

On October 5th, 1888, Lewis H. Hoefer, the librarian, died, and the vacancy created was filled by the appointment of R. Otto Baumann. By January 6th, 1890, the library had grown to 3,802 volumes, as shown by the annual report of the librarian. On December 13th, 1892, Mr. Baumann resigned as librarian and the same was accepted to take effect January 2d, 1893, when Carl W. Lenz was made librarian. When Mr. Lenz took hold, the library numbered 4,307 volumes.

At the annual meeting of 1896, it was voted to take steps to change the name of the association to the Dayton Law Library Association, but no definite action has ever been taken, and the name remains unchanged legally, though popularly so known. On July 1st, 1898, Mr. Lenz resigned to take effect the following January, and on January 2d, 1899, Daniel W. Iddings succeeded him as librarian, and is still serving in that capacity.

With the assumption of his duties, Mr. Iddings found a library of 5,640 volumes, an increase during Mr. Lenz's term of six years of over 1,000 volumes.

The greatest increase in the library in point of volumes and usefulness has been achieved during Mr. Iddings' ten years' service. In his report of January 11th, 1909, the total number of volumes was shown as 10,933, an increase of 5,293, during his incumbency, or almost as many volumes of increase as had been accumulated in the thirty years of the library's previous existence in the successive terms of six librarians.

The library is made up of an absolutely complete set of the reports of the courts, both supreme, intermediate and nisi prius, of the various states and territories of the Union, the statutes and year books of the various states and territories, a complete set of the English, Irish and Scotch reports, for the most part in the rare original editions, the Australian commonwealth reports, the Canadian supreme and exchequer court reports, besides the statutes and laws of the Dominion and many of its provinces. All these books are elaborately indexed by the best general digests and encyclopedias, together with an excellent selection of the latest and most thorough going text-books. A foreign department, comprising approved translations of all foreign codes and laws, has already made some headway, and in co-operation with the comparative law bureau of the American Bar Association, of which the library is a member, should rapidly complete such a collection,—of rare interest and value. The library also possesses a good assortment of legal periodicals. Altogether the library is perhaps the cleanest from rubbish and best for its size in the country and ranks third amongst the county law libraries of Ohio.

The library is a member of the American Association of Law Libraries. Since Mr. Iddings' advent as librarian the membership of the controlling association has nearly doubled. About 120, comprising the best of the Dayton bar, are now members.



The policy of the library as to the use of the books by the general public is a liberal one, notwithstanding the law gives the right to exclude all but members and county, city and township officers. It has been found that such liberality pays, as it brings the institution into close touch with the people and establishes its place among the necessary governmental adjuncts.

When Mr. Iddings became librarian in 1899 the governing board consisted of John A. McMahon, president; George R. Young, vice-president; S. H. Carr, treasurer, and Messrs. John M. Sprigg, William Craighead, Edward L. Rowe and Oscar M. Gottschall. These gentlemen, together with Warren Munger, who served for many years as president, Ambrose A. Winters, who long acted as treasurer, and the others mentioned in this narrative, represented the growth and prosperity of the library up to that time, all of them having been active in one capacity or another from time to time. Of the trustees above mentioned two have since died, William Craighead and John M. Sprigg, and their places are filled by John W. Kreitzer and Edwin P. Matthews. Mr. Carr retired as treasurer some years ago and was succeeded on the board by Thomas B. Herrman and as treasurer by George R. Young. Mr. McMahon is still president, Mr. Gottschall, vice-president.

Although the Dayton bar through the years has been conceded at home and abroad as most capable, industrious and painstaking, its contributions to legal literature have been few, outside of the opinion of the several judges of the courts, which have always had ready publication in the legal journals, especially the masterpieces of Judges D. A. Haynes and Alvin W. Kumler.

Some collection of these opinions has been made in a volume of Judge Haynes' decisions published under the editorial supervision of Mr. O. M. Gottschall in a book known as "Dayton Decisions," and a later volume of the decisions of all of the local judges issued by Daniel W. Iddings, the law librarian, in 1900, and known as Iddings' Term Reports Digested.

Two text-books on important subjects are in preparation by members of the bar,—a comprehensive treatise on Corporation Law by A. A. Thomas, and an exhaustive volume on the Law of County Officers in Ohio by Daniel W. Iddings. These books mark the first real local effort of the sort, though several monographs have been printed from time to time.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### MUSIC, ART, CLUBS, SOCIETIES.

MUSIC—ART—WOMAN'S CLUBS—THE DAYTON CLUB—THE PRESENT DAY CLUB—  
SOCIETIES—MASONIC SOCIETIES—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—ODD FELLOW LODGES—  
DAYTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY—DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—  
SUNSHINE SOCIETIES—GERMAN SOCIETIES—COLORED ORGANIZATIONS.

#### MUSIC.

Dayton has gained such prominence as a manufacturing city eminent for the excellence and variety of the products of her thousand factories that her fine position, as a city, of not only literary but of considerable musical culture, may properly be emphasized.

Our city was fortunate in having a large number of cultivated men and women, who were among the earliest citizens, and in the fine influence of these in cultivating literary, musical and other refining tastes, first through the library established in 1803, the first library opened in Ohio under the law of the state, and also through early musical associations and through organized library and other associations, which brought to our city Emerson, Bayard Taylor, and many other eminent men of that early period.

After that Jennie Lind, Adelina Patti, Gottschalk and many other musical celebrities of the early days were heard here, affording ample evidence of this early musical culture of our people. Many citizens of much musical attainment, teachers, singers and players, have delighted our public throughout these years.

The first musical association in Dayton was organized in 1823, and was called the Pleyel Society, under the leadership of that highly cultivated man, John W. Van Cleve, to whom Dayton owes much for his fine influence in many other ways. This society was followed in 1836 by the Philharmonic society, then in 1840 several successful vocal and instrumental societies were organized under the directorship of Mr. Lewis Huesman, a pianist and teacher of fine skill. Among the many successors of Mr. Huesman, who have added to the musical standing of our city have been Mr. Charles Rex, Mr. Adolph Karpe, Mr. W. L. Blumenschein and in later years Messrs. Harry Browne Turpin, Joseph L. Schenk and Leroy Tebbs and Mrs. Ella Kneisley, Mrs. H. E. Talbott, Miss Amy Kofler and Mrs. Alice Becker Miller.

The music in the public schools has been in the care of Mr. Charles Soehner, Mr. James Turpin, Mr. W. B. Hall, Mr. W. H. Clark, Mr. F. C. Mayer and Mr. O. E. Wright, the present efficient superintendent of music.

One of the most successful of the earlier societies, was the Harmonia Society, formed by the consolidation of the Sociale Sangerbund, and the Frohsinn Society, a strong German society which has been maintained up to the present time. The first officers of this society were: President, Daniel Leohnard, Vice-President, Dr. Palm; Treasurer, John Stoppleman, and Secretary, A. Frondhoff. The Harugari Liederkrantz is another excellent German society, of which Mr. John Schinn is president and Mr. William A. Metzner is leader.

The most extensive and important of musical societies in this long period has been the Philharmonic Society, which has had continual and influential existence for thirty-five years, beginning its organization on Aug. 24, 1874. Its founders were Messrs. James Martin, James L. Breneman, J. Cal Martin, Will S. Phelps, Will F. Gebhart, Walter S. Smith, Charles F. Snyder, John M. Bell and H. B. Lytle. The organization started with one hundred members led by the late Mr. Leon Jasiewieszs, who was followed by Mr. Otto Singer of Cincinnati and Mr. Glover of Cincinnati, and in 1878, by Mr. W. L. Blumenschein, who continued until 1907 when he was succeeded after an unusually brilliant record by Mr. A. B. Shauck, its present efficient president. The society recently gave its 103d recital, it has included in its programs the Messiah, Creation, Athalia, St. Paul and many other masterpieces. The society took part two years in succession in the Cincinnati May Music Festival, led at that time by Mr. Theodore Thomas and Mr. Otto Singer. Mr. Singer took part in the training of the Philharmonic Society for its association with the great Cincinnati organization, where it received great praise for its efficiency.

The musical history of Dayton would be incomplete without mention of the very efficient part Prof. James A. Robert had in disseminating and promoting a knowledge of the higher grades of musical composition in the Cooper Seminary, of which he was president, and in the Choral Society and in lectures on Bach, Palestrina, and the other great masters. He stimulated to a great degree an interest in the great musical masterpieces.

Associated with Professor Robert in many of his musical activities were Miss Idelette Andrews and Mr. Howard Peirce, two musical artists of unusual training and ability, who gained a national reputation for the perfection and charm of their work. Mrs. Ella Kneisley and Professor Marsteller, two artists of superior ability, one as a pianist and the other as a violinist, were associated intimately with Miss Andrews and Mr. Peirce. In later years the Mozart Club has been a potential influence for musical culture. It was organized in 1888 with Mrs. Victoria Wood as president and afforded a very cultivated audience for the rendition of the finest musical production of the times by the many young and older artists of the city, with its continual existence under the most capable leadership of Mrs. Charles U. Raymond, makes it a prominent feature in the educational forces of our city.

Another very successful organization is the Holstein String Quartet, composed of Mr. Charles Holstein, Mrs. Jeanette Freeman Davis, Albert Ernst Feichman and Iva Leslie Davis. The Chaminade Club is another musical organization, which has done much to further the musical interests of the city. A few among the many artists who have done much to broaden and elevate the musical life of the city are Mrs. H. E. Talbott, Miss Amy Kofler, Miss Lillie Butz, Mrs. Alice



Becker Miller, Messrs. Harry Browne Turpin, Joseph L. Schenk and Jefferson Walters, a violinist of fine skill, and Mr. Henry A. Ditzel.

With so much musical taste it naturally follows that the church music of Dayton, Catholic, Protestant and Jewish, has always been of high order. The artists of repute always find an appreciative audience here, and the wide extent of the travel of our citizens who hear in this country and abroad the greatest artists has insured them a taste for the finest and best.

The handsome Soldiers Memorial building with a seating capacity for nearly four thousand and excellent accoustic properties will in due time be equipped with a great organ and with pianos and other accessories, making a very influential center of musical as well as general culture.

#### ART.

While Dayton has produced no artists of wide celebrity, there have been local artists who have done creditable work and have done much to stimulate a taste for art. There has scarcely been a time when there have not been classes in art taught by persons skilled in their particular lines. The production of specimens of art by pupils has done much to adorn the homes of the people and to stimulate and direct an appreciation for art.

Among the artists named by earlier writers are the following:

Charles Soule, Sr., came to Dayton about 1826 and within a few years, while still a young man, was attracting much attention because of his unusual ability in portrait painting. He painted portraits for prominent people in Cleveland, Columbus, St. Louis and other cities. His rare ability to put into a portrait the personality of the subject was sought by artists of far greater fame who sought his instruction.

Mrs. Clara Soule Medlar and Mrs. Octavia Soule Gottschall, daughters of Charles Soule, Sr., have been prominent, the former as a portrait painter, and the latter especially successful in water colors and in work on porcelain and glazing.

A son, Charles Soule, Jr., has been a portrait painter of merit.

Edmond Edmondson, at an early age, attracted attention by his studies in still life, his vegetable and fruit pieces making a large demand for his work. He also met success as a portrait painter.

John Insko Williams (1813-1870) was among the most celebrated of Dayton painters, who first won attention chiefly because of the panoramas which he painted, at the time when such painting was first introduced. His first panorama, representing sacred history from the creation to the fall of Babylon, was exhibited in Dayton May 30-June 6, 1849. After this had been destroyed by fire, he painted a second covering four thousand yards of canvas. This panorama met with wonderful success, being exhibited in all parts of the United States. As a portrait painter Mr. Williams was in great demand.

Mr. Williams' wife and daughters, Mrs. Eva Best and Mrs. Lulu Williams Buchanan, have been prominent as artists. The last named, in 1885 at the New Orleans exhibition, won a medal.

T. Buchanan Read was among the artists who, though later famous in New York and Philadelphia, began his work as a painter in Dayton.

Others who have been prominent are: Mrs. Mary Forrer Peirce, who taught art in the Cooper Academy; Miss H. Sophia Loury, who won appreciation by her work left with the Art League in New York city; Miss Laura C. Birge, who studied in Munich, Paris and England, and Mr. Eugene Shinn.

Otto Beck, who studied in Munich, received while there a prize for an allegorical painting, being the first American in eight years so honored. He is at present residing in Brooklyn.

Valentine H. Schwarz has excelled in portrait painting, frescoing and scenic painting, having studied in Munich, Dresden and other German cities. He is an artist of great excellence in portraiture, more especially in oil. He has a studio on Third and Jefferson streets.

Among the art organizations was the Decorative Art Society, organized in 1880, which under the able instruction of Professor Broome gave special attention to pottery. While this society did continue long in the brilliant career of the first few years of its life, an impetus was given to the love and study of art. Names prominent in the organization were: Miss Rebecca Rogers, Miss Carrie Brown, Mrs. O. M. Gottshall, Miss Martha Perrine, Mrs. J. B. Thresher, Mrs. D. A. Houk and Mrs. W. F. Gebhart.

The Amateur Sketch Club promoted interest in water colors of landscape in the vicinity of Dayton. Among those winning prizes for efficiency in this organization were Miss Grace Rogers and Miss Mary Burrows.

The Dayton Sketch Club had as a board of managers Mrs. O. B. Brown, Mrs. George Goodhue, Miss Mary Young and Miss Mamie Dixon.

The Dayton View Art Club was devoted to china painting. Many interested in china painting have owned their own kilns.

Much attention is now given in Dayton to the arts and crafts work. The Woman's Christian Association, furnishes instruction as do other educational agencies. The Frost Arts and Crafts' shop is now receiving attention, having just moved into a splendid new building.

The Dayton Society of Arts and Crafts has been formed to stimulate interest in the union of artists and craftsmen in the making of artistic articles, to interest the people through lectures, and to open classes for the study of arts and crafts. The study includes carving and upholstering, modelling, pottery, metal and leather work, mural decoration, mosaics, needlework, basketry, photography, printing and other kindred subjects. The present officers are: Brainerd B. Thresher, president; Frank M. Andrews, vice-president; Miss Katharine Walker, secretary; P. S. Bolinger, treasurer.

The Dayton School of Art located at the corner of Sixth and Tecumseh streets has been in operation for several years. Classes are conducted in water colors, oil painting, china painting, pastel work, magazine illustrating, cartooning, crayon portraiture, engraving and kindred subjects. Special instruction in drawing and water colors is provided for school teachers.

Attention should be called to the splendid art work being done by the pupils of the high schools under the capable instruction of Miss Annie Campbell of the Steele High school and Miss L. Beck of the East High school. The Decorative Art Association of Steele High school has been instrumental during the ten years

of its existence in beautifying the building by the addition of statuary and pictures and the magnificent bronze lion which adorns the grounds.

Daytonians have reason to be especially proud of the work of Mrs. Laura Howe Osgood, who teaches art in the Howe-Marot school for girls. A recent display of her work includes both matt and crystal glazes of extraordinary quality. Mr. Edwin A. H. Barber, the curator of the Pennsylvania museum in Philadelphia, has especially recognized her ability.

In architecture, Dayton has kept pace with other cities. Some of the public buildings and nearly all of the artistic residences of the city were designed by Dayton architects.

#### WOMAN'S CLUBS.

The woman's club movement began more than a half century ago.

Oberlin College claims the honor of founding the first woman's club in the country—May, 1835. This has been a nationally disputed point but it has at last been conceded that to Ohio fairly belongs the historical distinction of producing the pioneer club of America, and Oberlin is correspondingly proud.

Sorosis of New York was the first literary club in the United States, organized outside of colleges. It was established in 1868, and has relegated to herself a sort of motherhood dignity and prestige in which all the clubs of the country cheerfully acquiesce.

The club idea gained headway slowly at first. The innovation was looked at askance by conservatives, subjected to witticisms and ridicule by the humorists and afforded an inexhaustible fund of matter for editorial pens.

The advance that has been made and the vistas of the wonderful possibilities which the future holds have given entirely different view points and bases of judgment. Women's clubs have opened the door to women everywhere. There are now new fields of either industrial, educational or social activity which they may enter.

The evolution of the woman's club through little more than a half century presents a marvelous series of progressions by leaps and bounds. The time was ripe for its development as its rapid growth has shown. Writers upon politics, economics, sociology and kindred themes treat of the movement as among the most potent modifying influences of the new life of the new era.

The aim of the woman's club is to enlarge and enoble life by infusing new ideas, widening the scope of thought and inspiring to self culture and human helpfulness. It thus becomes the source of unlimited beneficent influences which tend to correct the evil and promote the good in the never ceasing struggle of these elements in this inharmonious world.

The prophetess of the brighter day sees in the club of the future a united womanhood, concerning public morals, eradicating social wrongs, defending the weak against the strong, guarding the sanctities of domestic life and enhancing all that is true, noble, fine and graceful in American womanhood.

Dayton was stirred to action by the club impulse in the early eighties. Prior to this numerous coteries, pursuing art, practical and theoretical, music, vocal and instrumental, and to a limited extent, literature, met regularly and attained creditable



results. They, as forerunners, well prepared the way for the larger and more formal bodies that succeeded them.

Most of these groups were merged into the organizations which followed, and their talent, spirit and experience went far toward giving tone to the first club work done in the city of Dayton.

The Mozart Club was among the very earliest of our clubs to come into existence.

Dayton has always had a strong musical element, which has continuously upheld the highest and best in the art. The advantage and pleasure of a club organization along this line was readily seen and an organization speedily and enthusiastically effected in the spring of 1888 with Mrs. Victoria C. Wood as president. For many years it centered musical talent and exerted a wide influence toward musical improvement. It was not only an abounding source of refined pleasure but a spur to excellence in both amateur and professional circles.

After a suspension for some years it has resumed activity and is doing fine service by making itself felt among the young, coming in touch with the high school pupils through special program work and in other ways encouraging music in the schools.

The Woman's Literary Club is justly styled "the mother of our clubs" being organized in 1889 and federated in 1890. There had been for some time quiet groups of women in different parts of the city, who had gathered for study of both art and literature. Prominent among these forerunners was the informal Shakespeare Club, where more than once the remark was made by Miss Carrie Brown, prominent among club circles, "The time has come when our club should be enlarged. Others should be asked to share in the benefits we are enjoying."

The new club impulse then stirring women all over the country was being felt in Dayton.

At the time of the meeting of the already flourishing Mozart Club, Mrs. Jane B. Marley remarked to Mrs. Stillwell, "Would it not be a good thing to have a club for the study of literature as well as one for the study of music?" During the next few days several conversations were held by the two upon the subject. These resulted in the meeting with a few friends on March 30, 1889, in the Cooper hotel on Second street. The following ladies were present: Miss Carrie Brown, Mrs. Stillwell, Mrs. A. D. Wilt, Mrs. Harry Lytle, Mrs. Frank Conover, Mrs. James Robert and Miss Electra Doren. With Mrs. Marley as chairman and Miss Doren as secretary of the meeting, a resolution to form a Woman's Literary Club in Dayton was adopted and a rough draft of a constitution submitted by Mrs. Marley. At a meeting the following week the names of Mrs. J. B. Thresher and Miss Anna Rogers were added and a constitution was adopted.

It was agreed to bring a notice of the clubs thus formed before the women of the city through the daily press and a paper for signatures was left at the Woman's Christian Association. At the meeting on April 9, an enrollment of members was made. One hundred and twenty-five enrolled as charter members.

The Woman's Literary Club held its first four meetings in the parlors of the Young Men's Christian Association, which were then used conjointly with the Woman's Christian Association. Afterwards they were held in the Garfield Club

rooms on Main street until February 4, 1892, when they began to occupy their present quarters in the Woman's Christian Association.

The news of the new organization brought many congratulatory letters from similar organizations in other cities as well as inquiries as to plans of work and letters desiring help in various undertakings. The extension committee of the club has been useful in organizing clubs in other cities as well as in Dayton. Many have left the mother club to join other organizations in other parts of the city.

A name the club will ever honor and revere is that of Miss Mary D. Steele. Her wise council and sympathetic interests were of invaluable service to its founders. As a member of the board of the general federation she gave the Woman's Literary Club of Dayton, Ohio, a prestige that has been very gratifying to all the delegates that have attended from time to time the great national club conventions.

The following is a list of the presidents since the formation of the club: Jane B. Marley, Agnes J. Roberts, Salome K. Rike, Charlotte Reeve Conover, Sarah B. Thresher, Mary M. Parrott, Mary Reeve Dexter, Mary M. Kumler, Mabel S. Withoft, Marie J. Kumler and Elizabeth Peirce.

For a score of years the club has maintained a continuous, vigorous and steady progressive existence.

The clubs of Dayton can now be numbered by the score. We have them in the churches, in the schools, in business establishments, among the teachers, the kindergartens and the mothers. Those that are distinctly literary and issue yearly program calendars have banded together in a city federation known as the Dayton Federation of Literary Clubs, with Mrs. Charles Kumler as president. The word "Literary" instead of "Women's" has been employed in the name so that clubs which include men may also become members of the city federation. At present the Teachers' Club is the only club in the federation which enrolls men as well as women. The object of this is to conserve force, concentrate energy and attain more quickly, directly and intelligently any desired end. As the club spirit tends to break down the barriers of sectarianism and social cliques and draws women together on the broad basis of a large common purpose so it is claimed, the city, state and national federations do the same in principle for the individual clubs composing them.

The federation has already found a common interest which has led to hearty cooperation in the establishment of a scholarship fund. By the payment of the paltry sum of one cent per week each, a sufficient amount was raised in 1908-9 to send a young factory girl, ambitious and capable, to Glendale College. The same beneficiary has been returned to Glendale for 1909-10 after which the president of the college has generously offered to assume the education of the federation protege.

This fund will in all probability become a permanent one and the Federation of Literary Clubs by means of it will be able to assist many young women and men to secure higher education, as well as to aid widowed mothers in keeping their children in the grade schools instead of sending them out to work so young and ill prepared.

The following are the clubs constituting the Dayton Federation and their presidents for 1909-10:

Advance Club—Mrs. John G. Quinius.  
Book Club—Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson.  
College Woman's Club—Miss Alta Becker.  
Dayton Teachers' Club—Mr. William Pritz.  
Emerson Club—Mrs. Elwood Allen.  
Friday Afternoon Club—Mrs. A. H. Reeder.  
Harriet Stevens Club—Mrs. Nelson Emmons, Sr.  
H. H. Club—Miss Mary Alice Hunter.  
High Standard Club—Miss Maude Holmes.  
Kindergarten Club—Miss Ethel Rice.  
Home Culture Club—Mrs. Edward W. Ulen.  
New Book Club—Mrs. J. M. Deam.  
Outlook Club—Mrs. George S. Bailey.  
Research Club—Mrs. J. E. Welliver.  
Riverdale Woman's Club—Miss Lillian Amend.  
Woman's Literary Club—Miss Elizabeth Peirce.

Some of the best features of our municipal life in Dayton have received their impetus or obtained their realization only through the emphasis of **sentiment or** the actual effort of the club women.

A series of cooperative entertainments was given in 1900 for the benefit of Dayton women. Each club in turn according to its age provided the program, the Mozart Club assisting.

In 1892, the Woman's Literary Club petitioned the Board of City Affairs to improve the river bank near the engine house "not only because it is an eyesore but because it is an historic place, being the landing place of the pioneer settlers of Dayton." The same year the appointment of a police matron was agitated with the result that the following year a law was passed providing for such an officer and a separate room in the police station for women and children.

Wherever the interests of the children are involved the women's clubs are ranged side by side for their defense. They have been deeply interested in the juvenile court, the house of detention, the playgrounds, the vacation schools and the child labor bill, the bill board nuisance and the sanitary condition of the side walks and public places.

The presidents of three of the clubs after most earnest appeals secured action regarding the detailed description of crimes in the daily papers.

Through the action of club members educational pictures have been placed in the rooms of the public schools. Through a gift of fifty dollars from the Woman's Literary Club stereopticons have been provided with pictures to assist children in their studies. The College Woman's Club has rendered a service to the boys and girls of Dayton by preparing a college exhibit and placing it in the public library for inspection. It gives a description of fifty colleges and classified information concerning them. A large number of photographs accompany the exhibit and catalogues are supplied on request.

It is evidently true as one close observer has said, that "The club movement has passed the emotional stage, it is in the sober, sound thought of mature deliberation. Club women are cutting deeper channels and making wider roads. The



good results are seen in every missionary society, church organization and charitable enterprise. Women have learned what should be done and how to do it."

Nothing shows this more distinctly than the latest club study calendars. These courses of club study no longer indicate the miscellaneous basis. This condition has been outgrown and the principle which controls the most mature clubs is on subjects fully analyzed and thoroughly treated during the year. This is believed to be of far more educational value and yielding far more satisfaction and pleasure than the skimming over of a dozen unrelated topics.

In the Teachers' Clubs, the Kindergarten Mothers' Clubs and the High School Literary Societies we have presented to us the school phase of the club idea. Almost every school district has a Mothers' Kindergarten Club, which is a valuable adjunct to the cause. Through them there has been generated a strong spirit of cooperation that is most helpful to the schools. The study and research made by the literary societies of the high schools are most commendable. Their interest, eagerness, intelligence and application evince their earnestness in club work. Many of them are encouraged by mothers and sisters who have been made more capable because of club connections.

The Factory Club is a recent feature of the industrial circles of Dayton. These are under the auspices of the Woman's Christian Association and the Young Women's League.

The organization of woman's clubs has done much for Dayton. "It has made possible between women the 'comaraderie' that has always existed among men. Through it they have learned to know each other and it has become a means of unity in good work and uplifting service. It brings this change in the home life, that it draws women nearer their husbands, sons and brothers. It is the hope of the woman's clubs that the good, wise and sensible women may become the peers of the good, wise, sensible men, walking upright beside them through life."

#### THE DAYTON CLUB.

The Dayton Club was organized in the early spring of 1889 for the purpose of forming a social center for members of the club and their families and friends. An association of wealthy and prominent citizens was formed and the Peter P. Lowe homestead was rented for the use of the club. On the evening of May 28, 1889, the house was opened with a reception to members and their families. The following day the club rooms were regularly opened for business.

September 28, 1893, the lot at the southwest corner of Second and Main streets was acquired and soon thereafter the stately and commodious building was erected which has since served the purposes of the club. In addition to being a center for the membership of the club, distinguished visitors are frequently here entertained.

Mr. Walter Worman is the present president of the club.

#### THE PRESENT DAY CLUB.

The Present Day Club was formed in January, 1895, and with some fluctuations of interest has been maintained to the present time. It has served as a sort of clearing-house for opinions on the questions of the day both local and general.

Its influence in forming, stimulating and directing, while not obtrusive, has been a real factor in the life of the city. Social, literary, educational, religious, economic and other problems have been freely discussed.

#### SOCIETIES.

In the earliest period social organizations and especially secret societies were not much in favor and were regarded with apprehension and at times strongly opposed. Later as they came to be better understood and as their very number made it impossible for any one society to be a controlling factor, they began to take their own course unopposed. Robert W. Steele in his *History of Dayton*, gives the following explanation of the claims and uses of the many social organizations that have sprung into existence. "They supply means of social life, in which the restraints inseparable from religious meeting are not felt, and which are free from the unpleasantness and dangers which are too often associated with the public ball and promiscuous gatherings. Many of these societies and associations, too, are beneficiary in their nature, furnishing insurance easily carried, and extremely acceptable to the beneficiary in case of misfortune or death of the principal. They are one of the many concomitants of an advancing civilization, the evidence of which is always pleasant and profitable to contemplate."

**MASONIC SOCIETIES**—The Masonic order was the first to have a society or lodge in the Dayton community. Harmony Lodge No. 9 was composed of members in Dayton, Springfield, Urbana, Piqua and other places. Meetings were held now in one place and now in another. Afterward this lodge was divided and St. John's Lodge became the first lodge with Dayton as its center. Masons from some other places held their membership in this lodge. Some of the meetings were for a time held at Troy. Saint John's Lodge No. 12 was chartered January 10, 1812, with the following members: Samuel Shoup, George Grove, Aaron Gosard, Jerome Holt, Hugh McCullum, George F. Tennery, Henry Marquart, Alexander Ewing, W. M. Calhoun, William Smith, John Cox and David Steele.

In 1909 the membership numbered four hundred and forty-three. Saint John's Lodge is already arranging for a fitting centennial celebration in 1912.

Unity Chapter No. 16 was organized January 7, 1829, with a membership of thirteen. The present membership is six hundred and sixty-two.

Dayton Lodge No. 147 received its charter August 21, 1847. The present membership is four hundred and fifty-four.

Mystic Lodge No. 405 was granted a charter October 21, 1868. The present membership is five hundred and ninety.

Reese Council No. 9 received its charter October 14, 1843. The present membership is five hundred and thirty-seven.

Reed Comandery No. 6 received its charter June 1, 1846. The present membership is four hundred and eighty-three.

The Free Masons Mutual Benefit Association was organized in 1871.

Of the ancient accepted Scottish Rite of Free Masonry there are three lodges instituted March 8, 1880, namely, Gabriel Lodge of Perfection, Miami Council, Princes of Jerusalem and Dayton Chapter of Rose-Croix. There is also Dayton Consistory, S. P. R. S. to which a charter was granted September 18, 1907.



THE MASONIC TEMPLE





Until recently the various Masonic lodges occupied rented quarters. Looking to securing a home of their own, they united in purchasing in 1906 the large and substantial building on south Main street until then used by the First Lutheran church as a house of worship.

The church was a fine specimen of English-Gothic architecture and its massive, lofty tower had been for years one of the most conspicuous landmarks in Dayton. In all of the changes that were made in adapting the building to its new uses the architect was careful to conform to the original style of architecture. The temple today stands a dignified structure of which Dayton Masonry may well be proud. On the ground floor of the building are the secretary's office, the Egyptian parlors, the Turkish room, the billiard and reading rooms and also in the extreme rear, in the new building, the Blue Lodge room and Chapter room. On the second floor, reached by a broad, easy stairway is the large and imposing auditorium which is used by the Commandery and Scottish Rite bodies and for all other large meetings. A commodious and comfortable gallery surrounds three sides of the room and gives full view to both floor and stage. The banquet hall is situated on the third floor and with its balconies and smaller or ordinary banquet halls which open into it will comfortably seat a thousand persons or will afford a good floor for Commandery drills.

The real estate cost one hundred and twenty-seven thousand dollars and the improvements over one hundred thousand dollars more, making a total investment of nearly a quarter of a million dollars. The temple was dedicated in November, 1907.

**KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS**—The Knights of Pythias hold a large and influential place in the city of Dayton, especially so for an organization of recent establishment, the order of Knights of Pythias having been founded at Washington, D. C., February 19, 1864.

Miami Lodge No. 32, was instituted March 31, 1871, with a charter membership of twenty-three. This lodge now has a membership of four hundred and eighty-two.

Humboldt Lodge No. 58 was organized September 23, 1873. The lodge has now a membership including non-residents of three hundred and sixty-two.

Iola Lodge No. 83 was instituted March 24, 1875, with a charter list of twenty-one members. The present number of members is seven hundred and fifty. One of the chief requisites for admission to membership pledged the applicant to purchase a uniform, a sword and a helmet. A drill corps of picked men with skilled officers and a competent drill master was formed. It soon succeeded in capturing prizes in many noted Pythian contests. Later several of the members of Iola Drill Corps were enrolled in the famous Pythian Division No. 1 of Dayton. Prizes were won in many drill contests conducted in important cities in various parts of the country. Those having a skilled knowledge of such contests have been loud in their praise of the Iola team.

Hope Lodge No. 277 was instituted March 2, 1888, with one hundred and sixteen charter members. The membership at the present time is two hundred and twenty-six.

Oregon Lodge No. 351 was instituted May 8, 1889, with thirty charter mem-

bers. The present membership is over five hundred. This lodge also has a team which has won honor in many contests.

Linden Lodge No. 412 was instituted April 9, 1890, with one hundred and thirty-six charter members. The present membership is two hundred and twenty-one.

Echo Lodge No. 707 was organized April 27, 1898, with thirty charter members. Its present membership is about two hundred and thirty.

ODD FELLOW LODGES—The first lodge of Odd Fellows was formed in Dayton in 1833. The following table will indicate the chief features in the history and character of Odd Fellowship in Dayton:

Subordinate Lodges			Membership December 31, 1908	Expenditure for relief, 1908
Montgomery Lodge	No. 5	May 3, 1833	187	\$1,276.00
Wayne Lodge	No. 10	July 7, 1840	211	1,124.00
Buckeye Lodge	No. 47	August 30, 1845	155	301.25
Schiller Lodge	No. 206	February 15, 1853	167	1,181.29
Dayton Lodge	No. 273	April 20, 1855	368	1,560.56
Steuben Lodge	No. 273	May 24, 1872	128	870.57
Dayton Encampment	No. 2	September 29, 1838	185	1,169.00
Gem City Encampment	No. 116	May 21, 1869	96	871.00
Gem City Lodge	No. 795	July 16, 1891	334	1,770.50
Fraternal Lodge	No. 510	June 10, 1872	266	1,395.00
Anderton Lodge	No. 829	June 16, 1897	190	467.12
Fraternal Encampment	No. 253	June 24, 1890	63	238.00
Canton Earl	No. 16	January 12, 1886	50	(Dec. 31, 1907)
Riverdale Lodge	No. 853	July 9, 1902	131	Sisters' Total 588.00
Wildey (Rebekah)	No. 24	January 7, 1870	119	154 144.00
Ardale (Rebekah)	No. 647	July 23, 1907	25	47
Temple (Rebekah)	No. 80	May 15, 1872	178	182 72.00
Isaac and Rebekah	No. 187	June 11, 1886	70	118 230.57
Daytonia (Rebekah)	No. 342	June 15, 1892	128	192
Gallilee (Rebekah)	No. 397	June 20, 1894	116	177 24.00
Glenn (Rebekah)	No. 488	August 13, 1898	69	105 10.75

The Odd Fellows Temple, a fine sandstone structure, corner of Third and Jefferson streets was erected in 1870. The occasion of the laying of the corner stone on June 14, 1870, was attended with elaborate and extensive public ceremonies. The Temple at this time was owned by Montgomery Lodge No. 5, Wayne Lodge No. 10, Buckeye Lodge No. 47, Schiller Lodge No. 206 and Dayton Encampment No. 2. Buckeye Lodge later disposed of its interest to the remaining owners. It is now the property of Montgomery Lodge No. 5, Schiller Lodge No. 206, Wayne Lodge No. 10 and Dayton Encampment No. 2. The other lodges hold their meetings in other localities in the city either owned or rented by other lodges.

The contribution of the lodges to charity and helpfulness has not been confined to the membership as records and history are in evidence of liberality and timely contribution to the poor and needy without its household.

Steuben Lodge owns its building and lodge room on east Fifth street.





IOLA GUARDS



Other societies of almost every character and purpose exist in bountiful profusion. The mere naming of the same would fill many pages in this volume. The larger the city grows and the more complex its conditions and activities become, the more various will be the forms of social organization.

#### DAYTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Dayton Historical Society was organized April 10, 1897. The log cabin committee having conducted the arrangements by which the log cabin was preserved and transferred to its present location made other arrangements for its preservation. Afterwards it tendered to the Historical Society all of the property and interests of which it had charge. The Dayton Historical Society accepted the same.

Many interesting relics of early history have from time to time been added to the splendid collection secured by the log cabin committee. The log cabin with its contents is an object of great interest to the citizens and visitors from other places.

In the earlier history of the society regular meetings were held and regular programs were carried out. Later the meetings became less frequent and the supporting members fewer. The citizens of Dayton will surely not allow a movement that touches the interest and honor of the city to fall below its proper possibilities.

The officers of the society are: Rev. W. J. Shuey, president; Albert Kern, secretary; George Harshman, treasurer; Jacob Kunz, Sr., custodian.

#### DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

In 1890 the general organization of Daughters of the American Revolution was formed in Washington under an act of congress. February 5, 1896, the Jonathan Dayton Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution was organized. The object of the society has been declared to be "to cherish, maintain and extend the institutions of American freedom, to foster true patriotism and love of country, and to aid in securing for all mankind all the blessings of liberty."

The local chapter has fostered interest in the events of the Revolution by offering yearly a prize to the junior high school pupil writing the best essay on some subject assigned by the society.

Like every other chapter the local organization takes up a yearly collection to help in maintaining the splendid building constituting the national headquarters at Washington.

The Jonathan Dayton chapter is composed of fifty-five members, twelve having died since the organization. Of the sixty-seven, three were real daughters of Revolutionary soldiers.

Meetings are held bi-monthly from March to January. The present officers are as follows: Miss Mary Brady, regent; Mrs. Martha O. Hawes, vice-regent; Miss Minnie Ada Smith, secretary; Mrs. Glenna Crosly Wilcox, treasurer; Miss Rebekah H. Strickle, registrar; Mrs. Sarah Jerome Patrick, historian; Mrs. Mary Matison Wilber, chaplain.



## SUNSHINE SOCIETIES.

Early in the history of the International Sunshine Society a branch was established in Dayton. The Loving Service Circle was organized through the efforts of women in the Grace Methodist Episcopal church about the year 1899. This band now numbers twenty-five members. In 1900 Mrs. Clara M. Quinius, who has been Ohio president of the International Sunshine Society for four years, organized the Wheresoever Circle, which now enrolls thirty-five members. Both of the organizations hold monthly meetings. The motto of the International Society "If you have a kindness shown you, pass it on" has been the watchword of the local organizations. They are not affiliated with any charity organizations but where they learn of need supply Christmas and Thanksgiving dinners, coal, clothing, toys, and other articles. Students have been given an opportunity to attend school. Through the payment of dues the two Dayton organizations help to support the institutions maintained by the International Society.

## GERMAN SOCIETIES.

The Germans do not easily give up the use of their mother tongue, their love of the fatherland or their fellowship as Germans. There is maintained in Dayton an alliance of German-American Societies (Deutsch-Amerikanischer Central-Verein.) The German societies are of different classes—social and educational; musical, for physical culture, fraternal and beneficial and denominational. In all there are no fewer than forty German societies of different kinds. Sigmund Metzler is president and Emil Reichert is corresponding secretary of the Alliance of German-American societies. Some of the banks, building associations, and insurance companies are sustained chiefly by Germans.

The prominence of the German societies justifies a short account of the German contingent of our population. Abraham Grassmire, sometimes given as Glassmire, a weaver, was one of the first original settlers of Dayton. From the first Germans continued to arrive in increasing numbers. A number of wills and other documents are recorded in the German language. The most of the Germans came from Pennsylvania and Maryland. A much larger proportion of Germans came to Miami and German townships than to the village of Dayton. At the time when work on the canal began, about 1827, Germans newly arrived from the old country began to make Dayton their home. In December, 1832, twenty-five Germans came from Cincinnati in a canal boat. As some of the company had died of a disease supposed to be cholera much alarm was thereby caused. A Mr. Thierman, a native of Germany, in January, 1833, opened a German and French school and on March 17th of that year, Rev. Tschenheuss, a Catholic priest, delivered a German sermon at the court house. After 1840 an increasing number of Germans from the old country, halting first at Cincinnati, came to Dayton. In 1850 about one-tenth of the population of Dayton were Germans. At that time there were four or five German churches and six German physicians but no German lawyer. By frequently meeting together immigrants who came from the same parts of Germany kept alive the memory of their earlier years. Later, pioneer associations were

formed to keep alive and review the memories of early experiences in their new American home.

#### COLORED ORGANIZATION.

**SOCIETIES**—There are two Masonic Lodges, three Knights of Pythias Lodges, two Odd Fellow's Lodges, one Good Samaritan Lodge, two Knights of Tabor, and women's departments to each.

**YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION**—The Young Men's Christian Association was organized by E. T. Banks on Baxter street in 1904. It has grown to be a power in the moral and spiritual uplift of the negro in Dayton.

**WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION**—The Woman's Christian Association was organized about 1889. It has a membership of about one hundred women. They are in possession of a beautiful building on the corner of Fifth and Horace streets.

**COLORED WOMAN'S LEAGUE**—The Colored Women's League was organized for the rescue of fallen women. In this work they have been very successful. They are located at 114 W. Fitch street and have a nice home nearly free from debt. Mrs. Edward Sherman is the secretary.

**HOLLOWAY CHILDREN'S HOME**—Mrs. L. J. Holloway conducts an orphanage on Dunbar avenue, where she cares for scores of orphan children. She is now endeavoring to secure funds to pay for the home. She herself is responsible for the financial burden.

Dunbar Avenue, formerly called Baxter street, the home of some of these organizations, has been completely transformed as the result of the efforts of Mr. Cyrus Baldwin, owner of much of the property on that street. He has erected on the street an industrial plant and given to the colored people the privilege of purchasing the same. All this means much to the colored residents of the city.





## CHAPTER XV.

### MUNICIPAL HISTORY AND PUBLIC SERVICE.

CITY GOVERNMENT—PUBLIC SERVICE BOARDS—BOARD OF PUBLIC SAFETY—OFFICERS UNDER PAINE LAW—MAYORS—COUNCILMEN—CITY OFFICERS—POLICE DEPARTMENT—FIRE DEPARTMENT—WATER WORKS—LIGHT, HEAT AND POWER—DAYTON GAS, LIGHT AND COKE COMPANY—DAYTON GAS AND FUEL COMPANY—DAYTON LIGHTING COMPANY—DAYTON CITIZENS' ELECTRIC COMPANY—TELEPHONE COMPANIES—BOARD OF HEALTH—INFIRMARY BOARD—CITY FINANCES.

#### CITY GOVERNMENT.

The beginnings of municipal history have already been sketched, but it will not be out of order here to follow the course of municipal history consecutively and more in detail and especially with reference to departments. The act of incorporation of February 22, 1805, provided for a simple form of government. The legislative body, called the trustees or Select Council down to 1816, and after that the common council, had assigned to it all the usual functions of such bodies. The president of the council, elected by the trustees down to 1816, and after that by the people directly, performed the usual function of a mayor, though without that title. In the early period, the vote of the inhabitants on questions of taxation made the little community a real democracy. In the provision for a treasurer, an assessor, a collector, a supervisor and a town marshal, most of the executive departments later so fully developed were found in embryo. In a real though rude and imperfect way, the council was charged with providing for public education. February 21, 1805, a public library was incorporated by a special act of the legislature. Also by a special act of the legislature February 15, 1808, the Dayton Academy was incorporated. These acts suggest the common practice of applying to the legislature to supply omissions, straighten out tangles and even to make precedents according to the need or whim of the people. In a former chapter, the names of the presidents of council and the recorders down to 1829 are given. By modification of the charter in 1829, the office of magistrate independent of the presidency of council was created and the name mayor was expressly given. From 1829 to 1841, few and unimportant modifications of the charter were made. At the latter date, the more complex demands and the higher aspirations of the community led to the demand for a city charter, which was obtained by a special act of the legislature March 8, 1841, subject to a vote of the people. The chief advantage of the charter was in providing specifically for contingencies of every kind and in settling in advance

various question of authority. In order to strike off anomalies that had arisen and to provide a uniform administration for the municipalities of the state, the legislature provided, after the adoption of the constitution of 1851, a complete system of government for all the cities of the state. This legislation adopted in 1852 divided the cities of the state into two classes, cities of the second class, those having less than twenty thousand inhabitants, and cities of the first-class, those having twenty thousand and more. In so far as this legislation applied to cities of the second class, Dayton at that time having a less population than twenty thousand, it constituted for Dayton a new charter. Under this charter, city councils might provide for special boards of education. In harmony with this authorization, the first Board of Education for Dayton was constituted in 1855.

A new municipal code was adopted for the cities of Ohio, May 7, 1869. This left the classification of the cities unchanged. May 14, 1878, another municipal code was adopted according to which Dayton became a city of the second grade of the second class, that division requiring a population of more than 20,000, and less than 30,500. By the census of 1870, Dayton had a population of 30,473. Following the adoption of this code, one act of legislation relating to Dayton used the language "any city having by the census of 1870 a population of 30,473," and another act designed for Dayton used as a description "any city having a water course flowing into said city from the west," but generally it was safe to say "any city of the second grade of the second class" as everything was so arranged that it was almost impossible for a city to pass out of the class to which it at first belonged, and as a matter of fact, no city did pass into a new class.

This manner of governing the cities was endurable for a time, but at length almost every pretense was laid aside as to obedience to that provision of the constitution of the state, which declared against special acts conferring corporate power. At the clamor of personal or partisan demands, almost every form of special legislation came to be enacted. Many of the acts were beneficial and almost necessary in the conditions that prevailed, but those conditions themselves needed to be changed. The decisions of the supreme court of the state in 1902 against the constitutionality of the vast accumulation of special legislation compelled action by the legislature. October 22, 1902, at a special session of the legislature, what we now call the new municipal code was adopted. For most purposes it went into effect May 4, 1903. The new code provided for complete home rule through the council and two executive boards—the board of public service and the board of public safety, the former to be elected by the people and the latter to be appointed by the mayor. Under the new order of things, the management of the water works, the city infirmary, and the workhouse, passed into the hands of the board of public service, and the control of the fire and police departments and the board of health, passed into the hands of the board of public safety. The council determined that the board of public service should consist of three members and the board of public safety of two members. The code provided for one councilman from each ward and three councilmen at large in addition to the president of council.

Following quickly upon the adoption of the new code was the enactment of the Paine law in 1908-09, establishing, so far as executive departments are concerned, what is called the federal plan of municipal government. By this law, the chief



CITY BUILDING





authority is concentrated in the hands of the mayor. The heads of departments appointed by the mayor, are director of public service and director of public safety, the two with the mayor to form a board of control. All of the interests before managed by the board of public service and the board of public safety, are placed respectively in charge of the two directors and the board of control thus constituted.

The charters, special acts and general provisions before named, were by the authority of the state legislature. The municipal officers through whom the city has been governed and its affairs administered, will next be noticed.

#### PUBLIC SERVICE BOARDS.

Down to 1890, the city council had not only legislative functions to perform, but also functions of an executive character. By an act of the legislature of March 18, 1890, there was a special executive body provided for, consisting of three members under the name, Board of City Commissioners. Only two of the commissioners, at first to be appointed by special commission, could be of the same political party. After the first appointments were made, choice was to be made at the regular election. The commissioners were the following: 1891, Galen C. Wise, W. E. Hooven and William Huffman; 1892, Luther Peters, W. E. Hooven and William Huffman. By an act of the legislature of March 17, 1892, the constitution of the executive body was changed in some respects and the name Board of City Affairs given. Four members constituted the new board. This board was non-partisan or bi-partisan. The appointments were by the tax commission, the members of which were appointed by the local judge or judges of the circuit court. The appointees were as follows:

1892, H. C. Marshall, J. H. Weller, D. B. Wilcox, P. E. Gilbert; 1893, Peter Weidner, J. H. Weller, D. B. Wilcox, P. E. Gilbert; 1894, Peter Weidner, O. E. Davidson, D. B. Wilcox, P. E. Gilbert; 1895-1896, Peter Weidner, O. E. Davidson, J. L. Baker, P. E. Gilbert; 1897, Charles A. Herbig, O. E. Davidson, J. L. Baker, P. E. Gilbert; 1898, Charles A. Herbig, G. Frank Kuhns, J. L. Baker, P. E. Gilbert; 1899, Charles A. Herbig, G. Frank Kuhns, J. E. Gimperling, P. E. Gilbert; 1900, Charles A. Herbig, G. Frank Kuhns, J. E. Gimperling, William L. Bates; 1901-1902, Lewis Hass, G. Frank Kuhns, J. E. Gimperling, William L. Bates; 1903, Lewis Hass, G. Frank Kuhns, Arthur Giesler, William L. Bates.

Both the board of city commissioners and the board of city affairs were legislative in a certain sense, as acts of council in certain matters required for their validity the approval of the boards named. In 1902, by the new municipal code, the constitution of the executive board was again changed and this time the name, Board of Public Service, was given, three members constituting the board. The board had no legislative functions. Some of these changes were made to put out of office boards that differed in political complexion from the party that had the majority in the legislature. When the offices were abolished, the office-holders lost their places. The following were elected members of the board of public service: 1904-06, Thomas M. Pexton, Arthur Giesler, Lewis Hass; 1906-08, Thomas M. Pexton, C. E. Weinman, D. C. Estabrook; 1908-10, J. C. Ely, Charles A. Herbig, E. K. Parish.

## BOARD OF PUBLIC SAFETY.

The first board of public safety, entering upon their duties May 4, 1903, consisted of Edward G. Durst, term expired in 1905, and Charles S. Hall, term expired 1908. Warren Hall served from 1905 to 1910, and T. H. Lienesch from 1908 to 1910.

## OFFICERS UNDER PAINE LAW.

Mayor Edward E. Burkhart in August, 1909, appointed as director of public service, J. C. Ely and as director of public safety, T. H. Lienesch, they with him to constitute the board of control. From the ambiguities of the Paine law, there was much uncertainty as to whether these officers were to enter on their duties in August, 1909, or January 1, 1910.

## MAYORS.

The mayors with their terms of office prior to 1860, have been named in previous chapters. Since 1860, the mayors with their terms of office and party affiliation, have been as follows: 1860, W. H. Gillespie, D.; 1864, E. C. Ellis, R.; 1866, Jonathan Kenney, D.; 1868, C. L. Bauman, D.; 1870, James D. Morrison, R.; 1872, W. H. Sigman, R.; 1874, L. Butz, Jr., D.; 1876, W. H. Rouser, R.; 1878, L. Butz, Jr., D.; 1880, F. M. Hosier, D.; 1882, John L. Miller, D.; 1884, John Bettelon, D.; 1886, Ira Crawford, R.; 1888, J. E. D. Ward, D.; 1892, C. G. McMillen, D.; 1896, Jacob Linxweiler, D.; 1898, J. R. Lindemuth, D.; 1902, Charles A. Snyder, D. (drowned in 1906), Calvin D. Wright, R. (president of council, filling out the term till 1908); 1908, Edward E. Burkhart, D., re-elected 1909.

While in general, it may be said that in the period following 1860, the city was normally Democratic and in the more recent period, has been Republican, yet the foregoing list would seem to show the reverse. Down to 1892, the mayor had the functions of police judge. After that time, the duties and the emoluments of the office were reduced. The mayor, however, had the responsibility of making important appointments. The power of the mayor was greatly augmented by the new code. Under the Paine law, the entire responsibility of the government of the city rests upon the mayor.

## COUNCILMEN.

The wards of the city cannot be concisely described as they have been subject to frequent changes, sometimes by the city council and three times by commissions, provided for by the legislature. The general location of the ten wards of the city has remained the same since 1896. The wards were constituted by the council as they now are, December 13, 1902. From 1829, down to 1903, when the new code went into effect, the election of councilmen was exclusively by wards. The following is the list of councilmen beginning with the year 1852:

1852—Amos Decker, Lewis Heinz, John B. Chapman, Joseph T. Reed, Jonathan Harshman, John H. Achey, Jonathan Kenney, Jacob Richmond, Wesley Boren, James Turner, A. E. McClure, W. N. Love.



1853—Lewis Heinz, Benjamin M. Ayres, Joseph T. Reed, John B. Chapman, John H. Achey, Nicholas Ohmer, Jonathan Kenney, Jacob Richmond, James Turner, Samuel Marshall, W. N. Love, A. E. McClure.

1854—B. M. Ayres, William Dickey, John B. Chapman, T. H. Phillips, John H. Achey, N. Ohmer, Jacob Richmond (resigned), J. Kenney, Richard Lane, Samuel Marshall, James Turner, A. E. McClure, W. N. Love.

1855—Benjamin M. Ayres, William Dickey, T. H. Phillips, John B. Chapman, John H. Achey, Herman Gebhart, Jonathan Kenney, Richard Lane, James Turner, George Owen, W. N. Love, A. E. McClure.

1856—B. M. Ayres, William Dickey, T. H. Phillips, J. B. Chapman, J. H. Achey, H. Gebhart, R. Lane, J. Kenney (resigned, May 30, 1856. George W. Malambre, elected June 2, 1856, to fill the unexpired term), B. N. Beaver, George Owen, W. N. Love, A. E. McClure.

1857—B. M. Ayres, William Dickey, T. H. Phillips, William Trebein, J. H. Achey, H. Gebhart, John Stephans, R. Lane, B. N. Beaver, G. Owen, W. N. Love, A. E. McClure.

1858—Amos Decker, B. M. Ayres, T. H. Phillips, W. Trebein, E. A. Moore, H. Gebhart, John Stephans, L. L. Gilliland, Ezra Thomas, George Owen, Peter Lutz, A. E. McClure.

1859—Amos Decker, Hugh Wiggim, T. H. Phillips, Ezra Bimm, E. A. Moore, (resigned June 22, 1859. J. H. Shank elected to fill vacancy for unexpired term, July 9, 1859), I. H. Kiersted, L. L. Gilliland, James Boyle, Ezra Thomas, L. Butz, W. Bomberger, P. Lutz.

1860—Amos Decker, Hugh Wiggim, T. H. Phillips, Ezra Bimm, J. H. Shank, I. H. Kiersted, L. L. Gilliland, James Boyle, George Lehman, L. Butz, W. Bomberger, P. Lutz (resigned September 4, 1860. A. E. McClure was elected September 13, 1860, to fill vacancy for the unexpired term).

1861—Amos Decker, Hugh Wiggim, T. N. Phillips, Ezra Bimm, J. H. Shank, I. H. Kiersted, L. L. Gilliland, J. A. Minick, George Lehman, William Patton, A. E. McClure, W. N. Love.

1862—Amos Decker, Hugh Wiggim, Hiram Strong, Ezra Bimm, J. W. Rogers, I. H. Kiersted, L. L. Gilliland, J. A. Minick, George Lehman, William Patton (resigned. Ezra Thomas elected June 7, 1862, to serve for the unexpired term), Jacob Decker, W. N. Love.

1863—Amos Decker, William Dickey, Hiram Strong, Ezra Bimm, G. W. Rogers, I. H. Kiersted, L. L. Gilliland, J. A. Minick, George Lehman, Ezra Thomas, Jacob Decker, W. N. Love.

1864—William Dickey, Augustus Kuhns, Ezra Bimm, D. W. Iddings, Isaac H. Kiersted, John H. Shank, John A. Minick, H. H. Hilgefert, Ezra Thomas, George Lehman, William N. Love, Thomas McGregor.

1865—Jacob S. Gary, Augustus Kuhns, H. W. R. Brunner, D. W. Iddings, Daniel Kiefer, John H. Shank, John Clingman, H. H. Hilgefert, J. W. Butt, George Lehman, W. N. Love, Thomas McGregor.

1866—Jacob S. Gary, Augustus Kuhns, H. W. R. Brunner, D. W. Iddings, Daniel Kiefer, John W. Shank, John Clingman, Alexander Gebhart, John W. Butt, George Lehman, William H. Love, Marcus Bosler, John Colhauer, George Braunschweiger, Anthony Stephens, L. Butz, Jr.

1867—John Wiggim, Augustus Kuhns, H. W. R. Brunner, D. W. Iddings, Daniel Kiefer, John W. Shank, John Clingman, Alexander Gebhart, James Turner, George Lehman, John Aman, Marcus Bosler, John Colhauer, George Braunschweiger, James Boyle, L. Butz, Jr.

1868—John Wiggim, J. H. Brownell, H. W. R. Brunner, D. W. Iddings, Daniel Kiefer, Alfred Pruden, John Clingman, Alexander Gebhart, George Lehman, John Baird, John Aman, D. V. Pottle, John Colhauer, George Braunschweiger, D. C. Taft, James Boyle.

1869—George Miller, J. H. Brownell, C. Herchelrode, D. W. Iddings, Daniel Kiefer, Alfred Pruden, John Clingman, Alexander Gebhart, George Lehman, John Baird, Henry Guckes, D. V. Pottle, George Neibert, George Braunschweiger, F. J. Welty, D. C. Taft, George W. Murray, J. F. Beaver, A. C. Zehring, Jasper Billings, H. Barnhart, F. Baumheckel.

1870—George Miller, J. H. Brownell, C. Herchelrode, D. W. Iddings, Daniel Kiefer, Alfred Pruden, John Clingman, Alexander Gebhart, George Lehman, J. C. Baird, D. V. Pottle, Henry Guckes, G. Braunschweiger, G. Neibert, D. C. Taft, Frank J. Welty, G. W. Murray, W. R. Tomlinson, Jasper Billings, A. C. Zehring, H. Barnhart, F. Baumheckel.

1871—J. B. Gilbert, George Miller, D. W. Iddings, John Breene, J. H. Shank, Daniel Kiefer, Alexander Gebhart, John Clingman, T. N. Sowers, Joseph Kratochwill, Joseph Hammond, John Weaver, W. Wassenich, George Neibert, D. C. Taft, John J. Rohe, W. R. Tomlinson, George W. Murray, John Kemp, William M. Mills, William Huffman, H. Barnhart.

1872—George Miller, A. Kuhns, John Breene, D. W. Iddings, Daniel Kiefer, J. H. Shank, John Clingman, Ashley Brown, J. Kratochwill, Samuel Ambrose, John Weaver, Joseph Hammond, George Neibert, W. Wassenich, John J. Rohe, D. C. Taft, G. W. Murray, Henry Webbert, William M. Mills, John Kemp, H. Barnhart, Hermann Gerdes.

1873—Augustus Kuhns, George Miller, John Breene, D. W. Iddings, J. J. Rossell, John Shank, John Clingman, E. Morgan Wood, James Turner, Samuel Ambrose, Charles G. Myers, Joseph Hammond, Joseph Herhold, W. Wassenich, Michael Cain, D. C. Taft, Charles E. Smith, Henry Webbert, J. W. Sollenberger, John Kemp, N. Metz, Hermann Gerdes.

1874—W. Wassenich, Michael Cain, D. C. Taft, Charles E. Smith, Henry Webbert, J. W. Sollenberger, N. Metz, George Miller, Jacob B. Gilbert, John Breene, S. F. Woodsum, J. J. Russell, Joseph Comer, E. Morgan Wood, William H. Kiefer, James Turner, John W. Butt, Charles G. Myers, Joseph Hammond, Joseph Herhold, Joseph Fouts, J. F. Gerber.

1875—Charles E. Smith, Henry Webbert, George Miller, Jacob B. Gilbert, S. F. Woodsum, Joseph Comer, E. Morgan Wood, William H. Kiefer, James Turner, John W. Butt, Joseph Hammond, Joseph Herhold, Joseph Fouts, J. F. Gerber, Samuel B. Smith, J. H. Shank, W. J. Oblinger, Fred Beddies, Thomas Gavin, Julius Wehner, Thomas M. Hill, William Huffman.

1876—George Miller, Samuel B. Smith, J. H. Shank, E. Morgan Wood, James Turner, W. J. Oblinger, Joseph Herhold, Julius Wehner, Charles E. Smith, Thomas M. Hill, William Huffman, A. C. Nixon, H. Theobald, Joseph Comer,

W. Silzel, J. H. Waymire, S. V. Boren, John Schoen, Thomas Gavin, J. G. Feight, Samuel D. Bear, John F. Gerber.

1877—A. C. Nixon, H. Theobald, Joseph Comer, W. Silzel, J. H. Waymire, S. V. Boran, John Schoen, Thomas Gavin, J. G. Feight, Samuel D. Bear, John F. Gerber, John R. Fetcher, William H. Pritz, Peter JoHantgen, E. M. Wood, S. T. Bryce, John W. Knaub, Joseph Desch, Simon Goodman, David Cozad, Adam Schantz, A. E. Jenner.

1878—Joseph Comer, John R. Fletcher, William H. Pritz, Peter JoHantgen, E. M. Wood, S. T. Bryce, David Cozad, Adam Schantz, A. E. Jenner, H. Soehner, J. Bolender, Charles E. Pease, F. J. McCormick, S. F. Estabrook, John Meyer, James Turner, William Knaub, J. Hammond, J. Sortman, George McDargh, John Carney, W. N. Gillespie, John Feight, S. Goodman, F. Unger, H. F. Weis, James Carbery, C. Canary.

1879—Joseph Comer, William H. Pritz, H. Soehner, Charles E. Pease, F. J. McCormick, S. F. Estabrook, John Meyer, James Turner, J. Hammond, John Carney, W. H. Gillespie, John Feight, F. Unger, James Carbery, C. Canary, James Campbell, E. F. Moodie, George Butterworth, Washington Silzel, Charles E. Clark, O. Guenther, J. W. Sortman, George C. Davis, John Breene, T. C. Kidd, J. C. Cline, John Griesmeyer, E. B. Lyon, John Carney.

1880—George Butterworth, Washington Silzel, Charles E. Clark, O. Guenther, J. W. Sortman, George C. Davis, John Breene, Charles E. Pease, A. C. Fenner, Horace S. Gordon, William E. Crume, John R. Rea, G. C. Wise, F. J. McCormick, John G. Feight, Stephen T. Bryce, William H. Hanley, W. H. Pritz, H. Soehner, John Meyer, James H. Zell, Henry Tietje.

1881—Albert Beebe, Charles E. Pease, A. C. Fenner, Horace S. Gordon, William E. Grume, John R. Rea, G. C. Wise, F. J. McCormick, John G. Feight, Stephen T. Bryce, William H. Hanley, John R. Brownell, James Campbell, John H. Shank, Washington Silzel, S. A. Ambrose, C. H. Gary, W. Waspsenich, J. Weinreich, E. O. Thomas, Jr., John Nicholas, George W. Sherer.

1882—John R. Brownell, James Campbell, John H. Shank, Washington Silzel, S. A. Ambrose, C. H. Gary, W. Wassenich, J. Weinreich, E. O. Thomas, Jr., John M. McKee, C. Halteman, A. Pritz, Sr., H. S. Gordon, J. R. Fletcher, G. D. Hanitch, G. C. Wise, John Nicholas, George W. Sherer, J. H. Stoppleman, John Vance, S. T. Bryce, F. Hueffelman.

1883—John M. McKee, C. Halteman, A. Pritz, Sr., H. S. Gordon, G. C. Wise, J. R. Fletcher, G. D. Hanitch, J. H. Stoppleman, John Vance, S. T. Bryce, F. Hueffelman, J. B. Gross, Thomas Wyatt, John H. Shank, Washington Silzel, J. K. Webster, D. C. Taft, A. Menke, J. Weinreich, Charles F. Corns, S. E. Kemp, James McEntee.

1884—J. B. Gross, Thomas Wyatt, John H. Shank, Washington Silzel, D. C. Taft, A. Menke, J. Weinreich, Charles F. Corns, Ira Crawford, J. T. Canfield, A. Pritz, Sr., J. B. Bright, S. E. Kemp, H. W. Myer, J. H. Miller, G. C. Wise, J. H. Stoppleman, C. H. Amend.

1885—John Kunkel, A. Pritz, Sr., J. B. Bright, S. E. Kemp, H. W. Meyer, J. H. Miller, G. C. Wise, J. H. Stoppleman, C. H. Amend, C. J. Gerdes, C. D. Iddings, J. A. Weed, C. F. Corns, H. Rogge, D. C. Taft, J. Huesman, J. Weinreich, James McEntee.



1886—J. Allaback, C. J. Gerdes, C. D. Iddings, J. A. Weed, C. F. Corns, H. Rogge, J. Huesman, J. Weinreich, James McEntee, C. L. Riber, S. A. Ambrose, D. L. Rike, J. W. Allison, H. W. Meyer, J. H. Miller, G. C. Wise, J. E. D. Ward, W. McGee.

1887—C. L. Riber, S. A. Ambrose, D. L. Rike, J. W. Allison, H. W. Myer, J. H. Miller, G. C. Wise, J. E. D. Ward, C. J. Gerdes, A. F. Steinmetz, Charles F. Corns, Wilber Heathman, Charles F. Beckler, James R. Mercer, John Huesman, John A. Hahne.

1888—C. K. Gerdes, A. F. Steinmetz, Charles F. Corns, Wilber Heathman, Charles F. Beckler, James R. Mercer, John Huesman, John A. Hahne, Edwin P. Matthews, Samuel A. Ambrose, Samuel C. McClure, Joseph W. Allison, C. H. Shellabarger, David M. Martin, Fred Moehlman, J. E. D. Ward.

1889—Edwin P. Matthews, Samuel A. Ambrose, Samuel C. McClure, Joseph W. Allison, C. H. Shellabarger, David M. Martin, Fred Moehlman, J. E. D. Ward, Charles J. Gerdes, A. F. Steinmetz, Charles F. Corns, Phillip Bossard, John Rock, John R. Rea, John Weismantle, John A. Hahne.

1890—J. Cloak, Charles J. Gerdes, Charles F. Corns, Phillip Bossard, John Rock, John R. Rea, John Weismantle, John A. Hahne, W. F. White, J. P. Deis, A. Kalbfleisch, P. Adams, J. H. Timmerman, T. Hickey, C. Becker, Edwin P. Matthews, I. Davis, D. R. Miller, C. W. Bell, P. Kingston, C. Aszling, F. T. G. Weaver, W. Hosket, R. L. Schuster, J. Glaser, G. Mercherle, J. Oehlschlager, W. F. Rogge, J. G. Will, J. Bolan.

1891—W. G. Frizell, G. W. Buvinger, Edwin P. Matthews, I. Davis, D. R. Miller, C. W. Bell, P. Kingston, C. Aszling, F. T. G. Weaver, W. Hosket, F. L. Schuster, J. Glaser, G. Mercherle, J. Oehlschlager, W. F. Rogge, J. G. Will, J. Bolan, A. G. Feight, S. D. Bear, D. Glaser, William J. Stines, S. D. Trone, H. W. Hueffelman, W. Lucking, J. P. Deis, A. Kalbfleisch, P. Adams, J. H. Timmerman, J. Hoban, N. Steger.

1892—W. G. Frizell, G. W. Buvinger, A. G. Feight, S. D. Bear, D. Glaser, William J. Stines, S. D. Trone, William E. Sparks, Isaac Davis, L. K. Buntain, D. R. Miller, H. W. Borghardt, Adam Kalbfleisch, John Hoban.

1893—William E. Sparks, Isaac Davis, L. K. Buntain, D. R. Miller, H. W. Borghardt, Adam Kalbfleisch, John Hoban, William G. Frizell, David Reedy, Frank Munger, F. M. Bassett, William J. Stines, William J. Kronauge, John A. Houser.

1894—William G. Frizell, James B. Wheeler, David Reedy, Philip Kunz, Frank Munger, Charles F. Corns, F. M. Bassett, Noah H. Brookins, William J. Stines, Charles F. Kamrath, Sr., William J. Kronauge, Joseph L. Deger, John A. Houser, John Hoban.

1895—James B. Wheeler, John Rock, Phillip Kunz, Adam Adelberger, Charles F. Corns, George C. Lautenschlager, Noah H. Brookins, Samuel D. Bear, Charles F. Kamrath, Sr., George O. Keller, Joseph L. Deger, Samuel B. Smith, John Hoban, Joseph Kist, Albert F. Thiemann, John F. Oehlschlager.

1896—S. B. Smith, Charles E. Pease, J. E. Viot, Phillip Kunz, Charles F. Corns, George C. Lautenschlager, Samuel D. Bear, George O. Keller, John Hoban, John F. Oehlschlager, Thomas Jenni, James O. Arnold, Perry R. Pease, William



H. Schank, Joseph Kist, L. P. Hagedorn, Adam Adelberger, William Hosket, John Rock, A. C. White.

1897—Charles E. Pease, Samuel B. Smith, Philip Kunz, John E. Viot, Thomas Jenni, George C. Lautenschlager, James O. Arnold, James R. Wallace, William H. Schank, George O. Keller, Charles F. Corns, Franklin Rice, John Hoban, Joseph Kist, Louis P. Hagedorn, Joseph E. Lenz, William Hosket, E. E. Gibbs, Albert C. White, John A. Brake.

1898—Samuel B. Smith, Charles E. Pease, John E. Viot, John R. Kenney, George C. Lautenschlager, John T. Maloney, James R. Wallace, Charles H. Mittendorf, George O. Keller, William H. Schank, Franklin Rice, Richard Krewson, Joseph Kist, John Hoban, Joseph E. Lenz, Bernard J. Thill, Edgar E. Giggs, William Hosket, John A. Brake, Albert C. White.

1899—Charles E. Pease, George Wuichet, John R. Kenney, Charles Wintersteen, John T. Maloney, Edward J. Leo, Charles H. Mittendorf, James R. Wallace, William H. Shank, Joseph W. Miller, Richard Krewson, Henry Rogge, John Hoban, Andrew J. Wenz, Bernard J. Thill, Joseph E. Lenz, William Hosket, Emery F. McMichael, Albert C. White, John A. Brake.

1900—George Wuichet, Charles E. Pease, Charles A. Wintersteen, John R. Kenney, Edward J. Leo, William Kuntz, James R. Wallace, Reverdy Johnson, Joseph W. Miller, William H. Shank, Henry Rogge, Charles G. Lander, Andrew J. Wenz, John Hoban, Joseph E. Lentz, Bernard J. Thill, Emery F. McMichael, George W. Yeazel, John A. Brake, Fred H. Nietert.

1901—Charles E. Pease, George Wuichet, John R. Kenney, Charles A. Wintersteen, William Kuntz, Edward J. Leo, Reverdy E. Johnson, Charles E. Simms, William H. Shank, Joseph W. Miller, Charles G. Lander, Henry Rogge, John Hoban, Andrew J. Wenz, Bernard J. Thill, Peter Zimmer, George W. Yeazel, Emery F. McMichael, Frederick H. Nietert, Charles S. Hall.

1902—George Wuichet, Edwin T. Clark, Charles A. Wintersteen, J. C. Vossler, Edward J. Leo, William Kuntz, Charles E. Simms, Elmer E. Devor, Joseph W. Miller, Wilson J. Pierce, Henry Rogge, Charles G. Lander, Andrew J. Wenz, John Hoban, Peter Zimmer, Henry W. Teigler, Emery F. McMichael, George W. Yeazel, Charles S. Hall, Isaac Kinsey.

1903—Edwin T. Clark, Charles A. Wintersteen, John R. Buck, Charles E. Simms, Wilson J. Pierce, Charles G. Lander, John Hoban, Peter Zimmer, Emery F. McMichael, Isaac Kinsey, Charles A. Stainrook, Joseph W. Miller, John M. Betsch.

1904—P. D. Clark, Charles A. Wintersteen, John R. Buck, Charles E. Simms, Wilson J. Pierce, Charles G. Lander, John Hoban, Peter Zimmer, Emery F. McMichael, Isaac Kinsey, Charles A. Steinrook, Joseph W. Miller, John M. Betsch.

1905—E. G. Pease, Charles A. Wintersteen, J. W. Baker, Charles E. Simms, Wilson J. Pierce, Charles G. Lander, G. A. Miller, Peter Zimmer, Byron Brewer, Isaac Kinsey, Charles A. Stainrook, Joseph W. Miller, John M. Betsch.

1906—E. G. Pease, D. J. Sixsmith, J. W. Baker, M. J. Hosler, Wilson J. Pierce, Jacob Simmerman, G. A. Miller, Thomas P. Kearns, Byron Brewer, Charles E. McDargh, Charles A. Stainrook, Walter B. Moore, John M. Betsch.

1907—John M. Betsch, E. G. Pease, D. J. Sixsmith, J. W. Baker, M. J. Hosler, Wilson J. Pierce, Jacob Simmerman, George A. Miller, Thomas P. Kearns, Byron Brewer, Charles E. McDargh.

1908—John Cissna, W. O. Cord, J. B. Zehnder, G. W. Miller, William H. Shank, L. C. Weimer, T. H. Borgelt, Thomas P. Kearns, Charles Roehm, H. D. Wolfensparger, Walter B. Moore, E. L. McConnaughey, Robert T. Johnson.

In 1909, three of the members of council resigned: E. L. McConnaughey, whose place was taken by Joseph C. Stifferlen, John Cissna, whose place was taken by Charles A. Phillips, Thomas F. Kearns, whose place was taken by Gustav A. Hodapp.

At the recent election of 1909, the following councilmen were elected: C. A. Phillips, Fred J. Nurrenbrock, Joseph B. Zehnder, George W. Miller, C. L. Reynolds, Elmer R. Weaver, Theodore Borgelt, Gustav A. Hodapp, Charles Roehm, Harry D. Wolfensparger. The newly elected councilmen at large are: W. Kuntz, J. J. Hoover, H. L. Kline.

The following is the list of the presidents of council beginning in 1852, with the year in which they were elected president: 1852, Jonathan Kenney; 1854, John H. Achey; 1855, James Turner; 1856, B. M. Ayres; 1859, Williams Bomberger; 1861, Amos Decker; 1864, Isaac H. Kiersted; 1865, D. W. Iddings; 1871, William N. Mills; 1872, D. W. Iddings; 1874, E. M. Wood; 1875, William Huffman; 1876, E. M. Wood; 1878, J. R. Fletcher; 1879, Joseph Comer; 1880, Stephen T. Bryce; 1883, John R. Fletcher; 1884, Jacob Weinreich; 1886, Galen C. Wise; 1887, Samuel A. Ambrose; 1888, Joseph W. Allison; 1889, E. P. Matthews; 1890, John A. Hahne; 1891, C. W. Bell; 1892, William G. Frizell; 1894, F. Munger; 1895, John Huber; 1896, Samuel B. Smith; 1897, Charles E. Pease; 1898, John Hoban; 1900, Joseph E. Lenz; 1901, Edward J. Leo; 1902, H. Rogge; 1903, Calvin D. Wright; 1908, John M. Betsch; elected in 1909, William D. Huber.

#### CITY OFFICERS.

The city solicitors (city attorneys) since 1853, have been as follows: 1853, E. J. Forsyth; 1857, G. W. Houck; 1859, L. B. Bruen; 1861, Josiah Lovell; 1865, William Craighead; 1867, D. B. Corwin; 1869, Elihu Thompson; 1870, D. B. Corwin; 1871, J. C. Baggot (died October 21, 1873); 1873, A. A. Thomas; 1875, O. M. Gottschall; 1877, W. Belleville; 1879, A. W. Kumler; 1883, John Hanitch; 1889, D. B. Corwin; 1890, Harry F. Nolan; 1891, William Craighead; 1895, E. P. Matthews; 1906, Thomas B. Herrman; 1908, Philo G. Burnham; elected 1909, Frank S. Breene.

The list of city clerks since 1852 is as follows: 1852, G. W. Malambre; 1855, D. A. Houk; November, 1855, Fielding Loury, elected upon the resignation of D. A. Houk; 1859, A. A. Butterfield; 1860, A. Stephens; 1864, John U. Kriedler; October, 1867, J. A. Leonhard; 1869, A. Stephens; 1870, D. H. Dryden; 1871, A. Stephens; 1872, A. A. Butterfield; 1875, N. Metz; 1876, A. H. Whytte; 1878, N. Metz; 1879, George M. Lane; 1883, C. H. Herbig; 1887, Eugene Shinn; 1891, John A. Hahne; 1903, C. Preston Floyd.

The following is the list of city treasurers from 1854 to 1863; 1854, David Stout; 1856, A. V. Stansifer; June, 1857, Smith Davisson; 1859, C. C. Kiefer;

1861, James Anderton; 1862, D. W. Reese. From the expiration of Mr. Reese's term until 1904 the following county treasurers served also as city treasurers: 1863, Jonathan Kenney; 1865, Daniel Staley; 1867, John W. Turner; 1872, D. H. Dryden; 1875, Henry H. Laubach; 1879, Jonathan Kenney; 1880, Stephen J. Allen; 1884, Louis H. Pook; 1888, Frank T. Huffman; 1892, Thomas B. Minich; 1894, W. P. Sunderland; 1898, Thomas A. Selz; 1902, Charles Anderton, Sr. Since 1904, the city treasurers have been: 1904, John C. Ely; 1908, George M. Lane; elected 1909, G. W. Martin.

Since 1892, the police judges of the city have been as follows: 1892, Charles W. Dale; 1898, John Roehm; 1901, Edward T. Schnediker; 1904, William B. Sullivan; 1908, Lindley G. Long.

The police prosecuting attorneys, beginning with the year 1899, have been as follows: 1899, Benjamin F. McCann (S. A. Dickson filling unexpired term, until 1901); 1901, S. A. Dickson; 1903, Walter D. Cline; 1908, William H. Pohlman.

The clerks of the police court since 1894, have been: 1894, Will H. Tomlinson; 1895, C. J. Mattern; 1898, William R. Sullivan; 1901, Charles H. Winch; 1908, Carl B. Thompson; elected 1909, R. A. Argabright.

C. Preston Floyd has been clerk of council since 1903.

The city auditors, called comptrollers from 1892 to 1902, since 1888, have been the following: 1888, John D. Turner; 1890, H. W. Lewis; 1891, Charles A. Herbig; 1897, J. E. Gimperling; 1899, Robert H. Ferguson; 1903, Edward Phillips; elected 1909, George W. Bish.

The civil engineers of the city since 1852, have been the following: 1852, David H. Morrison (resigned, succeeded by Joseph B. Johns); 1853, Joseph B. Johns; 1860, Samuel B. Shoup; 1862, Joseph B. Johns; 1864, J. S. Binkerd; 1869, Frank Snyder; 1871, Samuel B. Shoup; 1873, J. S. Binkerd; 1875, Frank Snyder; 1876, J. S. Binkerd; 1878, Joseph E. Waltz; 1886, Edwin C. Baird; 1890, Frank M. Turner; 1906, Robert E. Kline; 1908, Fred J. Cellarius.

The board of review consisted in 1905, of J. R. Lindemuth, H. W. Kaiser and W. S. Kemp. W. S. Kemp was succeeded in 1908 by Charles H. Winch.

The board of tax commissioners consisted in 1903 of Henry Zwick, Thomas W. Gable, John F. Campbell, and John A. Murphy. Thomas W. Gable was succeeded by Bernard F. Wendler. Henry Zwick, was succeeded by William T. Wuichet. These same persons have constituted the board of trustees of the Sinking Fund of the City of Dayton.

#### POLICE DEPARTMENT.

That man should have to contend with savage beasts and protect himself against fire and flood, is not strange, but that he should have to defend himself against robberies and violence at the hands of his own kind, strikes one with surprise. Civilized man, instead of acting in his own behalf, commits his defense to his fellows.

The Dayton community was at first subject to the police powers of the Northwest Territory, with its militia and Hamilton county with its sheriff, and then of Dayton township, with its constable. It may readily be supposed that in the earliest time, the moral sentiment and spontaneous justice of the pioneer set-



tlers, must in the absence of formal authority, have had a very necessary part to perform.

June 10, 1797, Cyrus Osborn was made constable of Dayton township, including the territory out of which several counties have been formed, and Daniel Symms was sheriff of Hamilton county. The chief work of the constable was to make returns of persons and property to the assessors. When Montgomery county was organized in 1803, George Newcom was the first sheriff. In the hamlet of Dayton, the first public building after the block-house, erected in 1799, was a log jail, built in 1804.

When the town of Dayton was incorporated in 1805, the charter provided for a marshal, whose duty it was "to suppress all riots, disturbances and breaches of the peace, and with or without process to apprehend all rioters, disorderly persons or disturbers of the peace of the town and forthwith convey them to the president, and in case of resistance \* \* \* to command the aid of any by-stander." When the ordinance regulating the running at large of hogs was adopted, the marshal's duties were turned largely in that direction. The first marshal was James Miller.

From the incorporation of the town in 1805, until the granting of the city charter in 1841, with the exception of brief periods, the marshal was the entire police force. Down to 1833, the annual salary of the marshal was not over \$25. He generally had also the office of clerk of the markets, thus doubling or trebling his salary. Sometimes he had the additional duties and fees of assessor and collector. In 1833, the salary of the clerk of markets was seventy-five dollars and of marshal one hundred and twenty-five dollars. The amounts were increased till in 1838, the combined salaries of marshall and clerk of markets were four hundred dollars. In 1833, Joseph L. Allen was made a watchman to patrol and walk every half hour around the square from the courthouse to Jefferson street, thence to Second street, thence to Main street, and thence to the place of beginning. He was paid by individuals. He was to have a badge made of tin, six inches wide reaching nearly around his hat, painted white with the word "Watch" painted thereon. In 1835, nine persons served as assistant marshal from one to three nights each and received one dollar per night. In 1838, the mayor was authorized to swear into office any number of individuals not exceeding ten, to act as watchmen, they to be paid by individual subscriptions.

The charter of 1841 did not bring any great changes to the "police department," either as to character or proportions. The marshal was still the "force" and yet Dayton had above six thousand inhabitants. The corporation boundary and Dayton township, were made co-terminus, and in this territory, by act of council of December 9, 1841, two constables were to be elected at the annual election for city officers. They were of course to support the constitution of the United States, and discharge the usual duties of constables.

Because of an epidemic of burglars, council, on an appeal by a meeting of citizens, authorized March 16, 1855, the mayor to employ one hundred detectives. This show of spirit seems to have had the desired effect.

In 1856, it was ordained that the council might authorize the mayor and marshal to appoint not more than four watchman for each ward to serve during



night and day, the same to receive two dollars for every twenty-four hours of service. This was simply a provision for emergencies that might arise. September 3, 1858, council ordained "that the police department of the city shall consist of the marshal and six police officers." The mayor was to nominate and prescribe rules, and the marshal was to be chief of police. One year later, the number of policemen was increased to seven, one of the number to be designated as captain.

In 1866, another policeman and a deputy marshal were added. March 29, 1867 an act was adopted by the legislature whereby Dayton, a city of the second-class, was given privileges in organizing its police department, which were before conferred only on certain cities of the first-class. Commissioners were given charge of the police department with a chief, known as captain and acting superintendent directly in charge. E. W. Davies was made president of the board of commissioners, and P. O'Connell was made chief. Along with the chief, the force consisted of twenty patrolmen and two sergeants. This was Dayton's first metropolitan police force. After a trial of eleven months, a democratic legislature repealed the act of 1867, and the police department was put back under the council and the marshal. In 1868, the council appointed a captain, two lieutenants, and twenty patrolmen. Conditions were not much changed till 1873, when the metropolitan police force was put on a permanent basis.

March 29, 1873, the general assembly passed an act providing for larger and more permanent police service. The first commissioners were E. W. Davies, E. S. Young, William Clark, William H. Gillespie, David A. Houk and Joseph Clegg. E. W. Davies was elected president, and, upon his death, during the first year, was succeeded by William Clark. D. B. Wilcox was chosen secretary. As long as there were commissioners of the police department, the mayor was ex-officio president. Under the law, the maximum number of policemen was placed at forty. The actual number, however, was for some time much below this. The detective force consisted of two persons appointed from the regular force. November 29, 1873, the present station house was first occupied, being used for a jail, mayor's office and police court.

The following is the list of the officers at the head of the police department down to 1909, they being known as captain and acting superintendent, until the election of J. C. Whitaker, March 1, 1901, when the title, chief of police, was authorized: April 7, 1873, to August 6, 1873, Thomas L. Stewart; August 25, 1873 to September 11, 1875, W. H. Martin; September 15, 1875 to 1881, Amos Clark; 1881 to 1883, George Butterworth; May 1, 1883 to 1887, William Patton; March 12, 1887 to May 1, 1889, W. W. Shoemaker; July 1, 1889 to January 30, 1890, A. F. Steinmetz; May 15, 1890 to March 10, 1892, Charles T. Freeman; May 3, 1892 to January 11, 1900, J. T. Farrell; interval to February 21, 1901, J. N. Allaback; February 21, 1901 to October 30, 1908, J. C. Whitaker; November 5, 1908 to the present time, J. N. Allaback.

The secretaries of the board of police commissioners have been the following: 1873, D. B. Wilcox; 1876, F. M. Hosier; 1880, Pat Kelly; 1881, John H. Gorman; 1883, J. H. Ensign; 1885, C. W. Faber; 1887, O. E. Davidson; 1894, J. V. Lytle; 1895-1903, F. W. Whithoft.

The Dayton police department has been much under the influence of politics. The first police commissioners were elected as other officers. A republican legislature in March, 1887, passed an act establishing "an efficient and non-partisan police force." The act provided for four police commissioners, two to be appointed from each of the political parties, the mayor to be ex-officio a member.

The first commissioners appointed were John L. Miller, John C. Cline, J. E. Gimperling and R. C. Anderson. In 1888 and 1889, the same commissioners served. In 1890, the board consisted of John C. Cline, John L. Miller, George Diefenbach and J. E. Gimperling; in 1891 of George Diefenbach, C. G. McMillen, W. B. Anderson and Henry Hanitch.

March 17, 1892, the general assembly passed an act by which police directors were to be appointed by the tax commissioners, not more than two of whom were to be of the same political party, the mayor to be an ex-officio member. The first directors were E. M. Wood, H. H. Laubach, W. E. Crume and E. Thompson. The same served through 1893. Throughout the years 1894-97, the directors were W. E. Crume, E. Thompson, J. E. Lowes and J. M. Sprigg. In 1898, they were W. E. Crume, E. Thompson, E. M. Wood and C. J. Ferneding. In 1899, the place of E. M. Wood was taken by W. C. Kennedy. The board remained unchanged through 1900. In 1901, it was composed of C. J. Ferneding, Charles E. Underwood, W. C. Kennedy and J. C. Antrim, Orion Dodds, succeeding J. C. Antrim upon the latter's death, January 26, 1901. In 1902, the directors were Charles E. Underwood, Orion Dodds, Jesse R. Lindemuth and W. C. Kennedy.

The new code which went into effect in May, 1903, made an entire change, the board of public safety taking the place of the board of police directors, as well as the place of some other municipal bodies.

After the building of the county jail in 1845, at the corner of Main street and the railroad, the city was granted for a time the use of a room in the basement of the jail for a lock-up. In 1858, rooms were fitted up in a part of the Deluge engine house on Main street, south of Fifth street for a city prison. These were occupied for this purpose until October, 1861, when the Oregon engine house at the corner of Sixth and Tecumseh streets was fitted up and occupied as a station house, the Oregon engine company having previously removed to the engine house on Fifth street, facing Brown. In the lower part of this building, four iron cages were fitted up for men and wooden cages for women. The upper part was used for various police purposes. November 29, 1873, the station house still occupied first came into use, the same having been purchased the year previous from the trustees of the First United Brethren church. Headquarters for the police force were shifted from place to place until, in 1892, the location was fixed in the city building, where it still remains. For many years, efforts have been made to secure city buildings that should afford accommodations for all of the city departments, but thus far without avail. In 1879, a substation was established on Fourth street on the West side. In 1881, a building on West Third street at the crossing of the Home avenue railroad, was occupied as a station house.

The patrol wagon system was adopted in 1883. The building on Brown

street, near Fifth, and the patrol wagon came into service in December of that year, at which time also the telephone system was nearing completion.

By the expenditure of one thousand, one hundred dollars for horses and equipment, a system of mounted service was introduced for the outskirts of the city.

The Gainwell police telegraph system was adopted in 1896. The Bertillon system of identification was installed August 25, 1902, with Frank W. Whitthoft as the first superintendent.

In 1887, a police surgeon was appointed, Dr. P. N. Adams being the first to be appointed.

July 6, 1888, Miss Lou Bowman was appointed police matron. The position, however, was a temporary one. After much agitation and the use of no small amount of effort, Miss Bowman was again appointed police matron to begin her duties January 1, 1894. As there were no funds provided for the payment of her salary, the Woman's Christian Association at the first paid the same.

Dayton in its earlier period was relatively free from crimes of violence. As time passed, such crimes became more numerous. The first murder committed in the county for which the death penalty was inflicted, was that of Mrs. John McAfee in 1825, at the hands of her husband. A long poem written by the condemned man shortly before his execution frequently appears in print. The next murder avenged by law was that of a mother-in-law and brother-in-law by Francis Dick in 1853. Excitement ran so high that a lynching was narrowly averted. In recent years, a number of horrifying murders have been committed. A number of the perpetrators of these crimes have been arrested and made to pay the penalty for the same. Others have escaped detection. January 17, 1880, Lee Lynam, while in the performance of his duty as a policeman, was wantonly shot down by John Francis. Francis was given an inadequate sentence of ten years in the penitentiary. In 1894, the police won credit by the arrest of the notorious diamond thief, Fritz Dhein. He was the principal in a robbery of twenty thousand dollars worth of diamonds in this city. After being arrested and released on bail, he forfeited bail and escaped from custody, but was finally located and arrested and sentenced to the Ohio penitentiary. Skillful detective work led to the arrest and conviction of Charles Stimmel for the murder of Joseph Shide, November 22, 1902, and the breaking up later of the Rose Shafor or "bungaloo" gang.

The present police force is shown in the following statement: Chief J. N. Allahack; captain, H. E. Laukhart; lieutenant, E. S. Haley; sergeants ten; detectives eight; court baliff one; turnkeys nine; drivers of ambulance two; drivers of patrol wagon four; ambulance men two; recording clerk one; superintendent of bureau of identification one; electrician one; telegraph operators three; matrons two; janitor one; surgeons two; safety clerk one; patrolmen one hundred and twenty-two; total one hundred and seventy-three.

Three police stations are in use. Number 1 is the main station on Sixth street. Number 2 is at the corner of Linden avenue and Third street. Number 3, is at the corner of Third street and the Home avenue railroad. The patrol



station on Sears street accommodates an ambulance, four wagons, a boat wagon and furnishes stable room for seventeen horses.

A police benevolent association was formed in December, 1877. The association is managed in the interest of members by themselves, and through it timely benefits are received. Receipts for the police pension fund in 1909, were three thousand, nine hundred and eighty-five dollars and ninety-three cents. Of this amount two thousand, seven hundred and seventy-seven dollars and fifty-five cents was from taxes. The remainder was from rewards, interest on bonds and so forth. The amount paid on pensions was three thousand, and sixty dollars.

#### THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

A fire department furnishes the best example of the change from that condition in which everybody does everything to the condition in which a disciplined class do expert work for the whole community. The period in which every man was his own fire company, lasted till 1820. In that year, fire destroyed Cooper's mills, this being the first large fire that visited the Dayton community. The select council at once provided ladders which were to be kept hanging on the walls of the market house, probably under the wide-projecting eaves. Every householder was to procure two buckets made of heavy leather and have his name painted on them in white letters and keep them in a convenient place. September 23, 1823, council directed the recorder to "write to H. G. Phillips, instructing him to purchase a fire engine." He was doubtless then on one of his trips to Philadelphia to purchase goods. In the spring of 1825, council set aside \$226 for the purchase of an engine. A little later council added to this amount \$274 and placed the entire sum in Mr. Phillip's hands. While the engine was being constructed and on its way, the citizens at home were busy forming fire companies. February 9, 1826, a company of twenty-two presented themselves to council with George C. Davis, foreman, J. W. Van Cleve, secretary, and E. Stibbins, first engineer. At the same time, a hook and ladder company presented themselves. Of this company, Joseph Hollingsworth was foreman and Daniel Davis first director. The freight on the engine to Pittsburg was \$52, and from Pittsburg to Cincinnati by boat \$23, and from Cincinnati to Dayton by wagon \$10. It reached Dayton in the spring of 1826. It was located in a frame building on the north side of the courthouse grounds. It had to be filled with buckets and the power was supplied by turning a crank. It was manned by twelve men. Relays of men were at the engine to keep it constantly going. Additional supplies of fire buckets were bought at short intervals. About this time, the first fire wardens, two from each of the five wards, were appointed. December 4, 1830, a small new engine was purchased at a cost of \$300. January 10, 1833, a new fire company with thirty-two members was recognized by council under the name of Engine Company No. 2. Neither of the engines purchased was satisfactory and May 10, 1833, "a very large and respectable petition of the citizens" asked for "a good engine for the use of the town." June 12, the council authorized the purchase of a large suction engine. November 1, 1833, Safety Engine and Hose Company No. 2, with Peter Bear as engine foreman and Thomas Brown as hose company foreman was formed to "take charge of the newly purchased engine."



The company was soon increased to a hundred men. The home of the company was on the courthouse grounds.

In 1833, a two-story brick building, 18 by 36 feet was erected on the Third street side of the courthouse grounds between the courthouse and the jail. From 1841 to 1845, the upper rooms of this building were used as a council chamber and mayor's office.

January 28, 1834, the president of a new fire company called the Independent Fire Engine and Hose Company No. 1, with forty-eight members, presented the company to the council. The company had raised \$1,050 and proposed to use this money together with an old engine belonging to the city, in securing a first-class engine and equipment. The proposition was accepted and a location was leased on the north side of Second street, between Main and Jefferson streets. Thus there were two good engines with good companies back of them in place of the smaller engines and companies existing before. In 1835, a hook and ladder company was formed. The same year, the Enterprise Fire Company was formed and given the use of "the old green engine." But after a few years, it dropped out of existence.

In 1833, the fire wardens were Charles G. Swain, Henry Stoddard, A. Darst, C. R. Greene, John Steele, J. L. Brown, John Rench, Thomas Morrison and E. Stibbins. In the winter of 1835, Alexander Grimes, I. T. Harper, John Rench, D. Stone and others, formed a company called the Fire Guards. They carried white wands and it was their duty to protect property, and to keep order at fires. This year, council agreed to pay "fifty cents to each of the sextons of the several churches, as well as to the sheriff for ringing their respective bells at each fire to give the alarm more generally to the citizens."

About 1840, there began to be a demand for an engine house east of the canal. The Oregon engine house was built at the corner of Sixth and Tecumseh streets. The Oregon fire engine sucked the water from the canal or from cisterns, as did some of the other engines purchased at an early time. The new volunteer fire department fashioned out of earlier beginnings, was organized more fully in 1852, when three new engine houses were built. The Safety company lost its place on the courthouse grounds in 1846, and about 1850, passed out of existence. The Independent company continued at the place before described. The Oregon company purchased ground and erected an engine house at its own expense on Fifth street, facing Brown street. The Neptune company was located on Second street, east of St. Joseph's school. The Deluge engine house was located on Main street, south of Fifth, where the National theater now is. The Vigilance or Miami engine house was located on a leased lot on Ludlow street, north of Third street, nearly opposite the Reformed church. The Pacific engine house was located at the corner of Fifth and Plum streets. The hook and ladder company was located on St. Clair street in an old building, where the Beaver and Butt building was later erected. Each fire company had one hundred and forty men, one hundred on the engine and forty on the reel. In addition to furnishing ordinary supplies, the city began in 1859 to pay \$400 or more annually to the fire companies, for incidental expenses.

In 1856, when fire was destroying Thomas Morrison's carpenter shop, the Vigilance and Deluge companies got into a fight and William Richards was hit

with a brick, causing his death two days later. The Vigilance company on account of its part in this affair, was disbanded by the mayor, but later was organized as the Miami company. There was great rivalry between companies in reaching the scene of fires first and in obtaining advantageous positions.

When the *Journal* office was burned by a mob in 1863, the different companies were slow in coming to the scene, as they feared the mob would cut their hose and cripple their engines. At this point, John W. Harries sent word to all the companies that he would replace at his own expense all of the apparatus that might be damaged, whereupon, the men were soon at the scene of the fire working with a will.

The efficiency of the primitive engines first secured may be judged from the fact that in 1858, the Niagara, the engine of the Independent company, forcing water from the canal through six hundred feet of hose, threw a stream over the steeple of Park Presbyterian church to the height of two hundred and five feet.

The destructive *Journal* fire of May 5, 1863, was the last large fire fought by the old volunteer fire department. In the fall of that year, three steam fire engines were purchased. These were placed in the Neptune engine house on Second street, east of Madison street, in the Oregon engine house, on Fifth street facing Brown street, and in the Deluge engine house on Main street, where the National theater now is, and were named respectively the Eastern, Central and Western engines. From this time, the steam fire department had a recognized place. The next step was to provide for a paid fire department. January 12, 1864, council resolved "That an appropriation be made in favor of fire department for the sum of \$300, payable to the chief of said department for the payment of employed men, purchase of feed, etc." Council also resolved at the same time "That the compensation of engineers of steam fire engines shall be \$50 per month, and the firemen, drivers and pipemen shall be \$36 per month until further ordered by council." The following resolution shows how the services of the voluntary firemen were dispensed with: "Resolved, That the city council disband the Deluge, Miami, Independent, Oregon and Pacific fire companies; and be it further resolved, That all of the above named companies be disbanded from the first day of March, 1864, and that the chief of the fire department take charge of all the city property and have it placed in the several engine houses and fitted up for sale." We look in vain for any vote of thanks tendered to the fire companies for services previously rendered. The hand fire engines were sold, one of them going to Sandusky and another to Wapakoneta.

The old volunteer fire department, represented in its palmy days by six hundred men, must not be passed hastily by. Men who served without pay, resorted to every means to secure money for their equipment, fought with each other for the positions of greatest danger, deserve regard even yet for the part that they performed. So partial were these early fire-fighters to the part which they had been performing that their first impulse was to wish failure to the handful of men that supplanted them and to destroy the newfangled machinery, that was to take the place of their well-proved apparatus. The survivors of these early fire companies, like Napoleon's turned-out war-horses, still feel like trotting into line, when the old signals sound in their ears.

The paid fire department for the period from 1864 to 1880, was under the management or mismanagement of council, through its "committee on fire." It was largely subject to the caprice, partisan aims and hunger of the politicians. At the close of this period, the department was represented by only nineteen men, three second class rotary engines, six cumbersome hose reels, twelve horses, and 8,000 feet of hose, half of a cheap and inferior quality, maintained at a cost of \$20,000 per year. Yet, so far as efficiency was concerned, it was an improvement on what went before. Men who worked valiantly for the department in and out of council, were Ezra Bimm and George Lehman. The chiefs for this period were in order of time: William Patton, William Gill, Anthony Stephans, John H. Winder and James Lewis.

The year 1880, marked a new era in the history of the Dayton fire department. In April of that year, the legislature passed an act establishing the present metropolitan department on a bi-partisan basis. The first commissioners appointed July 5, 1880, were: John S. Miles, J. Linxweiler, Jr., John K. McIntire and E. F. Pryor. The first served till October 13, 1882, the second till April 15, 1883, and the third till September 14, 1883. Mr. Pryor served a period of twenty years down to July 5, 1900. Succeeding commissioners were: Andrew C. Nixon, April 15, 1883, to November 25, 1901; Joseph Kratochwill, September 14, 1883, to his death September 21, 1887; Charles H. Ware, May 25, 1888, to April 19, 1900; Mike A. Nipgen, July 5, 1886, to July 5, 1902; Charles C. Francisco, April 19, 1900, to 1903; Theodore Lienesch, July 5, 1900, to 1903; Edward G. Durst, November 25, 1901, to 1903; Reverdy E. Johnson, July 5, 1902, to 1903.

The first commissioners, after assuming control of the department in 1880, made the following statement to the public in their first report:

"Upon assuming the management of the department, the board found it without a chief officer, themselves inexperienced, and a general re-organization imperative. The houses in many cases were needing repairs. New hose was needed. The number of horses were not sufficient to move the apparatus, and in many respects the department was greatly in need of immediate improvement. The committee on fire department of council doubtless realized this state of affairs, as fully as we, but were as helpless financially, as we, to remedy the evil, and with less authority under the law, to raise funds for present wants \* \* \*

"It has been the aim of the commissioners, as fast as possible to effect a thorough discipline throughout the department; to get the department out of politics, and away from its influences; to encourage the men to make the business of a fireman a permanent one during efficient services and good behavior."

The commissioners of the fire department have been men splendidly qualified for their work and have given unstinted time and effort to building up the department. They at once appointed Daniel C. Larkin chief of the department. He continued to serve in the capacity of chief down to 1906 with marked ability and fidelity to his duties. He was succeeded in 1906 by Frank B. Ramby, the present chief. The annual reports in all their details show a continuous and commendable devotion to the interests of the public. A number of years, the fire loss per capita has been less than twenty-five cents. Up to 1900, the record of the department stood first among the cities of the country.



In some of the more recent years, the fire loss has been large though not disproportionate as compared with the size of the city. The following figures indicate the fire losses beginning with 1903, \$74,573.90; 1904, \$73,132.67; 1905, \$272,765.45; 1906, \$107,849.55; 1907, \$124,818.22; 1908, \$312,174.84.

The per capita loss in 1907 was \$1.13, and for 1908, \$2.94. Over seventy-eight per cent of the loss in 1908, was in three large fires—the Dayton Motor Car Company, the Dayton Lumber and Manufacturing Company and the Schwind Realty Company fires. The fire losses for the first eight months of 1909, amounted to about \$0.40 per capita. This favorable record was broken on the night of October 20th, when a disastrous fire destroyed the Computing Scale plant, the plant of the Pasteur-Chamberland Filter Company, the Big Four freight house and other large establishments, the fire loss being placed at \$577,632.33, over against which there was an insurance of \$460,900. November 5th there was a fire occasioning a loss of \$15,000.

The fire alarms for 1908, numbered 544. In that year for the first time, the alarms sent in by telephone outnumbered the box alarms.

Dayton has been saved from any general and disastrous fire. Yet there have been a number of large fire losses. The next greatest fire the city ever suffered was the Turner Opera House fire, which occurred May 16, 1869. Besides the opera house, a number of adjoining buildings were destroyed. The total loss amounted to \$550,000. In the burning of the Winthrop hotel in 1869, two persons lost their lives and others were seriously injured. In the burning of the Eighth Ward House on Main street in 1870, a mother and five children lost their lives. In 1884, the Dodd's rake factory, on Second street on the west side and a number of adjoining buildings were destroyed. The fire loss was \$26,000. February 1, 1900, occurred the fire which destroyed the J. P. Wolf & Sons' tobacco warehouse on the corner of First and Foundry streets. The day was exceedingly cold, the water pressure low, and the flames had every advantage. Included in the destruction by the fire were the establishments of a number of firms. The fire loss was \$383,000. These large fires are a strong admonition against anything that would impair the efficiency of the fire department.

Some facts with reference to engine houses will be of interest. Central Engine House No. 1 is on Fifth street, facing Brown. This house was inherited from the volunteer fire company. Eastern Engine House No. 2, is on the old market house lot, between Second and Third streets, facing Webster street. Western Engine House No. 3, at first on South Main street, was permanently located on Fifth street, west of Wilkinson street, where in 1876, a building costing \$10,000 was erected. Engine House No. 4, at the northeast corner of Main street and Monument avenue, at the first a remodeled frame building, took the place of the Miami engine house on Ludlow street in 1884. In 1887, the old frame house was removed and an up-to-date engine house constructed at a cost of \$9,000. In 1897, the building was enlarged and in every way given a pleasing appearance. Hose House No. 5 is on Fifth street, near Olive. The first house used was the abandoned schoolhouse at the corner of Olive and Fifth streets. Engine House No. 6 was built in 1884 on June street, between Second and Third streets. Hose House No. 7 was also built in 1884. It stands on the northeast corner of Xenia avenue and Henry street. Hose House No. 8 is located on the corner of Light

and Valley streets, North Dayton. It was completed in 1889. Hose House No. 9 is located on River street, Dayton View. It was also completed in 1889. Three new engine houses were built in the year closing March, 1893: No. 10, corner of Portland avenue and Washington street, Edgemont; No. 11, corner of Brown and Patterson streets; No. 12, corner of Linden and Huffman avenues. In 1901, two engine houses were completed: No. 13, at the corner of Third street and Euclid avenue, and No. 14, 1418 North Main street. In 1907, Engine House No. 15 was completed at the corner of Brown and Charles streets. In 1909, Engine House No. 16, located on Jersey street, near Third street, was completed. A number of the later engine houses are attractive structures. The equipment of the department now numbers eight fire engines, twelve combination hose and chemical wagons, three hose wagons, five hook and ladder wagons, one chemical engine, one water tower, four chief's buggies, one telegraph wagon, one hydrant wagon, three supply wagons, one fuel wagon.

The fire department is manned by one chief, three marshals, eight captains, nine engineers, one hundred and thirty-two firemen and three operators, one hundred and fifty-six in all.

The Gainewell fire alarm telegraph, introduced in 1868, has had added to it the latest improvements that have been devised, and answers well the purposes of the department. The engine house at the corner of Main street and Monument avenue is now the department headquarters, the same having been transferred from the Western engine house on Fifth street, west of Wilkinson in 1901.

The Dayton department claims credit for the invention of the hose wagon now in use throughout the whole world. When Engine House No. 7 was built, the department had no money with which to buy a four-wheel hose reel costing \$1,400. So Chief Larkin contrived the hose wagon costing \$325. The wagon was used to carry 800 feet of hose, two chemicals, axes, lanterns and all necessary tools. The invention was such a matter of course that no patents were applied for. The sliding poles were introduced in the Dayton department in 1880, before they had generally been introduced elsewhere.

The firemen who watch the city by day and by night, are on duty or ready for duty almost the entire twenty-four hours. They were first given twelve hours off in every fourteen days, then twenty-four hours off in every fourteen days, and now are given twenty-four hours off in every five days and one week off in every year.

In November, 1874, a firemen's benevolent association was organized, but the results were small and after a few years, it disbanded. February 1, 1882, the Firemen's Benevolent Society was organized with Daniel C. Larkin, president, and W. H. Culbert, secretary. All members of the Dayton fire department and members of the board of fire commissioners, and all members of the former society, who were in good standing at the time of disbanding, were eligible to membership on the payment of one dollar as admission fee and six dollars yearly dues, to be paid quarterly in advance. Members of the society who became sick or disabled, and were in good standing, were paid weekly benefits of five dollars per week, during sickness or disability.

In 1902, the fireman's pension fund was established. It was the successor of the fireman's relief fund, established ten years before.

## WATER WORKS.

In the gravels underlying the original site of the city of Dayton and within a few feet of the surface an abundance of cool, wholesome water was readily secured. The first well was on the Newcom lot at the corner of Main street and Monument avenue. Afterwards, wells, both private and public, were sunk in all parts of the original plat. Many thought that no other provision would be necessary. When larger needs began to present themselves, attention was turned to Mad river as a source of supply. The clear, rapid current of this stream, with a fall double that of the Miami, was well calculated to capture the imagination and inspire the first efforts in securing an adequate water supply. June 2, 1826, the common council passed a resolution requesting Mr. E. Brabham and Mr. J. W. Van Cleve "to survey and ascertain the practicability of conveying water from some point on Mad river into the town of Dayton" and to secure assistance if necessary and make a report as soon as practicable. There is no record of anything further being done at this time. March 1, 1845, the "Dayton Water Company" was incorporated by act of the legislature, Jonathan Harshman, William Eaker, Samuel Forrer, J. W. Van Cleve and other prominent citizens being the incorporators. The company was authorized to dig trenches, lay pipes and in every way necessary install a complete plant by which should be secured "good and wholesome water from Mad river." The company, however, accomplished nothing of a practicable nature.

December 27, 1845, on motion of Mr. Comly, the common council resolved as follows: "That the mayor of the city be directed to make application to the legislature for the passage of a special act authorizing the city of Dayton to borrow a sum not exceeding \$50,000 for the purpose of supplying the city with water from any point in the vicinity, which may be deemed most desirable, and the council be empowered to levy a tax (if deemed requisite), to pay the interest of said loan." March 15, 1848, it was resolved that it was expedient to give the Dayton Water Company the right to the streets rather than for the city to build water works for itself. September 17, 1852, the Dayton Water Company made propositions to the city, looking to supplying the city with water for fire protection and other purposes, but a committee of council recommended the use and improvement of methods then in use. October 15, 1852, a resolution was adopted by the council in favor of giving to the Dayton Water Company, on certain conditions, the privilege of supplying water to the city. February 1, 1856, the question of water supply was again before the council.

February 13, 1857, an ordinance was adopted proposing to submit to the electors of the city at an election to be held on the first Monday of April, 1857, a proposition that the city council issue \$80,000 of bonds to erect water works. December 13, 1859, the question of water works was again before the council for consideration. We see thus how slow was the course toward the construction of water works by the city. As the present system of the water works is the only form of public service of like character directly under the control of the city, we may well notice the steps by which the action of the city was taken. No one would expect the city to depend on private fire companies or a private police



force for its protection against fire and violence. Thus the question of a proper water supply was the first to hang in the balance between municipal ownership and ownership by a private corporation.

March 19, 1869, an ordinance was adopted by which a proposition was submitted to the electors to authorize the issuing of \$200,000 in bonds for the construction of water works. April 5, 1869, the proposition was adopted by a vote of 2,769 against 1,936. A committee of eleven was appointed by council to visit various water works and make recommendations. The majority of the committee reported in favor of the "Holly system," that is, the direct pressure system as we have it today, and the minority report favored the adoption of either a standpipe or a reservoir. The majority report was adopted. At first, council leased ground at the corner of Dutoit and Bacon streets, and in September of 1869, sunk two wells, each twenty-five feet in diameter. November 26, a committee reported these wells as being unsatisfactory and council purchased soon afterward two acres at the corner of Keowee and Ottawa streets for the sum of \$5,000.

The contract for machinery included two Holly elliptical rotary pumps, which had a maximum capacity of pumping 22,000,000 gallons in twenty-four hours. On the 7th of January, 1870, the board of water works trustees was established by ordinance. This day also marked the arrival of the first machinery for the works including the two rotary pumps contracted for. Other machinery consisting of a gang pump with a capacity of 1,000,000 gallons in twenty-four hours, condensing engine of 200-horse power, and a rotary engine of 100-horse power, was soon afterward received. March 16, 1870, the works being completed, the machinery was put in motion and the pipes filled for the first time. Fifteen days later, the official test took place at the corner of Main and Third streets, and, as reported, "in the presence of a large multitude of spectators, many of whom being from distant boroughs and cities to witness the first exhibition of the kind in the western states." The test consisted in the throwing of two streams of water through two sets of hose 1,000 feet long over a wire stretched 100 feet high across Main street. The *Dayton Journal* of April 1, 1870, in commenting on the test, said "that it was one of the most notable events" that had ever taken place in the city.

The total cost of construction of the works, including cost of engine house, wells, etc., was \$230,083.14. The water works board organized April 13, 1870, by electing Samuel Marshall, president, H. A. Hiller, secretary, H. G. Marshall, assistant secretary and collector, George McCain, superintendent, E. J. Howard, engineer, and Henry Farnham, assistant engineer. Their first report for the period ending December 31, 1870, showed the gross receipts to have been \$3,168.66 and the running expenses \$10,325.85. From the same report, the following language is taken: "With great pleasure, we have often noticed that Providence has been pleased to give to the people that inhabit this portion of the Miami valley pure water in great abundance." In 1871, a long trench was made in the vicinity of the wells to serve as a storage reservoir, but within a year it was found necessary to make a direct connection with Mad river in order to secure a sufficient supply, an extensive filter of gravel being relied upon to exclude all impurities.

In 1874, a very dry year, the water supply proved insufficient and the water of Mad river was turned into the service pipe without any attempt to filter the same. This conditions continued from July 16 to the latter part of September. The gallery filtration system proved to be a failure and large wells afterward sunk failed to meet requirements.

In 1887, wells were driven in the bed of Mad river, which with various additions and improvements have given an abundant supply of pure water down to the present time.

Previous to the driving of wells in Mad river by the city, Mr. Ezra B. Bimm erected a pumping station on his grounds adjacent to the water works station for the purpose of supplying water for his ice park. During two seasons in the years 1885 and 1886, he successfully used the system of pumping water from driven wells. The people of Dayton were astonished to find that the water in the Mad river wells rose to such a height as to empty itself through pipes into wells at the pumping station. It was not found necessary until 1900, to connect the wells by a direct suction pipe with the pumps. At present, the city owns twenty-two acres between the two levees in the bed of Mad river in which territory ninety-four wells have been sunk. Already for some years, it has been very apparent that emergencies that might occur at any time and future needs make necessary a large reinforcement of the water supply. Engineers have examined the situation thoroughly and made elaborate reports, through which it is made evident that an adequate supply is readily accessible. No comprehensive plans, however, have thus far been adopted.

Dayton's advantages and future prospects, as far as these depend upon an adequate water supply, are due to the geological formation of the valleys centering at Dayton. Great channels and extensive areas were grooved out of the solid rock and into these were borne from the north great quantities of drift in the form of clay and gravel and sand. The original depressions were in places from three hundred to five hundred feet below the present surface. The lower strata consist for the most part of clays impervious to water. In the vicinity of Dayton, the upper level of the clay is from thirty to one hundred feet below the surface of the valleys. Above this clay floor are the strata of gravel and sand in which is the great reservoir of water ready to be tapped for the uses of man. This reservoir has adjoining the Miami river an area of seven and three-quarter square miles, and on Mad river, near the city, eight square miles, and beyond the four mile limit, ten square miles. Other near-by water areas might be named. At one time, Cincinnati considered the possibility of obtaining water from the so-called Dayton sand bar.

The water works department has been for the most part kept free from the baneful influence of politics. In 1895, a determined effort was made to secure through the legislature a reconstruction of the water works board. But business men and citizens generally remonstrated so vigorously that no action was taken.

The following table shows the trustees of the water works from 1870 down to 1903, when, according to the new code, the management of the water works passed into the hands of the board of public service:

## WATER WORKS TRUSTEES

NAME.	Date When Elected.	Date of Expiration of Term.	Duration in Office.	Time Served as President of Board.
Samuel Marshall.....	April 4, 1870	April 7, 1873	Three years	Three years
John Temple.....	April 4, 1870	April 5, 1873	Five years	Two years
John H. Balsley.....	April 4, 1870	April 3, 1871	One year	
Jesse Demint.....	April 3, 1871	April 6, 1874	Three years	
Jonathan Kenney.....	April 7, 1873	April 3, 1876	Three years	One year
Josiah E. Boyer.....	April 6, 1874	April 5, 1880	Six years	Two years
Milton Bennett.....	April 5, 1875	April 4, 1881	Six years	Two years
George J. Roberts.....	April 3, 1876	April 7, 1879	Three years	One year
Thomas B. Hannah.....	April 7, 1879	April 3, 1888	Nine years	Two years
*John W. Butt.....	April 5, 1880	April 2, 1886	Six years	One year
Luther Peters.....	April 4, 1881	April 1, 1887	Six years	Two years
†John Tesseymann.....	April 6, 1886	Nov. 10, 1892	Six years, 9 m.	Two years
Wm. Huffman.....	April 4, 1887	April 7, 1890	Three years	One year
U. H. Odell.....	April 2, 1888	April 6, 1891	Three years	One year
B. B. Childs.....	April 7, 1890	April, 1902	Twelve years	Four years
***J. Linxweiler, Jr.....	April 6, 1891	April, 1897	Five years	One year
†Luther Peters.....	Nov. 18, 1892	April, 1893	Five months	
**Robert Craig.....	April 3, 1893	April, 1895	One year	
††Isaac Weinreich.....	April 6, 1894	April, 1895	One year	
R. T. McGregor.....	April, 1895	April, 1898	Three years	Two years
††Arthur Giesler.....	July 24, 1896	April, 1897	One year	
Arthur Giesler.....	April 5, 1897	April, 1903	Six years	Two years
W. C. Ely.....	April 4, 1898	April, 1901	Three years	One year
C. A. Lucius.....	April 1, 1901	April, 1903	Two years	
Thomas W. Gable.....	April 7, 1902	May 1, 1903	One year	

\*Died November 18, 1885. †Died November 10, 1892. ‡Appointed by Council November 18, 1892. \*\*Died April 1, 1894. ††Appointed by Council April 6, 1894. \*\*\*Elected Mayor April, 1896. ††Appointed by Council July 24, 1896

Charles E. Rowe was the efficient secretary of the water works board from 1890 to 1906.

The equipment of the water works consists of a 15,000,000-gallon horizontal pump, a 10,000,000-gallon horizontal pump, and a 10,000,000-gallon vertical triplex pump. In addition, a 4,000,000-gallon quadruplex pump is connected with the system, but not ordinarily used, thus constituting in all a possible 39,000,000-gallon pumping capacity for every twenty-four hours. Up to the close of 1908, the quantity of cast iron pipe laid and fire hydrants was 167 miles, 4,417 feet at a cost of \$1,703,069.11. In 1908, the total list of consumers or connections drawing water from the street mains, was 18,971, excluding flush tanks. The number of gallons pumped in 1908, was 3,024,624,043.

The total bonded debt of the city on account of the water works is \$866,000.00.

The cost of construction and maintenance of water works from the commencement in 1870, to December 31, 1908, was as follows:

Expended by council .....\$ 230,083.14  
 Expended by trustees (exclusive of temporary loans paid)..... 3,347,660.18

Total to December 31, 1908 .....\$3,577,743.32

Total income to December 31, 1908 ..... 2,418,757.82

Net cost to December 31, 1908 .....\$1,158,985.50



When all of the circumstances are taken into account, the above exhibit will show the wisdom of municipal ownership. In the first place, the service is managed on a high plain of efficiency. In the second place, the rate to consumers is made unusually low. Further, the free service that is afforded would require if paid for an exceedingly large outlay. The free service extends to 1,765 fire hydrants, 40 fire cisterns, 850 sanitary sewer flush tanks, 16 engine and hose houses, 26 public school buildings, 40 public drinking fountains, 48 sprinkling connections, boulevards, parks, etc., 5 hoist hydraulic canal bridges, 3 police stations, 2 hospitals, 2 Young Men's Christian Association buildings, 4 sewage stations, 2 sewage ejectors and many other forms of service by which the public is benefited. Some well informed persons have estimated that if the water plant were put up for sale it would command four or five million dollars. If the water rates were fixed at ordinary prices and the free service were eliminated, a good dividend could be paid on a very large capitalization.

#### LIGHT, HEAT AND POWER.

DAYTON GAS LIGHT AND COKE COMPANY was incorporated by the legislature February 4, 1848. On the 8th of September, the company concluded a contract for the erection of gas works to supply the city with Crutchett's solar gas. February 6, 1849, gas was first supplied for illuminating purposes. At the first it was provided that the cost of gas should not be greater than the cost of gas at Cincinnati. Coal gas was first supplied on the evening of September 15, 1851. The lighting of streets came February 7, 1852. The price of gas in 1865 was \$4.50 per thousand. At the present time (1909) the net price is \$0.85 per thousand. R. R. Dickey was made president in 1855, in which position he continued until 1907. He died the following year. The present officers of the company are: President, R. R. Dickey, Jr.; vice president, O. I. Gunckel; secretary, W. B. Gebhard; superintendent, George Light.

Instead of the small works established at the beginning there is the present immense plant on Monument avenue west of the canal. At the first the only by-product in connection with the manufacture of gas was coke. At the present time in addition the by-products are sulphate of ammonia, distilled from water used in washing the gas, spent oxide, to be manufactured into cyanide of potassium or prussian blue, and carbon to be used for electric candles. Forty thousand tons of coal are consumed in a year. Fifteen hundred street lamps are supplied with gas. A large amount of gas is supplied for cooking stoves. The company has enjoyed great prosperity and the service rendered to the public has been constantly improved.

THE DAYTON GAS AND FUEL COMPANY. In 1888 the Dayton and Southwestern Natural Gas and Oil Company was formed for the purpose of bringing natural gas from Mercer county, Ohio, to Dayton. The name was subsequently shortened to The Dayton Natural Gas Company. April 19, 1889, natural gas was first supplied to the citizens of Dayton. The present company supplying Dayton with natural gas is known as the Dayton Gas and Fuel Company, incorporated August 1, 1893, with a capital stock of one million dollars. Frank E. Randall is president and E. W. Hanley is secretary and treasurer. At the present

time five thousand families are supplied with gas by this company. The cost at first, ten cents per thousand cubic feet, has been increased to thirty cents per thousand. The source of supply was for a time the Indiana field, then the Lancaster field. Gas is now obtained from West Virginia at a distance of two hundred and sixty miles.

**THE DAYTON LIGHTING COMPANY.** July 28, 1882, the Brush Electric Light Company was given its franchise. The name was soon changed to the Dayton Electric Light Company and at once a power house was built on the Dayton View Hydraulic at Lehman street, water power being used in generating the electricity. Later a steam power house was built on Fourth street between Jefferson and St. Clair streets. This central position was chosen because at that time the electric current could not be transmitted successfully beyond short distances. Now with the use of the alternating current at a high voltage the obstacle from distance has been overcome.

In the spring of 1905 the Dayton Lighting Company succeeded The Dayton Electric Light Company. Dr. J. E. Lowes was the president of these two companies till his death in May, 1905. The present officers are: President, E. P. Matthews; Secretary, F. M. Tate; Treasurer, H. E. Talbott.

Immediately after the organization of the Dayton Lighting Company the plant was greatly enlarged and improved and the cables in the center of the city placed under ground, the total cost of these additions and improvements exceeding two and one-half million dollars. Beginning with 1906 the company began to supply power to a rapidly increasing number of users. At the present time many of the largest factories in the city are supplied with power by the company, the county infirmary, four miles from the city, being likewise supplied with electricity. The electric signs in various parts of the city, especially on Main street, are not excelled in any of the cities of the country. The cost of electricity, at first fifteen cents per kilowatt, has been reduced to nine cents, and street lights, at first costing one hundred and fifty dollars each for nominal two thousand candle power for all night service, have been reduced to sixty-eight dollars and fifty cents per light. The authorized capital of the company is \$3,500,000.

**THE DAYTON CITIZENS ELECTRIC COMPANY** was incorporated under the laws of Ohio on January 3, 1906, for the purpose of manufacturing and supplying electric current for lighting and power purposes and steam for heating purposes. The original capitalization was \$100,000, which was later increased to \$1,500,000. The personnel of the officers of the company is as follows: President and Treasurer, Adam Schantz; Vice-President, S. W. Davies; Secretary, Cyrus E. Mead; General Manager and Assistant Secretary, Robert B. Dutch; Directors, Adam Schantz, S. W. Davies, E. J. Barney, Valentine Winters, George B. Cox, George P. Sohngen, E. C. Sohngen, Clarence Murphy and Cyrus E. Mead.

The company was granted its franchise by the city of Dayton on March 26, 1906, and in May, 1907, the plant began operations.

The power house of the company is located at the northwest corner of Third and Webster streets, and is of steel-concrete construction. That part of the building fronting on Third street is faced with brick, and presents a decidedly imposing appearance. The building is fitted with metal window frames and cov-

ered with Carey's standard magnesia flexible cement roofing, thereby making as nearly a fire-proof structure as possible. In size, it is approximately 103 feet, 3 inches by 124 feet, 6 inches, with a mean height of 42 feet, 7 inches.

The generating equipment consists of two, 1,000 K. W., Westinghouse-Parsons turbines, direct-connected to two, 1,000 K. W. generators of the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company's make, and are of modern and approved type. This form of generating units is the most economical and satisfactory known to science to-day.

The four boilers of 500 H. P. each are of the water-tube type, and were manufactured by The Stirling Boiler Company, Barberton, Ohio. They are fully equipped with automatic stop and check valves, water columns, feed-water regulators and the most modern safety devices known.

These boilers are fitted with Roney mechanical stokers, to which coal is fed, through chutes, from a bunker of 200 tons capacity erected near the roof and inside of the boiler room, with openings at regular intervals in the roof. With stokers, two men can readily fire the boilers.

An electrically operated ash conveyor made by The Jeffrey Manufacturing Company, of Columbus, Ohio, is installed in front of and at a lower level than the boilers; thus, the ashes can be scraped from under the furnaces direct into the conveyor, and thence carried outside of the building, where a traveling crane loads them upon cars. They are thus disposed of with a minimum of labor.

This crane is of ten tons capacity, and is electrically operated. With the labor of two men, coal is unloaded direct from cars on private siding, and either placed in the bunker or in storage as desired.

There is also a ten ton, hand operated, traveling crane in the engine room, which is used to handle heavy pieces of machinery. Both of these cranes were made by The Cleveland Crane and Engineering Company, of Wickliffe, Ohio.

There are also facilities at hand for handling lump coal when nut and slack cannot be obtained, a coal crusher of ample capacity being located directly beneath the side-track. Into this the coal can be dumped, and then crushed and conveyed into storage.

The equipment also includes two, twelve by eight by twelve inch Duplex boiler-feed pumps of the Platt Iron Works Company's make, two, 1,000 K. W., wet vacuum outfits supplied by the Wheeler Condenser and Engineering Company, Carteret, New Jersey, a Hoppes feed-water heater of 2,000 H. P. rating, together with various auxiliary pumps and sundry apparatus.

The switchboard consists of fifteen panels of black slate, and was furnished by the General Electric Company, of Schenectady, New York. Upon this board is mounted a full complement of recording instruments and protective devices necessary for the proper control of the electrical apparatus.

The stack is of The Weber Steel Concrete Chimney Company's design, and is one hundred and eighty-seven feet above base of foundation and twelve feet inside diameter. This form of construction for stacks is now much in favor, and their number is very rapidly increasing.

The system of electrical and steam conductors is laid underground, thus doing away with unsightly poles and troublesome pole lines. The system at present covers the commercial center of the city, and it is the intention of the com-



pany to extend its electric lines as soon as practicable until every part of the city has been reached.

The entire installation being of the most economical and approved type, it is therefore possible to operate the system with a minimum of expense, thereby enabling the citizens of Dayton to be supplied with electricity and steam at as low a price as is comparable with good business methods.

The rates are on a sliding scale, and are based on the consumption per month. The maximum rate for current is nine cents per K. W. H. and for steam seventy-five cents per one thousand pounds of condensation.

In addition to the plant of The Dayton Citizens Electric Company being one of the assets of Dayton, Ohio, it is also a direct earning power, for, under the franchise, one per cent. of the gross earnings of the company is paid, annually, to the city.

Dayton may well be proud of her lighting facilities, and rest assured that nowhere is there a city that can truthfully boast of a more thoroughly modern and up-to-date central station.

#### TELEPHONE COMPANIES.

THE HOME TELEPHONE COMPANY was organized and incorporated under the laws of Ohio in 1899. The active construction of its plant was begun in May, 1902, and it began to give paid service on October 1, 1903. As a physical property it probably has no superior in the telephone field. It has an extensive underground system of over 400,000 duct feet and a trench length of fifteen miles. Its poles, numbering over seven thousand, are Idaho and Michigan white cedar of the best quality, and these support many miles of large-sized lead cables, which ramify to every section of the city. Its complete underground and aerial construction goes to make up what is commonly called an all-cable plant, and this provides the best outside equipment known to the business. The central office switchboard and the subscribers' telephones are of the Strowger patent automatic type, having been furnished and installed by the Automatic Electric Company of Chicago. The original installation of this plant of 6,000 main line switches and 6,000 subscribers' telephones was at the time of its completion the largest automatically operated plant in the country. While the company has made steady and commendable progress from the very beginning, this same system has since been installed in cities of larger size by other independent companies, so that Dayton can now no longer claim the distinction of possessing the largest automatic exchange. However, the local company is furnishing to a constantly increasing number of her citizens telephone service of the very highest order—the promptness and reliability of calling other subscribers, the secrecy of its operation and the clearness of transmission being points of excellence in its operation, which are not surpassed by that of any other company.

The Home Company has its long distance connections with other cities, principally over the lines of the United States Telephone Company, a separate corporation, connecting with all independent exchanges in Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Pennsylvania, West Virginia and New York, and by means of other long distance companies with all independent exchanges in adjoining states.

In the county, direct connections are made with fifteen independent exchanges in the smaller towns by the use of toll lines largely owned by the local company.

The Home Company has its offices in its own building at the northeast corner of Fourth and Jefferson streets, a handsome structure, five stories in height, which was erected for its use at a cost of \$100,000. The present authorized capital is \$2,000,000 (common \$1,000,000; 5 per cent cumulative, preferred \$1,000,000) of which \$1,200,000 is paid in (common \$600,000, preferred \$600,000).

Dividends on preferred stock have been regularly paid at quarterly intervals since May, 1904. No dividends have been paid on the common stock, the surplus earnings of the company having been expended largely for new construction and betterments. The funded debt outstanding is unusually small for a plant of its size and kind of construction, consisting of \$250,000 first mortgage 5 per cent bonds due in 1924, the interest on which has been promptly met as it fell due.

The annual meeting of the stockholders, who are largely local residents, is held on the second Wednesday in February of each year. The officers and directors are among the city's most prominent and progressive men.

The officers are: President, H. C. Kiefaber; Vice-President, J. E. Feight; Secretary and Treasurer, R. D. Funkhouser; General Manager, J. H. Ainsworth.

The directors are: H. C. Kiefaber, J. E. Feight, J. T. Barlow, Frank A. Davis, E. R. Sharp, F. J. Ach, F. G. Withoft, A. Newsalt, Harry B. Canby, Frank L. Beam, J. O. Shoup, Rev. Wm. D. Hickey, Judge O. B. Brown, Thomas A. Selz.

**THE CENTRAL UNION TELEPHONE COMPANY.** The operations of this company are confined to Ohio, Indiana and Illinois and are conducted in accordance with the wider operations of the American Telephone Company. The branch of the Central Union Telephone Company, as established in Dayton in 1879, is popularly known as the Bell Company. In August of that year the company began business with ten original subscribers. It reports as now in use 10,350 telephones.

After occupying two different temporary locations, the company, January 1, 1901, transferred its business to the building constructed by the company for its use on Ludlow street, between Second and Third streets.

A complete branch exchange for serving the patrons of the company in the eastern part of the city was installed in 1909. Later branch exchanges will be established in West Dayton and in Riverdale or Dayton View. Through its long distance connections 43,000 cities and towns are reached. All parts of Montgomery county receive the service of this company. The company has kept pace with the improvement in telephone service in general.

#### THE BOARD OF HEALTH.

Beginning with 1888, the membership of the board of health for the successive years has been as follows:

1888—Dr. William Webster, Dr. E. C. Crum, Dr. J. A. Ambrose, George Stoffel, John Sherlock, Dr. W. P. Treon.

1889—Dr. William Webster, Dr. E. C. Crum, W. L. Winschell, Dr. G. C. Meyers, George Stoffel, John Sherlock, Dr. A. M. Williamson.

1890—Dr. E. C. Crum, Dr. G. C. Meyers, George Stoffel, Dr. A. M. Williamson, Otto R. Moldenhauer, Peter Myer.

1891-1892—Otto R. Moldenhauer, Patrick McGee, Peter Myer, Dr. G. C. Meyers, Peter L. Snyder, Dr. A. M. Williamson.

1893—Otto R. Moldenhauer, Patrick McGee, Peter L. Snyder, Dr. A. M. Williamson, Dr. E. C. Crum, Herbert A. Crandall.

1894—Otto R. Moldenhauer, John P. Lentz, Dr. E. C. Crum, George C. Lautenschlauger, Dr. A. M. Williamson, Herbert A. Crandall.

1895—P. J. Conners, Otto R. Moldenhauer, John P. Lentz, Herbert A. Crandall, F. W. Weglage, Jacob Howalt.

1896—John P. Lentz, P. J. Conners, F. W. Weglage, Jacob Howalt, Dr. W. W. Ensey, E. L. Spencer.

1897—F. W. Weglage, Jacob Howalt, Dr. W. W. Ensey, E. L. Spencer, Charles H. Hoglen, Jacob M. Koontz.

1898—Dr. W. W. Ensey, E. L. Spencer, Charles H. Hoglen, Jacob M. Koontz, C. M. Davis, James Bolan.

1899-1902—John R. Flotron, M. Uschold, Leonard Moore, Henry G. Unverferth, George R. Manchester, Dr. George B. Evans (succeeded in 1901 by Dr. H. C. Haning).

1903-1905—Edward E. Burkhart, Leonard Moore, Henry G. Unverferth, George R. Manchester, Dr. H. C. Haning (succeeded in 1904 by O. F. Dillman).

1906—C. F. Weinman, Thomas M. Pexton, D. C. Estabrook.

1907—C. F. Weinman, Thomas M. Pexton, D. C. Estabrook.

1908—Dr. J. Morton Howell, George W. Kalter, Allen C. McDonald, Dr. J. M. Wine, George C. Albert.

Since 1888, the health officers of the city have been as follows: 1888, Dr. J. M. Weaver; 1891, Dr. A. H. Iddings; 1897, Dr. C. A. Bonner; 1899, Dr. C. W. King; 1906, Dr. Frank W. Murphy; 1908, Dr. George Goodhue.

#### THE INFIRMARY BOARD.

Special city departments have grown out of emergencies or of needs expanding with the growth of the city.

In 1855, the infirmiry directors, Samuel Marshal, James Hall and John H. Baker, were elected. They were given charge of the infirmiry erected on land acquired in 1849 just west of where the Patterson school now stands on Wyoming street. Years later the infirmiry property was sold and a building rented near the center of the city where the infirmiry board maintained an office and administered relief to those in need. In time a quarantine hospital was established near Calvary cemetery. The last directors before infirmiry interests were transferred to the board of public safety in 1903 were James P. Reed, Luther M. Bryant and Jacob Simmerman. The business connected with the so-called "city infirmiry" is now conducted in a rented office at the corner of Fourth and St. Clair streets by an officer under the supervision of the director of public service.

The appropriation by the city council for the year 1909 for the city infirmiry was \$7,500, of which \$3,200 was for the payment of officers and employees, \$3,600 for supplies, \$100 for transportation, and \$600 for burials.



## CITY FINANCES.

The city valuation and the tax rate have been, respectively, as follows: 1860, \$8,119,192—\$1.58; 1870, \$16,254,760—\$2.65; 1880, \$19,816,640—\$2.25; 1890, \$30,723,730—\$2.24; 1900, \$43,741,840—\$2.66; 1909, 2.96.

The general debt in 1900 was \$2,501,500 and in 1909 \$3,776,600. Of this amount \$513,000 are scheduled water works bonds, \$182,000 water works betterment, and \$25,000 water works improvement.

From the indebtedness should be deducted \$152,730 in bonds and \$10,090 in cash, belonging to the sinking fund or \$162,820 in all.

The ordinary receipts and expenditures for a single year as shown by the auditor's report for 1909 were as follows:

	Receipts.	Expenditures.
General government .....	\$ 6,989.25	\$ 116,003.37
Protection of life, health and property.....	4,362.78	362,512.77
Public service .....	184,922.35	484,939.89
Public indebtedness .....	2,146.72	.....
Public interest .....	43,362.08	185,966.26
Public taxation .....	966,015.63	5,555.11
Special assessments .....	462.45	.....
Total ordinary .....	\$1,208,261.26	\$1,153,977.40

## CHAPTER XVI.

### COMMERCE.

THE GROCERY TRADE—DRY GOODS—CHAMBER OF COMMERCE—BANKS—EARLY BANKS  
—THIRD NATIONAL BANK—MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK—WINTERS NATIONAL  
BANK—FOURTH NATIONAL BANK—UNION SAFE DEPOSIT AND TRUST COMPANY—  
DAYTON SAVINGS BANK—FIRST SAVINGS AND BANKING COMPANY—DAYTON  
SAVINGS AND TRUST COMPANY—FARMERS' AND MERCHANTS' BANK—NORTH DAY-  
TON SAVINGS BANK—MARKET SAVINGS ASSOCIATION—BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS  
—DAYTON BUILDING ASSOCIATION NO. 1—CONCORDIA BUILDING ASSOCIATION—  
GERMANIA BUILDING ASSOCIATION—MUTUAL HOME AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION  
—PERMANENT BUILDING AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION—AMERICAN LOAN AND  
SAVINGS ASSOCIATION—FRANKLIN BUILDING AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION—  
FRANKLIN SAVINGS AND LOAN ASSOCIATION—CENTRAL BUILDING ASSOCIATION  
—HOMESTEAD LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION—MONTGOMERY BUILDING COM-  
PANY—CENTENNIAL LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION—EQUITABLE LOAN AND  
SAVINGS ASSOCIATION—WEST SIDE BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION—MIAMI  
LOAN AND BUILDING ASSOCIATION—DAYTON BUILDING COMPANY—GEM CITY  
BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION—CITIZENS' BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION  
—MERCHANTS' LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION—BUCKEYE BUILDING AND LOAN  
ASSOCIATION—ENTERPRISE LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION—EDGEMONT BUILD-  
ING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION—UNION BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION—MONT-  
GOMERY COUNTY BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION—DAYTON BUILDING AND  
SAVINGS ASSOCIATION—INSURANCE COMPANIES.

#### THE GROCERY TRADE.

All persons must live, and all are consequently interested in the grocery busi-  
ness. No business supplies a better index of the growth of a city than this. In  
1890 there were five exclusively wholesale grocery companies in Dayton: John  
K. McIntire and Company; Weakley, Worman and Company; N. Thacker and  
Company; Crossley and Adamson; and W. S. Phelps and Sons, doing an esti-  
mated aggregate business of over three million dollars.

The first four of the above named firms are yet in business. The first was, in  
1909, incorporated under the name of the J. K. McIntire Company. Other whole-  
sale grocery companies now in business are the Charles H. Higgins Company and  
the Dayton Grocery Company. These companies have the great part of the Day-  
ton trade and in the territory about, especially within a radius of forty miles.

Dayton millers supply a very large amount of the flour distributed in and from Dayton.

The E. C. Harley Company, while not soliciting local business, has a mammoth business in supplying groceries to consumers in various parts of the country.

Dayton is a large center for the packing and sale of coffee and spices and the manufacture and sale of crackers.

The retail grocers as a class are prosperous and substantial and give good service to the public.

#### DRY GOODS.

Some of the larger dry goods firm in 1890 were those of D. L. Rike and Company; Lambert and Clark; Elder, Hunter and Johnston, and Bauer, Forster and Company.

Of the dry goods companies in active business in 1909, the Elder and Johnston Company has the largest volume of business.

#### THE DRY GOODS TRADE.

**THE ELDER AND JOHNSTON COMPANY.** The firm of Elder and Johnston began business on Third street in 1883. The firm moved to the present store rooms in the Reibold building on Main street in 1896. The Elder and Johnston Company was incorporated February 6, 1905, with a capital of three hundred thousand dollars. Three hundred and fifty persons are employed in the twenty-six departments into which the stores are divided.

**THE RIKE-KUMLER COMPANY** was incorporated under its present name in 1908. It is the successor of D. L. Rike and Company and the Rike Dry Goods Company, which for many years did a flourishing business on the north side of Third street between Main and Jefferson streets. In 1893, the store was moved to its present location at the southwest corner of Main and Fourth streets. The company is noted for its large and select trade. Its employees number two hundred. The company has purchased real estate at the northwest corner of Main and Second streets, where, in the near future, it will erect a building suited to its large and increasing business.

Other stores doing a large retail business, principally in dry goods, are the Oelman store, established in its present location in 1903, and the Louis Traxler store. The stores named above do severally an annual business ranging from \$300,000 to more than \$1,000,000.

A large business is transacted by the Deweese and Bidleman, the Hunter and Hardie, and the Adler and Childs dry goods companies, located on Third street between Main and Jefferson streets, where formerly almost the entire dry goods business of the city was located.

Since the leading stores now in business were established great changes have taken place. No longer does the proprietor or one or two clerks wait on customers all over the store. Instead of stores being open twelve hours in the day they are now open nine and the conditions under which clerks perform their work are in other ways improved.



Dayton stores in other lines of trade are noted for the large stocks of goods which they carry and the enterprise and satisfactory service of their proprietors.

#### CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

Dayton has had a succession of commercial bodies. The first of these, The Dayton Exchange, was established December 1, 1873. The first officers were: President, J. A. Jordan; Secretary, Ashley Brown. The exchange was reorganized February 9, 1874. The object which called forth the planning and efforts of this pioneer organization was the securing of a railroad to the Jackson county coal mine. The desired end was accomplished in the building of the Southeastern Railroad, which was completed to the coal mines in 1881.

After the dissolving of the Dayton exchange, the next commercial organization formed was the Board of Trade, established April 30, 1887. H. H. Weakley was the president of this organization and E. P. Matthews, secretary. This organization was incorporated in May, 1887, and was able to enroll three hundred and thirty-six members. The object inspiring the organization and activity of the Board of Trade was the securing of a new union railway station.

The present active and influential Chamber of Commerce was the result of the combination, February 15, 1907, of the Boosters' Club, incorporated February 8, 1907, the Commercial Club and the Board of Trade. The Receivers and Shippers Association became a department of the Chamber of Commerce in 1908, under the name of the Traffic Bureau.

The first officers of the Chamber of Commerce were: President, Theodore Fluhart; First Vice-President, John R. Flotron; Second Vice-President, Leopold Rauh; Secretary, Seymour B. Kelly; Treasurer, J. Edward Sauer; General Manager, Frank H. Hall.

The officers elected in 1909 were the following: President, Leopold Rauh; First Vice-President, George B. Smith; Second Vice-President, F. J. McCormick, Jr.; Treasurer, J. Edward Sauer; Secretary, Walter B. Moore; Assistant Secretary, W. L. Winning.

Following the organization of the Chamber of Commerce the advantages of Dayton were advertised to the world through various publications of the Chamber of Commerce. In 1908, under the name of City of a Thousand Factories, an elaborate publication showing these advantages was issued. In December of that year the first number of Greater Dayton, described as a magazine of progress, made its appearance. Since that time it has appeared regularly with each month. It is splendidly edited and printed and what is more it is the true expression of the intelligent and efficient activities of the Chamber of Commerce.

The most recent expression of the confidence and esteem in which the Chamber of Commerce is held was manifested by the action of the city council in asking that committees from its body assist in planning for the great improvements in connection with the straightening of the channel of the Miami river and in other improvements.

The Chamber of Commerce, through its organ, Greater Dayton, keeps before the public such facts as the following:

"Dayton is situated in the center of the famous Miami valley, the richest and most thickly populated section west of the Alleghanies, with 750,000 people within its trading district. Mean altitude above sea level, 800 feet. Population in 1909, 140,000; area, 16.62 square miles. Commercial center of the largest manufacturing district in the country."

Ten postoffice stations; fifteen rural routes; annual postoffice receipts \$503,982.95; customs, \$145,021.82.

Large and complete memorial building with large convention hall.

Dayton bonds demand the highest premium of any municipal bonds in the state.

A port of entry; headquarters of thirteen national and sixteen state, fraternal, religious, trades and other organizations.

Dayton has the largest and finest Soldiers' Home; finest sanitary market in the country; National Cash Registers model plant of the world; Southern Ohio Insane Asylum; Government Stamped Envelope plant; unexcelled railroad facilities; splendid factory sites; finest Union railroad station in the state; Miami and Erie canal; Miami, Stillwater, and Mad rivers; four splendid concrete-steel bridges; numerous small parks and boulevards.

A greater variety of manufactories than any other city of its size on the western continent and fewer labor troubles."

#### EARLY BANKS.

Very early in the history of this community there was felt the need of banking facilities, as trade was expanding rapidly and the primitive mode of barter by exchange of commodities was totally inadequate. In 1813 this sentiment crystallized in a series of meetings held in the latter part of that year, with the result that a charter was obtained from the legislature, February 10, 1814, for The Dayton Manufacturing Company to carry on the business of banking. This charter ran until 1818, but on February 23, 1816, the legislature granted an extension of twenty-five years which carried its legal existence to January 1, 1843. The first board of directors was composed of the following gentlemen: H. G. Phillips, Joseph Peirce, John Compton, David Reid, William Eaker, Charles R. Green, Isaac G. Burnet, Joseph H. Crane, D. C. Lindsley, John Ewing, Maddox Fisher, David Griffin and John H. Williams. H. G. Phillips was elected president and George S. Houston cashier, and the bank opened for business August 14, 1814. The directors of this bank were careful to see that all the profits should not be eaten up in salaries, as it is recorded that the president's salary was one hundred and fifty dollars per year, and the cashier's four hundred dollars. However, the standard of living was much simpler then than now and the price of commodities much lower, so that these salaries may have been larger in reality than one would suppose, judging from today's standards. In 1815 the company bought a lot on North Main street and erected thereon, at a total cost of \$2,600, a stone building, which they used for their banking house until the close of their career. The house is still standing (1909) and is owned by Mr. Joseph Bimm, who lives in one half of it and Dr. Palmer in the other half.

In June, 1815, the company made the following statement of condition:

## ASSETS.

Gold and silver .....	\$ 34,154.35
Treasury notes .....	1,000.00
Bills discounted .....	56,871.81
Paid on banking house .....	880.00
Currency .....	28,340.87
Expense .....	2,258.18
Total .....	<u>\$123,505.21</u>

## LIABILITIES.

Stock paid in .....	\$ 25,633.00
Notes issued .....	61,200.00
United States deposits .....	5,120.00
Individual deposits .....	19,171.51
Due Miami Exporting Company .....	7,313.91
Due from banks .....	2,728.02
Discounts .....	2,338.77
Total .....	<u>\$123,505.21</u>

The unwavering patriotism that has always characterized this section was shown at this early date, as the first loan recorded is one of \$11,120 made to the United States government, at that time carrying on the second war with England. In 1817 the bank felt the need of having an attorney, so they employed Henry Bacon, who is described as "a professional character of reputable standing."

The circulation was soon increased to over \$134,000, and some of it was in small denominations, or "change tickets," as they were called, being of the value of six and one-fourth and twelve and one-half cents and twenty-five and fifty cents. This shows how great was the need of an ample circulating medium at that early date. The bank ran along with varying fortunes until 1822, when, as the outlook was extremely dark, the directors decided to wind up the institution. Accordingly, George S. Houston, the cashier, notified the public to present all notes for payment on or before May 1, 1822. The bank, however, did not close its business, but continued running until 1825, when a new banking law was passed, which at first was thought to be favorable, but later, because of oppressive taxes was seen to be otherwise. It ran along now doing a little collecting, but no real banking, until 1831, when the directors concluded that the real business of banking, namely, discounting, should be again commenced. Accordingly the capital stock was increased, its name was changed to the Dayton Bank, and it started again as a full-fledged bank and maintained an honorable career until it had to close in 1843 because of the expiration of its charter. All during the trouble caused by Andrew Jackson's warfare on the United States Bank, the Dayton Bank maintained specie payments. So great had become its fame in this respect that its notes were hoarded, and thus was again proven that well-known law, that a depreciated currency always drives the sound money out of circulation. In 1841 conditions were



such that a larger circulation was needed, so the directors decided to issue circulation to the amount of the bank's capital, \$174,000, redeemable, however, in current bank notes. They still maintained the redemptions of all previous issues in specie.

In December, 1841, a memorial was presented to the legislature asking for a renewal of their charter or for an extension of time to close up their affairs, but as both requests were denied they commenced preparations for liquidation. In February, 1842, they made the following statement:

## ASSETS.

Bills discounted .....	\$157,381.97
Ohio stocks .....	25,000.00
Due from western banks .....	4,159.63
Due from eastern banks .....	500.20
Real estate .....	2,970.08
Protests .....	21.37
Expense .....	866.00
Western bank notes .....	26,334.00
Gold and silver .....	61,356.10
Total .....	\$278,589.35

## LIABILITIES.

Capital stock .....	\$174,007.16
Circulation payable in specie .....	12,528.00
Circulation payable in currency .....	32,440.00
Deposits .....	54,409.40
Other liabilities .....	5,204.79
Total .....	\$278,589.35

On January 3, 1843, the directors were made liquidating trustees and Alexander Grimes, the cashier of the bank, became agent for the trustees to close up the affairs of the bank. The banking house was sold at auction to H. G. Phillips for \$1,350 on February 25, 1843. It was 1848 before Alexander Grimes made his final report and thus ended the career of the first bank in Dayton without the loss of a dollar to any note holder or depositor.

This is truly a wonderful record when one takes into consideration the troublous times through which it passed and the long periods of business depression with all the attendant evils of bank suspensions, failures and so forth. In 1834 there were some warm meetings in Dayton over the closing of the United States bank by Andrew Jackson and the transfer of the government money to the treasury. The papers of that time were full of the meetings and resolutions passed both pro and con, and one paper speaks of our mis-Representatives Messrs. Ewing and Crane. The hard times then prevailing were blamed upon Andrew Jackson's financial policy just as the banking crisis of October, 1907, was ascribed to the very secure but "highly unscientific" bond secured currency. The

early discussions resembled very much those waged by the champions of asset currency with the advocates of a bond secured currency.

There was a period of a couple of years—1843 to 1845—when Dayton was without any regular banking facilities but in the latter year two strong banks were started and competition in the banking business was on and has been on ever since. The Dayton branch of the State Bank of Ohio was one, with Alexander Grimes, Charles G. Swain, Robert W. Steele, J. D. Phillips, Peter Odlin, Samuel Shoup, Warren Estabrook, David Stout and Herman Gebhart as directors. Peter Odlin was president and David Z. Peirce cashier. The Dayton National Bank is successor to this bank. The other bank was called the "Dayton Bank" and its directors were Jonathan Harshman, Sr., John Rench, Thomas Brown, Daniel Beckel, Jonathan Harshman, Jr., Henry Van Tuyl and David Davis. Jonathan Harshman, Sr., was president and Valentine Winters, cashier. The Winters National Bank is a lineal descendant of this bank. Both the Winters and Dayton national banks have made strenuous efforts to trace their lineage to the old Dayton Manufacturing Company, but they have a hard time accounting for the two years when there was no bank in Dayton.

The Dayton National Bank bases its claim upon the fact that some of the men connected with the old Dayton Manufacturing Company were prominent in the organization of the Dayton branch of the State Bank.

President John H. Winters bases his claim upon the following circumstance: He says that when the old Dayton Bank liquidated it paid Jonathan Harshman for his deposit and stock about \$45,000 in silver, which was removed at night from the bank on a dray by Valentine Winters and Abraham Overlease and placed in the vault that stood in the basement directly under where their present banking room is situated. (This old vault was torn out when the old building was demolished to make room for the present Callahan Bank building.) There this ton and more of specie reposed peacefully until the new "Dayton Bank" was organized when it was paid over as part of the capital stock.

To an unprejudiced observer it looks like both claims were exceedingly slender, and that it can be written down that the old Dayton Manufacturing Company, after a useful life of thirty years died childless, leaving only a good name and the memory of an honorable career.

The first statements of these two banks made on August 4, 1845, are not without interest:

## THE DAYTON BANK.

## ASSETS.

Gold .....	\$ 6,099.50
Silver .....	37,744.03
Deposits in banks .....	28,921.48
Bank notes on hand .....	8,099.00
Due from banks .....	112.52
Bills discounted .....	46,427.87
Personal property .....	537.47
Expenses .....	65.27
	<hr/>
	\$128,007.14

## LIABILITIES.

Capital stock .....	\$ 32,360.00
Circulating notes .....	19,682.00
Bank deposits .....	11,238.39
Individual deposits .....	64,099.54
Profits .....	627.21
	<hr/>
	\$128,007.14

## DAYTON BRANCH OF THE STATE BANK.

## ASSETS.

Gold and silver .....	\$ 34,364.45
Deposits in New York and Baltimore .....	10,820.69
Ohio bank notes .....	11,364.00
Other state bank notes .....	17,936.00
Bills discounted .....	8,365.03
Due from other banks .....	501.88
Expense .....	190.93
	<hr/>
	\$ 83,542.98

## LIABILITIES.

Capital stock .....	\$ 37,178.00
Bank deposits .....	4,884.46
Individual deposits .....	41,363.90
Profits .....	116.62
	<hr/>
	\$ 83,542.98

The *Journal* comments upon the statement of the State Bank being satisfactory in every way, except the lack of circulating notes, but supposes that in a week or two they will be gratified by the sight of some State Bank paper. Their expectations were realized and the notes were said to be beautiful examples of the engraver's art.

These two banks did not long enjoy a monopoly for in 1850 the City Bank, a private bank, was opened by Joel O. Shoup and Samuel Tate, Sr., with Joseph A. Dusang as cashier. Its place of business was on the north side of Third street, four doors east of Jefferson, and it only ran five or six years.

In November, 1850, Daniel Beckel, William Dickey and Joseph Clegg opened the Farmers' Bank in the Ohio block on Third street, west of Kenton street. In 1852 Mr. Clegg and Mr. Dickey withdrew and the bank was moved to the northeast corner of Third and Jefferson streets, where Mr. Beckel conducted it alone until its close in 1854.

The Miami Valley Bank, an incorporated bank, was started in 1851 with Daniel Beckel, Nathaniel Strong, James McDaniel, Daniel A. Haynes and Joseph Clegg as directors. Daniel Beckel was president and S. C. Emley cashier. This bank started in room 3 in the Ohio block, but was afterward moved up on Third street near Main in the room formerly occupied by the Dayton Bank, where it finished its existence.



The Dayton Bank, which started out so bravely in 1845, only lasted seven years.

In 1850 President Jonathan Harshman, Sr., died and Cashier Valentine Winters resigned, and in 1852, it closed, most of its business being taken over by the New Exchange Bank, which Valentine Winters, Jonathan Harshman, R. R. Dickey and James R. Young started in the same year. In 1853 R. R. Dickey and J. R. Young withdrew and in 1857 Mr. Harshman did likewise. Mr. J. H. Winters was then taken into the firm and under the name of V. Winters and Son it built up a prosperous business which was turned over to the Winters National Bank, January 1, 1882.

It thus will be seen that in the early fifties, there were two incorporated banks, the Dayton Branch of the State Bank and the Miami Valley Bank, doing business besides the three private banks conducted by Joel O. Shoup, Daniel Beckel and Harshman and Winters. J. H. Winters, in a paper read before the Dayton Board of Trade on Tuesday, February 21, 1888, gave a vivid and most entertaining account of how banking was conducted in the early fifties, and as they are personal recollections there can be nothing better done than to give liberal extracts from his address. He says: "The private banks, or as they were not infrequently called 'shaving shops,' did the bulk of the business. The Dayton Branch Bank made collections, bought and sold exchange, received deposits, but paid no interest therefor and loaned money at six per cent, the charter limit, but frequently received a higher rate by directing its impecunious customers to make their paper payable in New York instead of here, so that when the note matured the maker would be compelled to pay the same in exchange or its equivalent. This would ordinarily give the bank an additional one per cent on its loan which, under the high taxes of the "crowbar law" of that day, was no unimportant item, though it was claimed that such procedure was an indirect violation of the State Bank charter. Tradition tells us that its discount committee met but once a week and that on these occasions the lives, characters and prospects of the borrower and his endorsers, and of their immediate friends and relatives underwent a searching examination."

This was a time of great inflation and the currency of those days bore such euphonious names as "wild cat," "red dog," and various other colored canines, and Mr. Winters relates a funny incident that happened in their bank during the height of the excitement caused by the bursting of the inflation bubble. He says: "While conversing with John McCracken, city editor of one of our daily papers, a farmer entered the bank followed by a large, lean and hungry looking yellow dog. The dog stretched himself near the stove for a nap. The farmer having finished his business left the bank and closed the door after him with a slam. This woke the dog, and missing his master, he sprang up and without stopping to consider possible consequences, bolted directly through the plate glass of the front door and followed by a shower of glass was last seen heading for Springfield at breakneck speed. McCracken, while fairly bursting with laughter, called out, 'How's that, John, for circulation? Yaller dog issue, isn't it?'"

It seems there were times when the banks had more money than could be used by local merchants and they purchased the paper of merchants in neighboring cities, some of which was not as gilt-edged as represented, judging by the following incident related by Mr. Winters. "Mr. Joel O. Shoup, a neighboring banker,

offered our firm some of the paper of Ezekiel Ross, of Cincinnati. As our firm hesitated about taking the paper, Mr. Shoup became somewhat excited and bringing his fist down on the table with great force, exclaimed: 'Winters, any man having the money who would not discount old Zeke Ross' paper ought to be hung.' To avoid this alternative the paper was taken, and is still held by the purchasers."

A few words in explanation of the "crowbar law" may not be out of place here. The legislature had passed a very onerous tax law and the banks refused to pay the taxes. To meet this condition the county treasurers were authorized to invade the banks and take the tax money, using a crowbar if necessary to break in. The banks never rendered necessary this desperate expedient but would place the amount of the taxes in a sack and leave it lying around where the treasurer could pick it up. This was done to emphasize their protest against the law, and it was successful, because in a couple of years the law was declared invalid and the taxes were refunded.

In 1860 Reuben Harshman and John H. Gorman started a private bank, which ran until "Black Friday."

Reuben Harshman, who spent most of his time in New York, was badly caught in the whirl on that disastrous day and the bank went under. It made a very bad failure, paying only one and three-fourths cents on the dollar and is the only one which ever occurred among Dayton banks.

When the national banking law was passed by the congress on February 15, 1863, Dayton responded immediately and on June 22, 1863, the First National Bank commenced business and on June 29th, of the same year, the Second National Bank opened up. It is a matter of great pride to the citizens of Ohio to know that this state led in the organization of national banks. On August 20, 1863, there were fifteen national banks in Ohio with an aggregate capital of \$3,043,000, while in all the rest of the Union there were seventy-five national banks with a total capital of \$3,710,000. The First National Bank of Cincinnati was the largest of all with a capital of \$1,000,000, while the Second National Bank of Cleveland, was the second with a capital of \$600,000.

The directors of the First National Bank were Simon Gebhart, Thomas Parrott, Caleb Parker, John L. Martin, Daniel E. Mead, Samuel Marshall, George W. Shaw and Josiah Gebhart. Simon Gebhart was president and Gabe Harman, cashier.

In 1870 this bank sold out to Simon Gebhart, Gabe Harman and W. B. Gebhart, who continued the business as a private bank under the name of Gebhart, Harman and Co. In February, 1883, this business was taken over by the City National Bank, the first directors of which were Simon Gebhart, Gabe Harman, W. B. Gebhart, Ezra Bimm, H. C. Graves, P. M. Harman and Joseph R. Gebhart. Simon Gebhart was president and Gabe Harman cashier. Of the original board of directors H. C. Graves and Joseph R. Gebhart are still serving at this writing (1909). In 1894 Simon Gebhart was succeeded as president by W. P. Callahan, who died in 1903 and was then followed by Thomas De Armon. Gabe Harman served as cashier until his death in 1894, when W. B. Gebhart was elected to that office.

THE SECOND NATIONAL BANK received charter No. 10 and its first board of directors was composed of Jonathan Harshman, James Perrine, George W. Kneis-

ley, T. S. Babbitt, W. P. Huffman, Robert Chambers, L. R. Pfoutz, N. B. Darst and D. C. Rench. Jonathan Harshman was president and D. C. Rench cashier.

It started business June 29, 1863, at 28 North Jefferson street, where it remained until 1869, when removal was made to the northwest corner of Third and Jefferson streets. In January, 1869, W. P. Huffman became president and Charles E. Drury, cashier, these gentlemen continuing in those offices until the bank liquidated in 1882.

**THIRD NATIONAL BANK.** The same parties then organized the Third National Bank, which took over the business of the old Second National Bank. The following composed the first board of directors: W. P. Huffman, Daniel Keifer, Thomas S. Babbitt, Eugene J. Barney, George W. Kneisley, John K. McIntire, Rufus J. King, George W. Shaw, Charles E. Drury. W. P. Huffman was president and Charles E. Drury, cashier. In January, 1888, John K. McIntire was elected president and in January, 1909, Rufus J. King was elected to succeed him, Mr. McIntire having died during the preceding year. At the time of his election Mr. King was in his ninetieth year but was yet a hale and vigorous man both mentally and physically. Charles Rench succeeded Mr. Drury as cashier September 2, 1890.

As heretofore mentioned the Dayton Branch of the State Bank in 1864 was reorganized into the Dayton National Bank with the following directors: Peter Odlin, J. H. Achey, Horace Pease, G. W. Rogers, Harvey Conover, Herman Gebhart, Joel Estabrook, Dr. H. Jewett, T. A. Phillips. Peter Odlin was president and C. G. Swain cashier.

The following have been the presidents of this stanch old bank:

Peter Odlin, 1865; J. H. Ackey, 1872; W. H. Simms, 1886; R. C. Schenck, 1898; S. W. Davies, 1902 to present time (1909). The following is the list of cashiers: Charles G. Swain, 1865; H. C. Heistand, 1866; W. S. Phelps, 1869; James A. Martin, 1884; C. L. Hubbard, 1898; R. S. Wilcock, 1906 to present time (1909).

**MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK.** In 1870 some of the men who had been interested in the First National Bank, whose business had just been taken over by Gebhart, Harman and Company, conceived the idea of starting a new national bank and The Merchants National Bank was the result. This bank opened for business February 15, 1871, with the following gentlemen for directors: Caleb Parker, D. E. Mead, Samuel Marshall, John Powell, J. W. Dietrich, James Applegate, E. D. Payne, N. Ohmer and J. C. Peirce. John Powell was president and A. S. Estabrook cashier.

D. E. Mead succeeded John Powell as president in January 1873, and served until his death in November 1891. J. C. Peirce was chosen to serve the unexpired term as president but in January 1892, Alexander Gebhart was elected president and continued in that office until his death in July 1909, after which E. A. Daniels was elected in August 1909, as his successor. A. S. Estabrook served as cashier until his death in November 1905, when Thomas W. Gable was chosen cashier, but on account of sickness was unable to serve and died early in 1906. In April 1906 Charles W. Slagle was chosen cashier.

**WINTERS NATIONAL BANK.** As stated elsewhere the business of the banking firm of V. Winters and Son was transferred to the Winters National Bank, Jan-



uary 1, 1882, and the following gentlemen composed its first board of directors: Valentine Winters, Sr., J. H. Winters; E. M. Wood; Samuel Craighead; J. D. Platt; Lewis B. Gunckel, James Stockstill, Jacob Decker; J. M. Phelps.

J. H. Winters has been president of the bank from the beginning until the present time (1909). J. C. Reber was the first cashier and was succeeded in 1904 by Frederick A. Funkhouser.

**FOURTH NATIONAL BANK.** On January 12, 1888, the Fourth National Bank commenced business on the northeast corner of Third and Jefferson streets with the following directors: E. J. Barney, J. W. Stoddard, W. E. Crume, Edward Canby, C. J. Ferneding, Torrence Huffman, Houston Lowe, W. J. Shuey and J. B. Thresher. J. B. Thresher was the first president and Ziba Crawford cashier.

In January 1898, Mr. Houston Lowe withdrew from the board and was succeeded by Mr. S. J. Patterson. In January 1904, W. F. Hockett succeeded Mr. W. E. Crume who had died a short time previously and in January 1909 Mr. Hockett retired from the board and E. C. Harley was elected in his place. In January 1893, Torrence Huffman became president and J. B. Thresher was elected vice-president. C. L. Hardman succeeded Ziba Crawford as cashier in January 1895, and in August 1903 he resigned, his successor being W. F. Hockett.

**UNION SAFE DEPOSIT AND TRUST COMPANY.** In 1887 some gentlemen later identified with the Fourth National Bank, had incorporated the Union Safe Deposit and Trust Company for the purpose of building a storage vault for valuables. They opened up in the room adjoining the bank, on the same day that the bank opened, and did quite a business in renting boxes in their vaults for the keeping of valuable papers and for a number of years had a monopoly in this respect. In July, 1900, the business was taken over by the Fourth National Bank and the company liquidated. Its directors were: E. J. Barney, J. W. Stoddard, Edward Canby, C. J. Ferneding, Torrence Huffman, Geo. J. Roberts, Col. J. D. Platt, W. J. Shuey, J. B. Thresher.

**THE DAYTON SAVINGS BANK** was organized and incorporated February 24, 1874, and its place of business was on East Fifth street in the room now occupied by the Germania Building Association. Its trustees were C. F. Kneisley, Charles Burroughs, Joseph Durst, Daniel Slentz and J. L. Prugh with C. F. Kneisley as president and J. W. Dietrich, cashier. Its founders had hoped to do a large savings bank business with the working men but the building associations had become too firmly entrenched and that branch of the business never amounted to much. However, it did a fair amount of commercial banking with the merchants of that part of town and in 1889 it was merged into the Teutonia National Bank, which opened business on the northwest corner of Fifth and Jefferson, July 15, 1889. The first board of directors was composed of the following gentlemen: Louis H. Pooch, Edward Pape, W. S. O'Neill, Harry Coleman, Fred Reibold, John Dodds, Charles E. Swadener, Adam Lessner and Joseph A. Wortman. Edward Pape, Sr., was president and Louis H. Pooch, cashier.

In January, 1891, Fred Reibold was elected president and he in January, 1902, was succeeded by Edward Pape, Sr. In January, 1904, J. D. Whitmore succeeded Mr. Pape, and in January, 1908, J. Edward Sauer was made president. Joseph Schumacher was made cashier in July, 1890, and is still serving at this time (1909).

By 1890 all the banks in the city had become national banks and the business of the city was taken care of by them until 1903. For several years in other cities a new competitor had appeared in the fields, namely, the Trust Company. These companies, organized under state laws, could do about everything that a national bank could and much more besides and were meeting with great success wherever started. There was considerable talk of starting one in Dayton but the movement was not regarded with much favor by the national banks and it lagged somewhat.

A. E. Appleyard, of traction fame, opened up one, however, on Third street, near Jefferson called The Southern Ohio Trust Company, installed some mission furniture, hired some clerks and then waited for the good people of Dayton to bring in their money. But none came and in a short time Appleyard's traction roads became bankrupt and his trust company expired without costing anybody anything except himself.

THE FIRST SAVINGS AND BANKING COMPANY was incorporated under the Ohio Bank laws and opened up November 7, 1903, in the room fitted up by Appleyard for his trust company. The directors were: George Schantz, Eugene Wuichet, Horace A. Irvin, Joseph J. Schaefer, Obed W. Irvin, Lewis Kette, Daniel W. Allaman, Charles W. Bieser, Francis W. Gruen. Obed W. Irvin is president and F. W. Gruen cashier.

DAYTON SAVINGS AND TRUST COMPANY. In 1903, Mr. A. J. Conover and Mr. Grafton C. Kennedy organized the Dayton Savings and Trust Company, fitted up a room at 108 south Main street and opened for business in January, 1904. The board of directors was composed of the following: A. J. Conover, G. C. Kennedy, H. C. Kiefaber, Henry Hollencamp, L. D. Reynolds, W. M. Whitmore, Theodore Fluhart, S. W. Davies, Adam Lessner, Walter L. Kuhns, John P. Breen, William T. Wuichet, Fred H. Rike, William Gamble, William Stroop, with A. J. Conover as president, and William R. Craven, cashier and secretary.

FARMERS AND MERCHANTS BANK. In 1906 interests connected with the West Side Building and Loan Company opened a bank at the south west corner of Third and Williams streets in the same room with the building association, which is called the Farmers and Merchants Bank. It is not incorporated and hence is classed as a private bank. J. W. Kreitzer is president and C. S. Billman, cashier. The directors were A. L. Shearer, William H. Shank, Henry Webbert, T. M. Pexton and J. M. Withoft.

THE NORTH DAYTON SAVINGS BANK was organized in 1909 by Mr. John N. Lemmon and commenced business June 5, 1909, at the corner of Valley and Ohio streets. Its first board of directors was composed of the following gentlemen: Joe Kramer, John N. Lemmon, Dr. F. A. Duckwall, David L. Pickrel, Jr., Dr. R. A. Bunn, Sam H. Thal, Joseph Zehnder, Fred Lauterbach, Gottlieb Schutzler, George V. Geis, Philip Hock. Joe Kramer was the first president and John N. Lemmon the first cashier. On July 30, 1909, Mr. Lemmon died after a surgical operation and was succeeded as cashier, by Mr. A. C. Jackson.

THE MARKET SAVINGS BANK was organized early in 1909 with the following directors: Theodore H. Lienesch, Dr. C. H. Breidenbach, Edward Philipps, John C. Shea, Jacob A. Oneth, Jacob C. Dressler, William F. Smith, Joseph E. Lenz, William F. Adelberger and Judge C. W. Dustin. It opened for business December

1, 1909, at the northeast corner of Wayne avenue and Richard street with the following officers: Presidents, Theodore H. Lienesch; First Vice President, Dr. C. H. Breidenbach; Second Vice President, Edward Philipps; Secretary and Attorney, John C. Shea; Cashier, Joseph S. Bade.

It will be seen that at the present time, 1909, there are twelve banks in the city, seven national, four state and one private. Their standing and methods of doing business are known to the community. The older banks passed safely through the disastrous panic of 1903 and the sharp and sudden crisis of October and November 1907, tried the temper of all of the banks and found them equal to the test. It has been conclusively proven that the banking affairs of Dayton are conducted on a very high standard of safety and conservatism and that they are all worthy successors of that stanch old craft, The Dayton Manufacturing Company.

#### BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS.

DAYTON BUILDING ASSOCIATION, No. 1, was organized March 23, 1867. This was the first organization of the kind established in Dayton. Its business office was in the basement of the German Reformed church, at the corner of Clay and Cass streets. Its first officers were: President, Carl Bremer; Vice-President, Albert Geige; Treasurer, Frederick Naumann; Secretary, Jacob Decker; and Attorney John H. Stoppelman. In this association each member had but one vote without any reference to the number of shares he held. The shares were one hundred and twenty-five dollars each, and one of the special features of the association was that all payments had to count back to the date of the organization, no matter when made. The officers of the association were as follows: Presidents, Peter Lenz, 1868 and 1869; John Roder, 1870 to 1873 inclusive. Vice-Presidents, John Schoen, 1868; John Roder, 1869; Augustus C. Meyer, 1870; William Stock, 1871; Gottlieb Eberhardt, 1872; Frederick Horn, 1873. Secretary, Louis H. Poock, 1868 to 1873 inclusive. Treasurers, Philip Walz, 1868; Henry Wetekamp, 1869; Philip Walz, 1870; Henry Beddies, 1871 to 1873 inclusive. Comptrollers, Frederick Steinbruegge, 1869; John Jauch, 1870; Frederick Steinbruegge, 1871; Joseph Burwinkel, 1872. Assistant Secretary, Henry Hueffelman, 1873. Cashiers, Jacob Gruenewald, 1869 and 1870; Frederick Seeger, 1871 and 1872; John Weissmantel, 1873. Attorney, J. L. H. Frank, 1868 to 1873 inclusive. The affairs of this association were wound up August 26, 1873, at which time there was a dividend of fifty-four cents per share to be made, or in the aggregate \$566.23 to be divided among the members after they had received back their original investment.

CONCORDIA BUILDING ASSOCIATION was organized March 23, 1868. Each share of this association was one hundred and fifty dollars. No member could hold more than ten shares, and no member had more than one vote, no matter how many shares he held. The first officers of this association were: President, George Neibert; Vice-President, Dr. Henry Weis; Secretary, A. Abicht; Treasurer, Peter Lenz; Assistant Secretary, Louis H. Poock; Attorney, J. L. H. Frank. The subsequent officers were: Presidents, George Neibert, 1869 to 1872; Jacob Schmidt, 1873; Peter Lenz, 1874. Vice-Presidents, John Roder, 1869;



Christian Schmidt, 1870; Christian Schoen, 1871; John Roder, 1872; John Schneble, 1873; Christian Schoen, 1874, Secretary, Louis H. Poock, 1869 to 1874 inclusive. Treasurer, Peter Lenz, 1869; Contantine Zwisler, 1870; William Leonhard, 1871 and 1872; Christian Schmidt, 1873 and 1874. Cashiers, John Roder, 1870 and 1871; Edward Meissner, 1872; John Stroehler, 1873; George Jacob, 1874. Attorney, J. L. H. Frank, 1869 to 1874, inclusive. There were no officers elected for 1875, the affairs of the association being wound up April 22d, of that year, and the members going over to the Germania, a history of which follows:

GERMANIA BUILDING ASSOCIATION was incorporated April, 1873, with a capital of one million dollars, and has now enjoyed the confidence of its patrons more than thirty-six years. The policy of its management from the beginning has apparently been prudent and conservative and its present magnitude has grown far beyond the expectations of its original incorporators.

The authorized capital of the association is ten million dollars. Its assets, as shown by the last financial statement October 1, 1909, are over three million dollars, with a reserve fund of two hundred and fifteen thousand dollars to protect its stockholders and depositors.

Money is received upon stock and deposits which bear the highest dividend and interest rate consistent with safety. Loans are made upon first mortgage security on real estate located in Montgomery county. Much of the success and prosperity of this association is attributed to its management which consists of the following officers:

President, Henry W. Meyer; Vice-President, William H. Kuhlman; Treasurer, George Deis; General Manager, Charles H. Meyer; Secretary, Fred W. Schoen; Assistant Secretary, Robert Albers; Attorney, Carroll Sprigg.

Its office is located at No. 430 East Fifth street, at which place business is transacted each day from 8:00 o'clock a. m. to 4:00 o'clock p. m., and Saturdays, from 8:00 a. m. to 8:00 p. m. Board meeting are held each Monday evening at the office of the association.

The directory consists of the following persons: Henry W. Meyer, William H. Kuhlman, George Deis, F. A. Requarth, August Meyer, Carl A. Karstaedt and Charles H. Meyer.

THE MUTUAL HOME AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was organized in 1873, for the purpose of raising money to be loaned among its members for use in buying lots and houses, in building and repairing houses, and for such other purposes as were authorized by law.

The capital stock of the association was at first one million dollars. In 1881, it was increased to two million dollars, and in 1884, it was raised to five million dollars. The last increase was in 1888, when it was made to ten million dollars.

From 1873 to 1880, the association had a continual struggle for existence, but in the latter year it began to prosper, and ever since that time, as may be inferred from the rapid and great increase of its capital, it has made rapid strides of progress.

The officers, at the time of organization, were as follows: President, William H. Dill; Secretary, Josiah E. Boyer; and Treasurer, James Anderton.

This organization continued until 1874, when Mr. Boyer resigned the secretaryship, and after a short interval, A. A. Winters was elected secretary to fill

the vacancy. A year or two later, Mr. Dill removed from the city and resigned the presidency, and Josiah E. Boyer was elected to the place. In 1880, James C. Reber, the cashier of Winters National Bank, succeeded Mr. Anderton as treasurer.

No further change was made in the officers until 1893, when A. A. Winters became general manager and William H. Kimmel, secretary. On the death of A. A. Winters in 1895, S. Rufus Jones was made general manager to fill the vacancy. In 1903, Jonathan H. Winters, president of Winters National Bank, succeeded James C. Reber as treasurer. On the death of Josiah E. Boyer in 1905, John E. Viot was elected president.

The officers for 1909, are as follows:

President, John E. Viot; Vice-President, Eugene Wuichet; Secretary, William H. Kimmel; Assistant Secretary, John A. Case; Treasurer, Jonathan H. Winters; Attorney, Edward L. Rowe; General Manager, S. Rufus Jones.

The president, vice-president, attorney and general manager, together with W. S. Hawthorn, E. F. Kimmel and Frank Wuichet, constitute the present board of directors.

When the association was organized, it was conducted on the plan usually adopted by such associations. Its want of success, however, led the management to look about for new methods. Changes were adopted as they seemed to promise better results, and by 1880, the methods of the association had been completely revolutionized. Originally shares in this association were one hundred dollars each, but to handle large transactions and to meet the legal restriction that one person could hold only twenty shares, it was found necessary to make shares of five hundred dollars, one thousand dollars, and twenty-five hundred dollars each. Subsequently on the removal of the legal restriction referred to, all shares were made one hundred dollars.

Since 1880, the association has grown very rapidly in the city, as set forth by the following statistics:

Assets January 1st, 1880 .....	\$ 77,525.51
Assets January 1st, 1885 .....	\$ 714,628.25
Assets January 1st, 1890 .....	\$1,734,541.61
Assets January 1st, 1895 .....	\$2,229,598.78
Assets January 1st, 1900 .....	\$2,643,450.53
Assets January 1st, 1905 .....	\$3,201,045.76
Assets January 1st, 1909 .....	\$4,006,216.73

The annual receipts in 1880, amounted to one hundred and one thousand, eight hundred and sixty-five dollars and eighteen cents, while at the present time, time receipts average about three million dollars annually.

The association now receives straight deposits as well as payments on stock and the individual accounts number about seventeen thousand. This association has loaned the money to build several thousand homes in Dayton, in sums ranging from five hundred dollars to twenty-five thousand dollars, and on business buildings, in sums reaching as high as two hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The effect of the establishment of building associations on the rate of interest charged in Dayton, is worthy of attention. In general terms it may be said that interest has been lowered four per cent. Formerly interest was as high as ten

per cent, whereas now it does not average over six per cent. Building associations are patronized in Dayton to an extent which is phenomenal. This patronage is not alone from working men, but is also from business men, and even women and children. The smallest amount received by this association is twenty-five cents per week on stock accounts, upon which dividends are paid according to what the association earns, but on deposit accounts sums as low as ten cents are received. For the past few years, the dividend has averaged five per cent, and four per cent is paid on deposits.

The rooms are open like every other business house, every day in the week, Sundays of course excepted, and also on Saturday nights. The patrons of the association are coming and going all the time, and constantly keep the officers and clerks at work.

The issuing of paid up stock certificates is a feature which is very popular in this association. These certificates are issued for even hundreds of dollars and the dividends on same are paid in cash twice a year—in January and July. This furnishes those who have a hundred or a few hundred dollars, a safe and convenient place for investing the same, where the earnings are reasonably certain without the bother and risk of trying to loan the money to private individuals. Ordinarily any money placed with the association may be withdrawn without notice, but the association reserves the right to require notice if conditions make it necessary. The association also has the right to call in its certificates or other evidences of deposits, and pay to the holders thereof the money credited thereon. The exercise of this right, however, is not likely to occur and is only a precaution against the piling up of a large amount of idle money which cannot be loaned.

The advantages to those who desire to borrow money are numerous in dealing with a building association. The money may be drawn in installments, as needed, and interest begins only when the money is actually drawn. Loans are made up to two-thirds of the value of the security, including improvements.

For many years, all loans were made on shares of stock, each borrower being required to hold and make payments on shares representing the full amount of his loan.

At the present time, however, loans are all made on a definite contract at a stipulated rate of interest, without regard to the number of shares held. Two forms of contract are used—one providing for monthly installment payments of one dollar on each one hundred dollars borrowed, the other being a straight loan for a specified period, with the interest payable semi-annually.

For the ordinary borrower the installment payment loan is recommended. The payment of one dollar per month on each hundred borrowed, enables the borrower to pay off his loan so gradually that there is no uneasiness on account of a note of considerable size falling due all at once. Each month takes care of itself and thus the burden is evenly distributed throughout the whole year. One dollar is the minimum payment on each one hundred per month, but larger payments may be made, and the borrower receives credit twice a year for all sums paid in excess of the interest. If payments of even hundreds are made, credit on the principal of the loan is made at once for such payments.



Besides these obvious advantages, the entire loan may be paid off at any time, and interest is charged only up to the date of cancelling the indebtedness.

Thus it will be seen that a borrower from a building association is enabled to utilize at any moment any money that may come into his hands. This is an advantage not easily to be overestimated. And it is only possible for such an association to conduct business in this way, because it has a steady stream of money pouring into and out of its treasury. Since 1887, this association has been located on the ground floor at No. 26 North Main street, where it maintains a large office force for the transaction of its business.

THE WASHINGTON BUILDING ASSOCIATION was organized in 1874 with a capital of three hundred thousand dollars. Andrew Ritzert was president until 1877; Frank Bucher until 1882; August Wehner, until 1887; J. Joseph Stephan, until 1905; at which time Herman Soehner who had been secretary of the association from the beginning, was made president and is now serving as such. At the organization, Alexander Mack was treasurer and C. L. Baumann, attorney. The present organization is as follows: President, Herman Soehner; Vice-President, Joseph Mohr; Treasurer, B. W. Drufner; Secretary and Attorney, R. Otto Baumann. The president, secretary and treasurer, together with Joseph Kappeler, Fred J. Bascher and John V. Bucher, make up the board of directors for this year. Cash assets were one hundred and sixty thousand dollars.

THE PERMANENT BUILDING AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was organized in 1874, with a capital of one million dollars, which was subsequently increased to three million dollars. The officers since the organization, have been: Presidents, Conrad Diehl, Louis Fry, Gustav Hodapp. Secretaries, Henry Cellarius and Joseph Straub. Treasurers, Henry Fry and Fred Ecki; Attorneys, C. L. Baumann and W. H. H. Ecki. The present organization is as follows: President, Gustav Hodapp; Vice-President, August Snyder; Treasurer, Fred Ecki; Secretary, Joseph Straub; Assistant Secretary, Lydia Cellarius; Attorney, W. H. H. Ecki. A list of the present board of directors, includes the president, secretary, treasurer and H. F. Cellarius, Fred J. Cellarius, Edward G. Drust and E. J. Bunden-thal. This association now has assets amounting to six hundred and forty-four thousand, eight hundred and fifteen dollars and ten cents.

THE AMERICAN LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was organized under the building association laws of the state, February 22, 1875, with a capitalization of one million dollars. This capital stock was increased in 1891 to five million dollars.

In common with other associations, there was a good deal of hard "sledding" during the earlier years of this company's existence, and while it enabled many hundreds of its members to obtain homes and was instrumental in doing much good, its progress in growth was slow, and at the end of the first nineteen years of its business, it had assets of only about two hundred thousand dollars. In January, 1894, there was a partial reorganization of the management, new quarters were obtained for offices, some new and additional methods of promotion were adopted, and from this date forward the growth in assets was very rapid, until now the society has more than eleven thousand patrons, holds deposits of more than two and one-half millions of dollars, and is recognized as one of the most influential and reputable financial institutions in the city. It enjoys a large

patronage from adjacent counties and is one of the five largest of the more than six hundred building associations in the state.

The first president of the association was Frank Folkamer, who, at the end of one year, was succeeded by William F. Gloyd, who has occupied the office continuously until this time. The first secretary was Alfred Humphreys, who served as attorney also until the year 1884, when Charles A. Waltmire succeeded him. F. M. Compton, the present secretary and attorney, was elected to succeed Mr. Waltmire in 1894, and has served continuously since. The first treasurer was Peter M. Aulbaugh. In 1882, he was succeeded by James Clenney. He was succeeded by Frank Allen, who served until 1888, at which time he was succeeded by Charles L. Hubbard, who served until 1894, when Thomas W. Gable was elected to that office. Samuel W. Davies succeeded Mr. Gable in 1905, and is the present treasurer.

For several years, the offices of this association were located on East Fifth street, and the association was known as an "Oregon" society. Later, it opened offices in the LaFee building on East Third street, where it continued until February, 1894, when it moved into its present quarters in the then new Davies building, occupying the several corner rooms on the third floor.

The present officers are as follows: Directors: William F. Gloyd, S. W. Davies, John J. Hall, William F. Fackler, William R. Knaub, Edward A. Hochwalt and F. M. Compton; President, William F. Gloyd; Vice-president, John J. Hall; Treasurer, Samuel W. Davies; Secretary and Attorney, F. M. Compton.

FRANKLIN BUILDING AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was established April 20th, 1875. The first officers were elected May 25th following, at which time it was fully organized. The officers were: President, Louis Ritter; Vice-President, Christian Gross; Secretary, Louis Faul; Treasurer, Edward Pape; Attorney, J. L. H. Frank. The subsequent officers were as follows: Presidents, Louis Ritter, 1876 to 1880; Christian Gross, 1881. Vice-Presidents, Christian Gross, 1876 to 1880; Rudolph Borgneiss, 1881. Secretary, Louis H. Polk, 1876 to 1881 inclusive. Treasurer, Edward Pape, 1876 to 1881 inclusive. Attorney, J. L. H. Frank, 1876 to 1881 inclusive. A meeting was held August 2, 1881, at which it was provided that another meeting should be held on August 9th, but no record of this meeting can be found. The members, however, went into the New Franklin Building Association.

THE FRANKLIN SAVINGS AND LOAN ASSOCIATION, formerly the New Franklin Building Association, was established May 9, 1879, under the name of The New Franklin Building Association, on the permanent plan, and was incorporated with a capital of five hundred thousand dollars, which was later increased to one million five hundred thousand dollars. In October, 1909 the name was changed to the Franklin Savings and Loan Association. The first officers of the Association were as follows: President, L. Ritter; Vice-President, John Danner; Secretary, Louis H. Poock; Treasurer, John H. Trangenstein; Attorney, C. L. Baumann. Since then various changes have occurred resulting in the present list of officers and directors as follows: President, C. F. Weinman; Vice-President, Charles Nagel; Treasurer, Teutonia National Bank; Secretary and Attorney, Carl L. Baumann. These officers together with J. Elam Artz, R. V.

Burkhardt, Peter May and John E. Robert, constitute the present Board of Directors.

The assets of the association are seven hundred and twenty-eight thousand, nine hundred and ten dollars and forty-eight cents.

THE CENTRAL BUILDING ASSOCIATION was organized in 1875 with a capital of one million dollars. John S. Charch was its president from the date of organization until 1888, when Edward Pape became president. After the death of Mr. Pape, William F. Brandt became president and is still serving as such. A. Ebel was secretary until 1887, since then that office has been filled by Joseph Schumacher. The office of treasurer was first held by M. Schneider, then Daniel Leonhard and afterward Gustave F. Giele, who is the present treasurer. Carl L. Baumann is the attorney. The assets of this association on January 1, 1909, were three hundred thousand dollars. The president, secretary and treasurer, together with H. W. Kaiser, Edward Pape, Jr., Emil A. Leonhard and Z. C. Shroyer, compose the present board of directors.

THE HOMESTEAD LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was organized under the name of The Homestead Aid Company in 1881, with a capital of two million dollars, which was later increased to five million dollars. The name of the company was changed first to Homestead Aid Association and later in 1908, to The Homestead Loan and Savings Association. The officers have been as follows: Presidents—G. W. Kneisley until 1884, E. F. Sample until 1886, then T. B. Hanna and afterward Eli Fasold the present incumbent; Vice-Presidents—D. L. Rike until 1884, T. B. Hanna until 1886, and H. R. Groneweg until the present time; Secretary—O. F. Davisson from the organization until the present time; Treasurers—Third National Bank from the beginning until 1885, Charles Rench from 1885 until the present time; Attorneys—James Linden until 1884, and O. F. Davisson from then to the present time. For a number of years Ellis J. Finke has served as assistant secretary. The assets are now one million, Board of Directors for 1909 are: R. T. Johnson, H. R. Groneweg, O. F. Davisson, H. S. Gordon, J. Russell Johnston, Eli Fasold, and Dr. E. C. Davisson.

MONTGOMERY BUILDING COMPANY was organized in 1884 with a capital of nine hundred thousand dollars. The officers of the association were: President, Joseph Wellmeier; Vice-President, John Aman; Treasurer, Martin Popp, to 1886, and afterwards George H. Jeckering. C. L. Baumann was the attorney.

This association ceased to exist about 1891.

THE CENTENNIAL LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was organized in 1885, with a capital of one million dollars. Its officers were: President, Henry Dornbusch; Treasurer, John P. Lutz; Secretary and Attorney, Sumner T. Smith. The affairs of the association were placed in the hands of a receiver about the year 1890, and its business was wound up through the courts.

THE EQUITABLE LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was organized in 1885, with a capital of five million dollars. The first president was Joseph E. Lowes who was followed by L. C. Evans and later by Thomas DeArmon, the present presiding officer. The first treasurer was M. A. Nipgen who was later followed by S. E. Kumler, the present treasurer. The secretaries have been: J. C. Turner, H. W. Surface and Louis Holtzinger in succession. The attorneys have been: first, C. D. Iddings, followed by W. B. Sullivan, C. H. Bosler and Charles D.



Bronson in succession. The present board of directors is as follows: Thomas DeArmon, Maurice Costello, S. E. Kumler, Fred H. Rike, N. Thomas and H. C. Kiefaber. The assets are now about seven hundred thousand dollars.

THE WEST SIDE BUILDING AND LOAN COMPANY was incorporated in 1887 with a capital of one million dollars, which was subsequently increased to two million dollars. Officers at the organization were: President, Samuel L. Herr; Treasurer, J. W. Booth; Secretary and Attorney, J. C. Patterson. The officers at the present time are: President, A. L. Sherer; Vice-President, Thomas M. Pexton; Treasurer, Charles Rench; Secretary, C. S. Billman; Attorney, John W. Kreitzer. Directors for 1909 are Albert L. Sherer, Thomas M. Pexton, William H. Shank, John M. Withoft, F. M. Nipgen and William O. Horrell. The main office is located on the West Side, at the corner of Third and Williams streets, and a branch office is conducted in the office of the attorney, at the corner of Main and Second streets.

Total assets now are one million, two hundred and seventeen thousand dollars.

THE MIAMI LOAN AND BUILDING ASSOCIATION was incorporated February 7th, 1887, with an authorized capital of five hundred thousand dollars, which has since been increased to five millions.

Its purpose is to act as an organized medium in the handling of savings for the mutual advantage and profit of its saving and borrowing members, and especially to assist in the purchase of home sites and the building of dwelling houses.

The membership of the association amounts to six thousand, eight hundred and thirty-five, with deposits and reserve to July 1, 1909, of one million, eight hundred and thirteen thousand, six hundred and twenty-five dollars and twenty-four cents.

The officers are: President, P. E. Gilbert; Vice-President, A. M. Kittredge; Treasurer, Torrence Huffman; Secretary and Attorney, C. J. McKee; Assistant Secretary, E. F. Lipp; Directors, P. E. Gilbert, A. M. Kittredge, John Kirby, Jr., F. G. Withoft, S. W. Laymon, J. F. Gerber, and E. W. Hanley.

Offices are at rooms 4 and 5, Davies building.

DAYTON BUILDING COMPANY was organized in 1888, with a capital of two million dollars. The officers have been: Presidents, Edward Meissner and Peter Grimm; Secretary, Henry Kley; Treasurer, Frederick Kuebler; Attorneys J. L. H. Frank and W. H. H. Ecki. The present organization is: President, Peter Grimm; Vice-President, Fred G. Miller; Treasurer, Fred G. Kuebler; Secretary, Henry Kley; and Attorney W. H. H. Ecki. The president, vice-president, treasurer and attorney, together with Louis Strehler, M. Kalbfleisch, John H. Schaeffer, Henry Dhein and O. A. Freehafer, constitute the present board of directors.

The assets are about eighty thousand dollars.

THE GEM CITY BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION was organized in 1888 and began business on the second floor of the Callahan block on North Main street. The business developed rapidly and in 1897 the association moved to the ground floor room at No. 6 North Main street, where it has been located ever since. Early in 1909 the association purchased the entire building, part of which it had so long occupied, and will convert the property into a modern

banking room adapted to its business. This building has been a financial center for more than a half century, having formerly been occupied by the Winters National Bank for many years. The first secretary was Hon. Charles W. Dustin, now judge of the circuit court, and since his election to the bench in 1896, the secretaryship has been held by Oscar J. Bard. The late William P. Callahan was treasurer of the association for many years, and his son, William K. Callahan, was its president until the time of his death in 1907. The present officers are: President, Thomas Elder; Treasurer, Joseph R. Gebhart; Secretary, Oscar J. Bard.

The assets of the association, July, 1909, were two million, five hundred and thirty-one thousand dollars.

THE CITIZENS' BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION was organized in 1901 with an authorized capital of three hundred thousand dollars. The present officers are: President, C. B. Mather; Vice-President, C. A. Lucius; Treasurer, W. D. Blaik; Secretary and Attorney, J. A. Wortman.

MECHANICS' LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was organized in 1888 with a capital of two million dollars. The officers of the association were: President, B. N. Davis; Vice-President, John Kiser; Treasurer, C. J. Moore; Secretary and Attorney, J. A. Wortman. The association wound up its affairs in 1895, and the business was transferred to The Buckeye Building and Loan Association.

BUCKEYE BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION was organized in 1893 with a capital of three million dollars. The officers at the beginning were: President, G. N. Bierce; Vice-President, J. L. Laymon; Treasurer, Fred A. Moss and Secretary and Attorney, W. G. Beeghley. The officers at present are: President, Adam Schantz; Vice-President, Thomas H. Smith; Treasurer, J. Edward Sauer; Secretary, O. P. McCabe; Attorney, Charles W. Dale. These officers, together with Henry J. Kramer, Frank J. Bucher and Samuel K. Pine, compose the board of directors.

The assets of the association are seven hundred and twelve thousand, three hundred and forty-eight dollars and eight cents.

THE ENTERPRISE LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was organized in 1892 with an authorized capital of two million dollars. The officers at the organization were: President, Conrad J. Schmidt; Secretary, William H. Schrock; Treasurer, J. Edward Sauer; Attorney, John Roehm. The present officers are: President, Walter F. Phelps; Vice-President, William R. Craven; Secretary and Attorney, Harlow E. Spring. The board of directors is composed of the president, vice-president, secretary, and Dr. T. A. McCann, Henry A. Stout, Bernard F. Wendler and R. A. DeWeese. Cash assets, January 1, 1909, were four hundred and fifty thousand eight hundred and eighty-three dollars.

EDGEMONT BUILDING AND LOAN COMPANY was organized in 1903 with a capital of five hundred thousand dollars. The first officers were: President, Franklin Rice; Treasurer, Thomas Gable; Secretary and Attorney, H. A. Snapp. Officers for 1909 were: President, J. O. Shoup; Vice-President, J. L. Clark; Treasurer, C. M. Hill; Secretary, J. C. Myers. These officers, together with W. M. Weekly constitute the board of directors. Present assets are eighty-three thousand seven hundred seventy-three dollars and forty-three cents.

UNION BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION was organized in 1903 with an authorized capital of five hundred thousand dollars. The first officers were: President, Perle L. Sagebiel; Treasurer, Charles L. Hubbard; Secretary and Attorney, William G. Frizell. The officers for 1909 are: President, Harry J. McDargh; Vice-President, Arthur D. Black; Treasurer, R. S. Wilcock; Secretary and Attorney, William G. Frizell. The Directors are: Scott Pierce, E. L. Gerber, Harry I. Schenk, Perle L. Sagebiel, Harry J. McDargh, Arthur D. Black and William G. Frizell. The assets are now about three hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION was organized August 7, 1908, with an authorized capital of five hundred thousand dollars. The officers at the organization were: President, George Buck; Vice-President, Howard R. Klepinger; Treasurer, W. B. Gebhart; Secretary and Attorney, Lee Markey. Mr. Buck has been succeeded by George W. Bish as president. No other changes have occurred in the officers. The present Board of Directors are: Charles Sucher, Charles J. Olt, Howard R. Klepinger, George W. Bish, S. B. Kelley, John F. Boes and Ralph R. Chadwick.

THE DAYTON BUILDING AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was incorporated August 27, 1909, with an authorized capital stock of five hundred thousand dollars. The officers are: President, William D. Huber; First Vice-President, William E. Sparks; Second Vice-President, James E. Conley; Treasurer, J. Owen Britton; Secretary and Attorney, Allen C. McDonald. The Board of Directors are: William D. Huber, William E. Sparks, James E. Conley, J. Owen Britton, Walter B. Moore, Clifton H. Cord, George C. Albert, Frank C. Hubbell, William H. Burkhardt, G. E. Decker and Allen C. McDonald.

In round numbers about one-half of the entire population of the city of Dayton is interested in building associations, either as depositors or borrowers.

The combined assets of the association are now in excess of twenty million dollars, and the fact that practically all this accumulation of money is loaned right in Dayton, to help build homes for the people, indicates what an important element these institutions are in the progress of the city.

There is no city in the United States where building associations have been so successful and popular as they have been in Dayton, and the man above all others who made this condition possible, was A. A. Winters. He it was who developed and put into practice plans and methods which have revolutionized the business not only in Dayton, but also in the whole state of Ohio. Recognizing the debt of gratitude which was due him, the associations of the state united in erecting to his memory a granite fountain in Cooper Park at Dayton, which was dedicated during the meeting in Dayton of the State Building Association League in 1905.

The building associations of Dayton formed a league for mutual benefit, on March 6, 1889. All associations doing business in the county are eligible to membership. The league was originally called the "Building Association League." This name was later changed to "The Montgomery County Building Association League."

The officers elected at the time of the formation of the league were: President, A. A. Winters; Vice-President, Louis H. Pooch; Secretary, H. F. Cellarius; and



Treasurer, D. Leonhard. The associations represented in this league at the time of its organization were as follows: The American Loan and Savings Association, The Central Building Association, the Dayton Building Company, the Equitable Loan and Savings Association, the Gem City Loan and Savings Association, the Germania Building Association, the Homestead Aid Association, the Mechanics' Loan and Savings Association, the Miami Loan and Trust Company, the Mutual Home and Savings Association, the New Franklin Building Association, the Permanent Building Association, the Washington Building Company, and the West Side Building Association. All the associations in the city, except two, were represented.

This league is still maintained, the present officers being: President, S. Rufus Jones; and Secretary and Treasurer, Oscar J. Bard.

#### INSURANCE COMPANIES.

Prior to 1868, Ohio Fire Insurance Companies were not required to make and file statements of their condition, so there are no available records up to that time. A law passed in 1867, required all insurance companies to make sworn reports of their financial condition to the auditor of the state, who was made acting commissioner of insurance.

According to the first report of Auditor Godman, made January, 1869, for the year ending December 31, 1868, we find there were ten stock and one mutual fire insurance company in Dayton, as follows, to-wit:

CENTRAL INSURANCE COMPANY, organized August, 1859. President, Henry Herrman; Secretary, Anthony Stephens.

COOPER INSURANCE COMPANY, organized January, 1867. President, Daniel E. Mead; Secretary, Daniel W. Iddings.

FIREMEN'S INSURANCE COMPANY, re-organized April, 1859 (originally organized in 1835). President, Hon. Samuel Craighead; Secretary, J. S. Miles.

FARMERS AND MECHANICS INSURANCE COMPANY, organized January, 1864. President, R. D. Harshman; Secretary, H. H. Weakley.

GERMAN INSURANCE COMPANY, organized January, 1867. President, John Bettelon; Secretary, William Gunckel.

MIAMI VALLEY INSURANCE COMPANY, organized April, 1863. President, Jonathan Harshman; Secretary W. R. S. Ayers.

OHIO INSURANCE COMPANY, organized February, 1865. President, William Dickey; Secretary, W. H. Gillespie.

TEUTONIA INSURANCE COMPANY, organized February, 1865. President, Henry Miller; Secretary, J. Linxweiler, Jr.

UNION INSURANCE COMPANY, organized January, 1865. President, James Turner; Secretary, George M. Young.

DAYTON INSURANCE COMPANY, organized in 1850. President, Hon. Daniel Haynes; Secretary, James R. Young.

The last named company was created under a special charter granting the right to do banking and other business besides fire insurance and for many years refused to report to the state insurance department fearing it might lose some of its rights.

THE MONTGOMERY COUNTY MUTUAL INSURANCE COMPANY, also failed to make reports of its condition, but from other sources, we find that it was incorporated in 1844 and commenced business in 1845. Mr. Daniel Kiefer was the president and Daniel W. Iddings the secretary in 1868.

THE COLUMBIA INSURANCE COMPANY was organized 1881. The present officers are: President, E. M. Thresher; Secretary, O. I. Gunckel.

The officials of above named companies are those that held office in 1868 (excepting the Columbia, that was organized afterwards), and are the same that held office at the time the respective companies were organized with the exception of the secretary of the Firemen's and the president and secretary of the Teutonia Insurance companies. The Teutonia's first officers were: President, John Hanitch, Sr.; Secretary, John H. Stoppelman.

Of the ten stock companies in existence in 1868, only two are left—the Teutonia and the Cooper. Since then (in 1881), the Columbia Insurance Company was organized and along with the two other companies, is doing a successful business.

Years ago, when Dayton had these many companies, it was called "The Hartford of the West."

Up to the year 1867, it was an easy matter to organize fire insurance companies in Ohio. The capital required was only one hundred thousand dollars and of this, only twenty per cent or twenty thousand dollars, was required to be paid in cash—for the balance (eighty thousand dollars) stock (personal) notes of the stockholders with one surety were given. The new law passed in 1867, required that before a dividend could be paid the stockholders, a certain part of the net earnings had to be passed to the credit of the stock notes so that eventually the stock notes would be wiped out, thus putting the companies on a proper and solid foundation.

In the winter and spring after the great Chicago fire (1871), and in which the Dayton companies had no losses, the stockholders of the Firemens, Teutonia, Cooper, Miami Valley and Ohio Insurance companies, resolved to pay and take up their outstanding stock notes, thus putting their companies on a fully paid-up basis. This was promptly done in 1872 and the companies entered a wider field of operation—in part going into neighboring states.

The other companies, the Farmers and Merchants, German, Union and the Central, wound up and retired from business by reinsuring their outstanding risks in other companies.

Today three stock companies—the Teutonia, Cooper and Columbia, remain in business. Though having only a combined capital of four hundred and fifty thousand dollars, they have cash assets of over two million and twenty-one thousand dollars, of which amount one million six hundred and twenty thousand dollars is gross surplus and one million one hundred and seventy thousand dollars is net surplus, which represents the earnings and savings of nearly forty years of untiring work and careful and economical management.

The assets of these three companies are invested in the very best and safest securities to be obtained, such as United States Government Bonds, the bonds of Ohio cities, counties and municipalities, National Bank stocks and the guaranteed stocks of high-class and well established railroad companies. This in

connection with their strict compliance in every way with insurance laws and full obedience of the rules and requirements of the State Insurance Department, puts these three companies as regards financial strength and stability as well, as thorough reliability in the front rank of such organizations.

The three above named companies had at risk (property insured) sixty-four million six hundred ninety-nine thousand, one hundred and six dollars on January 1, 1909. Their total premium receipts since organization, equalled nine million nine hundred and fifteen thousand one hundred and sixty dollars, and they paid for fire losses, three million four hundred thirty-three thousand seven hundred and thirty-seven dollars; for agents' commissions, taxes, salaries, rents, fees and all other expenses, over four million two hundred and sixty thousand dollars and for dividends, one million three hundred eighty-two thousand dollars during that time.

The most recent fire insurance company to be established within the city, is the Dayton Mutual Fire Insurance Company. This company was organized early in 1908 and was licensed June 18th of that year. The officers are: President, Adam Cappel; Vice-President, William F. Breidenbach; Secretary, B. C. Coleman; Treasurer, William H. Kuhlman. This new company rapidly attracted business, the outstanding risks in August, 1909, being one million one hundred eighty-five thousand dollars.

The Central Business Men's Accident Association, was formed in 1909, the officers being: President, G. A. Billow; Vice-President, E. J. Rogers; Secretary, A. H. Putnam; Treasurer, F. A. Funkhouser; Medical Examiner, J. M. Deam, M. D., other trustees being: H. W. Arnold and C. A. Funkhouser.



## CHAPTER XVII.

### TRANSPORTATION.

EARLY TRANSPORTATION—THE CANAL—RAILROADS—BEGINNINGS OF THE BIG FOUR—CINCINNATI, HAMILTON AND DAYTON—DAYTON AND MICHIGAN—DAYTON AND WESTERN—DAYTON, XENIA, AND BELPRE—DAYTON AND UNION—ATLANTIC AND GREAT WESTERN—DAYTON AND WELLSTON DIVISION—DELPHOS SOUTHERN RAILWAY COMPANY—DAYTON, LEBANON AND CINCINNATI—INTER-URBAN LINES—STREET RAILROAD COMPANIES—DAYTON'S NEW BRIDGES.

#### EARLY TRANSPORTATION.

An account of the beginnings of transportation has already been given in the simple story of the growth of Dayton. Some of the earlier facts, however, may well be given in connection with an account of the later developments and the present forms and proportions of transportation.

The pirogue, poled up the Miami river, the train of pack-horses, the two-horse wagon following a path cut through the timber, now seem to belong to another age.

#### THE CANAL.

The canal, on which operations were begun in 1829, was a convenience and source of wealth and even a luxury in the early days. A twenty-hour schedule to Cincinnati by packet was regarded as a wonderful improvement. The transportation of merchandise from New York by water in twenty days occasioned astonishment. The route was by the Erie canal to Buffalo, thence by Lake Erie to Cleveland, thence by the Ohio canal to the Ohio river, and down the river to Cincinnati and up the Miami canal to Dayton. After the completion of the Miami canal to Lake Erie, in 1841, shipments were made directly from Lake Erie to Dayton.

The flourishing period for the canal was from 1831 to 1861. The largest amount received in any one year was three hundred and fifty-one thousand eight hundred ninety-seven dollars and seventy-two cents, in 1851. From 1829 to 1888, inclusive of both years, the total receipts of the Miami and Erie canal were five million nine hundred sixty-nine thousand four hundred thirty-two dollars and fifty-six cents, and the total expenditures were four million three hundred fifty-two thousand four hundred fifty-four dollars and seventy-nine cents. The total receipts down to and including the year 1908 were seven million three hundred seventy-two thousand seven hundred eighty dollars and ninety-

eight cents, and the total expenditures for the same period were six million two hundred thirty-three thousand one hundred twenty-five dollars and seventy cents, the profits to the state being one million one hundred thirty-nine thousand, six hundred fifty-five dollars and twenty-eight cents. After 1861 the receipts ran very low, eight years none being reported. Beginning with 1878 extensive repairs were made on the canal, and at the same time receipts were increased, being in 1879, one hundred twelve thousand and ninety dollars and thirty-two cents. The receipts gradually fell away, ranging from the amount named to fifty-one thousand seven hundred sixty-two dollars and forty-eight cents in 1908. Of this amount, the tolls were two thousand five hundred eight dollars and seven cents, water power fifteen thousand and eighteen dollars and seventy-six cents, pipe permits eight thousand eight hundred and forty dollars and fifty-six cents, land rents eighteen thousand and twenty-seven dollars and forty-one cents, miscellaneous three thousand two hundred thirty-four dollars and fifty-six cents, land, one thousand five hundred and one dollars, other sources two thousand six hundred twenty-two dollars, two cents. The amount of tolls, rents, etc., paid at Dayton was four thousand one hundred twenty-one dollars and forty-six cents.

At the present time there is a general effort to rehabilitate the Ohio canal and the Miami and Erie canal. On the latter there was expended in the year ending November 15, 1908, two hundred and twenty-eight thousand dollars and thirty cents, leaving a balance of one hundred and forty-one thousand seven hundred ninety-one dollars and thirty-seven cents to be applied for the same purpose. In 1909 the amount already expended on the Miami and Erie canal, since 1906 was six hundred and thirty-seven thousand dollars. The estimated amount necessary to complete the improvements, according to present plans, is one million three hundred seventy-one thousand six hundred eighty-five dollars. The appropriation in 1909 for the improvement of the Miami and Erie canal was one hundred and forty thousand dollars. The tolls received for the year ending November 15, 1909 were very small, as little of the canal was in use for transportation purposes. October 1st, the canal was reopened from Defiance to Toledo, and a few months later from Dayton to Cincinnati.

Whenever the abandonment or sale of the canals is proposed a storm of opposition is raised in Dayton as well as elsewhere in the state. While at present little advantage is derived from them by way of transportation, a strong hope is entertained that they can be made profitable when reconstructed, according to present plans or that they may be made deep waterways for the use of large boats between Lake Erie and the Ohio river.

#### RAILROADS.

**BEGINNINGS OF THE BIG FOUR.** The first railroad to reach Dayton was the Mad river and Lake Erie Railroad. The company formed to build the same was the first railroad company chartered in Ohio. The date of the charter was January 5, 1832. Work was commenced on the road in the fall of 1835, and it was opened for traffic a part of the way in May, 1838, and was completed to Dayton in 1851. In the year 1837, application was made to the legislature and the credit of the state obtained for two hundred thousand dollars to aid in building the



UNION PASSENGER STATION





road. Subsequent amendments were made authorizing county and town subscriptions. The company struggled under embarrassments with a poor road and strap rail for several years and was finally driven to insolvency and the road placed in the hands of a receiver and sold. The name was then changed to Sandusky, Dayton and Cincinnati Railroad. October 18, 1866, it was included, by lease, with other lines under the name Cincinnati, Dayton and Eastern Railroad. The original company, under that name, was chartered June 14, 1865, and became the owner of the realty, right of way and other property of the Dayton and Cincinnati (S. L. Short Line) Railroad Company. The latter company had been chartered earlier and was partly graded. Until the new company could complete it, the tracks of the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad were used between Dayton and Cincinnati. This was the beginning of the Cleveland and Cincinnati division of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis Railroad, popularly known as the Big Four. More than half of the distance from Dayton to Cincinnati has been supplied with double tracks and the remaining distance will be double-tracked within a year. Probably the Erie and Big Four tracks between Dayton and Springfield will be used as the double track of a single system, both companies sending their trains north over one track and returning them by the other.

THE CINCINNATI, HAMILTON AND DAYTON RAILROAD was the next road to reach Dayton. The company that built this road was chartered March 2, 1846, as the Cincinnati and Hamilton Railroad Company. The road was completed to Dayton, September, 1851. It was a very profitable road from the start. In addition to its own local business, the traffic of the Dayton and Michigan, Cincinnati, Dayton and Eastern and the Atlantic and Great Western railroads was in a short time passing over its entire length. Naturally, one of the best-paying roads in the country, the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad, has been robbed by speculators and made subservient to interests beyond its own limits. The Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad Company obtained primary rights for tracks and a railroad station where now the railroad station and the chief tracks are.

THE DAYTON AND MICHIGAN RAILROAD COMPANY was incorporated March 5, 1851. The road was to extend from Dayton to Toledo and the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad Company was empowered to lend the new corporation money or to otherwise aid it in the construction of the road. The line was opened for traffic from Dayton to Troy in April, 1853, to Piqua in 1854, to Sidney in 1856 and to Toledo, September 1, 1859. May 1, 1863, the road was leased in perpetuity to the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad Company.

THE DAYTON AND WESTERN RAILROAD COMPANY was chartered February 14, 1846, to build a railroad from Dayton to some point on the state line between Ohio and Indiana. Work was commenced in July, 1848, and the road was open for traffic October 11, 1853. In January, 1865, the road was leased to the Little Miami and Columbus and Xenia railroad companies for ninety-nine years, lease renewable forever. The Dayton and Western Railroad which was for a long time held by lease has recently become the property of the Pennsylvania company, this supplying additional inducements for the betterment of the roadway.

THE DAYTON, XENIA AND BELPRE RAILROAD COMPANY was chartered February 19, 1851. Work was commenced in 1852 and the road was completed in that year from Dayton to Xenia, the road never being extended further. In February, 1865, the road was sold on decree of foreclosure to the Little Miami and Columbus and Xenia railroad companies. This road, together with the Dayton and Western road, now constitutes the Pennsylvania Line through Dayton. It is understood that the work of surveying for the laying of a double track through Dayton, between Xenia and New Paris has already begun so that the work of laying the double track can begin early in 1910. There is already a double track between New Paris and Richmond, and at present a double track is being built between Richmond and Cambridge City, Indiana, which is to be extended to Indianapolis. With these improvements the Pennsylvania Company will have a double track from Pittsburg to St. Louis through Dayton with the exception of a short stretch of track where the line crosses the Big Darby. This improvement will bring a largely increased amount of traffic through Dayton.

THE DAYTON AND UNION RAILROAD COMPANY, first known as the Greenville and Miami Railroad Company was incorporated February 26, 1846. The road was completed from Dayton to Greenville, June 10, 1852 and to Union City, December 22nd of that year. April 11, 1861, a reorganization was effected and the name of the company was changed to the Dayton and Union Railroad Company. Later an arrangement was made with the Dayton and Western Railroad Company for the use of its tracks from Dayton to Dodson. Its own track for this distance was taken up and sold. The Dayton and Union Railroad passed by sale in 1863 to certain trustees and later by lease to the Big Four Railroad Company.

THE ATLANTIC AND GREAT WESTERN RAILROAD was designed to connect, by a continuous gauge of six feet, New York City with the city of St. Louis, by way of the Erie Railroad to Salamanca, New York, thence in a southwesterly direction to Dayton, thence to Cincinnati over the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton road and then to St. Louis. By a consolidation effected August 19, 1865, the road came to be known as the New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio Railroad. In February of the previous year, the road was built into Dayton. From Dayton to Cincinnati, the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton track was used. At one time there were four rails on this road to suit the different gauges of trucks. Later, the cars coming in on the broad gauge road were at Dayton lifted by a hoist and standard gauge trucks placed under them for the further trip to Cincinnati and beyond. In 1874, the road by lease came to be a part of the Erie system.

THE DAYTON AND WELLSTON DIVISION of the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad is the successor of the Dayton and Southeastern Railroad which was built from Dayton to Xenia in 1877, and completed to the Jackson county coal fields in 1881. As early as December, 1870, the Dayton and Mineral Region Railroad Company was incorporated with reference to securing an adequate quantity of cheap coal. Dayton had, for a long time, the advantage of cheap coal, but the money put up by the citizens of Dayton into the coal fields was largely sunk. The Dayton and Southeastern was, at first, a narrow gauge road



but was changed to a standard gauge on the incorporation of the road into the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton System.

THE DELPHOS SOUTHERN RAILWAY COMPANY was incorporated July 7, 1877. It was at first, a narrow gauge road but was widened when it was included in the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton system. In September, 1879, the completion of the road as far as West Milton was celebrated by a grand excursion to that place. At that time and for a short time afterward the Dayton and Western tracks to a point four and a half miles west of the city were used. When the company completed its own tracks a spur was built into the Soldiers' Home grounds from the north. At that time the road was called the Dayton, Covington and Toledo Railroad.

Counting this short road, the latest brought into Dayton, a system to itself, Dayton would have five railroad systems. It is believed that the Pennsylvania lines will in some way acquire this road and by it and the Cincinnati Northern, which it now owns, establish another direct line to Cincinnati which at Dayton would connect with the great Pennsylvania system.

It is a striking fact that no railroad was ever built through Dayton. Dayton was the beginning or terminus of the twelve lines of railroad now radiating from Dayton, and aside from the Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati Railroad, forming parts of four of the greatest railroad systems in the United States.

One of the latest of the railroad changes was the taking of the valuable but abused and pillaged Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad from the receiver into whose hands the entire Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton system had been placed and the sale of the same to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company. This change will give to Dayton a valuable, new road to the eastern seaboard. What could Dayton want beyond the railroad facilities given it by the Baltimore and Ohio, the Pennsylvania, the Big Four and the Erie systems?

From statistics recently compiled, the freight tonnage of the steam lines entering the city for the year ending December 31, 1908, was as follows: amount of freight received, 2,057,544,098 pounds, amount of freight forwarded, 670,257,805 pounds, total 2,727,801,903 pounds.

This does not include the various electric traction lines which handle a vast volume, both inbound and outbound. Considering the financial depression all over the country in 1908, this volume of business is certainly creditable.

The great difference between the amount of freight received and the amount shipped from the city is an index as to the great amount of raw material that is converted into manufactured articles and then sent out in greatly reduced bulk.

#### DAYTON, LEBANON AND CINCINNATI RAILROAD COMPANY.

The original construction of the Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati Railroad property, was made by the Toledo, Delphos and Burlington Railroad Company, which at that time owned a narrow-gauge line from Delphos, Ohio, to Dayton, Ohio, and from Dayton, Ohio, to Ironton, Ohio. This line went into operation in the year 1877 or 1878. The Cincinnati Northern Railroad Company about the same time finished its line from Cincinnati to a point north of Dodds in Warren county. Both of these constructions were narrow-gauge and they did not con-

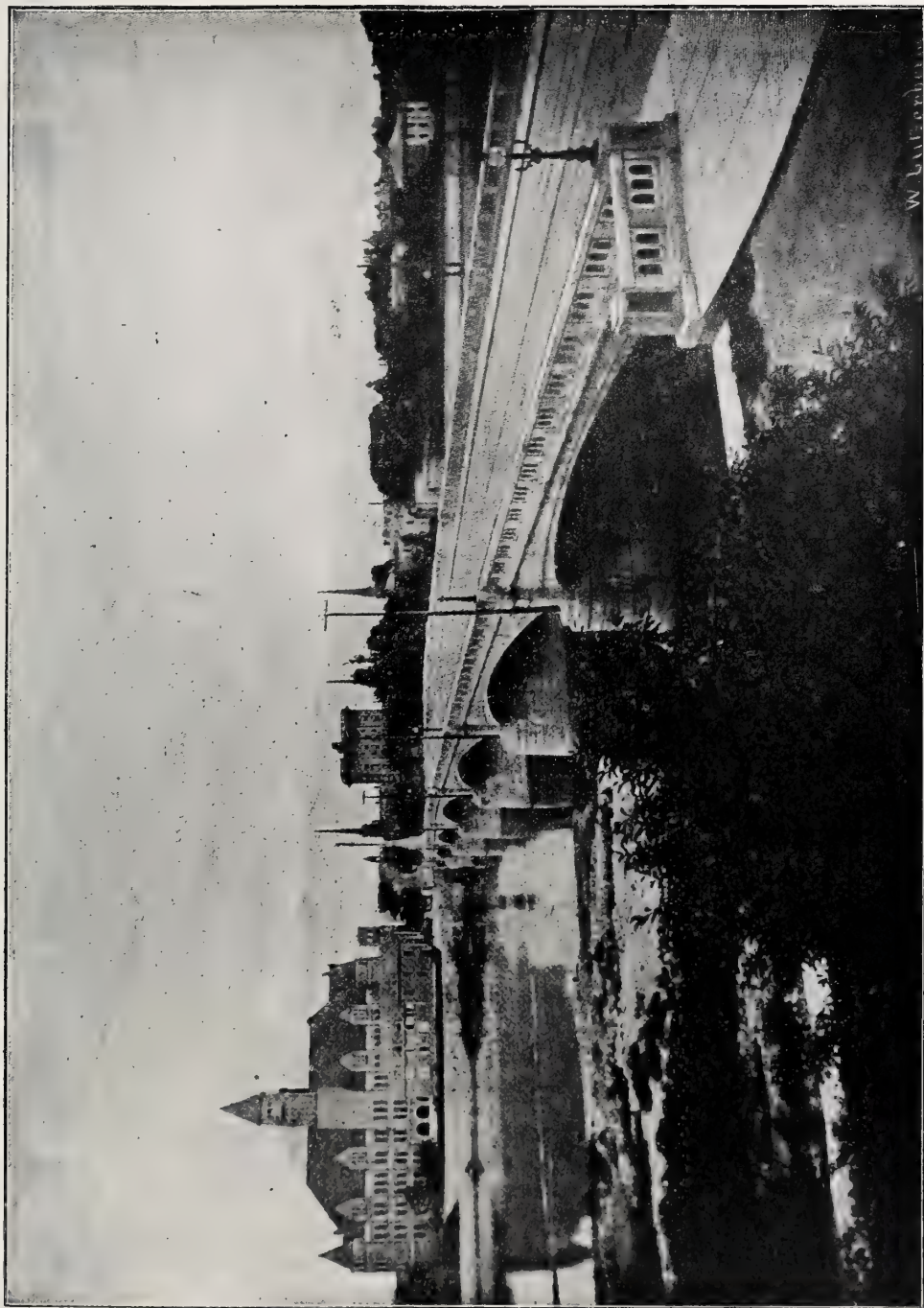
nect with the Toledo, Delphos and Burlington Railroad by a distance of seventeen and one-tenth miles, which construction was made by the Toledo, Delphos and Burlington Railroad Company, from a point on its Dayton and Ironton division, at Lebanon Junction, to connect with the Cincinnati Northern Railroad, near Dodds. These properties were operated as narrow-gauge properties for a few years, until the C. H. & D. Ry. acquired the Dayton and Ironton division as aforesaid, and the seventeen and one-tenth miles of construction made as before described were sold by the receivers of the Toledo, Delphos and Burlington Railroad Company, to Mr. Fairbanks of Indianapolis. The property was not used for a period of three or four years, when it was purchased by Mr. Henry Lewis. He at once widened the narrow-gauge track to the standard width and commenced the operation of the railroad. On January 29, 1899, The Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati Railroad Company, was organized and Mr. Lewis transferred to the company the property acquired by him which extended from Lebanon Junction in Montgomery county, to a point near Dodds in Warren county. The original authorized capital stock of the corporation was the sum of five hundred thousand dollars. On June 1, 1892, the Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati Railroad Company leased from the Cincinnati, Lebanon and Northern Railway Company, which was the successor of the Cincinnati Northern Railway Company, the line from the termination of the Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati property near Dodds, to the corporation line at Lebanon—a distance of six and five one-hundredths miles. This property was taken over upon a lease for ninety-nine years, renewable forever.

The track upon this leased line was likewise converted into a standard-gauge railroad immediately following the execution of the lease, and all of the property has been used by the Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati Company since that date, and a terminal contract was also entered into with the Cincinnati, Lebanon and Northern Railway Company, by which entrance into Lebanon was effected.

In 1901, Mr. Arthur E. Appleyard and his associates acquired control of the Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati Railroad Company, and following this purchase, the capital stock of the corporation was increased from five hundred thousand dollars to two million dollars, and a bond issue in the sum of two million dollars was authorized for the purpose of constructing the line from Hempstead into Dayton, and from Lebanon south to Cincinnati. With the purchase of the railroad also exceedingly valuable terminal property and rights were secured in the city of Dayton. This bond issue contemplated utilizing this property for railroad purposes and also the extension of the company line to Cincinnati as the original charter of the railroad company, provided that the line should extend from Dayton in Montgomery county, through Lebanon in Warren county, and to Cincinnati in Hamilton county, Ohio.

Under the Appleyard management additional rights of way and valuable properties were secured between Hempstead and Dayton and the line constructed to the Dayton State Hospital immediately adjoining the city of Dayton on the southeast. The line into Dayton State Hospital has been in operation since November, 1902, the distance from Hempstead to the State Hospital being four miles.

The Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati Railroad property was placed in the hands of receivers early in the year of 1905. The issue of bonds placed into property



THIRD STREET BRIDGE





during the Appleyard management, was foreclosed and on June 1, 1907, the property having been sold to a committee of its bond holders, was re-organized as the Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati Railroad and Terminal Company, with a capital stock of one million dollars. The re-organized company operated the property from June 1, 1907, until January 16, 1909, when all of the stock of the corporation was sold to Mr. M. L. Sternberger, and his associates.

The completion of the line into Dayton has been impossible for a number of years, owing to the failure, to secure franchise rights from the city of Dayton. The franchise, however, was secured by the company in the fall of 1908. Immediately upon the present management obtaining control of the property all additional property rights were secured to complete the line into Dayton, and active work was commenced in May, 1909, and had been pushed substantially to completion.

Freight traffic was established to the National Cash Register plant in September of 1909, and general traffic including passenger service was established in November. The work of completion in the city of Dayton was exceedingly heavy on account of grade elevation over Washington street, and the continuous fill south to the canal near the National Cash Register plant, with heavy cuts through the hill to the southeast.

The line furnishes transportation facilities not only to the National Cash Register plant, but to a large number of industries of South Dayton, which have heretofore been without railroad communication, and is opening valuable tributary territory to the city of Dayton. The offices of the company which had been maintained at Lebanon, Ohio, were established in Dayton in November.

Officers: President, M. L. Sternberger, Jackson, Ohio; Vice-President and Treasurer, Frank Brandon, Lebanon, Ohio; Secretary, H. S. Willard, Wellston, Ohio; Assistant Secretary, H. W. Ivins, Lebanon, Ohio.

#### INTERURBAN LINES.

The Dayton & Xenia Transit Company was organized in about 1900. It operates a branch also to Spring Valley. Its main line runs from Dayton to Xenia. Its officers are: President, C. J. Ferneding, Vice-President, H. L. Ferneding; Treasurer, Edward Canby; Secretary, O. O. Ozias; and General Superintendent, F. A. Ferneding.

The Dayton & Troy Electric Railway Company, was organized in 1897. It extends from Dayton to Lima.

The Ohio Electric Railway Company is operated under five districts, namely: Southern, Western, Central, Eastern and Northern districts.

Southern District—Cincinnati, Hamilton, Dayton division.

Western District—Dayton and Union City division, Dayton and Richmond division.

Central District—Dayton-Columbus division.

Eastern District—Columbus, Newark and Zanesville division.

Northern District—Lima-Toledo division; Lima-Springfield division; Lima-Ft Wayne division; Lima-Defiance division.

This property was originally built as separate lines between the years of 1895 and 1902, since that period by purchase and consolidation until to the present time, all of these properties are owned and controlled by The Ohio Electric Railway Company.

The importance of these lines under one management may readily be seen connecting as they do the principal cities and the capital of the state of Ohio, as well as cities in Indiana, namely: Cincinnati; Hamilton; Dayton; Richmond, Indiana; Union City, Indiana; Springfield; Columbus; Newark; Zanesville; Bellefontaine; Lima; Ft. Wayne; Defiance; Toledo. In this system, there are about six hundred miles of electric road operating local passenger service, limited passenger service, freight service and express service. A union traction station is already partially arranged for and will soon be a reality.

#### STREET RAILROAD COMPANIES.

The Dayton Street Railroad Company was chartered in 1869. At first, the capital stock was \$75,000, and the route No. 1, extended from the east to the west end of Third street. The first officers were: President William P. Huffman; Vice-President, H. S. Williams; Treasurer, George W. Rogers; Secretary, J. P. Whitmore; and Superintendent, John U. Kreidler. One of the objects in building the road was to promote the sale of lands owned by W. P. Huffman on East Third street and of H. S. Williams west of the river. The proprietors were astonished when it was found that from the first, the traffic paid a profit on the investment.

One of the early regulations as to the street railroads was that no car should be drawn faster than six miles an hour. Another was that in making curves the mules or horses should not be driven faster than a walk. Another was that cars going in the same direction should not be driven nearer to each other than two hundred feet.

The city seems to have been guided in these regulations by the same regard for public safety that led it in 1850, to ordain that the first railroad company and later the Dayton and Western should be allowed to transport their trains through the streets by steam with the provision that "the speed of said trains shall not exceed six miles an hour and provided further that the city council may at any time revoke the privilege here given and require said company to use horses for the transportation of their trains as aforesaid." This provision had a place among the ordinances of the city until recently.

The Dayton View Street Railway Company was organized in 1871, with a capital stock of thirty-five thousand dollars. The directors were: J. A. Jordan, J. W. Stoddard, William M. Mills, J. O. Arnold, George W. Lane, J. B. Cottom, W. A. Barnett. The route was from the union depot to the corporation line in Dayton View.

The Oakwood Street Railway Company was chartered in February, 1875, with a capital stock of thirty thousand dollars. This company leased the Dayton View Company, and its officers were as follows: President, Samuel B. Smith; Secretary, Edward E. Barney; Treasurer, G. B. Harman; Superintendent, John M. Oswald.



In addition to the route of the leased line, it was named route No. 3 and extended from Oakwood to corner of Main and Third streets. In 1884, the capital stock of this company was increased to three hundred thousand dollars.

The Dayton View and Oakwood Street railroads became bankrupt and were sold at auction in 1876, to Charles B. Clegg and others, who combined the two roads.

The Wayne and Fifth Street Railway Company was chartered September 20, 1871, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. President, George W. Shaw; Vice-President, M. Ohmer; Secretary and Treasurer, Eugene Wuichet. The route was from the southern boundary of the city, along Wayne avenue, Fifth and Jefferson streets, to First street, extended in 1875 to the car works, and in 1889, along Valley street to Alaska street.

The Fifth Street Railway Company was incorporated in June, 1880, with a capital stock of two hundred thousand dollars, which was increased to three hundred thousand dollars in 1886. The first officers were: President, A. A. Thomas; Secretary, D. B. Corwin; Treasurer, R. I. Cummin; Superintendent, J. M. B. Lewis.

The White Line Street Railroad Company was organized May 25, 1887, and the following directors were elected: J. A. McMahon, M. A. Nipgen, J. E. Lowes, C. D. Iddings and W. B. Iddings. The directors organized by the election of President, J. A. McMahon; Vice-President, J. E. Lowes; Secretary, C. D. Iddings; and Treasurer, M. A. Nipgen. The capital stock was subscribed, two hundred thousand dollars. The route was from the north end of Main street at the corporation line southward along various intervening streets to Roseyard avenue, and later by a direct line to the Soldiers' Home. This road was operated by electricity from the first and was one of the first electric roads to be established in the United States.

The latest street railway constructed in the city, is the Dayton Street Railway, built and put into operation in 1909. It extends from Mt. Anthony in the southeastern part of the city, through its main business section to the Philadelphia road in the western part of Dayton View, a distance of nearly seven miles. The officers are: President, Adam Schantz; Secretary, Albert Emanuel; Treasurer, E. W. Hanley; and General Superintendent, W. L. Smith. The equipment throughout is the best.

Two important street railroad consolidations have taken place. In 1893, the City Railway Company was formed. This company at once acquired the Third street line, the Fifth street line, including the Green line (eastern division), which had been given its franchise in 1889 and began operation in 1890, and the Dayton and Soldiers' Home Railroad, which began operation April 7, 1890. In 1895, the Third street line was extended to the Soldiers' Home. Later still, the Broadway and Kammer street lines were built, the former in 1903-4 and the latter in 1906. The capitalization of the City Railroad Company is three million dollars. The company operated its cars over thirty-two miles of track.

Meanwhile, in 1896, the White Line Company and the Wayne Avenue Company were consolidated under the name of the People's Railway Company. An important addition to this system was made by branch lines extending through new parts of Edgemont and North Dayton and forming the Cincinnati-Leo di-

vision. The company recently acquired eight and one-half acres of land on Bolender avenue, east of the Big Four Railroad and is erecting thereon new and extensive car barns, repair shops and whatever goes to equip such buildings. Other wholesale transformations will be made in the equipment of the road.

At an early time, there was a street car line from McPherson town (Riverdale), along Main street, then across to Ludlow street, and along that street to the union station. The line proving to be unprofitable, was later taken up and the route abandoned.

In 1909, there were one hundred miles of street railroad track in Dayton.

#### DAYTON'S NEW BRIDGES.

One of the attractive features of Dayton, is the magnificent concrete bridges spanning the Great Miami river. Dayton now boasts of four of these structures, located as follows: At Main street, Third street, Washington street, and at Monument avenue.

The first of these bridges to be built was the one crossing the river at Main street, the contract for which was awarded in 1892, to H. E. Talbot & Company, a Dayton firm. At the time of the letting of this contract, bids were received upon both steel and concrete designs of bridges. The bids for the concrete bridge were naturally greatly in excess of those for the steel, but the city fathers with an eye to permanency and beauty, rather than to cheapness of first cost, chose the concrete design, and inaugurated a policy which, followed out by their successors, has given Dayton its magnificent bridges.

The remainder of the bridges were built in the order named: The Third street in 1903-04, by Hoglen & Kline, contractors of Dayton; the Washington street in 1905, by F. J. Cullen, contractor of Chicago, Illinois; and the one at Monument avenue in 1909, by Gebhart & Kline, contractors of Dayton.

All of the bridges are of reinforced concrete, Melan System, the patents for which are owned by the Concrete Steel Engineering Company of New York. The first three to be built; the Main street, Third street and Washington street, are composed of seven arches each, and are very similar in design, differing only in the style of protecting rail. The Dayton View Bridge, connecting Monument avenue and River street, has only five arches, and a number of special features of design, which make it the most beautiful of all the bridges from an architectural standpoint.

The following data on these bridges may be of interest: For the Main street bridge, the length of the spans in their order is, in feet, sixty-nine, seventy-six, eighty-three, eighty-eight, eighty-three, seventy-six, sixty-nine; the entire length between abutments, five hundred and eighty-eight feet; width from out to out fifty-seven feet; depth of piers below low water, twelve feet; contract price, one hundred twenty-three thousand, one hundred and seventy-dollars; extra bills, twenty thousand, four hundred fifty-eight dollars and fifty-eight cents; total cost, one hundred forty-three thousand, six hundred and twenty-eight dollars and fifty-eight cents; contractor paid for royalty and plans, ten thousand, seven hundred and seventy-two dollars; paid to contractor for temporary bridge, six thousand eight hundred dollars.



STEELE HIGH SCHOOL AND MAIN STREET BRIDGE





For the Third street bridge, the length of the spans in their order is, in feet: eighty, ninety, one hundred, one hundred and ten, one hundred, ninety, eighty; the entire length between abutments, seven hundred and ten feet; width from out to out, sixty-five feet, eight inches; depth of piers below low water, ten feet, four inches; contract price, one hundred seventy-six thousand, six hundred dollars; extra bills, five thousand, three dollars and eighty-nine cents; total cost, one hundred eighty-four thousand six hundred three dollars and eighty-nine cents; contractor paid for royalty and plans, twelve thousand dollars; paid to contractor for temporary bridge, six thousand dollars.

For the Washington street bridge, the length of the spans in their order is, in feet: seventy-four, eighty, eighty-six, ninety, eighty-six, eighty, seventy-four; the entire length between abutments, six hundred and twenty feet; width from out to out, fifty-six feet, eight inches; depth of piers below low water, ten feet; contract price, one hundred sixteen thousand, eight hundred and ten dollars; extra bills, seventeen thousand, eight hundred thirty-three dollars and ninety-seven cents; total cost, one hundred thirty-four thousand, six hundred forty-three dollars and ninety-seven cents; contractor paid for royalty and plans, four thousand eight hundred dollars; paid to contractor by street railroad company, six thousand five hundred dollars.

For the Dayton View bridge, the length of the spans in their order is, in feet: one hundred and twenty, one hundred and twenty-eight, one hundred and thirty-five, one hundred and twenty-eight, one hundred and twenty; the entire length between abutments, six hundred and eighty-five feet; width from out to out, fifty-nine feet, eight inches; depth of piers below water, twelve feet; north pier twenty-two feet; contract price, one hundred fifty thousand and nine hundred sixty-three dollars.

It will be seen that the longest span is the center span of the Dayton View bridge, one hundred and thirty-five feet. When the frame supports of this bridge were removed, the spans of this bridge settled less than half an inch. The dimensions and cost of the Third street bridge will be seen to exceed those of the other bridges.





## CHAPTER XVIII.

### PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

PARKS—POST OFFICE—PORT OF ENTRY—DAYTON STATE HOSPITAL—ASSOCIATED CHARITIES—WIDOWS' HOME—FLOWER AND FRUIT MISSION—DOOR OF HOPE—CEMETERIES—WOODLAND CEMETERY—CALVARY CEMETERY—JEWISH CEMETERIES—SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

#### PARKS.

Cooper Park is a just memorial to the public spirit of the founders of the city. Though small, it is of incalculable value situated as it is in the very heart of the city. In 1896, Dayton's centennial year, Van Cleve Park, furnishing a site for the old log cabin, was added. It is small but, situated on the bank of the river as it is, is of value out of all proportion to its size. In the center of the city, the wide streets and the open dooryards with their beauty and adornments serve in part the purposes of parks. In the southern part of the city Park street, in Riverdale the Great Miami boulevard, in the eastern part of the city Findlay Park, are examples of breathing places and beauty spots in what a few years ago were the outskirts of the city. Robert boulevard and the levees are well deserving of mention. The Fair Grounds and the Soldiers' Home have all the advantages for Dayton as city parks. Hills and Dales, south of Dayton, if the public should be so fortunate as to secure it, has the finest possibilities for park purposes.

Areas for parks in various directions from the city are being considered. The park commission, as provided for by act of the legislature and approved by the people at the recent election, will, it is hoped, bring order out of confusion and secure for Dayton the system of parks so necessary to the health and enjoyment of the people and the beauty and prestige of the city.

#### POSTOFFICE.

The history of the Dayton postoffice is a record of continuous growth, of marvelous development. Established in 1804, when the postal service of the United States was in its infancy, and when the territory northwest of the Ohio river was for the most part a wilderness, with settlements remote from each other, and far removed from the populous centers along the Atlantic seaboard, the Dayton postoffice necessarily had a small beginning. It was located in a cabin at the southeast corner of First and St. Clair streets, and all the mail which arrived at or departed from it was carried by a post rider, who visited it only once in two

weeks. Its facilities, though of vast importance to the pioneers, were no more like those of the postoffice of today than the few log cabins scattered along the south bank of the Miami were like the present magnificent city of Dayton, with its one hundred and twenty-five or thirty thousand population, enjoying all the conveniences that modern ingenuity has been able to devise and all the luxuries that wealth will supply.

The first postoffice was in harmony with the times and its surroundings. It was a great boon to the settlers, for it supplied the means of communication with friends and relatives at distant points and was of decided benefit in the transaction of business. Doubtless its limited facilities were as highly appreciated as is the superb postal service of today, when one hundred mails arrive and one hundred and two depart daily from the postoffice, and incoming mail is delivered by carrier at the doors of patrons from two to four times each day, while outgoing mail is repeatedly collected, both day and night, from hundreds of street letter boxes placed at convenient locations throughout the city.

With increase of population and enlarged business came demands for better postal facilities and these were supplied by the enterprise of the inhabitants of the village, supplemented by the aid of the United States government. New post routes were established from time to time and additional mails received and dispatched. In short, the progress of the local mail facilities steadily kept pace with the wonderful development of the postal system generally. Consequently, no city of its size in the United States can boast of any superiority over Dayton in the matter of postal facilities. The numerous railroads which diverge in all directions from Dayton have contributed materially to the attainment of this result.

Of all the really great improvements made in the postal system, the first in importance was the establishment of the railway mail service. This insured the direct despatch and rapid distribution of mail. The next was the introduction of the city delivery service in 1869 and the rural delivery service in 1900, Dayton being among the first to have the benefit of each. At the present time there are fifteen rural routes radiating from Dayton.

Dayton has had twenty-two postmasters as follows: Benjamin Van Cleve, 1803 to 1821; William M. Smith, 1822 to 1823; George S. Houston, 1823 to 1831; David Cathcart, 1831 to 1843; James Brooks, six months of 1843; Thomas Blair, 1843 to 1845; J. W. McCorkle, 1845 to 1849; Adam Speice, 1849 to 1853; Edward A. King, 1853 to 1861; William F. Comly, 1861 to 1866; J. R. Hubbell, four months of 1866; William M. Green, 1867 to 1874; Fielding Loury, 1874 to 1882; Abraham D. Wilt, 1882 to 1886; William H. Gillespie, 1886 to 1889; Lewis J. Judson, 1889 to 1890; Edgar B. Lyon, 1890 to 1894; John C. Ely, 1894 to 1898; Ira Crawford, 1898 to 1899; John V. Lytle, acting, 1899 to 1900; Frederick G. Withoft, the present incumbent, 1900.

Benjamin Van Cleve, the first postmaster, was a man of remarkable intellect and possessed a wide range of attainments. He was appointed postmaster in December, 1803, but did not open his office till the early part of 1804. The historian of "Early Dayton," tells us that "from 1804 to 1806 the people north of Dayton, as far as Fort Wayne were obliged to come here for their mail." The post route on which Dayton was situated in 1804 extended from Cincinnati



POSTOFFICE BUILDING





to Detroit, and the post rider visited Dayton only once in two weeks in each direction. Early in Postmaster Van Cleve's administration, however, the service was so improved that Dayton had a weekly mail, and afterward new post routes were established, one from Zanesville, by way of Urbana, and another from the east by way of Chillicothe.

In those days the rates of postage were high. It cost twenty-five cents in 1804 to send a letter from Dayton to Cincinnati or Chillicothe. The rate on letters in 1816 was: thirty miles, six cents; eighty miles, ten cents; over one hundred and fifty miles, eighteen and three-quarters cents; over four hundred miles, twenty-five cents. A newspaper was sent for one cent anywhere within the state in which it was printed, but for long distances the tariff was high.

After a time stage coaches and packets superceded the post riders as carriers of mail, and they in turn gave way to the steam railroad lines. The building of the railroads made possible the development of the postal service into the magnificent system of today, when two cents will carry a letter from the Atlantic to the Pacific in less time than was formerly required for its transmission a few hundred miles from the starting point.

The city delivery service was put into operation in Dayton in 1869, under the supervision of Postmaster Green. It began with ten city letter carriers and has been increased at various times to meet the requirements of the service until the force now includes seventy-five. In the business center of the city the carriers make four delivery and collection trips daily; in other localities where business houses abound three trips are made and in the residence districts one and two trips daily. Seven of the carriers are mounted and two of these are assigned to collection service at night, ending at eleven o'clock.

In proportions corresponding to the increase of the letter carrier force, the work to be done inside the postoffice has grown. The money order business and receipt and delivery of registered mail become of greater magnitude each year along with the volume of ordinary mail, as shown by the following statistics:

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF BUSINESS OF  
VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS OF THE POSTOFFICE DURING TEN YEARS,  
JUNE 30, 1899 TO JUNE 30, 1909.

RECEIPTS.

1899 .....	\$213,390.14
1909 .....	508,015.96
Percentage of increase 138.	

MONEY ORDER DIVISION.

	Issued.	Paid.
1899 .....	\$22,654	\$118,330
1909 .....	46,819	217,482
Percentage of increase, 105.		

## REGISTRY DIVISION.

1899—letters, etc., registered .....	7,148
1909—letters, etc., registered .....	44,727
Percentage of increase 525.	

## MAILING DIVISION.

1899—First class and other classes.....	15,728,858
1909—First class and other classes.....	34,519,088
Percentage of increase 119.	
1899—Second class matter .....	833,328 pounds
1909—Second class matter .....	1,738,218 pounds
Percentage of increase 108.	
1899—Number of clerks .....	26
1909—Number of clerks .....	66
1899—Number of carriers .....	41
1909—Number of carriers .....	75
Percentage of increase 117.	

Seventy clerks are now employed in the several departments of the office.

As before stated, the postoffice was opened in 1804 in Postmaster Van Cleve's residence at the southeast corner of First and St. Clair streets. It remained in this unpretentious structure till Mr. Van Cleve's death in 1821. No one appears to have been appointed immediately to succeed Mr. Van Cleve as postmaster, but the business of the office was carried on by Mr. Van Cleve's former assistant till the following year, when William M. Smith became postmaster. In 1823 Mr. George S. Houston was appointed postmaster. During his administration which continued until his death in 1831, the office was located in Mr. Houston's residence, a brick house, still standing on the north side of Second street, east of Ludlow.

From there it was removed, by Postmaster Houston's successor, David Cathcart, to a building on the courthouse grounds facing Main street. Later, it was moved to the south side of Third street, between Main and Jefferson. Next, it went to the Winters building, one square east, between Jefferson and St. Clair streets. The older citizens of Dayton will readily recall its appearance at this location, for they visited it very often to receive or deposit mail. The postoffice occupied the west half of the building, which had a corridor running through the center of it. The stamp window, delivery boxes, letter drops and general delivery window were ranged along the west side of the corridor. The postmaster and a few clerks were able to transact all the business.

When Mr. William F. Comly became postmaster, in 1861, he fitted up for his office the rooms in the Beckel House Building, at the northwest corner of Third and Jefferson streets, now occupied by the American Express Company. New furniture and plenty of light gave the postoffice at this location a bright, cheerful look, and the amount of business transacted had increased to such proportions as to create the impression that the establishment was a metropolitan



institution. It soon outgrew these quarters, however, and more commodious rooms became a necessity.

In 1869 Postmaster William M. Green removed the office to the southwest corner of Fourth and Jefferson streets, where it occupied the lower floor of the United Presbyterian Church building. To make this structure suitable for the accommodation of the postoffice it was lifted off its foundation and raised six or eight feet. New brick walls were then run up from the foundation to connect with the old ones, the effect being to convert the basement of the old church into rooms with high ceilings and to place the floor, which had previously been below the surrounding surface, on an elevation slightly above the sidewalk. This was an interesting operation to the inhabitants of Dayton, for it was the first time that a brick building in this city had been raised in that manner, and it attracted attention because of its novelty. The building, greatly altered in appearance, and no longer used as a place of worship still stands.

The next move of the office was made by Postmaster A. D. Wilt in 1884. This time it went into what is known as the Barney Building, northeast corner of Main and Fifth streets, which had been erected by Mr. Josiah Gebhart especially for its accommodation. In January, 1892, the postoffice was installed in a permanent home at the southwest corner of Main and Fifth streets. This site had been purchased a few years before by the United States government, which then proceeded to construct the stately building which now stands there, the whole costing the sum of one hundred sixty-one thousand two hundred dollars.

The United States congress has appropriated three hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars for the enlargement of the present postoffice building. Whether this money will be thus used or go toward the building of an entirely new structure is yet an open question. A new million-dollar building is what some of our citizens desire.

#### PORT OF ENTRY.

July 1, 1904, the office of the Dayton Port of Entry was opened. In 1909, Edward L. McConaughy succeeded Oscar I. Robbins as surveyor. The latter had served as surveyor from the opening of the port. The receipts of the local office for the year ending June 30, 1909, were one hundred thirty-six thousand, six hundred four dollars and seventy-eight cents. The cost of maintaining the office was about three per cent of the total receipts. Dayton has the advantage of having a first-class bonded warehouse where goods may be held for later delivery. Goods on which forty thousand dollars in duties are payable were stored in the warehouse in November, 1909. Among the ports of the state of Ohio the Dayton port holds a place next to those of Cleveland and Cincinnati.

#### DAYTON STATE HOSPITAL.

In 1851, the asylum at Columbus was the only one in the state and was known as the Ohio Lunatic Asylum. Its capacity was three hundred patients. The superintendent of the asylum at that time, Prof. S. M. Smith, estimated the insane in the state that year at two thousand.

As a result of the recommendations of Dr. Smith and others, the following winter the legislature passed an act dated April 30, 1852, entitled: "An act to provide for the erection of two additional lunatic asylums." Prof. H. A. Ackley, E. B. Fee, D. B. Woods, Charles Cist and Edwin Smith, composed the board appointed under the act. The legislature made an appropriation of one hundred and forty thousand dollars, for the purpose of building the two asylums.

On the 7th of July, 1852, the board met in Cincinnati and on the 8th at Dayton and agreed not to locate either of the two asylums at any point, unless fifty acres of land were donated for the purpose. On the 9th of July, it was voted to locate one at Newburgh, now a part of Cleveland and the next day Dayton was selected as the other site. September 1st, a site was selected at the foot of Wayne avenue and September 6th the county commissioners appropriated five hundred dollars toward paying for the land, the balance of the purchase money being donated by the citizens.

The original contract was let for sixty-seven thousand, three hundred fifty dollars and fifty cents. Besides the money expended in payment of architects, superintendents, et cetera, the entire cost amounted to about one hundred and ten thousand dollars.

June 22, 1854, Joseph Clements, M. D., was appointed superintendent, the institution opening September, 1855. In his first report, he says: "Very little has been done toward grading the grounds; no library, eight iron bedsteads, no smoke house or ice house." The current expenses were four thousand, nine hundred dollars and fifty-two cents, and the number of patients fifty-nine. In April, 1856, the institution was re-organized and Dr. J. J. McIlheney was appointed superintendent. The number of patients at one time in the institution was one hundred and thirty-three. For several years, the roll gradually increased. By 1865, it reached one hundred and seventy-one. The following year an appropriation of forty thousand dollars was made for new wings. Additional money was later added, making a total of two hundred and ninety thousand dollars and in 1869, the additions to the building were occupied. By 1872, the daily average of patients was six hundred and nine.

Other additions have since been made and all portions equipped in first-class manner.

The names under which the institution has operated are as follows: 1855, Southern Ohio Lunatic Asylum; 1875, Western Ohio Hospital for the Insane; 1877, Dayton Hospital for the Insane; 1878, Dayton Asylum for the Insane; 1894, Dayton State Hospital.

The staff in control is most efficient and has been ably directed by Dr. A. F. Shepherd for nearly eight years.

The location is most excellent being in the extreme southeastern portion of the city. The hospital has a frontage of nine hundred and forty feet.

The institution proper stands in a beautiful grove broken and varied with well-kept lawns, three lakes and flower plots. The view of the surrounding country from the high land on which the institution is located cannot be surpassed by any location in Dayton and vicinity.

Many improvements have been made during the term of the present superintendent. The hospital has an excellent water supply furnished by water works,



ROBERT BOULEVARD, DAYTON





connected with the institution. The water is brought from wells dug about a mile from the main building.

A number of recent buildings include a power house, electrical plant, new horse barn, dairy barn and laundry.

Outside of the main building a number of cottages have been built, including an infirm cottage for men and another for women, each having two wings, a convalescent cottage for women, and a cottage for working men.

On November 2, 1909, five hundred and ninety-five women and six hundred and four men were registered inmates of the hospital. Four assistants, three male and one female and about eighty attendants comprise the staff which with the superintendents, look after the interests of the inmates.

Mr. E. M. Garrett, the steward, has the general financial management of the institution.

The grounds immediately connected with the hospital amount to one hundred ninety and one-half acres. In 1909, additional lands amounting to five hundred seventy-six and one-half acres were purchased, the same being a part of the Shaker farm and being situated east of the hospital buildings, about three miles lying immediately west of the Greene county line, the purchase price being eighty thousand dollars.

For the present this land will be largely used for farming purposes. It will later be made to serve other purposes connected with the hospital, but the buildings and improvements on the present site will be used as heretofore.

The superintendents and their time of appointment are as follows: Dr. Joseph Clements, 1854; Dr. J. J. McIlhenny, 1856; Dr. Richard Gundry, 1862; Dr. S. I. F. Miller, 1872; Dr. Rutter (acting superintendent), 1873; Dr. Clark, 1874; Dr. L. R. Landfear, 1876; Dr. D. A. Morse, 1878; Dr. H. A. Tobey, 1881; Dr. C. W. King, 1884; Dr. Calvin Pollock, 1888; Dr. C. W. King, 1891; J. A. Rompert, 1892; Dr. J. M. Ratliff, 1894; Dr. A. F. Shepherd, 1902.

#### THE ASSOCIATED CHARITIES.

The Associated Charities of Dayton was organized at a meeting of representative citizens, held in the Grand Opera House, on December 20, 1896. Two thousand men were out of employment and scores of families were in actual want. It was imperative that something be done for their immediate relief.

The Honorable Lewis B. Gunckel was made chairman. Many prominent citizens took active part in the meeting, and much enthusiasm was manifested. A constitution was drawn up and formally adopted.

A clipping from the *Dayton Journal* of December 21, 1896, referring to this meeting reads: "The event and its accomplishment mark a new era in the work of the benevolent, the Christian and humane efforts of the generous-minded citizens of the community in the continuous work of helping their less fortunate fellowman. The Union Organization of Charities was formed, a large membership was at once attained, a council of fifteen citizens was selected and the work aimed at, will begin today."

During these years, four thousand six hundred and one families have been

registered because they asked for assistance, and thirteen thousand eight hundred and forty applications for relief were made since June, 1900.

At the organization of the council, Mr. Gunckel was elected president; Mr. W. B. Sullivan, secretary, and Mr. Albert Thresher, treasurer. But four members of the original council of fifteen are still serving in that capacity. They are: Dr. J. M. Weaver, Rev. W. J. Shuey, Mr. Adam Lessner and Mr. Albert Thresher.

The giving of material relief was not all that was expected of the new society; for the constitution specifies the objects for which it was created as follows:

1. To see that deserving cases of destitution are properly relieved.
2. To encourage thrift, self-dependence, and industry, through friendly intercourse, advice and sympathy and to help the poor to help themselves.
3. To protect the community from imposture, prevent begging and diminish pauperism.
4. To prevent indiscriminate and duplicate giving.
5. To prevent children from growing up as paupers.

In order to accomplish these ends:

1. The society shall thoroughly investigate by a system of visiting and inquiry, every application for relief.

2. A record of such investigation shall be kept, and shall, under proper limitations, be placed at the disposal of the public officers having charge of the poor, all churches and charitable societies, and reputable persons interested in benevolent work.

3. The society shall aim to bring into harmonious co-operation the various charitable agencies of the city, thus effectually checking the evils of overlapping of relief, caused by simultaneous, but independent action.

4. Employment, whenever possible, shall be the basis of relief, and all relief shall look to improvement."

The "Pingree Potato Patch Plan" which was adopted by the Dayton Associated Charities in 1897, was operated successfully for nine years, when the labor conditions being very much better the plan was discontinued. The idea of this "plan" was to give work rather than alms, to the old, the feeble, or disabled, thus helping them to be self-respecting and self-supporting. Their children, too, in helping the parents in the garden, were kept off the streets and trained to habits of industry and providence.

The women's work room and laundry have been abandoned, since work can be obtained for those seeking it. Recognizing the improvidence and shiftlessness of many of the poor people who applied for help, means were introduced to correct these bad habits and to encourage the saving of some part of the weekly earnings for a rainy day. This led to the introduction of the Penny Provident Fund eleven years ago. Thirteen hundred and eighteen books have been issued to depositors with savings to the amount of eight hundred thirty-seven dollars and eighteen cents, and though the deposits have usually been very small, they have proven a substantial help in the fall and winter of each year.

The school savings bank was introduced into the Dayton schools in November, 1900. At the end of the first month three thousand two hundred and fifty-four depositors had saved one thousand four hundred and twenty-two dollars and twelve cents. By the close of the school year in June, 1901, there were

four thousand, seven hundred and thirty-three depositors, who had saved nine thousand, eight hundred and fifty-eight dollars and eighty-five cents, much of which was bearing interest in building and loan associations of our city. The Associated Charities demonstrated what could be done, and gave the people an object lesson that every one could appreciate. The board of education being appealed to, favored assuming the responsibility, and instructed the principals and teachers to carry on the work as it had been done, under the supervision of the superintendent of schools.

December 1st, 1898, the present building at 231 South Jefferson street, was leased and a comfortable lodging room or friendly inn established for the temporary comfort of transients or men without a home. The large wood yard in connection with it has proved a good work test and has been the means of lessening greatly the number of tramps in our city and has helped to keep the self-respect and independence of the man with a family dependent on him for support, when he could not find work elsewhere. Twelve thousand, five hundred and nine applicants have received twelve thousand, one hundred and twenty-one lodgings and twenty-eight thousand, two hundred and five meals during the past eleven years, and in most cases, these have been paid for in work when the applicants were able to do so.

The success of the associated charities for the first seven years of its existence was largely due to the energy and efficiency of its first president, the Hon. L. B. Gunckel. He was the chairman of the council of fifteen from the time of its organization, until his death, and devoted much of his time and extraordinary abilities to the extension of the cause he loved. He labored judiciously, faithfully and persistently for its welfare and financial support.

Since the annual meeting in December, 1908, the associated charities has sustained a great loss in the death of Mr. J. C. Reber, vice-president of the society. A man of sterling character, a trusted advisor, a ready and sympathetic helper.

The present officers and board of directors of the society, are: President, Dr. J. M. Weaver; Treasurer, Albert Thresher; Secretary, Charles A. Allen; Rev. W. J. Shuey, Hon. W. G. Frizell, E. C. Harley, A. Cappel, L. D. Reynolds, Adam Lessner, H. R. Groneweg, Frank Wuichet, F. J. McCormick, Jr., John F. Baker, A. W. Drury, Rev. H. Whitmore.

#### WIDOWS' HOME.

When the Woman's Christian Association was organized in 1870, it was incorporated under the name "The Woman's Christian Association of Dayton, Ohio, for the support of widows and destitute women" in order that it might receive the property of the old Dayton Female Orphan Asylum on Magnolia street, which by an act of the legislature was transferable to any institution providing for the care of destitute women. This transfer was made in 1872, and after repairs, the house was open for the reception of inmates, February 8, 1875. Mrs. A. L. Connelly was the first matron of the home. For the past twenty years the matron has been Miss H. S. Nease.

The hill on which the Magnolia street home was located has borne the name of "Charity Hill." The first city hospital was located here and the city in-



firmly had a location adjacent. On this hill at the present time is located the magnificent Miami Valley Hospital.

The Widows' Home, now located on Findlay street, is under the superintendence of a committee appointed by the board of managers of the Woman's Christian Association. A two-thirds vote of the committee is required for admittance to the home.

Any widow or destitute woman of good moral character over sixty years of age who has resided in Dayton five years can become a permanent inmate by the payment of one hundred dollars to the endowment fund, furnishing her own room and clothing, and paying fifty dollars for funeral expenses.

The home receives additional support through gifts of money and donations from the various churches and an annual harvest home donation from the people of Dayton.

The twenty-four old ladies residing in the home are faithfully cared for through the services of the matron, a physician and nurse.

#### ST. JOSEPH ORPHANAGE.

The organization of St. Joseph Orphanage dates back to the time of the cholera plague in 1849, when many children, belonging to the poorer population were orphaned. In September of that year, a number of Catholic gentlemen founded the home on a small scale with the intention that it should meet only temporary conditions. In 1891, it was placed under the direction of the Sisters of the Precious Blood. In 1899, the increasing number of children necessitated the addition of an east wing and a chapel to their home, located on the east side of St. Paul avenue, between Xenia avenue and Wyoming street. In 1904, the establishment was enlarged to the present large and commodious structure. In 1908, a hospital for the treatment of contagious diseases among the children was erected. There are ninety-two boys and girls in the home. The moral, religious and industrial training of the children is carefully managed, with Sister M. Electra as the superior. The society which fosters the home has a membership of eight hundred. Frank J. Hegman is the president. Rev. Peter Schirack is the chaplain.

#### THE FLOWER AND FRUIT MISSION.

In the spring of 1898, representatives from eight of the Protestant churches commenced taking turns distributing flowers among the inmates of the Miami Valley and St. Elizabeth hospitals, each week: thus in this modest manner the work of the flower and fruit mission began.

At this time an organization was effected through the instrumentality of Miss Grace Rogers, Miss Emily Stewart, and Mrs. Joel Shoup. Miss Stewart was made its first president and Mrs. Robert Hughes its first treasurer.

In 1904, district nursing was taken as the work of the mission. The diet kitchen, where delicacies are prepared which are so often necessary for the convalescent invalid, is a very important factor of the work.

There are three trained nurses employed by the mission, who go wherever needed, devoting their time and training to restore health, and to bring comfort and a better home life to the sick poor of our city.





ENTRANCE TO WOODLAND CEMETERY



For the sake of poor, tired and sick mothers, and children, who need the pure air of the country, as well as the good substantial care of such a home with nourishing food, a fresh air branch of the mission was added three years ago. A farm near the village of Bellbrook, was recently purchased and a new dormitory with the capacity of thirty beds, was built at a cost of thirty-three hundred dollars.

The number of churches that cooperate with the officers and directors of the mission, is fourteen. The officers are: Honorary President, Miss Emily Stewart; President, Mrs. G. Harries Gorman; First Vice-President, Mrs. Harry G. Carnell; Second Vice-President, Mrs. Allen E. Thomas; Third Vice-President, Miss Minnie B. Conover; Secretary and Treasurer, Miss Florence D. Evans.

#### THE DOOR OF HOPE.

The Door of Hope was founded about the year 1903 by a number of Christian women who had felt, for some time, the need of an institution in the city for the aiding of unfortunate and needy girls. A location was secured at 148 Oxford avenue and several women donated the furniture for the home. Of these, Mrs. Mary Truax is worthy of special mention, because of her untiring interest and gifts through a number of years. Mrs. Margaret Brown was the first matron.

In February, 1907, Mrs. Amelia R. Clark, who for fifteen years had been engaged in work for girls in New York and Boston, assumed charge of the home as matron, continuing in this position up to the present time.

About the same time the institution was moved into its present quarters at 542 South St. Joseph street. The property was purchased for six thousand dollars.

In July, 1908 an organization was effected, known as the Door of Hope Association. The board of managers consists of nine gentlemen, known as trustees, and nine ladies. The work is looked after by committees and monthly business meetings are held.

The home is supported by voluntary contributions and by appropriations by the city. The city appropriation varies at different times, being in 1909, five thousand dollars.

The home has facilities for accommodating twenty inmates, which is about the average number in the home at any one time.

Any needy girls are received and cared for until they can secure employment. They are taught housekeeping and sometimes reading and writing. Gospel services are also held and everything is done to create a Christian home atmosphere.

In addition to the matron the home has the entire services of a nurse and the voluntary services of five physicians.

#### CEMETERIES.

WOODLAND CEMETERY. The first "graveyard" of Dayton was located at the northeast corner of Main and Third streets. Mr. D. C. Cooper, the proprietor of the town, gave the lots one hundred and thirty-three and one hundred and

thirty-four on his plat to the Presbyterian church, and as it was the custom in that day to connect the graveyard with the church, the ground was also used for burial purposes. It was soon manifest that these lots would be encroached on by the town, and, in 1805, Mr. Cooper donated to the Presbyterian and Methodist churches and to the town, as a burying place for strangers, four acres of ground on the south side of Fifth street, between Ludlow and Perry streets, each to have equal parts.

The location was thought to be so remote from the town that it would never be encroached upon. In less than thirty years it was found to be unsuitable for the purpose and at length, cemeteries having been established elsewhere, interments were forbidden in it by city ordinance.

Later the reversionary interest of the Cooper heirs having been purchased, the ground was laid out in building lots and sold, bringing a handsome sum to the churches and the city. The remains of the dead were carefully disinterred and reburied in Woodland cemetery.

In 1840, a movement was made to establish a rural cemetery, where every possible safeguard should be thrown about the resting place of the dead. Mr. John W. Van Cleve made the suggestion and was most active in promoting the object. To him more than to any other the city is indebted for the beautiful cemetery and for the property which has attended the enterprise from the beginning. He and Samuel Forrer, both capable engineers, lent their skill to the laying out of the grounds. At his death in 1858 the trustees expressed their sense of obligation to him in a memorial recorded in the minutes of the association.

Articles of association were drawn up by Mr. Van Cleve and fifty-two subscribers obtained. Each subscriber agreed to pay into the treasury one hundred dollars to be repaid to him without interest either in burial lots or in money, when the affairs of the association justified. In a short time the claims of the subscribers were liquidated, the majority of them taking lots in payment.

A meeting of the subscribers was called at the office of the Firemen's Insurance Company on Thursday evening, February 17, 1841. James Steele was appointed chairman and David C. Baker, secretary. At this meeting the Woodland Cemetery Association was organized by the election of the following officers: Trustees, Job Haines, James Perrine, Edward W. Davies, J. D. Phillips, John W. Van Cleve; Secretary, Robert C. Schenk; Treasurer, David Z. Pierce. At a meeting of the trustees, John W. Van Cleve was elected president of the association.

On the 29th of April, 1841, a deed was received from Augustus George for forty acres of ground at forty dollars per acre. This tract of land was covered with a dense growth of forest trees, many of them of the largest size. By the judicious removal and sale of the surplus timber, a handsome sum of money was realized.

In 1842 a charter was obtained from the legislature. By the provisions of the articles of association and the charter, Woodland Cemetery Association is a close corporation. The title of all property, real and personal, is vested in the trustees, who are elected triennially by the original subscribers or their succession. The charter provides that "each subscriber may transfer his right and share by assignment or devise thereof; and in case no such assignment or devise shall have





LAKE IN WOODLAND CEMETERY



been made at the death of such subscriber, the said right shall vest in the oldest heir at law." The only privilege, however, enjoyed by a member of the association, not common to all lot-owners, is the right to vote for or serve as trustees. All the proceeds from the sale of lots or other sources are sacredly set apart and devoted to the care and improvement of the grounds. The trustees have served from the beginning without compensation.

On the 7th of June, 1843, the cemetery was opened and the lots offered at public sale. On the 21st of the same month the grounds were dedicated, the address being delivered by Rev. James C. Barnes.

It is an interesting fact that Woodland cemetery is in order of time the third rural cemetery of any magnitude established in the United States.

The first interment was made July 11, 1843 when Allen Cullum was buried near the center of the cemetery.

The grounds selected were the high bluffs, divided by deep, winding valleys, situated southeast of the city. They were covered with large timber and dense thickets and only a practical eye could discern their possibilities for an ideal "city of the dead."

Desiring to avail themselves of the best advice, the trustees consulted with Mr. A. Stunch, the superintendent of Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati. By his system of landscape gardening the cemetery has been made unusually beautiful, eliminating many features associated with the ordinary burying grounds.

The prevalence of fine trees very appropriately gave the name of Woodland to the cemetery. Before the opening of the grounds in 1843, such trees as were thought unsuitable had been removed. Up to 1870, nothing further had been done, and owing to the growth and decay of trees, it was thought best that year to remove a large number. The removal of these trees subjected the trustees to much criticism, but the placing of a large number of choice evergreens and deciduous trees, greatly beautified the grounds.

For natural beauty and adaptation to the purpose, the grounds of Woodland cemetery can hardly be surpassed. Every effort has been made to improve them in the best and most tasteful manner. The roads are kept in perfect order, and, by a system of underground drainage, the water is carried off rapidly, and gutters are dispensed with.

Water works have been constructed, and water is conveyed by pipes to every part of the grounds. The buildings of all kinds are substantial and tasteful, and the office, chapel, and lodge of contrasted gray limestone and red sandstone, at the entrances, are strikingly beautiful structures. No doubt, each year will add to the beauty and attractiveness of this quiet resting-place of the dead.

It has been the aim of the trustees to increase the size of the cemetery grounds by the purchase of adjacent land when opportunity offered. In 1908, forty-one acres were purchased. The present area of the grounds is one hundred and forty-six acres; thirty-one thousand six hundred interments have been made. The present area of the cemetery, it is estimated, will be sufficient for the needs of the next fifty or sixty years, at least.

Among the number of improvements made in the last few years are the following. In 1905, the chapel was entirely refitted, a handsome window installed, floor laid and new seats put in by Henry C. Lowe in memory of his daughter at a



cost of ten thousand dollars. In 1906, a telephone system was installed giving communication between a number of localities in the grounds with central office that adds greatly to prompt service. In 1908, a fountain of marble, designed by Mr. Karl Bitter, president of the Sculptors' Association of New York, was erected near the office building. It is handsome and artistic and proves very useful to the public. In 1909, the superintendent of the cemetery built a tunnel under Stewart street, connecting the new forty-acre tract with the old ground. It is of substantial construction and is completed excepting the approaches and the ornamental work.

The presidents of the association since 1841, are as follows: John W. Van Cleve, February 18, 1841; Robert W. Steele, September 14, 1858; John G. Lowe, December 8, 1891; John H. Winters, November 8, 1892.

The present officers of the association, are: President, J. H. Winters; Vice-President, S. W. Davies; Secretary, Ira Crawford; Treasurer, E. D. Grimes; Superintendent, J. C. Cline.

**CALVARY CEMETERY.** The first burying ground of the Catholics of Dayton, bore the name of St. Henry's cemetery. In September, 1844, one-half of out-lot No. 27, was purchased by Archbishop Purcell of Thomas Morrison, for three hundred and five dollars. March 2, 1853, the south of the same lot was purchased of E. W. Davies, for eight hundred dollars. These two pieces of ground constituted St. Henry's cemetery. This was the only burying place for Catholics for many years, and by 1872, had become so crowded as to lead to the establishment of Calvary cemetery.

On the 9th of July, 1872, Calvary Cemetery Association was organized by the election of the following board of trustees: Revs. J. F. Hahne, William M. Carey, F. J. Goetz and Henry Stuckenborg, for the term of three years; William Helfrich, N. Ohmer, John Stephans and Henry Hilgefert for two years; and Robert Chambers, Severin Wiegert, Theodore Barlow and Henry Schlaman, for one year; Secretary, Jacob Stephans.

Ninety acres of ground were purchased and twenty-seven and one-half acres were added later, making one hundred and seventeen and one-half acres, located two and one-half miles south of the city, on a commanding bluff. No finer view of hill, valley and river, can be found anywhere, than may be obtained from Calvary cemetery. Because of this wide outlook, it was a point selected by the mound builders, and one of their prominent earth works is included in the cemetery grounds. In the improvements of the grounds, the latest and most modern system of landscape gardening has been adopted. Much aid was received through the kindness of J. C. Cline, superintendent of Woodland cemetery.

On April 10, 1901, by decree of the court, fifteen thousand four hundred and twelve dollars and forty eight cents, the amount received from R. P. Burkhardt, treasurer of St. Henry's cemetery, for the sale of said cemetery, was devoted to the erecting of a mortuary chapel, on the lot donated by the directors of Calvary cemetery for the four thousand and thirteen unclaimed remains buried therein from St. Henry's cemetery. A committee consisting of Rev. W. D. Hickey and B. Luebberman, Joseph J. Schaefer, Timothy McEntee and John F. Jeckering, were then appointed to erect the mortuary chapel. It was built from New Bedford stone, at a cost of twenty-two thousand and five hundred dol-



lars complete, and dedicated November 1, 1902, by the Rev. Carl J. Hahne, president of the board of directors of Calvary cemetery, and will stand as a fitting memorial to the directors of St. Henry's cemetery and to the committee who had charge of its building. On May 30, 1906, a handsome memorial monument erected at a cost of four thousand one hundred and twenty-five dollars on the clergy lot, was dedicated by his grace, Most Rev. Henry Moeller, archbishop of Cincinnati, Ohio, as a fitting tribute to the clergy who will be buried there.

The large improvements already completed have made the cemetery one of the handsomest and most beautiful Catholic cemeteries to be found anywhere. It is kept on the lawn plan.

The total number of interments is fifteen thousand eight hundred and forty-seven, of which six thousand and sixty-three, were removed from St. Henry's cemetery. Following are the officers from 1872 to 1909:

Presidents—Rev. John F. Hahne, July 9, 1872; Rev. Carl J. Hahne, August 1, 1882; Rev. Patrick Cusack, August 1, 1885; Rev. Carl J. Hahne, August 3, 1891.

Secretaries—Jacob Stephan, July 9, 1872; John P. Weckesser, Jr., August 4, 1879; John H. Finke, October 3, 1881.

Treasurers—John Stephens, July 9, 1872; Henry Hilgefort, July 14, 1873; William Helfrich, July 13, 1874; Dennis Dwyer, July 17, 1876; Anthony Froendhoff, September 1, 1879; Sebastian Demphle, August 7, 1882.

Superintendents of Grounds—William Irvin, July 9, 1872; Anthony Scheid, October 3, 1883; William Irvin, August 1, 1887; Charles Kobus, May 1, 1907.

The last named officer in each case is the present incumbent. The directors of Calvary cemetery consist of the pastors of the eleven Catholic churches of the city, together with two laymen from each congregation.

**JEWISH CEMETERIES.** The congregation B'nai Yeshurun on Jefferson street acquired in 1848 for cemetery purposes a small plot of ground on South Brown street, near where the National Cash Register Company now is. About 1890 this cemetery was nearly filled, and was being surrounded by dwellings. The congregation then purchased seven acres on the hill south of the city. Under the direction of Mr. Adam Lessner, the grounds were beautifully laid out. The cemetery is called the Riverview cemetery.

The Wayne avenue congregation (House of Abraham) purchased a small strip adjoining the Riverview cemetery, about 1903.

The cemetery of the Wyoming street congregation (House of Jacob), is about four miles north of the city on the Troy Pike.

#### SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

When the Civil War was over, it was but natural that a grateful nation should erect monuments to perpetuate the memory of the brave soldiers who laid down their lives in its defense. The citizens of Montgomery county, who had had such a large part in the burdens and sacrifices of the war, and now rejoiced in the victory of the Union armies, were early moved to erect a suitable monument in memory of the fallen heroes of the county and of those who would "yet die from wounds received or from disease contracted whilst in the service of the United

States." Toward the latter part of 1864 it was suggested by General Robert C. Schenck that it would be appropriate to erect a monument to the memory of the soldiers of Montgomery county, who had fallen in battle or died of disease contracted in the war. To carry out this suggestion a committee was appointed to take charge of the movement. This committee held a meeting November 19, 1864, in Huston hall. The meeting was addressed by Dr. Thomas E. Thomas and Colonel Charles Anderson. A series of resolutions was adopted and an organization was effected, but nothing of a practical nature resulted from this movement or from a number of like movements following later.

It was finally determined to hold a meeting of the old soldiers of the county for the purpose of giving definite shape to their desires and such a meeting was held August 29, 1879. At this meeting there were present seventy veteran soldiers, and it was decided to organize a permanent soldiers' association. A committee of five was appointed, whose duty it was to select fifteen others out of the seventy present, who, together with the five, should constitute the charter members. The second meeting was held at the same place, the City hall, September 5, 1879, and the organization was effected with the following as charter members: Charles Anderton, Ashley Brown, B. B. Crossley, J. St. John Clarkson, A. C. Fenner, J. C. Staley, G. W. Hatfield, C. F. Kimmel, Ad. Knecht, George LaRue, C. H. Miller, P. O'Connell, Robert Patterson, J. C. Reber, Jacob Renner, W. Radcliff, H. B. Sortman, S. B. Smith, E. M. Wood and Peter Weidner. The following officers were chosen at this meeting: President, E. M. Wood; Vice-President, H. B. Sortman; Treasurer, A. C. Fenner; Secretary, J. C. Reber. They were to serve until the regular meeting in November.

Soon after the organization of the association, or the Old Guard, as it was called, a board of trustees was appointed, whose duty it should be to solicit funds for the erection of the monument. As time rolled on, however, nothing was accomplished by the board of trustees, and the association resolved to try to raise a fund by giving entertainments for its benefit. Accordingly an entertainment was given at the fair grounds, July 4, 1880, at which about two hundred dollars was realized, and as this was such a success it was determined to give another entertainment, which came off in the fall of the same year when the "Drummer Boy" was presented at Music hall. At this time a little over two hundred dollars was raised. The two sums aggregating about four hundred dollars were placed in bank as the nucleus of a monument fund. Subsequently two other attempts were made to raise money in the same way, but they were both failures, and instead of increasing the sum already on hand actually reduced it. Perceiving that this plan of raising money enough to erect a suitable monument must necessarily fail, other and widely diverse plans were discussed, and at length it was resolved to try the legislature and secure, if possible, a law that would permit the amount to be raised by tax, provided the people would, at an election at which the questions were submitted to them, approve of the law. The chairman of the trustees at that time was General T. J. Wood, and he, assisted by D. B. Corwin, one of Dayton's attorneys, drafted a bill which was forwarded to Senator John F. Sinks. The bill was returned to General Wood with the suggestion that if it were made general in its nature, instead of applying only to Montgomery county, there was no doubt that it would pass. The suggested amend-

ment was thereupon made, and the bill returned to Senator Sinks. In due course of time the bill became a law, being passed by the house of representatives April 8, 1881, and having been previously passed by the senate. It is entitled "An act to authorize the commissioners of any county to build a monument or other memorial to perpetuate the memory of the soldiers who served in the Union army during the late rebellion.

"Section 1. Be it enacted, That the commissioners of any county in this state be, and they are hereby authorized to submit to a vote of the people of said county at any general election for state and county officers, whether or not a tax of not more than one mill on each dollar shall be levied on all property upon the tax duplicate of said county, to raise a fund wherewith to erect a monument or other suitable memorial structure to perpetuate the memory of soldiers from said county who served in the Union army during the late rebellion.

"Sec. 2. In case a majority of the voters of any county voting upon the question shall vote in favor of imposing the proposed tax for said purpose, said tax shall be made payable in two installments of one fourth of a mill each, and shall be imposed and collected during the two years next succeeding the taking of said vote, and the moneys arising from said tax shall be expended by said commissioners in the erection of a monument or other suitable memorial structure as said commissioners shall deem best and most appropriate, at such place in said county as may be designated by said commissioners, and said money shall be applied to no other purpose whatever."

This law having been passed, the chairman of the trustees followed it up by securing its endorsement by both political parties at the next general election, which was held October 11, 1881. The result of this vote was the sanction by the people of the project, by the following vote: Total vote in the county in favor of the tax, seven thousand four hundred and eighty-nine; total vote against the tax, six thousand seven hundred and fifty-five, being a majority in its favor of seven hundred and thirty-four. The vote in Dayton was four thousand six hundred and forty-one in favor of the tax, and two thousand one hundred and sixteen against it, or a majority in its favor in the city of two thousand five hundred and twenty-five.

The county commissioners, at the time when plans for the monument were under consideration, were Isaac Bassett, George W. Purcell and Henry C. Marshall. The first installment of the money was paid in December, 1882, and amounted to five thousand five hundred and eighty dollars and twelve cents. From this time on, bids came in with the plans, models, and so forth. Many long and tedious meetings were held by the commissioners, and the trustees of the Old Guard, General Wood, G. G. Prugh, A. C. Fenner, J. C. Kline, and Henry Kissinger. Months were consumed in settling preliminary questions. On June 28, 1883, the commissioners, assisted by the Old Guard, awarded the contract to Carpenter and Son for twenty-two thousand five hundred dollars, the monument to stand at the intersection of Main and Water streets. The contract stipulated that the monument should be completed by July 1, 1884, the statue to be of Columbia, and the design presented was very striking and beautiful. After several weeks had passed, however, the Old Guard became dissatisfied with the design, thinking that as the monument was to perpetuate the memory of



the common soldier, the statue should be one of a common soldier. A change, therefore, was secured and made September 22, 1883. The change necessitated a delay in the progress of the work, and the time for its completion was extended to July 31, 1884, at the time when the soldiers and sailors had decided to hold their reunion.

The excavations for the monument were commenced on September 19, 1883. They were thirty-six feet square and seven feet deep. The foundation which is of Dayton stone, was completed November 22, 1883. The granite for the monument came from Maine, and the first four carloads reached Dayton April 15, 1884. Other carloads came on from time to time, and the last reached here July 12, 1884. The statue itself was made in Italy, in the studio of Carpender and Sons, at Carrara, under the supervision of Ross Adams. It left Leghorn, Italy, in the ship *Alsatia*, April 15, 1884, and reached New York June 20, arriving in Dayton here a few days later. It was the best Italian marble. It was shipped two weeks earlier than was originally intended, and curiously enough had it left at the time and the ship intended, it would never have arrived in the United States, as that particular ship was never heard of after leaving port.

Following are the divisions of the monument, with their names and sizes: First esplanade, twenty-five feet square and one foot high; second esplanade, twenty-two feet four inches square, and one foot high; third esplanade, nineteen feet ten inches square by one foot high; fourth esplanade, seventeen feet six inches square and one foot high; base, fifteen feet square and four feet high; plinth, twelve feet square and two feet three inches high; die, ten feet six inches square and ten feet high; first mold, seven feet six inches square and five feet six inches high; first column, five feet six inches in diameter and eight feet high; second mold, five feet in diameter and four feet three inches high; second column, three feet six inches in diameter and twenty-eight feet high; capitol, five feet in diameter and five feet eight inches high; statue splin, three feet two inches in diameter and one foot ten inches high; statue, eleven feet six inches high. Total height of monument, eighty-five feet.

The stones of the die were inscribed as follows:

On the south face: "The Memorial of Montgomery County To Her Soldiers."

On the east face: "The Republic Rests Upon the Intelligence, Virtue and Patriotism of Its Citizens."

On the north face: "The Federal Union Must and Shall Be Preserved."

On the west face: "Liberty and Union Now and Forever, One and Inseparable."

On the south side is also the date of dedication, as follows: "Dedicated July 31, 1884."

The exercises connected with the dedication were extremely interesting. They commenced on the evening of July 15th, when the Old Guard marched to the monument and deposited a box of records. There were one hundred and twenty-five members of the Old Guard present at their hall that evening. Allen O. Jeffries presented a large and handsome bunting flag, with appropriate remarks, to the E. A. King Post, G. A. R. After several speeches had been made, the committee on preparation of the record box was called upon. This committee was composed of Captain A. C. Fenner, Dr. J. M. Weaver, and E. M.



Thresher. The latter gentleman as chairman of the committee, reported the contents of the box as follows: A copy of the Bible, city directory for 1883-4, last annual reports of the city clerk, of the work house, of the directors of the board of fire commissioners, of the chief of the fire department, of the board of health, of the city infirmary directors, of the city solicitor, of the police commissioners, of the Woman's Christian Association, constitution and by-laws of the Old Guard Association; Dayton Journal of May 30th, containing the names of the deceased soldiers in the various cemeteries, copies of the weekly papers published in Dayton, list of the officers of E. A. King Post, roster of the G. A. R. posts of Ohio, and other things. Upon the completion of the reading of the list, E. M. Thresher delivered an address, and then Mr. Carpenter carried the box to the top of the monument and deposited it in its resting place. Meanwhile the band played "Hail Columbia," and the Old Guard marched back to the hall.

The ceremonies proper of the dedication began July 29th at sunrise, with a salute of thirteen guns. The day was, in reality, assembly and reception day, and was in a great measure devoted to the reception of the comrades and ex-prisoners of war. At midday there was a salute of thirty-eight guns, and in the afternoon there was music, prayer by the Rev. W. A. Hale, an address of welcome by Mayor Bettelton, a response by General Robert P. Kennedy, and a salute of thirteen guns at sundown.

The next day was spent in a manner similar to that of the 29th. There were salutes and speeches, the latter by the mayor, by General Robert P. Kennedy, by General W. S. Rosecrans, and by ex-President Hayes.

But the 31st was the great day of the celebration. General Thomas J. Wood was the commander-in-chief. The procession formed about ten o'clock, and the line of march was as follows: Commencing at the intersection of Main and Fifth streets, proceeding north on Main to Water street, west on Water to Wilkinson, south to Fifth, east to Bainbridge, north to Third, west to Jefferson, north to First, west to Main, north to the monument, and countermarch to Fifth, where the column was dismissed.

This parade was a grand affair. The Seventh Regiment band marched at its head, and was followed by the Veteran Old Guard and the Junior Old Guard, commanded by Colonel Patrick O'Connell. Next came General Thomas J. Wood, commander-in-chief, and staff, and accompanied by Governor Hoadly and staff. Following them the G. A. R. posts, commanded by Vice-Department-Commander Brown; then the regimental organizations, commanded by Colonel E. A. Parrott; then the various societies in full dress, uniformed rank of the Knights of Pythias, Dayton, Iola, and Humboldt divisions, commanded by Captain Peter Weidner; Knights of St. George, of Emanuel and Trinity churches; the Catholic Cadets, A. O. H., and labor organizations; a line of infantry and carriages, followed by ex-President Hayes, General J. R. Hawley, Hon. G. W. Houk, Hon. Samuel Craighead, Judge Henderson Elliott, Hon. John A. McMahon, W. D. Bickham, Colonel C. Williams, Justice Stanley Matthews, General W. S. Rosecrans, General R. P. Kennedy, Captain Earnshaw, and John W. Stoddard.

The speeches were made in the afternoon. The grand stand contained the above-named persons and others. Hon. S. Craighead introduced the Hon. G. W. Houk, who delivered the monument to the people. Governor Hoadly followed in

a response, accepting the monument. A song was sung entitled "Peace to their ashes, their graves are our pride." This song was composed by Mrs. John Hancock, and the music was composed by Professor Blumenschein, both especially for the occasion. Colonel E. A. Parrott then delivered an oration, and the "Battle Hymn of the Republic" was sung. Then followed the oration of the day by General Joseph R. Hawley. General Hawley spoke of the virtues that are or may be promoted by the military life. Other speeches were made by General Rosecrans, ex-President Hayes, Hon. John Sherman, and General Robert P. Kennedy, and the exercises closed with the singing of the song "America."

An unpleasant incident of the occasion was the refusal of the veil to be lifted from its place about the statue. A steeple climber was soon secured who by throwing ropes about the shaft was able to climb to the place of difficulty and free the veil, which he did amid the cheers of the assembled multitude.

The foregoing account of the monument is largely condensed from Mr. Steele's excellent description.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### MANUFACTURES.

THE BARNEY AND SMITH CAR COMPANY—THE GLOBE IRON WORKS—THE BUCKEYE IRON AND BRASS WORKS—THE THRESHER VARNISH COMPANY—THE BROWNELL COMPANY—CRAWFORD, MC GREGOR AND CANBY COMPANY—THE W. P. CALLAHAN COMPANY—THE CHARLES A. P. BARRETT COMPANY—THE LOWE BROTHERS COMPANY—THE KUHN'S BROTHERS FOUNDRY—THE OHIO RAKE COMPANY—THE DAYTON SUPPLY COMPANY—THE CANBY, ACH AND CANBY COMPANY—THE OHIO FOUNDRY COMPANY—THE GEM CITY STOVE COMPANY—THE COFFIELD MOTOR WASHER COMPANY—THE OHMER FARE REGISTER COMPANY—THE REYNOLDS AND REYNOLDS COMPANY—THE DAVIS SEWING MACHINE COMPANY—THE DAYTON MALLEABLE IRON COMPANY—THE F. A. REQUARTH COMPANY—THE DAYTON BREWERIES COMPANY—THE SEYBOLD MACHINE COMPANY—THE COOPER HEATER COMPANY—THE PASTEUR-CHAMBERLAND COMPANY—THE KINNARD MANUFACTURING COMPANY—THE DAYTON FRICTION TOY WORKS—THE JOYCE-CRIDLAND COMPANY—THE MORRIS WOODHULL COMPANY—THE EGRY REGISTER COMPANY—THE NATIONAL CASH REGISTER COMPANY—THE PLATT IRON WORKS COMPANY—THE C. W. RAYMOND COMPANY—THE DAYTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY—THE BEAVER SOAP COMPANY—THE NEW ERA GAS ENGINE COMPANY—THE DAYTON RUBBER MANUFACTURING COMPANY—THE KRAMER BROTHERS FOUNDRY COMPANY—THE COMPUTING SCALE COMPANY—THE AETNA PAPER COMPANY—THE REYNOLDS "AERTITE" CARTON COMPANY—THE MERCANTILE CORPORATION—THE RICE ELECTRIC DISPLAY COMPANY—THE SPEEDWELL MOTOR CAR COMPANY—THE DAYTON MOTOR CAR COMPANY—MANUFACTURING AND MECHANICAL TRADES—WORLD LEADERS—INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATIONS.

Dayton as a manufacturing city ranks in the state of Ohio next after Cleveland and Cincinnati. In no city of the country is the tradition of manufacturing deeper and stronger. The account of manufacturing from its beginnings forward has been given in connection with the account of the general growth of the city. It remains here to give sketches of some of the manufacturing establishments of the city from the standpoint of their present developed condition and proportions, with glimpses of their early beginnings.

One who examines the great and manifold industries of the city will be surprised at the extent to which they are indigenous to the city—the product of



Dayton ideas, promoted by Dayton enterprise and sustained by the solid character, as well as by the capital, of Dayton people. Some large establishments that were in operation elsewhere have relocated in Dayton and have grown and prospered in their new location, but the most of the factories of the city have been built upon new ideas and have grown, with the growth of the city, from small beginnings to their present proportions.

The extent of the manufacture of machinery to be used in equipping factories elsewhere is a special matter of surprise, making prominent as it does the invention and initiative side in the life and activities of the people.

The historical sketches that follow have been largely influenced by the general aim to bring out as much as possible of the history of the city rather than to describe manufacturing establishments for their own sake. In some cases the failure to secure necessary data has led to the passing by of manufactories meriting prominent recognition.

#### THE BARNEY AND SMITH CAR COMPANY.

The history of the Barney and Smith Car Company is one full of interesting detail dating, as it does, from the advent of the steam railroad into the territory west of the Alleghenies, and its progress was contemporaneous with that of the steam railroad.

To undertake a detailed narrative of the company through its wonderful career of almost sixty years, would fill volumes and would be beyond the object of this sketch which is intended to be only a brief narrative of the establishment of the company and the continuity of the personnel from the inception down to the present time.

It is interesting to note that at the time the car works was established, Dayton was a town of ten thousand inhabitants. Today authentic reports place it at one hundred and twenty-five thousand. In 1849 there was no steam railroad entering the town of Dayton. The Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad has been built between Sandusky and Springfield and the grading of the road was in progress between Springfield and Dayton but it was not until two years later—1851—that the road was open for operation to Dayton.

The question naturally arises, how did it happen that a car works was located at Dayton, a town without a railroad?

Dayton has always been noted for its industrial advantages, which were made possible by its excellent water power furnished by its hydraulic canals, and the founders of the institution foreseeing the future development of the railroads and perceiving their need of car equipment, determined to enter into the car manufacturing business, and concluded that Dayton with its facilities for water power, and its central location must of necessity, prove an advantageous point for a car factory.

It is also of some interest to note that the first cars built in this institution, there being no railroad entering the town, were loaded on canal boats and taken down to the Ohio river and by means of barges and steam boats, transported to the nearest rail connection to their destination.



BARNEY & SMITH CAR WORKS



By honest and conscientious work, careful attention to details and liberality of spirit in dealing with railroads, the company early acquired a reputation which it enjoys to this day.

The car works were established in 1849, by Eliam E. Barney and Ebenezer Thresher, both mutually interested in the enterprise.

A sketch of the life of Mr. Barney will be found in the second volume. In Dayton, Mr. Barney was employed in teaching first in the old Dayton academy, and then in a private school. He then operated a sawmill, and afterward had charge of the Dayton female academy, before entering on his career as a manufacturer.

Ebenezer Thresher was born in Stafford, Connecticut, August 31, 1798. He came west in 1845 by way of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, as far as Cumberland, Maryland, thence over the mountains by stage to the Ohio river, thence by boat to Cincinnati. At Covington, Kentucky, across the river opposite Cincinnati, he found an old friend in Dr. R. E. Pattison, whom he had known in Providence, Rhode Island. After visiting there, he was induced by some reason to go to Dayton, Ohio, located on the Miami and Erie canal. As he approached the town of Dayton, he fell into conversation with a fellow traveler, Mr. Samuel Forrer, who was well known at that time as an engineer of public works, and who resided in Dayton, from whom Mr. Thresher obtained a favorable impression of Dayton as a good town in which to locate. The town had been incorporated as a city four years before (1841). The hydraulic canal for water purposes was completed the same year (1845) in which Mr. Thresher came to Dayton. Mr. Thresher, whose health was impaired, hoping by physical and open air exercise to recover it, purchased from Mr. Barney, in 1845, his sawmill on Wayne avenue. About four years after coming to Dayton (1849), Mr. Thresher purchased from the Cooper estate, some land on the northeastern border of the city, east of Keowee street and opposite the head of Monument avenue. In the meantime, Mr. Thresher had retired from the sawmill business, and Mr. Barney, who **was thinking of retiring** from the work of teaching, formed a co-partnership for carrying on a manufacturing business, with a capital of ten thousand dollars. Thus in the year 1849, was established the business of the present The Barney and Smith Car Company.

The style of the firm name was "Thresher, Packard & Company." Mr. Barney was a partner from the outset, but having a year yet to serve at the Cooper Academy, it was agreed for the time being he should be a silent partner. At the end of Mr. Barney's term with the seminary, his silent partnership in the firm became an active one and about this time (1850), Mr. Packard retired and returned east. The firm name was then changed to "E. Thresher & Company."

About this time the firm had brought from the east, four men who were skilled mechanics in their respective lines, Messrs. Woodsum, Tenney, Leland and Tower—Mr. Woodsum having charge of the wood working shops; Mr. Tenney having charge of the blacksmith shop; Mr. Leland having charge of the machine shop and Mr. Tower having charge of the paint shop. The first two mentioned, Messrs. Woodsum and Tenney, while their names do not appear in the firm name, were in later years financially interested in the establishment.



In 1854, Mr. Thresher's health having again failed, he sold out his interest to Caleb Parker, whom he had known well in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and retired. Mr. Thresher died January 12, 1886. The firm name then became "Barney, Parker & Company," and so continued for ten years, until 1864, when Mr. Parker retired, selling his interest to Preserved Smith; the firm name then being changed to "Barney, Smith and Company" and continued so until May 16, 1865, when it became incorporated as "The Barney and Smith Manufacturing Company" with an authorized capital stock of five hundred thousand dollars. The directors of the company were: E. E. Barney, Preserved Smith, J. D. Platt, E. J. Barney and A. E. Stevens. The officers were: President, Eliam E. Barney; Vice-President and Treasurer, Preserved Smith; Secretary, J. D. Platt; Superintendent, Eugene J. Barney.

On June 20, 1872, the capital stock of the company was increased to seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

Following 1872 and before 1906, changes were made at intervals in the board directors and in the officers of the company, but the management was kept for the most part within the original circle of owners or operators or their natural successors. In 1900 E. J. Barney retired as president and was succeeded by J. D. Platt, who continued as president until 1908, when he was succeeded by A. M. Kittredge, who had been vice-president since 1900.

On April 10, 1906, a special meeting of stockholders was held and a resolution adopted increasing the capital stock of the company to four million, five hundred thousand dollars, divided into two million, five hundred thousand preferred and two million dollars common stock.

At the annual stockholders' meeting of June 5, 1906, H. M. Estabrook was elected a director, the board of directors then consisting of E. J. Barney, J. D. Platt, A. M. Kittredge, H. M. Estabrook, George B. Cox, Joseph Rawson, W. H. Doane, Walter St. John Jones and Vachel W. Anderson.

The following officers were elected: President, J. D. Platt; Vice-President, A. M. Kittredge; Second Vice-President and General Superintendent, H. M. Estabrook; Secretary and Treasurer, J. F. Kiefaber; Assistant Secretary and Treasurer, E. A. Oblinger; Assistant Superintendent, P. W. Klinger and Purchasing Agent, H. R. Viot. The present board of directors is the same as in 1906 with the exception that George B. Cox retired and his place as a director was taken by H. M. Wilson, who is also one of the two vice-presidents.

Following the general plan to notice the men prominent in shaping the history of the city we may notice the careers of two additional persons connected with the car works.

Caleb Parker was born in Brookline, Massachusetts, September 19, 1803. He enjoyed the simple advantages offered by the district school. He taught school at West Roxbury, but in 1828 became a grocer and later was elected to the house of representatives, where he served one term.

In 1854 he came west to Ohio and located in Dayton and became associated with Mr. E. E. Barney in the car business, the name of the firm then being "Barney, Parker and Company." In 1864 he retired from the firm selling his interest to Mr. Preserved Smith. Mr. Parker served without compensation as

superintendent of schools in Dayton from July, 1866, to April, 1868. Mr. Parker died November 29, 1885.

When the handsome new school building was erected in 1904, on the southwest corner of First and St. Clair streets, the board of education paid fitting tribute to his memory as well as to that of Mr. F. W. Parker of the Normal school by designating this building as "Parker School," by which name it is now known.

Preserved Smith was born in Warwick, Massachusetts, April 17, 1820, being the son of Rev. Preserved Smith, an Episcopal rector. Mr. Smith was educated in the common schools with one year of the academy, and at the age of fifteen years he became a dry goods clerk in Boston, remaining in that position for four years. Mr. Smith came to Ohio in 1839, first locating at Cincinnati, and then he went to Troy, Ohio, as a merchant. In 1856 he located in Dayton as the financial manager of the Dayton and Michigan railroad. He held this position during the panic of 1857 and largely by his efforts the road was finally completed. In 1864 the road was leased to the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railway Company, at which time Mr. Smith retired. Upon leaving the railroad Mr. Smith bought, in 1864, the interest of Caleb Parker in the car works and the firm name was changed to "Barney, Smith and Company." On January 22, 1877, Mr. Smith retired from the company, selling a portion of his interest to Frederick E. Smith.

Mr. Preserved Smith died January 21, 1887.

The main part of the great plant is located on Keowee street south of the canal and running east to Findlay street. The plant now covers fifty-eight acres. The buildings inclose nineteen and fifty-five hundredths acres and twenty-six and sixty-one hundredths acres of floor space. On the grounds are eight miles of railroad track. In the works three thousand five hundred men are employed. In 1907, seven thousand car loads of inbound freight were received. To secure a sure supply of lumber the company purchased in 1905 about fifty thousand acres of timber land at Milltown, Georgia. A sawmill and planing mill and an equipped railroad were included in the purchase. In 1907 an adjoining tract of thirty-six thousand acres was purchased.

The number of departments is bewildering, and yet they unfolded slowly from a simple beginning. Water power from the canal was first used, then steam, then electricity and compressed air. Wood, coal, coke made by the company, and then oil and gas have constituted the fuel used. Passenger and freight cars have been the staples manufactured. Yet sleeping cars were early manufactured, many of them for Pullman before he began to manufacture for himself. Sleeping cars from that time to the present have been a large part of the company's production.

In 1852 an agricultural department was given a home in the buildings of the company. In 1855 the company manufactured four hundred McCormick reapers for McCormick of Chicago. The company also built horse rakes. Street cars and traction cars are now manufactured in great numbers.

A large extension of the work of the company was provided for by the erection in 1905 of a plant for constructing all kinds of steel composite and wood freight cars. The first buildings erected for the steel plant consisted of the main erecting shop, seven hundred and thirty-eight feet long and one hundred and eighty feet wide; the paint and dry lumber storage building seven hundred and thirty-eight feet long and seventy-five feet wide and the wood planing mills

two hundred and eighty-eight feet long and one hundred feet wide—all of steel frame and hollow concrete block construction—and a brick power house. In 1908 a forge shop was added to the steel plant.

The car works did not reach their present large proportions without passing through serious crises. The great flood of 1866 did immense damage to lumber and buildings. A fire soon afterward occasioned serious loss. A very heavy fire loss came in 1905. At the beginning of the Civil war, in consequence of loss of claims from southern creditors the company was compelled to use extreme devices to enable it to continue in business. But after every trial and struggle a better and surer basis was secured.

When the steel plant was put in operation it became necessary to employ a large percentage of foreign labor, and to insure a steady supply of this character of labor it became evident that special provisions would have to be made for taking care of their domestic and social needs. Accordingly on August 5, 1905, authority was given for the organization of the Dayton Realty Company, formed for the establishment of a Hungarian colony. Twelve acres of land were purchased for this purpose on Leo street in North Dayton, on which were erected eighty houses and a central club house and general store, the club house and store being owned and operated by an outside party, who also had control of the entire colony called the "Kossuth Colony."

January 1, 1868, the Barney and Smith Manufacturing Company opened a savings account and offered its employees the opportunity to deposit such sums as they might wish to save. The company engaged to pay six per cent on all deposits, and announced liberal terms as to withdrawals. The savings department has had a successful history down to the present.

#### THE GLOBE IRON WORKS.

Among what might be called the pioneer manufacturers of this gem city are perhaps but few that enjoy as prominent a position in the business world of today as the Dayton Globe Iron Works Company. This company was established over a half century ago, or to be more explicit, in 1853, and was known at that time as the Stout, Mills & Temple Company, which name still lingers in the memory of the early residents of this city. The last named company was the successor of the firm of McElwee and Clegg, established in the foundry business in 1828.

The company was formerly located at Middletown Ohio, and moved to Dayton in 1853, where they purchased factory sites on South Ludlow street, which location is still held by the present company. Until 1890 the company operated under its former name of Stout, Mills & Temple, at which time the new company was organized, and assumed the name of the Dayton Globe Iron Works Company, which name it still retains.

This company from the time of its organization was engaged in a general mill machinery business including flour mill machinery and water wheel machinery. In 1859 the company took out its first patents for water wheel machinery, and has steadily developed its plans along this line, keeping in line with the requirements of up-to-date water wheel developments.



The company has, from time to time, branched out in other lines, including such products as gas engines, beet sugar machinery and paper mill machinery. The principal products at the present time, however, are limited to water power machinery and paper mill machinery, the other lines having been abandoned to make room for the more profitable branches. The water power department covers the manufacture of the New American Turbine water wheel which has met the requirements of water power development during the past fifty years and which has been improved upon from time to time in order to meet the needs of up-to-date and modern power plants in which water power is used. Neither time nor expense has been saved to make this turbine the highest capacity, and the most efficient water wheel on the market, and the extreme simplicity of its design, as well as the high grade of material and the manner in which it is finished has placed it in the front rank. Shipments of New American Turbine machinery are made to every known section of the civilized world, and last year's orders included work to be shipped to Canada, Alaska, Mexico, New Zealand and Japan, in addition to the vast quantity of work which was built and shipped to various parts of the United States. In addition to the turbine machinery itself, such appurtenances to a power plant as head gates, waste gates and suitable hoisting mechanisms for same, also trash rack for head races, gate valves and steel feeder pipe are supplied by this company.

The paper mill machinery consists of bearing engines for paper mill stock, including such varieties as wood pulp stock, strawboard stock, rags, rope and such other materials as are now used in the manufacture of paper. This company also builds a line of wood pulp grinders which are connected in a way with paper machinery, being used to grind up spruce wood into pulp for the making of paper. The present plant, although occupying the same site as the original factory, is thoroughly modern in all its departments and its equipment for the manufacture and handling of heavy machinery is first class in every respect.

The company at the present time is employing between one hundred and fifty and two hundred men in its various departments. The board of directors consists of R. R. Dickey, E. M. Thacker, H. C. Graves, C. P. Folsom, F. W. Huber, A. G. Daugherty and D. C. DeVine.

The officers of the company are: President and Treasurer, C. P. Folsom; Vice-President, F. W. Huber; and Secretary, A. G. Daugherty, under whose direction a corps of competent designers and mechanics is employed in the manufacture of products above described.

#### THE BUCKEYE IRON AND BRASS WORKS.

THE BUCKEYE IRON AND BRASS WORKS, located at the corner of Third and Wyandotte streets, and extending from Wyandotte street to Wayne avenue, was first established on a small scale in 1844, by H. L. Shepherd and W. H. Pease. Because of the rapid growth of the business it became necessary to increase the resources of the firm and in June, 1876, the company was incorporated under the present name with a capital stock of seventy-five thousand dollars. The firm manufactures linseed and cottonseed oil machinery, tobacco cutting machinery, iron goods, brass goods, gas and steam fitters. These products are now



sold all over the world. The company has two hundred and seventy-five employees and occupies a floor space of approximately five thousand square feet. The present officers are: President, Charles E. Pease; Vice-President, Henry G. Pease; Secretary and Treasurer, W. B. Anderson.

#### THE THRESHER VARNISH COMPANY.

The manufacture of varnishes as an industry in Dayton was begun by the late Ebenezer Thresher. In the organization of the carworks, which in connection with Mr. E. E. Barney he had established in the year 1849, it had been necessary to bring the foremen of the several departments from the east. Among them was Mr. Charles F. Tower, who came to take charge of the painting department. Great difficulty was experienced in obtaining varnishes of suitable quality and adaptation for use upon railroad cars. Mr. Tower had some acquaintance with the art of varnish making and was encouraged to make such varnishes as were required in the business in connection with his other duties. Upon Mr. Thresher's final retirement from the car business in 1858 the firm of E. Thresher & Company, consisting of Ebenezer Thresher, Charles F. Tower and J. B. Thresher, was established to carry on the manufacture and sale of all kinds of varnishes and japans, having special reference to the high grade of goods required **for use upon railway cars.** At this time there were only two other such firms known to exist west of the Alleghany mountains. This line of business though **yet in its infancy** was already giving promise of the large proportions which it **has since assumed.** It was the purpose of the firm which has ever since been steadfastly maintained, to furnish goods of the highest standard of quality. The **firm began** business with the opening of the year 1859, and immediately found demand for its goods from the rapidly multiplying railroads of the west. Several of these roads have since expanded into some of the largest railroad systems of the country and the business relations thus begun have been maintained continuously down to the present time. As the growth of the country has brought **new demands** in the varnish line it has been the policy to meet such demands with **a uniform grade** of high standard varnishes adapted to the consumers wants. Soon after the establishment of the business another branch of industry was added **in the boiling of linseed oil.** Dayton was then the center of the flax-growing district of the country and had taken the lead in the crushing of linseed oil. **A demand began** to spring up for a boiled linseed oil, which was thus purified and made better adapted for general painting purposes. The linseed oil crushers had not then the facilities for the purpose and as a knowledge of the proper treatment of linseed oil is the foundation of the varnishmaker's art, this firm was called upon to supply the demand, which soon assumed and has since maintained large proportions. Although the source of supply for flaxseed has moved up into the northwest carrying the crushing business along with it until but little flaxseed is raised in the district adjacent to Dayton, this city is still known all over the country as a source of supply of the very highest quality of boiled linseed oil to be obtained in the land. In 1867 Mr. Tower retired from the firm. In the year 1868 Mr. E. M. Thresher who had been the bookkeeper of the firm from its beginning

became a partner in the business. In 1871 Mr. Albert Thresher who had come from the east in 1863 to assume a position with the firm was admitted as a partner. On January 1, 1874, Mr. E. Thresher retired from the business which was thereafter conducted under the name of Thresher & Company. In 1901 the firm was changed to a joint stock company under the name of the Thresher Varnish Company and Mr. Herbert C. Hopkins, who had been the bookkeeper since 1883, and Mr. John A. Pfanner, who had held a like position since 1890, became stockholders and together with those previously named became the directors of the company, J. B. Thresher becoming president; E. M. Thresher, vice-president and superintendent; Albert Thresher, secretary and treasurer, and H. C. Hopkins, assistant secretary.

#### THE BROWNELL COMPANY.

The beginnings for the present Brownell Company reach back to 1855 when E. H. Brownell began in a small shop at the corner of Cooper and Foundry streets the manufacture of boilers and sheet-iron work. The members of the firm in 1864 were John R. Brownell, James H. Brownell, E. H. Brownell, George J. Roberts and Josiah Lee. In 1867 the firm was reorganized under the name of Brownell, Roberts and Company. In 1871 the company was incorporated as the Brownell and Kielmeier Manufacturing Company. The company continued until 1878 when on account of the panic of that year it made an assignment. At the sale John R. Brownell bought two-thirds and Martin Schnebel one-third of the property. In 1884 Mr. Brownell became sole owner. In 1888 the company was incorporated as Brownell and Company. In that year the business was moved to Findlay street north of First street, where a portion of the boiler plant had been since 1883. Here the buildings of the company now occupy a tract of thirteen acres.

The present corporation dates its existence to 1903, when the business was reorganized. The capital stock is nine hundred and fifty thousand dollars. A. H. Kemper is president and general manager and A. E. Hartnett, secretary and treasurer.

About three hundred hands are afforded employment. The plant has an annual capacity of two thousand five hundred boilers and five hundred engines, and the product is shipped to all parts of the United States, Canada, Mexico and Alaska.

#### CRAWFORD, MCGREGOR AND CANBY COMPANY.

THE CRAWFORD, MCGREGOR AND CANBY COMPANY, or, as it is more familiarly known, the Dayton Last Works, is the largest and greatest institution of its kind in the world.

The work and grounds cover six acres, and are equipped with all the modern improvements known for last making. Beautiful lawns, trees and flower beds surround the building.

The business was established in Dayton in 1829 and was conducted along strongly conservative lines (commensurate with the times, for modern shoe mak-

ing is a development of recent years) until about twenty years ago. Previous to that time but six or seven lathes and forty or fifty employees were employed.

The main building is two hundred and thirty-six by sixty feet, with a wing eighty-four by forty feet, all two and a half stories high. Back of and adjoining the main building, is the former roughing building one hundred by fifty feet and one story in height. Adjoining this building is an iron building used for dry storage and blocks, etc. This building is one hundred by forty feet, two and one-half stories in height. There is another block building one hundred and twenty-six by forty feet, two and a half stories in height. The capacity of the factory at the present time is one hundred pair of finished lasts per day. It employs one hundred hands and works all the year round. It supplies the trade throughout the country and has gained a large foreign trade.

Until a few years ago all of the timber buying and roughing of blocks was done at Dayton, but the demand for timber became so great and the supply so scant in the closely populated states that the company established its block plant at Gaylord, Michigan, where its works cover twelve acres and are as fully equipped as is the Dayton plant. The number of employees at Gaylord is from one hundred and fifty to two hundred.

The company has recently inaugurated a special department whose business it is to originate and design new features, thus demanding that this department keep in close touch with everything pertaining to style in the shoe market.

The officers of the company are: President, W. H. Crawford; First Vice-President, John McGregor; Second Vice-President, H. B. Canby; Secretary-Treasurer, W. H. Blackeney.

#### THE W. P. CALLAHAN COMPANY.

The works owned at the present time by the W. P. Callahan Company were established in 1841 by C. Thompson on Shawnee street between Wayne and Wyandotte streets. In 1852 Mr. Thompson went into partnership with Thomas McGregor and John Clary, the firm becoming Thompson, McGregor and Company. In 1856 the plant was removed to the present location, on east Third street. In 1857 W. P. Callahan bought the interest of Mr. Clary, the firm name remaining the same for a time. In 1864 the style of the firm was changed to McGregor and Callahan. In 1868 W. P. Callahan became sole proprietor. In 1876 Thomas DeArmon became co-partner and the firm name was changed to W. P. Callahan and Company. In 1885 W. K. Callahan, a son of W. P. Callahan, was admitted to the firm. On January 17, 1903, the death of W. P. Callahan occurred. May 11, 1907, W. K. Callahan died. The firm was incorporated April 15, 1907, under the name of The W. P. Callahan Company.

The company are manufacturers of gas and gasoline engines, one, two and four cylinder. Four to three hundred H. P. machinery for cottonseed and linseed oil mills is also manufactured. The works have a floor space of sixty thousand square feet. The capital of the company is four hundred thousand dollars.

The officers of the company are: President, Thomas DeArmon; Secretary, Dick P. Pickering.



## THE CHARLES A. P. BARRETT COMPANY.

For the past nine years the plant of this company has been located at Troy, Ohio. The company now owns a large tract of land nicely located along the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railway, fronting on Ray and Daller streets in this city. On this tract a building is now being constructed from which a spur and switch will be laid connecting with the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton track thus giving it the very best receiving and shipping facilities.

The factory building when completed will be one of the most modern paint factories in this part of the country. It will be built of concrete and brick and will be equipped throughout with a fire sprinkler system.

The history of this company and the success it has attained up to date is a record of hard work, honest effort and superior product. Mr. Charles A. P. Barrett, president of the company, began business in Dayton in 1879.

The store from which the present business grew was established by Mr. Barrett at 134 East Third street, twenty-eight years ago. The business outgrew its quarters and a move was made to 144 East Third street. Five years later the business had again expanded to the extent that it was necessary to move to the present quarters, 118 East Third street, with large warerooms in the rear of 114, 116 and 118 East Third street.

In August, 1902, The Charles A. P. Barrett Company was incorporated with a capital stock of fifty-five thousand dollars. Two years later it was found necessary to increase the capital to one hundred thousand dollars in order to take care of its constantly increasing volume of business, and later to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The finished product of the Barrett company is well known throughout a large territory. Among the recent inventions of Mr. Barrett are: Re-Nu, a furniture food; Var-ni-shine, a wood finish; and Flatello, a soft, flat, interior wall finish.

## THE LOWE BROTHERS COMPANY.

It was September 1, 1872, that two Dayton young men united their modest capital and their business ability in the paint and glass business, and formed the firm of Lowe Brothers, dealers in paint, varnish, oil, glass and painters' supplies, located at No. 134 East Third street.

Messrs. Henry C. and Houston Lowe were the only sons of John G. and Marianna Lowe, and were both born in Dayton. They were graduates of the public schools of the city, and Henry C. afterward graduated at Williams College and Houston at the Sheffield Scientific School at Yale, both in the year 1869.

In the fall of 1869 Mr. Houston Lowe became associated with Stoddard & Company, a well known firm which had been founded in 1862. This firm had been very prominent in the oil and paint business, having conducted a linseed oil, color and putty mill, a varnish factory and a local paint and glass store. The business during the years 1870-71 not having been prosperous, it had been determined to close it out. The two brothers, Henry C. and Houston Lowe, therefore concluded to buy out the local store and to undertake a new venture. The young men at once devoted their best energies to the development of the business and



met with success from the beginning. Within a few years their local trade had been brought to a profitable and enlarged business; then one salesman was employed to represent them on the road and seek trade in a wholesale way.

At that time "prepared paints" or "ready-mixed paints" had not been introduced in the country, the house painter mixing all his colors from a lead basis and supplying the householders with such little lots of mixed paint as they wanted. The coach painter ground his own colors in a small iron mill, and many painters boiled their own oil, made their own varnishes and mulled their own putty. The introduction of prepared paints a few years later showed a promise in that feature of the business that met the attention of the Lowe Brothers.

In 1883 the warehouse in the rear of their store, which had been used for window glass, was converted into a paint mill. For the first few years this part of the business was continued with great discouragement, the brothers having determined to maintain a very high class of products which they were told could not be marketed in competition with the cheap products of the day. Nothing daunted, however, the young men continued their policy, winning out in a few years and establishing a reputation for high quality of product as well as for business methods which has rendered the name of Lowe Brothers an honored one throughout the entire country. They called their paint "High Standard," and put upon it as an emblem of quality a "Little Blue Flag."

The growth of the business as paint makers was such that in the latter part of the 80's a large warehouse was built at 450-452 East Third street, and a little later an extensive paint factory was erected on Wayne avenue just south of Third. In 1906 a varnish plant was built on Crane street, and later an additional warehouse purchased at the corner of Front and Crane. All these buildings are fully occupied by the company in its steadily increasing business.

In 1893 The Lowe Brothers Company was incorporated by President Henry C. Lowe; Vice-President, Houston Lowe; Secretary, Horace A. Irvin; Robert B. Durain and Thomas R. Newbold. The business continued to grow under the enlarged opportunities of the corporation, and in 1897 the brothers determined to confine themselves exclusively to manufacturing. The city business, including the glass jobbing business, was sold to Mr. Horace A. Irvin. At that time Mr. Thomas R. Newbold succeeded Mr. Irvin as secretary, and Mr. Frank B. Curriگان was made treasurer. A little later Mr. Charles H. Lowe succeeded Mr. Newbold as secretary of the company.

The business begun in this modest way has grown rapidly, until today The Lowe Brothers Company's factory is one of the largest paint and varnish plants in the country, and the business is recognized as one of the controlling factors in this great industry. Its products include paint, varnish, enamel, stains and metal preservatives, requiring more than three thousand active formulas to meet the needs of current business.

One of the special features of the work of this factory is the cordial relation of employer and employe. Many of the employes have been here for from twenty to thirty years. The company seeks to give to its work people the best possible conditions under which to do their work. It provides hot coffee for all employes who take their lunches in the factory at noon; a comfortable lunch and rest room for the young women, and suitable toilet arrangements, particularly for

the men whose work is largely with white lead, etc. The young women of the factory have a club—the "High Standard" Club—which is a member of the state federation and which is well known for the work accomplished. The club meets at noon, on the company's time, in the young women's rooms in the warehouse.

During recent years the growth of the business has required extensive branches, which have been established in Boston, New York, Chicago and Kansas City.

In July, 1909, the death of President Henry C. Lowe broke an association of thirty-seven years, which had been marked by the utmost harmony and by constantly increasing success.

The present officers and directors of the company are: Vice-President, Mr. Houston Lowe; Secretary, Mr. Charles H. Lowe; Treasurer, Mr. Frank B. Currihan; Assistant Secretary, Mr. John G. Lowe; Director of Advertising and Promotion, Mr. E. L. Shuey; and Sales Manager, Mr. Charles S. Kennedy.

#### KUHNS BROTHERS FOUNDRY.

G. Frank, William N. and Harry B. Kuhns organized in 1887 the firm of Kuhns Brothers for the purpose of manufacturing cast iron fittings for wrought iron pipe and to do general foundry and machine shop work. They commenced work in rented quarters employing three men. They also began the erection of two buildings into which they moved in 1888.

In 1892, Walter L. Kuhns was admitted to the firm.

The business prospered and continued to grow until the original buildings were too small, and additions and buildings were erected from time to time until they now have twelve buildings with a floor space of almost one hundred thousand square feet and furnish steady work for over one hundred hands. The main buildings are all of brick, well lighted and steam heated and have modern improvements for the handling of all of their products.

In 1905, the original power plant was replaced with a three hundred and fifty H. P. engine and in 1907, a cupola with a capacity to melt ten to twelve tons of iron per hour was installed.

Special attention was made to develop the cast iron fitting business and they now make over two thousand five hundred different sizes of cast iron fittings.

In 1900, they discontinued the jobbing work and devoted the entire time to the making of cast iron fittings. Their goods are known as the "K" cast iron fittings, there being a letter "K" on all fittings. The "K" fittings are well liked by the users and where quality counts, they are in constant demand and are now recognized as the leading fittings on the market.

#### THE OHIO RAKE COMPANY.

In connection with this sketch will be given an account of early manufacturers of agricultural machinery.

Forty years ago there were more manufacturers making implements in Dayton than there are today. For many years after the war, Dayton was famous

on account of the large industries here making hay harvesting machinery, and it was headquarters for sulky rakes for many years.

The product of the Dayton factories in the agricultural implement line have been shipped to every known civilized country, and the following is a list of firms that were noted in their day, but have gone out of business or diverted their energies to other lines:

Bombarger, Wight & Co., manufacturers of reapers.

A. Pritz & Co., manufacturers of reapers and mowers.

Pritz & Kuhns, manufacturers of reapers.

Woodson, Tenny & Co., manufacturers of threshers.

Pitts Threshing Mach. Co., manufacturers of threshers.

B. C. Taylor Co., manufacturers of sulky rakes.

Dayton Mfg. Co., manufacturers of sulky rakes.

Clegg, Wood & Co., manufacturers of sulky rakes.

Marshall, Graves & Co., manufacturers of sulky rakes.

McSherry & Co., manufacturers of grain drills.

Cast Steel Plow Co., manufacturers of plows.

J. Lane Reed & Co., manufacturers of plows.

Dayton Farm Imp. Co., manufacturers of disc harrows.

Farmers Friend Co., manufacturers of corn planters and drills.

Champion Plow Co., manufacturers of plows.

Wright & Eckert, manufacturers of corn planters.

Jno. Dodds & Co., manufacturers of sulky rakes and tedders.

Auchey Plow Co., manufacturers of plows.

Stoddard Mfg. Co., manufacturers of sulky rakes, drills, corn planters and corn cultivators, disc harrows, etc.

It seems remarkable that such a long list of manufacturers should drop out of their chosen field. Aside from the Parrott Manufacturing Company (the Cast Steel Plow Company), the Ohio Rake Company are almost entirely alone in the manufacture of agricultural machinery. It is a matter of record, however, that several fortunes were made in this line of business in Dayton.

It may be observed that all of the above, except one, were manufacturers of specialties. Modern business methods have so changed that a manufacturer of implements must make a diversified line—the implements necessary for the cotton fields of Texas, for the potato fields of Vermont, for the hay fields of New York, and for the corn and wheat field of the far west.

Many millions of dollars worth of implements were manufactured in Dayton and sold in all parts of the earth, lightening the laborer's toil, increasing the returns of his lands, and making it possible for one man to do what it formerly required the assistance of three or four men to accomplish.

The Ohio Rake Company, which was organized about twenty-five years ago, is practically the only industry of its kind in the city of Dayton today. It employs about three hundred men.

The officers of the company are: President, Allen E. Thomas; Vice-President, J. H. Imus; Secretary, W. D. Graves; Salesman, J. B. Lough.

The company started only a small factory, making two styles and four sizes of sulky hay rakes. They now manufacture a diversified line of tillage imple-



ments, as well as planting and harvesting machinery, making fifty-six different implements, and over three hundred and eighty-five different sizes and styles.

Their export trade includes shipments to Africa, Argentine Republic, Brazil, Japan, Russia, Germany, Italy, France, Norway, England, and Sweden.

It is of interest to state that the men who were very skillful in designing and improving farming implements and patenting the same were E. Fowler Stoddard, Sebastian Ritty, Wm. Norman and LaFayette McMilan.

#### DAYTON SUPPLY COMPANY.

THE DAYTON SUPPLY COMPANY operates a wholesale department for supplying plumbers, gasfitters, steamfitters, water companies, gas companies, and manufacturers with goods used in the conduct of their business. It also operates a factory in which are manufactured plumbing specialties and spraying and white-washing machines.

This company is owned by F. J. McCormick, a resident of Dayton for over fifty years, and was established by him in 1894. In the beginning the business was confined to sales of a general line of supplies to the different classes of trade throughout Ohio and near-by states. Subsequently the manufacture of instantaneous water heaters was begun and to-day these are made in various styles and are adapted to be used with artificial and natural gas, gasoline gas, acetylene gas and gasoline. Later on were added many specialties entering more particularly into plumbing work.

In 1903 the Nixon Nozzle and Machine Company was purchased by the Dayton Supply Company and this added to the latter's product a line of implements known as the Dayton sprayers and whitewashers. The present company has developed new machines and now manufactures for both hand and horse power implements for destroying insect pests and plant diseases, applying whitewash and water paints, treating poultry and live stock, for the use of cigar manufacturers and tobacco packers and, in general, for any purposes which demand the application of liquids under pressure in the form of a mist or spray.

In its manufacturing department the trade of the Dayton Supply Company extends throughout this country and nearly all the civilized countries which have adopted modern customs and methods.

The Dayton Supply Company employs from seventy-five to one hundred persons, and its salesmen cover this country and a number of the foreign countries. The plant is located at 439-449 East First street, with a frontage of one hundred and sixty feet. This extends back some two hundred feet to the C., C., C. & St. L. freight yards, with the same frontage, and with a private siding.

The company owns and occupies about sixty thousand square feet of floor area, besides yards and sheds for the storage of pipe and other heavy material. The arrangement of its plant and its facilities are said to be unsurpassed by any concern engaged in a similar business.

#### THE CANBY, ACH AND CANBY COMPANY.

The business of this company was established by Edward Canby in October,



1875, with a capital of three thousand dollars. Mr. Ach entered Mr. Canby's employ in February, 1877, Mr. Frank Canby becoming an employee in 1883.

Edward Canby was succeeded by the firm of Canby, Ach and Canby, composed of the foregoing individuals, on April 24, 1897, which firm in turn was succeeded by the Canby, Ach & Canby Company. The company was incorporated in November, 1901, with a capital stock of two hundred thousand dollars.

The yearly extent of the business is approximately one million dollars. The distribution of products is mainly in the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Kentucky and West Virginia.

The present officers are: President, F. J. Ach; Vice-President, Edward Canby; Secretary and Treasurer, Frank L. Canby. The above, with H. L. Canby of Dayton, and Samuel Ach and L. E. Ach of Cincinnati, constitute the board of directors.

#### THE OHIO FOUNDRY COMPANY.

THE OHIO FOUNDRY COMPANY was organized in 1901 by J. A. Gauthier, J. A. Wessalosky and Gus Stomps. After two years the plant burnt down. The company then leased the plant at the corner of State and Wayne streets and stayed there four years. It was then found necessary to secure other quarters, and in 1907 a new plant was erected on Second street between the Hydraulic and comprising the line of Montgomery, Clinton and Edgar streets.

During that time the Sterling Electric Motor Co. had been acquired by J. A. Gauthier and J. F. Westendorf, manufacturing a line of electric motors and generators. After the fire that plant was moved to the corner of Wayne and State streets, with the Ohio Foundry Co., and when the new plant was put up a machine shop was built so as to have the two factories together. The business has grown from the start steadily, so that in 1907 it was going at the rate of over two hundred and fifty thousand dollars a year. At the present time the two companies are being combined. The output is gray iron castings, light and medium weight; iron specialties in the way of finished products; and a complete line of electric motors and generators of different types and voltages.

The new plant covers between six and ten acres, has good railroad facilities, and has a promising future.

The officers of the company are: President, J. A. Gauthier; Secretary, J. F. Westendorf; Treasurer, John A. Wessalosky; and Superintendent, J. W. Merkle.

#### THE GEM CITY STOVE COMPANY.

The works of the Gem City Stove Company are located on Linden avenue between Richard street and the Big Four railroad. The company was incorporated May 11, 1885.

The company manufacture a complete line of cooking and heating stoves and steel ranges, under the name "Clermont." They also manufacture gas stoves for cooking and heating, under the name "Perfect." Their annual business amounts to four hundred thousand dollars. Their products are sold principally in New England states, and in the central and northern states.

The present officers are: President, Henry R. Gummer; Vice-President, A. M. Gummer; Secretary, A. J. Conover; Assistant Secretary, C. H. Gummer.

THE COFFIELD MOTOR WASHER COMPANY.

This company originally was the firm of P. T. Coffield & Son, a partnership composed of Peter T. Coffield and James L. Coffield. They commenced in business about April 1, 1904, opening up a small assembling room and factory on Valley street for the manufacture of water motor washing machines. At that time there were no such washing machines on the market, consequently the field to be opened up was a new one and they were unable to interest capital in the adventure. It was therefore necessary to proceed in a small way on account of the limited means at their disposal. Their machines immediately met with remarkable success upon the market and they were compelled to move into larger quarters several times until they finally located in their present factory on east Fifth street about four years ago. The factory is a three story brick building containing about eighteen thousand square feet of floor space.

The increase in the volume of business done by P. T. Coffield & Son was steady and shipments of the Coffield motor washers have been going not only to all parts of the United States and Canada but to nearly all foreign countries where water systems and general conditions permit of the use of such family washing machines.

By the early part of 1909 the business had developed to such a point that it became necessary to have increased capital to carry on the business and the Coffield Motor Washer Company was organized with a capital stock of two hundred thousand dollars to take over the business of P. T. Coffield & Son. Both Mr. P. T. Coffield and J. L. Coffield, however, have retained the controlling interest in the business, the former being president and the latter vice-president of the present corporation. The company has branch houses established in some of the larger cities throughout the country, among the most important of which are those at Pittsburg and Minneapolis.

The firm of P. T. Coffield & Son was the first to introduce a water motor washing machine on the American market and the patents which they control on the different machines are of a pioneer nature. The remarkable success with which they have met has of course brought out more or less competition but during the past year they have been successful in three suits against their competitors which greatly enhances the value of their patents and insures increased business for the future.

During the time they have been in business the Coffield people have put out in the neighborhood of one hundred thousand motor washing machines, about six thousand of which are in regular use in the city of Dayton, alone. They have established agencies in all important cities in the United States and although their firm is small in comparison to some of the larger industries of our city they are doing their share to keep the city of Dayton, Ohio, before the general public as a large amount of money is spent each year in advertising the Coffield motor washing machines throughout the country.

## THE OHMER FARE REGISTER COMPANY.

THE OHMER CAR REGISTER COMPANY was organized with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars in November, 1898. The incorporators and directors were John F. Ohmer, of Dayton, Ohio; The Hon. Frederick Cook; Frederic P. Allen; Eugene H. Satterlee; John H. Stedman and William B. Farnham, of Rochester, New York.

The company was reorganized August 1, 1902, under the name of the Ohmer Fare Register Company, with a capital of one million five hundred thousand dollars. The incorporators and officers were the same as those of the Ohmer Car Register Company.

Both companies were incorporated and organized for the purpose of manufacturing fare registers especially, and fixtures pertaining thereto, for the use in street and interurban railway cars and in other public conveyances.

John F. Ohmer, the president and general manager of the corporation, is the inventor of the original registers for indicating, recording and printing, separately, different denominations of fares collected in various types of railway cars. More patents have been granted to him, in the United States and by foreign governments, than to any other citizen of Dayton. Besides being the patentee of his own numerous inventions, Mr. Ohmer has been the executive head of the corporations bearing his family name since the initial organization.

From a modest beginning the Ohmer Fare Register Company has become the largest plant in the world for the manufacture of car registers and for other similar devices. Its business extends throughout this and in foreign countries. Its factory and executive offices are located in Dayton.

## THE REYNOLDS &amp; REYNOLDS COMPANY.

The nucleus of the present factory of The Reynolds & Reynolds Company was, in 1866, a job printing office of two cylinder and two job presses, with type outfit for the ordinary work of such an establishment; installed by James R. Gardner and L. D. Reynolds, under the firm name of Gardner & Reynolds.

In addition to their other line, these parties started an afternoon paper called "*The Dayton Chronicle*," but for lack of capital were compelled to abandon it in a short time. The struggle to gain a footing was too great for Gardner and he retired the next year, selling his interest to Mr. Ira Reynolds, father of L. D. Reynolds, when the firm became Reynolds & Reynolds, and about this time they commenced to make duplicating sales checks, and were pioneers in that line, now so universally used in every business throughout this and other countries.

The first combination in this line was so bulky in its makeup that Mr. Ira Reynolds, who was a genius in mechanical manipulations, after a little study of the situation, produced a removable cover for them in 1869, which developed this line into a largely increased demand, applied, as it also was, to other commercial books, requiring more machinery and greater space for manufacturing.

The first location was in a two-story vacated fire engine house on First street, back of Turner's opera house, now the Victoria theatre, occupied for one year, then to the Osceola mill, as it was then known, on Fifth street, for three years,



then moved to a two-story brick where the Callahan power building is now located, for three years. It was here that the business received its initial impulse, and from a struggling concern grew so rapidly that more extensive quarters were needed, and the building at the north-east corner of Second and Jefferson streets being vacant, a lease of it for five years was taken, at more than three times the rental of the one they were in, and a steam power plant installed, but before that lease was to expire, another building was added, and before the renewed lease was out, all the ground available was covered by another addition, and for eighteen years all occupied, but railroad facilities being needed, the greater portion of the first J. P. Wolf building on First street was secured and occupied, but before the term for which taken had expired, they purchased a factory site lying between Washington street and the Pennsylvania railroad, with Dudley street on the east and the White Line Street Railway grounds on the west side; and erected a building and installed an electrical plant, which they thought would be ample for some years, but were soon compelled to add to it, and also for the second time, increasing as well the power; the whole forming, with its lawn running three hundred feet to Washington street, and hedges on both sides, a very attractive plant.

From supplying a circumscribed territory at the commencement, their products, consisting of writing and pencil tablets, student's note and composition books, memorandums and counter books, salesmen order books and sheets, are sold in all parts of the United States, consuming for their fiscal year ending October 31, 1909, more than one hundred and fifty car loads of paper and other stock necessary for the goods made, employing a large force of salesmen and factory employes; the terms of service of many of them running from ten to forty consecutive years.

The firm name of Reynolds & Reynolds was changed in 1889 by incorporation to The Reynolds & Reynolds Company.

#### THE DAVIS SEWING MACHINE COMPANY.

THE DAVIS SEWING MACHINE COMPANY was first organized at Watertown, New York, and incorporated under the laws of New York, February 3, 1868. Its factory was located in that city until "1889," when it was removed to a new plant at Dayton, which offered increased facilities for manufacture and a more favorable location for the necessary supply of raw stock, fuel, etc.

The Dayton plant has been increased in size from year to year and additional ground purchased, so that it is now nearly four times its original size. The buildings comprise over fourteen acres of floor space, and are of the most modern type, airy and well lighted and equipped throughout with the latest improved machinery for every class of work required, and affording a capacity of manufacturing over a quarter of a million sewing machines annually.

In 1894 the company determined to add the manufacture of bicycles, and its product, the well known Dayton bicycle, became instantly popular, and has been sold in large quantities in all parts of the world.

Within the past three years this company has also added another department

to this plant for the manufacture of automatic screw machines and other machine tools, which is now assuming large proportions.

In 1896, the company was reincorporated under Ohio laws and nearly the entire capital stock is now owned by residents of the city of Dayton. Its capital stock is one million two hundred thousand dollars.

The officers of the company are: President, F. T. Huffman; Vice-President, S. H. Carr; Secretary, J. B. Parmelee; Treasurer, G. H. Gorman; and its board of directors include with the above, Messrs. E. J. Barney, J. W. Stoddard, Judge O. B. Brown, O. M. Gottschall, of Dayton, and Theodore Kundtz, of Cleveland, Ohio.

The number of employees is about fifteen hundred, the annual wage account approximately one million dollars, value of raw material consumed one million two hundred thousand dollars, value of finished product two million five hundred thousand dollars, value of physical property two million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, approximate floor space fourteen and one-half acres.

#### THE DAYTON MALLEABLE IRON COMPANY.

THE DAYTON MALLEABLE IRON COMPANY was established in the year 1866 in the east end as a malleable and gray iron foundry by Charles Newbold and Peter Loeb. In 1869 the company was incorporated, and at the first meeting of the stockholders on July 1, 1869, Edwin A. Parrott, H. E. Parrott, and Charles Newbold were elected directors. The board of directors met on the same day and an organization was effected by the election of President, Edwin Parrott, Treasurer, H. E. Parrott; Superintendent, Charles Newbold. These directors and officers were re-elected in January, 1870, and again in January, 1871, with the exception of Mr. Newbold. At this meeting January 2, 1871, E. A. Parrott, H. E. Parrott and Peter Loeb were elected directors, and the three served as president, treasurer and superintendent respectively until July 3, 1876, on which date a meeting of the stockholders was held, and E. A. Parrott, H. E. Parrott and T. P. Gaddis were elected directors, with E. A. Parrott, president and H. E. Parrott, treasurer of the company, all of whom were re-elected and served as directors and officers until February 1, 1862. At a meeting of the stockholders on this date, Edwin A. Parrott tendered his resignation as a director, and president of the company. At this meeting John W. Stoddard, Charles A. Phillips, William H. Simms, Robert C. Schenck, Jr., Thomas P. Gaddis and H. E. Parrott were elected directors.

At a meeting of the board of directors on September 4, 1882, Thomas P. Gaddis was elected president, and H. E. Parrott, secretary and served until August 1, 1882, when Robert C. Schenck, Jr., was elected president; Charles A. Phillips, vice-president and treasurer, and Thomas P. Gaddis, general superintendent and secretary.

At a meeting of the board of directors on July 7, 1885, the resignation of H. E. Parrott as a director was accepted, and Mr. E. Fowler Stoddard was elected to fill the vacancy. He served in this capacity until his death in 1887.

At a meeting of the stockholders on January 10, 1888, four of the old members of the board of directors were again re-elected, namely, Robert C. Schenck,



DAVIS SEWING MACHINE WORKS





Charles A. Phillips, John W. Stoddard, and Thomas P. Gaddis. At this meeting Samuel W. Davies was elected as the fifth member of the board. On April 29, 1889, Mr. Phillips tendered his resignation as director and vice-president and on January 14, 1890, William B. Earnshaw was elected as a director.

At the meeting of the board of directors on the same day, a reorganization was affected by the election of the following officers: President, Robert C. Schenck, Jr.; Vice-President and General Superintendent, Thomas P. Gaddis; Secretary, William B. Earnshaw; Treasurer, Dayton National Bank.

These officers were all re-elected each following year, and served in their respective capacities until 1902. In 1896 J. Sprigg McMahon was elected a member of the board of directors, and at the annual reorganization on January 21, 1902, the following officers were elected: President, R. C. Schenck; Vice-President and General Manager, W. B. Earnshaw; Second Vice-President, T. P. Gaddis; Secretary, P. D. Schenck; Treasurer, Adolph Heinz.

On October 15, 1902, Robert C. Schenck died, and at a meeting of the board of directors on November 7, 1902, W. B. Earnshaw was elected president; Peirce D. Schenck, vice-president and assistant general manager; W. H. Cassel, secretary. At this meeting O. J. Needham was elected director to fill the vacancy caused by the death of R. C. Schenck.

At the annual reorganization on January 21, 1903, Edwin P. Mathews was elected director of the company. On October 31, 1906, the president, W. B. Earnshaw died and at the annual reorganization on January 15, 1907, the following were elected directors, namely: Peirce D. Schenck, S. W. Davies, J. Sprigg McMahon, T. P. Gaddis, E. P. Mathews, W. H. Cassel.

At this meeting, Peirce D. Schenck was elected president; S. W. Davies, vice-president; W. H. Cassel, secretary; Adolph Heinz, treasurer. The above-named directors and officers have been re-elected each year, and are serving in their respective capacities at the present time.

In 1872 the business was removed to its present location on West Third street, and in order to take care of the increasing trade, more ground was purchased from time to time, and additional buildings erected, until the plant reached its present extensive proportions, immediately west of the Pennsylvania railroad from Fourth avenue to Monument avenue, and has an annual capacity of twenty-five thousand tons of finished castings. The number of men employed is fifteen hundred.

Taking into account the very large proportion of small castings produced, the company ranks first in its line in the United States and in the world.

The capital stock of the company was increased from time to time, and in January, 1905, to one million dollars, its present capitalization.

#### THE F. A. REQUARTH COMPANY.

THE REQUARTH & MEYER COMPANY was formed in 1864 by Mr. F. A. Requarth and Mr. Henry W. Meyer for the purpose of running a wood turning shop for the manufacture of octagon, hexagon and round stair balusters, newels and all kinds of stair and porch materials.

After one year of successful business, Mr. Henry W. Meyer withdrew from the firm and his place was taken by Mr. August Meyer. After about six years, Mr. Henry Hessler was taken in as a partner, and the firm name was changed to Requarth, Hessler and Co.

This organization took place in rooms in what was then known as the Beaver & Butt building, on St. Clair street, the company taking additional space as they prospered.

In 1875, Mr. August Meyer withdrew from the firm and Mr. Conrad W. Schaeffer became a partner. After twelve years of prosperous business, Mr. F. A. Requarth acquired the interests of Mr. Hessler and Mr. Schaeffer, and associated with him his son Mr. Henry W. Requarth and a nephew, Mr. H. W. Hueffelman, and took the firm name of F. A. Requarth & Company.

This business was carried on at this point for ten years when Mr. H. W. Hueffelman withdrew and was succeeded by Mr. William H. Meyer.

In 1890 these men and Mr. Michael F. Sherer and Mr. Henry J. Kramer formed a stock company under the laws of the state of Ohio, and were incorporated with a capital stock of forty thousand dollars, taking the name of The F. A. Requarth Co. At this time, also, they branched out into a general contracting business, and finding their quarters too small at their point on St. Clair street, moved to the corner of Pine and Marshall streets, to the building formerly occupied by the Ohio Rake Works.

Their business continued to grow, and they felt a need for ample quarters for the storage of lumber so that in 1895 they then purchased the mill and yards of the C. Wight & Son on the corner of Monument avenue and Sears street.

Very soon after moving they added to the buildings, increasing their capacity over one hundred per cent.

Since that time increasing business has demanded the increase in buildings and machinery so that today they have, perhaps, the largest mill in southern Ohio, especially equipped for the manufacture of all kinds of stair and porch work as well as other interior finish. They have also in connection with their mills ample lumber yard capacity for handling a very large business.

It has always been the policy of the company to produce the best quality of work at prices which would justify that, and, consequently they have built up a very substantial patronage.

The company are shipping stock today all over the country, having recently completed the interior fittings of the city court building of New Orleans and the new museum of fine arts at Boston.

#### THE DAYTON BREWERIES COMPANY.

THE DAYTON BREWERIES COMPANY represents the amalgamation of the principal brewing interests of the city. The company was organized March 1, 1904, with a capital stock of two million five hundred thousand dollars. The officers are: President, Adam S. Schantz; Secretary and Treasurer, Louis L. Wehner.

The breweries included in this merger are: The Stickle Brewery, founded over forty years ago by Jacob Stickle; The Adam Schantz Brewery on River street, established in 1882; The N. Thomas Brewery, on east First street; The



Schwind Brewery, probably the oldest brewery in the city, established in 1855, on Logan street and removed in 1867 to Dayton View; The Schantz and Schwind Brewery, located in 1889 on south Perry street; The Wehner Brewery, established in 1900, on Wayne avenue, and removed subsequently to Concord and Scoville streets; The Dayton Brewery, at Wyandotte near Fifth street.

The aggregate capacity approximates a quarter of a million of barrels annually. The offices of the company are located at Nos. 250-263 Arcade building.

#### THE SEYBOLD MACHINE COMPANY.

This company was established in 1890 by Charles Seybold. The officers are: President, Charles Seybold; Vice-President and Secretary, Frederick Bradmiller; Treasurer, Frank H. Herbst. The goods manufactured are bookbinders' and printers' machinery, paper cutters, embossers, book compressors, book trimmers, die cutting presses, and so forth. The products of this company are sold all over the world. The number of employees is one hundred and eighty. Extensive enlargements to meet growing demands are in contemplation.

#### THE COOPER HEATER COMPANY.

THE COOPER HEATER COMPANY was organized on July 6, 1907, under the laws of the state of Ohio, for the purpose of manufacturing city and interurban car heaters and hot water and steam house heaters. On July 1, 1909, a reorganization was effected with capitalization of fifty thousand dollars. This company manufactures a car heater which has met with remarkable success, and has supplied a long felt want to the operators of city and interurban cars on account of the very small amount of floor space the heaters occupy, and the minimum amount of coal consumed as compared with the cost of operating the electric heaters, which, previous to the introduction of the Cooper heater, were the only method of heating cars which did not occupy a great deal of valuable floor space.

The concern has grown rapidly and this year's business has exceeded that of all the previous years combined.

The company is now planning extensive improvements to meet all conditions and larger requirements. The plant is located on the corner of Chapel and Kiser streets.

#### THE PASTEUR-CHAMBERLAND COMPANY.

This company was incorporated in December, 1887, for the manufacture of the "Pasteur Germ Proof Water Filter." This filter, invented by the French chemist, M. Louis Pasteur, is made of porcelain tubes resembling a candle, having no opening except at one end through which the purified water is discharged. The Pasteur-Chamberland company has the exclusive right for the manufacture of this famous filter in the United States.

The company, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, has had a prosperous history, the extent of its manufacture and distribution causing it to be

recognized as a world leader in the manufacture of filters. It furnished all the water filters used at the world's fair of 1893.

On October 20, 1909, the plant on East First street was destroyed by fire.

The present officers of the company are: President and Treasurer, H. H. Bimm; Vice-President, Aaron Blau; Secretary, J. E. Bimm.

#### THE KINNARD MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

In 1879 Peter Aulabaugh, Wm. E. Crume and John W. Sefton formed a co-partnership under the name of Aulabaugh, Crume & Company, for the manufacture of folding boxes and paper pails. They were the originators of these lines and soon found a ready market for their product. After the death of Mr. Aulabaugh in 1882 the company was reorganized under the name of Crume & Sefton Manufacturing Company and the business was continued under this name for several years, when it was amalgamated into The Carter-Crume Company, and became one of the branches of that million dollar corporation, the Dayton Company taking the name of The Kinnard Manufacturing Company, with Will M. Kinnard as its president. Later the company became independent, and no longer retains its connection with that corporation.

The present organization is as follows: President and Treasurer, Geo. B. Smith; Vice-President, Wm. H. Stewart; Secretary, A. W. Lowrey.

This being the original factory making folding boxes and paper pails for carrying cereals and all bulk goods, the company has long enjoyed a large patronage throughout the United States and Canada, and is still recognized as the largest producer in these lines.

For oysters and ice cream alone the output numbers many millions annually and many of the familiar cartons containing cereals, soaps, soap powders, confectionery, dried fruits, etc., are made in enormous quantities by this company.

#### THE DAYTON FRICTION TOY WORKS.

These works were established in 1909 by David P. Clark, who had previously built up to large proportions similar works. They deserve mention because the inventive genius and the enterprise back of them have made them leaders in the manufacture of their specialties. The goods are sold in the United States and in Europe. The number of employees is sixty-nine.

#### THE JOYCE-CRIDLAND COMPANY.

This company was established in 1874 by Jacob O. Joyce and T. H. Cridland, under the name of Joyce and Cridland, for the manufacture of lifting jacks, starting with one type and six sizes, and commencing operations in a small space on the third floor of W. P. Callahan's machine shop on East Third street.

The business prospered and in 1876 the company moved to a room in the John Rouzer and Company's building, on the canal, at the head of Fourth street, where some additional types of jacks were developed.

In 1879 F. I. Joyce, the son of J. O. Joyce, was admitted to partnership, and the firm name was changed to Joyce, Cridland and Company. In 1881 the company moved to the building on the corner of Wyandotte and Shawnee streets, formerly occupied as a planing mill by Daniel Slentz. At this place a large variety of different types and sizes of lifting jacks was developed and special machinery installed for their accurate manufacture.

In November, 1893, the business was incorporated under the name of The Joyce-Cridland Company.

In 1903, after twenty-two years on Wyandotte street, the company bought a piece of land on Lindeb avenue, south of Huffman avenue, and in March, 1904, broke ground for the building of the present plant, which was completed and occupied in April, 1905.

The present plant is a creditable monument to the spirit of growth which has from the beginning characterized The Joyce-Cridland Company. The products of this company find a market in almost every quarter of the globe.

The officers of the company are: President and Treasurer, F. J. Joyce; Vice-President and Superintendent, Thomas H. Cridland; Secretary, George W. Liwellyn.

#### THE MORRIS WOODHULL COMPANY.

In 1878 L. and M. Woodhull entered into a partnership for the manufacture of buggies which lasted continually for twenty-one years. In 1890 Morris Woodhull purchased the entire interest of his brother Lambert, the firm was dissolved, and he became sole proprietor of the business. In 1878 Mr. Woodhull was one of the first to introduce into Ohio the manufacture of carriages in a wholesale way, outside of Columbus and Cincinnati, and the first to start in that line in Dayton and vicinity. The original shops were located on Kenton street and were a part of the old Beaver and Butt buildings. The business was begun in a small way, the intention being to make a trial of three hundred carriages for the first year.

The demand for the firm's work was, however, so great during the first year that seven hundred, instead of three hundred, vehicles were completed to meet the orders. The shops remained on Kenton street for two years and were then moved to the Dayton and Western shops on West Fifth street, where they were continued until 1888, when the present large shops were completed at the junction of Fifth street and Home avenue.

Mr. Woodhull introduced many improvements in connection with the manufacture of buggies. The plant is one of the most complete for the manufacturing of buggies and carriages in Ohio.

In 1907 the Morris Woodhull Company was incorporated by Morris Woodhull, Morris G. Woodhull, James R. Woodhull, Roger S. Woodhull and Charles D. Bidleman.

#### THE EGRY REGISTER COMPANY.

In May, 1893, when the company started, it occupied a lonely little room of dimensions fifteen by thirty. Scarcely a year later it was enabled to remove to much more commodious quarters in Findlay street, which consisted of at least



forty thousand feet of floor space. The development of the company was rapid from that time on, and in November, 1904, the firm removed to its present quarters on East Monument avenue, where one hundred and seventy-five thousand square feet of floor space are utilized in the making of recording machines. Two hundred people are employed regularly in the new plant, including an office force of twenty-five people. One of the marvels of the plant is the large printing establishment, which sends out more than five thousand pamphlets, catalogues and other printed descriptions of the product.

The average daily output of the factory is sixty registers. The line includes more than forty different styles and sizes of sale-recording devices, designed to accommodate every department of every business.

The company has the honor of having Leopold Rauh, president of the Chamber of Commerce, as its president. Milton C. Stern is secretary.

#### HISTORY OF THE NATIONAL CASH REGISTER COMPANY.

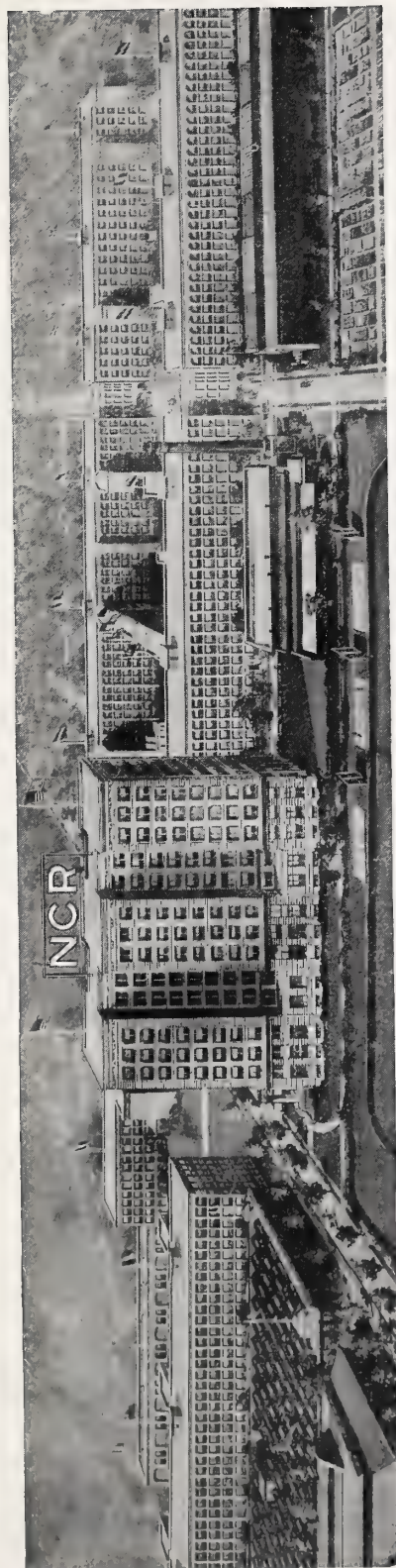
There were only seven families living in Dayton in 1803. The next year Col. Robert Patterson moved from Kentucky and bought the homestead place adjoining Dayton, and two thousand four hundred and seventeen acres of land extending from the Soldiers' Home to the Shakertown road, near the insane asylum. He had founded Lexington, Ky., and was one of the three original owners and founders of Cincinnati. There was a time when what he did and suffered in driving savagery out of the Ohio valley was known in every cabin in the west. He died on the homestead place in 1827, where his son, Jefferson, became the father of a family well known in Dayton and elsewhere. The sons, John H. (born 1844) and Frank J. (born 1849; died 1901) went through the Dayton district and high schools. Later they both went to Dartmouth college and John H. was graduated from that college in 1867. John H. married Miss Katherine Beck, of Brookline, Mass., and Frank J., Miss Julia Shaw, of Dayton, and there are "sons of theirs succeeding."

After their varied but successful experience as coal miners and dealers, these two men created the National Cash Register Company and have given it a world-wide renown.

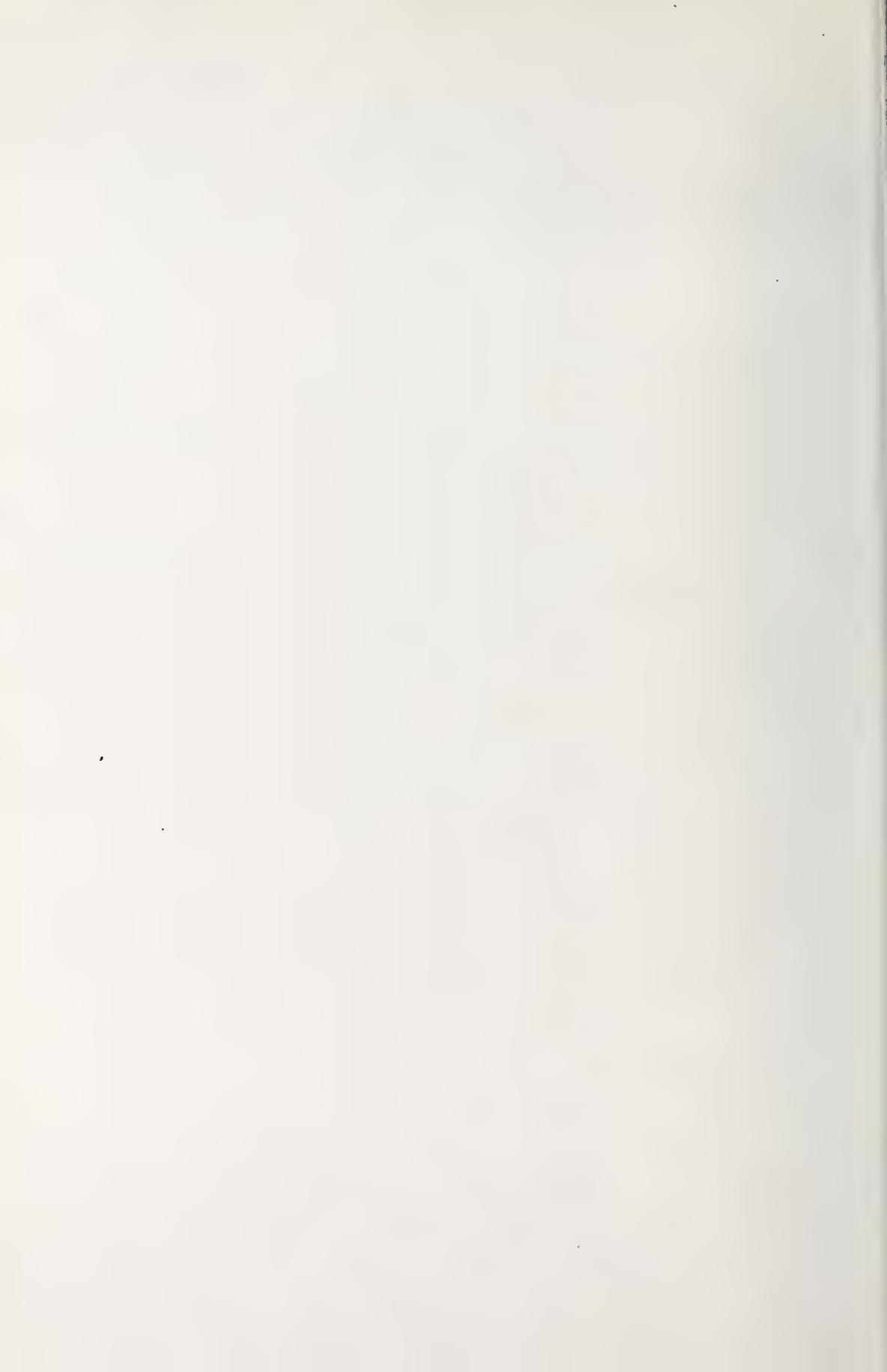
The cash register mechanism is among Montgomery county's most important contributions to the inventions, utilities and industries of the world.

The United States now exports each month large invoices of costly and improved registers to every civilized country. Very few, if any, such mechanisms have ever been imported into the United States.

Cash registers are now in extensive use in retail stores, for the purpose of preserving a record of the sales made. Their primary object is to afford a convenient means of making a record, and to insure the accuracy of it, so that the proprietor may know at the end of each day the exact amount of the day's sales, and that each has been accurately and honestly registered. The essentials of such a mechanism have been stated to be: (1) a series of operating keys representing different amounts of money; (2) a registering mechanism upon which the values of the operated keys are added and preserved; (3) an indicating mechanism by which, when any key is operated, an indicating tablet representing the value of



THE NATIONAL CASH REGISTER COMPANY AS IT APPEARS TODAY





such key is exposed to view; (4) an alarm which is sounded by the operation of each key, to call attention to the exposed indication; and usually, (5) a money drawer which is automatically unlocked and thrown open at the operation of any one of the keys. The indicating mechanism gives utility to the machine by compelling the clerk to operate the proper key when he registers each sale. It is the protective element of the machine. Cash registers of the most improved type are not only widely used in stores, but, it is claimed, are "needed and can be sold wherever cash is handled."

The cash register industry has been wholly created within the last twenty-five years. Certain inventions, contributing some essentials of a successful register, had been known before at home and abroad; but in 1882, these were only models on paper, and no cash register had been devised which was in commercial use in this country or any other. Prior to this date, however, at Dayton, Ohio, the National Manufacturing Company—a name since changed to National Cash Register Company—was making these machines under The Ritty & Birch patents. They covered an improved device for holding and releasing the indicators.

None of the prior patented devices had either gone into use, or were fitted for practical use; so that in a commercial sense Ritty and Birch were not only pioneers as to the extent of their improvement, but the actual creators of the first practical cash register as a whole. The Ritty and Birch invention "brought success to what prior inventions had essayed, and in some part accomplished."

The advantage thus obtained was followed by great business enterprise and the liberal encouragement of further invention; the National Company now owns one thousand five hundred and seventy letters patents of the United States and foreign countries, embracing over twenty-eight thousand five hundred separate and distinct claims, and in its six inventions departments at its factory employs thirty inventors and draughtsmen, who are followed by eighty skilled mechanics, devoting their whole time to experimenting toward improving cash registers and inventing others to meet new demands. These things have enabled the National Company practically to possess the field in the cash register industry. It claims to have, thus far, manufactured and sold ninety-five per cent of such machines in use anywhere in the world.

Among the more important improvements which the inventors have worked out into practical advantage on a cash register may be named:

1. The totalizing counter, which adds all the registrations into one total.
2. The tape-printer, which prints the amount of each registration.
3. The check-printer, which prints, cuts off and throws out a check giving the figures of each registration, with the initials of the clerk making the sale.
4. The throw-out counter, which makes it possible to print the amounts of all transactions on the detail tape, also on the check which is issued to the purchaser, but prevents any amount, other than the cash transactions, from being added into the totalizing counter.
5. A variation of the foregoing, which adapted it to print, instead of a check, an itemized bill, such as is used in the larger stores and offices.
6. The multiple-counter, which provides a separate adding mechanism for each person who operates the machine.

7. The multiple-drawer feature, or a series of cash-drawers attached to one machine, giving the equivalent of many machines in one. This feature may be attached to the different types of registers, and gives the advantage of a separate machine for each individual, so that separate records are made not only of the transactions of each, but mistakes of any one of the different number of clerks using it are readily identified.

8. Distant indication, which is a means for electrically indicating at a distance, namely, in the proprietor's office, home, or front show window, the sales made as registered on the machine.

Among more recent improvements are: (1) the application to the machines of electricity as a motive power, giving great rapidity of operation and saving of manual work; and (2) the application of cash registering mechanisms to conform to the special requirements of systems of express companies, telegraph companies, banking offices, wholesale houses, telephone stations, department stores, railroad offices, postoffices and other government departments.

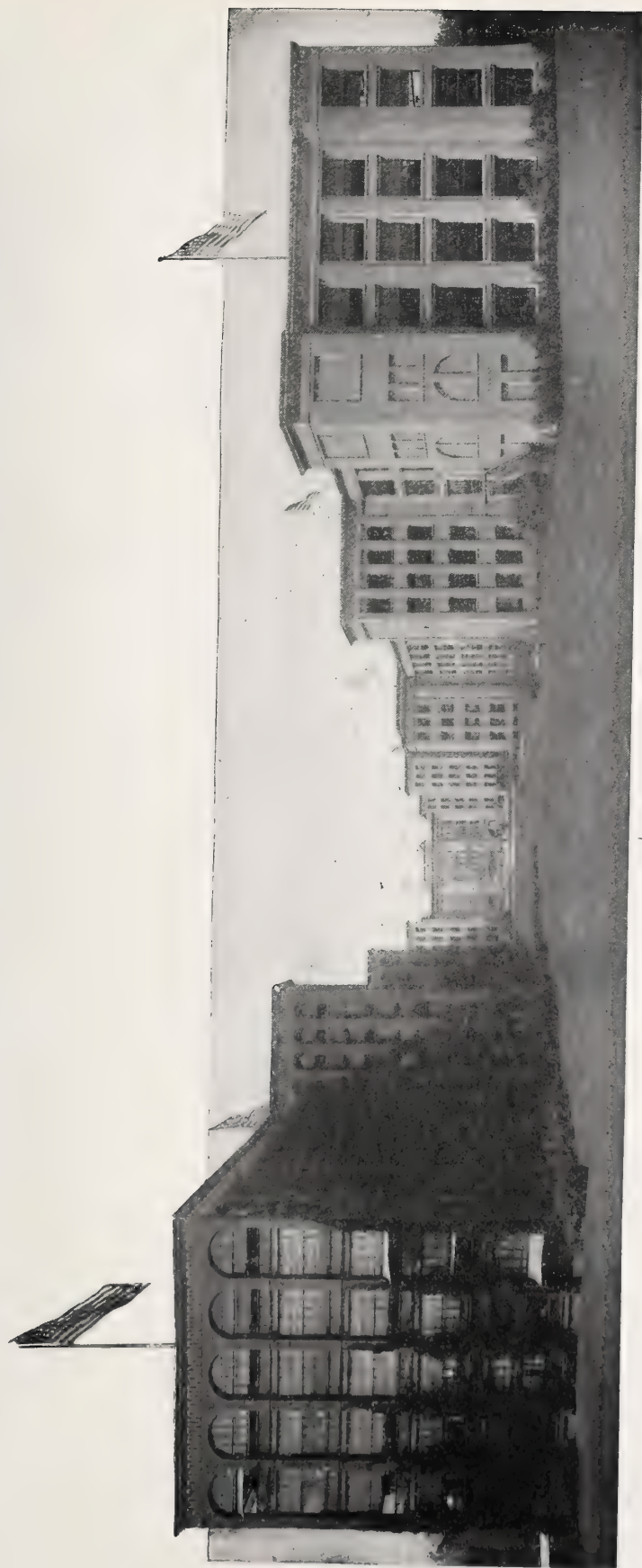
A cash register has this peculiarity about it, not common to other manufactured things: the user often does not want it to work rightly; hence, to have value at all, it requires very high workmanship and perfection of parts; and any device not so built, has not, thus far, been commercially a success. A good cash register must be one that cannot be beaten. To "beat" a register is to apparently operate it with proper indication, but without proper record in registration. It must be built so as not only to operate accurately, but so that it cannot be prevented from working properly.

Whatever has been accomplished in this line has been done within twenty-five years. In all the history of business there was no cash register in commercial use before 1882; now there are over seven hundred and eighty-eight thousand Nationals in user's hands, in every civilized city in the world. Before 1882 James Ritty, a Dayton business man, and John Birch, a Dayton mechanic, invented a connecting mechanism under patents which the supreme court of the United States afterwards sustained; and this was the bridge to success from **failure of** all previous attempts at cash register construction. In February, 1882, they, with their Dayton friends, Mr. J. J. Eckart, Mr. William Kiefaber, Mr. Gus W. Sander, and Mr. Ben Early, who all then had intelligent faith but little money, organized the National Manufacturing Company, to promote the machine. They had made little progress when John H. and Frank J. Patterson bought them out and changed the name to the "National Cash Register Company," organized in 1884.

A short time prior to that, the Messrs. Patterson were losing money in a little store that they were operating in Coalton, Ohio, in connection with their mines there. They heard of the newly invented cash register and ordered two of them by telegraph. Their use in the store resulted in their making money and ever since that time Pres. John H. Patterson has had this idea—"What was good for the little store in Coalton is good for every store in the world."

He quoted that in sending a telegram of congratulations from London to the One Hundred Point Club assembled in convention in its latest session.

The Patterson Brothers greatly improved the register mechanism, extended its markets and organized the personnel of the company's employes with unflagging



LOOKING THROUGH THE VISTA  
NATIONAL CASH REGISTER COMPANY





zeal, and an ability and persistence which can be only known and recorded by its results.

When Frank J. Patterson died, his friends remembered "his few words and well-considered judgment, his liberal treatment of all subordinates, and unostentatious acceptance of conspicuous business success in the closing years of his life."

He was unconsciously very democratic. In the earlier ten years, he gave up nearly the whole of the salesmanship to his brother, and lived among the factory workers. It was his custom every day to go through the factory, carefully watching what each bunch of men were doing, and giving them the friendly word of encouragement that they long remembered.

The main plant in Dayton, Ohio, includes one hundred and forty acres of ground on which are thirteen buildings with thirty-five acres of floor space, used solely to manufacture National cash registers.

The buildings are of steel and re-enforced concrete and are constructed along the most modern factory principals, affording the best light, ventilation and sanitation possible. In fact, they are generally conceded to be the best all-round type of factory buildings to be found anywhere. They are protected throughout by the automatic sprinkler system, and by a volunteer fire department made up of factory and office employees.

The executive offices of the company are at Twenty-eighth street and Broadway, New York city.

In the various factories and offices are employed regularly something over five thousand people, about one-tenth of whom are women.

In addition to this there are two thousand five hundred men in the various sales offices of the company in all parts of the world.

In 1909 there was paid out at the Dayton factory for wages three million one hundred and sixty-nine thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight dollars, or about ten thousand five hundred and sixty-six dollars per day. This did not include money paid contractors, nor by them to workmen on building contracts.

The company makes five hundred and sixty-seven styles and sizes of National registers ranging in prices from five dollars to seven hundred and ninety dollars. They are made for every civilized country in the world and are designed to take care of two hundred and twelve branches of trade, from the smallest to the largest business. The average output is eight thousand five hundred machines per month, about one-third of which are exported to foreign countries. These exported cash registers are adapted to the currencies of England, Germany, Austria-Hungary, France and Belgium, Norway and Sweden, Holland, Spain, Cuba, Mexico and all Spanish-speaking countries, Brazil and Portugal, India and Russia, including dollars, shillings, marks, kronen, korona, francs, kronor, guildens, pesetas, pesos, milreis, rupees and rubles. National registers are sold for use also in Japan and China, and certain styles may be adapted to the currencies of any country in the world.

The company has manufactured and put into use, up to January 1, 1910, seven hundred and eighty-eight thousand six hundred and forty National cash registers. They are sold direct to users for cash less five per cent., or on monthly payments. To aid in caring for the enormous detail of such a business the home

company has organized and operates selling corporations in several foreign countries and has sales agencies in practically all foreign countries.

The National Cash Register Company has three hundred and twelve stores for the sale of its product alone; and on September 30, 1909, had in its stores and agents' hands twenty three thousand five hundred and sixty-seven cash registers, being its manufactured product held and ready for sale.

In the month of October, 1909, there were sold thirteen thousand six hundred and forty-eight National registers, the sales in the United States and Canada alone amounting to one million two hundred and sixty-nine thousand four hundred and fifty dollars for that month.

Some other facts of minor interest are: one hundred and fourteen tons of coal burned per day; four thousand, nine hundred horsepower generated; ninety miles of wire and cable, and thirty-eight miles of leather belting used in transmitting this power; twenty-eight elevators in use; the plumbing system contains two hundred and twenty-five miles of pipe-line; two hundred and twenty-eight series of shower baths have been installed in the buildings for the use of the employees.

In the raw stock storage department are five thousand kinds and sizes of materials; two million two hundred and fifty thousand pounds of steel, brass and gray iron castings. The company receives, in all, seven thousand different kinds and sizes of material.

It was not until he found out what he had to do, nor until after he had struggled for ten years with old and inefficient ways of working, that Mr. John H. Patterson got fairly started with "new methods" in the company's business. At the factory now there is a salesmen's training school. Before a man goes out to sell cash registers he must pass through this school, which includes a five weeks' course in salesmanship and the mechanism of the registers. Similar schools are conducted also in London, Berlin, Cape Town, Wellington (New Zealand), Sydney (New South Wales), and Mexico.

The Hundred Point Club is an exclusive organization of National Cash Register salesmen in the United States and Canada. It simply means that each agent who sells throughout the year an average of one hundred points per month (by points we mean twenty-five dollars) is entitled to membership in the One Hundred Point Club. The first man to sell this number of points is president of the club; second, vice-president; third, secretary; and fourth, treasurer. All becoming members are given a week's entertainment at the factory at the company's expense, including their transportation coming and going, no matter how far they are away. In addition they are each given a prize of one hundred and fifty dollars in gold.

We often hear it said that the selling organization of the National Cash Register Company is the best in the world. If that be true, the members of the One Hundred Point Club may correctly be termed the best salesmen in the world.

The traveling mechanical inspectors constitute a very important auxiliary organization to the selling force. These are men specially educated and trained to travel about the country calling on the users of the National Cash Registers, to see that the machines are working satisfactorily and are kept in the highest efficiency.





THE TOOL MAKING DEPARTMENT  
NATIONAL CASH REGISTER COMPANY





All tools used in constructing the parts for the registers are made in the tool-room at the factory, employing two hundred and forty skilled workmen.

President Patterson often says that he is interested in this business not only to make money, but also to do good, his desire being to remove from the thousands of clerks at work in retail stores, or mercantile establishments of any kind, the temptation of the open cash drawer and other loose methods of handling money, and to give the purchaser of a National Cash Register the most value for the least money possible. The standing guarantee of the company is: "To furnish a better cash register for less money than any other concern."

The company is widely known because of the unusual things it does. At the present time some of these things are:

Recess periods, both in forenoon and afternoon, for the women employes.

Rest rooms for the women employes, to which they may retire at any time in case of illness.

An emergency hospital in constant charge of a nurse where cases of illness or accidents receive immediate attention.

The daily visits of a physician to the plant.

Bath rooms in all buildings for the free use of employes, including towels and soap furnished by the company. Each employe is entitled to one bath per week on the company's time—twenty minutes. He may have as many baths as he wants on his own time.

Library of two thousand three hundred volumes, including many papers and magazines, for the benefit of all employes.

The maintaining of neighborhood clubs and educational classes.

Relief association paying sick, accident and death benefits.

As a protection to those already employed, each new employe is required to pass a physical examination.

The women come to work later than the men and leave earlier, and thus avoid the crowded street cars.

The company furnishes aprons and sleevelets for its women employes, launders them and keeps them in repair.

High back chairs and foot-rests are provided for women employes, where the work permits it.

Bicycle storage-sheds are erected for the accommodation of employes who ride wheels. Also, a compressed-air apparatus for inflating the tires.

Elevator service is arranged in advance of time for going to work, making it unnecessary for employes to climb a number of flights of stairs to reach their respective departments.

A number of gardens are conducted each summer where the boys of the neighborhood are employed raising vegetables, which they may use in their own homes or sell, under the direction of a competent gardener in the employ of the company.

There is maintained a large, well equipped dining room and kitchen for the officials and heads and assistant heads of departments.

The plant is open at all times to visitors, and in addition to a trip through the plant, an entertainment is given each forenoon and afternoon consisting of a stereopticon lecture, including motion pictures and music. Forty thousand people

come annually from nearly every country in the world; and there has been a notable increase in the number of intelligent and critical men and women who, from greatly differing experiences and points of view, wanted to learn and study how this factory grew and what it does.

They have included many guests of prominence, such as: The Moseley commission; a commission of French labor leaders; during the Louisiana-Purchase exposition, His Eminence Cardinal Satolli, the Pope's personal representative to the exposition, and the commissioners general from twenty-nine foreign countries; faculty and trustees of Chicago University; President Wm. McKinley; William T. Stead; Judge Benjamin B. Lindsey; Prince Hohenlohe; Joseph Jefferson; Jacob A. Riis; Doctor Nansen; Colonel Cody, and many others.

The company has paid much attention to the idea of landscape gardening, and its plant has been beautified quite extensively in this respect. The buildings were painted, and then the fences were removed and grass seed sown. Flowers and shrubbery were planted.

At first there was not much of art displayed but finally Mr. J. C. Olmstead, a prominent landscape architect of Brookline, Massachusetts, whose firm laid out the World's Fair grounds at Chicago, Central Park, New York, and many other prominent parks and private estates of the country, was secured to come to the plant and give suggestions for its improvement.

The three simple principles of landscape gardening that were evolved are: (1) plant in masses; (2) avoid straight lines, and (3) leave open centers. These are nature's simplest principles.

At the time the company began such improvement the district in which its buildings are located, was known as "Slidertown," an undesirable part of the city. In connection with the studying of landscape gardening for its own benefit, the company also by the use of stereopticon and crude charts taught the neighborhood people and encouraged them in their home adornment, showing the right and wrong ways of planting.

As a result of this educational work, that part of the city is now known as "South Park," containing beautiful homes, and being a very desirable residential section.

President Patterson did not limit his efforts to his own plant and its neighborhood, but did much at his own personal expense to show the benefit of such improvement throughout the city. For instance, landscape improvements were made on property adjoining the railway tracks entering the city. This gives the passing stranger a better impression of the city.

The spirit was caught to some extent in all parts of Dayton, until landscape improvements are specially to be noted on all sides.

As a solution of the bad boy problem the company sets aside a tract of ground to be used as a vacation garden school for the boys of the neighborhood, previously mentioned. Each boy is given a garden ten by one hundred feet and they raise almost everything imaginable in the line of vegetables. They dispose of these in any way they see fit. Last year one boy sold ninety-four dollars worth of vegetables, which he raised in one of the gardens. The company furnishes the garden seeds, gardening tools and an expert gardener to instruct the boys. The boys are awarded prizes for best results; after two years of efficient service they



THE BOY GARDENERS



VIEW OF ONE OF THE WOMEN'S DEPARTMENTS  
NATIONAL CASH REGISTER COMPANY





are awarded diplomas. These diplomas secure the boys employment here at the factory just as soon as they are old enough to work.

The National Cash Register Company has given its employes healthful surroundings, personal comfort, recreation, education, training, and fair treatment. In return it receives their thought and cooperation, resulting in improved product and increased output.

Whoever may make the cash registers of the future, they will have a permanent and recognized place "wherever cash is handled." The open cash-drawer is condemned already. "Would you stand in the center of your store while the clerks came and put in and took out money change from your side pockets?" asks the register salesman of the proprietor. "No, I would not." "But," is the true reply, "you are doing that already with the open cash-drawer," and to this there is no answer. Human nature is liable to give way to temptation when one is expected to take, hold, and pay over money belonging to another, without any check or adequate inspection. Large employing companies found this out long ago; and the retailers' per cent of loss is not different. Companies, which bond the employes' integrity, tell us that the conditions to which temptation yields are just the same in Michigan, Texas and New York City.

Dayton people know that the Cash, as they call it for short, has not escaped much criticism and some ridicule from a variety of persons. Anyone can join this skeptical crowd who wants to; but he must find himself in company with all who believe that there is no new thing under the sun; that we are not our brother's keeper; that an employer owes his workman nothing more than wages, and that the way to get the most is to give the least in money or service.

Those who are friendly to the Cash, within its employment and without, know that its requirements are exacting, its opportunities great, its results as a whole substantial, and its future full of promise.

#### THE PLATT IRON WORKS COMPANY.

THE PLATT IRON WORKS COMPANY has for more than forty years been an important factor in the manufacturing world. Its several lines have gained for themselves an enviable record and are known the wide world over. This has come about through a steady growth during these years.

On November 19, 1866, Edwin R. Stilwell and G. Nelson Bierce entered into a co-partnership for the purpose of carrying on the manufacture and sale of the Stilwell patent heater, made under the firm name of Stilwell and Bierce. The capital was five thousand five hundred dollars.

On January 1, 1870, Thomas McGregor was taken in as a co-partner, and the name was changed to Stilwell-Bierce and Co., with a capital of twelve thousand dollars. Ten months later Stilwell & Bierce Manufacturing Company was incorporated under the laws of Ohio, with a capital stock of two hundred thousand dollars. E. R. Stilwell, G. N. Bierce, Thos. McGregor, J. O. Joyce and G. H. Kneisley were the incorporators. Turbine water wheels were added to the line and the new company began to be recognized throughout the country.

In September, 1878, R. N. King became associated with the company and later became one of its principal officials.

While this company was gaining for itself a name in its several lines, another organization was coming into notice. In August, 1874, Preserved Smith purchased from The Barney and Smith Manufacturing Company the American patents of the Dayton cam pump and the Atlas pump, and with J. H. Vaile began their manufacture. In January, 1878, W. W. Smith and J. H. Vaile formed a partnership known as Smith-Vaile Company, purchasing from Preserved Smith the pumping machinery business.

In 1886 The Smith and Vaile Company was incorporated by W. W. Smith, J. H. Vaile, Preserved Smith, S. H. Carr and O. P. McCabe, and the manufacture of oil mill machinery was added.

In December, 1892, these two companies, The Stilwell-Bierce Manufacturing Company and The Smith-Vaile Company were consolidated under the name of The Stilwell-Bierce and Smith-Vaile Company, with R. N. King, president; W. W. Smith, vice-president and treasurer; G. N. Bierce, secretary. The new capital stock was one million dollars. In 1896 this stock was increased to one million one hundred thousand dollars. The company was now in a position to do great things and proceeded to carry its products into all parts of the world. Branch offices were established in the principle cities of the United States, and the export trade was handled through the London office.

After the death of Mr. Smith in 1896, Mr. Carr became vice-president and Mr. McCabe was elected assistant secretary. In 1901 Mr. King retired and Mr. Vaile became president of the company; E. F. Platt, treasurer; O. P. McCabe, secretary; and E. M. Thacker, assistant secretary and treasurer. In 1903 Mr. Vaile retired and H. E. Talbott was elected president; E. F. Platt, vice-president and treasurer; O. P. McCabe, secretary; and George B. Smith, assistant secretary and treasurer.

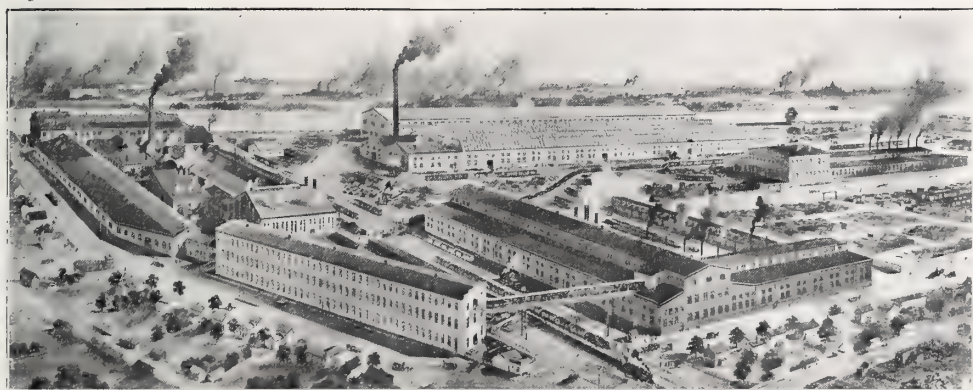
In 1904 the company was reorganized under the name of The Platt Iron Works Company. The present organization is as follows: President, J. B. Reichmann; Vice-President and Treasurer, E. F. Platt; Secretary, John R. Burrows.

Smith-Vaile oil mill machinery is well and favorably known, and in daily operation in China, Austria, England, South and Central America, and in the majority of oil mills in the southern portion of our own country.

The largest single water wheel in the world was built by The Platt Iron Works Company, and is in constant service at the Snoqualmie Falls plant of the Seattle-Tacoma Power Company, some thirty-five miles out of Seattle. This wheel, under two hundred and eighty-six feet head, develops something like eleven thousand horsepower on a shaft directly connected to a generator.

Some four or five years ago the bureau of ordnance of the navy department at Washington issued to all of the various air compressor builders in the country, specifications which the bureau deemed to be, in their opinion, ideal, but requested the various manufacturers to submit blue prints and proposals on machines, embodying the features required by the bureau, with the idea of awarding to the manufacturer or manufacturers submitting the best proposal, a contract for supplying a number of these compressors.

These compressors were to be installed on battleships, and to be used for supplying the motive power to torpedoes after the latter had been launched, the air pressure required being two thousand five hundred pounds to the square inch.



PLATT IRON WORKS





It was the bureau's restrictions as to dimensions of height, breadth and depth, as well as to weight in connection with great accessibility, and the up to then unheard-of-pressure of two thousand five hundred pounds to the square inch, which called for original ideas in engineering and construction which resulted in the entire contract being awarded to The Platt Iron Works Company, and since that time all of the air compressors which have been installed in the battleships, cruisers, torpedo boats and torpedo boat destroyers of the American navy have been manufactured in Dayton.

While the four lines above spoken of comprise those in which this company are and have been pre-eminent, The Platt Iron Works Company also manufacture a complete line of pumping machinery from the small house tank pump to the twenty million gallon vertical triple expansion crank and flywheel Corliss pumping engine of the highest known economical duty; also a full line of commercial air compressors, steam and power driven, jet, surface and barometric tube condensers, a system of sanitary rendering tanks to conform with the specifications of the United States and federal requirements; filter process for the clarifying of all liquids; also a complete line of power transmission machinery, such as pulleys, sheaves and so forth.

#### THE C. W. RAYMOND COMPANY.

During the early days of Ohio and at the time of the movement of settlers into the just then open territory known as Montgomery county, there came from Cincinnati a pioneer, Mr. G. M. Raymond, who in connection with his brother opened a blacksmith shop on the site of the old S. N. Brown Wheel Works building. He catered to such trade as building and ironing canal boats and stage coaches, these being the only means of travel in those days, and Dayton being situated as a regular station between northern points and Cincinnati, Mr. Raymond was able to accumulate a very large trade in this line, from which he derived a comfortable living. In later years Mr. Raymond opened his shop on Wayne avenue, near Third. It was here, in working for the various brick-yards adjacent to the city, that the foundation for the present, The C. W. Raymond Company, was laid.

At the completion of his high school course, Mr. C. W. Raymond, who was then quite a young man, associated himself in business with his father and, being of an inventive disposition, early grasped the opportunity of improvements offered in the manufacture of brick, brick being entirely made by hand at that time. His inventions followed closely one upon another, first the system of tempering or mixing clay by the use of a tempering wheel, made entirely of iron, which not only tempered clay more rapidly, but more thoroughly than the then existing methods, then a repress for making front pressed brick by hand power. With this he reaped a signal success. Following this he invented an automatic power repress, by which the bricks were pressed automatically and the capacity of the hand press more than trebled, also giving the brick greater density and smoother surfaces. This machine was adaptable to the molding of ornamental brick, enabling the architect or builder to obtain beautiful and artistic results in building construction. Ornamental brick at that time were made by hand in a plaster or

wooden mold at great expense, but by the use of these represses the cost of such brick was reduced to a minimum.

These inventions revolutionized the clay industry of the United States and were as much of an improvement in their day as the startling improvements made in other lines at the present time. This caused an almost abnormal growth of the business and in a year or so following these inventions Mr. Raymond was compelled to build larger and more commodious quarters to accommodate his growing business. These buildings were erected on the corner of First and Taylor streets, and the start was made looking to the completion of the entire line of clay working machinery.

In 1907 Mr. Raymond, finding that the business had grown to such an extent that it would be a physical impossibility to handle it alone, incorporated his company under the title of The C. W. Raymond Company, and the factory was extended along First street until it occupied the entire block. So rapidly did business increase at this point that the buildings were soon found inadequate for the business. Various additions were made from time to time.

Other machines were invented, notable among which was an automatic cutting table, which was largely the product of the brains of Mr. Raymond's oldest son, Ellis P. Raymond. This machine had a phenomenal sale and rapidly added to the assets of the Raymond Company.

The era of prosperity has been continuous with the Raymond Company. Even during the panics of 1893 and 1908 no perceptible loss of business was shown. During their short existence they have not only depended upon their own inventions to increase their business, but have secured by purchase the output of several other manufacturers, whose machinery was not only a valuable addition to the Raymond Company, but the effect of removing a threatening competitor from the field was invaluable.

In 1907 the entire plant of the Wooley Foundry Machine Company, of Anderson, Indiana, was purchased and moved to Dayton. They were manufacturing a line much needed by the Raymond Company.

In February, 1909, the company secured the patents of P. L. Youngren, covering a continuous gas-fired kiln, which reduces the cost of burning brick to the extent of over sixty per cent., a revolution in burning.

Shortly after this they purchased the patents and patterns from The United States Roofing Tile Company, of Parkersburg, West Virginia, covering roofing tile machinery and at this writing, 1909, they have just secured by purchase the entire patents and patterns from the Horton Manufacturing Company, of Painesville, Ohio, manufacturers of soft mud machines, thus adding another line of machinery to that already manufactured, making the C. W. Raymond Company the strongest power in the world in clay working machinery.

They are now building large factories in Dayton, covering approximately five acres of ground, to take care of their increasing business and which will be equipped throughout with every known appliance for rapidly and economically handling the heavy machinery of their make. Their growth has been so rapid that 1909 finds them a world power in their line, shipping their products to all parts of the habitable globe. In the United States the demand for their machin-

ery has been measured not only by car loads, but on many occasions full train loads have been comprised in one shipment.

During their career the Raymond Company have increased the capacity of brick machinery from ten thousand a day to two hundred and twenty-five thousand a day and now mostly automatic. One would suppose that when brick machinery was built with a capacity of two hundred and twenty-five thousand brick as a daily output, the end of further effort to increase was at hand.

The officers of the company are as follows: President, C. W. Raymond; Vice-President, C. W. Raymond, Jr.; Secretary and Treasurer, J. L. Schroll; General Manager, G. M. Raymond.

The C. W. Raymond Company build and equip throughout entire plants with clay working machinery, either for the stiff mud, dry press or soft mud process, use the most thorough systems of drying and burning. They have a corps of chemists, competent engineers and erectors. They build the latest improved machinery known, and fully guarantee successful working results in all cases.

#### THE DAYTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

THE DAYTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY was incorporated in January, 1883, with E. J. Barney, J. D. Platt, F. E. Smith, A. Bissell, A. C. Barney, Agnes E. Platt, C. U. Raymond and J. Kirby, Jr., as stockholders, who elected as directors of the company, E. J. Barney, J. D. Platt, F. E. Smith, A. C. Barney, J. Kirby, Jr., and C. U. Raymond; the officers elected being: President, E. J. Barney; Vice-President, J. D. Platt; Treasurer, F. E. Smith; General Manager, J. Kirby, Jr., and Secretary, C. U. Raymond, who continued in their respective offices until July, 1909, when Mr. Raymond retired from the secretaryship and was succeeded by H. D. Hendrick, for many years Mr. Raymond's assistant.

At this meeting, July, 1909, Nelson Emmons, Jr., was chosen assistant general manager, having for many years been connected with the company as assistant to the general manager, and Theodore H. Barlow was appointed superintendent to succeed Charles Colton, who retired after filling the position for more than twenty years.

The business of the company is the manufacture of railway car hardware, including lamps, electroliers, door locks and hinges, water closets, nickeline wash-stands and other toilet room fixtures; basket racks and all the multifarious fitting of brass, bronze, nickeline and iron that are used in passenger, dining, sleeping and private cars of every kind for steam and street railroads.

The business of the company extends all over the United States, and into Canada, Australia, South America and other foreign countries. The company enjoys an enviable reputation for quality of product and fair treatment of its customers and is ranked among Dayton's most substantial and enterprising manufacturing industries.

It is noted for its alertness in keeping abreast of the times in the introduction of new designs and inventions and has added its full portion to the development of railroad car equipment along its particular line of manufacture, especially in meeting the requirements of all steel car construction.



The works of the company are located at the corner of Third and Garfield streets, where, in June 1883, it began operations and turned out its first product, having added new buildings and additions from time to time to meet increased demands upon its capacity.

A point worthy of special note in connection with the history and success of the company is the stability and character of its organization. Its office force and heads of departments are composed of men who, in nearly all cases have grown up in the service of the company and are experts in their respective employments. The producing force of the company is mostly composed of men who learned their trades under the tutorage of its superintendent and foremen and have remained many years in the service of the company, a large number of them having been in its employ ever since the company began operations in 1883.

For nearly a quarter of a century Joseph and Peter Leidenger have represented the company as traveling salesmen and are among the best known and most popular salesmen in their line.

In addition to the manufacture of car hardware an important branch of the company's business is in locomotive and street car electric and oil headlights in which it has a large trade. While the company makes no special effort to secure business in other lines, yet having the facilities and skilled mechanics adapted to a general line of artistic metal work it has produced many specimens of fine workmanship outside of its established lines, as above enumerated, such as ornamental grilles, statuettes, life size statues and other articles in wrought and cast brass, bronze and other metals.

#### THE BEAVER SOAP COMPANY.

This business was started in December, 1878, by Frederick P. Beaver, in a building on Commercial street. A year later he moved to the north side of Second street, one door east of Jefferson. In 1880 the business was again moved to the building on the southwest corner of First street and the canal, and in 1882 to the Bennett Building on Sears street, now occupied by the city as the Police Patrol house.

In the latter part of 1883 Robert Marsh became a partner in the firm under the name of Beaver and Marsh. Mr. Marsh withdrew in the summer of 1885, and Willard D. Chamberlin became interested in the business, the name being changed to Beaver and Company.

The growth of the business was steady and permanent, and in 1889, finding the rented quarters on Sears street too small, the abandoned plant of the Dayton Syrup Refining Company in Edgemont was purchased and became the permanent home of the company.

In 1893, Mr. Chamberlin's health becoming impaired by overwork, it was decided to form a stock company, and this was done, under the name of The Beaver Soap Company, Mr. Beaver becoming the active head. Associated with him were Charles F. Snyder and Edward B. Solomon, and later, Angus K. Rankin. There was practically no change in the management until 1906, when, Mr. Beaver desiring to retire, Mr. Chamberlin again became active in the affairs of the company.

The officers are: President, Willard D. Chamberlin; Vice-President, Charles F. Snyder; Secretary, Angus K. Rankin; Treasurer, J. Russell Hall.

From the first, the products of the company have been of the best, and no firm in Dayton has a higher standing as to its business integrity and fair dealing.

#### THE NEW ERA GAS ENGINE COMPANY.

THE NEW ERA IRON WORKS was organized for the purpose of manufacturing gas and gasoline engines. The organization took place on March 1, 1894, the capital stock being twenty-five thousand dollars.

The machinery and equipment were purchased by The New Era Iron Works from Johnston and Son, who were located on the corner of Wayne avenue and the railroad crossing.

The business of The New Era Iron Works was conducted in the same building for a number of years. The business of building gas and gasoline engines had gradually increased from year to year until in the year 1900 the volume of business grew so rapidly that the quarters occupied at that time were inadequate, and it was deemed advisable to look for a new location where more room could be had for the manufacture of their engines. It was finally decided to purchase the manufacturing plant located at the corner of Second street and Dale avenue, (west side) which plant afforded sufficient room to supply the growing demand for New Era gas and gasoline engines.

With the increased facilities after moving into the new plant, the volume of business was greatly increased, and the New Era gas and gasoline engine became known all over the United States as being one of the best built and most satisfactory running engines on the market.

On March 1, 1904, the capital stock of the company was increased to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, fully paid up, and the name of the company was changed to The New Era Gas Engine Company. The business continued to grow and there are now thousands of New Era gas and gasoline engines in operation in every state of the Union.

At about this time, there became a demand for the gas producer in connection with the gas engine and this company has installed a number of plants with the gas producer in connection with their New Era gas engine in units of from twenty-five to one hundred horse power. They give splendid satisfaction and have proved to be the most economical power of the age. The company is manufacturing a large line of engines, and they have pushed their New Era type of engine, which is built in units from eight to one hundred horse power.

Up to August 1, 1908, The New Era Gas Engine Company were exclusively builders of New Era gas and gasoline engines and gas producers, but at that time a new department was added to their business; that of manufacturing the New Era auto-cycle, which is in fact a two wheel automobile, having a free motor and two speeds; the high and low speed and brake being operated by the feet on the foot-board, a comfortable form seat and a 60-inch wheel base, making the New Era auto-cycle one of the most comfortable and successful riding auto-cycles ever built.

This new department has largely increased the volume of business and there is a rapidly growing demand for an auto-cycle such as the New Era.

This company now have their model for 1910 on the market. It is a great improvement over their 1909 model, although the principle of their auto-cycle (that is the two speeds and the free motor) is the same precisely as on their 1909 model.

The New Era auto-cycle is the first successful machine ever placed on the market with a two speed and large free motor, and opens up a field for not only the auto-cycle alone, but for the auto-cycle with the side car attachment, with the two speed arrangement, doing away with pedaling. The motor is started by means of a crank, and runs while the auto-cycle stands still.

The officers of the company are: President, James Turpin; Vice-President, J. S. Crowell; Secretary and Treasurer, A. M. Sullivan.

In November 1909, three companies took the place of the company above described.—The old New Era Company as before organized continuing in the manufacture of gas engines; the New Era Auto-Cycle Company capitalized at \$300,000; and the Dayton Brass Casting Company engaged in the general business of producing brass and aluminum castings.

The officers of the second named company are: President, J. D. Platt, Sr.; Vice-President, Pierce Schenck; Treasurer, J. D. Platt, Jr.; Secretary, James Turpin; the officers of the last named company are: President and Treasurer, J. D. Platt, Jr.; Secretary and General Manager, T. F. McDonald.

#### THE DAYTON RUBBER MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

THE DAYTON RUBBER MANUFACTURING COMPANY was organized in 1905 for the manufacture of mechanical rubber goods. On account of its unassuming methods Dayton as well as outside territory heard very little of the company.

In February, 1908, the company was reorganized and since that time it has become known not only in Dayton but from one end of the country to the other.

This wonderful progress has been brought about because of its invention of the Dayton airless automobile tire.

Dayton has become famous because of its manufacture of articles that have in character been distinctly revolutionary. But few have caused such surprise as the Dayton airless tire. It was thought that no one could manufacture an automobile tire to replace a pneumatic, but the Dayton Rubber Manufacturing Company have done that. Present indications are that this will soon be one of Dayton's largest manufacturing concerns.

The company is located in North Dayton, on North Kiser street. The officers are: President, E. P. Hooven; Vice-President, J. C. Hooven, Hamilton, Ohio; Secretary-Treasurer, C. E. Hooven; General Manager, J. A. MacMillan.

#### THE KRAMER BROTHERS' FOUNDRY COMPANY.

THE KRAMER BROTHERS' FOUNDRY COMPANY started in business in the summer of 1893, during the panic, by purchasing six lots for twelve hundred dollars. They paid one hundred dollars down and gave a mortgage for the balance.

Mr. George Kramer being a practical foundryman, and an all-around me-



chanic, put up the building which was about 30x40 feet; installed and set up the furnace and all machinery.

After getting the plant in running order, the late B. H. Kramer, Sr., made cores and ran the furnace. George and Henry Kramer did the moulding, and Joe Kramer did the office work and sold the output, traveling on a bicycle.

That was the start of the Kramer Brothers' Foundry Company. In 1897 and 1898, their entire plant was flooded, which was surely a serious handicap to a firm struggling for its very existence. However, they survived, and in 1904 the company was incorporated with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars.

They are manufacturers of hardware specialties and are among the largest in the United States for flower vases, settees, window boxes, cement tools, stove trucks, chimney caps and swing chimney tops. They are the only exclusive stove carrier manufacturers in the United States, and have one of the largest stove repair houses in the United States. They are also large manufacturers of sewer castings, grate bars, sash weights, gutter crossings, lamp posts, and an endless variety of casting work. They have their own pattern plant, and the entire plant will cover about two city blocks.

Their products are sold all over the United States and a part of Europe. They have numerous agents and several traveling men, always pushing business.

#### THE COMPUTING SCALE COMPANY.

This company was incorporated March 19, 1891. Its capital stock is one hundred and sixty thousand dollars. The officers are: President, S. M. Hastings; Treasurer, Edward Canby; Secretary and General Manager, O. O. Ozias. This company was one of the leaders of Dayton. On the 20th of October, 1909, the entire equipment and stock of the company occupying the large manufacturing building of the Schwind Realty Company, at the northwest corner of First and Foundry streets, were destroyed by fire. The decision and energy of the company in immediately resuming business and adopting enlarged plans for the future will make the calamity but an incident in the progress of the company.

The first business of this company was conducted in the manufacturing building at the rear of the Callahan building on Main street, where earlier the National Cash Register plant was located and where now the Ohmer Fare Register Company is located.

The products of the Dayton Computing Scale Company are the result of inventions and improvements made by those immediately connected with the company and of devices purchased from inventors elsewhere. They have become a necessity in every part of the commercial world. The progress of the company has been only a more marked example of the development of a large number of companies that have sprung up in the recent past.

#### THE AETNA PAPER COMPANY.

THE AETNA PAPER COMPANY was established in 1893 by W. W. White. The officers of the company are: President, H. H. Hoffman; Secretary, Treasurer and Manager, H. M. Howard. The goods manufactured are writing paper and



government envelope paper, the latter being supplied to the Mercantile Company in Dayton, which has the contract for the manufacture of all of the stamped envelopes and wrappers in the United States. The number of employees is five hundred. The value of the finished product is one hundred thousand dollars. The value of physical property is seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The approximate floor space is sixty thousand square feet.

THE REYNOLD'S "AERTITE" CARTON COMPANY.

This company was established in 1903 by Louis G. Reynolds who is the president of the company. The secretary is W. L. Caten. L. D. Reynolds is treasurer. The goods manufactured are folding paper boxes. Goods are sold in every state in the Union and in foreign countries. The business has had a very rapid growth necessitating the installing of new machinery to meet the growing demands.

THE MERCANTILE CORPORATION.

This company was incorporated in 1908. The officers are: President, Myron C. Taylor; Vice-President, Joseph F. Knapp; Secretary and Treasurer, C. B. Warner. The factory includes fifty-seven thousand four hundred square feet of floor space. The company manufactures all of the United States stamped envelopes and wrappers. Their average daily output is five million envelopes and two hundred thousand wrappers. At times the envelopes and wrappers together, manufactured daily amount to ten million. It is the largest factory of its kind in the world.

The factory is located at the southeast corner of Second and Front streets.

THE RICE ELECTRIC DISPLAY COMPANY.

This company was incorporated July 30, 1908, with a capital stock of five hundred thousand dollars. Elwood E. Rice is the president of the company. The directors are the following: Walter Worman, A. M. Kittredge, Frank T. Huffman, Harvey G. Kittredge.

The first model constructed by the company, a chariot race, is located in Dayton. The second model is in Detroit. The company is now fulfilling contracts for erecting similar displays in New York city. Though so recently formed the company's displays have attracted the widest attention and the highest admiration.

The executive offices are maintained in Dayton at 1001 and 1002 Conover building. Other offices are maintained in Detroit and New York.

THE SPEEDWELL MOTOR CAR COMPANY.

On April 12, 1907, the Speedwell Motor Car Company was incorporated. Mr. Pierce D. Schenck was elected president of the company. His efforts and those of Mr. G. J. Loomis are responsible for the sound foundation laid for the Speedwell product.

Mr. Loomis, an engineer of extended experience in motor car designing, designed the Speedwell with the object of producing a car of the very highest

type. The 1907 output was only fifty cars. These cars were carefully watched, and in every case, gave eminent satisfaction.

In 1908, the Speedwell output was increased, and increased still more in 1909.

The 1910 output was trebled over that of 1909, and the Speedwell car now stands as a product with national recognition.

The factory has been enlarged from time to time and two large brick and cement structures of most modern construction, have just been completed. The factory now covers six acres, with every facility for producing motor cars of the finest type on a large scale.

The popularity of the Speedwell may be best shown by the fact that the entire 1910 output has already been disposed of. In fact, orders are pouring in daily and are being turned down. With present facilities, though large, there is a limit to the number of cars that can be built and built right.

For 1911, the factory will be still further enlarged and the output again increased. Mr. Harry Stoddard, well-known in manufacturing circles, is now secretary of the company and giving the management of the plant, his entire time and attention.

Edgmont, that section of Dayton in which the Speedwell factory is located, is fortunate in attracting the attention of several of Dayton's largest manufacturing interests as an ideal location for a factory site.

#### THE DAYTON MOTOR CAR COMPANY.

In 1869 the partnership of John Dodds and Company, consisting of John Dodds and John W. Stoddard, was formed with a capital of thirty thousand dollars, to manufacture horse hay rakes. They commenced business on the present site of The Dayton Motor Car Company, in small frame shops, which were destroyed by fire in 1873, and were immediately rebuilt with brick on a larger scale. This firm continued in business six years. The business steadily grew and was prosperous.

In 1875 J. W. Stoddard purchased the interest of Mr. Dodds, and associated with him E. F. Stoddard and W. A. Scott and continued the business under the firm name of J. W. Stoddard and Company, with a paid up capital of sixty thousand dollars. The business continued to grow and prosper requiring almost every year an enlargement of the works.

As was stated, the business was originally started to manufacture horse hay rakes. It was afterwards found desirable and profitable to undertake the manufacture of other lines of farm machinery, embracing the following: hay rakes, disc plows, disc harrows, corn planters, corn cultivators, corn drills, grain drills, broadcast seeders, hay tedders and transplanters.

In 1884 the business had reached such large proportions that it was deemed advisable to form a joint stock company and in November, 1884, The Stoddard Manufacturing Company, succeeded John W. Stoddard and Company, with a paid up capital stock of five hundred thousand dollars, and continued to do a large and prosperous business until 1903, when they commenced the manufacture of automobiles, which proved so successful, that it rapidly crowded out the farm

machinery line and it was determined to retire it altogether and make only automobiles.

In 1904 The Dayton Motor Car Co., was organized and they succeeded The Stoddard Manufacturing Company, purchasing their plant and more than doubling its capacity in buildings and machinery. Its capital stock is five hundred thousand dollars. The officers are: President, John W. Stoddard; Vice-President and General Manager, C. G. Stoddard; Secretary and Treasurer, John F. Campbell; Factory Manager and Chief Engineer, H. J. Edwards.

Its annual output is about four million dollars.

#### THE LORENZ PUBLISHING COMPANY.

This company does a large business in a field developed by itself, in the publication of sacred music for churches and Sunday-schools. E. S. Lorenz is president and general manager, and Karl Lorenz is secretary-treasurer. The company began business in 1890 and was regularly incorporated in 1901.

#### THE WRIGHT AEROPLANE COMPANY.

This company was formed in November 1909, with one million dollars capital, for the manufacture of aeroplanes. New York and Detroit capitalists are interested in the company. The officers are: President, Wilbur Wright; Vice-President, Orville Wright; Secretary and Treasurer, Clinton R. Peterkin. At first a temporary location will be used at Dayton, where it is expected a large permanent plant will be established.

#### THE COURIER CAR COMPANY.

This company for the manufacture of automobiles was incorporated June 2, 1909, with a capital stock of two hundred thousand dollars. The officers are: President, Charles G. Stoddard; Vice-President, H. J. Edwards; Secretary and Treasurer, R. S. Fowler. The company is manufacturing automobiles at prices within reach of the ordinary purse. The company occupies the building made vacant by the Kinsey Manufacturing Company, at the corner of Wayne avenue and State street.

As a partial reparation for the many manufacturing establishments unnoticed in the foregoing sketches the following summaries may be given:

#### MANUFACTURING AND MECHANICAL TRADES.

Nearly three thousand firms, individuals, and corporations are engaged in manufacturing and mechanical trades in Dayton. The appended table indicates the number of concerns represented in the various lines:

Automobiles, bicycles, locksmiths and gunsmiths.....	44
Bakers and confectioners .....	122
Beer, bottling, mineral waters, ice.....	33
Blacksmithing and wheelwrighting .....	53

Boots and shoes, manufacturing and repairing .....	88
Boxes, barrels, paper, twine, bags .....	13
Bricks, granite, tile, marble, stone, glass .....	59
Carpentering, contractors, builders, plastering .....	556
Carriages, wagons, carts, street-cars, etc.....	53
Clothing (men's), merchant tailors, shirts.....	85
Clothing (women's), dressmakers, millinery .....	391
Dairy products, pickles, vinegar .....	49
Dyeing and cleaning .....	59
Drugs, medicines, perfumery, florists .....	125
Electrical, typewriters, wire-makers .....	53
Fertilizers, chemical, cement, lime, grease, tallow, roofing.....	34
Flour, corn meal, yeast powders, flavorings, bluing.....	18
Foundry, machine shops, agricultural implements.....	97
Furniture, mattresses, upholstery, picture frames, awnings, cabinet-makers..	46
Jewelers, hair work, photography, decorators .....	101
Lumber, sash, doors, blinds .....	19
Packers, curers, butchers .....	31
Painters, varnish, paper hangings .....	262
Plumbing, gas, steam fitting, tin, coppersmiths, sheet iron.....	115
Printing and publishing, book and job, bookbinding, blank books, lithography, engraving .....	69
Saddlery, harness, hides, leather .....	28
Tobacco, cigars, and cigarets .....	126
Wooden ware, willow ware, trunks, brooms, brushes.....	19
Cash register, car register, sewing machines, etc.....	18
Engines (gas and steam), boilers, motors.....	27
Gas, electricity .....	5
Paper, envelopes, carbons .....	10
Heaters, stoves .....	8
Miscellaneous .....	8

---

 2,827

## WORLD LEADERS.

The following concerns, all of which are located in Dayton, are the largest of their kind in the world:

Autographic Registers.....	The Egry Register Company
Automatic Indicating, Recording, and Printing Car Registers.....	
.....	Ohmer Fare Register Co.
'Automatic Toys.....	The D. P. Clark, Toy Co.
Bookbinders' Machinery.....	The Seybold Machine Co.
Building and Loan Association.....	The Mutual Home and Savings Ass'n
Cash Registers.....	The National Cash Register Co.
Clay Working Machinery.....	The C. W. Raymond Co.
Collections.....	The International Law and Collection Co.
Computing Scales.....	The Computing Scale Co.



Cast Iron Vases and Cement Tools.....	The Kramer Bros. Foundry Co.
Filters.....	The Pasteur-Chamberland Filter Co.
Fine-Cut Tobacco-Cutting Machinery.....	The Buckeye Iron and Brass Works
Hoisting Jacks .....	The Joyce-Cridland Co.
Railway Cars.....	The Barney & Smith Car Co.
Sewing Machines.....	The Davis Sewing Machine Co.
Shoe Lasts and Golf Clubs.....	The Crawford, McGregor & Canby Co.
U. S. Stamped Envelopes.....	The Mercantile Corporation
U. S. Stamped Envelope Paper.....	The Aetna Paper Co.

To the above list might be added the Dayton Malleable Iron Works as a leader, if value of output because of the number of smaller castings produced should be taken into account; and the Rice Electric Display Company.

Two hundred and seventy-eight Dayton manufactories reporting to the State Bureau of Labor Statistics for the year 1907 reported an output valued at fifty-six million and seventy-six thousand six hundred and forty-three dollars and fifty-four cents, and wages paid to the amount of twelve million eighty-six thousand eight hundred and sixty-nine dollars and eighty cents.

It is claimed that the total amount of money invested in manufacturing in Dayton is nearly one hundred and thirty million dollars.

#### INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATIONS.

In Dayton the relations of capital and labor have generally been friendly. And why should they not be? Wealth has been defined to be "stored up energy." Labor should not overlook the end to be reached and capital should not forget the source from which it has come.

The first labor organization in Dayton was an organization of mechanics March 15, 1813, at McCullum's tavern. Later there was an organization of "house carpenters and joiners" which in 1830 published its constitution in a pamphlet. In the same pamphlet prices were given for every kind of work down to the minutest detail.

In 1833 the Mechanics Institute was organized, the object of which was described to be "moral, literary and scientific improvement." A library and reading rooms were connected with it and for many years a course of lectures was given each winter. With some interruptions the organization continued for a number of years.

With the coming in of the era of labor unions, such organizations began to be formed in Dayton. At the present time there are in the different trades more than fifty unions. The United Trades and Labor Council is a general organization representing the local unions.

Dayton has been and still is a center for associations of employers. The Dayton Employers Association was formed in 1900 two years before the formation of any similar organization in other cities of the country. John Kirby, Jr., was the president of the association. The Citizens' Industrial Association of America was formed in 1905, from Dayton, as a center. This is the organization of employers corresponding to the Federation of Labor as representing employees. At the time of the organization D. M. Parry was president and A. C. Marshall, of

Dayton, was secretary. C. W. Post is the present president, and James A. Emery is the present secretary.

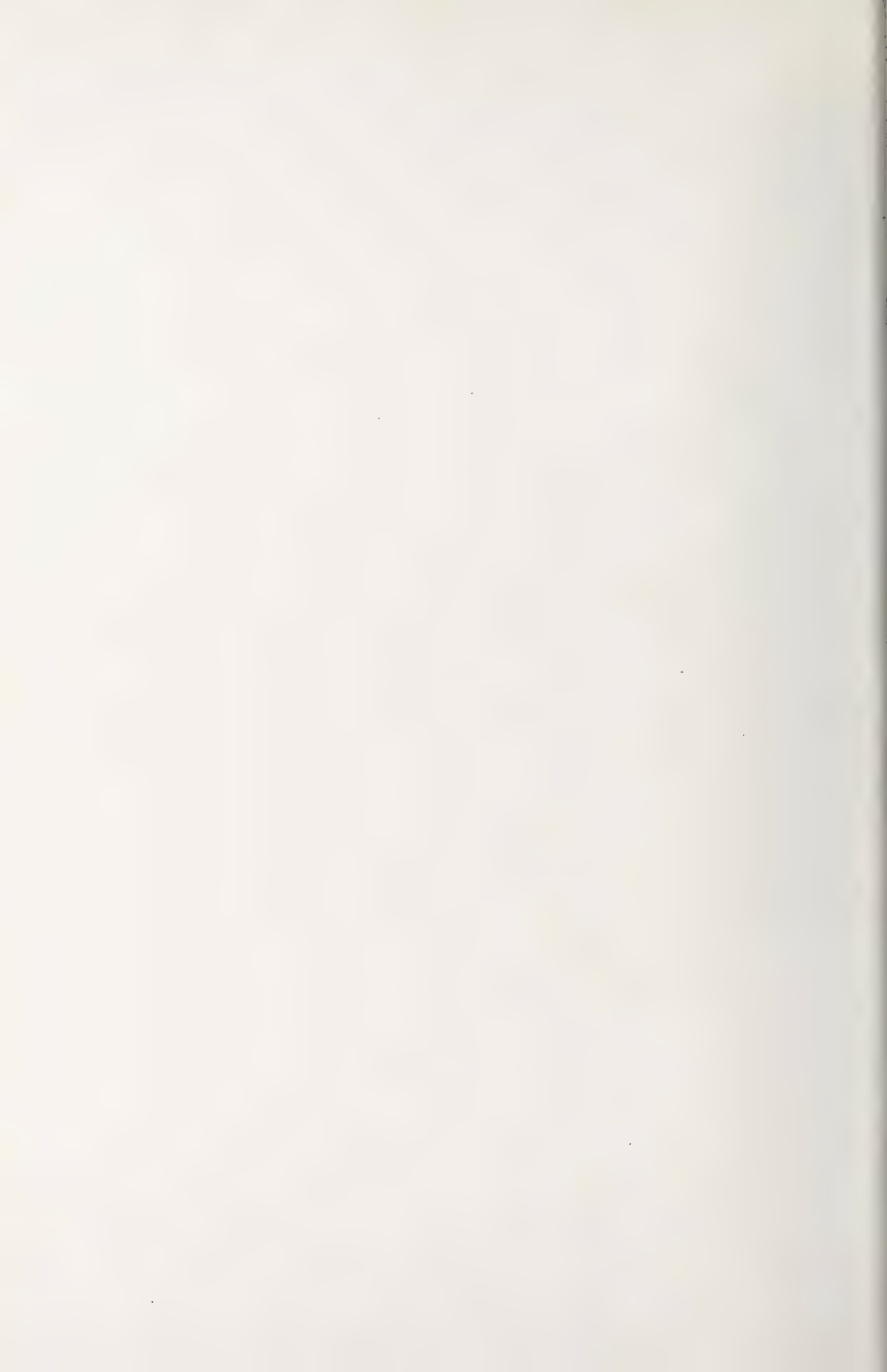
John Kirby, Jr., of Dayton, is the present president of the National Manufacturers' Association, following in that office D. M. Parry and James W. Van Cleve.

Probably there is not another city in the country in which there is a larger proportion of highly skilled laborers or in which the labor conditions are more favorable, both from the standpoint of the laborer and the employer than they are in Dayton.



## PART THIRD





# MONTGOMERY COUNTY

## CHAPTER I.

### GEOLOGY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

BY AUGUST F. FOERSTE.

#### GEOLOGY—SOIL.

**GEOLOGY.** The hills are not everlasting. Every heavy rain carries soil from the hills into the streams. The creeks and rivers become yellow, and, where they spread beyond their banks, a layer of mud is left on the fields. After the streams retreat, a film of mud covers all the leaves and trunks of trees as far up as the greatest height reached by the flooded waters. Sometimes several inches of mud accumulate on the floors of inundated houses in the low lands, and mud spreads over the walls and furniture. However small the quantity of soil removed from the hills during any one rain may be, the final effect of continued removal during thousands of years is stupendous. It suggests that verse in the bible: "Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low."

All the mud does not remain in the valleys. A part of it is carried by the rivers as far as the sea, where it spreads out and covers the sea bottom for many miles. It is estimated that the Mississippi river carries into the Gulf of Mexico every year so much mud that, if all of this mud were deposited evenly on one square mile of sea bottom, it would cover this to a depth of two hundred and sixty-eight feet. But, as a matter of fact, the mud brought by the Mississippi river, and numerous other streams, into the sea is not deposited at one spot but is distributed as a thin film over thousands of square miles of sea bottom. Here the mud settles on dead sea shells, and the bones remaining from decaying fish, and other animals. Slowly the deposition of mud continues, covering and engulfing whatever inert, solid material remains behind on the sea bottom, until locally considerable thicknesses of mud accumulate. This accumulation continually settles and becomes cemented together, so that in the course of time it changes into rock. The less readily decaying remains of animals found imbedded in this rock now are known as fossils.

Even the solid land does not remain at rest. The buried forests found below the level of the sea, from New Jersey, along the Atlantic coast, southward toward Florida, suggest that the land here has been subsiding. It is estimated

that the coast of New Jersey is subsiding at a rate of two feet per century. On the other hand, in other parts of the world, sea beaches are found far above sea level, indicating elevation of the land. While depressed, these lands receive sea deposits. When again elevated, these deposits are exposed to view.

The question arises: Has Ohio ever been below sea level, and do the rocks of this state contain any evidences of sea life?

It is not necessary to leave the boundaries of Montgomery county to obtain evidences bearing upon this question. The remains of hundreds of species of animals have been found in the rocks of this county, and all of these fossils are the remains of sea animals. Not a single fossil of a land animal or plant has been found in the rocks of Montgomery county; not even any fresh water animals and plants, only sea life.

This fossil sea life is peculiar. No remains of fish are found, nor traces of birds, or four footed animals which might have lived and died along the coast, and then have been swept out into the sea. Only various kinds of sea shells, corals, and other low forms of sea life are found. This indicates that the period during which the rocks now exposed in Montgomery county were deposited belongs to the very remote past, before fish, snakes, turtles, birds and four-footed animals had been created.

The central and eastern parts of Ohio remained below sea level long after the southwestern part of the state became dry land. At Sandusky, Columbus, and Delaware, the remains of numerous varieties of marine fish have been found, some of which were very peculiar, being of large size and possessing a protective covering of hard, bony plates. Further eastward, in rocks deposited at a later age, the remains of sharks, some of them of large size, have been found. Near the Pennsylvania boundary, rocks of still later origin include numerous remains of batrachians. These batrachians are of interest chiefly because they are the earliest air-breathing animals known to have lived within the present boundaries of our state. Like the salamanders and newts still found in our forests and streams, they began their existence as water-animals, their young living entirely in the water; but in later life they lived more or less upon the land, especially in moist places.

Only a single reptile, resembling a lizard in form, has been found in the rocks of our state. This is the highest form of life known from the rocks of Ohio, and was found among the latest rocks. At a later age, reptiles of many kinds became numerous in North America, but by this time all of Ohio was above sea level and no rocks including these later remains were deposited within the boundaries of our state.

No birds or four footed animals covered with hair or fur have been found in the rocks of Ohio. These are among the latest created types of animals known on our globe and were not yet in existence when the rocks now found in Ohio were deposited.

Batrachians, reptiles, birds, and mammals or hair bearing animals all breathe air. They move more or less upon the land. The presence of batrachians and reptiles in the later rocks of Ohio indicates the vicinity of land. Their absence in the earlier rocks all over the world indicates that these forms of life were created later than the other forms living exclusively in water, chiefly in the sea.

The question arises: Were the seas receiving the earlier deposits within the state of Ohio, now known as rock, deep or shallow? Here, again, considerable evidence may be found near at hand. At numerous places in southwestern Ohio, the upper surfaces of the rock layers have been found covered with ripple marks. Sometimes these are large enough to suggest the action of tides, and are then known as wave-marks. Their presence indicates the existence of comparatively shallow waters.

Other layers of rocks may be covered by small pits suggesting the fall of rain drops on a muddy shore during the ebb of the tide. Occasionally, the upper surfaces of the rock layers are cracked like mud recently exposed to the strong sun. Rain drop impressions and mud cracks suggest that, locally, the waters must have been shallow enough to permit the exposure of the sea bottom at least during low tides.

At some localities pebbles have been found imbedded in the rock. Pebbles, however, are merely fragments of rock, which originally were angular, but which since have been more or less rounded by the action of the moving waters. When a ship laden with brick founders near the shore, the cargo is tossed back and forth by waves and tides until a considerable part of the brick frequently is tossed up on the beach in the form of rounded pebbles. The barges of coal which sink in the Ohio river contribute the angular fragments which through a process of rolling down stream result in the perfectly rounded pebbles of coal picked up by the wagon load on some of the shoals when the river is lowest.

Currents of water sufficiently strong to break off fragments of rock and then to toss them about until they become rounded are known only in comparatively shallow waters, as a rule, probably not exceeding thirty or forty feet in depth. The presence of pebbles, therefore, again suggests the existence of shallow waters.

In some layers, the fossils are beautifully preserved. In others, their surfaces are worn and all of their edges are rounded. Before becoming completely imbedded in the mud, these fossils evidently were tossed back and forth by the currents near the sea shore.

No deep sea deposits ever have been found in the state of Ohio. For a long time, the area now included within this state was slowly subsiding, but was receiving deposits from other sources at such a rate that the waters at no time were of abysmal depths, although the total amount of subsidence and the total accumulation of deposits finally was very great.

The first land, in Ohio, to rise above sea level, now forms the southwestern part of the state. This connects with a similar body of land in the immediately adjacent parts of Indiana, and extends southward through central Kentucky and Tennessee to Alabama. This early axis of elevation is known as the Cincinnati geanticline. While it gradually rose, the land toward the east and west of this axis remained for a time above sea level. The continued rise of the land, along the axis, however, added more and more land to the dry part of the so-called geanticline, while farther out at sea the land still may have been subsiding.

The first evidence of land plants, in Ohio, are found immediately east of a line passing across the middle of the state from north to south. These evidences become very numerous in the coal bearing rocks in the eastern part of our state.



Among these plants, ferns are the most familiar. Fossil ferns are numerous at some localities and are represented by many species. The other plants are not likely to be familiar to those who are not botanists. Only the lower forms of plant life were in existence as yet. Club mosses, now usually only a few inches in height, then were represented by forms fifty to seventy-five feet in height, and had trunks two to three feet in diameter. The plants known as horsetails, now only reaching three or four feet in height, then also attained tree-like growths. Various forms of cycads, distantly related to our modern pines, were in existence. But no trees such as we now find in our forests, and no plants which persons not botanists would be likely to call flowering plants then existed.

Since there were no flowering plants, there were no butterflies, or bees, or other insects which love to gather on flowers and collect honey or eat the pollen.

It must have been a wierd world which then existed. Not a single species of animal or plant now living was then in existence, although all of the lower forms then were represented by somewhat similar species.

Toward the close of the deposition of rocks, in eastern Ohio, great areas of land, although above sea level, must have been covered by vast swamps, supporting a luxuriant growth of plants. The decaying vegetable matter here must have accumulated like that in the great peat bogs of the present day. Gradually this settled, was pressed together by overlying material, and eventually turned to coal. Now and then a fern leaf or some other plant fragment still may be recognized on the chunks of coal destined for the fire.

After the deposition of the last coal bearing rocks, in Ohio, the land remained permanently above sea level. Moreover, while certain areas may have been very swampy, and even may have been covered by large lakes, no rocks were deposited within this state for a very long period of time. During this period, the types of life that we now know, both on land and sea gradually came into existence. The evidences of this life, however, must be sought in the rocks of other states and in other countries.

Fortunately, a single glimpse of this intermediate life remains, a glimpse of the life immediately preceding the advent of man, or possibly contemporaneous with the earliest man. This life existed and disappeared thousands of years ago. But thousands of years ago is a date so recent compared with the entire age of the earth, that the life then in existence was closely similar to that still found on the earth, but not identical.

For instance, the bones, teeth and tusks of three species of elephants have been found in the clays and gravels overlying the rocks of Montgomery county. One of these, the northern mammoth, closely related to the elephant of India, attained a height of nine feet at the shoulder. Unlike the Indian elephant, it was covered with a thick coat of hair. The teeth are characterized by numerous parallel, transverse, more or less vertical plates of enamel. The southern mammoth, with a smaller number of vertical plates of enamel, attained a height of eleven feet. The third form of elephant, called the mastodon, had teeth whose grinding surfaces were formed by large, blunt, more or less convex elevations, of which six to ten are found on each tooth. A beaver-like animal, about as large as a black bear, has been found at several localities in Ohio and Indiana. Nothing, however, is known of its habits, and it may not have been an aquatic animal. A giant

sloth, called *Megalonyx* by the scientists, about as large as an average ox, once lived in this part of the country. The bones of its tail are so massive that this tail is supposed to have served as a third support when the animal stood on its hind legs in order to pull down the branches of trees for food. The form of bison commonly called the buffalo in this country, was represented in Ohio by a species fully one-third larger in size. Even the musk-ox is supposed to have been present. Two species of horses, now extinct, are represented among these bones in our clays and gravels, also fragments related to the South American tapir and to the peccary of the southwestern United States.

At about the same time that the animals mentioned above were living in Ohio and Indiana, a large species of lion, different from any now living, was in existence in the southern part of the Mississippi valley, and a large sabre-tooth tiger was present in Pennsylvania.

This list is sufficient to indicate both the great difference of this fauna from that now living in southwestern Ohio, and the great similarity of this earlier fauna to that still found in other parts of the world. This, in fact, is the general rule, that the later deposits on the earth contain the remains most similar to those forms of life which still are in existence, while the earlier deposits contain the forms which are most dissimilar from those still living.

It should be noted that these later types of animal life all are found in clays, sands, and gravels, not in rocks. Sufficient time has not elapsed to permit the cementing of these materials into rock. Moreover, only the bones of these animals are found, not the complete animal. A fossil animal is merely the skeleton of the animal, or in case of the lower forms of life, the shells or other hard parts of the animal. The fleshy parts decay and disappear long before fossilization can take place.

Between the fossil life of the rocks of Ohio and the fossil life of the unconsolidated clays, sands and gravel of this state a long period of time intervened. What conditions favored the renewal of deposits preserving animal and vegetable remains?

A change of climate had begun a considerable time before the period of renewal of deposition. The streams became swollen with water. The swamps spread over wider areas. Some of them turned into lakes. In the great Canadian areas between Hudson Bay and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, the summer's heat no longer melted all of the snow which fell during the winter months. The frequent alternation of thawing and freezing during the day and at night gradually converted this snow into ice. The land became covered with a sheet of ice which increased in thickness until owing to its own weight, it began to spread, very slowly but irresistibly.

The comparatively small glaciers in the Alps move at a rate varying from two to fifty inches per day in summer. The vastly greater glaciers of polar areas attain rates of seventy feet per day. During the winter, and on more gradual slopes, the rate of motion is much slower; slow, but irresistible.

The rate at which the ice moves forward is no index of the rate at which the southern margin of the ice sheet advances. If the ice at the southern margin melts back more rapidly than the ice sheet advances, the southern margin of the

ice sheet will retreat, notwithstanding the fact that the ice not yet melted is moving southward.

However, in this case, the glaciers continued to thicken. Their margins spread southward, continually southward. The ice edge was pushed over hills, across valleys, beyond the lakes. Finally it reached Long Island. It covered the northern half of New Jersey, of Pennsylvania, and of eastern Ohio. West of Newark, the glacier margin extended toward the area now occupied by the Ohio river, and followed the same direction as that now followed by this stream, from Cincinnati almost as far as Louisville.

Before the advent of the glacial ice age, a considerable part of the streams in western Pennsylvania, in West Virginia, and in eastern Kentucky flowed northward and entered the drainage channels now occupied by the Great Lakes. At that time, the Ohio river, as we now know it, was not present, and some of the streams of West Virginia and eastern Kentucky, which now empty into the Ohio river, then continued their courses northward across the state of Ohio, using some of the drainage channels now occupied by streams flowing at present in the opposite direction. It is not necessary to state that the general slope of the land surface at that time must have been very different from that existing at present. The working out of the former history of streams has become a special field of geological inquiry. The methods used are peculiar, and the results are highly interesting. Several of the publications of the United States Geological Survey offer considerable information regarding the geological history of some of the more prominent streams and rivers of Ohio.

One of the first results of the southward progression of the glacial ice margin, after it had crossed the Great Lakes, was the holding back of the waters of these northward flowing streams. All the valleys were flooded, and their basins were turned into long lakes. All of the lowlands were completely covered. Deposition of the mud, sand, and gravel, brought in by the streams, again took place, and in these deposits are found the remains of many animals and plants which existed immediately before the advent of the ice age.

The waters from the immense regions of melting glacial ice themselves contributed considerably to the general inundated condition of all the lower lying lands.

But the glacial ice did not stop at the Great Lakes. It continued southward, over the area of deposition. Many of the materials once deposited were washed out from one locality and redeposited at another; in some cases probably repeatedly.

Moreover, the glaciers themselves contributed considerably to the deposits which now cover the rocks of this state. Wherever the glacial ice passed over a hill it plucked out fragments of rock and pushed them southward. Often these were large boulders. Sometimes several acres of rock were pushed along by the ice bottom. The lower part of the glacial ice must have been filled with rock fragments of all sizes. Wherever the ice passed over bare rock, the fragments carried along by the very base of the ice, in scraping over the bare rock, tended to rub it smooth. During this process the boulders and rock fragments themselves became more or less rounded. The material ground off from the bare rock and from the angles of the boulders furnished the ingredients for a consid-



erable part of the clays usually associated with glacial deposits. The smaller rock fragments, when rounded, became the pebbles of gravels, and the still smaller fragments formed the deposits of sand.

At the southern margin of the glaciated areas, the melting ice released the boulders, the pebbles, the sand, the mud and the clay. Sometimes these were left irregularly commingled, in the same hap-hazard manner in which they had dropped out of the ice. In other cases, these glacial deposits were worked over by the waters pouring out at the margins of the melting ice sheet.

Numerous evidences of former glaciation are to be seen in Montgomery county. At some of the quarries, the upper surface of the rock exposures distinctly shows the numerous parallel scratches and grooves left behind by the scraping rock fragments. A considerable part of the rock fragments found in the worked over gravels, originally brought down by the glaciers, consist of materials not to be found anywhere in the ledges of solid rock found in this county. But many of these fragments could have come from the northern part of Ohio, and some of them could not have come from any source south of Canada. Some of these rocks consist of combinations of minerals so peculiar, that their areas of origin in Canada may be determined with confidence. All along the line of travel of the glaciers, materials were broken off, plucked out, and carried along.

The larger boulders often attract considerable attention on account of their beautiful colors, or their curious forms. Usually the more odd forms are due to the gradual decay of the rock, due to weathering. The more rounded boulders frequently show scratches similar to those found on the upper surfaces of rock ledges worn smooth by the glaciers. But the boulders were not always held rigidly in one position. On this account the glacial scratches on the boulders often cross each other in several directions, while those on the solid rock ledges are more nearly constant in direction.

Was there only one great glacial invasion of Ohio? For a long time this was thought to be the case, but the result of long, painstaking research has been to prove that there were several invasions. Two of these invasions certainly crossed Montgomery county, and between these invasions the glacial ice sheet retreated far enough to permit the growth of trees and numerous herbaceous plants.

The advance and retreat of the ice sheet, brought about by climatic conditions, was accompanied by other changes. All of the faunas and floras were more or less affected by the change. Plants and animals accustomed to more northern climates were driven southward, continually in advance of the immediate margin of the ice sheet. On the other hand, the plants and animals of Virginia, Kentucky, and other areas south of the glaciated regions, were driven still farther south. During the recession of the ice sheet, these exiles again could return.

The great variety of trees in our forest lands is due to the fact that in the eastern half of the United States there were large open areas along which both the animals and plants could advance and retreat. In a large part of Europe, the southward migration of plants and animals, during the ice age, was cut off by various transverse mountain ranges, and numerous species perished. This is believed to have been true especially of the trees, and accounts for the much smaller variety in the trees of European forests.



Just when the elephants and other large or strange animals immediately preceding the advent of man disappeared is unknown. In Europe, in the caves of southern France, scratched sketches of the mammoth on ivory have been found associated with the bones of men, the mammoth, and the reindeer. In this country, the mastodon appears to have continued existence to a much later date than the mammoth. In New York, the mastodon entered after the retreat of the ice sheet, and may have been contemporary with early man.

During the ice age great changes took place in Ohio. All except the southeastern part of Ohio was covered by a mantle of glacial deposits, sometimes unaltered, sometimes more or less worked over by stream action. These glacial deposits frequently have entirely covered up the previous stream channels. In other cases they have at least dammed up their lower courses, and have forced them to seek new outlets. Two stupendous results have followed. One of these is the formation of the Ohio river, in the form in which we know it at present. The other is the reversal of a considerable part of the drainage which formerly found its outlet into the river basin now occupied by Lake Erie, or into the Wabash river. Parts of these former stream courses now are used by the streams which now flow southward into the Ohio river. A considerable part of the drainage of Ohio at present, however, bears no relation to the drainage which preceded the glacial ice epoch.

How long ago did all these things happen? Of course, no one expects a very definite answer to such a question. The facts are not recorded in books bearing definite dates, but in layers of rock which antedate the advent of man. The best we can say is that a lower layer of rock must be older than an overlying layer, since it must have been deposited before the latter. But is that all which we can say?

Geologists have given this subject much attention. They know better than those who do not give attention to such matters, the insufficiency of the evidence. They differ from other people only in being more familiar with the evidence upon which at present such estimates must be based. When it comes to drawing conclusions from these facts they must use the same laws of reasoning as other people, and are liable to the same errors.

The evidences are not of such a nature as to be of interest to those not scientists. This is true especially if any attempt be made to present this evidence with the exactness demanded by modern science. A glimpse of the nature of this evidence, nevertheless, may be given in two cases, which must serve to illustrate the fact that however imperfect the evidence may be, nevertheless such evidence is in existence.

Geologists know that the outlet of the basin now occupied by Lake Erie formerly was not through the Niagara river, but lay along an entirely different channel now covered up by glacial deposits. In fact, these deposits made necessary the formation of a new river channel after the retreat of the glacial ice. This new channel, the Niagara river, began its history, after the retreat of the ice, as a fall over the cliff at Lewiston, into Lake Ontario. Various maps and surveys of the Niagara river indicate that during a period of fifty years, the American Falls retreated at a rate of sixty-four hundredths of a foot per year. The Horse-shoe Falls retreated at a rate of over two feet. The waters of both falls com-

bined might easily have caused a retreat of three feet per year. The retreat of the falls results in the lengthening of the gorge occupied by the Niagara river. The present gorge is the result of the former action of the river. It began its history as a waterfall, when the river first plunged over the long hill escarpment near Lewiston, on Lake Ontario. If the length of this gorge, and the approximate rate of recession of these falls be known, some glimpse of the time which has elapsed in the interval may be secured. Other factors, not mentioned here enter the problem. The best we can say at present is that this interval probably is not less than ten thousand nor more than fifty thousand years.

Since the Niagara river began its history *after* the close of the glacial period, it is evident that the time at which Ohio was covered by the glacial ice must have been even more remote than the figures here given indicate.

From the amount of material annually carried by the Mississippi river into the Gulf of Mexico, it has been estimated that the entire area drained by this stream must have been lowered at an average rate of one foot in four thousand, nine hundred and twenty years. Most of this material, however, is deposited within two or three hundred miles of the coast. This area of deposition is less than the area from which the materials of deposition are drawn. Hence the rate at which the deposits increase in thickness must be greater than the rate at which the land surface is lowered. It is estimated that at present the area of deposition is about half the area of denudation. In this case, the average rate of increase in the depth of the deposits should be twice as great as the rate of erosion. This would amount to about one foot in two thousand, four hundred and sixty years.

At this rate, how long would it take to deposit all the rocks found in the state of Ohio? The same layers of rock do not everywhere have the same thickness. At some localities they are thicker, elsewhere they may be thinner. If only the thinner exposures be used in estimating the total thickness of all the rocks in Ohio, a minimum thickness of three thousand, six hundred and fifty feet is secured. The maximum thickness would be six thousand, three hundred feet. The equivalent rocks in Pennsylvania are much thicker, the rocks of Ohio constituting only a partial record of all the rocks deposited during the time which elapsed between the deposition of the lowest rocks exposed in Ohio and the latest rocks found within the borders of this state. Even the rocks found in Pennsylvania constitute only a partial record. Every corner of the world must be ransacked for the various missing parts of this record, and numerous gaps still exist.

What about the great interval of time elapsing between the deposition of the latest rocks found in Ohio and the fauna immediately preceding the glacial period? It is scarcely worth while to put down the figures. Those presented by different geologists vary so much. It is interesting, however, to note that all of these estimates are similar in one respect. They all run into the tens of millions. This suggests at least one thing. That the results of modern science favor the view that the age of the earth is very great; far greater than formerly supposed.

All of the recorded history of the earth, as we now know it, is only an insignificant part of the total history of the earth. The earth as we now know it is the result of countless ages of change. Changes of earth and sea; and atmosphere; changes of rivers and mountains; changes of climate; changes of grass, of the herb yielding seed, and of the fruit tree; changes of the creatures that move in

the waters and of the fowl that fly above the earth; changes among the creatures that creep and among the beasts of the earth. And the God that saw it all, and brought all these changes about, is the same God who now rules the world. No man can tell what changes the future may have in store.

#### SOIL.

Soil consists of fragments of rock more or less mixed up with decaying vegetable and animal matter. This decaying vegetable and animal matter frequently is referred to under the term organic matter. Organic matter is supplied by all the plants and animals that die in the fields and forests, and the products of whose decay is carried by rains into the soil. It is supplied in larger quantities and in a shorter period of time by the green crops, such as clover and winter rye, which are raised by farmers for the purpose of enriching the soil, and which therefore are turned under by the plow. Natural manure is one of the best sources of organic material for the soil. Many of the artificial fertilizers consist in large part of organic material; of ground up bones, dried blood, and shreds of flesh, mixed with various mineral substances.

Fragments of rock, however, form by far the larger part of the bulk of the soil. These fragments are derived from various sources. The natural decay of the larger rock masses where exposed to the action of weathering is the most common source. The freezing and thawing of rocks while moist, in winter, causes them to crack and crumble. The changes of temperature between day and night, even in summer, tend to loosen the grains of the rock. At the surface, rock exposed to direct sun light expands more rapidly than the somewhat cooler rock beneath. Therefore fragments at the surface tend to break loose and to spall off. The action of water seeping through the soil results in the removal of a part of the cementing material by solution, and the grains then become more readily separated. In fact, all the processes of weathering tend to reduce rocks to fragments, and, eventually, to fine particles, which then make up the greater part of the soil.

The streams contribute much to the formation of soil. Even more rapidly than the processes of weathering, the action of streams reduces rocks to small fragments. Rocks are torn loose from the banks during high waters. These fragments are rolled along the bottom and reduced to rounded pebbles, or finally to pellets of sand. The materials worn off from the rock fragments form part of the mud washed along or carried in suspension by streams. The sand itself acts like a grinding material, and as it is hurled by a rapidly flowing stream against the larger pebbles and boulders, it gradually reduces them in size and rounds their corners. In this process both the pebbles and the pellets of sand become smaller, and both contribute to the finer mud and clay carried by the stream.

A considerable part of this material never reaches the sea but is deposited by streams either along their channels or along the lower lands bordering the stream courses, during freshets. All of the so-called bottom lands, near stream courses, often the richest lands in the country, are chiefly river and stream deposits. However destructive the rivers may be during times of great freshets, their past geological history has resulted in the upbuilding of the valuable bottom lands, the home of the huckster, the raiser of garden vegetables and small fruits.



In the more southern states, where no glaciation ever has taken place, the soils of the stream courses often are very different from the soils of the uplands.

Along the streams, the soils consist of rock fragments derived from many sources, thoroughly mixed together. All of the rocks exposed farther up stream have contributed something to the soils bordering the lower parts of the channel.

This is true to a much smaller extent on the uplands. Here the soil frequently is produced by the decay of the actual bed rock. Here the fertility of the soil frequently depends directly upon the chemical constituents of the rock which formerly occupied exactly the same area as that now occupied by the soil. In fact, here the soil frequently is an excellent indication of the kind of rock which formerly occupied this territory, and of the kind of rock which still may be expected immediately beneath the soil, where weathering has not yet greatly affected the rock. In unglaciated areas, upland soils frequently represent the products of decay of a single series of rocks having a nearly uniform chemical composition; but at different levels very different soils may be found. Since the soils along valleys commonly result from a mixture of materials from many sources they are much less likely to show striking local chemical peculiarities.

It is evident that the soils of glaciated regions must of necessity be mixtures from many sources. All along the entire path of the glaciers, from the farthest north, across Canada and northern Ohio, as far as Montgomery county every kind of rock present in the solid ledges reaching the surface has furnished materials for this general mixture. Chemically, therefore, the soils of glaciated areas are likely to contain most of the ingredients of a fertile soil. They may, however, show strong physical differences.

The soils of Montgomery county are chiefly glacial soils. Their chemical nature is dependent not upon the character of the underlying rocks but upon the character of the rocks lying toward the north of this county, along the path followed by the glaciers. To be sure, most of the materials found in the soils are not in the shape in which they were brought down by the glaciers. Even during glacial times these deposits were worked over more or less by streams. But, owing to their origin, they are extensive mixtures, and the materials in these mixtures have come from a definite direction, from the north.

The most extensive soils in Montgomery county are those known as Miami clay loam. These soils cover most of the uplands, away from the larger stream courses. Nearly four-fifths of all the soil in the county belongs to the Miami clay loam. These soils are the weathered products of the mixture of ground up rock left upon the surface of the county during glacial times. While it is not the most fertile soil found in the county, it ranks among good strong soils. It will produce an average of forty to sixty bushels of corn, and twenty to thirty bushels of wheat to the acre. This soil is a light loam, remarkably uniform in texture and composition. It has a light brownish yellow color, is easy to till, and dries readily after rains. The sub-soil, beginning at a depth of about twelve inches below the surface, is heavy, sticky, reddish brown clay loam, either with or without pebbles. When these lands were first discovered they were covered with a thick growth of sugar and soft maple, basswood, beech, black walnut, poplar, wild cherry, white and blue ash, several varieties of oak, black gum, elm, hickory, buckeye, and iron wood.



Tobacco thrives well in this soil. The tobacco is said to have good body, good sweating properties, to be fine fibered, and elastic. Usually crops are grown in rotation. Corn usually is followed by wheat in the fall. Clover is sown in the spring. The following spring the clover is used for hay. The last stand of clover is turned under, and the next year, the fourth, corn is planted again. Oats and timothy do well.

In some localities the retreating glaciers left, on the uplands, broad shallow depressions, often marshy or filled with standing water. The accumulation of decaying vegetable matter, washed into the hollows by rain, along with a small quantity of fine silt, gradually filled these depressions with a black, heavy sticky, clay loam, known as the Miami black clay loam. It is hard to cultivate. In dry seasons it tends to bake hard and crack open. Before drainage these areas were miry, and were avoided by farmers. At present many of these soils are producing good crops. They are upland soils, merely occupying depressions of the Miami clay loam.

The finest farming land in Montgomery county is formed by the Miami gravelly loam. This is a valley soil, forming the so-called second bottoms, thirty to sixty feet above the river level. This soil underlies most of Dayton. The flat lands east of the Miami river as far south as West Carrollton belong here, also the flat areas along the Valley pike, northeast of Dayton, and in the vicinity of Harshmanville. This soil also is of glacial origin, but it has since been considerably modified by stream action. The soil consists of heavy, sticky, clayey loam, but mixed with sand and a considerable quantity of gravel. Gravel often forms more than fifteen per cent of the soil. The subsoil often is full of gravel and admits of ready drainage. These second bottoms were eagerly sought by the early settlers who realized that these soils were lighter, warmer and drier than the colder and damper upland soils. This is the soil best adapted to truck farming. Celery, cabbage, melons, tomatoes, beans, sweet corn, small fruits, are the main crops.

The first bottoms, between ten and twenty feet above river level, are subject to change from year to year, owing to inundations during freshets. Here the soils also are of glacial origin, but so modified by river action that the smaller fragments of sandy elements predominate. On account of their sandy nature these soils are well drained, warm and dry during most of the growing season. Owing to their nearness to Dayton, these bottom lands frequently are used for truck farming, as is true of the second bottoms, but the dangers of inundation, of course, add an element of risk. The building of levees enormously increases the value of these lands. Ordinarily these first bottom soils are known as Miami sandy loam, but when the quantity of sand is less, the term Miami loam is considered sufficient. These terms were introduced by the United States Department of Agriculture, which has made a special study of the soils of this county, and which at present is assisting in a study of the special treatment which should be given the various soils of this county in order to insure their greatest fertility. The experiment fields are located near Germantown, and every effort is made to induce visiting farmers to take advantage of the results of the investigations here conducted.

## CHAPTER II.

### OUR PREDECESSORS.

A hasty or superficial view of the lands that we possess recognizes only the marks that have been erected by persons of our own blood and manner of life. Yet before our ancestors made their appearance here, the hills and valleys that we call our own, in common with other parts of our great country, were long occupied by human beings, like unto ourselves, who called the land their own and left upon it traces of their presence, character and habits.

Professor G. Frederick Wright thinks, and many archaeologists agree with him, that in the gravels beneath us evidences, such as the discovery of a flint instrument eight feet beneath the surface at Madisonville, on the Little Miami, indicate that man existed here in the glacial age. According to this view to the north of us or even here, men in the first stages of progress were living a precarious life, leaving their rude instruments and even their bodies to be buried under many feet of glacial drift. Fortunately, we are not called on to decide a matter on which scholars so radically disagree. Yet imagination once excited still sees man following up the retreating ice sheet.

Montgomery County has within its borders a number of large earthworks showing that human beings in considerable numbers must have had here their home prior to the coming of the white man. Many of the earthworks in Montgomery county are slight indeed. A few men now with the assistance of horses, or even with the use of small modern tools, would be able soon to erect the mounds or embankments which we now seek out so carefully as the evidence of the mound builders presence and power. Yet the dim and disappearing works that we see are the evidence of many years of occupation and labor by those who had only for their help the wooden spade and the rude basket. The larger works may impress us more with the power and perseverance of our predecessors, but the many smaller ones can not fail to impress us with their wide and continued occupancy. What the land is to us it once was to them. Their tools and weapons, their pottery and their baked altars impress us with the fact that the short generations of the people to whom we belong were preceded by many generations of less developed peoples.

Accounts of the works and places of archaeological interest in Montgomery county have been given in magazine articles and in books from very early times down to the present. Dr. Samuel H. Binkley of West Carrollton located and

explored many mounds and gave reports in the *American Antiquarian* and other publications. At the present time, W. C. Mills, curator and librarian of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society is engaged in charting the earth works of Montgomery county. He was reared in Clay township and takes much interest in the archaeological features of his own county. There are not fewer than one hundred works or places of archaeological interest in Montgomery county, though only about seventy-five are sufficiently known or prominent to be noted on a chart.

Miami township leads the list with more than twenty places of interest—eight mounds, six circles, three squares, a manufacturing village, a cemetery, a workshop and a nest of flint instruments. Three enclosures near Alexanderville have attracted a great deal of attention. The embankments are now between five and six feet high where not leveled by the plow. The larger circle has a diameter of one thousand nine hundred and fifty feet, and is said to be the largest lowland inclosure in Ohio. The smaller circle has a diameter of eight hundred and seventy-five feet and from one side of it there extends a long curved embankment, suggesting to some persons the form of a serpent. The square enclosure includes thirty-one acres. None of these works were brought to completion.

The greatest interest is excited by the great mound a mile southeast of Miamisburg. The dimensions of the mound are given as sixty-eight feet in perpendicular height and eight hundred and fifty-two feet in circumference and include from one million, three hundred thousand to one million, five hundred thousand cubic feet of earth. It has been partially explored but without discovering much of archaeological interest. It is the highest mound in Ohio, and the highest but one in the Ohio valley. There has been much talk of the state's acquiring the mound but no decisive action has been taken.

German township has five mounds, a village site, a workshop and an enclosure sometimes called the Germantown Fort and sometimes called the Carlisle Fort. The greater part of the works is in Montgomery county and the smaller part in Warren county. The works are divided into two parts, the eastern division, containing about nine acres and the western, containing about six acres. The eastern division is protected by precipitous bluffs which border the bottom lands of the Big Twin. On the north and south are deep ravines. Three successive lines, now leveled by the plow constituted the protecting barrier between the eastern division and the western division which lies out on level ground. A spring lay between the enclosing walls. In the eastern division there was a stone enclosure said to have been seventy-eight feet in length and forty-five feet in breadth, in the shape of a horseshoe. A number of features connected with the works at an earlier time are now no longer discernable. The works on a site so rugged and consisting of such prominent embankments deserve well to be called a fort.

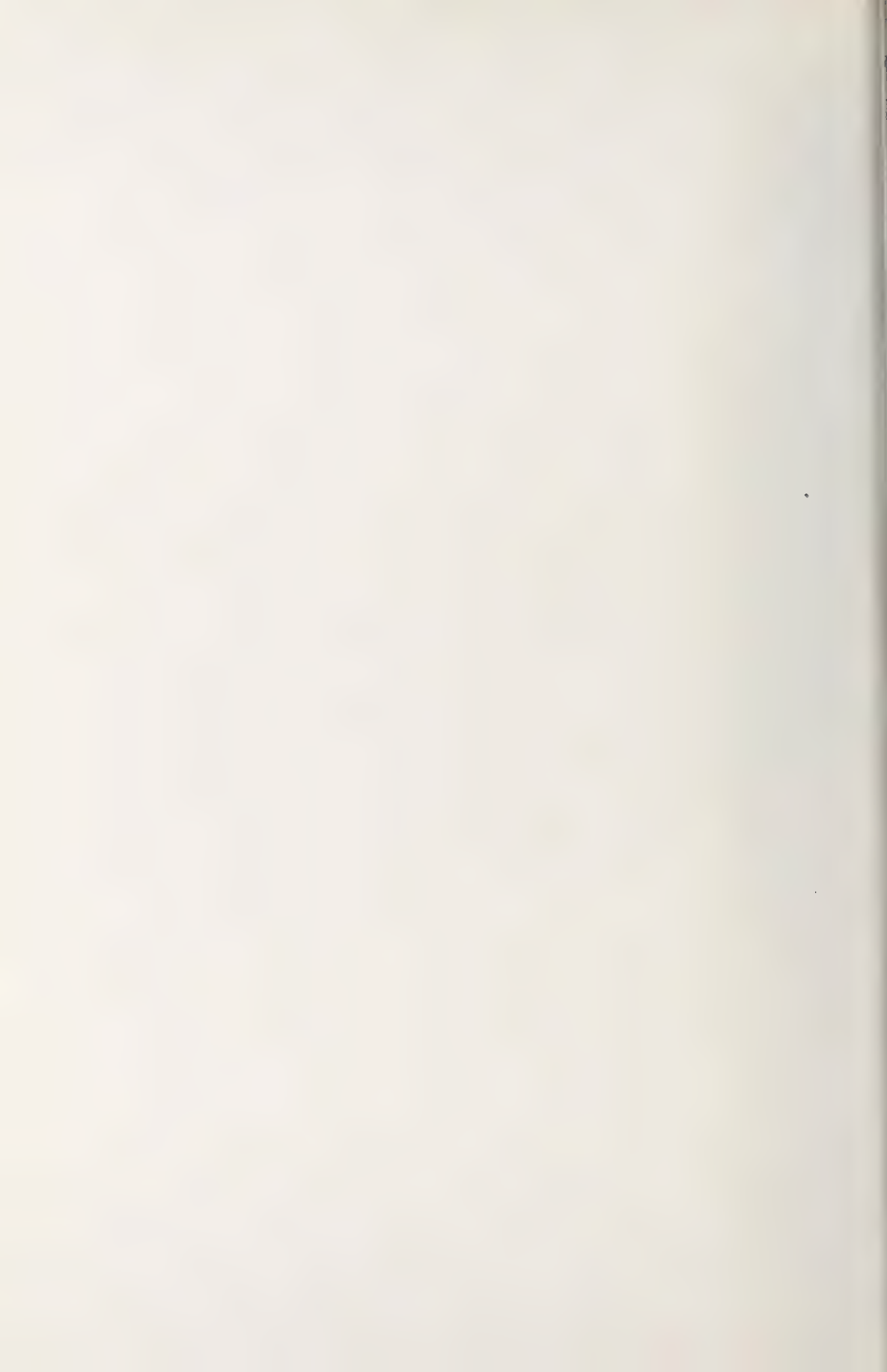
Jackson township is credited with nine mounds the most of them along the Big Twin and Tom's Run; the largest, known as Cedar mound, stands on the high north bank of the Big Twin. In addition to these mounds there is the "Hill Fort," situated near Farmersville on the Big Twin. Its form is an irregular triangle, two sides resting upon the margins of deep ravines, the third on the Big Twin. The embankments extend along the edge of the two ravines and terminate at the precipitous bank of the Big Twin. The length is about eight hundred feet



Courtesy of Albert Kern

MOUND AT MIAMISBURG





as measured along this bank. There are three enclosures within this fort, two in the shape of horse shoes and the third in the form of a circle. One of the horse shoe enclosures has a diameter of three hundred and eighty feet north and south and four hundred feet east and west.

Jefferson township has seven mounds, all of them near the bend of the Miami river which cuts into the township. Besides, on the high bluff adjoining the Miami river at a point called the Narrows there is an extensive earth-work. At a point on the level at the top of the bluff two embankments meet forming a right angle. These embankments each extend about half a mile to a valley forming with them a triangle. Outside of the enclosure is a mound. This earth-work is not far removed from the low-land enclosures near Alexanderville. Some writers assert that there is always a hill-fort close to such enclosures. While this earth-work has not been called a fort it may have been used for defensive purposes.

Washington township has credited to it four mounds, one on the eastern border near Sugar creek and three in the northeastern part on streams leading to Hole's creek.

Van Buren township has three mounds and one extensive earth-work, two of the mounds standing just outside of the latter. The earth-work is the most marked fortification in Montgomery county. It is situated in Calvary cemetery which occupies a commanding elevation on the bluffs immediately south of Dayton. The earth-work includes twenty-four acres. The isolated hill was well suited for defensive purposes with steep slopes on every side except toward the south. On this side is a gateway within which is a ditch twenty feet wide and seven hundred feet long. The ramparts which were of unusual height were loosely rapped on the outside with small stones. Unfortunately, the improvement of Calvary cemetery has led to the removal of about one-half of the enclosing wall.

Mad River township has a mound on the high ground near Tate's Point not far from Mad river and another near the Miami river, three miles north of Dayton.

Harrison township has a mound just east of the National Soldiers' Home. There was formerly a mound two miles north of Dayton a short distance east of Stillwater river.

Madison township has a mound one mile east of Trotwood. Two miles west of Trotwood on the Jacob Eby farm there is a mound surrounded by a small circle. A mile and a half southeast of Trotwood south of the railroad there was a mound from which a number of skeletons were taken. At a distance of about half a mile from this point there are two mounds, one east and the other west. On the Samuel Basore farm in the northeast corner of the township there is a mound with a very wide base. It was formerly over twenty feet in height.

Perry township has two mounds a short distance north of Johnsville and two mounds in the northeast part of the township near Wolf creek.

Clay township is said to have neither a mound nor a hill.

Randolph township had a mound and an Indian cemetery a short distance north of Englewood but both have disappeared.

Butler township has a mound east of the Stillwater river on the Enos Yount farm near the northern boundary of the township. Near Little York at the top

of a very high hill there is an Indian burying-ground from which numerous pieces of pottery and other articles have been taken.

Wayne township while probably not destitute of ancient remains has no earth-works credited to it.

The site of the city of Dayton had within its limits a large number of places of archaeological interest. Mounds were located as follows: One at the corner of Fifth and Mound streets, one on Dayton street, one north of the head of Central avenue, one on Huffman hill, one in the western part of the city on the Neibert farm and one in Oakwood. A burying-ground was situated near the south bank of Mad river. There is also a village site located at the east end of the Riverdale dam across the Miami river.

Skeletons of Indians have been found in many parts of the city as at the corner of Water and Mill streets, of First and Beckel streets, in the Fair Grounds hill, in a knoll in Woodland cemetery, at the north end of the Dayton View bridge and at the west end of the Third Street bridge. In cutting through a mound at the east end of First street in 1841 to open up the street to the Springfield pike a skeleton was found around the neck of which was a string of one hundred and seventy copper beads. In the grave were also a number of arrow and spear heads. Articles of copper and stone were also found when the Mound Street mound was removed.

Great quantities of implements of stone, copper and bone have been found in all parts of Montgomery county. Many large collections are now in the possession of citizens and many articles have been carried away and distributed to other parts of the country.

Formerly, the Mound Builders were widely distinguished from the American Indians. They were separated from them by many centuries and were credited with having made great attainments in knowledge and the arts. At the present time they are believed to have been the ancestors of the American Indians and not to have been separated from them much either in time or their attainments. We may, however, recognize a distinction between them. Professor W. C. Mills recognizes two grades of culture among the Mound Builders themselves, the lower called the Fort Ancient culture and the higher called the Hopewell culture. He finds evidence of the higher culture at Miamisburg, Alexanderville, Farmersville and below Germantown. The lower culture extended over the entire county and preceded the higher culture. The marks of the higher culture are the larger use of agriculture as distinguished from hunting and fishing and the production of articles appealing to the sense of the aesthetic.

## CHAPTER III.

### ORGANIZATION AND HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

HISTORY—FORMATION OF TOWNSHIPS—FIRST ELECTIONS—TAX DUPLICATE FOR 1804  
—INCORPORATED TOWNS—PUBLIC ROADS AND BRIDGES—COUNTY OFFICIALS—  
CLERK OF COURTS—PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—SHERIFFS—TREASURERS—CORO-  
NERS—COMMISSIONERS—RECORDERS—AUDITORS — SURVEYORS — COMMON PLEAS  
JUDGES — PROBATE JUDGES — THE DUNKER CHURCHES — GYPSIES — FARM  
STATISTICS.

#### HISTORY.

In order to make the historical account of the city of Dayton intelligible it was necessary to give in advance many of the facts as to Montgomery county. In consequence many things will here be passed by that otherwise would be entitled to a place.

#### THE FORMATION OF TOWNSHIPS.

When Montgomery county was constituted, March 24, 1803, at the first session of the legislature after Ohio was admitted as a state, the county consisted of all of the state of Ohio north and west of the present south line and the extended east line of the county. It was about as large as the states that Jefferson had proposed to form in the territory in the northwest and southwest. It was not expected, however, that the county should remain larger than it now is.

For one year the affairs of the county were for the most part administered by the three associate judges, who in addition to sitting with the presiding judge in the regular sessions of the court, had sessions of their own for this purpose. Almost the only gap in the records of Montgomery county comes in at this point. The associate judges made their report to the newly constituted board of county commissioners, but their report was not copied into the regular record and has not been handed down. The record of the county commissioners simply says: "The books and papers of the associate judges were presented to the commissioners by Benjamin Van Cleve, clerk of the county aforesaid." In the year in which the associate judges had charge, the most important transactions were the locating of the county seat by a special commission appointed by the legislature, who were to report to the court of common pleas, and the formation of the original townships. The accounts of both were probably in the reports made to



the county commissioners. Enough has already been said of the locating of the county seat. Most of the facts in regard to the formation of the townships may be learned from contemporaneous and later accounts.

The large territory comprised in the county was divided by the associate judges of the county into the four original townships—Washington, German, Dayton and Elizabeth. Washington township included the territory in the southeast part of the county from the Greene county line to the Miami river and from the Warren county line seven miles to a line one mile north of the present township line. German township included the territory west of the Miami river to the state line and from the Butler county line about five and one-half miles to a line one mile north of the present township line. On June 10, 1805, the records read "German township bounded at present by the Miami river on the east, Butler county on the south, the line east of third range on the west and the north side of the first tier of sections in the south side of third township fifth range, and fourth township fourth range as the north boundary line." Dayton township included all of the territory between the Indiana state line and the Greene county line and north of Washington and German townships, to a line running west from the present northeast corner of Wayne township to the Indiana state line. This line was decided on December 14, 1804. The line established in 1803 was somewhat different. Elizabeth township was all of that part of the county north of Dayton township, extending to the northern boundary of the state. The laying out of the townships was governed by the idea that ultimately the line before described as the line between Dayton and Elizabeth townships would be the north line of Montgomery county. In the act of the legislature constituting Montgomery county it was declared that the territory north of this line should not be taxed for the purpose of erecting county buildings. Elizabeth township was not assessed in 1804 for building the temporary jail but was assessed at a rate one-third less than that of the other townships, the money to be used for the general expenses of the county.

November 5, 1804, a township called Randolph was formed from the southwest part of Elizabeth township, the east line being the east line of the fifth range and the north line being a line a little north of Miami county.

June 10, 1805, the three ranges of townships now forming Preble county were erected into a township named Harding township. At the same time a new township, to be known as Jefferson township was formed, the boundaries being as follows: the Stillwater river and the line continuing west from the northern boundary of the eighth range between the Miami river, on the north; the Miami river, on the east; the north line of German township, one mile north of the present township line, on the south; and Harding township or the present county of Preble, on the west. All of this territory was taken from Dayton township, as was also the larger part of Harding township, the Stillwater and Miami rivers thus becoming the western boundary of Dayton township. It is possible but not likely that German township had included one or two tiers of sections taken into Jefferson township.

In 1806, the tax collected from Elizabeth township was one hundred and three dollars and forty-seven cents; from Randolph township, thirty-nine dollars and forty cents; from Washington township, one hundred and forty dollars and

seventy cents; from German township, two hundred and two dollars and three cents; from Dayton township, two hundred and seventy-five dollars and fifty-two cents.

The commissioners' minutes of February 3, 1806, recite that two tiers of sections were taken from German township and given to Jefferson township. It would seem that the entry should name one tier of sections rather than two, as thus the boundary of German township as now existing would have been established. January 2, 1807, the strip of territory bounded by the Stillwater and Miami rivers and the east line of the fifth range was taken from Jefferson township and restored to Dayton township.

January 16, 1807, Miami county was formed from Montgomery county, Randolph and Elizabeth townships furnishing the territory. As Montgomery county was allowed to retain west of the Miami river a strip two and one-half miles wide north of the line drawn from the northern boundary of the eighth range between the Miamis, the parts of Randolph and Elizabeth townships remaining in Montgomery county were attached, June 1, 1807, to the adjacent townships on the south, namely, Harding, Jefferson and Dayton.

For three months there was no Randolph township, but September 7, 1807, a new Randolph township was formed, being that part of Jefferson township lying between the Miami county line on the north and a line six miles south of the same and between the present line of Preble county on the west and the sixth range of townships on the east. The following day, the county commissioners formed Eaton township by taking for that purpose the first and second ranges lying within Harding township. At the same time they took the third range within that township and, together with a territory three miles wide taken from the west end of Randolph and Jefferson townships, formed a new Harding township. March 7, 1808, after the forming of Preble county March 1, 1808, the parts taken from Randolph and Jefferson townships were restored to them. At the same time township lines were further reconstructed as follows: Jefferson township to begin two miles north of the present northeast corner of that township, thence south to the Miami river and down the same to the line between the second and third townships, fifth range, thence west across said range, thence north two miles, thence west across the fourth range to the county line, thence north six miles, thence east to the place of beginning. It will be seen that German township gained some territory for the time at the expense of Jefferson township. To the north, the territory left out of Jefferson township and bounded on the south by the new line of Jefferson township and on the north by Randolph township was formed into a new township called Madison township. It contained at the time but forty-one electors.

January 1, 1810, it was ordered that the four northern tiers of sections in the eighth range east of the Great Miami river within Montgomery county and the third township of the sixth range west of the Great Miami, excepting the two western tiers of sections of said township, which had been added to Randolph township September 5, 1808, should form a new township to be called Wayne.

December 7, 1814, Jackson township was formed from parts of Jefferson and German townships, being the present Jackson township plus two tiers of sections adjoining on the north.

Butler township was formed October 7, 1817, from the parts of Wayne and Randolph townships lying between the Miami and Stillwater rivers.

Perry township was formed with its present location and size March 7, 1820, its parts being taken from Jackson and Madison townships. At the same time all of that part of Jefferson township lying in the fourth township of range 5 was attached to Madison township. Thus Madison township came to have its present boundaries. June 8, 1825, Clay township, with its present boundaries was formed from Randolph township.

December 9, 1829, Miami township was formed from Washington township, the division line being where it now is. The territory between this line and the Miami river constituted the township. March 7, 1831, fractional sections 19, 20, 29 and 30 were added to Miami township from Dayton township. At the same time the territory west of the Miami now in the township, was taken from German township with the exception of section 34 and fractional sections 35 and 36, which were added from Jefferson township August 21, 1841.

According to the act of the legislature when the city charter was granted to Dayton March 8, 1841, the limits of Dayton township were to be confined to the corporate limits of the city and the territory outside of these limits belonging to Dayton township was to be formed into other townships.

May 17, 1841, at a special session of the county commissioners that part of Dayton township west of the Miami river was erected into a township to be known as Harrison township. At this time it was a controverted question whether the territory of Dayton township outside of the corporate limits of Dayton should be formed into two townships or only one. The decision of the commissioners was in favor of one township, and to the entire territory the name Mad River township was given. After further consideration of the matter, another township was formed June 26, 1841, from the southern part of Mad River township as first erected and the northern tier of sections belonging to Washington township. The dividing line between Mad River and Van Buren townships, as first drawn, has remained unchanged. After the annexing of territory of Mad River township to the corporate limits of Dayton in 1868, the commissioners, on the ground that the territory of Mad River township had been reduced below the legal limit for a township, ordered that certain parts of Van Buren township should be added to Mad River township. They, however, immediately rescinded their action on the ground that it was illegal. More recent changes of township boundaries have been due to the annexation of territory by the city of Dayton.

#### FIRST ELECTIONS.

June 21, 1803, the first election after the formation of the county was held. A member of congress was to be elected. The following shows the vote cast:

Dayton township—Jeremiah Morrow, forty-three; William McMillan, sixty-one; William Goforth, none. Washington township—Jeremiah Morrow, sixty-seven; William McMillan, twenty-seven; William Goforth, one. German township—Jeremiah Morrow, three; William McMillan, fifty-one; William Goforth, two. Elizabeth township—Jeremiah Morrow, sixty-two. Total—Morrow, one hundred and seventy-five; McMillan, one hundred and thirty-nine; Goforth, three; in all, three hundred and seventeen. From 1803 to 1813 Jeremiah Morrow, one of the worthiest public men of his day, was Ohio's only representative in congress.



He was one of the group of younger men who stood opposed to the federalist policy of Governor St. Clair.

The second Tuesday in October, 1803, an election was held for sheriff and coroner, with the following result:

For sheriff: Dayton township—George Newcom, sixty-nine; John Gullion, one. Washington township—George Newcom, thirty-nine. Elizabeth township—George Newcom, thirty-three. German township—George Newcom, seven. Total—George Newcom, one hundred and forty-eight; Gullion, 1. James Miller was elected coroner by a total vote of one hundred and forty-two, one vote being given to D. C. Cooper.

April 2, 1804, an election was held for county commissioners. Edmund Munger, John Devor, and William Brown were elected. This board had its first meeting June 11, 1804.

At the meeting of the commissioners August 4, 1804, it was ordered that a tax as high as the law would allow be laid on Dayton, Washington and German townships, amounting to four hundred and fifty-eight dollars and forty cents, the rate on Elizabeth township to be one-third less, since none of that township could be taxed for the erecting of county buildings. The amount for Elizabeth township was forty-eight dollars, eighty-two cents and four mills.

#### TAX DUPLICATE FOR 1804.

The list of taxpayers for 1804 will introduce us to the principal early settlers. The figures show the amount of tax on land:

Adams, George .....	\$2.80	Bowser, Henry .....	.70
Archer, Benjamin .....	2.40	Bradford, Henry .....	.80
Aiken, James .....	.80	Barnett, John .....	.60
Archer, James .....	.50	Bolton, Samuel .....	.50
Archer, Samuel .....	.50	Bigger, Jonathan, and S. White ..	3.20
Broadaway, Samuel .....	.80	Banta, Albert .....	.47
Bigger, Abigail .....	2.40	Buckles, John .....	1.85
Baltimore, Philip .....	.30	Bowser, Daniel, Sr. ....	1.12
Blair, William .....	.50	Cooper, Daniel C. ....	6.65
Beck, Samuel .....	.75	Clark, Joseph L. ....	1.10
Bailey, John .....	.80	Clawson, Thomas .....	.60
Beck, John .....	.30	Clawson, Josiah .....	.50
Banta, Abraham .....	3.72	Clawson, Peter .....	.80
Byers, James .....	2.20	Craig, John .....	.98
Bowman, John, Sr. ....	.68	Chevalier, Anthony .....	.28
Bowman, David .....	.52	Crane, Joseph H. ....	.80
Bowman, John, Jr. ....	.70	Crothers, James .....	1.60
Bennet, Benjamin .....	.53	Clark, William .....	2.10
Brower, Christian .....	.50	Davenport, Jesse .....	.78
Brower, David .....	.35	Devor, John .....	1.60
Bowser, Daniel, Sr. ....	5.25	Davis, Thomas .....	1.00
Bowser, Phillip .....	.70	Duncan, John .....	.80
Bowser, Daniel, Jr. ....	1.05	Day, John .....	.50



Day, Robert .....	.30	Huston, Alexander .....	.75
Davis, Hannah .....	.50	Hole, Zachariah .....	1.20
Demott, Abraham .....	.80	John, Thomas .....	.80
Donnel, Jonathan .....	1.14	Isley, Conrad .....	3.20
Ewing, John .....	2.75	Janny, Abel .....	.25
Eastwood, John .....	.42	Knotts, Nathaniel .....	.40
Ewing, James .....	.40	Kripe, John .....	.35
Ellis, William .....	.50	Kripe, Daniel .....	4.55
Edgar, Robert .....	.40	Kripe, Samuel .....	.25
Ewing, Robert .....	.80	Keen, Philip .....	.70
Eadings, Benjamin .....	1.60	King, William .....	2.73
Ellis, Rowland .....	.30	Lock, Andrew .....	3.20
Ferrel, Daniel .....	.72	Lary, Daniel .....	1.45
Fouts, Henry .....	.80	Lyon, Nathaniel .....	.70
Fincher, William .....	.50	Long, Jacob .....	1.60
Fout, David .....	2.13	Luce, John .....	.80
Fout, William .....	1.00	Luce, William .....	.40
Fout, Jacob, Sr. ....	.84	Lamme, William .....	4.10
Gillespie, James .....	.80	Ludlow, Jeremiah .....	.40
Gregg, Smith .....	.50	Maltbie, Benjamin .....	1.00
Gillespie, George .....	1.00	Munger, Jonathan .....	.52
Gerard, Abner .....	1.20	Munger, Edmund .....	2.40
Gilchrist, Robert .....	1.64	Mitchell, Edward, Sr. ....	.80
Griffing, Daniel .....	.50	McCabe, John .....	.70
Gerard, Jacob .....	.75	McGrew, John .....	1.05
Hatfield, Thomas .....	1.00	Mason, Richard .....	4.80
Hatfield, William .....	.40	Miller, David .....	.50
Hole, John .....	7.20	Miles, James .....	.50
Hole, William .....	.50	Mikesell, John .....	.60
Hole, Zachariah .....	1.12	Moyer, Michael .....	3.07
Horner, Nicholas .....	1.22	Miller, Daniel .....	1.05
Haggin, John .....	4.27	Mikesell, Joseph .....	.25
Harding, John .....	.60	Miller, John Brower .....	.25
Harding, Robert .....	.77	Moyers, Henry .....	12.06
Heck, Jacob .....	.07	Mollenton, Jacob .....	.61
Hawkins, Samuel .....	.80	Mikesell, Peter .....	.25
Hatfield, Jonas .....	.77	Miller, John .....	.60
Hartseo, Abraham .....	.42	Mason, William .....	.50
Howard, Samuel .....	.50	McClure, James .....	.80
Homes, William .....	2.85	Mast, David .....	3.20
Huston, Edward .....	.25	Miller, James, Sr. ....	2.40
Huston, John .....	.90	McGrew, John .....	1.35
Hoover, John .....	4.00	Miller, Jacob .....	1.43
Hoover, David .....	.80	Millegan, James .....	.80
Hoover, Daniel .....	.80	Miller, James, Sr. ....	.80
Hamer, William .....	1.00	Matthews, James .....	1.60
Hosier, Abraham .....	.80	Mendenhall, Caleb .....	.50

Mote, Jeremiah .....	1.60	Sunderland, Richard .....	.80
Newcom, Matthew .....	.50	Sunderland, John .....	.80
Newcom, George .....	1.60	Sunderland, Peter .....	.80
Newcom, Thomas .....	1.35	Scott, Robert .....	.80
Neff, John .....	8.98	Scott, James .....	.50
Nisbet, James I. ....	3.20	Squier, David .....	.50
Neagely, Philip .....	3.20	Sinks, George, Sr. ....	1.60
Naffsinger, John .....	2.85	Snodgrass, William .....	.75
Nutt, Aaron .....	1.10	Snodgrass, Alexander .....	.60
Nutz, Frederic .....	1.40	Spinning, Isaac .....	4.80
Nutt, Aaron .....	.50	Stuart, William .....	.80
Pauley, John .....	2.24	Scott, James G. T. ....	1.40
Porter, James .....	1.05	Schidler, George .....	4.48
Pettigrew, James .....	1.60	Short, Payton .....	71.80
Pettigrew, James .....	1.83	Tennery, George F. ....	.15
Parson, Matthias .....	.80	Thomson, Samuel .....	.39
Patterson, John, Sr. ....	1.60	Thomson, James .....	1.95
Patterson, Robert .....	2.24	Tibbols, Noah .....	2.80
Patterson, James .....	.80	Tibbols, Samuel .....	17.14
Patterson, George .....	.80	Van Cleve, Benjamin .....	.80
Patterson, John, Jr. ....	.50	Van Cleve, William .....	.21
Pursley, James .....	.80	Wade, John .....	.50
Price, John .....	.50	Wilson, Robert .....	6.40
Rogers, John .....	.50	Westfall, William .....	.45
Robinson, William .....	.80	Westfall, George .....	.30
Riffle, David .....	.40	Willis, William .....	1.10
Reyburn, Joseph .....	.80	Wead, Ebenezer .....	.50
Reeder, Joseph .....	.80	Whitesell, Tobias .....	.50
Reeder, Daniel H. ....	.80	Whitesell, Henry .....	.30
Robbins, Benjamin .....	.80	Wallingsford, Benjamin .....	.80
Russel, James .....	.80	Waugh, William .....	1.30
Rour, Joseph .....	1.05	Waggoner, John .....	1.51
Robbins, Daniel .....	1.09	Weaver, Peter .....	4.80
Richmond, Jacob .....	2.72	William, Willis .....	.50
Scott, Alexander .....	2.80	Worthington, George .....	.30
Smith, Benjamin .....	.70	Wilson, James .....	4.56
Swineheart, Gabriel .....	1.09	Williams, Michael .....	1.60
Stansel, Henry .....	1.00		
Shanks, Joseph .....	.20	Total .....	\$373.96

At the time when Montgomery county was formed in 1803 the enumeration showed five hundred and twenty-six white male inhabitants over twenty-one years of age within its limits. At that time the white male inhabitants over twenty-one years of age in the state numbered fifteen thousand, three hundred and fourteen.

The total population of Montgomery county in 1810 as shown by the United States census reports was seven thousand seven hundred and twenty-two free white persons. In 1820 the population had a little more than doubled, the cen-

sus of that year showing fifteen thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine, of which number seventy-three were free colored persons. In 1830 the colored inhabitants numbered one hundred and forty in a total population of twenty-four thousand, two hundred and fifty-two.

The following table gives a complete representation of the population of Montgomery county in 1850:

	White.	Col'd.
Dayton, 1st ward	1,269	3
Dayton, 2d ward	1,901	5
Dayton, 3d ward	2,077	23
Dayton, 4th ward	2,046	124
Dayton, 5th ward	2,477	43
Dayton, 6th ward	1,001	7
<hr/>		<hr/>
Total in city of Dayton, .....	10,771	205
Townships—		
Washington .....	1,824	2
Miami .....	3,456	
Van Buren .....	1,399	2
Mad River .....	1,464	
Wayne .....	1,090	
Butler .....	1,974	
Harrison .....	2,058	1
German .....	2,789	
Jackson .....	2,012	
Randolph .....	1,883	
Jefferson .....	1,808	
Madison .....	1,668	
Clay .....	1,905	
Perry .....	1,906	
<hr/>		<hr/>
	38,007	210
	210	
<hr/>		<hr/>
Total .....	38,217	

The total population for Montgomery county in 1880 was seventy-eight thousand five hundred and fifty. The population of townships was as follows: Butler, two thousand one hundred and ninety-six; Clay, three thousand and sixty-three; German, three thousand four hundred and fifty-one; Harrison, two thousand six hundred and sixty-seven; Jackson, two thousand four hundred and fifty-one; Jefferson, six thousand and ninety-six; Madison, two thousand, three hundred and six; Mad River, two thousand and ninety-one; Miami, five thousand and twenty-four; Perry, two thousand two hundred and seventy-two; Randolph, two thousand three hundred and twenty-seven; Van Buren, two thousand nine hundred and fifty-three; Washington, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four; Wayne, one thousand one hundred and ninety-one. Included in the above numbers were the populations of the following towns: Chambersburg, one hundred and fifteen;

Vandalia, three hundred and fifteen; Brookville, five hundred and seventy-four; Philipsburg, two hundred and fifteen; Germantown, one thousand, six hundred and eighteen; Farmersville, seven hundred and ninety-four; Miamisburg, one thousand, nine hundred and thirty-six; New Lebanon, two hundred and seven; Centerville, two hundred and seventy-four.

The latest official statistics for the population of the county are the following:

	1890	1900
Total population for Montgomery county .....	100,852	130,146
Butler township, including Vandalia.....	1,957	1,960
Vandalia .....	265	284
Clay township, including Brookville.....	3,095	3,480
Brookville .....	618	869
City of Dayton .....	61,220	85,333
German township, including Germantown .....	2,989	3,360
Germantown .....	1,437	1,702
Harrison township .....	2,565	3,837
Jackson township, including Farmersville and part of New Lebanon .....	2,472	2,352
Farmersville .....	472	440
Part of New Lebanon .....	117	96
Jefferson township .....	7,001	7,462
Madison township .....	2,173	2,337
Mad River township .....	1,987	2,310
Miami township, including Miamisburg and West Carrollton .....	7,001	7,791
Miamisburg .....	2,952	3,941
West Carrollton .....	360	987
Perry township, including part of New Lebanon .....	2,153	2,250
Part of New Lebanon .....	32	49
Randolph township .....	2,096	2,075
Van Buren township .....	2,815	2,957
Washington township, including Centerville .....	1,568	1,670
Centerville .....	252	290

The first complete and equitable valuation of property in Montgomery county was in 1825, when complete returns were made by John H. Williams, county assessor, as follows:

Total acres of land in the county.....	257,251
Value .....	\$1,137,817
Value of improvements in the townships.....	73,155
Value of improvements in the towns.....	179,993
Value of horses .....	164,400
Value of cattle .....	47,816
Value of carriages .....	350
Mercantile capital .....	132,500

Total valuation .....\$1,736,031



The total value of lands and buildings in 1880 was fifteen million, three hundred and ninety-three thousand, six hundred and ninety-six dollars. The value of city and village property the same year was sixteen million, twenty-six thousand, and twenty-nine dollars, a total of all real property for the county of thirty-one million, four hundred and nineteen thousand, seven hundred and twenty-five dollars.

In 1908 the total valuation of the property of Montgomery county, including the city of Dayton, was eighty-four million, one hundred forty-five thousand, two hundred and ten dollars, of which amount fifty-seven million, eight hundred forty-seven thousand and sixty dollars was credited to the city of Dayton, leaving thus to the credit of the county outside of the city of Dayton, twenty-six million, two hundred ninety-eight thousand, one hundred and fifty dollars.

That it is more profitable to farm the lands of Montgomery county than to use them for pasture is shown in the annual report of the state auditor, which shows a marked decrease in the enumeration of the horses, cattle and hogs in Montgomery county, compared with the figures gathered in 1907.

The only increase in 1908 as compared with the preceding year, was in the number of mules, of which there were four hundred and forty-five, an increase of five.

The following are the figures which show the returns of the assessor to the county auditor for 1908:

	1907.	1908.
Horses .....	16,154	15,863
Cattle .....	18,867	17,437
Sheep .....	2,915	2,894
Hogs .....	23,895	23,456

In 1908 for county purposes there was levied on each dollar of real and personal property on the tax duplicate of Montgomery county, outside of the city of Dayton, the sum of five and nine hundred and sixty thousandths mills (5.960) distributed to various funds as follows:

Memorial building .....	.40
Soldiers' relief .....	.20
County .....	2.105
Election .....	.20
Judiciary .....	.55
Children's home .....	.25
Levee .....	.20
Blind .....	.15
Bridge bond and interest.....	1.405
State and county road improvement.....	.40
Road and bridge purposes.....	.10

Total ..... 5.960

Of the tax, to-wit, ten hundredths mills levied for road and bridge purposes as above set forth, five-hundredths mill were set apart for building and repair of bridges, to be known as the bridge fund.

As a result of sheep killing dogs, the county paid out during the year one thousand, one hundred dollars, leaving a balance in the treasury of two thousand, three hundred twenty-three dollars and nine cents. The commissioners are empowered to retain one thousand dollars in the fund. With this retention, the fund remaining contained one thousand, three hundred twenty-three dollars and nine cents, of which three hundred and fifty dollars was turned into the Humane Society fund and nine hundred and seventy-three dollars and nine cents into the bridge fund.

The amount collected and distributed for 1908 was two million, four hundred eight thousand, one hundred forty-six dollars and fifty-eight cents. The total did not include amounts for slow pay, monies tied by injunction suits and delinquencies of all kinds, exceeding the collections by eighty-four thousand, seven hundred eighty-eight dollars and forty-five cents.

The average daily county expense, and on account of which taxes are collected, is seven thousand dollars.

The depository law, which went into effect in September, 1905, brings an annual net income to the county of nineteen thousand, seven hundred fourteen dollars and nine cents.

All money except such as is needed for current expenses is kept in the county depositories, which are decided by competitive bidding. Banks are restricted by the law from carrying over four hundred thousand dollars regardless of what their capitalization may be. On September 1, 1909, in accordance with the provisions of the county depository act, the new contracts with the following banks are to take effect: First Savings and Banking Company, three hundred thousand dollars at three and one-half per cent; Dayton Savings and Trust Company, one hundred and fifty thousand dollars at three and forty-one hundredths per cent; Dayton Savings and Trust Company, one hundred and fifty thousand dollars at three and five hundredths per cent; City National Bank, four hundred thousand dollars at two and sixteen hundredths per cent.

The present duplicate is about eighty-six million dollars. It is estimated that the total appraisement for 1910, when the new land appraisement takes effect, will reach the grand total of one hundred million dollars.

The liquor tax collection, which is independent of the general tax collection and distribution, for the year was three hundred twenty-four thousand, six hundred and one dollars and seventy-one cents.

The apportionment of the Dow tax for the year is as follows: Amount to state, ninety-seven thousand, four hundred twenty-eight dollars and seventeen cents; Dayton, one hundred forty-five thousand, nine hundred fifty-seven dollars and fifty cents; poor fund, sixty-three thousand, nine hundred dollars and thirteen cents; Jefferson township, four hundred eighty-nine dollars and fifty-six cents; Mad River township, four thousand, six hundred twelve dollars and fifty cents; New Lebanon, four hundred eighty-nine dollars and fifty-five cents; Phillipsburg, four hundred eighty-nine dollars and fifty-five cents; Germantown, one thousand, four hundred sixty-five dollars and forty-seven cents; Miamisburg, eight thousand, four hundred thirty dollars and fifty-five cents; Harrison township, three hundred thirty-eight dollars and seventy-three cents. The total is three hundred twenty-four thousand, six hundred one dollars and seventy-one cents.

This is about forty thousand dollars less than the previous collection, owing to decrease in the number of saloons in the county.

The semi-annual or August settlement and final disposition of the 1908 taxes involved the distribution of the sum of one million, one hundred sixty-one thousand, four hundred nine dollars and seventy-six cents. This was paid treasurers throughout the county as follows:

To incorporated towns: Dayton, three hundred seventy-seven thousand, eighty-one dollars and seventy-seven cents; Trotwood, four hundred eighteen dollars and twenty-nine cents; Phillipsburg, two hundred and thirty dollars and one cent; West Carrollton, two thousand, two hundred and thirty-six dollars; Miamisburg, twelve thousand, four hundred ninety-three dollars and forty-two cents; Centerville, six hundred twenty-eight dollars and fifty-seven cents; Germantown, five thousand, one hundred forty dollars and five cents; Vandalia, two hundred forty-nine dollars and thirty-two cents; Brookville, three thousand, three hundred eighty-five dollars and twenty-two cents; New Lebanon, one hundred fifty-five dollars and thirty-six cents; Farmersville, six hundred twenty-two dollars and thirty-one cents; Oakwood, one thousand, one hundred eight dollars and thirty-eight cents.

Incorporation school funds to be paid to the treasurers of the following schools: Dayton, one hundred seventy-nine thousand, fifty-one dollars and sixty-one cents; Johnsville, five hundred nineteen dollars and nineteen cents; Farmersville, one thousand, six hundred ninety-nine dollars and twenty-one cents; Pymont, six hundred twenty-two dollars and thirty-five cents; Brookville, two thousand, seven hundred and ninety-six dollars and eighteen cents; Brookville special school district, five hundred seventy-one dollars and eighty cents; Vandalia, eighty hundred seven dollars and fourteen cents; Germantown, three thousand, six hundred sixty-one dollars and ninety-five cents; Sunbury district, two hundred seventy-two dollars and eighty-two cents; Swartzel district, one hundred ninety-nine dollars and seventy-four cents; West Carrollton, three thousand, six hundred forty-nine dollars and thirty-four cents; Miamisburg, ten thousand, one hundred one dollars and forty-one cents; Van Buren district 8, one thousand, two hundred ninety-seven dollars and seventy-one cents; Phillipsburg, one thousand, one hundred five dollars and forty-three cents; Trotwood, six hundred sixty dollars and eighty-two cents; Lytle school district, twelve dollars and seventy-four cents; Gratis district, sixty-nine dollars and fifty-three cents; Bath district, two hundred eighty-one dollars and three cents; Union township, one hundred seventy-two dollars and twenty-one cents; Oakwood, one thousand one hundred eighty-seven dollars and fifty-six cents.

There was paid to townships, fifty-two thousand, two hundred forty-three dollars and twenty-seven cents; township schools, seventy-five thousand, one hundred sixty-nine dollars and forty-two cents; incorporated towns, four hundred fifty-eight thousand, seven hundred forty-eight dollars and seventy cents; corporation schools, three hundred thirty-seven thousand, one hundred thirty-nine dollars and seventy-seven cents; total, nine hundred twenty-three thousand, three hundred one dollars and sixteen cents. Total amount paid out of the undivided general tax fund was as follows: Madison township, twelve thousand, nine hundred thirty-five dollars and seventy cents; Jefferson township, nine thousand,



three hundred and thirty-eight dollars; Jackson township, eight thousand, five hundred twenty-four dollars and forty-six cents; Perry township, seven thousand, one hundred thirty-eight dollars and fifteen cents; Clay township, nine thousand, three hundred seventy-three dollars and fifty-nine cents; Randolph township, seven thousand, five hundred seventy-three dollars and sixty-one cents; Wayne township, three thousand, nine hundred thirty-four dollars and thirty-three cents; Butler township, seven thousand, nine hundred twenty-four dollars and thirty-four cents; German township, five thousand, eight hundred fifty-nine dollars and fifty-one cents; Washington township, six thousand, three hundred thirty-four dollars and thirty-two cents; Miami township, ten thousand, four hundred sixty-one dollars and seventeen cents; Harrison township, sixteen thousand, two hundred thirty-five dollars and sixty-eight cents; Mad River township, ten thousand, five hundred ninety-four dollars and twenty-nine cents; Van buren township, eight thousand, one hundred eighty-five dollars and fifty-four cents.

#### PUBLIC ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The most important public roads of the county lead out from Dayton in various directions. In the early history of the county a large number of these roads were established. Land owners were so eager to secure roads and land valuation was so low that they were willing to have roads cross their lands in any direction with little or no compensation to themselves. About 1836 the work of turning the roads into turnpikes began in earnest and continued until all of the leading roads were thus improved. These turnpikes were all owned by companies charging toll. In the seventies and eighties nearly all of these highways were bought by the county and made free to the public. Some were acquired under a special act of the legislature of April 12, 1880. The Mad River and Dayton and Western turnpikes were bought in 1884. About two hundred miles of toll road were thus bought, which the county paid for by issuing bonds.

Complaint came to be made that the turnpikes were not kept in as good condition after they became free as they were in before. Meager expenditures and lack of knowledge and attention were responsible in part for the conditions that came to exist. Increased travel due to the more complete settlement of the country was also in part the cause. The "good roads" movement throughout the country and local dissatisfaction with prevailing conditions led to the third era in road building in which the turnpikes were to be changed into macadamized roads. Some roads were macadamized earlier, but now macadamized roads were to become the order of the day.

In 1903 the commissioners of Montgomery county went out to view the roads in other counties where scientific roadmaking was in progress. They increased the levy forty-five one-hundredths of a mill on a duplicate of eighty millions dollars, and soon afterward began to make macadamized roads at a cost of about three thousand, five hundred dollars per mile. The first machinery purchased in 1903 consisted of a road grader, a road drag, a sprinkler, a ten ton Kelley steam roller, a supply wagon and a supply of small machinery, the outfit costing about four thousand dollars. In 1906, a duplicate outfit was purchased. State aid is granted toward the building of macadamized roads under certain con-



ditions. The roads thus far constructed by money to which the state and the county have contributed are the following: Lebanon pike, twelve miles; Centreville pike, seven miles; Phillipsburg and Baltimore pike, three miles; Valley pike, four miles; Springboro road, two miles; Troy pike, five miles; Salem pike, two miles; Beavertown pike, three miles; Germantown pike, two miles; Covington pike, five miles; National road, two and one-half miles; Willmington pike, four miles; Smithville road, one and one-half miles. Other macadamized roads in the county, some of them built by the townships, bring the total of macadamized road up to seventy-eight miles. The two and one-half miles of macadamized pike built on the old National road, east of Vandalia, constituted a marvel in roadmaking. A cut was made through seventeen feet of solid rock, the rock taken out and being used in the building of the road. The state grants no aid unless the grade is kept below seven per cent. The steep hill west of Tadmor was reduced to a grade less than this.

There are about eight hundred steel bridges with concrete abutments in the county. One single-arch concrete bridge has been built over Bear creek, a little beyond Ellerton, the first undertaken by the county.

The prospect is good for the continuation of the movement for more substantial bridges and better roads. The old distinctions as to the national road, state roads, county roads and township roads has passed away. Public roads of all kinds in the county exceed one thousand miles, graveled roads extending one hundred and fifty miles and macadamized roads, as before said, seventy-eight miles. In general the care of the roads is in the hands of the township trustees, who levy the township road taxes and have authority to issue bonds to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars for the improvement of roads. The law specifies in what cases the county shall spend money on roads and bridges, and on what conditions the state highway commission may come to the aid of the county commissioners and township trustees in macadamizing roads, though much room is left open to contention as to the legal and just part to be performed by township, county and state. At present the county receives about five thousand dollars per year from the state.

#### COUNTY OFFICIALS.

Those who have served the county in the various county offices represent a large part of the history of the county and their names are frequently wanted for reference. The lists have been made as complete as possible.

CLERK OF COURTS—1803, Benjamin Van Cleve; 1821, George Newcom; 1822, C. R. Greene; 1833, Edward W. Davies; 1840, Edwin Smith; 1847, William J. McKinney; 1854, George W. Brown, (pro tem); 1855, Adam Miller; 1858, David K. Boyer; 1864, Fred C. Fox; 1870, John F. Sinks; 1876, John S. Robertson; 1882, Oren Britt Brown; 1885, George W. Knecht; 1888, Flavius Bowles; 1894, C. M. Hassler; 1900, Charles W. Bieser; 1906, John C. Good; 1909, J. M. Ebert.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—1803, Daniel Symmes, (pro tem); 1805, Arthur St. Clair; 1808, Isaac G. Burnet; 1813, Joseph H. Crane; 1817, Henry Bacon, Sr.; 1834, Peter P. Lowe; 1838, Joseph H. Crane; 1840, William H. Blodget;

1841, George C. Holt; 1842, Charles Anderson; 1844, Daniel A. Haynes; 1848, Samuel Craighead; 1852, James H. Baggott; 1856, D. A. Houk; 1860, Daniel P. Nead; 1862, Henderson Elliott; 1864, Youngs V. Wook; 1866, Warren Munger; 1868, George V. Nauerth; 1870, Elihu Thompson; 1874, James C. Young; 1876, John M. Sprigg; 1880, James C. Young; 1882, John M. Sprigg; 1888, Robert M. Nevin; 1891, J. C. Patterson; 1894, Charles H. Kumler; 1900, Ulysses S. Martin; 1906, Robert R. Nevin; 1909, Carl W. Lenz.

SHERIFFS—1803, George Newcom; 1808, Jerome Holt; 1812, Samuel Archer; 1814, David Squier; 1815, John King; 1817, Samuel Archer; 1821, James Henderson; 1825, George C. Davis; 1829, Ebenezer Stibbins; 1833, James Brown; 1837, Jacob Davis; 1839, Benjamin Hall; 1843, Robert Brown; 1847, David Clark; 1851, Ebenezer Henderson; 1855, Samuel C. Emly; 1859, John Mills; 1861, George Wogaman; 1865, O. G. H. Davidson; 1869, Michael J. Swadener; 1873, William Patton; 1877, Albert Beebe; 1879, Andrew C. Nixon; 1881, Charles T. Freeman; 1885, Frederick Weis; 1887, William H. Snyder; 1891, Charles J. Gerdes; 1893, John L. Gusler; 1895, Charles Anderton, Sr.; 1899, W. C. Kershner; 1903, John A. Wright; 1907, John F. Boes; 1909, Henry Eshbaugh.

TREASURERS—1803, James Patterson; 1805, John Folkerth; 1807, Christopher Curtner; 1818, William George; 1820, William Bomberger; 1834, James Slaght; 1838, Peter Baer; 1840, Nathaniel Wilson; 1844, Joseph Davison; 1849, Smith Davison; 1853, David Clark; 1856, Jonathan Kenney; 1860, David C. Rench; 1862, Jonathan Kenney; 1865, Daniel Staley; 1867, John W. Turner; 1871, Daniel H. Dryden; 1875, Henry H. Laubach; 1879, Jonathan Kenney; 1880, Stephen J. Allen; 1884, Louis H. Poock; 1888, Frank T. Huffman; 1892, Thomas B. Minich; 1894, W. P. Sonderland; 1898, Thomas A. Selz; 1902, Charles Anderton, Sr.; 1906 (to the present time), John V. Lytle.

CORONERS—1803, James Miller; 1808, Henry Curtner; 1810, David Squier; 1812, James Wilson; 1814, Aaron Baker; 1818, John Dodson; 1832, Phillip Keller; 1835, Jacob Davis; 1837, John McClure, Jr.; 1838, David Reid; 1839, Adam Houk; 1841, Ebenezer Henderson; 1845, Theodore Barlow; 1846, Ebenezer Henderson; 1852, Samuel Richards; 1856, David S. Craig; 1858, George Nauerth; 1860, Alber G. Walden; 1862, William Egry; 1864, William H. Rouzer; 1868, Ephraim Snyder; 1870, William R. Bennett; 1873, Jacob Kuhns; 1877, John P. Kline; 1879, James D. Dougherty; 1883, W. P. Treon; 1887, S. P. Drayer; 1890, G. C. Meyers; 1893, H. A. Hahne; 1895, Lee Corbin; 1898, Harry H. Hatcher; 1903, Walter L. Kline; 1907, G. R. Schuster; 1909, W. H. Swisher.

COMMISSIONERS—1804, William Brown, Edmund Munger, John Devor; 1805-06, Edmund Munger, John Devor, Samuel Hawkins; 1807-08, Edmund Munger, John Devor, John Folkerth; 1809-10, John Folkerth, John Devor, Daniel Hoover; 1811, John Folkerth, Daniel Hoover, John H. Williams; 1812-13, John Folkerth, John H. Williams, Abraham Brower; 1814, John Folkerth, John H. Williams, David McClure; 1815, John Folkerth, Isaac G. Burnett, John Miller; 1816-19, John Folkerth, Benjamin Maltbie, Daniel Yount; 1820-21, John Folkerth, Benjamin Maltbie, Henry Brown; 1822, Benjamin Maltbie, Henry Brown, John H. Williams; 1823, John H. Williams, Benjamin Maltbie, C. Taylor; 1824, John H. Williams, C. Taylor, Moses Greer; 1825-28, Moses Greer, C. Taylor, Aaron Baker; 1829, Aaron Baker, Moses Greer, Jacob B. John; 1830, Jacob B.

John, Aaron Baker, James Russell; 1831, James Russell, Jacob B. John, George Olinger; 1832-34, George Olinger, James Russell, Aaron Baker; 1835, George Olinger, James Russell, Alexander Grimes; 1836, George Olinger, Alexander Grimes, C. Emerick; 1837, C. Emerick, Alexander Grimes, John Furnas; 1838, John Furnas, David Lamme, C. Taylor; 1839, John Furnas, C. Taylor, James A. Riley; 1840, James A. Riley, C. Taylor, Emanuel Gebhart; 1841, Emanuel Gebhart, James A. Riley, William Worley; 1842, Emanuel Gebhart, William Worley, C. Taylor; 1843-44, C. Taylor, William Worley, Davis Waymire; 1845-46, Davis Waymire, William Worley, David Lamme; 1847-50, Davis Waymire, David Lamme, John C. Negley; 1851, Davis Waymire, John C. Negley, John Yount; 1852, John Yount, John C. Negley, Ezra T. Leggett; 1853, Ezra T. Leggett, John Yount, Frederick Gebhart; 1854, Frederick Gebhart, Samuel Marshall, John W. Turner; 1855, John W. Turner, Frederick Gebhart, John Yount; 1856, John Yount, John W. Turner, Joseph H. Dryden; 1857, John Yount, Joseph H. Dryden, James Turner; 1858, James Turner, Joseph H. Dryden, Henry Shidler; 1859, Henry Shidler, James Turner, Emanuel Schultz; 1860, Henry Shidler, Emanuel Schultz, Daniel Kiser; 1861, Daniel Kiser, Emanuel Schultz, John Wheeland; 1862, John Wheeland, Daniel Kiser, John Harshman; 1863, John Wheeland, John Harshman, Alfred Iams; 1864, Alfred Iams, John Harshman, James Appelgate; 1865, James Appelgate, Alfred Iams, Samuel Rohrer; 1866-67, James Appelgate, Samuel Rohrer, George A. Grove; 1868-69, James Appelgate, George A. Grove, Jesse D. Harry; 1870-71, George A. Grove, Jesse D. Harry, Madison Munday; 1872-73, Madison Munday, Jesse D. Harry, Samuel Martindale; 1874, Madison Munday, Samuel Martindale, John G. Getter; 1875, Madison Munday, John G. Getter, Charles Crook; 1876-77, John G. Getter, Charles Crook, John R. Brownell; 1878, John G. Getter, John R. Brownell, Isaac J. Bassett; 1879, John G. Getter, Isaac J. Bassett, George W. Purcell, 1880-81, Isaac J. Bassett, Lewis C. Kimmel, George W. Purcell; 1882, Isaac J. Bassett, George W. Purcell, Henry C. Marshall; 1883, John Munger, George W. Purcell, Henry C. Marshall; 1884-86, John Munger, A. Trosell, Henry C. Marshall; 1887, John Munger, J. B. Hunter, Henry C. Marshall; 1888-89, John Munger, J. B. Hunter, Alonzo B. Ridgway; 1890, David R. Shroyer, J. B. Hunter, Alonzo B. Ridgway; 1891, David R. Shroyer, L. H. Zehring, Alonzo B. Ridgway; 1892-93, David R. Shroyer, L. H. Zehring, J. B. Hunter; 1894-95, David R. Shroyer, H. W. Kaiser, J. B. Hunter; 1896-97, David Dean, H. W. Kaiser, J. B. Hunter; 1898-99, David Dean, H. W. Kaiser, William I. Anderson; 1900-01, David Dean, Samuel E. Kemp, William I. Anderson; 1902-03, Charles W. Hains, Samuel E. Kemp, William I. Anderson; 1904-05, Charles W. Hains, Samuel E. Kemp, Samuel G. Clagett; 1906-08, Charles W. Hains, William H. Van Riper, Samuel G. Clagett; 1909, Frank Munger, Richard Gebhart, George Fair.

RECORDERS—1805, David Reid; 1813, Warren Munger, Sr.; 1831, William L. Helfenstein; 1835, David S. Davis; 1838, William Potter; 1841, William Gunckel; 1844, J. W. Griswold; 1850, Joseph Hughs; 1856, Daniel G. Fitch; 1859, David Ecker; 1862, George Owen; 1868, Johnson Snyder; 1874, James H. Hall; 1880, Thomas M. Miskelly; 1886, Joel O. Shoup; 1892, Jesse R. Lindemuth; 1895, Charles E. Clark; 1901, John L. Theobald; 1907, to the present time, Benjamin W. McClary.



AUDITORS—Prior to 1821 the commissioners' clerk acted as auditor; 1821, Alexander Grimes; 1827, Joseph H. Conover; 1831, David D. Baker; 1835, James Douglass; 1837, William J. McKinney; 1839, Isaac Douglas; 1841, John Mills; 1853, Jacob Zimmer; 1855, Daniel H. Dryden; 1861, Benjamin M. Ayres; 1865, Jacob M. Dietrich; 1869, George P. Boyer; 1874, William A. Mays; 1878, Frederick Schutte; 1883, John D. Turner; 1890, Harbert W. Lewis; 1896, Alfred G. Feight; 1902, Thomas J. Kauffman, 1909, John W. Edwards.

SURVEYORS—1832, Joseph Ewing; 1835, Fielding Loury; 1838, William G. George; 1850, John Beaver; 1856, Joseph B. Johns; 1862, Jacob S. Binkerd; 1868, Joseph B. Johns; 1874, Frank Snyder; 1880, John Hiller; 1889, Herman S. Fox; 1895, Robert E. Kline; 1901, Edwin C. Baird; 1907, Howard R. Klepinger; 1909, Edward A. Moritz.

COMMON PLEAS JUDGES—1880-82, Alexander Hume, David L. Meeker, James A. Gilmore, Henderson Elliott.

1883, Alexander Hume, John W. Sater, James A. Gilmore, Henderson Elliott.

1884-86, Alexander Hume, John W. Sater, Henderson Elliott.

1887, Ferdinand Van Derveer, John W. Sater, Henderson Elliott.

1888-93, Ferdinand Van Derveer (succeeded either in 1892 or 1893 by William S. Giffin, who was in turn succeeded either in 1893 or 1894 by W. S. Dilautush), David L. Meeker (succeeded either in 1892 or 1893 by John C. Clark, whose term was to expire in May, 1893), Dennis Dwyer, Henderson Elliott.

1894-95, W. S. Dilautush (succeeded either in 1895 or 1896 by Milton C. Clark), Horace L. Smith, David B. Van Pelt (became judge either in 1893 or 1894), Dennis Dwyer, Henderson Elliott.

1896, Milton C. Clark, Horace L. Smith, David B. Van Pelt, Charles W. Dustin, O. B. Brown.

1897-99, Milton C. Clark, Alvin W. Kumler, Horace L. Smith (succeeded either in 1897 or 1898 by Thomas E. Scroggy), David B. Van Pelt, Charles W. Dustin, O. B. Brown.

1900-05, Milton C. Clark, Alvin W. Kumler, Thomas E. Scroggy (succeeded either in 1904 or 1905 by Charles H. Kyle), W. W. Savage (succeeded either in 1902 or 1903 by Felix G. Slone), Charles W. Dustin (succeeded either in 1903 or 1904 by Edward T. Snedeker), O. B. Brown.

1906-08, Milton C. Clark, Ulysses S. Martin, Charles H. Kyle, Felix G. Slone, Edward T. Snedeker, O. B. Brown.

PROBATE JUDGES—1880, J. L. H. Frank; 1882, William D. McKemy; 1891, John W. Kreitzer; 1894, Obed W. Irvin; 1900, Benjamin F. McCann; 1906, Charles W. Dale; 1909, Roland W. Baggett.

#### THE DUNKER CHURCHES.

This religious fraternity, which had its origin in Germany in 1708, was represented among the earliest settlers in Montgomery county, in the vicinity of Dayton. After the organization of the church in Germany, its members suffered much persecution and were invited by William Penn to come to his colony, Pennsylvania, which a number of them did in 1719. They settled at Germantown, now a part of Philadelphia. Here they organized the first church in America in



1723, and chose Peter Becker as their minister and bishop. From this beginning at Germantown they prospered among the German colonists and pushed west across the southern part of Pennsylvania, south through Maryland and into Virginia. In the early part of the nineteenth century they pushed westward into Ohio and other parts of the country west of the Appalachian mountains.

The name *Dunker* or *Tunker* was first given to them in derision because of their method of baptism, that of forward action by trine immersion, and will always, doubtless, cling to them.

Until 1881 the Tunker fraternity was, at least outwardly, a united body, though within there existed some discontent because of differences of opinion among its members in different parts of the brotherhood. The general conference of the body was held that year in Ashland, Ohio, and before the conclusion of its sessions, the old order element withdrew. They had presented a petition, framed by a large council of elders, which had met between Salem and Phillipsburg, this county, asking for definite expressions of disapproval upon the movement in the denomination, favorable to Sunday-schools, missions, and higher education chiefly. The petition was not favorably acted upon, hence the withdrawal of those who favored its requests. Later in this same year the old order movement was fully organized in this county.

A revulsion of feeling in the church seemed to follow the experiences of 1881, and the general conference of 1882 witnessed the formal expulsion of the progressive leader, Elder H. R. Holsinger, of Berlin, Pennsylvania. A convention of his friends was called to meet at Ashland, Ohio, June 29, 1882, with a view of perfecting plans by which it was hoped that the conference of 1883 would undo the work of 1882. The convention was held, but failed of its purpose, and on June 7, 1883, the so-called progressives met in their first general conference, in what is now known as the Victoria theater, Main and First streets, Dayton, Ohio, and effected a permanent organization under the simple name of Brethren.

The three branches of the fraternity are at the present time represented in Montgomery county and are known legally as the Church of the Brethren (Conservative), the Brethren (Progressive) and the Old German Baptist Brethren (Old Order).

There are in 1909, nine congregations of the first, six congregations of the second, and four congregations of the third, each having one or more places of worship in the county, and city of Dayton.

They hold in common the following fundamental principles:

They believe in the inspiration of the Holy Scriptures, the divinity of Christ, and the power of the Holy Spirit.

They believe in faith, repentance, prayer, and baptism by trine immersion as essential to church membership.

They accept the Bible as their only rule of faith and practice.

At communion seasons they wash one another's feet, according to the lesson and pattern taught by Christ in the thirteenth chapter of John's Gospel.

They eat the Lord's Supper, a common meal in the *evening*, after which they partake of the communion—the bread and wine—as emblems of the broken body, and shed blood of a crucified Redeemer.

They salute one another with a "holy kiss," according, as they believe, to the teachings of Paul and Peter. This salutation is always observed during communion services.

They "anoint the sick with oil in the name of the Lord," according to James 5:14.

In all legal procedure they *affirm* instead of taking the prescribed oath, citing Jesus as authority for their practice when he said, "Swear not at all, but let your communication be yea, yea, nay, nay, for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil."

They are unalterably opposed to war, refusing to engage in sanguinary conflict under any and all circumstances, finding authority for such a stand in both our Lord and his apostle Paul, who by precept and example gave exposition to the doctrine.

They believe and practice the simple life.

They believe in the spread of the Gospel by a live and active ministry and the upright walk and conduct of all the members.

The first minister of the Dunker fraternity in this county was Jacob Miller, who entered land along the Miami river about four miles southwest of Dayton, as early as July 28, 1801. He was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1735, and moved to Ohio in 1800. He organized the first church in the county in October, 1805, one mile south of what is now the Soldiers' Home, and it was known as the Lower Miami church. Elder Miller died in 1815 at the advanced age of four score years. "The county at this time was yet a dense forest inhabited by Indians. Through the kind treatment which these Indians received at the hands of Elder Miller, they very much respected him, calling him 'the good man whom the great spirit sent from the east.' "

Daniel Miller was another of the Dunker pioneer preachers who settled along Wolf creek, November 2, 1802. George Shoup, another minister of the church, settled on Beaver creek about 1805. These three men with their wives were the first brethren and sisters that lived in the vicinity of Dayton.

The first regularly organized church in the county, the Lower Miami church, has at the present time a house of worship about six miles southwest of Dayton, on the Germantown pike. The Dunker people have always been largely an agricultural people and the ministers of the church of the Brethren are not generally salaried or supported, except in the larger cities. Each congregation usually has a presiding elder who is assisted in the ministry by several other men, who with the elder in charge, do the preaching for the congregation. The Brethren (Progressive) congregations are always in charge of a pastor who is supported by the congregation, and who is generally also the bishop of the congregation which he serves.

The Old Order Brethren have elders in charge of each congregation who are also assisted by a number of ministers who do the preaching and in no cases are they fully supported by their congregations.

To go back to the congregations of the Church of the Brethren (Conservative), the Lower Miami church is at present in charge of Elder Enoch Hyer, assisted in the ministry by Emanuel Shank, Jesse Garst, and Jesse Noffsinger. This congregation numbers one hundred and ten.

The Bear Creek church was probably the second church organized in the county. It is located about six miles west of Dayton on the Eaton pike, and is at this time erecting a commodious house of worship with facilities for modern Sunday-school work. The congregation is presided over by Elder John W. Beeghly with Josiah Eby, Henry Eby, John J. Bowman, and Earl Neff as assistants in the ministry. There are one hundred and fifty members in this congregation.

The Lower Stillwater church with two houses of worship, one at Fort McKinley, and the other at Happy Corners, near Salem, is in charge of Elder L. A. Bookwalter, assisted by William Klepinger, A. L. Klepinger, D. C. Stutsman and B. F. Honeyman as ministers. This was probably the third congregation organized in the county and now has about two hundred and fifty communicants.

One of the largest congregations in the county is the Wolf Creek church, located in the western part of the county with four houses of worship, one of which is in the village of Brookville. This church is presided over by Elder John Calvin Bright, who is assisted in the ministry by Samuel Horning, George Erbaugh, Noah V. Beery, and Joseph P. Robbins. The congregation numbers about three hundred members.

The Salem church with a large house of worship in Clay township east of Phillipsburg numbers at this time about two hundred and sixty members. The elder in charge of the congregation is Elder John H. Brumbaugh, assisted in the ministry by Samuel Snell, William Minich, Ezra Flory, Stanley C. Wenger and Charles L. Flory.

The Lower Twin church in the extreme western part of the county is a joint congregation with half of its membership of one hundred and forty living in Preble county. This church is presided over by Elder Jonas Horning of Montgomery county, assisted in the ministry by Noah Erbaugh.

The Trotwood church located in the village of Trotwood, is the newest organization of this branch of the fraternity in the county. This church is in charge of Elder Daniel M. Garver, assisted by Elder John Smith, one of the veteran ministers in the church, C. M. Bants, and William Swinger. This congregation numbers one hundred and ten members. Of the churches in Dayton we shall speak in another article.

The Brethren church (progressive), has five congregations in the county outside of the city of Dayton. Soon after the organization in 1883 congregations were gathered at Farmersville, Bear Creek, six miles west of Dayton, and Miamisburg, or rather five miles southeast of that city on the Springboro pike. At each of these centers new houses of worship were erected, in which services have been maintained ever since. Prominent among the lay leaders in these early efforts were Hon. C. A. Coler, D. R. Wampler, Dr. George Henkle, and Joshua Gilbert at Farmersville. Abram Beeghly, M. C. Kimmel, and Peter Shank were leaders at Bear Creek. The Earlys led by John Early and David Early, assisted by Jerry Neible, were leaders at Miamisburg. These two latter congregations were served in the pastorate for more than ten years by Dr. J. M. Tombaugh, now of Hagers-town, Maryland.

During the summer of 1905, Rev. Martin Shively, the pastor of the Dayton church, began holding services in the village of Salem on alternate Sundays at



3 o'clock in the afternoon. The work prospered and the congregation was organized with twenty-seven members during the fall of 1907. The church purchased the property formerly known as the Christian church, and put the building in first class condition. Rev. Shively continued in charge of the congregation until July, 1909.

The congregation now numbers fifty-five communicants.

During the month of October, 1907, Rev. Shively heeded an earnest plea to come to New Lebanon where there lived a few members of the denomination but where there was no church building nor regular services held by any denomination. He held several revivals in a vacant business room in the Odd Fellows building, and in April, 1908, a church was organized with fifty members. Steps were at once taken toward the erection of a house of worship. The new building, a very substantial structure, costing more than eight thousand dollars, was dedicated April 4, 1909. Rev. Shively continued to serve as pastor of the congregation, giving his services on alternate Sunday afternoons until July 1, 1909, when the membership had grown to sixty-seven.

The Bear Creek, Miamisburg, Salem and New Lebanon churches are now combined under the pastorate of Rev. W. C. Benshoff, who took charge of the circuit in July, 1909. The combined membership of these congregations is over three hundred at this time.

The Old German Baptist Brethren (Old Order) have four organizations in the county and have substantial houses of worship in each.

The lower Stillwater church is located on the Dayton and Salem pike, about eight miles northwest of Dayton and is presided over by Elder Amos Hyre, assisted in the ministry by Henry Filbrun, William N. Kinsey, and Henry Flory. This congregation numbers about one hundred and thirty members.

The Salem church, located about two miles north of Salem, is presided over by Elder Noah Spitler, with William Landes, Marcus Butts, and Frank Pippenger as assistants in the ministry. This church numbers seventy-five members.

The Wolf Creek church with a house of worship southeast of Brookville, is in charge of Elders Henry and George Garber, the former being the editor of "*The Vindicator*," their official church paper. Other ministers in this congregation are Charles Milliard and David Garber. The congregation numbers about one hundred and thirty communicants.

The fourth congregation of the Old Order Brethren is the Bear Creek church, located west of Dayton. This church is in charge of Elder Henry Garber, assisted by Samuel Stonerod, Philip Miller, and Daniel Miller. The congregation is composed of about seventy-five members.

The combined numerical strength of all the nineteen churches of the Dunker fraternity in the entire county is about three thousand communicants at this time, and they are universally recognized as a part of the best element of the citizenship among the religious denominations of the county.

#### GYPSIES.

In the year 1856 the pioneer families of gypsies came into Montgomery county. Chief among them were Owen Stanley and Harriet Worden, his wife,



Levi Stanley and Matilda Joles, his wife with their families. With them came others most of whom had traveled extensively before striking this camping place which was for a time not far from Fairfield, on what was known as the Jack Frick farm, then on the Davis farm in Montgomery county. The Stanleys soon acquired property, Owen purchasing the "Black Farm" situated about eight miles north of Dayton and later owned by Levi Stanley. Considerable property located principally in Harrison township with some in Wayne, Mad river and Butler, has been accumulated in the course of years by the families of Stanleys and Jeffries. These families with their many descendants comprise the Dayton class of gypsies. Many other families, some differing in nationality, often frequent the vicinity in their wanderings. These are the families of Wells, Harrisons and Coopers. The Wells, a big hardy class of people, coming from a settlement near Detroit, Michigan, are quite numerous. The Harrisons are from the vicinity of Washington city. There has been also a tribe darker in complexion than any yet mentioned and of a rough ugly nature. These tribes which have made occasional visits have not been considered local. The Dayton settlement is made up of an English class. The Stanleys were quite numerous in England and there boasted as being a better class of the traveling tribes.

Owen Stanley, styled by the Dayton gypsies "king" was born in Reading, Berkshire, England, and died February 21, 1860, in his sixty-seventh year. His wife, the queen, died August 30, 1857, age sixty-three years. They were succeeded to the throne by their son Levi and his wife Matilda. The kingship carries with it no authority but great reverence is given to the king and queen. This tribe, while the possessors of considerable property are as nomadic in their habits as the race at large. They generally rent their lands and property and roam over the country, the men following trading principally and the women fortune telling. There are times, however, when they live under roof and farm their lands for a period of years. The winters are spent through the south.

The gypsies' burial place in Woodland cemetery is believed to be the only sacred burying ground of gypsies in the United States. It occupies ground near the central part of the cemetery about one hundred yards south of the lake. The grave of the queen, Mrs. Matilda Stanley, was the first gypsy grave in Dayton. In more recent years others that they have dignified with royal honors have been brought to Dayton for burial. The last royal funeral took place in 1909, when gypsies from as far away as Cuba came to convey their respects and condolence. Recent events indicate that the property of the tribe will be divided and sold but Woodland cemetery will still be the center to which the wanderers will return.

#### FARM STATISTICS.

The acreage for the different crops in Montgomery county for the year 1908, as reported by the Ohio department of agriculture, is as follows: Oats, nineteen thousand two hundred and sixty-eight; winter barley, eighty-one; spring barley, eighty-seven; corn, fifty thousand and eleven; ensilage corn, sixty-seven; sugar corn, two hundred and twenty-six; tomatoes, one hundred and nine; peas, seven; Irish potatoes, eight hundred and ten; sweet potatoes, one; onions, eight; meadow, nineteen thousand two hundred and twenty-two; clover, nine thousand seven

hundred and ninety-nine; alfalfa, one thousand and seventy; flax, five; tobacco, sixteen thousand one hundred and eighty-two; sorghum, fourteen; grapes, eight; apples, one thousand four hundred and fifty-three; peaches, twenty-six; pears, one hundred and sixty-seven; cherries, seventeen; plums, eight; other small fruits, one hundred and thirty-four.

In the above statistics the estimates for 1909, when available, have been substituted for the 1908 report.

Of the one hundred and ninety-nine thousand six hundred and sixty-three acres of land owned in the county in 1908, the following classification is made: Cultivated, one hundred and thirty-six thousand four hundred and twenty-nine; pasture, thirty-seven thousand four hundred and eighty-two; woodland, seventeen thousand one hundred and eighty-seven; lying waste, eight thousand five hundred and sixty-five.

In 1908 one million seven hundred and seven thousand six hundred and forty-six gallons of milk were sold for family use; eight hundred and eighty-eight thousand eight hundred and forty-one pounds of butter were made in home dairies, and sixty-eight thousand, eight hundred and fifty more in factories and creameries; eight hundred and fifty-four thousand, eight hundred and seventy-six dozen eggs were produced; eleven thousand three hundred and sixty-four pounds of honey were obtained from one thousand three hundred and eighty-six hives. In 1909, one thousand four hundred and three gallons of maple syrup were produced. It has been estimated that three million nine hundred and twenty-three thousand one hundred and twenty pounds of fertilizer would be used in 1909.



## CHAPTER IV.

### MILITARY HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

BY ALBERT KERN.

WAR OF 1812—WAR WITH MEXICO—THE CIVIL WAR—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—  
MONTGOMERY COUNTY MEMORIAL BUILDING.

A county containing no battle-ground has a military history only in relation to the supplies of material and men for operations elsewhere. In the four wars in which Ohio participated, the War of 1812, the Mexican war, the Civil war and the Spanish-American war, these matters of supply bore an important part. The state was a great recruiting ground for them all. Notably in the Civil war—three hundred and thirteen thousand one hundred and eighty men enlisted for the service. A comparison with other states will show the great excess in favor of the splendid "Buckeye State."

The frontier conflicts with the Indians have no relation to this chapter and have been treated elsewhere in this history.

#### WAR OF 1812.

In approaching the connection of the county with the War of 1812, it is of interest to note that several of the prominent early settlers and pioneers of the locality served as soldiers in the war. Colonel George Newcom was a soldier in Wayne's army against the Indians and was in the service in the War of 1812. William Newcom, his brother, also took part in the war and afterwards died from the effects of hardship and exposure incurred thereby. Benjamin Van Cleve, whose father had been a soldier in the Revolution, served in the army under St. Clair, Wilkinson and Wayne. His brother, Capt. William Van Cleve, organized a company of riflemen in the village of Dayton and reported for duty at the front soon after the war broke out.

The militia organizations of the new state of Ohio were crude but effective. The rule provided for an enrollment of all able bodied male citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years. Each man was required to provide himself with a good musket and bayonet, belt, knapsack, two spare flints, and a pouch with twenty-four cartridges.

If the individual carried a rifle, he was to have a powder horn containing a quarter pound of gun-powder and twenty-four balls, fitted to the bore of his



rifle. Preachers, judges of courts, jail keepers, customs and post-officers, stage-drivers and ferrymen on mail routes were exempt from drill or military duty.

The county was in the first division. The six counties composing it were entitled to have their troops brigaded together. A brigade was composed of six regiments, a regiment of two battalions, a battalion of four to eight companies, and a company of forty-eight men.

When in active service these militia companies were to be governed by the rules and regulations of the United States army. Division commanders were appointed by the governor and the legislature. Four company musters were required each year, battalion muster in April or May, regimental muster in October each year.

The service musket of this period carried a barrel forty-two inches long, smooth-bore, with no accuracy beyond a hundred yards, and had a flintlock. The length of the weapon was fifty-seven inches, that of the bayonet sixteen inches. The locking ring had not yet been devised. These muskets were either of the British pattern, or some of the French Charleville muskets left over from the Revolution, or some of the new American ones just being turned out from the arsenal at Springfield, and fashioned, not after the British weapons, but after the old French model. The gun carried a round lead ball which was sometimes reinforced by the addition of three buck-shot.

The rifleman, however, was the darling of the frontier, and carried a far different weapon, a plainly made arm, with a barrel forty-two inches long, the **bore of a size** to suit the whim of the owner. These varied from the small ones, known as "squirrel rifles" to those of larger size in which the bore was carefully rifled, with four deep grooves set in a spiral. These weapons were used with deadly accuracy and were sighted up to two hundred yards. Audubon, the noted naturalist, has left a fine account of the manner of loading them. A feather was inserted in the touch-hole, and a charge of powder measured from the powder horn. Or, if the owner had no charger, he merely placed a ball in his left palm and poured powder over it until it was covered, this constituting the proper charge. The powder was then poured into the muzzle, a greased patching placed on the muzzle, and then the bullet, which was next, rammed home with strokes of the hickory wood ramrod. The weapon was then thrown over the left arm, the feather extracted from the touch-hole, priming from the horn placed in the pan, and the pan-cover closed. The arm was then ready for use. The ranger or rifleman, in addition to his rifle also carried a tomahawk, and a long knife, both essential for a fight at close quarters or useful in making camp or preparing game for use. The ranger also carried with him a light pack, containing some salt and a bit of jerked meat, or parched corn. It hardly deserved the name of a knapsack. With these humble equipments it was remarkable that these men accomplished what they did in the service on the frontier.

Gen. Edward Munger of Washington township was one of the first local men to hold a prominent position, that of the command of the Fifth Brigade, First Division. At the time the war broke out, the state had nominally fifteen thousand militia and could provide at least, three thousand men on short notice ready for the field.



Courtesy of Albert Kern

## ANCIENT MILITARY ARMS



Maj. George B. Whiteman of Greene county was afterward placed in command of the Fifth Division, to which Montgomery county had been transferred. In 1811 it became well understood that a war with great Britain was at hand. England, not content with the loss of her colonies by the strangely successful Revolution, kept up an annoyance by the impressment of seamen and the seizure of trading vessels on the high seas. This was bitterly offensive to the pride of Americans and the resort to arms soon became a matter of necessity in what has sometime been called the Second War for Independence. For several years preceding the actual declaration of war, intrigues with the Indians were openly carried on. The red men were supplied with arms and ammunition and other gifts to tempt them to harry the frontier. The great war-chief Tecumseh, who is said to have had his first skirmish and received his first wound, just beyond Mad river and not far from Dayton, a man distinguished for his race and tribal hatred of the whites and possessing powers of organization and an ability far in excess of any of his people, readily availed himself of the offers of England and in terms became her ally. He sought to gather the tribes for a united effort against the Americans, and later acted in conjunction with the red-coated soldiers of Britain. The battle of Tippecanoe was fought November 7, 1811. Then came the fateful year of 1812. Pres. Madison made a call on Ohio for twelve hundred militia for one year's service. In answer to this call, Gov. Return Jonathan Meigs issued his order to the several division commanders and appointed Dayton as the point for assembly. On April 29, 1812, Gen. Munger, above referred to, received an order to raise a company of rangers. They were to be mounted and equipped for active duty on the outposts. They were to serve for one year. From the troops assembled for muster, twenty men volunteered to serve in this company. Later more men were assigned to the number and Capt. Perry put in command. The company used a point at the mouth of Hole's creek, below Dayton for assembly. On April 27th, this company of rangers passed through Dayton on their way to the frontier, their station to be at Fort Loramie.

Dayton was to be the assembly ground for the troops in this region. By May 1st, the companies began to arrive and were placed in camp, it is said on the site of the present Cooper park, where they remained without tents or sufficient equipment until the middle of the month.

It was ordered by Maj. David Reid that the first battalion of the newly organized troops should meet in Dayton at the usual parade ground on the second Monday of April, 1812. Hostilities were just beginning and the preparations were hastened. On May 6th, Gov. Meigs came to Dayton to superintend the organization of the militia, twelve companies of which had, by this time, reported in obedience to his orders.

The governor's arrival was celebrated by the firing of thirteen guns. On the 7th he issued a stirring appeal to the people, the terms of which are of sufficient interest to permit its reproduction.

"Citizens of Ohio: This appeal is made to you. Let each family furnish one or more blankets, and the requisite number will be completed. It is not requested as a boon: the moment your blankets are delivered, you shall receive their full value in money; they are not to be had at the stores. The season of the



year is approaching when each family may, without inconvenience, part with one.

MOTHERS, SISTERS, WIVES. Recollect that the men, in whose favor this appeal is made, have connections as near and dear as any, that bind you to life. These they have voluntarily abandoned, trusting that the integrity and patriotism of their fellow citizens will supply every requisite for themselves and their families; and trusting that the same spirit, which enabled their fathers to achieve their independence, will enable their sons to defend it.

Headquarters Dayton, May 7, 1812.

R. J. MEIGS,

Governor of Ohio."

It will be remembered that this locality was still a frontier and that danger existed from the incursions of the Indians, who were now in the pay of the British. Some two thousand Indians representing five tribes, Shawanees, Ottawas, Wyandotts, Senecas and a few Delawares, still occupied the northwest portion of the state. This locality was very familiar to them, and its new settlements afforded tempting opportunities for plunder. Miami county, lying next to the north, was a fender for Montgomery, for on its pioneers, the blow would first fall. The militia of Miami county rendered good service in menacing the savages who otherwise might have swept down upon Dayton and her outposts. Two or three block houses were built in Montgomery county, west of the river. These were designed as places of refuge and for rallying places for the settlers in the event of an Indian foray.

In addition to the movement of Gen. Munger in the direction of Greenville to aid in repelling a threatened attack led by Tecumseh's brother the Prophet, Gen. Duncan McArthur's command marched under orders from Gov. Meigs to Greenville and another detachment was sent to Piqua, for the protection of the frontier. An Indian council was held at Piqua, at which Col. John Johnson, the United States Indian agent, endeavored to restrain the red men from aggressive movements on our frontier. Only wavering and uncertain promises were obtained, and nothing definite allayed the anxiety felt along the frontier. Promises could be easily broken and the horrors of savage warfare be precipitated on the exposed cabins of the settlers. To the frontiersman, the Indian has always stood as an uncertain quantity, and when it is remembered that these men had often witnessed the treacherous conduct of the scalp seeking warriors, it is not surprising that an Indian became a ready mark for a rifle bullet and that one was sent as willingly as though the mark was the wild panther of the forest.

On May 14th, Gov. Meigs left Dayton for Cincinnati, expecting to meet the new commander, Gen. Hull, but returned to Dayton on the 15th without the general. On the thirteenth, Gen. Gano and Gen. Cass reached Dayton with about seven hundred men. This reinforcement raised the numbers here in camp to about fifteen hundred men. On the twentieth, Capt. Moorefield arrived with a company of light infantry. The troops in camp were still deficient in supplies, although this was not permitted to interfere with a close attention to drill.

Three regiments of militia were now formed, First, Second and Third. These were the first troops ever organized by the State of Ohio. Duncan McArthur was chosen colonel and James Devenay and W. E. Trimble, majors of the First regiment; James Findlay, colonel, and Thomas Moore and Thomas B. VanHorn, majors of the Second regiment; Lewis Cass, colonel, and Robert Morrison and Jeremiah Munson, majors of the Third regiment. The First regiment camped south of town, the others remained at the general camp in town. Capt. William Van Cleve's company of riflemen of this county, offered their services to Gov. Meigs and were employed in the essential duty of guarding supply trains and in keeping open communication with the army to the north.

Shortly afterward, Gen. William Hull and staff, arrived and were comfortably lodged at McCullum's tavern. Supplies of all kinds for the army were wagoned up from Cincinnati. The warlike preparations were prosecuted vigorously.

On May 25th, Gov. Meigs made the formal transfer of the leadership of the forces to the general. It was quite a military scene for those days. The troops were drawn up into line, and, after a review, addresses were made, full of patriotism and urgent appeals to duty. This ceremony included the First regiment, camping below town, and the two in town. Arms and accoutrements were inspected and the important day passed off without accident. The town was crowded with the people who came in from all the surrounding region to witness the unusual spectacle. The review was held in the open ground between Second and Third streets, the locality of Cooper Park.

On the 26th of May, the general led the three regiments across Mad river, opposite the present Webster street, to a point some distance from town. Here a regular camp was pitched, tents set up and new restrictions as to the discipline enforced. The drills were prosecuted with new energy. The camp was called Camp Meigs, in honor of the governor.

The company of rangers in camp at the mouth of Hole's creek were ordered to march to the frontier, west of the Miami river. They were under the command of Col. Jerome Holt. Patrols were also thrown out along the road to Piqua. A troop of horse soldiers arrived from Cincinnati under the command of Col. Sloan of that city. These horse soldiers added a good deal to the appearance and efficiency of the little army, which, as yet, possessed no artillery. Wagon trains and pack horse brigades were organized and made ready for the forward movement toward the north, which was soon to come.

On May 31st, came the order to strike tents, pack up and move northward. There were about sixteen hundred men. As they marched from Camp Meigs on that bright morning, the sight was a striking one. The general and his staff, the colonels of regiments, and other mounted officers, wore plumes in their cocked hats, sabres at their sides, and a pair of hugh flintlock "horse pistols" in the saddle holsters. The soldiers were dressed in tow-linen hunting shirts and breeches, low crowned hats with cockade or brass plates placed on the side. The arms for the troops of the line were flintlock muskets, with the sixteen-inch bayonet of the period, cross belts, sustained cartridge box and bayonet scabbard. They also had the wooden canteens of the time, and a knapsack made of canvas tarred to keep out the wet. The blanket was carried in a roll on the top. Each

man cooked his rations in his own fashion. The rations are given as flour, or corn meal, fat bacon, parched corn, salt and occasionally a ration of beef. Cattle were driven along, to be killed as needed. Whiskey was issued in wet weather or when extra duty was exacted. This army was designated as the Northwestern army by the government. The column was formed by placing the cavalry on the right. Next in line was the Second regiment, then the Third regiment and on the left the First regiment. These were followed by the wagon trains and pack horses.

The route taken was that now known as the Old Troy pike, at that time a mere surface road through the woods, and then called the Staunton road. A point one mile east of Troy was reached as the result of the first day's march. It was the stated intention of Gen. Hull to proceed up the east bank of the Miami to Fort Loramie then cross over into Auglaize county, and keep on down to the rapids of the Maumee river. Some attempt was made to use flat boats in transporting supplies up the river, but owing to low water, this had to be abandoned and caused some delay, for the army remained in camp near Troy, until June 6th. The army, changing its route, marched across country to Urbana, arriving on the 7th and going into camp. It appears that Gov. Meigs had already proceeded to Urbana ostensibly to meet some Indian chiefs in council. The arrival of the army served to impress the savages with respect for the strength of the Americans. A review of the troops was held on the eighth, the governor and the chiefs looking on.

The fourth regiment of the United States infantry and several militia companies arrived as reinforcements, thus raising the army to the figure of two thousand five hundred men. A hospital was established at Urbana and it was also designated as a base of supplies. The first regiment was sent forward to cut a road through the woods to the Scioto river. The march was begun on the 11th and on the 16th the river, which was twenty-four miles from Urbana, was reached. They then began to connect the two block-houses by a stockade. These fortifications were given the name of Fort McArthur. On the 15th the army left Urbana and advanced on a line leading through the present counties of Logan, Hardin, Hancock, and Wood, and at the foot of the rapids crossed over and marched to Fort Detroit.

On the march other block-houses had been built and given names. Among these were Fort Necessity, Fort Findlay, and so forth. A part of the advance led through a swamp now known as Hull's Prairie. Arrangements were made to keep open the communications to the several block-houses and forts, and to Dayton and Greenville.

After the departure of the army, and after Gen. Munger had brought up his command from Hole's creek and occupied the camp, he had charge of the stores still being collected here and at Urbana. Commissary and ordinance stores were forwarded from Dayton to the front. Capt. Perry's company of rangers were kept busy scouting through the country and keeping open the communications. It was the governor's plan to keep a force at Camp Meigs as a nucleus for a second army in case of emergency.

It is stated on good authority that Mr. Cooper, proprietor of Dayton, employed the militia encamped here to dig the raceway from the old mill-race



on First street through to Fifth street. He then built a saw-mill which stood until 1847. Lieut. Gwynne, of the United States army, opened a recruiting office in Dayton offering sixteen dollars per month for recruits. July 10th Gov. Meigs directed Gen. Munger to disband his company, there being no prospect of further troops being needed.

Dayton, being a base of supplies, was a source of great profit to the people who had flour, grain and other supplies to sell. Excellent prices were realized and no one deprecated the war. At one time contractors advertised for three thousand barrels of flour, six hundred head of cattle and four hundred horses. In addition to regular supplies, whiskey was wanted for the army, and the product of this item encouraged its manufacture far beyond ordinary times.

On the 22nd of August, on Saturday, about noon, came the awful news of Hull's surrender. This disgraceful act, the culmination of all the heroic sacrifices, and vigorous preparations, created the greatest disgust, and withal a serious consternation all along the wide frontier, for this frontier was now exposed to Indian forays, slaughterings and destruction. It was a gloomy situation. The surrender had occurred on the 16th. Every soldier and officer except the general had been ready for battle. To be thus given over as prisoners without a shot fired was humiliating beyond degree—a well appointed army of over two thousand five hundred men, thirty-eight pieces of artillery and munitions of all kinds. Surely it was a great triumph to Gen. Brock of the British army, this success so easily obtained. Were these men different from those who afterward faced the general and cost him his life at Queenstown? Brock had only a small force—three hundred and thirty regular British infantry, four hundred militia, six hundred Indians and five pieces of cannon. Hull was tried and convicted of cowardice and treason and sentenced to be shot, but was subsequently pardoned by the president. It was some reprieve of the name when his son, gallant Capt. Hull, led the charge at Lundy's Lane and fell like a hero, not wishing to survive the battle.

Great as the disaster was, the people of Ohio and Kentucky set about stemming the danger. A call was immediately made for every able-bodied man to turn out for defense and meet in Dayton. By Sunday morning Capt. Steele had a company of seventy men fully armed and equipped, and with these he marched to Piqua to protect the government stores there. The *Ohio Sentinel*, published at Dayton, issued extras advising the people of the need of preparation. Everyone worked like a hero to get men ready for active work. Five more companies were quickly assembled, and two more of drafted men were prepared. Capt. Caldwell with a troop of horse came up from Warren county and rode on toward Piqua. Capt. Johnson with a rifle company also from Warren, reported at Camp Meigs. On Monday morning six of the infantry companies were organized into a battalion by electing Maj. George Adams as their commander. Music of the fife and drum took on a new meaning, for it was the call of danger. The two companies of drafted men remained at Camp Meigs subject to the order of the governor, while Adams with his battalion of three hundred and forty men marched to Piqua. More troops from below came in, also Maj. Jenkinson with three hundred and fifty men raised for the army before the surrender, also came



on and halted at Camp Meigs on their way to the front. A Greene county brigade under Gen. Benjamin Whiteman, marched to join.

Capt. Steele's Dayton company was ordered to St. Marys, where the captain became commander of the post. Private Joseph H. Crane was made sergeant-major. The muster roll of this volunteer company contains many names afterward to be familiar ones in the history of Dayton.

The military roads through Montgomery county ran, one from Cincinnati through Lebanon and Centreville, and another through Franklin and Miamisburg to Dayton, then up Main street to First and out First street to the fording place before referred to, thence to Camp Meigs; from the camp the military road led across the bottoms to Staunton, where the roads forked to Piqua and Urbana. Under the orders of the governor the responsibility of the position rested with Gen. Munger.

The general marched his brigade to Piqua and caused the removal of the stores to Dayton, and directed Capt. Steele's company to build block-houses for the defense of St. Marys. Additional block-houses were also built in Montgomery and Preble counties. No news could be had from the front. All the outlying country was in the possession of the Indians. Gen. William Henry Harrison, then governor of the Indian Territory, had been appointed by Gov. Scott of Kentucky, a major-general of the Kentucky volunteers. The general started from Frankfort with an escort of cavalry and overtook the militia then on the march, at their camp below Centreville in this county. On August 31st Col. Samuel Wells of the United States army, with three hundred of the Seventeenth infantry and Capt. William Garrard with a troop of horse from Bourbon county, Kentucky, passed through Dayton, halting over night at Camp Meigs. Tuesday morning Gen. Harrison accompanied by his staff, arrived in Dayton and halted for a few hours. The citizens gave him a salute of eighteen guns. The small iron specimen of artillery was set under an oak tree that stood on the east side of Main street north of the alley between Second and Third streets, the back end of lot numbered 108. While the salute was being fired Brig.-Gen. John Payne with one thousand eight hundred Kentuckians marched up Main street, and halted near Second street. In firing the salute an accident occurred by which one gunner had a hand mangled and another was badly wounded. In the afternoon the troops marched out to Camp Meigs. The Kentuckians were greatly pleased over their reception in Dayton. Two regiments of Montgomery county troops were held at Piqua, and a battalion under Maj. Adams was sent to St. Marys. Col. Jerome Holt with his command was ordered to Greenville and instructed to build a block-house. The station at Loramie was strengthened. The works at Fort McArthur were enlarged. The Indians threatened an attack on Fort Wayne and Gen. Harrison directed a large force sent there for its proper defense. For this purpose the governor issued an order for troops to assemble at Dayton on September 15, 1812. Gen. Harrison from his headquarters at Piqua issued a call for volunteers. This was soon followed by a still more urgent call for volunteers and for horses to be delivered at Dayton.

On Sunday, September 6th, Maj. Richard Johnson arrived in Dayton with three hundred mounted Kentucky infantry. They bivouacked on Main street for the night and rode on to Piqua in the morning.

The general issued another stirring address before starting, dated on the 7th. It was an appeal for horses. Jesse Hunt and Payton Short were to receive and receipt for the horses at the house of Maj. David Reid in Dayton on the 15th of the month.

On the 9th Gen. Harrison with four thousand men marched from St. Marys toward Fort Wayne—a distance of fifty-five miles. He was four days on the way. The situation was relieved, some Indian villages were destroyed and the general returned to St. Marys. Maj. Adams' battalion, composed of Montgomery county men who had so promptly responded to the call, were discharged and returned home.

The remainder of the War of 1812 as it relates to this locality is quickly told. Gen. Harrison was created the commander of the Army of the Northwest and directed to re-take Detroit.

On Sunday, September 13th, Brig.-Gen. James Winchester and staff stopped in Dayton on their way to the headquarters of Gen. Harrison. On Wednesday, the 16th, Col. Payne's regiment of Kentucky volunteers and several companies of Indiana militia camped on the commons awaiting orders. Two Kentucky regiments were out at Camp Meigs. On the 17th the general received his commission and began at once to organize for the campaign.

His troops were new levies and in need of all kinds of supplies. To furnish the men with clothing and blankets he addressed an appeal to the people of Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana asking for contributions. To the ladies of Dayton he addressed the following special appeal:

Headquarters St. Marys, September 29, 1812.

Gen. Harrison presents his compliments to the ladies of Dayton and its vicinity, and solicits their assistance in making shirts for their brave defenders who compose his army; many of whom are almost destitute of the article, which is so necessary to their health and comfort. The materials will be furnished by the quartermaster's department, and the general confidently hopes that this opportunity for the display of female patriotism and industry will be eagerly embraced by his fair countrywomen.

WILLIAM H. HARRISON.

The ladies did respond and by the 14th of October, eighteen hundred shirts were forwarded to the general's camp. The shirts were made up of calico furnished by the Indian department from supplies withheld from the tribes warring against the government. Later in the month a large quantity of clothing was taken through Dayton from Paris, Kentucky, for the Kentucky troops under Gen. Winchester.

About this time another company of mounted riflemen was raised in Dayton. These were placed under the command of Maj. George Adams and sent to Fort Greenville for duty at a stockade seven miles north of New Paris as an outpost of Fort Greenville.

Notice was given that the horses, saddles, and so forth, taken at Dayton would be retained as government property and the owners were paid for them at an agreed valuation.

Dayton still remained the great post on the line of supply for the Northwestern Army. Over the roads leading through here wagons and pack trains continued to pass; when the roads were not available, owing to a good stage of water, flat boats could be poled up the Miami to Loramie. The militia of this locality were used to guard these boats on their voyages up the river.

On into the next year of 1813, government agents were stationed in Dayton to buy up and forward supplies for the army. The government storehouse placed at the upper end of Main street was under charge of Col. Robert Patterson. It stood near the old Grimes tavern. A detachment of the Nineteenth United States infantry passed through Dayton, under command of Lieut-Col. John B. Campbell. They drew ammunition and supplies from the storehouse here. On Sunday, December 27, 1813, this detachment returned through Dayton after a campaign of great hardship along the frontier toward Greenville. The Indians had fared badly in this locality and were often suffering for supplies. In January, 1814, thirty Miami Indians were brought to Dayton and held as hostages for the good behavior of the tribe. The movement of army trains still kept up, and it is stated that some days as high as one hundred wagons would start northward. In January, 1814, Capt. A. Edwards of Dayton, who had served as a physician in the medical staff of the army raised a company here and marched north. Also in January occurred the massacre of the River Raisin, where four hundred and seventy-four troops were killed.

In February, 1814, Ohio and Kentucky militia whose terms of enlistment had expired began to drift back to Dayton on their way to their homes. The companies would generally camp on Main street over night and thus keep the town lively for the time being.

The army required recruiting and all through the early spring and up to April of 1814 bodies of troops continued to come through Dayton on their way to the front. In April, Gen. Green Clay, with a brigade of Kentucky troops halted over night in Dayton, on the march to join the army. Lieut. James Flinn of the Second Company of United States Rangers opened a recruiting office in Dayton to enlist men for one year's service. This was in May. Later Perry's great victory on Lake Erie and Harrison's pursuit of Proctor ending in the victory of the Thames practically ended the war on the northwestern frontier. for all the territory lost by Hull's surrender was recovered and the spirit of the Indians completely broken. The news of these stirring events occasioned great rejoicing. The Ohio troops were to come home. The town was crowded every day by families looking for their folks to arrive.

When a company arrived a cannon would be fired as an evidence of the welcome given the weary soldiers. This small gun had quite a history. It had been captured by the Indians in one of their battles with Wayne, and after that war was traded in by one of Sutherland and Brown's agents. It was usually kept in Brown's stable, and fired with powder obtained from the government warehouse. It was used by the citizens for some years on the Fourth of July in firing salutes. The returning soldiers were fed with an open air dinner and the rejoicing kept up all the rest of the day of arrival. Many of the Montgomery county men had perished in the struggle and many others had died from wounds and exposure. Some of the Ohio militia were retained in the service in the year 1814, and others



were called out to garrison forts and block-houses at various points. A company from German township, under Maj. Gunckel, with one other company were called out in 1814 for a period of six months.

The coming of peace was gladly hailed by the people on every hand and Friday, March 31st, was appointed by the governor as a day of thanksgiving therefor.

From all the sources of account now available, it abundantly appears that Montgomery county and its county seat of Dayton bore an important part in the military preparations and supplies of men and material for the war. The location of the chief camp for the Army of the Northwest at this point, as being suitable for the purpose, gave this region a well deserved prominence in the struggle, and deserves an important page in any history of those trying and fateful times in the history of the nation.

#### WAR WITH MEXICO.

Following the stress of the War of 1812 military matters in the county remained in abeyance until the year 1817, when the interest in soldier doings revived. A pioneer writer designates this revival as occasioned by the organization of three companies of mounted men familiarly called "Critter Companies," but as this is peculiarly a southern cognomen it will be better to term them dragoon or cavalry companies. They carried the broad-bladed long sabres of the 1812 period and also had heavy flint-lock pistols and a few muskets, the residue of the arms used in the war just over. The uniform of these holiday companies was, of necessity, home-made and varied somewhat in style. A squirrel tail was attached to the hat by way of plume, while the officers were to be distinguished by a more elaborate ornament of turkey feathers, and they wore also a pair of very large spurs. The musters were held on February 22nd, Fourth of July and on the 10th of September.

The militia system remained unchanged until the year 1830. In July, 1825, Gov. Morrow of Ohio visited Dayton, bringing with him Gov. De Witt Clinton of New York. Both governors had their suites with them. They were met east of town near Fairfield by the "Dayton Horse troop" and escorted to town. A ceremony of reception was held at Compton's tavern which stood on the corner of Main and Second streets. There were welcoming addresses and a big dinner, the latter having been in preparation by the ladies for fully a week before hand. The next event in which the military formed a part was the arrival of the first canal boat on January 25, 1829. In the year 1832, a great barbecue was held at the Cooper park, in honor of Gen. Jackson's second election to the presidency of the United States.

Some time in the year 1833 the militia of the state was reorganized. Officers were appointed by state authorities and regular musters and battalion drills were held in the spring and fall. Owing to a deficiency of muskets the men were allowed to bring to the muster any sort of gun they could get, even broomsticks and fork handles being pressed into use to simulate a gun in the drill. This non-descript outfit gave origin to the phrase "corn-stalk militia."

The population in Dayton in 1840 was about six thousand. On the 10th of September, that year, the great Harrison convention was held in Dayton and



this afforded a grand time for the display of military companies, which came from all parts of the state. It is estimated that very near one hundred thousand people came here, and that the procession was a mile long.

Military matters remained about the same until the year 1845 when a better footing was arrived at. Maj. Hiram Bell, of Greenville, commanded the Tenth Division, while Brig.-Gen. Adam Speice, of Dayton, had command of the First Brigade with headquarters in Dayton. Mordecai Bartley was then governor of Ohio. Samuel R. Curtis, adjutant general and E. N. Slocum, quarter-master general. On the announcement being made in May, 1846, that the President of the United States had made a requisition on all of the state for troops, a meeting of citizens was held in the city hall of Dayton on the evening of the twenty-first. Militiamen in large numbers were in attendance and the citizens evinced great interest. Gen. Speice was made chairman and Thomas B. Tilton, his brigade major was made secretary. The object of the meeting was stated by the chairman, speeches were made by Capt. Luther Giddings of the company of Dayton dragoons, Capt. Moses B. Walker of the Germantown cavalry company, Maj. Tilton, Capt. Lewis Hormell of the Dayton national guards, a German company, Lieut. Atlas Stut of the Dayton gun squad, and Lieut. John Love of the United States army. In addition to the military companies represented by these speakers there were also a company of Dayton cavalry, and two infantry companies, the Dayton Greys and the Montgomery Blues. There were also four other companies in the townships.

On May 20th, Gov. Bartley in compliance with the requisition of Pres. James K. Polk issued his call or general order for the generals of division to ascertain how many men would enlist for service in Mexico. Gen. Bell of Greenville ordered the assembly of the different brigades, the First to assemble at Dayton, May 26th. Gen. Speice ordered his brigade to assemble at Dayton on the morning of the 26th, and nine companies did so. The companies were marched to the lower part of the city where they were addressed by Gen. Bell. The National Guard of Germans, began to recruit at their quarters on Second street between Main and Jefferson. The Dragoons recruited at McCann's store, but on being informed that the government did not want cavalry they reorganized under the title of Dayton Riflemen. On the next day it was known that three regiments of Ohio troops would be wanted for immediate service.

On Thursday evening, May 28th, a large meeting of citizens was held at the city hall in Dayton at which Thomas Brown, Peter Odlin, William Eaker, T. J. S. Smith and Frederick Gebhart, all prominent professional and business men of the city, were appointed a committee to raise funds to pay the necessary expenses of the volunteers from this county before they were mustered into the United States service. An executive committee of twenty was appointed to raise money for the support of the families of the soldiers during their absence in Mexico. As these men are familiar and notable characters in the history of this war-time movement it is interesting to note their names:

Robert W. Steele, H. G. Phillips, P. P. Lowe, Henry L. Brown, Alexander Swaynee, and Samuel Marshall of Dayton, Joseph Barnett of Harrison township, Jefferson Patterson of Van Buren township, Henry S. Gunkel of German township, Jonathan Harshman of Mad River township, John Conley of Miami

township, John Burnett of Jefferson township, John Sherer of Jackson township, William Baggott of Butler township, Amos Irwin of Washington township, Moses Sherer of Wayne township, Isaac Voorhees of Clay township, and Dr. Lindsey of Perry township.

Of this committee, H. G. Phillips was chosen chairman and Robert W. Steele, secretary, Henry L. Brown, treasurer. The bustle of a vigorous preparation went steadily on. A generous and patriotic people were back of the movement; frequent meetings were held, additional committees were appointed and every preparation made for the comfort of the soldiers and their families. Pledges were made to continue this support, and it is stated on good authority, that these pledges and promises were sacredly kept, and that the families left by death of the soldier patriot, were taken care of by the citizens.

The governor designated Dayton as one of the places for the gathering of the troops. Gen. Speice established his headquarters at the corner of Third and Jefferson streets. Camp Washington was established in the Mill Creek bottom, near Cincinnati. Samuel R. Curtis, adjutant general of the state, was placed in command of this camp. Maj. Tilton of Dayton acted as mustering officer for the volunteers who enlisted in Dayton. On June 3, 1846, the two companies organized in Dayton, were ordered to report at Camp Washington. The next morning, they were formed up in front of the National hotel and a beautiful new flag was presented to them by the citizens. On the one side the ladies had embroidered an eagle with the motto "our country" and on the reverse side, the state arms and the words: "The Dayton Riflemen." Lieut. DeCamp Brecount, who survived the war many years, and lived and died in Dayton, was presented with a pair of revolvers, by his gentlemen friends. At sunset on that day, the guards of ninety-six men under the command of Capt. Lewis Hormell and the riflemen with ninety-two men, under Capt. Luther Giddings, were escorted to the public landing at the canal, between Second and Third streets, by the dragoons, a new company hastily organized and who were using the discarded arms and equipments of the former company. They were aided by the artillery company and followed by great crowds of citizens. The scene was impressive, the weeping farewells of the wives and relatives, the cheering of the crowd and the roaring of a salute. This salute was fired from the one piece of cannon, an iron gun dubbed "Mad Anthony." The companies were embarked on two canal boats and departed on their way to the camp at Cincinnati.

These new soldiers arrived at the camp on the 5th, thus requiring two days to make the trip from Dayton, over a distance now accomplished by a train of steam railway cars in one and three quarter hours. The men found camp life somewhat more irksome than living at home. The flag of the riflemen was made use of as the standard of the camp. Soon after the departure of these two companies, the military spirit left behind manifested itself in the recruiting of the Dayton Light Infantry, A. L. Stout, captain and on June 9th, this company left Dayton by boat. As more companies had reported than could be used, the Dayton company was ordered home.

On June 23rd, the several companies were organized at Camp Washington, as the First Ohio infantry. In this regiment, Capt. Hormell's and Capt. Giddings' companies formed a part, the rifles with seventy-seven men as Com-

pany B and the guards as Company C, with seventy-seven men. In the Second and Third regiments of Ohio troops, there were no men from Montgomery county.

On July 2nd, the regiments marched into Cincinnati to the foot of Broadway and were embarked on the steamers New World and North Carolina. The regiments made a soldierly appearance. In August of the year, the regiments were in camp at Camp Belknap on the Texas side of the Rio Grande river. Some of the officers were promoted, and later the Dayton companies took part in the Battle of Monterey.

During the winter of 1846-47, E. A. King, who was afterward to fall at Chickamauga in the Civil war, recruited a company in which there were twenty-two men from Montgomery county. On April 24, 1847, this company left Cincinnati for the field. It was assigned to the Fifteenth United States Infantry. In this regular regiment were five Ohio companies. On May 12, 1847, word reached Dayton that companies B and C were on their way home.

A meeting was called and arrangements made to give the returning soldiers a rousing reception. On Saturday afternoon the return canal boat was seen coming along as rapidly as that mode of travel permitted. A salute was fired from the same old Mad Anthony, before alluded to and the cheers given were still more hearty than those of the departure. The Dayton rifles were the first to arrive, then came the guards or German company. The rifles brought home forty men and the guards forty-six men. The town was illuminated (tallow candles being the agents used) in honor of both companies. There were fireworks, bonfires and the firing of the noisy little cannon.

All the Ohio troops having served out their terms of enlistment, were duly discharged and a call made for another regiment. Under this call a company was raised in Dayton and given the formidable name of "The Dayton German Grenadiers" with Capt. John Werner. There were one hundred enlisted men, among them thirty-five from Montgomery county. They were ordered to report at Camp Washington and on May 31, 1847, were escorted to the canal landing and after several speeches in German and English, were sent on their voyage amid the salute of the famous cannon heretofore described. This company, however took a part in a greater number of actions than the former ones. Under Gen. Winfield Scott, the giant warrior, who had won his military spurs in the War of 1812, Contreras, Churubusco, Chapultepec and the City of Mexico, could be writ on their banner. At the storming of the enemy's works at the City of Mexico, the company suffered great loss. In February, 1848, the company was doing garrison duty at Puebla. In July, 1848, the company returned to Dayton with thirty-six men, and were given a reception and generous dinner. This took place near Bainbridge street near Third street, the tables being set on the ground now occupied by the Stoddard Manufacturing Co.

As far as known the only survivor of the Mexican war now living in Dayton is David D. Long, living at 1605 West Second street.

Years ago, Dr. William Egry of the "guards," a resident of the city for many years was a familiar character. Shortly before his death, he returned to his former home in Germany and died. Another quaint character, an attache of Company B in the person of Edward Cummins (colored) was long a well-known



character on the streets of Dayton. He always referred with great pride to his "services" in Mexico and made an uncertain livelihood by ringing a bell for auctions and doing errands. He has long since passed away.

At the close of the Mexican war in 1848, several of the military organizations in Dayton kept up their interest in military matters. The "gun squad" finally possessed two brass pieces. A large cavalry company was raised but did not long survive its inception.

From 1856 to 1861, there were various militia organizations, which always took part in 4th of July celebrations and other public days, being a showy feature of parades. On July 3rd, Dayton had an event in the visit of Gov. Salmon P. Chase to Dayton, who reviewed the troops, and witnessed prize drills and so forth. There were a number of visiting companies, making with the home organizations twenty-two in all. The Dayton Light Guard acted as host and the visitors were given a grand time.

At this time, the Dayton militia companies were as follows: The Dayton Light Guard, Montgomery Guard, National Guard, Lafayette Yagers, Washington Guard and Dayton Light Artillery. Later the company of Dayton Zouaves was formed and attracted great attention by reason of their gaudy uniform.

#### THE CIVIL WAR.

The secession of the southern states from the union of the fathers under the excuse of varied grievances and the desire for a larger scope of political power, inaugurated one of the greatest wars of history. In this contest, all of the states which remained true to the flag and the union its represented, were largely interested and aided the cause by tremendous supplies of men and material. Second to none stood the great commonwealth of Ohio, and while not quite the banner county in this endeavor, old Montgomery county well sustained the patriotic impulse given and maintained by the two preceding wars. Prominent men and politicians residing within the county and the congressional district, by their expressions and declared views, created an intense feeling about war measures which remained even after the conflict had resulted in the triumph of the union cause. This feeling instead of retarding only emphasized the active part taken by the people of the county in the great war.

The news of the firing on Fort Sumter aroused intense excitement and when, after a gallant defense the gray old fort fell, the people knew that war had opened the dread parallels of a long siege of sacrifice and danger.

President Lincoln issued his call for seventy-five thousand men and Gov. Dennison of Ohio, for forty thousand men. Recruiting was began for all of the Dayton military companies and men, especially young men, came forward with commendable promptness. The Montgomery Guards had their armory at the southeast corner of First and St. Clair streets, the Dayton Light Guard on the north side of Third street, between Jefferson and Main streets, and the Lafayette Guard, at the southwest corner of Jefferson and Market streets.

On Wednesday evening, April 17, 1861, the Dayton Light Guard and the Montgomery Guard, marched to the railway station and took the train for Columbus. This departure of the first troops from Montgomery county, aroused



great enthusiasm and interest. No one then dreamed that it was but the prelude to a long and terrible war, and the future absence from home of thousands of gallant men, and the immortal record of those who would return no more from the bloody and fatal fields of the south. It was a great thing, this departure of the soldiers, different from the occasions hertofore narrated. Persons of all beliefs joined in wishing the men a safe return and when it is recalled that in very many places over the country, a similar scene was being enacted, the event can be set down as one of more than ordinary interest.

At midnight on the same memorable day, the Lafayette Guard completed its assembling and departed to join the other two companies. The streets had remained crowded after the first departure and again greeted the volunteers with hearty cheers. None were for a party, but all were for the state and her splendid troops. If this spirit could have held, much acrimony and hatred would have been spared in later days.

On this same eventful night, the Dayton Light Artillery catching the enthusiasm abroad in the streets, decided to offer their services as a company of riflemen. This tender was at once accepted by the governor, and on Saturday, April 20th, they marched along the streets clad in showy red shirts and blue pants and caps on the way to the cars. The stock of enthusiasm again was sufficient to greet this third detachment, with an ovation equal to that given the other companies.

Meanwhile on the 19th, recruiting was begun for the "Anderson Guards" and by the evening of the 20th, sixty-four men had been enrolled and the organization of the company was effected. Ladies assembled to make up clothing and equipments for these men, and caps, shoes and blankets were supplied by a committee of citizens. Physicians of the town offered their services free to the families of the volunteers and druggists agreed to fill prescriptions on the same generous terms. It was a day of cheerful sacrifice and deserves the fullest remembrance. The sum of five thousand dollars was raised by the citizens to defray the wants of the families of the volunteers. Donations of all kinds were forthcoming and the disposition to enlist carried all before it.

The Anderson Guard were ready and awaited the action of the governor. Monday morning following the completion of the company's enrollment the excitement of waiting again aroused the active interest of the people. The streets were full of people, patriotic songs were being sung on all sides and finally when the company was seen filing out upon the street the enthusiasm reached its height. Tearful good-byes, good wishes, hand shakings and farewells, sent the troops on their way, and thus within a few days, Dayton demonstrated her patriotism by sending so promptly, four companies of willing volunteers. It was a sure promise of the hundreds who were to keep on marching to the front to preserve and perpetuate the Union.

The total thus sent out under the first call of the public authorities from Dayton and its immediate vicinity, was over four hundred and fifty men. On the arrival of the first three companies named above, at Columbus, they were assigned to the First Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, to serve for three months—Lafayette Guard (German) as Company B, Dayton Light Guard (color company) as Company C and Montgomery Guards as Company D.

The First regiment with the Second Ohio regiment was ordered to go to Washington on April 19th. Reaching Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, they were compelled to lay over for some days until preparation could be made to provide for them at the capital. The next move was to Lancaster to receive arms and equipments. This would seem to have been a singular coincidence, for many of the ancestors of these volunteers, the pioneers on the frontier of the Ohio country, had carried guns mounted with locks manufactured in this same town of Lancaster, it being a famous place for private gun manufacture. From Lancaster the regiments thus made ready for service in the field moved on to Washington. Their first experience in the country of the enemy, the redoubtable rebels, was in the brigade of General R. C. Schenck, also a Dayton man, who had left his law office to go to the field. They took part in the reconnaissance toward Vienna. Then came the Battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. These Montgomery county men still of the brigade of General Schenck, were posted at the stone bridge over Bull Run creek, and held the attention of the Confederates while General McDowell made his detour far to the right. After the general action had opened, the regiments crossed the stone bridge and advanced as far as the stone house on Young's Branch. When it was apparent that the Union army was being driven back, the men of Schenck's brigade aided in covering the retreat, and won deserved praise for their steadiness in action. In August, 1861, their term of enlistment expired and on the second, they were mustered out and departed for home.

Reaching Dayton, they were greeted with joy and became the much sought after heroes of the day.

The Dayton Riflemen and the Anderson Guard went to Camp Jackson in Goodale Park, Columbus. At this time, a Dayton man, Col. Edward A. King (who was afterward to fall at Chickamauga), was the camp commander. There were thirty-six infantry companies encamped there, waiting to be mustered into the service of the United States. The Dayton Riflemen numbered ninety-two men, under the command of Capt. Cal. J. Childs. The Anderson Guard numbered ninety-seven men, commanded by Capt. Michael P. Nolan. In addition to these Dayton companies, the Dayton Zouaves under Lieut. John W. Green, twenty-one men were ordered to Columbus to do provost guard duty. On April 22nd Capt. S. B. Jackson began recruiting the Buckeye Guards in Dayton and on May 2nd, was ordered to Hamilton with eighty-seven men. This company was afterward assigned to the Twenty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, while the companies of Childs and Nolan, became part of the Eleventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The men at Camp Jackson were employed for a time in the construction of a new camp to be henceforth known as Camp Dennison, after the Governor. Maj.-Gen. George B. McClellan was placed in charge of the department of Ohio, and soon after made his successful campaign in West Virginia, later became the commander of the Army of the Potomac, conducted the Peninsular Campaign and perfected the organization of the Army of the Potomac. On April 25, 1861, the Eleventh Regiment was organized, from the six thousand four hundred and eighty-three men assembled at Camp Jackson and numbered over one thousand men with James Findlay Harrison of Dayton as colonel and A. W. Coleman of Troy, major.

Meanwhile the city of Dayton was not idle, the city council appropriating ten thousand dollars for the relief of the soldiers' families, and the county commissioners a like sum for the same purpose. On April 16th the Zouave Rangers, fully organized and equipped, tendered their services to the governor of Ohio as a "Home Guard" to do service within the border of the state. The tender was accepted by the governor and on Monday evening, April 22nd, they departed for Columbus and were placed on garrison duty and afterward guarded the east end of the Marietta railroad, returning to Dayton on Thursday, July 25, 1861. During the months of April, May and June of the year 1861, companies of soldiers were constantly passing through Dayton, and it became the custom on news arriving that any train containing soldiers was about to pass here, that committees of ladies and others would be at the familiar old station, offering coffee and refreshments to the men. On May 21st a regimental band left Dayton to join the First Ohio, then temporarily stationed in Philadelphia.

About this time the enlistments for the three years' service began. Among the first of these was the "Union Guards," June 26th. They were afterwards assigned to the Twelfth Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry. This regiment contained many soldiers from the townships of the county, notably that of German. Twenty men for the First Ohio Battery were recruited in Dayton, July 6, 1861. On the 25th of July, 1861 a recruiting office was opened in Dayton for the regular army, and about one hundred men were thus obtained who served in the Fifteenth, Eighteenth and Nineteenth Regulars, and took part in many of the notable battles of the war. On August 5, 1861 recruiting began for the First Ohio for the three years' service. On the 19th of August of the same year Camp Corwin was established just east of the city. At one time there were twelve recruiting offices open in Dayton. On September 3rd the Dayton Cavalry Company was ordered to report at Camp Corwin. The city was full of military excitement on these days, four of the recruiting offices were calling for men for the First Ohio, two for the regular army, one for the cavalry, one for the Thirty-fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, (this regiment largely recruited in Butler county, also contained several companies raised in Montgomery county) a company of sharpshooters for the Twenty-second Ohio, a company for the Forty-fourth Ohio and one company for the Second Ohio Infantry. A table of the commands containing troops from the county would be as follows:

#### THREE-MONTHS' SERVICE.

First Ohio Infantry .....	303 men
Eleventh Ohio Infantry .....	202 men
Twenty-fourth Ohio Infantry .....	90 men
Eighty-fourth Ohio Infantry .....	30 men
Eighty-sixth Ohio Infantry .....	10 men
Total .....	635

#### SIX-MONTHS' ENLISTMENTS.

Fourth Ohio Independent Cavalry .....	90 men
---------------------------------------	--------



## ONE-YEAR MEN.

One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry....	50 men
One Hundred and Eighty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry....	10 men
One Hundred and Eighty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.....	6 men
One Hundred and Eighty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry....	15 men
One Hundred and Eighty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry....	5 men
One Hundred and Eighty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry....	30 men
Other enlistments prior to March 30, 1865.....	100 men
Drafted March 30, 1865 .....	40 men

---

Total one year men .....256

## THREE-YEAR ENLISTMENTS.

First Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	380 men
Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	60 men
Eleventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	170 men
Twelfth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	45 men
Twenty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	50 men
Twenty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	75 men
Thirty-fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	75 men
Forty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	50 men
Fiftieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	30 men
Fifty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	20 men
Fifty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	100 men
Sixty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	30 men
Sixty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	130 men
Sixty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	10 men
Seventy-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	40 men
Seventy-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	— men
Seventy-fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	45 men
Ninety-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	385 men
One Hundred and Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	40 men
One Hundred and Eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	75 men
One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	45 men
One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry ...	35 men
One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry .....	15 men
Other regiments of Ohio .....	50 men
Colored enlistments .....	20 men
First Veteran Volunteer Engineering Corps, U. S .....	25 men
Tenth Tennessee Infantry .....	45 men
Thirty-fifth Indiana Infantry .....	45 men
Sixty-sixth Illinois Infantry .....	75 men
Regular Army .....	100 men
First Ohio Heavy Artillery .....	80 men
Second Ohio Heavy Artillery .....	50 men



Enlistments to clear draft of October 1, 1862.....	75 men
Same as to draft of May 11, 1864 .....	100 men
Same as to draft of September 11, 1864 .....	100 men
United States Navy .....	20 men
First Ohio Battery .....	30 men
Eighth Ohio Battery .....	40 men
Seventeenth Ohio Battery .....	35 men
Other Ohio Batteries .....	15 men
Second Ohio Cavalry .....	65 men
Fourth Ohio Cavalry .....	65 men
Sixth Ohio Cavalry .....	10 men
Twelfth Ohio Cavalry .....	8 men
Other Ohio cavalry regiments .....	15 men

---

Total three-years' men .....2,935

#### HUNDRED-DAY MEN.

One Hundred and Thirty-first and One Hundred and thirty-	
second Regiments .....	930 men
Grand total .....	4,846 men
Special calls.	
Dayton Zouaves, 1861 .....	50 men
Squirrel Hunters, 1862 .....	500 men
Morgan Raid, 1863 .....	500 men

---

Total militia service .....1,050 men

Montgomery county supplied several men who obtained a national reputation. Robert C. Schenck became a brigadier-general and was later promoted to major-general. In December, 1863, he resigned and took his seat in congress as representative of the third congressional district of Ohio, and in later days became ambassador to the court of St. James. George Crook was born in Butler township, Montgomery county, Ohio, and graduated from West Point in the class of 1852. He served in the western army until the Civil war broke out and in August, 1861, was appointed colonel of the Thirty-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and in the spring of 1862 took command of a brigade in West Virginia. In July of the same year his brigade formed part of the famous Kanahwa Division of the Army of the Potomac. He was afterward commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers and in July, 1864, brevetted major-general for gallant services. On the 15th day of January, 1866, he was mustered out and assigned to his regiment. Afterward he was regularly promoted to be a full brigadier-general in the United States army, served with distinction in the campaigns against the Indians of the plains and on his death was buried on the beautiful eastern slope of the hill in Arlington cemetery overlooking the Potomac river. Admiral Schenck, after his retirement from the United States navy, passed the evening of his life in Dayton. Maj-Gen. Thomas J. Wood, who served with great

distinction in the Army of the Ohio and of the Cumberland in the Civil war, came to Dayton and resided on Main street until his death. At present the only distinguished officer of the war now living in Dayton is Gen. Charles Candy, of the Army of the Potomac. Gen. Alexander McD. McCook, a distinguished corps commander of the Army of the Cumberland, frequently visited Dayton and died in the city several years ago.

In October, 1861, the governor of Ohio appointed a military committee for the county to take general charge of recruiting and organization. The names of the men who served on this committee are: E. S. Young, D. A. Haynes, James Turner, T. A. Phillips, Henry Fowler, R. W. Steele, Thomas T. J. Smith, J. G. Stutsman and T. B. Tilton.

Some fifty Dayton men enlisted for the purpose of joining Birge's sharpshooters. They were armed with target rifles, molded their bullets, and had a long and varied experience in the army. They were known also as the Fourteenth Missouri and afterward as the Sixty-sixth Illinois.

Dayton had an active and efficient Soldiers' Aid Society, which collected over seven hundred dollars in money and forwarded large supplies of necessities to the soldier camps in the south. This society was succeeded by a second one which collected over one thousand three hundred dollars in money for a like purpose. There was a Ladies' Benevolent Society and an Oregon Aid Society, all devoted to the help needed by the soldier and his family. While the women were thus lending a grateful aid, the men organized a Union League for the purpose of supporting the government in its struggle with armed rebellion. In 1863 there was considerable excitement and apprehension over an alleged organization of what was known as the Knights of the Golden Circle, whose purpose was to sympathize with and aid the states in rebellion. Indiana appeared to be the location of their greatest strength. Nothing ever came of the movement, if any was contemplated.

During March and April, 1863, the relief committees awakened among the farmers a strong feeling on the side of helping the soldiers' families. A day was set for a grand parade of wagons loaded with fire-wood, provisions, and so forth. It was formed at the head of Main street on April 11th, about noon. Van Buren township, Madison township, and others sent in upwards of one hundred and forty-two wagons of wood which were driven to the public landing (the old-time wood and hay market) and there unloaded. This generous supply of wood was distributed to the families of absent soldiers and thus accomplished a vast deal of solid good.

Among the quasi-military happenings of this period may be mentioned the issue of General Order No. 38 by Gen. Burnside, who was the military commandant at Cincinnati. It was designed to suppress the utterance of treasonable sentiments. Clement L. Vallandigham, ex-congressman residing in Dayton, continued in public addresses to condemn the war and its method of prosecution as oppressive and unnecessary. On the night of the 5th of May, 1863, a detachment of United States soldiers made a quick run to Dayton under the command of Col. E. A. Parrott, who as a Dayton man was supposed to know the lay of the streets, to secure by quick action the arrest of the daring orator and to carry him off to Cincinnati before his friends and supporters could rally to his aid.

The detachment came on a special train, proceeded directly to Mr. Vallandigham's home on First street, and breaking open the doors secured their prisoner and countermarching to the train were soon speeding to Cincinnati. The incident occurred at 3 o'clock in the morning, the detachment consisting of one hundred and fifty soldiers.

This arrest aroused intense excitement, no means being at hand to rescue the prisoner, already beyond reach. The vengeance of the mob which assembled by evening was directed against the Dayton Journal, and in consequence its office on Main street was completely destroyed. This riot brought about the issue of Order No. 146, by Gen. Burnside, placing Montgomery county under martial law.

Later in the month of May, Vallandigham was tried before a military commission in Cincinnati and he was found guilty of the charge of uttering disloyal sentiments and a sentence imposed that he should be confined in some fortress of the United States and there kept during the war. This finding was confirmed by Gen. Burnside and Fort Warren in Boston harbor, was selected as the place. This mandate was afterward changed to that of sending Vallandigham through the lines into the Confederate army.

He was taken to the camps of Gen. Rosecrans then at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, on May 24, 1863. Escorted to the outposts he was sent over to the enemy. Later accounts stated that he was as unwelcome there as he had been at home, and permission was given him to pass eastward through the south and leaving the coast he finally made his way to Windsor, Canada. After the election for governor in the fall, at which he was defeated by John Brough, the republican nominee, he returned to Ohio, and was not again molested by the government authorities. In the log cabin of the Dayton Historical Society are preserved the two folding doors from the Vallandigham home, bearing the marks of the ax cuts when they were forced open by the soldiers.

One of the notable military events occurring in Dayton was the recruiting of the Ninety-third Regiment of Volunteers. It embodied in its ranks a larger number of Montgomery county and city men than any of the commands hitherto raised. The first start was made in July, 1862. Three companies were raised in Dayton, under Capts. Martin, Mitchell and Birch. A bounty of one hundred dollars was offered of which twenty-five dollars was to be paid in advance and a premium of two dollars. The regiment was finally organized with Charles Anderson colonel, Hiram Strong lieutenant-colonel. Dayton men took great interest in filling up the quota of the three companies and arranged to provide for the families of those who should enlist. George E. Pugh of Cincinnati was brought to Dayton to deliver a stirring address on the war to inspire the people. On the 11th of August the several companies went into camp at the Dayton fair grounds, and on the 23rd departed from Dayton for the front. The ladies presented the regiment with a stand of colors and the departure formed another memorable event in the history of the city. This regiment acquitted itself well in the field. Stone river, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, the Atlanta Campaign and Franklin and Nashville were among the fields of its experience.

After the departure of the Ninety-third Regiment, recruiting still proceeded. The stress for troops to replace the losses in battle and by deaths in the hospi-



tals required a draft. The military committee arranged for a draft on September 3, 1862. An enrollment of all citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five had already been made.

In the proposed draft twelve men were required from the Third Ward and five from the Fourth Ward, the remaining four wards having filled their quota. Efforts were made to get substitutes to clear the two wards from the draft. Offers were made of two hundred and twenty-five dollars to married men and one hundred and forty-five dollars to single men to enlist. In the townships the number of men required were as follows: Madison, sixty-two; Jefferson, sixty-four; Jackson, seventy-nine; Perry, sixty-six; Clay, fifty-four; Randolph, sixty-three; Wayne, twenty-three; Butler, forty-four; Washington, thirty-nine; German, sixty-nine; Miami, ninety-four; Harrison, twenty-one; Mad River, twenty-two; Van Buren, thirty-eight.

In August, 1862, the advance of Kirby Smith's army into Kentucky caused alarm for the safety of Cincinnati. Meetings were held to arouse the citizens of Dayton to the need of arming for defense, for the state on its southern border was peculiarly open to the invasion of guerrilla bands which the rich opportunity for plunder would tempt.

Gen. Lew Wallace, the gallant Indiana soldier, was in command at Cincinnati. Meetings and rallyings were held in the different wards, and on the evening of the 4th, two hundred and fifty men left for Cincinnati. Other localities also responded and a variety of armed men assembled across the Ohio in Kentucky to repel the dreaded invasion. Government arms could not be had in sufficient number to arm this assemblage, and men came with every sort of gun that could be gathered up for the occasion. These men obtained the name of "Squirrel Hunters" and have so passed down into history, and by a recent enactment of the Ohio legislature they have been granted the munificent sum of thirteen dollars representing one month's pay for their services in the Kirby Smith raid. Smith found the gathering storm too much for his chances and turned southward after making his demonstration.

This hurry of citizen soldiers to the front had caused a postponement of the draft referred to, and the draft finally came off on October 1st. The men drafted were for nine months' service and amounted to six hundred and sixty-six. An opportunity was given the drafted men to enlist. By doing so they could obtain the government bounty of one hundred dollars, and also get the local premium offered.

The next cause of excitement other than the election of a congressman was the John H. Morgan raid. This dashing cavalry leader believed that a foray into Indiana would bring recruits, horses and supplies to his cause. His reception on the shores of Indiana was so unexpectedly adverse that he turned eastward and skirting Cincinnati came up through a portion of Butler county near its border to the county of Hamilton.

No one in these days can imagine the excitement, inflamed by the wildest reports, that spread all over the lower part of the Miami valley. The cry that "Morgan was coming" was shouted along every country road, and preparations were made to hide valuables and conceal cattle and especially get the



horses out of reach, for cavalymen had a peculiar liking for the best possible mounts leaving their worn out steeds in place of the captured ones.

The Montgomery county military committee issued its call, and the mayor of Dayton proclaimed martial law, for it was currently reported that the redoubtable Morgan was within one day's march of Dayton. Gov. David Todd called out the militia to report at Camp Dennison. Before this assembling could be accomplished the famous raid was over. Companies A and B, of Dayton, left on July 13th. Morgan had encamped on the hills at Loveland on that day and then turned toward the Ohio river in Brown county. None of the militia companies could find the rapidly moving raider, and it required the cavalry under Gen. J. H. Shackelford to capture him. The raid ended on July 26th, three miles south of New Lisbon, Ohio. Some of the invaders escaped over the river to Kentucky, their leader turning back to rejoin his rear guard and accept capture with them. About four hundred were taken prisoners. Six carloads of these men passed through Dayton on their way to Johnson's Island. Morgan and his chief officers were placed in the Ohio penitentiary for safe keeping, but by the assistance of outside parties, as is believed, managed to effect their escape.

On November 21st, there was established in Dayton a great soldiers' fair and bazaar. Prominent men and women took a willing part in the enterprise and it proved a great success, the amounts realized reaching the handsome sum of nineteen thousand, eight hundred and forty-three dollars and ninety cents. The expenses were two thousand, two hundred and sixty-two dollars and thirty-seven cents. The proceeds were used to relieve the necessities of the soldiers and their families. Afterward, there was a soldiers relief association which visited four hundred and twenty families and rendered aid.

During the first four months of 1864, many of the regiments in which Montgomery county men had enlisted, were re-enlisted as veterans for three years or longer, and were returned to their homes for the enjoyment of a thirty days furlough.

On May 11, 1864, the second draft for men occurred, but by the use of substitutes purchased by subscription or by an agreed placing of an amount on the tax duplicate, the whole county was cleared except the first ward and Mad river township. In the former, twenty-four men were drafted and in the latter twenty-one. The number of substitutes were finally secured and the drafted men released.

Early in the summer of 1864, the stress for men to fill the depleted ranks at the front by assignment of the troops doing post or garrison duty, caused the call for one hundred day men. Gov. Brough ordered out the organized companies of "Home Guards," which caused great distress to hundreds of professional and business men thus summoned at a day's notice to leave their occupations and families. The Dayton companies with those from the townships came in promptly and after a brief furlough, were mustered into the United States service at Camp Chase. Most of the city and county companies were assigned to the One Hundred and Thirty-first regiment and were placed on duty at Fort Federal Hill at Baltimore, where they remained until August, and were then brought back to Camp Chase and mustered out on the 23rd.

In July, 1864, came the President's call for five hundred thousand men. Again a draft was ordered, but finally averted by raising sufficient money to engage substitutes. The brokerage in these "willing ones" was in some localities a disgraceful one.

On December 21st, another call was made for three hundred thousand troops. The quota for the county was five hundred and ninety-eight, of the city two hundred. Recruiting interests revived, for it was to be seen that the rebellion was soon to be over, as viewed in the light of the successes of the Federal armies in the field. Many recruits were sent on to Nashville, which was held by the Union army.

Finally came the news of the fall of Richmond, authenticated at last, after several false and premature reports. The news caused a widespread rejoicing. The war was over at last. On Friday, April 14th, a great jubilee was to be held. It came off with the firing of salutes, with fire works and speeches at the court house.

On the morning of the fifteenth, all this was changed into sorrow. The great president who had borne the troubles of the war, had died from the effects of an assassin's bullet. Dayton put on the garb of mourning, business was suspended and the bells of churches and firehouses, were tolled until mid-day.

The interval following the close of the Civil war witnessed the continuance of the military spirit in the city and county. In 1869, the Dayton Zouaves were organized. The name was afterward changed to that of the "Harries Guard." In 1875, the Dayton Light Guard and Emmett Guard were organized. The three companies became part of the Fourth Regiment Ohio Militia. In 1877, the regiment aided in quelling the railroad strike. In 1877, the Fifth Ohio Battery was organized in Dayton and re-organized in August, 1878. The bronze Napoleon pieces were supplied by the state. Col. Mott of Dayton became commander of the Fourth regiment, and was unfortunate in his leadership of the men at the time of the Courthouse Riot in Cincinnati. This untoward circumstance led to the disbandment of the regiment.

The Phoenix Light Infantry, organized to redeem the city from the disgrace of the Cincinnati affair, had a long and prosperous career under the captaincy of John L. Miller, and formed a feature of public parades and on the celebrations of Memorial day.

Military spirit has never been lacking in Dayton, only needing the occasion to call it forth. One great incentive to lead the younger men to a high regard for military matters, has existed since the Civil War in the presence in the county of the several Grand Army Posts of veterans of that war. Of these, the most notable by reason of its early organization and largest number of members, is that of Old Guard Post No. 23, Grand Army of the Republic, organized at first in October, 1866, under the name of King Encampment and later reorganized under that of Old Guard. It now numbers over five hundred members and ranks as the largest post in the Department of Ohio, including Hiram Strong Post of Miami City (now surviving as a Picket only), and Dister Post. In Miamisburg is located Al Mason Post. In Vandalia, is located Milton Weaver Post. In Germantown, Carlton Bear Post, and at the Soldiers Home, Veteran Post.

Sons of Veterans, as Earnshaw Camp, composed of the sons of soldier fathers, maintain a sturdy organization and several years ago, brought to Dayton a national encampment of the order.

These various organizations of soldier kindred keep alive the memories of the old days of trial and danger and provide for the proper celebration and observance of Memorial day each year.

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

On Wednesday, February 16, 1898, the Dayton papers appeared with the significant head-line "Today we are one country undivided."

On February 15th, at 9:40 o'clock p. m., the United States Battleship "Maine" was blown up in Havana harbor. Nothing has ever exceeded the flash of indignation that spread over the land at the terrible and exasperating treachery of the insidious Spaniard.

When war was finally officially declared, April 20th, the call for troops excited more than ever the war-time enthusiasm which our people held. Ohio could not use all who were offered. The president issued his call for one hundred and twenty-five thousand troops to serve two years. Steps were at once taken to organize the First Ohio Volunteer Infantry, with Col. W. J. White, a veteran of the Civil war. The clamor to enlist was very strong. In a day or two, six companies were ready in Dayton with four outside to join. Ohio's quota was six regiments of infantry, four light batteries and two squadrons of cavalry.

On April 27th, the Dayton boys of companies G and I, started for Springfield. Company I had received a handsome flag from the citizens. It was noticed as the men marched along the streets that the American flag was displayed in unusual numbers, and that the cheers and laudations rivalled those of the old days when other volunteers marched to war. At the station, there was a great jam of people and the partings were hurriedly spoken. The companies had been escorted by the Old Guard Post, Sons of Veterans, Companies of Col. White's First regiment, Hibernian Rifles, Buckeye State band, postoffice men, firemen, and city officials. As the train pulled out, hats were doffed by the men in respect for those who respond to the call of duty, and many eyes were wet as the crowds turned to go to their homes, realizing that again war was at hand with all of its terrible realities.

One great thing the war with Spain brought about, and that was the ready response made in the old Confederate states to the call. It was wonderful. It did not matter whether the bands played "Yankee Doodle" or "Dixie" the result was the same. A typical Vermonter by a change of raiment became at once a Texan and bound to defend the flag. "Remember the Maine" became a new and startling battle-cry.

On May 5, 1898, Troops F Cavalry of Dayton marched away to join in the fray. Again the streets were filled with proud and cheering throngs to see these young soldiers off to the war. Finding that there was no hope of getting into the service as infantry, these determined men sought and obtained the right to go as cavalry with the First Ohio Volunteer Cavalry.



In May, 1898, the government established a great assembly camp on the historic field of Chickamauga. Here came all of the regulars, called in from outlying posts. They came from the plains and mountains, from the forts and sea coast defenses. Up at Old Niagara an infantry command receiving the order to march to the station at the falls, had hardly arrived, when from over the bridge to the Canada side, came a company of British soldiers with military music to see them off and wish them well. It was a time that warmed men's hearts in more than one way. By June 1st, the regulars had departed from "Camp Thomas," named after the old Virginia hero, who held true to the Union in the Civil war and who held the Hill of the Horseshoe on that same spot in the old days.

Then the deserted tenting places were quickly filled by the oncoming volunteers, until fifty-two thousand men occupied three miles of camps. It was a great sight, that vast army of determined men drilling, waiting for arms, receiving their colors. A Mississippi regiment brigaded with regiments from Indiana, Iowa and Maine, Ohio and New Jersey, sons of Union and sons of Confederate soldier sires, old First Tennessee rebels escorting their sons in a new First Tennessee Volunteer regiment wearing the glorious Union blue at last—an homogeneous people and as brave as any under the sun.

The war was quickly over, many of the volunteers reached the camps at Tampa only to be sent home again. On May 1st, Dewey had won the great naval victory at Manila bay. The naval fight at Santiago was another surprising accomplishment of the men who knew how to lay the steel breech-loading cannon on the battleships. Moro Castle was taken. San Juan Hill was carried by a splendid charge and the men of the Maine and the poor suffering Cubans had their mead of justice at last.

And then came the home comings of the Montgomery boys. On Saturday, September 16, 1898, Dayton greeted the infantry companies G and I and Troop F, of cavalry.

The streets were almost impassable from the crowds of people, music was drowned by the lusty cheers. At the opera house, the crush was wonderful, and no set program could be carried out, so the men were dismissed and turned over to their waiting and eager friends.

The men had borne themselves well during their term of service and were regarded as among the best commands sent out.

Since the days of the Spanish-American war, the military affairs of the county and city have suffered no lapse. Under the new state regulations, we have a full Third Regiment of infantry, two full companies G, and K, with prospect of a third in Dayton. These companies are equipped with government service new Springfield high power rifles, khaki uniforms and are governed by the rules of the United States army, and are now known as "Ohio National Guards," liable for duty with the regulars. An armory is maintained for them in the city and every evidence exists of the highest state of efficiency.

The design of the government to promote and encourage rifle practice is commendable, and for this purpose a splendid range has been established at Camp Perry on the lake, where annual contests in range work are had.

Dayton still remains as a good field for recruiting for the army and navy, and an office for this purpose is maintained in the city.



## MONTGOMERY COUNTY MEMORIAL BUILDING.

Recognizing the great debt which Montgomery county, in common with the whole nation, owes to the patriotism, the valor and the great sacrifices of the men who left their fire-sides in Montgomery county to offer themselves as willing sacrifices on the altar of patriotism, the citizens of Montgomery county voted, in 1906 by a majority of six thousand, four hundred and twenty-seven votes, to expend two hundred and fifty thousand dollars in the erection and equipment of a Memorial building which shall remain a fitting memorial to our heroes.

Under the wise and careful supervision of a building commission, appointed by the governor, the building was completed in a most satisfactory manner in November, 1909. The committee was comprised of the following public spirited citizens: President, J. C. Reber; Secretary, Albert Kern; Charles Ware, Charles Wuichet and Jacob Linxweiler. Mr. Reber has since died and Mr. Charles Wuichet succeeded him in the presidency.

The architect of the building was William Earl Ross. Associated with Mr. Ross was Mr. Albert Pretzinger, consulting architect, and W. F. Stillwell, the chief contractor. The site of the building is on the northwest corner of First and St. Clair streets, the frontage on First street being one hundred and sixty-eight feet and the depth on St. Clair street two hundred feet. The cost of the site was fifty-two thousand, five hundred dollars. The building is fire-proof, concrete and steel. Out of a total cost of two hundred thousand dollars, not more than four thousand dollars has been expended in material of either a perishable or inflammable nature, insuring thereby an absolutely fire-proof structure.

The walls are of brick, stone and terra cotta. The inner partitions are of hollow tile, long span, and are of steel and thoroughly fire-proof. The floor and stairways are entirely of armored concrete. The roof of the main auditorium is entirely of tile. A sense of absolute safety will make the use of the building, by the public, most satisfactory. The architectural style of the building is in conformance with that adopted by the national government and is a modern Americanized version of French Renaissance. This is the style in which all new public buildings of the government, such as postoffices, custom houses, United States court houses, the great office building of the house and senate at Washington, and the new government building there, are being executed.

The structure provides the following accommodations:

The main entrance to the building is through Memorial hall, which is designed to serve the practical purpose of an immense vestibule, and the commemorative purpose of a Hall of Fame wherein exhibits of a memorial nature are to be suitably housed. These exhibits are statues, bronze tablets, mural decorations, etc. This hall is forty by eighty feet in size, two stories high, and the interior is furnished entirely in Caen stone and a choice selection of marbles.

On the right and left of the Memorial hall, are the meeting rooms of the soldiers' societies, consisting of two society rooms with their anterooms, coat rooms, toilet rooms, and so forth. Each of these society rooms will accommodate from one hundred to two hundred. On the first floor in the front portion of this building is also located the custodian's reception room and office. Over the two



Courtesy of Albert Kern

MONTGOMERY COUNTY MEMORIAL BUILDING



society rooms are the historical library, historical museum, ladies' parlor and reading rooms, the purpose of which are sufficiently explained by their title.

To the rear of this portion of the building lies the auditorium. This auditorium consists of a main floor and gallery, and their appropriate adjuncts, namely a foyer extending entirely around same, coat rooms, toilet rooms, committee or dressing rooms, etc. The auditorium will be seated for upwards of three thousand people, although its capacity is such that in cases of conventions this seating can without crowding be increased to four thousand or four thousand five hundred. The aim is to keep the permanent seatings extremely liberal, while the seating for conventions will not be any more crowded than that ordinarily provided for in theaters which are of course on a commercial basis. The stage alone will accommodate three hundred people. This auditorium has been planned for conventions of all kinds, concerts, lectures, chorus concerts such as those held by singing societies and other like uses.

In time it will also, no doubt, be equipped as other soldiers' memorial buildings in Columbus and elsewhere have been equipped, with a fine organ, with pianos and with lanterns of the most approved kind, so that the building may become a most useful and most effective center for the education and culture of the people of our county and city and in this way be much more than a merely monumental memorial. In addition, it might be mentioned that the first floor has been kept level so that it can be devoted to exhibits. The committee rooms are fitted up throughout for use as dressing rooms or for the use of committees during conventions.

In the basement of the auditorium there is space provided where exhibition of manufactured or technical devices can be had. The floor space given over to this purpose is one hundred by one hundred and fifty feet. This space is also arranged and fitted for use as a banquet hall, the kitchen and service capacity being adequate for one thousand covers. In this arrangement it will be seen that a convention can be held in the auditorium, exhibits placed in the basement and a banquet for the convention be given, without any feature lapping on the premises of another.

In the basement in the society portion of the building are also provided a small dining hall and meeting place. The meeting places are for other societies, as for instance those of an agricultural nature.

The usual designation of the county name on the front of similar buildings has been omitted. The inscriptions on the stone panels read:

"To those who in the hour of their country's danger tendered their lives." "To those who gave much and to those who gave their all, 1861-1865."

BATTLE PANELS.

(West side)

Carnifex Ferry  
Logan's Cross-Roads  
Fort Donelson  
Shiloh  
Vicksburg  
Stone River  
Corinth  
Perryville

(East side)

Manassas  
The Seven Days  
Cedar Mountain  
Groveton  
South Mountain  
Antietam  
Fredericksburg  
Chancellorsville



(West side)

Chickamauga

Lookout Mountain

Missionary Ridge

Knoxville

Rocky Face

Reseca

Peachtree Creek

Allatoona Pass

Kenesaw

Franklin

Nashville

Jonesboro

Bentonville

(East side)

Gettysburg

Brandy Station

Kernstown

Winchester

Cedar Creek

Spottsylvania

Mobile Bay

Cold Harbor

Fisher's Hill

Monocacy

Petersburg

Five Forks

Appomattox

The main expenditures from the fund were as follows:

Purchase of site .....	\$ 52,500.00
W. F. Stillwell, general contract .....	155,491.00
Hatfield Electric Co., lighting .....	2,469.00
M. J. Gibbons Co., heating .....	9,985.00
Weber Concrete Chimney Co., smoke stack .....	1,250.00
Zanesville Brick Co., face brick .....	977.00
Plastering (ornamental) .....	7,500.00
Bronze work .....	1,957.00
Standing marble .....	2,475.00
Sidewalks, etc. ....	2,200.00
Geo. W. Tischer, hardware .....	1,500.00
W. H. Behrens & Co., wall decoration .....	4,225.00
The A. Schachne Co., draperies .....	1,352.00
David J. Braun Co., light fixtures .....	1,500.00
Ware & Moodie, toilet room fixtures .....	168.50
Flag staff pole .....	275.00

## CHAPTER V.

### NATIONAL MILITARY HOME

STATE SOLDIERS' HOME AT COLUMBUS—FIRST ATTEMPT TO ESTABLISH NATIONAL MILITARY ASYLUM—CHARTER FOR ESTABLISHMENT OF NATIONAL HOMES—BOARD OF MANAGERS ORGANIZED—DAYTON CHOSEN AS SITE FOR CENTRAL BRANCH—BEGINNINGS OF DAYTON HOME—GROUNDS LAID OUT—FIRST BUILDINGS—EXTENSION OF PRIVILEGES AND REGULAR APPROPRIATIONS—CONTINUED IMPROVEMENTS—SOME INCIDENTS—OFFICERS OF THE HOME—THE HOME TO-DAY.

In the final stages of the Civil war, under the strong motives of patriotism and sympathy, many agencies for aiding the soldiers and lessening their hardships sprang into existence. Among the greatest of these were the Sanitary commission and the Christian commission. When the terrible war was over, great attention was paid to soldiers' graves and cemeteries. Liberal provisions were made for widows, orphans and dependent relatives of soldiers. A spirit of justice as well as sympathy led to the establishment of many hospitals and homes for those who by wounds or exposure in the service of their country, had become unable to provide for themselves.

#### STATE SOLDIERS' HOME AT COLUMBUS.

Through the efforts of Gov. John Brough, the federal government donated to the State of Ohio, Tripler Military hospital, near Columbus for a soldiers' home. The donation was accepted by Gov. Charles Anderson. The hospital stood near where the insane asylum now stands on ground known as the state quarry land. The home was opened October 17, 1865, with seventeen inmates. It was supported by the Cleveland and Cincinnati branches of the sanitary commission and other benevolent societies and individuals until the state legislature could make the necessary appropriations. In this time, the number of inmates came to be nearly two hundred. In March, 1866, the state assumed charge and continued to care for the home about one year. March 26, 1867, it was transferred with appropriate ceremonies by the state to the national government and thus became a national home. In consequence of the unhealthy location at Columbus, it was transferred to the present location, near Dayton, where it was opened for the reception of members September 1, 1867. The transfer of head-

quarters, however, did not take place until late in November. We may now look back and notice the steps leading up to the establishment of the system of soldiers' homes.

#### FIRST ATTEMPT TO ESTABLISH A NATIONAL MILITARY ASYLUM.

March 3, 1865, an act was passed by the national congress to incorporate a national military and naval asylum for the relief of the totally disabled officers and men of the volunteer forces of the United States. One hundred of the most noted persons of the United States of all professions and pursuits were constituted a body corporate. It was further provided that there should be a board of twelve directors having authority to establish a national military asylum. This board was not appointed and nothing was done under this act. Five unsuccessful efforts were made to get the one hundred distinguished gentlemen or fifty-one of them together.

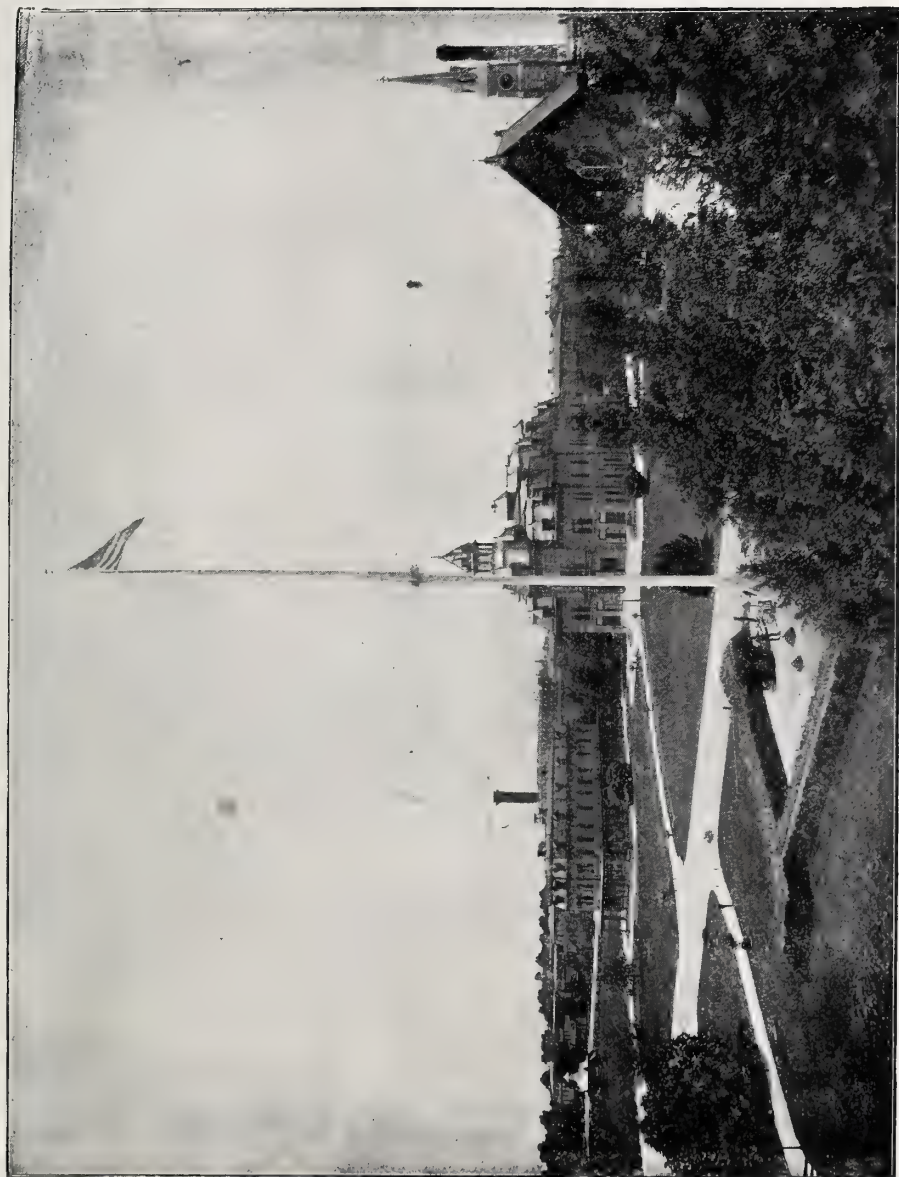
#### CHARTER FOR ESTABLISHMENT OF NATIONAL HOMES.

March 21, 1866, an act was passed to amend the act of the preceding year. The act which was substantially a new document became the charter on which the first four military homes were established.

Be it enacted by the senate and house of representatives of the United States of America in congress assembled, That the president of the United States, secretary of war, chief justice of the United States, and such other persons as from time to time may hereafter be associated with them, according to the provisions of this act, are hereby constituted and established a board of managers of an establishment for the care and relief of the disabled volunteers of the United States army, to be known by the name and style of "The National Asylum for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers," and have perpetual succession, with powers to take, hold and convey real and personal property, establish a common seal, and to sue and be sued in courts of law and equity; and to make by-laws, rules and regulations for carrying on the business and government of the asylum, and affix penalties thereto; Provided that such by-laws, rules, and regulations are not inconsistent with the laws of the United States.

Section 2. And be it further enacted, That the business of said asylum shall be managed by a board of twelve managers, who shall elect from their own number a president, who shall be the chief executive officer of the board, two vice-presidents and a secretary; and seven of the board, of whom the president or one of the vice-presidents shall be one, shall form a quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the board.

Section 3. And be it further enacted, That the board of managers shall be composed of the president and secretary of war and chief justice of the United States, ex-officio, during their terms of office, together with nine other citizens of the United States, not members of congress, no two of whom shall be residents of the same state, but who shall all be residents of states which furnished organized bodies of soldiers to aid in the late war for the suppression of the rebellion (no person being ever eligible who gave aid or countenance to the



MEMORIAL HALL AT SOLDIERS' HOME





rebellion), to be selected by joint resolution of the senate and house of representatives immediately after the passage of this act. The term of office shall be for six years, and until others are appointed in their places, after the first election, which shall be of three for six years, three for four years, and three for two years, to be determined by the order in which they shall be named in the resolution. New elections shall be made by joint resolutions of congress, and vacancies by death, resignation, or otherwise, to be filled in like manner. No member of the board of managers shall receive any compensation as such member; but his traveling and other actual expenses while upon the business of asylum may be paid. But any member of the board having other duties connected with the asylum, may receive a reasonable compensation therefor, to be determined by the board.

Section 4. And be it further enacted, That the board of managers shall have authority to procure for early use, at suitable places, sites for military asylums for all persons serving in the army of the United States at any time in the War of the Rebellion not provided for by existing laws, who have been or may hereafter be disqualified for procuring their own maintenance and support by reason of wounds received or sickness contracted while in the line of their duty during the present rebellion, and to have the necessary buildings erected, having due regard to the health of location, facility of access, and capacity to accommodate the persons provided for in this act.

Section 5. And be it further enacted, That for the establishment and support of this asylum, there shall be appropriated all stoppages or fines adjudged against such officers and soldiers by sentence of court-marshal or military commission, over and above the amounts necessary for the reimbursement of the government or of individuals; all forfeitures on account of desertions from such service; and all money due such deceased officers and soldiers, which now are or may be unclaimed for three years after the death of such officers and soldiers, to be repaid upon the demand of the heir or legal representatives of such deceased officers or soldiers. And the said board of managers are hereby authorized to receive all donations of money or property made by any person or persons for the benefit of the asylum, and to hold or dispose of the same for its sole and exclusive use.

Section 6. And be it further enacted, That the officers of the asylum shall consist of a governor, a secretary, and a treasurer, and such other officers as the board of managers may deem necessary, to be appointed from disabled soldiers serving as before mentioned, and they may be appointed and removed from time to time, as the interests of the institution may require, by the board of managers.

Section 7. And be it further enacted, That the following persons shall be entitled to the benefits of the asylum, and may be admitted thereto, upon the recommendation of three of the board of managers, namely: all officers and soldiers who served in the late war for the suppression of the rebellion, and not provided for by existing laws, who have been or may be disabled by wounds received or sickness contracted in the line of their duty; and such of these as have neither wife, child nor parent dependent upon them, on becoming inmates of this asylum, or receiving relief therefrom, shall assign thereunto their pensions

when required by the board of managers, during the time they shall remain therein or receive its benefits.

Section 8. And be it further enacted, That the board of managers shall make an annual report of the condition of the asylum to congress on the first Monday of every January, after the passage of this act; and it shall be the duty of the said board to examine and audit the accounts of the treasurer and visit the asylum quarterly.

Section 9. And be it further enacted, That all inmates of the asylum shall be, and they are hereby, made subject to the rules and articles of war, and will be governed thereby in the same manner as if they were in the army of the United States.

Section 10. And be it further enacted, That the managers of the asylum shall have power and authority to aid persons who are entitled to its benefits by outdoor relief in such manner and to such extent as they may deem proper, provided such relief shall not exceed the average cost of maintaining an inmate in the asylum.

Section 11. And be it further enacted, That so much of the act to which this is an amendment as provides for the establishment of a naval, in connection with a military asylum, and so much of said act as provides that all stoppages of fines adjudged against naval officers and seamen by sentence of court-marshal or military commission, all forfeitures on account of desertions from the naval service, and all moneys due to deceased naval officers and seamen which are or may be unclaimed for three years after the death of such officers or seamen, shall be appropriated for the establishment of the asylum contemplated and provided for by this act and the act of which it is amendatory, be, and the same is hereby repealed.

Section 12. And be it further enacted, That all the property of the United States now at Point Lookout, St. Mary's county, Maryland, shall be and become the property of the asylum so soon as a title to the satisfaction of the board of managers shall be made to the asylum of at least three hundred acres of land, including that on which said property of the United States is now built and maintained or held.

Section 13. And be it further enacted, That congress may at any time alter, amend or repeal this act.

#### BOARD OF MANAGERS ORGANIZED.

A joint resolution of congress, appointing managers for the National Asylum, was approved April 21, 1866. These managers were as follows: Richard J. Oglesby, of Illinois; Benjamin F. Butler, of Massachusetts; and Frederick Smyth, of New Hampshire, of the first class, to serve six years. Lewis B. Gunckel, of Ohio; Jay Cooke, of Pennsylvania; and P. Joseph Osterhaus, of Missouri, of the second class, to serve four years. John H. Martindale, of New York; Horatio G. Stebbens, of California; and George H. Walker, of Wisconsin, of the third class, to serve two years.

The first meeting of the board of managers was held, pursuant to a call made by Maj.-Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, at the office of the surgeon-general of the United States, in the city of Washington, May 16, 1866. At the meeting, Maj.-

Gen. B. F. Butler was elected president, Maj.-Gen. P. J. Osterhaus, first vice-president; Hon. George H. Walker, second vice-president, and Lewis B. Gunckel, secretary.

DAYTON CHOSEN AS SITE FOR CENTRAL BRANCH.

Proposals for sites for the asylum were required by the board to be sent to its president on or before June 20, 1866, and on the 13th of July, an executive committee was appointed, whose duties included the making of a report on the selection of a site or sites for one or more asylums. On September 6, 1866, it was decided by the board of managers to establish three branches of the asylum, and the Togus Springs property, near Augusta, Maine, was selected for the eastern branch. Mr. Gunckel offered a resolution in this meeting to the effect that, in the opinion of the board, the central branch of the asylum should be located in the state of Ohio, but a substitute was presented by Edwin M. Stanton, instructing the executive committee to make further examination for a suitable site for the central branch. On the 7th of November, 1866, Gov. Frederick Smyth, Lewis B. Gunckel, and Dr. Wolcott were appointed a committee to make a selection of a site for the northwestern branch of the asylum in the vicinity of Milwaukee, and they were also constituted a committee on the location of the central branch. The southern branch at Hampton, Virginia, was the fourth home established under the act of March 21, 1866, all beginning operations in 1867.

As may readily be imagined, the question of the location of the central branch of the asylum was of great interest in many parts of the country at that time, and nowhere more than in Dayton and vicinity.

When it became fully known that the building of the Soldiers' Homes had been definitely decided upon, the question at once arose as to whether Dayton had the requisite advantages to offer. The attention of the board of managers was directed to the fertile valley of the Miami, and they, on their visit to the northwest and Ohio, made an investigation of its merits. On the 11th of April, 1867, the committee reported to the board of managers, that the committee had also visited Ohio, and carefully examined the sites offered at Columbus, Dayton, and White Sulphur Springs, and come to the conclusion that, all things considered, the site of Dayton was most suitable, and therefore, recommended its purchase as the site of the central branch.

The board, upon the consideration of this part of the report of the select committee, after a lengthy discussion, adopted the following resolution:

"That a committee be authorized to negotiate for the purchase of the White Sulphur Springs property; provided they can arrange for permanent railroad accommodation to the same, at least once a day each way by a responsible railroad company, at their own expense, and at the usual fare and freight; and if such accommodation cannot be obtained, then to make the purchase at Dayton, according to the proposition made by Mr. Gunckel, to-wit: The land named by the committee, four hundred acres at one hundred and thirteen dollars per acre, less a donation by the citizens of Dayton." The committee appointed under this resolution was composed of Gen. J. H. Martindale, Gov. Frederick Smyth, and Gen. John S. Cavender. The White Sulphur Springs location is ten miles southwest of



Delaware on the Scioto and eighteen miles above Columbus. The people of Dayton have never been sorry that the Delaware county competitor could not comply with the conditions named. In July, 1869, the site was bought by the state and on it was located the Girls' Industrial Home. The Dayton lands referred to were at that time about three miles west of the city. At the time of the purchase, it was in the ordinary condition of farm lands throughout the state, but possessed great natural beauty, and several springs of excellent water.

Great credit is due Hon. Lewis B. Gunckel in securing the National Soldiers' Home for Dayton and also in superintending as local manager, the transfer of the home as previously existing, from Columbus to Dayton. The citizens of Dayton contributed as an inducement in securing the home, twenty thousand dollars, an amount at that time thought to be very large.

The statements of different writers as to land purchased do not agree, but the following from the published report of the home may be taken as authentic: 1867, three hundred and fifty-five and one-quarter acres, fifty-five thousand, seven hundred dollars; 1869 thirty acres three thousand, six hundred dollars; 1873, one hundred and one and seven one-hundredths acres, nineteen thousand, one hundred and ninety dollars; 1879, forty-four and forty-five one-hundredths acres, eight thousand dollars; 1880, thirty-one and ninety-four one-hundredths acres, four thousand, seven hundred and ninety-one dollars; 1881, thirteen and forty-one one-hundredths acres, three thousand and eighty-four dollars and thirty cents; 1886, one and thirty-five one-hundredths acres, one thousand and eighty dollars; 1894, seventy-six one-hundredths acre, two thousand dollars; total acres five hundred and seventy-eight and twenty-three one-hundredths. total cost, ninety-seven thousand, four hundred and forty-five dollars and thirty cents.

The land is mostly in section 1 of Jefferson township with a small triangle from section 36 of Madison township, cut off from the rest of the township by the Dayton and Western pike. This is the tract with its undreamed of possibilities that have been transformed into the most marvelous retreat known to the world.

#### BEGINNINGS OF DAYTON HOME.

The beginnings, however, in the establishment of the home were marked by weakness and uncertainty. The members of the board of managers were chosen for their patriotism, large-heartedness and business ability and they nobly justified all that was expected of them. They were, however, without precedents, and must run some hazards. Said Gen. Butler, "We read the charter and ordinances of the Greenwich hospital. They gave us no light. We sent and got the envoi of the Hotel des Invalides at Paris where Napoleon put his veterans, and that gave us no light. The soldiers' regular home at Washington gave us little because it was simply almost a toy."

At the dedication of the new hospital in May, 1870, Mr. Gunckel thus described the beginning: "A little over two years ago the managers of the National Asylum purchased these grounds and authorized me to commence work. Winter was approaching, and hundreds of sick and disabled soldiers—homeless, penniless, and almost friendless,—were applying for admission. We could not wait



SOLDIERS' HOME LAKE





for plans or for an architect. In one week we put up out of Camp Chase lumber, donated by congress, the first of the one-story barracks, and it was filled on the very day it was completed. The next week we put up another, and it was immediately filled. So we went on, summer and winter, adding building to building, and filling each as soon as it was completed. First, we used an old barn for a dining-room; becoming too small we added a wing; then another, and then still another; finally took up and threw out the old barn, raised the whole a story and a half, and so made the dining hall as it now stands. The first winter we cared for some seven hundred and fifty disabled soldiers; the second winter one thousand; the last winter our rolls showed thirteen hundred, and to-day we celebrate the completion of another building, adding to our capacity three hundred more beds, every one of which will be filled during the coming winter. Looking at these buildings and grounds to-day we are painfully sensible of the fact that the work could have been better done. We can only plead that under many embarrassments and difficulties we did the best we could. Had we thought only of architectural and landscape effect, we could, perhaps, have done better ourselves. But our constant aim has been to take care of the disabled soldiers, and provide for them a home—a pleasant, comfortable home—and if we have succeeded in that our dearest wishes have been realized and our highest ambition has been gratified.”

March 22, 1867, congress authorized the secretary of war to turn over to the board of managers of the “National Asylum” all of the materials in the barracks and other buildings at Camp Chase near Columbus. An immense amount of lumber was thus supplied for the first hasty buildings that were to be erected at Dayton. This may be the occasion for the erroneous statement that Camp Chase at Columbus was occupied by the National Home before its removal to Dayton. As before said, it was “Tripler Hospital” that was at first the Ohio State Home and then the National Home.

#### GROUND'S LAID OUT.

At the request of the board of managers, Chap. F. B. Van Horn of the United States army was detailed by Secretary Staunton to lay out the grounds. In 1875 a veteran of the Home thus describes the part performed by one who was an inmate of the Home: “Mr. Frank Mundt, the florist and gardener, began his career in Germany under the instruction of his father, who was a florist as well as landscape and architectural gardener under the grand duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. In 1868 the grounds presented but few romantic features and to the experienced eye of Mr. Mundt offered a prospect far from encouraging. As one of the early inmates of the home he set to work with a zeal and energy truly commendable. He vigorously sought material from the surrounding country, and collecting together all the vines and wild flowers he could find, he planted them promiscuously in the crevices of rocks and upon the hill-sides. His almost magical transformation excited the wonder and admiration of every beholder, and thousands who were attracted to the spot expressed their gratification in enthusiastic terms. Here flowers have since continued to multiply and replenish the home grounds. Mr. Mundt's next step was to construct a tem-



porary greenhouse, to enable him to cultivate such flowers as he could find in the vicinity or that might be contributed."

Later, Mr. C. B. Davis, an architect, was appointed by the board of managers to lay out the grounds in walks, flower plots and otherwise develop the grounds. It scarcely seems possible that six or seven years after the founding of the Home, the veteran before referred to could give the following description, so true to the Home of to-day, of the improvement of the grounds: "Creeping vines and begonia leaves hang in graceful clusters on the rocks above the basin into which the sparkling element is constantly flowing. Standing upon the left side of the basin a glimpse may be obtained of a natural grotto, formed by rocks so even and regular in their arrangement as to convey the impression that they had been laid by the hand of man. Looking far beneath this beautiful formation is a spring of great depth, and which in its perennial course flows steadily into the basin. It is of great depth and inexhaustible in its supplies."

The credit for the laying out and development of the grounds in their present perfection is due to Mr. Charles Beck, who had charge of the landscape work from about 1875 till his death on March 18, 1906.

#### FIRST BUILDINGS.

Some of the improvements, begun before 1875, may be sketched. Up to December 1, 1868, two hundred and twelve thousand, nine hundred dollars and sixty-nine cents had been expended in the construction of buildings, furnishing them and in work on the grounds. The barracks were wooden buildings three stories high. The church was built in 1868, and is said to have been the first house of worship built by the United States government. The hospital was begun in 1868. It was an imposing structure two hundred and ninety-three feet long and cost about two hundred thousand dollars. Though so large, additional accommodations for hospital purposes have been necessary and in 1909 a large wing was added at a cost of sixty thousand dollars. The spacious dining-hall building was erected in 1874. The building was built of brick and was ninety-seven feet four inches by one hundred and thirty-one feet eight inches, and three stories high. The music hall of the early period accommodated about eight hundred people. Headquarters building one hundred and thirty feet by forty-one feet, three stories high, built of brick, was erected in 1870. The library occupied all of this building above the first story. At the east end was the library donated by Mrs. Mary Lowell Putman in memory of her son who fell, mortally wounded, at the battle of Ball's Bluff. At the west end of the building was the collection of books known as the George H. Thomas library. Already in 1875 there were work shops of almost every kind, the deer park, the menagerie, the cemetery, of course, and the foundation of a soldiers' monument.

#### EXTENSION OF PRIVILEGES AND REGULAR APPROPRIATIONS.

In 1871, the privileges of the institution were extended to the disabled officers and soldiers of the War of 1812 and to the Mexican War. By an act of June 23, 1873, the word "Asylum" was struck from the title of the institution and

the word "Home" was substituted. One of the greatest changes was that made by the act of March 3, 1875, by which regular appropriations began to be made for the maintaining of the home. Before this, the money to meet expenses had been derived from fines, forfeitures, money due deceased soldiers and so forth. Some of these moneys were now made payable to the post fund, a fund under the control of the board of managers, but to be used for purposes extra to those to which the regular appropriations were applied.

#### CONTINUED IMPROVEMENTS.

In 1877 there were one hundred and thirty-two buildings of all sizes, six and one-half miles of macadamized roads, two miles of graveled walks, eight miles of paved gutters, fifteen miles of sewers and drains, ten deep wells, fifty-four large rain-water cisterns and four large lakes. Ninety men were employed in the cigar factory. Eighteen men were operating knitting machines. The shoe shop and the tailor shop gave employment to a large number of men. The soap factory made one hundred and twenty-one thousand, five hundred and ninety-nine gallons of soft soap and twenty-nine thousand, three hundred and nine pounds of hard soap, all chiefly from the materials from the kitchen of the same. Besides, men of every trade were kept busy in doing necessary work about the home.

Beginning in 1877 the water supply was greatly increased by deepening the three lakes, then existing, and adding in 1880 the large lake east of the original grounds on a ten-acre tract purchased by James Applegate and W. F. Howell.

Memorial Hall was completed in 1878 and was formally opened by the board of managers and the president of the United States, September 12th of that year. It was built without cost to the government, the money coming from the disabled veterans themselves, through what is called the "store and posthumus fund." It was a large, splendid brick building, one hundred and twenty feet by seventy-five feet, and sixty-five feet high, designed for all classes of literary, dramatic and musical entertainments, military drills and so forth. It was destroyed by fire in May, 1880. Congress soon afterward made an appropriation of thirty thousand dollars toward replacing it, and in October, 1881, the new hall was finished, and opened during the winter of 1881 and 1882. It is a magnificent structure with a seating capacity of one thousand six hundred.

In 1888 the "property building" containing the quartermaster and commissary departments and the general depot was built, additions to the same being made later.

Year by year, when the board of managers met it was found necessary to erect new and more substantial barracks to accommodate the increasing membership of the home.

Some of the more recent improvements may be concisely stated. Barracks number twenty-one and store were erected in 1893, barracks number six in 1889, and barracks number one in 1900. A frame mess hall was erected in 1891. Treasurer's quarters were erected in 1895 and the veterans' club house in 1896. An elegant Catholic chapel was built in 1898. In the last named year the palm house was built. The Lodge lake entrance was constructed in 1898 and the

Anderson gateway in 1904. The Franklin barracks were built in 1902 and the Harris barracks in 1904. These were both designed for the convenience and comfort of old men. The nurses' cottage was built in 1906. The large wing to the hospital building was added in 1908, as was also the tuberculosis ward. The present library building was reconstructed for that purpose in 1891.

Another recent improvement was the establishment of a central steam plant to take the place of four steam plants previously existing. The home has its own electric light plant, as also its own ice plant. The home has over one and one-half miles of tunnels of recent construction, mostly six by six feet in size. A sewer eighteen inches in diameter was constructed in 1892. A beautiful and substantial cement bridge was constructed in 1895. Miles of cement walk have taken the place of the old gravel walks. Hundreds of iron seats are placed on the borders of the campus and occupy different parts of the grounds. The cost of a large part of these improvements has been paid from the post fund. A number of new avenues have been laid out chiefly in the western part of the grounds.

#### SOME INCIDENTS.

The history of the home at the beginning was more romantic than it could be afterward. The home was new to itself and to the city. The dedication of the church, and of the hospital, the laying of the corner stone of the soldiers' monument, the opening of the library and of the dining-hall, and a variety of other occasions, led many from the city and elsewhere to gather at the home.

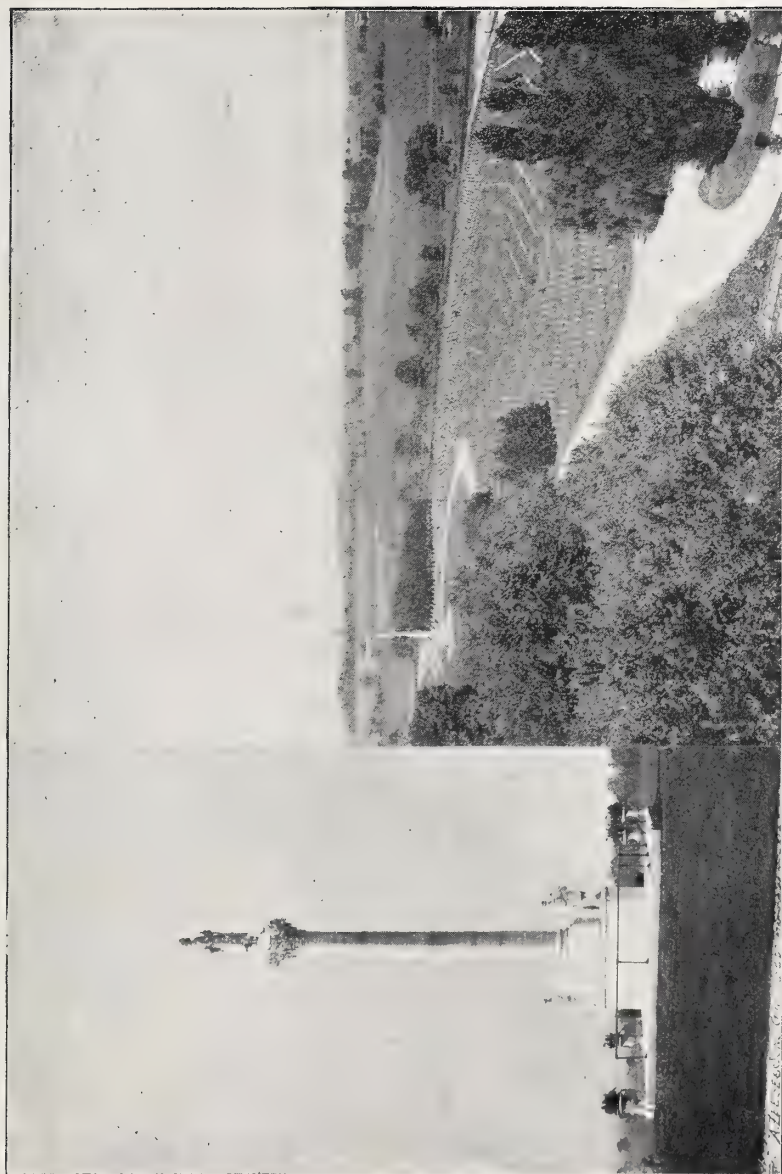
Associated with the home grounds before occupied for their present purpose, were some facts reaching back to the early relations of the whites and Indians.

Eva Wampler, born in Boutecourt county, Virginia, in 1738, was at the age of seven stolen by the Indians. When about fourteen, she was returned to her parents but seemed to have utterly forgotten all that she had known of the English language. She recognized melodies sung to revive her memories, but seemed unable to understand the language spoken about her. After a time, she was out with her father who was building a fence. As he was going to get a rail, she called out "I'll fetch that rail" and from that moment all of her childhood was brought back to her. At the age of twenty-two, she was married to Henry Kinsey and brought up a family of six children. May 11, 1804, Henry Kinsey entered section 1 in Jefferson township, almost all of which is now included in the Soldiers' Home grounds. In 1805, Jacob Wolf, a son-in-law, came from Virginia and occupied a large log house near the grotto spring. This house was the first headquarters for the Soldiers' Home and the large red barn adjacent furnished the home its first dining-room. The members of this early family were buried in the Soldiers' Home grounds near where the deer lodge is.

On the occasion of Gen. Hooker's visit to the home, there was a spontaneous and general outburst of enthusiasm.

May 30, 1870, Gen. Sherman visited the home where he was received with military honors. A graceful triple arch spanned the gate, inscribed in front: "Honor the Brave! Welcome Sherman! From Atlanta to the Sea." Gen. Sherman made short addresses in the music hall and at the cemetery. He expressed him-





SOLDIERS' HOME CEMETERY





self as gratified at what the government was doing for the disabled soldiers and surprised at the completeness and beauty of the home.

Gen. Grant with his wife and daughter, Nellie, visited the home October 3, 1871. He was then president. He with the distinguished retinue attending him, were given a salute by the battery of twenty-one guns and the band played "Hail to the Chief" and afterward "The Conquering Hero Comes." He was given an enthusiastic reception. He made a short speech in the chapel.

The veteran from whose descriptions quotations have already been made thus describes an appearance of Anna Dickenson before a Soldiers' Home audience: "Something less than a thousand one-legged, and otherwise maimed soldiers sat before her. Anna had seen many such when they were suffering from fresh wounds and desperate camp-sickness, during the war, and had done a good woman's part in alleviating their sufferings. She had wept with them in camp, soothed them in sorrow, cried over their tortures, and sympathized with and comforted them as a sister would. But she had seen nothing like this war picture. When she turned to the veterans the whole panorama of war presented itself to her vision. Her beautiful eyes filled with tears, which she tried in vain to fling away with her white jeweled fingers, and then with a half sob, she said: 'I knew, when I-was-asked, that-I-couldn't talk to you; but-I can cry with you.' Had it been mere acting, it would have been perfect; but everybody saw how truly womanly it was; \* \* \* After this perfectly happy episode, Anna was herself again. \* \* \* Full of passionate earnestness, she had the veterans cheering with the mighty voices of soldiers in victory, then weeping like women."

#### OFFICERS OF THE HOME.

Before taking our final survey of the home, we may notice some of the men who have had the responsibility of conducting it and have helped to make it what it is.

The home has had a worthy succession of governors. Maj. E. E. Tracy, who had the title of deputy governor, was appointed April 12, 1867, and resigned December 6th of the same year at about the time when the home was transferred to Dayton. His health was already completely broken. He died in June the following year, at the early age of twenty-five, from wounds received in action.

Gen. Timothy Ingram, also with the title of deputy governor, was placed in charge December 6, 1867, and served until October 8, 1868. He was a genial gentleman and was kindly remembered by those who, during his short term, became acquainted with him.

Col. E. F. Brown was appointed deputy governor October 8, 1868, and full governor September 25, 1873, and served until September 22, 1880, when he was made inspector general, his duties extending to all of the Soldiers' Homes. He entered the service from New York, lost an arm in the battle of Cedar Mountain. He was held in very high esteem by the members of the home. He was the father of Judge O. B. Brown of the common pleas court.

Gen. M. R. Patrick was appointed governor September 23, 1880, and continued as governor till his death July 27, 1888. Gen. Patrick was born in 1811, graduated from West Point in 1835, served in the Florida and Mexican wars, re-

signed from the regular army in 1850, and entered the volunteer army in 1861, with the rank of brigadier general and resigned in 1865 with the title of brevet major general. His career as governor, through a considerable part of his administration was very stormy. He was appointed governor because of his known character as a disciplinarian and because it was thought that there should be worked out at the central branch a model for the government of the other Soldiers' Homes.

In consequence of the hostility excited against him by some of the attaches of some of the local newspapers and because of the opposition of certain politicians and the hostile attitude taken by some of the members of the home, a bitter and continuous attack was made against him. Advantage was taken of the fact that he had begun his military career in the regular army. He was accused of harshness, under the mistaken idea that discipline was necessary only for awfully bad people. A committee appointed by congress to investigate all the Soldiers' Homes, made an exhaustive investigation at the central branch. The investigation closed in a dramatic way when Gen. Patrick, addressing the committee said: "I am a man of strong convictions. I fear God and him only. I shall not depart, while the little of life that is left to me shall remain, from the principles I have laid down all through my life for my guidance." The investigation was in 1884 and the whole matter dropped with the making of the report by the committee.

November 17, 1888, Col. J. B. Thomas, who had previously served as treasurer was appointed governor. He served with great credit to himself and satisfaction to all concerned, till his death March 5, 1907.

Col. A. J. Clark was appointed governor April 1, 1907. He was made treasurer of the home January 1, 1901, being appointed from New Jersey. Col. Clark was a captain of the famous Clark's battery, a New Jersey organization in the civil war. He is very popular as governor.

Of scarcely less importance than the governors and of greater importance in some ways is the resident manager of the home. Hon. L. B. Gunckel of Dayton came into this responsible position at the founding of the home in 1867. His devoted services in this experimental period cannot be overestimated. He was succeeded in 1878 by Col. Leonard A. Harris, of Cincinnati, Ohio, who served until his death July 5, 1890. Gen. James Barnett of Cleveland was appointed in March, 1891, and served until April, 1894. He was succeeded by Gen. Charles M. Anderson of Greenville, Ohio, who died December 28, 1908. All of the local managers were able and faithful servants of the government in ministering to the comfort and well-being of their soldier wards.

Dr. Clark McDermont was surgeon at the central branch from the time of its establishment, with the exception of fourteen months, till 1874. He was succeeded by Dr. J. M. Weaver, who served till 1880.

Rev. William Earnshaw was appointed chaplain September 5, 1867, and served till his death July 17, 1885. In his period, he was the ready spokesman and the active leader in every enterprise for the building up of the home. He was succeeded by Rev. J. V. Lerch.

An account of the officers of the home would not be complete without a recognition of Mrs. E. L. Miller, who early in the war assisted in establishing the

Cleveland and Cincinnati sanitary associations, was connected with the Ohio home when it was fostered by these associations and later when it was supplanted by the state of Ohio and came with the national home to Dayton and filled for years the important place of matron. Aside from being the matron of the hospital, she had charge of the hotel, the laundry and the restaurant. For twenty years, she has been superintendent of the general depot which supplies stores for all of the Soldiers' Homes. With the aid of an assistant she still performs the duties of this responsible position. These duties do not hide what is her chief distinction as the soldiers' friend.

The present officers of the central branch are the following: Governor, Col. A. J. Clark; Treasurer, Maj. W. H. Ort; Secretary, Maj. F. W. Roush; Quartermaster, Capt. E. P. Hooven; Commissary of Subsistence and Superintendent of Post Fund, John Cissna; Assistant Adjutant General, Maj. Carl Berlin; Inspector, Maj. A. S. Galbraith; Chaplain, Rev. H. A. McDonald; Chaplain (Catholic), Rev. B. F. Kuhlman, D. D.

The present board of managers for all of the Soldiers' Homes are the following: President, Maj. James W. Wadsworth; First Vice-President, Gen. Thomas J. Henderson; Second Vice-President, Capt. Henry E. Palmer; Col. Walter P. Brownlow, Senator William Warner, Gen. Joseph S. Smith, Col. Edwin P. Hammond, John M. Holley, Esq., Col. Henry H. Markham and Lieut. Franklin Murphy. The vacancy caused by the death of Gen. Charles M. Anderson remains unfilled. The number of managers was nine until a few years ago, when the number was increased to eleven. The president of the United States, the chief justice and the secretary of war are ex-officio members of the board of managers.

#### THE HOME TO-DAY.

Lest it should escape us, we notice first that the name of the great institution to which we are directing our attention is the Central Branch of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers. There is one great home at first called an asylum, now with ten branches, under a single board of managers. We do well to lay emphasis on the word Central in the name of the local institution. Not only geographically, but in its history and in its present relations to the other branches it has a central place. Among the buildings of the central branch, is a substantial and commodious general depot, where supplies are gathered, clothing manufactured and distribution made for all of the branch homes.

By successive acts of congress, the last being of March 4, 1909, the privileges of the general institution of the national home have been greatly extended. The following is the present law:

"Resolved, That soldiers who are beneficiaries of the Soldiers' Home at Washington, D. C., shall be considered as being sufficiently provided for, and will not be admitted to the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers."

83. The following persons only shall be entitled to the benefits of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers and may be admitted thereto upon the order of a member of the board of managers, namely:—All honorably discharged officers, soldiers, and sailors who served in the regular or volunteer



forces of the United States in any war in which the country has been engaged, including the Spanish-American war, the provisional army (authorized by act of congress, approved March 2, 1899), in any of the campaigns against hostile Indians, or who have served in the Philippines, in China, or in Alaska, who are disabled by disease, wounds or otherwise, and who have no adequate means of support, are not otherwise provided for by law, and by reason of such disability are incapable of earning their living.

The home is reached by two systems of street railroads, three lines in all, and by a steam railroad, mainly for freight purposes. The first "dummy" railroad from West Third street to the home, was followed, in the early eighties, by a railroad entering the grounds from the north which was given up when one company came into possession of both roads. At an early time direct connections were made with tracks in West Dayton and also with the Union station.

The home crowns an elevation having a commanding view of the city of Dayton and a wide area of the Miami valley. Its buildings, large and small now number over one hundred, the larger number of them tasteful and substantial.

The village or city character of the home is what strikes many visitors with surprise. It has its own postoffice, a well-equipped fire department, its lighting plant and other features belonging to municipal administration. For a time it had a school but the veterans are too old to go to school or they have already learned their lessons. The water system, while adequate for ordinary purposes, will soon be greatly improved. The name of the postoffice is National Military Home, Montgomery county, Ohio. W. H. Hallam is the present postmaster. Between five hundred thousand and six hundred thousand persons visit the home annually. The events of a day at the home will be of interest to those who have no direct acquaintance with the daily routine. At 5:00 o'clock each morning there is the regulation military bugle call. At 6:00 o'clock there is another bugle call and the first division go to breakfast, the second division following a half hour later. At 9:00 o'clock the governor goes to headquarters and hears complaints and holds a sort of court. Persons charged with having violated the rules are brought before him, and testimony for and against them may be introduced. One of the punishments is in being assigned to work without pay and being deprived of the privilege of leaving the grounds. At 12:00 and at 12:30 dinner is served and at 5:00 and 5:30 supper is served. At 6:00 the evening concert begins and lasts for an hour and a half. At sunset a corporal with his squad lowers the flag and a salute is sounded from a near-by cannon. At 8:30 the bugle calls the men to quarters. At 9:00 o'clock a plaintive strain smooths the way to sleep.

The table fare for three days in June, 1909 was as follows: (Sunday) breakfast—fried ham, horse radish, steamed potatoes, bread, oleo, coffee; dinner—mutton stew, young onions, apple pie, bread, oleo, coffee; supper—stewed peaches, cheese, bread, oleo, tea; (Monday) breakfast—bacon and baked beans, bread, oleo, coffee; dinner—vegetable soup, roast beef and gravy, potatoes, pickles, crackers, bread, oleo; supper—stewed apples, biscuit, bread, oleo, tea; (Tuesday) breakfast—corned beef hash, tomato catsup, bread, oleo, coffee; dinner—shoulders, stewed tomatoes, potatoes, bread, oleo, coffee; supper—stewed prunes, ginger cake, bread, oleo, tea.

The cost per capita for maintenance including clothing, hospital expense and so forth, for the year ending June 30, 1909, was one hundred and fifty-four dollars and seven cents; the daily cost per capita for food was seventeen cents.

For the same year the total cost for maintenance was six hundred and twenty-seven thousand, eight hundred and twenty-three dollars and eighty-four cents. It may be added that the total amount paid to members of the home in the same year was five hundred and ninety thousand, eight hundred and forty-two dollars and eighty-six cents.

General farming on the lands of the home has been discontinued. The lands available for the purpose are now used for grazing, raising fodder and general dairy purposes. A dairy barn was erected in 1904. The average number of cows kept in 1908-09 was eighty-two, and the gallons of milk for one year sixty-one thousand, one hundred and sixty-five.

In consequence of the advancing age of the inmates, the work to be performed is being given over in increasing proportion to civilians. There are employed an average of seventy-three and seven-tenths non-commissioned officers at an average of fifty-six cents per day, an average of seven hundred and sixty-six and seven-tenths members at thirty cents per day, an average of one hundred and fifty-eight and two-tenths civilians at one dollar and thirty-three cents per day.

In July, 1909, women were employed to wait on the tables, about seventy in the camp dining hall and twenty in the hospital, in the place of the veterans who had till that time performed that service. The change has already established or reenthroned influences bringing more of a home atmosphere to the institution, bearing the well-worn name, the Soldiers' Home.

Some persons know or judge the soldiers of the home almost altogether by the weaknesses or vices of a small proportion of the inmates. The number of persons offending against the rules, which are of necessity minute and strict, in the year closing June 30, 1909, was one thousand, four hundred and fifty-five.

Drunkenness was the charge in a large number of the cases, but absence without leave was the charge in a larger number of cases.

It was an unspeakable disgrace that in the early years of the home, drinking places of the lowest character surrounded it on all sides. To give some kind of protection to the soldiers, Gov. Patrick, an earnest temperance man, established the beer hall within the home. Later, saloons were by state law excluded for a distance of a mile and a half from the home grounds. And later by a rider to the appropriation bills canteens were banished from all Soldiers' Homes receiving support from the federal government. At the home there is a somewhat evenly divided opinion as to the merits or demerits of this action of congress. One reason why some of the soldiers lamented the departure of the canteen was that while it was in operation it cleared about forty thousand dollars per annum for the post fund from which many improvements at the home were made.

Beautiful features of the home are the two chapels, the Protestant, seating four hundred and fifty persons and the Catholic seating five hundred and fifty persons, the two having an average attendance at regular services of eight hundred and fifty. The chaplains visit the sick, minister to the well being of the members of the home, and help in laying away the dead.

The number of volumes in the library is twenty-five thousand, seven hundred and sixty. The number of books circulated through one year was twenty-one thousand, seven hundred and thirty-eight. The number of papers received is one hundred and sixty-eight, and of magazines, twenty-five. It would seem, therefore, that large provisions are made for the moral and intellectual needs of the members of the home.

When we notice further the provisions for entertainments in Memorial Hall, the concerts on the campus, the unmatched home grounds and the constant stream of visitors, it becomes evident that the aesthetic and social demands are largely provided for.

There are so many ways of reckoning the membership of the home that care must be used or comparisons will be misleading. In tables for the early period the numbers given were for the whole number cared for in a given year.

The following is the present membership reckoning the same in several different ways: Officers and men present June 30, 1909, three thousand, seven hundred and fifty-nine; officers and men absent June 30, 1909, one thousand, four hundred and eight; total present and absent, five thousand, one hundred and sixty-seven; average present and absent during the year, five thousand, two hundred and ninety-two; total cared for during the year, six thousand, six hundred and eighty-nine. The total number who served in the Spanish and subsequent wars only, was three hundred and fifty-one.

There were fewer men at the central branch in 1909 than for twenty years before. This of itself does not necessarily show a decline in membership in all of the Soldiers' Homes. Fluctuations between homes are constantly taking place. Yet taking all of the homes into account the high water mark of attendance was reached in 1908. Principally by deaths, but also by withdrawals due to larger pensions, the membership in the various homes will probably continue to decline. For our soldier population the shadows are becoming long. The average age of those at the central branch who served in the Civil and prior wars is now sixty-nine and sixty-four hundredths; of those who served in the Spanish and subsequent wars, forty-one and sixty-six hundredths; of all, sixty-eight and seventeen hundredths. The number of deaths in the year 1908-09 was four hundred and sixty-eight, the death rate being eighty-eight and forty-three hundredths per thousand.

As we look to the westward of the home grounds and think of the westward bound of life, we see the beautiful soldiers' monument looking down upon the sleeping place of the many who have died since becoming members of the home. The monument was unveiled September 12, 1877, by the president of the United States in the presence of twenty-five thousand people. A few are brought to the cemetery who die outside of the home, and about one-fourth who die in the home are claimed by friends and taken away for burial. At this time nine thousand, five hundred and eighty-four members of the home are buried in the home cemetery, their graves being marked by a modest marble slab. *Requiescant in pace.*



## CHAPTER VI.

### THE BENCH AND BAR OF DAYTON AND MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

BY JUDGE DENNIS DWYER.

EARLY LEGISLATION ESTABLISHING THE COURTS—FIRST COURT HELD IN DAYTON—  
THE OLD NEWCOM TAVERN—COMMON PLEAS COURT; PERSONNEL—SUPERIOR  
COURT; PERSONNEL—CIRCUIT AND SUPREME COURTS; PERSONNEL—PROBATE  
COURT; PERSONNEL—PERSONNEL OF THE COURTS AND BAR.

The congress of the United States on the 30th day of April, 1802, passed an enabling act, authorizing the people of the Eastern Division of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio river to form a state government preparatory to admission into the union.

In furtherance of this object, a convention assembled at Chillicothe on the first day of the following November to frame a state constitution which was completed and adopted on the 29th day of the same month. The name therein provided for the new state was the state of Ohio. On the 19th day of February, 1803, by an act of congress, the state of Ohio was admitted into the Union.

#### EARLY LEGISLATION ESTABLISHING THE COURTS.

On the 15th day of April, 1803, the first legislative assembly under the new state government, thus organized, passed an act organizing the judicial system of the state.

By section three of article six of this act, the state was divided into three judicial circuits, the first comprising the counties of Hamilton, Butler, Montgomery, Green, Warren and Clermont. In each circuit, it was provided a president judge should be appointed and in each county of the circuit it was further provided that not less than two and not more than three associate judges should be appointed (not necessarily lawyers), which with the president judge was to comprise the common pleas court in each county.

On the 24th day of March, 1803, by an act of the legislature, Montgomery county (named after Gen. Richard Montgomery, an Irishman of Revolutionary fame), was established, comprising all the territory north of the line of Butler and Warren counties as far as the state line and west to the western boundary of the state. In this was included the present counties of Preble, Darke, Mercer, Allen, Van Wert, Paulding, Williams, Fulton, Henry, Defiance, Putnam, Auglaize, Shelby and Miami, embracing, perhaps, the finest body of agricultural



land in the world. The sixth section of the act provided that until permanent seats of justice should be fixed in the several new counties by commissioners appointed for that purpose, the temporary seat of justice and the courts should be held in the county of Montgomery at the house of George Newcom, in the town of Dayton. The time fixed by law for the holding of the court of common pleas in Montgomery county was the fourth Tuesdays in March, July and November, and that for holding the supreme court was the third Tuesday in October in each year.

#### FIRST COURT HELD IN DAYTON.

On the 27th day of July, 1803, the first term of the court of common pleas for Montgomery county was held in the upper room of George Newcom's tavern which then stood where the Insko building now stands, but which since has been transferred to Van Cleve park and is known as the "Old Log Cabin." This old log cabin was courthouse, tavern, store, postoffice and meeting place for the early settlers, the men who laid the foundation for the present "Gem City." If its walls could speak, what tales it could tell of the early pioneers, of their deliberations, of the expression of their hopes, their aspirations and their pleasantries which made everyday life under its roof. Before proceeding further with the preparation of my subject, that honor may be given to whom honor is due, I deem it proper to say that in a history of Dayton, published in 1889, there appears a chapter, up to that date, on the bench and bar of this city and county, from the pen of the late Hon. George W. Houk, one of the best writers this county has produced, which is so complete in all its facts and details of the personnel and history of the bench and bar that of necessity, as it covers the same ground, I am compelled to follow it, and in many instances I expect to copy its language literally, as its history and description of men and times, is superior to any I otherwise could use.

#### THE OLD NEWCOM TAVERN.

In reference to the old log cabin, Mr. Houk says: "It is the great attraction of the city, is regarded with affectionate reverence for its rare historical associations and as an object lesson of deep significance. It contrasts the simplicity and economy of the early days of the republic when life was a heroic struggle for liberty and independence, with the luxurious ideas of modern times, when the ruling passion seems to be the acquisition of wealth and its extravagant display. Would it not be the gratification of a worthy and noble sentiment for the people of this city and county to preserve this old landmark of our early history with all its deeply interesting historical associations, especially as it stands in the shadow of the splendid monument dedicated to the soldiers of Montgomery county, whose valor so largely contributed to the preservation of the blessings of constitutional government. It would not be difficult to secure the necessary legislation to enable either the county commissioners or the city of Dayton to acquire this property and to utilize, as well as preserve it."

Since the foregoing was written, the Dayton Historical Society has **taken** charge of the old log cabin, had it removed to Van Cleve park, where it is

being carefully preserved by the society, and used as a museum and building for the storing of the historical relics of the county.

#### THE COMMON PLEAS COURT.

The first presiding judge of the first judicial circuit was Francis Dunlevy of Warren county. Judge Dunlevy was an able lawyer and an upright, honorable gentleman. His associates for Montgomery county were Isaac Spinning, who lived east of Dayton, and John Ewing and Benjamin Archer, both of Washington township; all of whom have left numerous descendants in this county.

The first term of the supreme court for Montgomery county was held at the seat of justice (being the house of George Newcom aforesaid), on the third Tuesday of October, 1803. Samuel Huntington and William Sprigg were the associate judges; George Newcom, sheriff; Arthur St. Clair, Jr., prosecuting attorney, and Benjamin Van Cleve, clerk. This court at that time, in addition to its law and equity jurisdiction, had exclusive jurisdiction in divorce cases.

In the courts of common pleas, then, as now, was vested jurisdiction in all civil and criminal cases. The first case tried in the court of common pleas, as the records show, was a charge of assault and battery against one Benjamin Scott, on complaint of one Peter Sunderland, to which the defendant plead guilty.

The first case entered on the docket of the supreme court was an action of divorce brought by one Hannah Burk against her husband, Thomas Burk, for gross abuse. So that it will be seen that the divorce business got an early start in this county.

The state constitution having provided for grand and petit juries, the same as they are today, the first grand jury, after having been empaneled, sworn, and instructed by the court, for want of a more convenient place to deliberate was directed by the judge to withdraw to the secluded shade of a neighboring oak tree for deliberation. There was found and returned an indictment against a luckless culprit for larceny. He was put on trial before a petit jury, and having been found guilty, was sentenced by the court to imprisonment in jail; but as there was no jail, and the law had to be vindicated, a rope was tied around the body of the criminal and he was lowered down into a dry well on the premises of Sheriff Newcom, there to be fed on bread and water during the weary hours of his imprisonment. Such as described was the court house, seat of justice, and jail of Montgomery county a little more than one hundred years ago, where today luxuriant accommodations are found in stately structures of stone, located but three squares away, on ground which was then partially covered by a swamp, but is now worth nearly a million dollars. We can imagine what interest the settlers had in the holding of the first court in the Newcom tavern. The machinery of justice then, as now, had to be invoked, so there was the grand jury solemnly charged by the court to inquire into all crimes and offences committed within the county; the petit jury to sit in the trial of cases, civil and criminal, and the judges to preside over their deliberations. And we can readily conceive from the high character of the first settlers of Dayton and Montgomery county, that, while the surroundings were primitive, that the proceedings were conducted

with becoming dignity. Great consideration was then, as now, conceded to the judges and lawyers who were necessarily men of superior knowledge, of especial legal learning and always of high character. The most conspicuous men of the anti-revolutionary era as well as the membership of the colonial legislature, of the continental congress, and afterwards of the convention which framed the constitution of the United States, were lawyers. Of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, more than half were lawyers. It was also the same in the history of the progress of constitutional liberty in England. Every protest ever made against the encroachments of arbitrary power were formulated by lawyers. Lawyers were the authors of the great charter which laid the foundation of the liberties of England. Lawyers drew the statutes of treason, the habeas corpus act, and the petition of right. After the revolution of 1688, which was a vindication of the power of parliament over the succession of the crown, the great Declaration of Rights was prepared by a committee of which Somers, afterward lord chancellor, was chairman, and was very soon afterward confirmed by an act of parliament. The lawyers of our revolutionary era and those who were influential in laying the foundation of our judicial system, as well as the framers of the constitution of the state of Ohio, were familiar with these time-honored muniments of English liberty and in many instances their exact phraseology is incorporated into our own bills of rights and constitutions. The early American bar, therefore, was composed of men not only educated in the technical learning of the law, as a profession, but who were conversant with the principles of personal and political liberty and with the history of the struggles of the people against the encroachments of arbitrary power.

The organization and faithful administration of the judiciary under our system of government is necessary to domestic tranquility and the promotion of the general welfare; for without the observance of the principles of justice and its enforcement, in all controversies between states and people, governments would be a failure.

The judicial system of this country, with its vast, complex, but harmonious organization, may justly be regarded as amongst the most notable achievements of the human intellect. Through its numerous tribunals of every grade, from that of justices of the peace up to the supreme court of the United States, it takes cognizance of every question of constitutional and statutory construction, or of personal and property right, that can arise out of the social conditions and commercial activities of an indefinite number of separate communities organized as states, and forming a federal union of the foremost, most progressive, and most liberty-loving nation in the world. The American system of jurisprudence reaches the daily life of the people. It protects the weak against the strong, the orderly and law-abiding against the vicious, the innocent against being wronged, the honest against fraud and the industrious against rapacity. By the universal consent of enlightened men, justice is regarded as a divine attribute and such is its essential nature therefore, as to impart dignity and purity to all those who are worthily engaged in its administration. The wise and just judge has, therefore, in all ages and conditions of society, been held in universal esteem. As evidence of what the law requires a lawyer to be: He can only be admitted to practice upon proof of good moral character, and of such proficiency in the knowledge



of the law as to enable him to render valuable service in the administration of justice. The special law of each state prescribes the character and method of the examination to which each applicant for admission must be subjected, including the length of time he must have devoted to a study of the principles of the law, and the rules of its practice. As the judicial departments of the governments, federal and state, can be administered only by those learned in the law and trained in its principles, the legal profession is the only calling indispensably necessary to the continuation of our constitutional system. Those called to the performance of legislative or executive functions need not necessarily be lawyers. Indeed, many of those who have most acceptably filled the various offices in both have been called from other pursuits. It is different with the judicial department. No man can attain to the dignity of the bench who has not demonstrated his fitness and learning at the bar, and who has not displayed in the course of his legal practice, those abilities, correct habits and moral principles that commend him to the endorsement of his fellow-members of the profession.

#### PERSONNEL.

JUDGE DUNLEVY. As has already been shown, Judge Francis Dunlevy, of Warren county, was the first president judge of the court of common pleas of Montgomery county. He held the office up to the year 1817, when he was succeeded by Judge Joseph H. Crane, who served until the year 1828.

JUDGE CRANE came to Dayton in 1804 when about thirty years of age, and was the first member of the Dayton bar. He had studied law with Aaron Ogden, governor of New Jersey, an officer in the Revolutionary War, and an able lawyer and distinguished statesman. The federal government had been only fifteen years in operation when Judge Crane came west, then literally a wilderness. He became at once the trusted attorney and legal adviser of Daniel C. Cooper and his associates, the original proprietors and projectors of the town of Dayton. Judge Crane was a man of commanding presence; was descended from a family identified with the struggle for American independence, his father being an officer in the Revolutionary War, served under Washington, and lost a leg in the battle of Brandywine at the head of his regiment. As a lawyer, Judge Crane was at once recognized, on his arrival in Dayton, for his superior learning and ability. At the first convention to nominate candidates for public office ever held in Montgomery county, in the year 1809, he was nominated for a seat in the general assembly of the state of Ohio, was elected, and rendered valuable service to the state. Was the author of what was termed the practice act, under which legal proceedings in the state were regulated until the adoption of the constitution of 1851.

From 1813 to 1816 he served as prosecuting attorney and in 1817 was elevated to the judgeship, which office he held until 1828, when he was elected to congress, where he served eight years, at the expiration of which period he retired from public life and resumed the practice of his profession in Dayton, having for a law partner Gen. Robert C. Schenck, whose life and character will be noticed later. Judge Crane was not only thoroughly read in the law, but he was accomplished in his other attainments, and scholarly in his tastes. He



was simple and domestic in his habits and to the end of an illustrious and blameless life was universally venerated in the community with which he had been so long and so honorably identified. His great ability as a lawyer was recognized, not only by his associates at home, but by all the most distinguished lawyers and judges throughout the state. He belonged to the class of contemporary Ohio lawyers of which Thomas Ewing, Hocking Hunter, Henry Stanberry, Ebenezer Lane, Judge Burnett, Samson Mason, Charles Hammond, Gustavus Swan, Charles Goddard, Samuel F. Vinton, Peter Hitchcock, John C. Wright, and John McLean were distinguished representatives.

JUDGE HOLT. On the retirement of Judge Crane from the bench in 1828, Judge George B. Holt was elected by the legislature to succeed him. Judge Holt was a native of Connecticut and came to Dayton in 1819. He was a learned and able lawyer, was admitted to the bar in Litchfield, Connecticut, in 1812. In 1824 he was elected a member of the legislature for Montgomery county, was conspicuously connected with some of the most important early legislation of the state. In 1828 he was elected to the senate and served in that body. Judge Holt served as common pleas judge until 1836, and afterwards, in the winter of 1842-43, was again elected and served until 1849. He was elected a member of the constitutional convention held in 1851; was chairman of the committee on jurisprudence in that body, and rendered valuable service therein. He soon after retired from active professional and political life, and died October 30, 1871, at the ripe old age eighty-two years.

JUDGE WILLIAM L. HELFENSTEIN was elected by the legislature to succeed Judge Holt at the end of his first term in 1835, and served as such until 1842, when he was again succeeded by Judge Holt, who was called to the bench a second time. Judge Helfenstein was a painstaking, upright judge and faithfully performed the duties of the office.

JUDGE JOHN BEERS, of Darke county, was elected to succeed Judge Holt, but served only for a short time, when he was succeeded by Ralph S. Hart, who was appointed in 1851, and after the adoption of the new constitution, in 1851, when the office was made elective by the people, he was elected in 1852 for the constitutional term of five years. After the end of his term, which was well discharged, he removed to St. Louis, where he practiced law until the war of the rebellion broke out, when he received an appointment in connection with the United States treasury department in the south. After the war Judge Hart did not again engage in the practice of the law. He was always esteemed in this community where he had passed the most part of his professional career, and where he spent his last years on a farm north of Dayton, dying at an advanced age.

JUDGE EBENEZER PARSONS, a very respectable lawyer of our neighboring city of Troy, followed Judge Hart upon the bench, continuing until 1861, when he was stricken with a malady that terminated his life within a year or two afterwards.

JUDGE JOHN C. MCKEMY, then a resident of Darke county, succeeded Judge Parsons and occupied the bench from 1868 to 1872, when he resigned, having previously moved his residence to Dayton. On his retirement from the bench, Judge McKemy entered on the practice of law, in partnership with George

V. Nauwerth, Esq., which firm continued until the removal of Judge McKemy to Hamilton, where he continued in the practice of the law until his decease. Judge McKemy, before his election as common pleas judge, had served as probate judge of Darke county. He was a Virginian by birth, and a man of a bright, active mind and excellent judgment, very ambitious, and of genial and generous disposition and popular manners.

JUDGE ELLIOTT. Judge McKemy was succeeded by Judge Henderson Elliott in 1871 and he, by re-election, held the office continuously for five terms, his last term expiring in 1896. No judge ever sat on the common pleas bench of this county the length of time of Judge Elliott, and this must be accepted as evident proof of his fitness for the position, for the people would not have continued him in office for so long a time if he did not possess the qualities of head and heart to command their respect and confidence. Judge Elliott's decisions gave evidence of great industry and patience in the examination of cases. He possessed a strong sense of natural justice, and was well grounded in the elementary principles of the law. In 1861, before his first term on the bench, Judge Elliott was elected prosecuting attorney of Montgomery county, serving one term. As a citizen Judge Elliott was most exemplary in all the relations of life. During the last two years of his last term on the bench he was in feeble health. His death occurred near the end of his judicial term in June, 1896.

JUDGE ELIHU THOMPSON, for six months during Judge Elliott's absence in Europe on account of illness, was appointed judge. He had previously filled the office of prosecuting attorney with credit to himself, at a time when there was much criminal business; for no guilty man escaped him when brought to trial. He was well fitted for the bench by education, legal training, and large experience in the practice of the law; but unfortunately the short term of six months did not enable him to show the qualities of a lawyer and jurist that he possessed. Ever since his service on the bench, Judge Thompson has been in the active practice of his profession, and stands high as a member of the bar, and as a citizen.

JUDGE OREN B. BROWN, on the death of Judge Henderson Elliott in June, 1896, was appointed to fill the vacancy on the common pleas bench, he having before that time been nominated by the republican party to succeed Judge Elliott whose term would have expired the January following. At the election held in the fall of 1896, Judge Brown was elected, and has since been re-elected twice, so that at the present time he is serving his third term as common pleas judge. Judge Brown was born in Orleans county, New York state, and is the son of Col. E. F. Brown who commanded the Twenty-eighth New York regiment in the war of the rebellion and who served his country gallantly in that eventful period, being engaged in several battles, and losing an arm in the service. Under him in the regiment were a great many Irishmen, in whom Col. Brown took great pride, always speaking highly of their courage, and in turn they looked up to Col. Brown as they would to a father because of their love and respect for him. Col. Brown served as governor of the National Soldiers' Home from 1868 to 1893, when he was promoted to the position of inspector general of all the Soldiers' Homes, which position he held until his death.

Judge Brown graduated from Princeton university in 1876. Afterwards read law in the office of Gunckel & Rowe of this city, was admitted to the bar in Sep-

tember, 1878, and immediately entered in the practice of his profession. Soon after, however, he was elected clerk of the courts of Montgomery county, Ohio, serving one term, when he formed a partnership with O. M. Gottshall, a prominent lawyer of Dayton, Ohio, which partnership continued until the appointment of Judge Brown to the vacant common pleas judgeship.

As the writer has been intimately acquainted with Judge Brown since he first came to Dayton, and has been associated with him in some business enterprises, he feels capable of judging of his merits as a judge and a citizen, and therefore takes great pleasure in saying that the Judge is an honorable high minded man, is possessed of strong common sense, has been very successful on the bench, because of his ability and industry in his work. He is possessed of a sympathetic nature, capable of tempering justice with mercy whenever the occasion requires it. The Judge is always courteous to the members of the profession and commands their respect.

JUDGE ALVIN W. KUMLER was born January 21, 1851, near Trenton, Butler county, Ohio. After receiving his early education on the farm, he attended Antioch college and also Delaware college, at which colleges he received his literary training. In the year 1873 he entered Michigan university, and graduated from the law department of that school in 1875. Immediately after becoming a lawyer, he started to practice law in the city of Dayton, Ohio, and in 1876 formed a partnership with Robert M. Nevin, ex-congressman, which continued up to his election to the common pleas bench. While a member of the partnership of Nevin & Kumler, Mr. Kumler was elected city solicitor in 1877 of the city of Dayton, and he was re-elected in 1879. In 1896 he was elected common pleas judge, and was re-elected in 1901, and continued on the bench until the time of his death, which occurred on October 6, 1905. Judge Kumler was a man of fine ability, and his decisions showed him to have a well trained and well balanced mind, just the qualities to make a successful judge.

HON. ULYSSES S. MARTIN, judge of the court of common pleas, was born on March 4, 1866, on a farm in Randolph township, Montgomery county, eight miles northwest of Dayton. His parents were Christian and Maria Martin.

He attended the country district schools until fifteen years of age and then attended high school at Englewood for two terms. At eighteen he began to teach country district school and so continued for three winters. During the summer vacations of these three years he attended normal school at Ada, Ohio. At twenty-one he entered the freshman class of Otterbein university, Westerville, Ohio. At the end of one year there he broke off his studies for another year's teaching in the country schools and then re-entered the university for two years, at the conclusion of which time he graduated, having finished the four year classical course in three years. After graduation he again taught country school at Shiloh near Dayton for one year, after which he took up the study of law in the office of Carr, Allaman & Kennedy, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1894. He immediately began the practice of law by himself. Some months later, on November 28th of the same year, he was married to Miss Laura G. Denlinger. They have three children, one girl and two boys.

In the fall of 1899 he was nominated and elected prosecuting attorney of Montgomery county on the republican ticket, succeeding Charles H. Kumler,



Esq., the following January. So creditable was his service during the three years following that his re-nomination and re-election for another term of like length readily came to him upon the principle that one good term deserves another.

As prosecutor he soon established himself as a formidable criminal lawyer and was remarkably successful in securing convictions in many important cases against the best legal talent of the Dayton bar, many of whom were years his senior. Especially powerful was he before the jury in his summing up of the salient facts and in his oratorical presentation of them both directly and by analogy.

By a strange coincidence on the very day of the conclusion of his term as prosecutor he became by appointment of Gov. Myron T. Herrick, judge of the court of common pleas to take the place of Judge E. P. Matthews, resigned, who had succeeded the late Judge Alvin W. Kumler.

In the fall of 1906 Judge Martin was nominated and elected for the full term of six years from January 1, 1907.

Coming as he did from the prosecutor's office to the bench it has been but natural that his principal work as judge should have been in the trial and disposition of criminal causes, in which his previous experience has stood him in good stead. However, he has also heard and disposed of many civil cases, both jury and equity, and is well equipped for these branches.

HON. EDWARD T. SNEDIKER, judge of the court of common pleas, was born May 19, 1865, in Fairfield, Greene county, Ohio. His parents, Thomas Snediker and Lavinia B. Snediker, came to Montgomery county when he was a lad of nine years. He attended the common schools, including the Dayton High school. After graduating from the high school in 1883 he was employed for about three years in the shipping department of the Buckeye Iron and Brass Works, Dayton, Ohio, and while so employed, at odd hours and during the evenings, he began the study of law.

In 1886 he entered the Cincinnati Law School, and remained there at his studies for one year. Returning to Dayton he sought the practical experience of a busy law office and found it with the firm of Gottschall and Brown, with whom he remained until his admission to the bar on June 7, 1888.

He at once entered into the active practice of the law and, barring a short partnership with George H. Gebhart, formed no associations. He readily acquired a clientage by his painstaking care of the business entrusted to him, and soon took rank amongst the conservative younger members of the bar. By reason of his personal appearance, frankness of manner and method, and endearing social qualities, he was often referred to as the "Abe Lincoln" of the local legal fraternity.

On May 24, 1894, he was married to Miss Carrie E. Boda.

In the spring of 1901 he became a candidate on the republican ticket for the office of judge of the police court of the city of Dayton, and was elected by a large majority over Judge John Roehn. His record there was so creditable that, after serving a part of a term, when a vacancy occurred on the common pleas bench by the elevation of Hon. Charles W. Dustin to the circuit court, Gov. Myron T. Herrick on February 6, 1904, appointed him to the place at the unanimous solicitation of the bar, and he has remained in this office ever since. He was nominated and in November of 1904 elected to serve out the unexpired term to which



he had previously been appointed, which extended his term to July 1, 1906; and in November, 1905, he was nominated and elected for the full term of five years from July 1, 1906.

His work as common pleas judge has been eminently satisfactory to the community and the bar. Always on duty, affable and courteous, a keen student of rare analytical turn, and with good dispatch, the volume of business handled by him has been large and the quality of disposition the very best.

His charges to juries are models of clearness of legal statement and so couched as to be easily intelligible to the average mind in the jury box. His policy always to present the underlying principles first and build thence to the propositions involved in the particular case, is also to be observed in his decisions in equity and other matters for direct determination by the court.

Many of his decisions have been reported in the *nisi prius* reports.

#### THE SUPERIOR COURT.

The superior court of Montgomery county was established by an act of the legislature passed in the winter of 1854-5, and Daniel A. Haynes, then a leading lawyer of the Dayton bar, was elected its first judge. In fact, the court was created for him because of his eminent fitness for the place.

#### PERSONNEL.

JUDGE HAYNES was born in the town of Chatham, Columbia county, New York, September 9, 1815. He was educated at Union College, Schenectady, New York. He came to Dayton in 1835, taught in the Dayton Academy for a year, or more, and in 1838 entered the law office of Judge Crane as a student and was admitted to practice in 1839. He formed a partnership in the practice in 1840 with the late Henry Stoddard, and afterwards with John Howard. He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1843 serving two terms and was then elected to the legislature. Judge Haynes was continuously, by re-election, on the bench of the superior court from July, 1855, until February, 1870, when he resigned to enter into a law partnership with C. L. Vallandigham, at the time a gentleman of national reputation as a lawyer and public man. This partnership continued up to the untimely death of Mr. Vallandigham, which occurred in June, 1871, in the town of Lebanon, this state, while there defending one Tom McGehan, then on trial charged with murder in the first degree, for the killing of one Tom Myers, in the city of Hamilton, Butler county, by shooting him.

To demonstrate his theory of the defense, that Myers might have shot himself, Mr. Vallandigham undertook to snap a pistol, which he thought was not loaded, with the muzzle pointed towards his person, but which by the act was discharged, and proved to be loaded, as a ball from the pistol entered the lower part of Mr. Vallandigham's abdomen, causing his death in a few hours.

Soon after the death of Mr. Vallandigham, Judge Haynes formed a law partnership with John Howard and his son, William, under the firm name of Haynes, Howard and Howard, which continued until Judge Haynes was again elected in the year of 1875 to the superior court bench, serving thereon a further term of

five years. After his retirement from the bench, Judge Haynes practiced law for a short time and then retired from the practice. I trust it will not be considered invidious when I say that notwithstanding the many eminent judges Montgomery county has had, and now has, that Judge Haynes was by nature and legal training, the ablest judge that ever occupied the bench of this county. Because of his extensive information and fine social qualities, all who knew the judge delighted to be in his company. Some time before his death he moved from Dayton to New York state, where he died on the 21st day of April, 1896. His body was brought to Springfield, Ohio, and there interred in Fern Cliff cemetery by the side of his wife, who was a daughter of the late Gen. Mason, of Springfield, Ohio, and who preceded the judge in death many years. The entire bench and bar of Montgomery county attended Judge Haynes' funeral in a body.

**JUDGE JORDAN.** On the resignation of Judge Haynes from the superior court, in 1870, Jackson A. Jordan, a lawyer in the front rank of his profession, was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy. Judge Jordan, no doubt, would have established an enviable reputation had he continued on the bench, but at the following election, which occurred in the fall of 1870, Thomas A. Lowe was elected to the office and entered upon its duties July 1, 1871. It can be said of Judge Jordan that he had been for many years in the practice, was a painstaking, clear-headed lawyer, full of energy and business methods, and withal, most courteous to the members of the profession, both on the bench and in the practice. Judge Jordan moved to Cincinnati, where he formed a partnership with his brother, Isaac, a distinguished lawyer of that city; which partnership continued up to the time of Judge Jordan's death.

**JUDGE LOWE.** As before stated, Thomas O. Lowe succeeded Judge Jordan and performed the duties of the office for a term of five years, when Judge Haynes was elected to succeed him. During his time on the bench, Judge Lowe so acquitted himself as to command the respect and regard of the bar for his faithful and able discharge of duty. After the expiration of his term he continued a few years in the practice but afterwards became a regularly ordained minister in the Presbyterian church, which position he has filled with ability and to the satisfaction of his people. The judge has moved east, where he now resides.

**JUDGE DWYER.** On the retirement of Judge Haynes from the bench in 1881, he was succeeded by Dennis Dwyer, who was elected to succeed him the previous fall. Before this Judge Dwyer had served three terms in succession as judge of the probate court of Montgomery county. Before the expiration of the term for which he was elected, Judge Dwyer finding that the superior courts in the several counties of the state where they had been organized, except in Cincinnati, had been abolished as not being in harmony with the general judicial system of the state, drafted a bill and had the legislature pass it into a law, abolishing the superior court of Montgomery county, and in its stead providing for an additional judge of the court of common pleas. To fill this position, Judge Dwyer was elected and by re-election served on the bench of the common pleas court for ten years. Thus Judge Dwyer has had a judicial service of three terms (nine years) as judge of the probate court, five years as judge of the superior court, and ten years as judge of the court of common pleas, being twenty-four years in all, and it was his good fortune, or a compliment to his good judgment, to have had but one of his deci-

sions, during all that time, reversed by the supreme court. And this is the more creditable, when the fact appears, which was well known to the attorneys who practiced before him, that during his years on the bench he disposed of more cases than any two judges in the judicial district. Judge Dwyer was frequently called on to hold court in Darke, Butler and Miami counties and he held the regular terms of court in Preble county, where there was then no resident judge. For the last two years of Judge Dwyer's last term, his colleague on the bench in Montgomery county being in feeble health he had almost the entire docket of the court of common pleas to take care of.

Besides the untiring energy in the disposal of cases shown by Judge Dwyer, he was noted for his courtesy and consideration for the bar, and especially for the young, struggling members of the profession.

#### CIRCUIT AND SUPREME COURTS—PERSONNEL.

JUDGE JOHN A. SCHAUCK, in the fall of 1884, was elected a judge of the circuit court of the Second circuit of this state, a court newly created by an amendment of the state constitution to take the place of the district court. By the arrangement under the law establishing the court, the state was divided into eight circuits. In each it was provided three judges should be elected, the full term of office being six years. At the first election under the law three judges in each circuit were elected, and as it was provided therein that every two years thereafter one judge for each circuit should be elected, this necessitated that the judges elected at the first election hold office for terms one for two, one for four and one for six years. The term of each of the judges so elected was to be determined by lot between themselves. In this it was Judge Schauck's good fortune to draw the six years' term. In 1890 Judge Schauck was again elected and served until January, 1895, when he resigned to take his seat on the supreme bench of this state, having been elected to that distinguished position in the fall preceding. Judge Schauck has since been re-elected twice, and is now serving his third term as a judge of the supreme court of this state. The judge was born in Morrow county, Ohio, was educated at Otterbein university, where he graduated in 1864. He served in the hundred-day service in the union army as a soldier, and at the close of the war, which terminated about the end of his service, he entered Michigan university, where he graduated in the law department. For a while he practiced law in Kansas City, but being attracted to Dayton, he came here in 1868, and soon formed a law partnership with the late Judge Samuel Boltin, which continued up to the time of his nomination and election to the circuit bench.

The opinions delivered by Judge Schauck while on the circuit court bench are to be found in the first eight volumes of the circuit court reports, and being able and scholarly, no doubt were the means with the profession and people of paving the way to his more distinguished honor of a seat on the supreme bench.

On this latter bench Judge Schauck has earned for himself the lasting regard of the profession for the able and fearless stand he has taken, from his first entrance on the supreme bench, in stamping out an abuse of legislation enacted in violation of the letter and spirit of the constitution of the state, which began



and was upheld by the then supreme court in a well-meaning effort to protect innocent bondholders of the Cincinnati Southern Railroad Company by holding that the Ferguson act, under which the railroad was authorized and constructed by the city of Cincinnati, to be an act of a general nature.

The false step thus taken by the supreme court was taken advantage of by subsequent legislatures until in time nearly one-half of the laws enacted at each session were for some local political partisan purpose, but which by no stretch of reasoning or fact could be extended further. Yet such laws to meet the constitutional requirements were held unfortunately by the supreme court to be laws of a general nature. It took time, determination, and unanswerable reasoning on the part of Judge Schauck to bring all his brethren of the bench back to the constitutional landmarks. But he has won out; he has now with him an unanimous bench, as the recent decisions of the court fully show, and the profession and people are glad. Judge Schauck by rotation on the bench has served as chief justice of the supreme court for several periods, and as he is still in vigorous manhood, it is the wish of his friends that he continue as the worthy successor to Hitchcock, Ranney, Thurman, McIlvaine and the many other distinguished jurists who have adorned that court.

CHARLES WESLEY DUSTIN, judge of the circuit court of the Second judicial circuit of Ohio, and a prominent member of the Dayton bar, was born in Zanesville, Ohio, and is the son of the late Rev. M. and Mary B. (Danna) Dustin. Rev. Dustin was a native of Oneida county, New York, and was a lineal descendant of Hannah Dustin, who during the Indian war killed ten Indians with a tomahawk in order to preserve the lives and herself and child, after two children had already been killed by the savages. A monument has been erected to her memory on an island in the Merrimac river, the scene of the incident.

The early education of Judge Dustin was secured in public schools. He attended Wesleyan university at Delaware and was graduated there at an early age. Following this he went west and taught in the Quincy, Illinois, and Brookville, Indiana colleges. He read law with the firm of Boltin & Schauck, of Dayton, the junior member of which firm is now on the supreme bench of Ohio. He was admitted to the bar and engaged in practice in Dayton and so continued until he was elected to the common pleas bench in November, 1895. After nearly ten years of most creditable service on that bench, when a vacancy occurred on the circuit court in 1904, he was appointed to it by Gov. Herrick, and has since been nominated by the republican judicial convention and elected for the full term expiring 1913, as well as for the intervening unexpired term. His work with this court was so universally satisfactory during his service under the gubernatorial appointment that from the eleven counties in which that court sits there was not a dissenting voice raised nor opposing candidate offered in the nominating convention, hence he received the nomination unanimously, and was overwhelmingly elected.

During his early years Judge Dustin did considerable writing for the press. He was for some time an editorial writer for the *Daily Journal* of Dayton. He also contributed to the Cincinnati *Gazette*, and during the existence of the Cincinnati *Graphic*, he was on that paper's editorial staff. He has traveled extensively, having been to Europe on numerous different occasions, and visited all the



countries reached by the great body of tourists. He also visited Russia and Finland, Hawaii, Samoa, Japan, South America, Old Mexico, and Canada, and nearly every section of the United States. He has frequently and entertainingly told of his travels in the newspapers and from the lecture platform.

Judge Dustin served six or seven years as a member of the Dayton board of education, in whose work he took a deep interest. He was one of the founders of the Garfield republican club of Dayton, and was the first to sign the constitution of that organization. He took an active interest in the formation of the Ohio republican league, serving on the committee to draft a constitution for the same, and was a delegate to the convention held in New York city, which organized the national republican league.

Early in his career Judge Dustin was married to Miss Alpha Hull Newkirk, of Connersville, Indiana, who lived only a few years. They had no children.

Judge Dustin's affable and courteous manner has won him hosts of warm friends at home and abroad. A scholar as well as a gentleman, his scholastic and literary attainments are in no wise better evidenced than by his brilliant judicial decisions.

#### PROBATE COURT.

The probate courts of this state were first brought into being by the state constitution, adopted in 1851. It provided for the election of a judge of probate with succession in each county, the term of office being three years.

The first election for probate judge in Montgomery county, was held in October, 1851, the term of office commencing on the second Monday in February, 1852. Youngs V. Wood, then a prominent member of the bar, was elected judge and served one term. Judge Wood was an upright judge and a citizen of most exemplary character.

#### PERSONNEL.

JUDGE JOSEPH G. CRANE succeeded Judge Wood and served one term. Judge Crane was a gentleman of excellent attainments and fine character. He was the son of Joseph H. Crane, a sketch of whose public life has been already given. During the war of the rebellion, Judge Crane served in the union army with the rank of colonel, and while acting under orders as mayor or provost marshal of Yazoo City, Mississippi, for some fancied wrong was assassinated by one Col. Yerger, of the confederate army.

JUDGE JAMES H. BAGGOTT succeeded Judge Crane and served one term. Judge Baggott was a most estimable citizen and capable judge. Upon leaving the bench, he returned to the practice of the law, which he followed with much success till the time of his death. Before his elevation to the bench, Judge Baggott served the people as prosecuting attorney of this county most acceptably.

JUDGE SAMUEL BOLTIN succeeded Judge Baggott, serving two terms to the entire satisfaction of the people. Subsequently he returned to the practice of the law, having formed a partnership with the present Judge John A. Shauck, a distinguished judge of the supreme court of this state which continued for many years. Judge Boltin was one of the most companionable of men, and was esteemed by all who knew him for his irreproachable character.

JUDGE DENNIS DWYER succeeded Judge Boltin, serving three terms. A sketch of his public life has already been given.

JUDGE J. L. H. FRANK succeeded Judge Dwyer, serving two terms. Judge Frank served the people faithfully and ably, and on leaving the bench he returned to the practice of the law which he pursued with success up to the time of his death. He was highly esteemed for his upright life and business integrity.

JUDGE WILLIAM D. MCKEMY succeeded Judge Frank, serving three terms, which length of service is the best evidence that in the discharge of his judicial duties he gave satisfaction to both the bar and the people. Since his retirement from the bench Judge McKemy has been and still is in the active and successful practice of his profession, enjoying the confidence and respect of the people.

JUDGE JOHN W. KREITZER succeeded Judge McKemy, serving one term. He was the candidate of his party for a second term in the fall of 1893, when, although running far ahead of his ticket, he suffered defeat, in that disastrous year for the democratic party. Since then, Judge Kreitzer has been in the active practice of his profession, and has made the law of building associations a special study and on which he is an authority. The judge has been remarkably successful in his practice and he deserves it for he gives close application to business and his clients have the assurance of ability and honesty.

JUDGE OBED W. IRVIN succeeded Judge Kreitzer, serving two terms. Judge Irvin discharged the duties of the office so as to command the respect of both the bar and the people who had business with the court. Since his retirement from the bench, the judge has given much time to banking and manufacturing enterprises.

JUDGE B. F. MCCANN succeeded Judge Irvin, serving two terms, and declining a nomination for a third which his party desired to tender to him. Judge McCann is a gentleman of the strictest integrity and of most pleasing manners. He has been active as an officer and member of the Young Men's Christian Association in the work of that noble organization and since his retirement from the bench has been in the full practice of the law with all the business he can handle. Because of the judge's ability while on the bench, and of possessing the qualities I have referred to, his party has desired to honor him further either by a seat in congress or in the gubernatorial office at Columbus, Ohio, either or both of which he is destined to fill, if he so desires, for he is yet in the prime of life.

JUDGE CHARLES W. DALE succeeded Judge McCann, serving one term; having previously served as judge of the police court of the city of Dayton, and in both positions acquitted himself with great credit. While on the bench he took an active interest in the work of the reformation of the youthful incorrigibles, a notable work, which I am informed has been actively taken up by his successor. Judge Dale has returned to the practice of the law in which he is successful; he is also engaged in business ventures which have proven profitable, as I have been informed. The Judge is still a young man with a bright future before him.

JUDGE ROLAND W. BAGGOTT, the present incumbent of the probate judgeship, succeeded Judge Dale and is serving his first term. Of the young members of the legal profession, no one is better known or more highly esteemed than Judge Baggott. His qualities of head and heart are sure passports to public favor. The writer bespeaks for him success on the bench as a judge, and a bright future as he is yet a very young man with most of life's hopes and aspirations before him.

I regret that space will not permit me to say more concerning the probate judges of Montgomery county for without exception they have acquitted themselves with honor on the bench, at the bar and as citizens generally. Their names and records can be referred to with a sense of pride by their families and friends. Five of the probate judges who served this county, are now dead. Their names are, Youngs V. Wood, Joseph G. Crane, James H. Baggott, Samuel Boltin and J. L. H. Frank.

#### PERSONNEL OF THE DAYTON BAR.

For the purpose of this sketch, the members of the Dayton bar are divided into four groups, to-wit:

1. Those who were admitted and practiced law here previous to 1840.
2. Those who were admitted and practiced law after 1840 and up to 1860.
3. Those who were admitted and practiced from 1860 and up to 1889.
4. Those who were admitted and practiced after 1889 and up to the present time.

The following, or first group, may be properly classified as the original Dayton bar: Anderson, Charles; Bacon, Henry; Bacon, Henry, Jr.; Blodgett, Wm. H.; Bomberger, Geo. W.; Brown, Robt. P.; Bruen, David H.; Crane, Joseph H.; Crane, Wm. E.; Davies, Edw. W.; Fales, Stephen; Fenn, Ira S.; Hart, Ralph S.; Helfenstein, Wm. L.; Holt, Geo. B.; Huffman, Wm. P.; Lowe, Ralph P.; Lowe, Peter P.; McKinney, Wm. J.; Munger, Warren; Odlin, Peter; Schenck, Robt. C.; Shedd, James A.; Smith, Wm. W.; Smith, Edwin; Smith, Thomas J. S.; Stoddard, Henry; Thruston, Robt. A.; Van Cleve, John W.; Whitcher, Stephen.

All the foregoing members are long since deceased. Three, John W. Van Cleve, Edwin Smith, and Wm. P. Huffman were never in active practice.

**The second group** is comprised as follows: Ackerman, John J.; Boltin, Samuel; Brown, Geo. W.; Baggott, James H.; Bartlett, Wm. C.; Bruen, Luther B.; Booth, Eli J.; Bellville, W. H.; Bond, J. M.; Brown, Wm. E.; Butterfield, M. Q.; Craighead, Samuel; Craighead, Wm.; Clegg, John; Cuppy, F. P.; Conover, Wilbur; Clay, Adam; Collins, Francis; Chittenden, Henry C.; Chipman, W. W.; Crane, Jos. G.; Cahill, Abraham; Corwin, Robt. G.; Corwin, David B.; Curwen, Maskell E.; Darst, Samuel B.; Douglass, John G.; Dwyer, Dennis; Elliott, Henderson; Ewing, Jos. H.; Ells, Geo. W.; Ells, Stewart; Fry, J. Harrison; Forsyth, E. J.; Fitch, D. G.; Fox, F. C.; Graham, J. V. L.; Gilman, W. H.; Garst, Michael; Gates, Leo; Gebhart, Simon; Gunckel, Lewis B.; Giddings, Luther; Haynes, Daniel A.; Howard, John; Houk, David A.; Houk, Geo. W.; Iddings, D. W.; Jordan, Jackson A.; Jeffords, Elza; Jordan, Nathan E.; Jordan, Isaac M.; Kiersted, Isaac H.; Kelly, James; Kelly, Patrick; Knox, L. Riley; King, Edw. A.; Kennedy, Gilbert.; Lowe, John G.; Lowe, John W.; Lowe, Jacob D.; Lowe, Thomas O.; Lord, H. V. R.; Lovell, Josiah; Lyman, A. O.; McMahon, John A.; Malambre, Geo. W.; McMaster, John M.; Moyer, Geo. W.; Munger, Warren; McCorkle, J. W.; Nolan, M. P.; Nead, Daniel P.; Osborn, Wm.; Parrott, Edwin A.; Parrott, Marcus J.; Parrott, Charles; Pfoutz, Lewis R.; Plunkett, Joseph; Powell, Thomas; Piper, Wm. H.; Robertson, Isaac; Scott, John; Scott, A. M.; Shaw, Geo. W.; Strong, Hiram; Stoddard, Henry, Jr.; Stoddard, John W.; Simms, Wm. H.; Starr, Geo. W.; Sullivan, Theodore;



Swallem, E. C.; Smith, Lucius Q.; Smith, J. McLain; Smith, Samuel B.; Smith, Jas. Manning; Sullivan, S. M.; Snyder, Jacob; Taylor, Dr. J. C.; Thresher, Thos. F.; Thompson, Wm. P.; Thruston, Gates P.; Tyler, Ruben; Tilton, Thos. B.; Vollandigham, C. L.; Wood, Youngs V.; Wood, Frederic L.; Walker, Moses B.; Walker, George; Williams, Israel; Weakley, H. H.; Weaver, George; Young, E. Stafford.

Of the foregoing group of seventy-one members, only eleven are known to be living. They are: J. M. Bond, David B. Corwin, Dennis Dwyer, Thos. O. Lowe, John A. McMahon, Edwin A. Parrott, John W. Stoddard, Wm. H. Simms, Judge Theodore Sullivan, Gates P. Thruston, and Wm. P. Thompson. Only two, John A. McMahon and Dennis Dwyer, are in active practice in Dayton.

The third group, from 1860 to 1889, is composed of the following: Allaman, D. W.; Allison, Daniel K.; Borough, John D.; Brumbaugh, Lee; Baumann, C. L.; Baumann, Carl L.; Baldwin, Cyrus H.; Breene, Frank S.; Belville, J. J.; Bigelow, —; Baggott, John S.; Belville, Wickliffe; Brotherton, Thos. W.; Brown, Oren B.; Carr, S. H.; Clay, Amos K.; Conover, Frank; Conover, Harvey; Corwin, Thos.; Corwin, Quincy; Craighead, Charles A.; Crickmore, L. S.; Dale, Charles W.; Davisson, Oscar F.; Delaney, Edw. T.; Dechant, W. L.; Dravenstadt, John B.; Dunlevy, John C.; Dustin, Chas. W.; Ellis, Hiram W.; Frank, J. L. H.; Finch, Chas. W.; Frizell, Wm. G.; Garst, Jasper; Gebhart, Fred W.; Gottschall, A. M.; Greer, John E.; Gunkel, Patrick H.; Henderson, S. J.; Hosier, Frank M.; Hanitch, John; Hallinan, John; Hallinan, Walter A.; Hershey, B. F.; Howard, Wm. C.; Hartrauft, Uriah C.; Humphries, Allen A.; Huesman, Aloise; Iddings, Chas. D.; Iddings, Wm. B.; Jackson, Samuel B.; Jones, Walter D.; Jeffreys, Jas. O.; Kennedy, Grafton C.; Kerr, E. H.; Kern, Albert; Kumler, A. W.; Kumler, Chas. H.; Keating, Thos. J.; Lichliter, J. H.; Lefevre, A. E.; Linden, James; Marshall, R. D.; McDermont, Horace; McKee, Charles J.; McKemy, John C.; McKemy, W. D.; McIlhemy, L. B.; Manning, J. S.; Murray, L. G.; Matthews, Edwin P.; Mory, Bert C.; Mumma, James A.; Murphy, Barry S.; Mount, Wm.; Marshall, A. L.; Nauerth, Geo. V.; Nevin, Robt. M.; Nolan, Harry F.; Nolan, Christian M.; Nutt, John M.; O'Driscoll, Daniel; Oram, John L.; Owen, Benj. F.; Patterson, J. C.; Parker, Granville; Prugh, Harry H.; Peck, C. M.; Payne, E. D.; Rowe, Edw. L.; Romspert, A. H.; Russell, Wm. H.; Robert, J. A.; Ritchie, Wm.; Sage, H. H.; Sinks, John F.; Schauck, John A.; Sharts, J. W.; Shuster, John; Shuey, Webster W.; Schaeffer, S. O.; Shuey, Philip M.; Sigman, Wm. H.; South, Philip G.; Smith, Sumner T.; Snediker, E. T.; Sprigg, John M.; Sullivan, Wm. B.; Swadener, Chas. E.; Showers, Frank; Thomas, A. A.; Thompson, Elihu; Van Skaik, Wm. H.; Vollandigham, C. N.; Williamson, T. S.; Waltmire, Chas. A.; Warrington, Geo. O.; Waymire, O. P.; Weaver, W. I.; Wilt, A. D.; Wortman, Jos. A.; Winters, A. A.; Winters, Chas. H.; Wood, E. M.; Young, Geo. R.; Young, William H.; Young, James C.; Zeller, D. M.

The fourth group, from 1889 to the present time, is composed of the following: Argabright, R. A.; Arnold, Arthur; Baggott, Rolland W.; Bard, A. J.; Barnes, John E.; Bauman, R. Otto; Beeghley, Warren E.; Bennert, Dawes T.; Beekman, F. W.; Boatman, A. T.; Bosler, Charles H.; Brennen, Charles J.; Bronson, Chas. D.; Brumbaugh, R. N.; Buckley, B. B.; Budroe, W. A.; Burk-



hart, Edw. E.; Burnham, Philo G.; Burnham, Frank M.; Buydden, Wade J.; Carson, John E.; Chamberlain, Jos. D.; Carrol, Chas. P.; Clark, J. D.; Cline, Walter D.; Compton, Frank M.; Compton, H. J.; Corwin, Robt. G.; Cowden, Robt. E.; Crabbe, G. W.; Crawford, Ira; Cromer, Howard B.; Crowley, Frank A.; Davis, L. G.; Delscamp, Irvin C.; Denlinger, E. G.; Dickson, Samuel A.; Dwyer, Albert J.; Eaton, Valentine W.; Eby, Chester A.; Ecki, Wm. H. H.; Egan, John E.; Elliff, Chas. W.; Elliff, Thomas; Emanuel, Albert; Emanuel, Leo; Ferneding, H. L.; Ferris, Chester A.; Florini, Al. J.; Fitzgerald, Roy G.; Flatau, Sol; Folkerth, Chas. W.; Fulton, Nathaniel; Funkhouser, Chas. A.; Gebhart, Geo. H.; Gebhart, Mahlon; Gilmore, Clement R.; Greene, Ernest L.; Hamilton, W. W. K.; Harshman, John B.; Hayward, J. B.; Heinz, Gaylord T.; Herrman, Thomas B.; Holler, Isaac E.; Holderman, Irvin L.; Hoover, John J.; Hosket, Ralph E.; Howell, Frank W.; Huffman, Eugene B.; Hughes, Arthur L.; Hunter, H. A.; Huston, Ernest T.; Iddings, Andrew S.; Iddings, Daniel W.; Irvin, Obed W.; James, Lee Warren; Jones, Julius V.; Jones, Moses H.; Kalbfus, John W.; Kemper, Howard G.; Kennedy, Eugene G.; Kennedy, W. C.; Kline, Hubert M.; Knight, Jas.; Koehne, Ira C.; Krehbiel, Frank W.; Kreitzer, Herbert E.; Kreitzer, Dorsey M.; Kreitzer, John W.; Kuhns, Ezra M.; Kuhns, Miles S.; Kusworm, S. G.; Lenz, Carl W.; Leonhardt, P. W.; Leopold, Geo. M.; Limbert, Lee F.; Lindsey, Theo. C., Jr.; Long, Lindley G.; McCann, Benj. F.; McCarty, Richard J.; McClure, Robt. E.; McConnaughey, W. S.; McCray, Alfred; McDonald, Allen G.; McMahon, J. Sprigg; Manix, Geo. W.; Markey, Arthur; Markey, Lee; Marshall, A. McLaren; Marshall, W. K.; Martin, Ulysses S.; Mattern, Conrad J.; Matthews, Wm. M.; Mau, Haveth E.; Mendenhall, A. L.; Miller, Wm. H.; Mueller, Edw. R.; Munger, Harry L.; Myers, J. C.; Nevin, W. B.; Nevin, Robt. R.; Nevin, Chas. B.; Nevins, Daniel; Nutt, Irvin A.; Oblinger, Gates C., Jr.; Orendorf, L. Edgar; Osgood, Worth; Ozias, Geo. W.; Patterson, Robt. C.; Peebles, Arthur F.; Pettit, Wm. M.; Pfoutz, Daniel H.; Pohlman, Wm. A.; Powell, Wm. G.; Prugh, David I.; Reiter, Wm. A.; Retter, R. B.; Rhotehamel, Wm. S.; Roehm, John; Rott, Harry R.; Routzohn, Harry A.; Ruggles, M. F.; Scharrer, Albert H.; Schulman, A. W.; Shea, John C.; Shuler, Carl F.; Sigler, Pearl N.; Sipe, Oliver C.; Smith, Howard S.; Smith, J. B.; Smith, Victor Y.; Smith, Wellington C.; Snepp, H. A.; Snyder, Walter V.; Soward, Lucien A.; Speer, Leonidas E.; Sprigg, Carroll; Spring, Harlow E.; Stauter, Roscoe T.; Stewart, James A.; Thompson, Chilton D.; Thompson, Francis M.; Tomlinson, Wm. H.; Troxell, Volney A.; Turner, Earl H.; Van Deman, John A.; Van Derveer, R. Earl; Van Pelt, D. B.; Veneman, Nevin E.; Walker, F. Liewellyn; Weaver, Erie J.; Wellman, Burton S.; White, Wm. W.; Williamson, Howard P.; Young, Oscar C.; Wilson, Albert G.; Winder, A. Herber; Worman, Philip H.; Worman, Horace D.; Wortman, Paul J.; Wright, Calvin D.; Wulff, Augusta R.

The foregoing lists give the aggregate membership of the Dayton bar since its organization, being thirty in the first group, seventy-one in the second, one hundred and twenty-eight in the third, and one hundred and eighty-one in the fourth group—four hundred and ten in all.

A large number of the surviving members have retired from practice, or have removed from the county and are practicing elsewhere. At the present time,

(1909), there are but two of the second group, forty of the third group, and one hundred and fifty-seven of the fourth group now practicing in Dayton; in all, one hundred and ninety-nine members.

Of this number surviving, six are exercising judicial functions, to-wit: John A. Shauck, judge of the supreme court; Charles W. Dustin and Theodore Sullivan, judges of the circuit court; Oren B. Brown, Ulysses S. Martin and E. T. Snediker, judges of the common pleas court, and Rolland W. Baggott, judge of the probate court. There are two surviving ex-judges of the superior court, Thomas O. Lowe and Dennis Dwyer, and only one surviving ex-judge of the common pleas court, namely, Dennis Dwyer.

Of the first group, one, Charles Anderson, became governor of Ohio on the death of John Brough in 1863, he having before that time been lieutenant governor. Four served as judges of the court of common pleas, to-wit: Joseph H. Crane, R. S. Hart, William L. Helfenstein and George B. Holt. Two were members of congress; Joseph H. Crane and Robert C. Schenck. Twelve were, at different periods, members of the state legislature of Ohio, being Charles Anderson, Joseph H. Crane, George B. Holt, Peter P. Lowe, Wm. J. McKinney, Peter Odlin, Robert C. Schenck, Gen. Smith, Edwin Smith, Thomas J. S. Smith, Henry Stoddard and Robert A. Thruston.

Of the second group, four were members of congress, viz: C. L. Vallandigham, Lewis B. Gunckel, John A. McMahon, and George W. Houk. Four were judges of the superior court: Daniel A. Haynes, Jackson A. Jordan, Thomas O. Lowe and Dennis Dwyer. One is judge of the circuit court, Theodore Sullivan. Two were judges of the court of common pleas: Henderson Elliott and Dennis Dwyer; and five were judges of the probate court: Youngs V. Wood, Joseph G. Crane, James H. Baggott, Samuel Bolt and Dennis Dwyer. Eleven were members of the general assembly of the state of Ohio, viz: W. H. Belville, F. P. Cuppy, David B. Corwin, L. B. Gunckel, Daniel A. Haynes, George W. Houk, Marcus J. Parrott, E. A. Parrott, J. McLain Smith, Thomas F. Thresher and Moses B. Walker.

Of the third group, one, Robert M. Nevin, was a member of congress. One, John M. Shauck, is judge of the supreme court of Ohio, and two, John M. Shauck and Charles W. Dustin, have been judges of the circuit court. Seven were or are judges of the court of common pleas, viz: Oren B. Brown, Charles W. Dustin, Alvin W. Kumler, John C. McKemy, Edwin F. Matthews, E. T. Snediker and Elihu Thompson. Three were probate judges: Charles W. Dale, J. L. H. Frank, and Wm. D. McKemy. Three, D. W. Allaman, Wickliffe Belville and Wm. G. Frizell, have been members of the legislature. One, E. M. Wood, was captain in the United States army.

Of the fourth group, three have been or are common pleas judges: C. D. Wright, D. B. Van Pelt and Ulysses S. Martin. Three have been probate judges: Obed W. Irvin, John W. Kreitzer, and Benj. F. McCann. One is probate judge at present, Roland W. Baggott. One has been police judge, Wm. B. Sullivan, and one is police judge at present, Lindley G. Long. Eight have served in the legislature: Charles H. Bosler, Mahlon Gebhart, Joseph S. Chamberlain, George M. Leopold, Allen C. McDonald, J. C. Myers, Wm. A. Reiter and Carl F. Shuler.

In the war of the rebellion, three members of the Dayton bar became generals: Robert C. Schenck, Gates P. Thruston and Moses B. Walker. Nine were colonels: Charles Anderson, Edward A. King (commanding a brigade when he was killed), Hiram Strong, M. P. Nolan, Edwin A. Parrott, John G. Lowe, Samuel B. Smith, John W. Lowe, and H. H. Sage. Three were majors: Luther B. Bruen, Daniel O'Driscoll and Wm. H. Sigman. Three were captains: E. M. Wood, S. B. Jackson, and Geo. W. Brown. Two were lieutenants: O. M. Gottschall and Wm. Howard; and two were sergeants: Elihu Thompson and Wm. Craighead.

In the early days of the Dayton bar it was usual for the members to ride the Judicial Circuit very much as is done to this day in Great Britain, where the barristers when the assizes are held at the various county seats go with the judges and remain during the sittings, attended to such legal business as they may have. At the time we write of when northwestern Ohio was almost a wilderness with only such roads as were made by mere openings through the timber, frequently only bridle paths, the riding of the circuit by attorneys was a laborious undertaking. But the pioneer lawyers of those days were equal to the occasion, they were men of nerve and muscle as well as of ability, who believed in the motto, "Obstacles but increase our energy." Their greatest consolation for their arduous labor was, when a strenuous day in court would be over, to sit around the tavern fire swapping stories and enjoying the fellowship of each other. Of the times we write of, the most prominent members of the Dayton bar were Joseph H. Crane, Henry Bacon, Henry Stoddard, Peter P. Lowe, George B. Holt, Edward W. Davies, Thomas J. S. Smith and Robert A. Thruston.

JUDGE CRANE was considered the father of the Montgomery county bar, not only for his age, but for his ripe and profound learning in his profession. Outside of mere professional and technical learning he was a man of wide and varied reading, and had a prodigious memory, especially with history, classics and the poets which he was capable of using at will.

HENRY BACON was a man of ability and often in presenting an argument to court or jury showed considerable brilliancy, but of his personal appearance and dress he was quite indifferent, in fact amounting to slovenliness.

HENRY STODDARD was a most methodical, painstaking and successful lawyer. He was noted for the pains in his cases he always took in hunting up and preparing the evidence, which after all for a lawyer is the true road to success in winning cases.

PETER P. LOWE. Although not having the advantage of an early classical education, and not being a very methodical lawyer in the preparation and presentation of his cases, yet nevertheless, because of his knowledge of human nature and his shrewdness in its use with juries made him very successful in his practice. He died quite wealthy.

JUDGE HOLT was a painstaking disciplined lawyer, which qualifications made him a most successful judge during his terms on the bench.

EDWARD W. DAVIES was a careful, well trained business lawyer, was dignified in manner, but always courteous to his brethren of the profession and commanded their respect for his strict integrity.

THOMAS J. S. SMITH was through life a good deal of a student, was well



trained in the duties of his profession, and was always faithful to and painstaking in the interest of his clients.

ROBERT A. THRUSTON was the most brilliant and fluent speaker of his day at the Dayton bar. His diction was most scholarly and polished, and by reason of this and his charm of manner was always a social favorite.

GEN. ROBERT C. SCHENCK, who came to the Dayton bar in 1831, in after years became perhaps the most widely known of its members, for outside of his recognized ability and success as a lawyer, he had the widest range of public experience. He was born near Franklin, Warren county, Ohio, was the son of Gen. Wm. C. Schenck, graduated from Oxford College, Ohio, in 1827 and taught in his Alma Mater till he entered the law office of Thomas Corwin at Lebanon as a student. After being admitted to the bar in 1831, he came to Dayton on horseback, on the way he inquired at a house on the roadside then surrounded by undergrowth, located at a point now near the center of Dayton, how far he was from the town, he was informed that he was about three-fourths of a mile. This shows the Dayton of 1831, as compared with the Dayton of 1909, with its one hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants. On the arrival of General Schenck in Dayton he immediately formed a law partnership with Judge Crane, which lasted till Judge Crane was elected to congress, when he formed a partnership with Peter Odlin, a young lawyer recently from Perry county, Ohio, but previously from the city of Washington where he had been admitted to the bar, under the firm name of Odlin & Schenck. This firm continued, and was one of the leading law firms in this section of the state till 1844.

In 1840 General Schenck in the "Log Cabin" campaign was elected to the legislature from this county in which body he at once became a leader. In 1843 General Schenck was elected to congress and by re-election served three terms and took high rank among his colleagues therein. In early public life General Schenck was an uncompromising whig but in the dissolution of the whig party he became a republican. In 1851 he was appointed by President Fillmore minister to Brazil, where he performed distinguished diplomatic service and on its termination he returned and made his home in Dayton. The story is told that when General Schenck took the steamer on his return from Brazil, he was introduced around to the passengers as Minister Schenck, and at the first meal on the boat, one old lady, who took it from her introduction that the general was a minister of the gospel, asked that Minister Schenck "say grace." To which he replied, "that he regretted that he was not minister to that court." He was credited with being the first to suggest Abraham Lincoln for the presidency and his friends fully expected that he would be selected as one of the members of Mr. Lincoln's cabinet but in that they were disappointed. Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, General Schenck promptly tendered his services to the government and received a commission as brigadier general. He fought gallantly during the war and was severely wounded at the second battle of Bull Run which permanently disabled his right arm. He was subsequently for gallant services promoted to the rank of major general. In December, 1863, he resigned his commission in the army to take his seat in congress to which he had been elected in the October previous, defeating Mr. Vallandigham. In the house of representatives he served as chairman of the military committee. In 1864 and in 1866 he was again elected



to congress, and during part of his service therein was chairman of the committee of ways and means and became the active leader of his party. In 1871 he was, by President Grant, appointed minister to Great Britain, in which capacity he served with distinction. During his service to the Court of St. James he acted upon the joint high commission in behalf of the United States by which a treaty was effected providing for the general conference to arbitrate certain serious difficulties which had arisen between this country and Great Britain, and which has been the forerunner of other peace conferences held since that time. As a lawyer, General Schenck stood in the front rank of the profession. As a soldier, he responded to the call of his country in its hour of need and performed gallant service in its behalf. As a statesman he was recognized by all the distinguished men of his day as the equal in ability and usefulness of the most eminent.

PETER ODLIN, for many years the senior partner with General Schenck in the law firm of Odlin & Schenck, was admitted to the bar in Washington city in 1819. Soon after he came to Perry county, this state, and from thence to Dayton, where he resided and continued in the practice of his profession up to the time of his death. As a lawyer Mr. Odlin was the equal in ability and ranked as such, with the most eminent lawyers of his day. He was a most impressive and effective speaker whether in addressing a court or jury, and while always dignified in manner, was most courteous to all with whom he came in contact. He represented this senatorial district in the senate of Ohio, and stood very high with his fellow members of that body for his sincerity of purpose, force and eloquence in the advocacy of public measures. Mr. Odlin was one of the leading counsel in the celebrated Cooper will case tried in the common pleas of this county, in which were engaged some of the most eminent lawyers of this state, he was a gentleman of the old school of unimpeachable integrity and high sense of honor. For many years he was president of the Dayton National Bank of this city, and through a long business and professional life amassed an ample fortune, but in his old age, by overconfidence in indorsing the business paper of another, he lost the accumulations of a life time, everything save honor, for he gave up everything he owned or possessed to satisfy the creditors from whom he personally never obtained a penny. Such men as Peter Odlin are worthy of remembrance, for their lives and examples are calculated to give tone for the better to the society in which they move.

C. L. VALLANDIGHAM, one of Ohio's most distinguished sons, was born in Columbiana county, this state, July 29, 1820. He was the son of a Presbyterian clergyman and was prepared for college by his father. At the age of seventeen he entered the junior class of Jefferson College, Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania. He remained, however, but a year, when he was solicited to and did take charge of an academy at Snowhill in Maryland, where he remained two years. In 1840, being then twenty years of age, he re-entered Jefferson College as a member of the senior class. A short time before his time for graduation by reason of a difficulty with Dr. Brown, the president of the college, he requested an honorable dismissal which was granted. Mr. Vallandigham studied law and was admitted to the bar in December, 1842. He commenced his professional and political life in the county of his birth, but removed to Dayton in 1847, where he ever after resided up to the time of his tragic and lamented death. Before removing to

Dayton Mr. Vallandigham represented Columbiana county in the legislature, and on his settling in Dayton he was inclined to seek his future through politics rather than law, for he soon took charge of the *Empire*, the democratic newspaper which he edited with marked ability until 1849, when he sold out his interest. From this time he entered more actively on the practice of law, yet he was fired with political ambition, for in 1851 he was a candidate before the democratic state convention for the office of lieutenant governor but was unsuccessful. In 1852 he was the candidate of the democratic party for congress, but was defeated by Lewis D. Campbell. Again in 1854 he was a candidate but was again defeated by Mr. Campbell. This was the memorable Know-Nothing year, when this secret political organization swept the country to the surprise of the people who were not in its secrets. In 1856, for a third time, Mr. Vallandigham was pitted against Mr. Campbell, and although the face of the returns showed a majority of nineteen against Mr. Vallandigham, he gave notice of contest and on a trial by the house of representatives he was awarded the seat, the house finding that Mr. Vallandigham was elected by the legal majority of twenty-three. From his entrance into congress he became at once conspicuous in the political history of the country. In 1858 he was again elected, also in 1860 and was serving in congress when the war of the Rebellion broke out. He strenuously opposed the war as being unnecessary, unconstitutional and impracticable, as a means of settling the difficulties between the North and the South. He ranked in congress amongst the ablest and most distinguished members of that body. Because of Mr. Vallandigham's great prominence, his active opposition to the prosecution of the war was looked upon by the government with alarm, and together with other reasons, for a speech made by him at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, he was arrested by order of General Burnside on the morning of May 5, 1863, at his home in Dayton by a company of soldiers and taken to Cincinnati, where he was tried by a military commission for disloyal utterances in his Mount Vernon speech and was found guilty. An application for a writ of habeas corpus made to United States Judge Leavitt was refused, and Mr. Vallandigham was sentenced to close confinement during the war, which was afterwards changed to banishment within the rebel lines. In June following he ran the blockade from Wilmington, North Carolina, and arrived by sea at Halifax, whence he proceeded to Windsor, opposite Detroit, which became his place of sojourn for the time. While at Windsor he was nominated for governor of Ohio by the democratic party but was defeated by John Brough. In June, 1864, Mr. Vallandigham returned to his home in Dayton, was elected a delegate to the Chicago democratic national convention, which nominated General McClellan for the presidency, and took an active part in that political campaign. In 1868 he was a delegate to the democratic national convention held in New York, at which Horatio Seymour was nominated for the presidency, and made the nominating speech which carried the convention by storm. Salmon P. Chase was really Mr. Vallandigham's preference for the presidency, but finding that he could not secure his nomination he became the advocate of the nomination of Horatio Seymour. The democratic party having secured a majority on joint ballot in the Ohio legislature in the session of 1864-5. Mr. Vallandigham expected to be elected United States senator, having set his heart on the place, but in this he was disappointed as Judge Allan G. Thurman was selected.

Mr. Vallandigham was the author of what is known as the "New Departure Resolutions" providing for a broader and more liberal policy by the democratic party. These resolutions at the time created a great and favorable reaction in the public sentiment aroused during the war towards Mr. Vallandigham because of his opposition to it, and it was freely predicted that he would again come to the front as a leader of the democratic party. In January, 1870, Mr. Vallandigham formed a law partnership with Judge Haynes which continued down to the tragic death of the former, which occurred in June, 1871, in the town of Lebanon, this state, while he was there defending one Tom McGehan, charged with murder in the first degree for the killing of one Tom Myers in the city of Hamilton, Butler county, by shooting him.

To demonstrate his theory of defense, that Myers may have shot himself, Mr. Vallandigham undertook to snap a pistol, which he thought was not loaded, with the muzzle of same pointed towards his body, but which by the act was discharged, having unfortunately proved to be loaded, as a ball from same entered the lower part of his abdomen causing death in a few hours. As a political speaker Mr. Vallandigham had few equals and few men had more warm admirers, while he had many political enemies because of his earnest, forcible manner of expressing himself on political questions.

DANIEL W. IDDIGS, Sr., was born in Montgomery county north of Dayton on December 13, 1819, and died December 16, 1883, in his sixty-fourth year.

He attended the old Dayton Academy, and afterwards graduating from Miami University, was called to the bar in 1844 from the law offices of Odlin and Schenck, his preceptors. He became one of the best known lawyers of his time, and was especially sought as counsel by the large corporations, corporation law, and particularly the branch of fire insurance, being his specialty. He displayed great energy and ability in the preparation and trial of his cases in court, and was singularly trusted and admired by the judges and fellow lawyers for his general knowledge of the law and his convincing and accurate presentation of it.

He was engaged in the active practice of his profession until his death with his two sons, Charles D. and William B. Iddings, under the well known firm name of Iddings & Iddings.

He organized several fire insurance companies here, and was conceded to have done more than anyone to give Dayton its early prominence in the fire insurance world.

Of literary, as well as legal capability, he contributed somewhat to the Dayton Journal, and later started the Dayton Daily Gazette and was its editor-in-chief for five years. He was regarded as one of the ablest political writers of the earlier days in the Miami Valley. "Had he chosen to devote himself to literature he must have achieved a state, if not a national reputation," said the memorial committee of the bar at his death.

In 1867 he was appointed register in bankruptcy for the third congressional district of Ohio, and served continuously and with great credit until the final repeal of the old bankruptcy act.

In addition to his splendid service as mayor of Dayton for two terms during the trying years of 1856 to 1860 just preceding the Civil war, he afterwards served his ward most acceptably in city council for ten years, during all save two years



of which time he was president of that body. He was always a staunch republican. As a public speaker his wit, information and forensic powers must have rendered him formidable, for it is related that an old time citizen of Dayton, who has resided on the Pacific Coast for more than thirty years, referring to a speech of Mr. Iddings' on one occasion, wrote back to a friend, "How is my old friend, Dan Iddings, getting along? If I could only believe he would agree to make such a speech, or undertake to make such a speech, I promise that I would make a trip from California to Dayton to hear it," and it was a much longer and more arduous journey in those days than now.

Mrs. Maria R. Iddings, his widow, is still living, at 9 Stratford avenue, this city, with their son, William B. Iddings, the attorney, and secretary of the Montgomery County Mutual Fire Insurance Company, one of the fire insurance companies in whose organization the elder Iddings had a hand.

Two of his grandsons, sons of the late Charles D. Iddings, one of his law partners, are attorneys: Daniel W. Iddings, for the past eleven years law librarian of Montgomery county; and Andrew S. Iddings, who has been deputy clerk of the supreme court of Ohio, and chief deputy clerk of the circuit and common pleas courts of Montgomery county, but is now engaged in the active practice of law. The other grandson, Roscoe C. Iddings, is special agent of the Montgomery County Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

WILBUR CONOVER was in his time one of the best lawyers that ever practiced at the Dayton bar. He was a graduate of Oxford (in the year 1840) and was distinguished at college for his superior faculties. He was a close student and possessed a clear, vigorous intellect. He studied law with Odlin & Schenck and on his admission to the bar became a member of the firm. He was afterwards the sole partner of General Schenck until that gentleman went to Brazil as United States minister. He then entered into partnership with Samuel Craighead, which continued up to the time of his death. He never aspired to public office.

SAMUEL CRAIGHEAD, deceased, was born in the Cumberland Valley of Pennsylvania, received a classical education and after being admitted to the bar selected Dayton for his future home. He arrived here in the spring of 1844 and immediately entered on the practice of the law. In 1848 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Montgomery county, serving two terms and maintaining by his able discharge of the duties of that office the high character that had been conferred upon it by his predecessors. His practice at the bar during his entire life was wide, varied and successful. Uniformly able and thorough in the trial of cases, always distinguished for courteous bearing, gifted as an orator, with excellent literary taste and superior social accomplishments, no man of his day represented more fully the highest type of the lawyer and gentleman than Samuel Craighead.

COL. M. P. NOLAN, deceased, one of the older lawyers, who has been dead for several years, worked his way to the front rank in the profession by untiring industry and natural ability. He was especially strong with juries in the trial of cases. Col. Nolan was a war democrat in the time of the Rebellion. Entered the army, commanding a regiment as colonel, and after his termination of service was appointed United States commissioner by President Johnson. Col. Nolan



was one of the best Shakesperian scholars in Dayton, was always a close student of the muses and the drama and in social life a most companionable gentleman.

The late WILLIAM CRAIGHEAD graduated from Oxford in 1855, studied law with Conover & Craighead, was admitted to the bar in 1859, soon after formed a law partnership with the late Warren Munger which continued for some fifteen years. Subsequent to the death of Wilbur Conover, he formed a partnership with his relative, Samuel Craighead, which continued till the death of the latter, William Craighead, served as city solicitor of the city of Dayton two terms with great credit to himself and most acceptably to the people. Otherwise he did not seek office but devoted his whole time and talents to his profession. Mr. Craighead was a man of fine character, a thoroughly capable lawyer and strictly devoted to his profession.

E. STAFFORD YOUNG was a lawyer of marked ability, who for thirty years and up to the time of his sad and sudden death, which occurred on the 14th of February, 1888, had been a member of the Dayton bar. His sterling qualities of personal independence and integrity commanded everybody's respect who knew him, and his diligent devotion to business, large experience and thorough knowledge of the law brought to him a liberal amount of business. No man in the community was more highly respected than Mr. Young because in him were all the qualities to make a citizen and professional man who measured up to the highest standard. He left surviving him two sons, George R. Young and Wm. H. Young, now in partnership in the practice of law in the city of Dayton, who stand in the front rank of the profession, being strictly lawyers, having no other ambition.

LEWIS B. GUNCKEL graduated from Farmers College in 1848 and from the Cincinnati Law School in 1851. In his early professional life he was associated with Hiram Strong which continued until Col. Strong entered the army after the breaking out of the Rebellion. In 1862 Mr. Gunckel was elected to the state senate and served therein as chairman of the judiciary committee. He was instrumental in the establishment of the National Soldiers' Home at Dayton, was appointed a member of its board of managers which position he held for twelve years, during ten of which he was secretary of the board and local manager of the Home. In 1872 he was elected to Congress, serving therein on the Military Committee. Since his retirement from Congress, and up to the time of his death, he was a member of the law firm of Gunckel & Rowe. Mr. Gunckel was an able lawyer and a public spirited citizen always ready to take part in anything which tended to promote the public good.

DAVID A. HOUK, deceased, came to the bar about the year 1854. He first formed a partnership with George Malambre and afterwards with E. S. Young. He served as prosecuting attorney two terms and made a high reputation in that department of the practice. He was recognized as a lawyer of fine acquirements in his profession, very logical and forcible in the presentation of his cases to court and jury. He was the democratic candidate for Congress against General Robert C. Schenck in 1864 but was defeated, the district being overwhelmingly republican. He was noted for his unflinching integrity and independence of character. He belonged to the class of distinguished men who would rather be right than be president.

HON. JOHN A. McMAHON was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1833. His father, Hon. John V. L. McMahon, ranked among the very best lawyers of the early American bar. He was purely a lawyer and seems to have transmitted to his son the superior legal qualities that so eminently distinguished him throughout his career at the bar. Hon. John A. McMahon graduated from St. Xaviers College Cincinnati in 1849, came to Dayton in 1851, and at once entered in the study of the law in the office of C. L. Vallandigham who had married his aunt. He was admitted to the bar in 1854 and entered in the practice in Dayton in partnership with his preceptor. In 1861 he formed a law partnership with the late Hon. George N. Houk, which continued till about the year 1880. For some years subsequent Mr. McMahon practiced law alone and until the arrival of his son, J. Sprigg McMahon, of age, and of his admission to the bar, since which time father and son have practiced together under the firm name of McMahon & McMahon. I cannot express myself regarding the high character and qualifications of Hon. John A. McMahon in any better way than to quote from an address I delivered at his golden jubilee banquet in this city. "It has become almost a truism that the sons of great men do not measure up to the paternal standard. In the case of our guest this is not the fact, for while his distinguished father, the late Hon. J. V. L. McMahon, ranked in his day with the most distinguished lawyers of the Maryland bar, a bar noted for its great lawyers, his son, our guest, tested by fifty years in the full and active practice of his profession, stands today not only the peer of any member of the bar of this state, but his legal ability is recognized far beyond its limits." \* \* \* In the day when Mr. McMahon came to the bar law was really the perfection of human reason, for as books were few, cases had to be reasoned out on principle; the lazy man's aids, digests and endless reports of cases had not yet made their appearance. I well remember the trial of a case, though I cannot recall its title, in which Mr. McMahon, while yet a young lawyer, was pitted against the late Judge Allan G. Thurman, then in the zenith of his fame, and I know that before the case was ended Judge Thurman discovered in his young Dayton antagonist a foeman worthy of his steel, and so acknowledged it by publicly bestowing on Mr. McMahon a most deserving compliment. At the time I speak of there were at the Dayton bar such distinguished lawyers as Robert C. Schenck, Daniel A. Haynes, C. L. Vallandigham, Henry Stoddard, Peter Odlin, Wilbur Conover, Samuel Craighead, E. S. Young, and in the trial of jury cases the equal of any, Peter P. Lowe. It was with such men at the local bar that Mr. McMahon had his first experience. How he acquitted himself is best told in the history of a remarkably active and successful professional career. Having had the honor for many years of presiding in a court in which Mr. McMahon won many of his well earned laurels the opportunity was fully afforded me to observe and note many of the striking features of his style and manner in the handling and trial of cases, which I enumerate as skilful in pleading, alert and industrious in preparation for trial, terse and incisive in argument, logical yet simple in illustration, frank but confident in manner, qualities in speech and habit calculated to impress juries with the advocates sincerity and to win verdicts. To the foregoing must be added wonderful powers of memory, for every fact, every rule, every principle involved or brought into the trial of a case he could distinctly remember, for he never took notes or trusted to the notes

taken by others. Before the days of stenography when frequent wrangles would occur between counsel as to what witnesses testified to, or as to what other facts occurred during a trial, when making up bills of exceptions or otherwise, I never found Mr. McMahon's memory at fault. While by scholarly attainments, extensive reading, general knowledge of men and affairs and fine legal equipment Mr. McMahon has been eminently fitted for public office, so wedded has he been to his chosen profession that he never sought it. When he did enter the lists as a candidate for Congress, it was at the urgent solicitation of representative men of both parties, who recognized in him sterling honesty and eminent fitness.

Although the congressional district in which Mr. McMahon ran was at the time strongly republican, he was elected by a large majority. Again he was induced to enter the lists and was again elected and so for a third term. \* \* \* Coming as he does from good old democratic stock, he has always been true to its teachings; although not seeking office he has been ever ready by counsel or on the hustings to advance its principles. It must be said however to his credit that he has never been carried away by the facts or fancies of political visionaries, who would sacrifice democratic principles to personal vanity or temporary expediency. No doubt my hearers remember the Belknap impeachment case tried before the United States Senate on charges preferred against General Belknap as secretary of war. The trial took place while Mr. McMahon was serving in Congress, and he had the honor of having been selected on behalf of the house as one of the managers to prosecute the charges. As one of the active counsel for the defendant was ex-Senator Carpenter of Wisconsin, ranking as one of the ablest and most eloquent lawyers of the Badger State Senator Carpenter in that case made the grave mistake that lawyers sometimes do, of trusting too much to his reputation and eloquence for success, instead of carefully preparing the facts and looking up the law of his case. With an antagonist of Mr. McMahon's industry and ready application of principles, Senator Carpenter found himself outgeneraled at every stage of the trial, so much so that it became a subject of public notice in and out of Congress, and the press of the country regardless of party, paid a high compliment to Mr. McMahon for his ability and industry in the management of the case. That such a man as Mr. McMahon cannot be kept in Congress is to be deeply regretted, but the fact is as he has often told me, that he left Congress a much poorer man than when he entered and that though exceedingly democratic in his habits he found it necessary to return to the practice of his profession to provide for his family. \* \* \* While many great and important trusts involving large amounts of capital because of his integrity, industry and ability are placed in his hands by which, because of their number, he is enabled to select his cases and his clients, no deserving person no matter how poor, or humble, who has a meritorious case will be turned away. These traits in Mr. McMahon's character has always made him very popular with the masses. \* \* \* To the young men of the Dayton bar permit me to say that as Daniel Webster took for his model in English classics and oratory Edmond Burke, you can safely take for your model for professional integrity, untiring industry, high moral character and everything else that goes to make the great lawyer, the honored guest of this occasion, Hon. John A. McMahon. In conclusion, let us hope that the life of professional usefulness of our distinguished guest of fifty years shall



be extended for many years yet to come.—The foregoing address was made several years ago, and Mr. McMahon is as active today in the practice of his profession as he was then, and it is the hope of his friends that his health and faculties will be preserved for still many years more. It is proper to say that Mr. McMahon's son and law partner, J. Sprigg McMahon, is possessed of the characteristics of his venerable father and now stands in the front rank of the legal profession.





## CHAPTER VII.

### COUNTY INSTITUTIONS.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY CHILDREN'S HOME—MONTGOMERY COUNTY INFIRMARY—WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION—MONTGOMERY COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY—MONTGOMERY COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—SOUTHERN OHIO FAIR ASSOCIATION—MONTGOMERY COUNTY HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY—MONTGOMERY COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION—POSTOFFICES AND POSTMASTERS IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY—MISCELLANEOUS.

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY CHILDREN'S HOME.

The Dayton Female Association, for the benefit of orphans, was incorporated in February, 1844. The association, by its charter, was empowered as a body corporate with perpetual succession to provide for the comfort, maintenance and proper education of destitute orphans or other destitute children. The association was authorized to purchase, receive, hold and convey such personal and real estate and property as was necessary to carry on the institution to any amount not exceeding twenty thousand dollars.

Through contributions by citizens of the county, land was bought and a small brick building erected for an asylum on Magnolia street. This was used as an orphans' home until the erection of the present home on South Summit street.

For several years the Dayton Orphan Asylum directed its efforts toward securing a sufficient sum of money to procure a home adapted to its needs.

This being accomplished, efforts were put forth to aid orphans as much as possible. Sixty orphans were received up to May, 1863, ranging from fourteen down to four children at any one time. The small number was due to the difficulty in securing individual subscriptions. An effort was therefore made to secure the united efforts of the churches of the city. Representation from thirteen churches was secured.

Under an act passed by the legislature March 20, 1866, authorizing the establishment of children's homes, the Montgomery county commissioners assumed charge of the children in the Dayton Orphan Asylum. On February 23, 1867, C. Herchelrode, Robert W. Steele and Dr. C. McDermont were invited to take the supervision of the institution pending the amendment of the law under which the asylum was being conducted. The amendatory act being passed April 10, 1867, on the sixteenth of the same month the commissioners appointed the same gentlemen trustees. Mr. Steele was elected president and Mr. Herchelrode sec-

retary. In June, 1867, Mrs. Laura A. Hersey was appointed matron, and Dr. H. K. Steele, the attending physician.

On April 13, 1867, five acres of land were purchased on Summit street in Harrison township, upon which to erect a children's home and on June 15th the contract for the erection of the building was awarded for thirty-two thousand, eight hundred dollars. In July, 1867, four lots adjoining the home were purchased for five hundred dollars. The Children's Home was finished and opened the same year.

The Children's Home continues as a county institution and is under the control of a board of trustees appointed by the county commissioners.

This was the first non-sectarian children's home in the state of Ohio.

Not only orphans are taken, but all children whose parents cannot take care of them, or who do not have the proper homes, between the ages of one and sixteen years. These are taken and cared for until suitable homes are found. At the present time one hundred and forty-one children are members of the home, of whom ninety-six are boys and forty-five are girls. The appropriation of money by the county varies according to needs, the expense for the year closing in 1909 being nineteen thousand, two hundred and seventy-one dollars and eleven cents. Of this amount, two thousand, three hundred and seventy-six dollars was for permanent equipment and repairs. The cost per capita the past year was one hundred and thirty-five dollars and fifteen cents. The present superintendent, Mr. F. O. Hartrum, has been in charge of the institution for six years. When he assumed control the attendance was between seventy-five and eighty children. Since that time the growth each year has been gradual up to the present average of from one hundred and forty to one hundred and fifty. Special care is taken to keep the institution abreast the most progressive movements in the management of such institutions.

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY INFIRMARY.

The county commissioners, December 6, 1825, advertised for a "site for a poor house." In April, 1826, they bought the farm of James B. Oliver, which embraced the southwest quarter of section 2, township 3, range 5 east, at ten dollars and fifty cents per acre. The directors appointed were Gen. Edmund Munger, Abraham Darst, John Folkerth, John C. Negley, Abraham Troxell, Henry Oldfather, and John Ehrstine. Gen. Munger was chosen president of the board at an organization meeting held the third Monday in June. The institution was ready for inmates in July. The farm buildings already on the grounds were used for infirmary purposes, Mr. Oliver being the first superintendent. The expenses for the first year were three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, eighty-one and one-quarter cents.

The constantly increasing population of the county increased the number of paupers from year to year, until the first building was found inadequate to the demands. As early as 1831 the directors, with the consent of the county commissioners, ordered the superintendent to erect a building of hewn logs forty by sixteen feet, which was done. The buildings thus erected from time to time for the growing needs were mostly of a temporary character and put up at a com-



OLD AND NEW COURTHOUSES





paratively small expense until 1852, when it was decided to erect a substantial brick building. The contract for the building was given July 17th, the same to cost eight thousand, two hundred and forty dollars. The final cost, however, was stated to be nearly twelve thousand dollars. A number of additions were made later, including a home for the insane.

State law has made it compulsory for the county to move insane people to the state hospital. At one time as many as one hundred insane were cared for at the infirmary. The insane ward at the infirmary has been converted into a beautiful chapel.

Splendid improvements have been made in buildings and grounds during the past year (1909). The administration building condemned by the state board of health and also by the superintendent of workshops and factories has been torn down. Of the ninety thousand dollars appropriated for improvements, seventy-seven thousand dollars have been used on the buildings. All the buildings have been overhauled and a new heating plant built. The acetylene plant has been replaced by electric equipment. The splendid new main building just completed is one of the finest of its kind in the state. The building is not only commodious and well adapted to its purpose, but is stately and impressive in its architectural effects.

The thirteen thousand dollars of appropriation money not used on buildings have been used for sewer, grading, macadamized roads, an artificial lake and beautifying the lawns. According to the report of Clerk V. A. Henkel, the infirmary fund now contains twenty-nine thousand, eight hundred and sixty-three dollars and nineteen cents. The property valuation is set at two hundred thousand, five hundred and thirty-three dollars, of which thirty-three thousand, six hundred and ninety dollars and fifty-two cents is in chattels.

Caring for each pauper the past year has cost the county one hundred and forty-six dollars and ninety-seven cents, and the total medical attention amounts to nine thousand, eight hundred and five dollars and eighty-nine cents. The total cost of keeping the place amounts to forty-two thousand, nine hundred and forty-seven dollars and seventy-two cents.

On the farm, comprising two hundred and forty acres, the pauper labor performed was valued at eight hundred and fifty dollars for the year.

The receipts of the farm have amounted to one thousand, nine hundred and twenty-seven dollars and twenty-nine cents. Tobacco and liquor, much of it for medicinal purposes, cost the county nearly one thousand, five hundred dollars. Nearly every walk and profession of life is represented.

The infirmary now has a capacity for five hundred inmates. There are now about three hundred and seventy-five. In hard times there is an increase, there being at one time four hundred and thirty.

The present trustees of the infirmary are: D. E. Heeter, C. Nieffer and V. A. Henkel.

#### WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.

The Central union, the oldest branch of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union in Montgomery county, was established about twenty-five years ago, following a preceding organization which was in existence but a short time. The

organization of this union, which now numbers over three hundred members, was followed by that of the West Side union and later by others, until at the present time the county has sixteen branch unions, of which ten are located in Dayton, and six children's societies, the Loyal Temperance Legion.

The Dayton unions are known under the following names: Central, East End, Edgemont, Francis Willard, Mother Stewart, North Dayton, Riverdale, West Side, Minnie Jamison, (colored) and Belmont.

All of the unions of the county are formed into the county organization of which the officers are: President, Mrs. Emily K. Bishop; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Sarah E. Wolf; Treasurer, Mrs. A. Jennie Groby. Sixteen superintendents look after the various departments of work of the county organization, which has a membership of over six hundred and fifty.

The unions seek to educate the public to an appreciation of temperance principles by addresses in the churches, mothers' meetings and the distribution of literature. An effort is made also to secure the introduction of temperance textbooks into the public schools. Efforts are made to secure favorable legislation in matters affecting the temperance interests of the city. In addition, the members visit the poor and sick, hold gospel services at the jail and work-house and in other ways relieve suffering and bring help and cheer wherever possible. All unions hold meetings twice a month to which the public are invited.

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

This society was regularly organized September 14, 1822, following a preliminary meeting on August 20th. The following were the first officers: President, Dr. Job Haines; First Vice-President, William King; Second Vice-President, Aaron Baker; Third Vice-President, Nathan Worley; Treasurer, Luther Bruen; Corresponding Secretary, James Steele; Recording Secretary, George S. Houston.

For a number of years the society was very active, and was instrumental in doing a large amount of good. Later the need for its services came to be regarded as less urgent. The last meeting of the society was held November 20, 1888, at which it was decided that the work could probably better be carried on by the Woman's Christian Association. At the time of discontinuation E. A. Parrott was president and C. W. Dustin, secretary. The last act was to grant a pulpit bible to Rev. J. A. Payne, pastor of the newly-formed African Methodist church.

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In 1846 the legislature of Ohio created the "Ohio State Board of Agriculture" consisting of fifty-four members representing the several counties of the state, Henry Protzman being the representative of Montgomery county.

Years before this, however, the first attempt at the formation of an agricultural society in Montgomery county was made. The Montgomery County Agricultural Society was organized September 11, 1838, Col. Henry Protzman being elected the first president and Charles Anderson, secretary. The first Montgomery county agricultural fair was held in Dayton at Swainie's hotel on East First street at the head of the basin, October 17 and 18, 1839. At 11:00 in the

morning on the 17th about three hundred persons interested in the society marched in a procession headed by a band of music, through the principal streets to the hotel, where the anniversary address was delivered by D. A. Haynes. There was a fine display of horses, cattle and farm products. The wagon yard in the rear of the hotel furnished ample accommodations for the stock. The committee on silk, Daniel Roe, C. S. Bryant, John Edgar, Peter Aughinbaugh, Charles G. Swain, W. B. Stone and R. M. Comly, awarded a premium, a silver cup worth ten dollars, for the greatest amount of silk produced from the smallest number of multicaulis leaves. This cup was offered by members of the silk company. Other valuable premiums were awarded by the society.

For several years fairs were held at Swaynie's hotel. The receipts were not large, sometimes not balancing the expenditures. When such was the case enterprising and public spirited citizens usually made up the difference by donations. The managers had as the principal purpose in view the development of an appreciation on the part of the people of the benefits of these associations and exhibitions.

In 1846 the officers of the association were: President, Col. H. Protzman; Vice-President, D. Kiser; Secretary, Robert W. Steele. At this time the place of holding the fair was changed. Three acres of ground were leased of Daniel Kiser, in North Dayton. For three or four years the fair was held here, after which it was discontinued, owing to lack of public patronage. In August, 1852, a meeting was held at the city hall for the purpose of reviving the association. At this, the first organization of the Montgomery County Agricultural Association under the laws and rules of the Ohio state board, the following officers were elected: President, William Brown; Vice-President, Daniel Thatcher; Treasurer, Robert W. Steele; Secretary, Oliver Kitteridge.

On October 21, 1852, a fair was held on the original fair grounds, Swanie's wagon yard. The treasurer's report for this fair was as follows:

Receipts.		Expenditures.	
Membership fees .....	\$271.00	Paid premiums .....	\$232.50
Entrance fees .....	80.00	Expenses .....	89.04
Donations .....	5.11		
	<hr/>	Total .....	\$321.54
Total .....	\$356.11	Balance in treasury .....	34.57

In 1853 the state fair was held in the bottoms south of Washington street, a county fair being held at the same place in October.

In 1855 ten acres of the present fair grounds were purchased, the fair being held for the first time on the present site in 1856. In 1859 additional grounds were purchased.

In 1860 and 1861, and later, in 1867, the state fair was again held in Dayton.

For a number of years a debt had been growing which finally reached such proportions that the county came to the rescue, purchasing of the association in 1862, twenty-two and eighteen one-hundredths acres of ground for five thousand dollars, and in 1866 the remaining tract of seven and seventy-two one-hundredths acres for six thousand, five hundred dollars.

The fairs continued to be a financial failure until 1873, when the last annual fair was held by the Montgomery county association.



## SOUTHERN OHIO FAIR ASSOCIATION.

The Southern Ohio Fair Association was organized in May, 1874, and gave its first annual exhibition in the autumn of that year. The association leased the Montgomery county fair grounds for a period of fifteen years. A large exhibition hall was built, also a machinery hall and other buildings. The race track was enlarged and other improvements were made at large expense. The first fair was a great success so far as attendance and exhibits were concerned, though the receipts were not sufficient to meet the large expense incurred in making improvements. The attendance October 2d, when Goldsmith Maid trotted a mile in two minutes and eighteen seconds, was forty-three thousand.

The first officers of the association were: President, Charles Harries; Vice-President, N. Ohmer; Treasurer, G. B. Harman.

Fairs were regularly held until 1880. In 1881 and 1882 no fairs were held. The organization was, however, maintained down to about 1889. The regular receipts failed to meet the large expense of the annual fairs. Racing, which involved large prizes, became the controlling feature. In 1890 the present Montgomery County Agricultural Society was formed under an act of the legislature passed 1889-90. McLain Smith was the first president; the succeeding presidents were: E. L. Roe, John H. Patterson, again McLain Smith and S. D. Bear. The last named is the present president, having served for the past eight years. William Ferguson served for a long period as secretary down to his death in 1908. He was succeeded by George K. Cetone, the present secretary. Following the organization in 1890 fairs were held for several years, though at a loss. Then for three years no fairs were held. Beginning with 1898 fairs have regularly been held with growing interest and success.

The aim of the present society has been to build up actual agricultural fairs. In response to their efforts the interest of the people of the county has continually increased. The recent fairs have been successful in every way and have tended to promote the results for which the society was formed. Side shows and mere money-making devices are more and more excluded. The society has no debt. No county in Ohio has more convenient or eligible fair grounds than has Montgomery county. The directorate consists of fourteen members elected by the various townships and eight members elected by the Dayton city council.

## MONTGOMERY COUNTY HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Three societies have had an existence under this name, or similar names, with longer or shorter gaps between them.

THE FIRST SOCIETY was organized August 3, 1846, under the name of the Dayton Horticultural Society, with the following officers: President, Dr. Job Haines; Vice-Presidents, Robert W. Steele, Milo G. Williams and R. P. Brown; Secretary, John W. Van Cleve and Treasurer, H. L. Brown. There were also committees on library, fruits, flowers and vegetables. The society started out with high purposes and great enthusiasm. The first year the flowers and fruits exhibited were of marked excellence and in great profusion. The last entry in the records of the so-

ciety is, "after the spring exhibition of 1848 no further proceedings were held and the meetings were discontinued."

THE SECOND SOCIETY was organized March 28, 1857, with J. H. Peirce, president; J. W. Van Cleve, secretary; Oliver Kittredge, treasurer and R. W. Steele, R. P. Brown and J. C. Fisher, executive committee. The membership numbered forty-four. Thus was launched the new Dayton Horticultural Society. No meeting of the society took place until June 20th, when "an exhibition was held in Beckel's new hotel building, corner of Jefferson and Third streets." The hotel building was not then completed. The only other regular meeting of the society was held July 11th of the same year.

THE THIRD SOCIETY was formed as the result of a preliminary meeting held at the Phillips House, December 7, 1867, Nicholas Ohmer acting as chairman and Dr. R. Gundry as secretary. At an adjourned meeting held in the council chamber, December 14th, the present Montgomery County Horticultural Society was organized. The officers were: President, Nicholas Ohmer; Vice-President, William M. Gunckel; Secretary, Dr. R. Gundry; Treasurer, Robert W. Steele. Mr. Ohmer continued to serve as president till his death a few years ago. Then N. H. Albaugh was president for about three years when he was succeeded by F. W. Ritter, who was succeeded by J. J. Fromm, the present incumbent. Since 1904, Rev. D. Berger has served as secretary. A. D. Wilt, William Ramsey and F. W. Ritter each served a term of years as secretary. R. W. Steele, the first treasurer, continued to serve for about eighteen years. From 1885 the venerable John Ewing has been treasurer. From the beginning to the present time the society has never passed its regular monthly meeting. At the first, men only were members. Later ladies were admitted and social features were added. The regular meetings are at the homes of members or at some other place agreed upon. At the meetings a generous dinner is served provided in part from the baskets of members and in part by the generosity of the host.

Essays and discussions have a prominent place at the meetings. Reports are made by the various committees. Regular accounts of all meetings are published in the local papers, many of the same being widely copied in agricultural and horticultural papers throughout the country. The *New York Tribune*, under the editorship of Horace Greeley, was glad to obtain the reports of the society for its columns.

The circle of topics receiving attention is large. John H. Patterson acknowledged receiving his interest in ornamental gardening from reading the reports of the society.

As fruit growers prominently connected with the society may be mentioned Frederick G. Whithoft, J. W. Rockey of Miamisburg, Lewis Stover, near Brookville, John Siebenthaler and N. H. Albaugh, deceased. William Longstreth, prominent as an orchardist, and William Kramer, prominent as a vineyardist, both deceased, are deserving of special mention. John F. Beaver, still an active member of the society as the result of constant experiment was successful in developing the best varieties of strawberries anywhere found. The society continues in a flourishing condition and is a source of public benefit as well as of profit and enjoyment to those who compose its membership.

## MONTGOMERY COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION.

The Montgomery County Pioneer Association was formed November 30, 1867. Pursuant to notice a large number of pioneers of Montgomery county assembled in the council chamber in Dayton, for the purpose of forming said association. The following persons reported their ages as follows: Henry Waymire, born in Butler township, Montgomery county, Ohio, July 16, 1816; Gorton Arnold came to Dayton in November, 1817; Simon J. Broadwell, born in Morris county, New Jersey, September, 1813, came to Dayton in 1816; George W. Kemp, born in what is now Mad River township, in 1811; Theodore L. Smith, born in Dayton in 1808; George Swartzell, born in Warren county, Ohio, October 6, 1806, came to Montgomery county the same year; William Stansel, born in Kentucky, came to this county in 1802; Robert W. Steele, born in Dayton July 3, 1819; Elias Favorite, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, February 7, 1808, came to this county October 30, 1818; Josiah S. Broadwell, born in Morristown, New Jersey, April 4, 1816, came to Dayton September 16, 1816; Abraham Weaver, born in Jefferson township, Montgomery county, Ohio, March 8, 1808; Dennis Ensey, born in Dayton, March 21, 1808; Michael Byerly, born in North Carolina, November 10, 1806, came to this county in 1808; William Gunkel, born in Germantown, Ohio, May 9, 1809; Eddy Fairchild, born in Morristown, New Jersey, February 19, 1810, came to Dayton in 1815; Moses Simpson, born in Essex county, New Jersey, September 5, 1793, came to Ohio in 1813; David Osborn, born in Hamilton county, Ohio, May 22, 1797, settled in Dayton in 1805; Culbertson Patterson, born in Fayette county, Kentucky, August 27, 1797, came to this county in 1800; Solomon Butt, born in Rockingham county, Virginia, May 3, 1803, came to this county in October, 1809; Charles H. Spinning, born in Essex county, New Jersey, February 5, 1793, came to Montgomery county in 1801; Henry L. Brown, born in Dayton, December 3, 1814; R. P. Brown, born in Dayton, December 6, 1811; Beriah Tharp, born in North Carolina, September 15, 1798, came to this county in 1802; Peter Lehman, born in Frederick county, Maryland, January 2, 1798, came to Dayton in 1805; Samuel D. Edgar, born in what is now Mad River township, March 25, 1806; Ephraim Lindsley, born in Morristown, New Jersey, January 28, 1803, came to Dayton in 1811; George Olinger, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, February 18, 1793, came to this county in 1811; Daniel Wertz, born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, December, 1781, came to Montgomery county in 1818; Joseph B. H. Dodson, born in Dayton, September 10, 1817; John Waymire, born in Butler township, August 30, 1808; John Clark, born in this county, February 12, 1813; William Neibel, born in Rockingham county, Virginia, May 17, 1805, settled in Miami township in October, 1810; J. D. Phillips, born in Dayton, December 30, 1812; Alfred Hoover, New Jersey, September 5, 1793, came to Ohio in 1813; David Osborn, born in born in Randolph township, August 10, 1809; H. D. Stout, born in Somerset county, New Jersey, came to Ohio in June, 1811; John Wiggim, born in Ireland, October 30, 1810, came to Dayton in 1818; Hugh Wiggim, born in Ireland in 1814, settled in Dayton in 1818; Levi Wollaston, came to Dayton August 6, 1816.

Under the first constitution only those who were born in the county or came to the county previous to 1820 were eligible to membership but in 1872 the con-



stitution was so amended as to admit any person who had lived fifty years in the county. The objects of the association were the collection and preservation of records and experiences belonging to the early settlement of Montgomery county and to foster the fellowship of earlier days. George B. Holt was the first president.

The organization was kept up and interesting meetings were held for a number of years but owing to the advanced age of the members the death roll grew rapidly and the lingering members became less able or less inclined to attend the meetings of the association. About 1888 the organization was discontinued. Elias Favorite had served as president for a number of years before the discontinuation.

An important celebration not connected in any way with this association was held in Mrs. Loretta Leighty's grove near Alexanderville, August 26, 1896. It was called a centennial celebration and was largely attended by the citizens of Montgomery and adjoining counties. Col. E. A. Parrott gave an address on the history of Montgomery county and the city of Dayton. Exhibitions were given of old-time methods in harvesting, breaking flax, teaching school, carrying mail, the use of firearms, cooking, procuring fire and so forth.

#### POSTOFFICES AND POSTMASTERS IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Bachman .....	A. T. Haniel.
Brookville .....	A. W. Somers.
Centerville .....	R. M. Pine.
Chautauqua .....	F. Gillum Cromer.
Clayton .....	G. W. Bucklew.
Dayton .....	F. G. Withoff.
Dean .....	George Oldt.
Englewood .....	W. L. Waymire.
Farmersville .....	E. M. Keisey.
Germantown .....	Harry M. Wolf.
Harshman .....	Emrietta Spohn.
Liberty .....	Charles A. Kline.
Miamisburg .....	A. J. Emminger.
National Military Home .....	H. H. Hallum.
New Lebanon .....	Hattie Vorhes.
Phillipsburg .....	G. W. Riley.
Pymont .....	William Oswald.
Tadmor .....	E. B. Shauck.
Taylorsburg .....	E. C. Bowman.
Trotwood .....	T. M. Wagner.
Union .....	J. F. DeBra.
Vandalia .....	E. O. Rankin.
Wengerlawn .....	J. B. Wismer.
West Corrolton .....	S. S. Connell.



## MISCELLANEOUS.

Montgomery county outside of Dayton has two hundred and two elementary schools and nine high schools, seven hundred and fifty teachers, twenty-three thousand pupils, with an average attendance of twenty-one thousand.

The Montgomery County Sunday-School Association was organized probably about 1855 with Dr. Julius S. Taylor as the first president of the association. The association has been somewhat irregularly maintained, but in the many years of its existence has accomplished much good. The present officers are: President, G. W. Brumbaugh; Secretary, Dr. H. D. Rhinehart; Treasurer, E. L. Eidemiller. There are one hundred and fifty-six Sunday-schools in the county and two thousand six hundred and eighty-nine teachers. The cradle roll numbers two thousand, three hundred and fifteen, while the total Sunday-school membership is twenty-five thousand, seven hundred and four. There are forty-four home departments, with a membership of one thousand and thirty-four. The grand total membership is twenty-eight thousand, three hundred and forty-nine.

A tuberculosis hospital is maintained by Montgomery and Preble counties at Brookside, a few miles north of Dayton. A small farm is rented and equipped for the purpose. It is known as Brookside.

The townships in which there are saloons are Jefferson and Mad River townships. The towns in which there are saloons are Phillipsburg, New Lebanon, Germantown and Miamisburg. With the exception of the above named townships and towns, all of the other parts of the county, outside of Dayton, are, under local option, without saloons.

## CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

- 1669—La Salle discovered the Ohio river.
- 1671—French took formal possession of the northwest.
- 1673—Marquette and Joliet discovered the Mississippi.
- 1680—Hennepin on the Mississippi.
- 1682—La Salle descended the Mississippi.
- 1701—Cadillac founded Detroit.
- 1735—Vincennes settled according to some.
- 1744—Treaty of English and Iroquois at Lancaster.
- 1748—Conrad Weiser sent to Ohio—Ohio company formed.
- 1749—Celoron sent to bury medals along the Ohio—English fort built on the Great Miami.
- 1751—Christopher Gist visited the Twightwees on Miami river.
- 1752—French attacked English post on the Great Miami—Treaty of Logstown--  
Families settled west of the Alleghenies.
- 1753—Washington left Wills' creek for Ohio.
- 1755—Braddock defeated.
- 1763—Treaty of Paris—France yielded Canada—Pontiac's war.
- 1764—Bouquet made peace with Ohio Indians.
- 1768—Treaty of Fort Stanwix—Iroquois yielded title to all south of the Ohio to the English.

- 1772—Moravians founded missions on the Muskingum.
- 1774—Gov. Dunmore's war—The Quebec act—Battle of Point Pleasant.
- 1776—Beginning of the Revolutionary War.
- 1777—Cornstalk murdered at Point Pleasant.
- 1778—Clark's Illinois campaign.
- 1779—Gov. Hamilton capitulated at Vincennes—Bowman's campaign against Chillicothe on the Little Miami.
- 1780—Byrd invaded Kentucky—Gen. George Rogers Clark led an expedition against the Indians of the Miami region, one of his officers being Col. Robert Patterson.
- 1781—New York ceded her western lands.
- 1782—Moravians murdered by Americans—Crawford's expedition—Attack on Bryant's Station—Battle of Blue Licks—Clark attacked Indian villages in the Miami valley a second time.
- 1783—Hostilities between the United States and Great Britain ceased—September 3d, definitive treaty of peace.
- 1784—Virginia gave deed of cession—Treaty of Fort Stanwix.
- 1785—Treaty with Delawares and others at Fort McIntosh—Ordinance for survey of western lands.
- 1786—Treaty at Fort Finney (mouth of Great Miami)—Expedition under Col. Logan against the Indians.
- 1787—Ordinance of 1787—Ohio company contracted for lands—Symmes applied for land.
- 1788—Settlement at Marietta—Cincinnati laid out—Symmes reached his purchase.
- 1789—Treaty of Fort Harmar—Plans formed for a town named Venice on the site of Dayton.
- 1790—Gov. St. Clair at Cincinnati—Gen. Harmar's unfortunate campaign.
- 1791—St. Clair's defeat.
- 1794—Wayne's victory over the Indians.
- 1795—August 3d, a treaty of peace made with the Indians at Greenville, Ohio, by Gen. Wayne—August 20th, the site of Dayton purchased by Gens. St. Clair, Dayton, and Wilkinson, and Col. Ludlow—November 4th, the town laid out by Col. Israel Ludlow.
- 1796—April 1st, arrival of first settlers, by the Miami river, landing at the head of St. Clair street; two other parties coming a few days later by land—Newcom's first log cabin built—Newcom's two-story log house (one-half of the tavern) built.
- 1798—First sermon preached in Dayton by Rev. John Kobler, of the Methodist Episcopal church—First Methodist Episcopal class organized at Hamer's—Second part of Newcom's house built; tavern opened—Taxes paid, twenty-nine dollars and seventy-four cents.
- 1799—First Presbyterian church organized—Block-house built—First school opened—First flatboat left for New Orleans—Dayton three years old and contained nine cabins—Only two houses on Main street—D. C. Cooper appointed justice of the peace.

- 1800—Presbyterian meeting-house, eighteen by twenty feet in size, built of logs, on northeast corner of Main and Third streets—August 28, first wedding in Dayton, that of Benjamin Van Cleve and Mary Whitten—April 14, first child born in Dayton, Jane Newcom—First store opened, in Newcom's tavern.
- 1801—First male child born in Dayton, John W. Van Cleve.
- 1803—Ohio admitted as a state—D. C. Cooper resuscitated the town—Montgomery county organized—Dayton made the county-seat—First court held in Dayton—Newcom's tavern used as courthouse, jail, church, and store.
- 1804—Postoffice and mail-route established—Benjamin Van Cleve, first postmaster—Mail every two weeks, between Cincinnati and Detroit, via Dayton—Letter postage twenty to twenty-five cents—Log jail built on courthouse lot—First gristmill erected—Taxes for the year, four hundred and fifty-eight dollars and forty cents.
- 1805—The town of Dayton incorporated—First town election held—Presbyterian log meeting-house sold for twenty-two dollars and services continued in log tavern—Dayton Social Library society incorporated—First brick building erected—First disastrous flood.
- 1806—First courthouse built, of brick, on present courthouse lot—Two brick stores erected—First newspaper published.
- 1808—Dayton Academy incorporated—First brick residence built—one hundred and ninety-six votes cast—*Repertory* first published.
- 1809—Freight line of keel-boats established between Dayton, Loramie, and St. Mary's—Fourth of July celebrated with a procession—First drug store opened—First political convention in the county.
- 1810—Population, three hundred and eighty-three—New sidewalks ordered by select council—*Ohio Centinel* first published.
- 1811—Nine flatboats left for New Orleans, with products of the surrounding country—A comet visible, and severe earthquake shocks felt.
- 1812—A company enlisted for the War of 1812—Ohio militia encamped in Dayton.
- 1813—First society of mechanics organized—August 13, Grand Opera House lot, (Victoria theater) on southeast corner of Main and First streets, purchased by James Steele and Joseph Peirce for twenty dollars.
- 1814—First Methodist church completed—Ferry began to operate at Ludlow street—*Ohio Republican* first published—First Dayton bank chartered and opened for business—Germantown platted—A flood.
- 1815—Dayton Female Charitable and Bible society organized—First market-house opened—About one hundred dwellings in Dayton, chiefly log cabins—Moral society and Society of Associated Bachelors formed—First school for girls opened—Alexanderville platted.
- 1816—First theater held in Dayton—*Ohio Watchman* first published—County offices building erected—Liberty platted—Salem platted.
- 1817—Presbyterians erected a brick church—St. Thomas Episcopal parish organized—Bridge across Mad river built—First Sabbath-school association organized—Only two carriages owned in Dayton—Little York platted.

- 1818—Stage-coach line began to run between Dayton and Cincinnati—Miamisburg platted—Union platted.
- 1819—A keel-boat arrived from Cincinnati—St. Thomas Episcopal church organized—An African lion exhibited at Reid's Inn—Bridge at Bridge street completed.
- 1820—Cooper's mills burned—Population, one thousand, one hundred and thirty-nine.
- 1822—Montgomery County Bible society organized—Lancasterian method of instruction introduced—The *Gridiron* published—Seven flatboats and one keel-boat left for New Orleans.
- 1823—*Miami Republican and Dayton Advertiser* first published.
- 1824—First Baptist church organized—First cotton factory erected, by Thomas Clegg.
- 1825—Law passed authorizing the construction of a canal from Dayton to Cincinnati—Stage line established between Columbus, Dayton and Cincinnati—four hundred and ninety-seven passengers by stage passed through Dayton during the year.
- 1826—The *Watchman* and *Miami Republican* consolidated, and named the *Ohio National Journal and Montgomery and Dayton Advertiser*, afterward becoming the *Dayton Journal*—First volunteer fire company organized.
- 1827—Baptist society built a church.
- 1828—Water first turned into the canal—First canal-boat launched—Twenty stage-coaches arrived every week—First iron foundry established, now The Globe Iron Works—A flood.
- 1829—First arrival of canal-boats from Cincinnati—First temperance society formed—A new market-house built—Last factory established, now Crawford, McGregor & Canby's Dayton Last Works—Steele's dam constructed (perhaps 1830)—A majority of the First Baptist church established a Disciples church, now the Church of Christ.
- 1830—Population, two thousand, nine hundred and fifty four—*Dayton Republican* first published—Chambersburg platted—Carrollton platted.
- 1831—First public school opened—Christ Church parish organized—First Catholic family arrived in Dayton—R. C. Schenck began practice of law in Dayton.
- 1832—A fugitive slave captured in Dayton—Fifty-one brick and sixty-two wooden houses built—A silk manufactory established—Dayton Lyceum organized—First parochial school opened—A flood—Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad company incorporated—Farmersville platted—Miamisburg incorporated.
- 1833—First Reformed church organized—Mechanics' Institute organized—German town incorporated—Thirty-three deaths from cholera.
- 1834—*Democratic Herald* first published.
- 1835—Firemen's Insurance company chartered—Pyrmont platted.
- 1836—Main Street bridge opened for travel—First book published—Phillipsburg platted.
- 1837—Emanuel Catholic church dedicated.



- 1838—The "public square," now Cooper park, prepared for and planted with trees—Convention held in the interest of free schools—Dayton and Springfield turnpike constructed—Montgomery County Agricultural society organized—Erection of public schoolhouses ordered—Vandalia platted.
- 1839—Dayton township first divided into election precincts—First county agricultural fair held—Dayton Silk company organized, with capital of one hundred thousand dollars—First English Lutheran church organized—Covered wooden bridge at Third street erected.
- 1840—Harrison campaign—Gen. Harrison visited Dayton—*Dayton Journal* began to issue first daily paper—Emanuel church of the Evangelical association organized—Population, six thousand and sixty-seven—Paper mill established—Montgomery County Mutual Fire Insurance company organized.
- 1841—Dayton incorporated as a city—The works of W. P. Callahan & Co. established—Englewood platted.
- 1842—*Western Empire* established—Clay convention—Dickens in Dayton—Working Men's association formed.
- 1843—Woodland cemetery opened—John Quincy Adams entertained—Bank of Dayton chartered by the state legislature—New Lebanon platted.
- 1844—St. Henry's cemetery opened.
- 1845—Dayton bank, to which the Winters National bank traces its origin, organized.
- 1846—Dayton furnished soldiers for the Mexican War.
- 1847—Disastrous flood—Dayton Library association organized.
- 1848—First United Brethren church organized—First telegraph message received.
- 1849—Two hundred and twenty-five deaths from cholera—The Barney & Smith Car Works established—Dayton lighted by gas—St. Mary's Institute founded—W. C. Howells purchased the *Dayton Transcript*.
- 1850—Central High school established—Present old courthouse completed—City bank and Farmers' bank opened—D. L. Rike, now the Rike-Kumler Dry Goods company began business—First Hebrew congregation organized—Population ten thousand, nine hundred and seventy-six—Brookville platted—Johnsville platted.
- 1851—First railroad, from Dayton to Springfield, completed—Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton railway completed to Dayton—First passenger station located at northeast corner of Jefferson and Sixth streets—Miami Valley bank established—Dayton Insurance company organized—Hebrew cemetery opened.
- 1852—Probate court of Montgomery county first opened—Southern Ohio Insane Asylum located at Dayton—Exchange bank, successor of the Dayton bank, opened. Dayton & Union railroad opened for traffic—West Baltimore platted—Phillips house completed.
- 1853—United Brethren Publishing house, established in 1834 at Circleville, Ohio, removed to Dayton—Dayton & Western railroad opened.
- 1854—First Orthodox Congregational society organized—Trotwood platted.
- 1855—Public library established—The works of Pinneo & Daniels established.
- 1856—Union passenger station erected.

- 1857—Old Central High school building erected.
- 1859—Stomps-Burkhardt chair factory established.
- 1860—Miami Commercial college established—Population, twenty thousand and eighty-one.
- 1861-65—Montgomery county furnished to the United States service for the army and the navy four thousand, eight hundred and forty-six men; under special calls, one thousand and fifty men; grand total of Montgomery county men in the service, five thousand, eight hundred and ninety-six.
- 1862—Lowe Brothers' paint factory founded.
- 1863—First National bank, now the City National bank, established—Second National bank chartered—Miami Valley Insurance company organized—First steam fire engine purchased—Vallandigham arrested—*Journal* office burned—Dayton & Michigan railroad opened.
- 1864—*Empire* office mobbed.
- 1865—Miami Valley Boiler Works established—Teutonia Insurance company organized—Ohio Insurance company began business—Atlantic & Great Western railroad, now the New York, Pennsylvania & Ohio, or Erie, formed by the consolidation of several roads.
- 1866—Great destruction by flood—*Volks-Zeitung* established—Christian Publishing association, established in 1843, reincorporated and located in Dayton.
- 1867—Central Branch National Military Home established near Dayton—Dayton Building Association No. 1 organized—Montgomery County Children's Home founded—Cooper Insurance company incorporated—Iron bridge at Washington street contracted for.
- 1868—McHose & Lyon Architectural Iron works established—John Dodds began to manufacture agricultural implements—General annexation.
- 1869—First street railway constructed, on Third street—Normal school opened—Dayton Malleable Iron company incorporated—Thresher & Co. began to manufacture varnish—Sunday, May 16, 1 a. m., Turner's Opera House and adjoining buildings burned; loss, five hundred thousand dollars; insurance, one hundred and twenty-eight thousand dollars—Free delivery system established with ten carriers.
- 1870—Holly Water-Works established—Young Men's Christian Association organized—Woman's Christian Association organized—Population thirty thousand, four hundred and seventy-three—Cincinnati "Short Line" railroad, now a part of the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis railroad, incorporated.
- 1871—Bonebrake Theological Seminary opened—Merchants National bank incorporated—Wayne and Fifth Street railway and Dayton View street railway chartered.
- 1872—Calvary cemetery opened.
- 1873—Metropolitan police force organized—Mutual Home and Savings association organized.
- 1874—Philharmonic society organized—New jail completed—Smith & Vaile company began business.
- 1875—J. W. Stoddard & Company began business—Widow's Home established.

- 1877—Free night schools established—Crume & Sefton Manufacturing company established—Dayton & Southeastern railroad, now the Cincinnati, Dayton & Ironton, opened.
- 1878—St. Elizabeth's hospital founded—Woodhull's carriage and buggy works established—German Pioneer Association formed.
- 1879—Dayton *Daily Herald* first published
- 1880—Fifth Street Railway company incorporated—Population, thirty-eight thousand, six hundred and seventy-eight.
- 1881—St. Elizabeth hospital erected.
- 1882—Third National bank chartered—Columbia Insurance company organized—Reformed Publishing company organized.
- 1883—Serious flood—Montgomery County Bar Association organized—Electric light introduced—Dayton Manufacturing company incorporated.
- 1884—New courthouse completed—National Cash Register company organized—Montgomery County Soldiers' monument dedicated—Ohio Rake company incorporated.
- 1885—Fill made for the Robert boulevard.
- 1886—A destructive flood, damaging West Dayton.
- 1887—White Line Street railway, the first operated by electricity, constructed—Union Safe Deposit and Trust company incorporated—Pasteur Chamberland Filter company incorporated—Board of Trade organized—Wolf creek levee built.
- 1888—New Public Library building occupied—Fourth National Bank incorporated—Davis Sewing Machine company removed to Dayton—First street paving laid, on East Fifth street—Bell telephone installed.
- 1889—Woman's Literary club organized—Natural gas introduced—Teutonia National Bank chartered.
- 1890—Protestant Deaconess society organized—First sanitary sewers laid—Lorenz & Company, music publishers began business—Population sixty-one thousand, two hundred and twenty—Soldiers' Home Street railroad on Home avenue began operation.
- 1891—Dayton Computing Scale company incorporated—Dayton Underwriters' Association incorporated—Deaconess society opened a temporary hospital—Dayton *Press* established—Washington street paved—North Main street paved—General annexation.
- 1892—Columbian Centennial celebrated—Seybold Machine company incorporated—New postoffice building—Callahan Bank building.
- 1893—New High School building completed—Third street paved—Consolidation forming the City Railway company.
- 1894—Miami Valley hospital completed and dedicated—Police matron appointed.
- 1895—All street-railways except one operated by electricity—Dayton Traction company began to operate its line—Present Day club organized—Young Women's league organized.
- 1896—Manual-training school opened—Population, about eighty thousand—Reibold building erected—April 1, Centennial celebration begun—Associated Charities organized—Historical society organized.
- 1897—Oakwood incorporated—Floods in North Dayton.

- 1898—Flood in North Dayton—New Miami river channel.
- 1899—Algonquin Hotel erected.
- 1900—Conover Building company organized—Rural mail carriers installed.
- 1901—New Union depot completed—Arcade Market company incorporated—  
College Park platted—January first, celebration of the advent of the new century.
- 1903—Main street concrete bridge completed—Home telephone began operation.
- 1904—Dayton made a port of entry.
- 1905—Third street concrete bridge completed—United Brethren office building completed—Herman avenue bridge built.
- 1906—Washington street dam constructed—Washington street bridge completed—Reibold building annex erected—Algonquin Hotel annex erected—Steele dam constructed—East High school established.
- 1907—Government Envelope plant established—First public playground established.
- 1908—New Young Men's Christian Association building completed—Central Theological Seminary located in Dayton—Municipal Asphalt Repair plant established.
- 1909—Memorial building completed—New Wayne avenue market house built—General annexation—Wright Brothers celebration—Dayton Street railway constructed—Dayton, Lebanon and Cincinnati railroad enters Dayton—Park commission authorized—Four hundred and fifty thousand dollars in bonds authorized for straightening the channel of Great Miami river.





## CHAPTER VIII.

### TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP—MIAMI TOWNSHIP—MIAMISBURG—WEST CARROLLTON  
—VAN BUREN TOWNSHIP—BEAVERTOWN—OAKWOOD—THE SHAKER COM-  
MUNITY—MAD RIVER TOWNSHIP—WAYNE TOWNSHIP—GERMAN TOWNSHIP—  
GERMANTOWN—JACKSON TOWNSHIP—FARMERSVILLE—JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP—  
HARRISON TOWNSHIP—MADISON TOWNSHIP—TROTWOOD—PERRY TOWNSHIP—  
BUTLER TOWNSHIP—VANDALIA—RANDOLPH TOWNSHIP—CLAY TOWNSHIP—  
BROOKVILLE.

#### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

This township is situated in the southeastern corner of Montgomery county. At the first it extended seven miles north and south and from the Green county line to the Miami river. In 1829, it lost the western part of its territory by the formation of Miami township, the line of division being the same then as at the present time. In 1841, it lost a tier of sections on the north, the same being included in Van Buren township, then formed. The present area of the township is thirty-six square miles. From the fact that many of the first settlers of Montgomery county came by way of the Little Miami river and Lebanon, Washington township was reached and settled earlier than other parts of the county, with the exception of the vicinity of Dayton and a narrow stretch of territory along the Great Miami. As a matter of fact, Washington township became settled much more rapidly and closely than any other part of the county.

About two months after the settlement was made at Dayton in 1896, a number of prospectors from Kentucky are said to have come into the present territory of Washington township to spy out the land. Of their number, Benjamin Robbins selected the southwest quarter of section 25 in township 2, range 6. Another member of the party, Aaron Nutt, selected the east half of the same section. Benjamin Robbins also later purchased land to the south of his first purchase. The land immediately to the south of the land purchased by Nutt was bought by Benjamin Wallingsford. Centerville is located at the angle where these different tracts join. Benjamin Archer, a member of the original party, selected a little more than five hundred and twelve acres in section 19 of township 2, range 6, this land lying just northeast of Centerville. A considerable part of the land in Washington township had been sold to original purchasers by Judge Symmes from 1796 to 1798. When he forfeited his title to the government, the

land thus purchased was resold, those having contracts with Judge Symmes having preemption privileges; that is, they could have the first opportunity to purchase the land at two dollars per acre. A considerable amount of land was purchased in Washington township under these preemption rights in 1801, that being the earliest time that the land could be bought directly from the government. Other lands for the sale of which Judge Symmes had entered into no contracts were also bought at this same early period. By 1810 or 1812, nearly all the land of the township was under private ownership.

Dr. John Hole early purchased large tracts in the township. December 25, 1801, he purchased three hundred and sixteen acres and a fraction in township 1, range 6, section 2, about three miles northwest of Centerville. At the same time, he purchased sixty acres to the north of the tract named, thus securing land on both sides of Hole's creek. These were preemption tracts, it being thus evident that he was an original purchaser from Judge Symmes. At the same time that he made these purchases he purchased the entire section immediately to the east of these tracts. Dr. Hole is believed to have settled in the western part of the tracts named about 1797. Here, on the creek afterward known as Hole's creek, he continued to reside until his death in 1813. He erected the first two sawmills in the township. He practiced medicine over a wide territory.

December 26, 1801, John Ewing purchased about six hundred and forty acres in section 33, township 2, range 6. The following year, he purchased fifty acres additional in the same section, said section overrunning the usual size of a section to that extent. As all of this land consisted of preemption lots, it must have been previously purchased, probably by Mr. Ewing, several years before.

The pioneers already named became prominent in the history of Washington township and of Montgomery county as well. John Ewing and Benjamin Archer became associate judges of the common pleas court. Other citizens of the township likewise rose to prominence.

Clearing the land was the first work to be performed by the first settlers. Down to the present time, agricultural pursuits have mainly engaged the energies of the people. Mills and factories, however, in the early days had a prominence difficult to appreciate at this time. The History of Montgomery County, published in 1882, for which Joseph Nutt, the son of Aaron Nutt, furnished the account of Washington township, gives a lengthy and minute description of the flouring mills, sawmills, cotton mills, woolenmills, tanneries, foundries, and so forth in operation in the township in an early day. The most of these mills were on one or the other of the two branches of Hole's creek. The larger number of them were on the northern branch, which is called Little Hole's creek. The Cincinnati directory of 1819 gives an extended account of the woolen mill on Little Hole's creek at a point where the town of Woodburn was platted. The account says that in 1819 the value of the products of the factory for one year was sixty thousand dollars, that twelve hundred spindles were in use, that forty hands were employed and that power looms had been secured which would soon be in operation. Tradition has it that the main factory building was a five-story brick building with a stone basement. In connection with the factory a fulling mill, a carding mill, a foundry, a machine shop and a little later a cotton printing establishment were in operation. Samuel Gerard was the genius who was back of these in-

dustries. He brought model machines with him from England at a time when it was unlawful to transport them to America, and constructed new machines for the various forms of manufacture to be carried on. At first, the most of the factory work was done by hand. At the time when prospects were the most encouraging, a change in the tariff laws of the United States led to the importing of goods from abroad cheaper than they could be manufactured in America. The result was that the various enterprises were involved in failure. The expensive machinery was sold and distributed to different places, where it became the basis for various manufacturing enterprises. George McElwee, who became connected with manufacturing interests at Miamisburg and later at Dayton, was superintendent of the foundry. Michael Cassady, who was later connected with manufacturing at Miamisburg and other places, was a son-in-law of Gerard, and with some of the machinery of the dismantled factory laid the foundation for different manufacturing interests.

A number of the four or five mills at different points on Little Hole's creek received their water power from large springs on one side or the other of the creek. Usually, the water was held back by dams, thus forming large ponds, which could be drawn on when the water supply was not so abundant. In some cases, dams were thrown across the channel of the creek and the water was led by a race to where the mills or factories were operated.

The first election held in the county was June 21, 1803, at which ninety-five votes were cast for governor.

### CENTERVILLE.

The first plat of Centerville, filed in the records of Montgomery county was made October 25, 1814, though it is said that plats were made and lots sold as early as 1805 or even 1803. The first store in Centerville was kept by Aaron Nutt, Sr., having been established in 1811. John Archer is said to have opened the first tavern in Centerville. The most famous one, however, was that of Enos Doolittle. John Archer was appointed first postmaster March 1, 1815. Enos Doolittle succeeded him in 1823. The town has been twice incorporated, once in 1830, and again in 1879. The first officers under the earlier incorporation were: Samuel S. Robbins, mayor; Henry W. Reider, marshal; and Robert G. McEwen, clerk. The first officials under the new incorporation were: President of the Council, William Dodd; Trustees, Dr. W. H. Lamme and Dr. S. G. Stewart, Clerk and Treasurer, Joseph Nutt; and Marshal, Joseph Loy.

The present village officers are: Mayor, L. E. Bradford; Clerk, Elmer Montgomery; Treasurer, Arthur Koon; Marshal, John Mahan; Members of Council, Harry Brown, S. M. Davis, B. A. Dill, Milton Sheehan, D. B. Stansell and Mason Williamson. The population is estimated at three hundred and fifty. R. M. Pine is the present postmaster. He has held that position twenty-four years, with the exception of the two terms when Cleveland was president.

Centerville is a slightly village. It occupies the highest point on the Dayton and Lebanon turnpike on the divide between the two Miamis. It is well supplied with stores, which meet the wants of the village and the surrounding country. It has extensive stone quarries from which large quantities of stone are shipped to



surrounding places. It has the advantages of two macadamized roads, the Miamisburg and Centerville and the Dayton and Lebanon. Somewhat removed from the village is the station on the Dayton, Lebanon & Cincinnati railroad. A large creamery stands adjacent to the village.

The village is well provided with schools, the township high school being located within its limits. The new township hall, dedicated in July, 1909, is a commodious and stately building. It was erected at a cost of fourteen thousand dollars, and is an object of pride and satisfaction to the village and township. At the dedication of the hall, many memories of earlier times were revived. It was recalled that in December, 1822, Samuel Robbins deeded the lot on which the town hall was built to Enos Doolittle for the sum of four hundred dollars, and that the south part of the famous Doolittle tavern was erected on the lot not long after that time. Enos Doolittle came to Centerville in 1820. He kept a store in the building before referred to until 1832, when he opened the tavern which became noted as one of the best west of the Alleghenies. He built an addition to the house in 1839, making a commodious and convenient house. The dining room was especially well planned, being a room forty feet long and twenty feet wide. This room was used as a dining room or ball room, for the tavern was the center of the social life of the community. Mrs. J. L. Brown of Centerville, on the occasion of the dedication of the hall, read an interesting historical paper from which the following extract is taken:

"Mrs. Bancroft, the only living child of Enos Doolittle, in a letter of recent date to Mr. Samuel Nutt says: 'Being a mere child, in my early teens, when my home was broken up, I cannot remember much of the early history of that home. Yet I have with me always the sweet memory of my good father's cordial welcome to all who came within that hospitable home. Afflicted as he was with an incurable malady, paralysis, he was ever cheerful and kind, and the unpretentious inn was known, far and wide, as a veritable "Traveler's Rest." Many celebrities, among whom I remember William H. Harrison, Thomas Corwin and Henry Clay, rested here. William H. Harrison spent the night of September 9, 1840, in our home. On the morning of September 10th, all was bustle and excitement. It seemed that all the men, and many women, too, were going to the whig convention to be held at Dayton that day. In 1842 Henry Clay with a colored servant, a novelty in Centerville at that time, spent the night with us. I felt quite honored because I had a cordial hand shake of those famous men, and very likely I gloated over it, child like, you know. Before the days of railroads, many people traveled in their own private conveyances, and found comfort in our simple home. I learned that our first home was to give place to a town hall. So now, that home is no more and I am all that is left of that happy family. I am eighty years young—hale and hearty.'"

Rev. Charles McDaniel, a Baptist missionary, was the first minister in Washington township. It is said that a church was built in 1799 under the labors of Elder Daniel Clark. In 1802 the Baptists built a church out of hewed logs on Sugar creek. The Baptist congregation on Sugar creek for many years was a great factor in the religious life of the community. At present there is a Baptist church in Centerville. It is not strong. Occasional services are conducted for the benefit of the congregation by Dayton Baptist pastors.

The old-school Baptists, formerly strong at Centerville, have ceased to be. Their church property was sold in 1909.

The Methodist Episcopal church has a larger number of adherents in Washington township than any other denomination. The first Methodist sermon was preached in a cabin in 1809 by Rev. John Collins. The first house of worship erected was a log church. The second house of worship was likewise a log church, erected three miles south of Centerville about 1814, the appointment being called Rehobeth. A little later a log church was erected about three miles south-east of Centerville on Sugar creek. For a number of years the Washington township congregations were served by a succession of zealous preachers. In 1833 the Methodist congregation erected a stone church in Centerville, which continued to be used until 1867, when a brick church costing twelve thousand dollars took its place. The congregation, in 1909, numbered three hundred members. The present pastor is Rev. Samuel Campbell.

#### WOODBURN.

The town of Woodburn was platted April 9, 1817. When the mills along Little Hole's creek were in operation, it grew to be a thriving town with large prospects. But with the removal of the mills, it fell into decay. Now, the passer-by beholds only a lonely church used only for funeral or like occasions where once the thriving village stood. The church was erected by the Christian denomination. An inscription in the gable bears date 1846.

In 1865, Russia sent an agent to the United States to inquire into the principals and workings of our government. As a matter of course, he came to Ohio, and, not finding just what he wanted at Columbus, he came down to Dayton. At Dayton, he said he wanted to get at the very bottom of the matter, and asked what township was the best governed. "Washington township, of course," responded the county officials. So he went out, taking a letter of introduction to the treasurer, and spent some time examining the township books.

#### DOCTORS OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

JOHN HOLE, a direct descendant of Alfred the Great of England, was born in Essex county (near Newark), New Jersey, in 1755, being among the youngest of the family of the eleven children of Jacob Hole and a grandson of Daniel Hole, who immigrated to this country from England in the latter part of the sixteenth century, locating in New York City. A few years later the family removed to the new state of New Jersey, where was destined to be born in later years the subject of this sketch.

Young Hole received a meagre education up to the age of eleven years, when he was selected by the Hole family physician and in 1766 was sent by this doctor, a very prominent German physician of Newark, New Jersey to Germany, where he was educated both in a literary way and also received his medical training. (History does not give us the name of this noted German physician, nor is the date of his receiving the medical degree obtainable.) Immediately upon his return to America in 1775 he was appointed surgeon's mate to the Fifth Pennsylvania

battalion, commanded by Col. Robert McGraw, which position he filled with distinction. He also served as surgeon on the staff of Gens. Montgomery and Arnold. He was present at battles of Bunker Hill, Quebec and Montmorency. He served during the entire Revolutionary war.

Dr. Hole was married to Miss Massee Ludlow of Essex county, New Jersey, August 4, 1778, and to this union were born four boys and seven girls. His wife died near Centerville, Ohio, July 25, 1842. For eight years or till 1786 he practiced medicine in Essex county, New Jersey, but during the latter part of this year he came down the Ohio river in a flat-bottomed boat and located in Mason county, Kentucky, just a few miles from the present city of Maysville with the intention of taking up some government land. After a few months' residence here his wife became dissatisfied, and they then moved on to a point near Lexington. He moved to Cincinnati in 1789. In 1797 he moved to the present territory of Montgomery county and located on the creek that bears his name within the present limits of Washington township. It was probably his influence that named the township and also the county. Here he practiced medicine for the next seven or eight years.

He built sawmills, gristmills and incidentally practiced medicine and surgery. He made frequent trips far and wide to Hole's station up the Miami valley as far as Sidney, east as far as Springfield and Xenia, south to Hamilton and Fort Washington and west to the Indiana state line.

Socially he had entertained Washington, Jefferson and the best society of the Revolutionary times in his Jersey home. He was a Baptist in faith.

A plain sandstone in the old cemetery at Centerville records "Doctor John Hole, died January 6, 1813, in the fifty-eighth year of his age."

NATHANIEL STRONG, of sturdy English stock, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, January 24, 1783. His medical training was received in New York city and Heskimur, New York.

He practiced his profession in New York state up to the outbreak of the War of 1812, and enlisted as surgeon and served during the war, then came west and located in Centerville, Ohio in the spring of 1814. Previous to his coming to Ohio, Dr. Strong had traveled quite extensively and made a trip around the world as a ship's surgeon. Upon his location in Centerville he at once entered upon his professional career which proved to be one of the most varied and interesting this county has ever had.

Dr. Strong was married to Miss Hannah Davis of Centerville in November, 1824, who died in 1833. To this union was born one son, who later became the gallant Col. Hiram Strong who fell mortally wounded at Chickamauga.

On May 25, 1824, Dr. Strong was elected treasurer of the newly organized Montgomery and Clark County Medical association which office he filled for a number of years. He died October 18, 1867. The inscription on the stone at his grave in the Centerville cemetery reads, "A man of high integrity, a citizen of great usefulness, a physician of eminent skill."

DR. JACOB S. MULFORD. The parents of the subject of this sketch came from New Jersey and settled in Washington township in 1798. Young Mulford was placed under the instruction of Dr. Mason of Lebanon, who was a preacher as well



as a doctor and also received the influence of Dr. Hole, and read medicine under Dr. Strong. In 1817 and 1818 he attended lectures at the old Curtis Medical college, a botanico-medical institute. While practicing medicine in Washington township, he also, as a Baptist minister, did much preaching. In 1836 Dr. Mulford located in Lebanon and in 1838 in Dayton.

He died May 4, 1844. He was especially noted for his success in treating epidemic diseases.

DR. JULIUS S. TAYLOR, after graduating at Jefferson Medical college, and after several years of practice, came to Centerville, about 1840, and there remained for three years. He then followed his profession at West Carrollton, four or five years, and then moved to Dayton, where he remained until 1864, then removing to Kankakee, Illinois, where he died in 1891. He was a man of great versatility and of high public spirit. In the science of medicine he had a national reputation.

MORDECAI BOONE ELGIN, one of the most successful medical practitioners that Washington township ever had, was born February 24, 1824. His parents located on a farm, one mile south of Centerville in 1825. He studied medicine under Dr. Strong, and completed a course in Rush Medical college in 1847. After ten years of practice elsewhere, he located on the old homestead near Centerville. Here for twenty years his practice was large and exacting. In 1867, he removed from the township. He died in Spring Valley in 1883.

The physicians who came to Washington township and those who there grew up under the influence of the early physicians, were men of a high order, well equipped for their profession and of commanding influence in the community. A summary will be given of leading facts of physicians not noticed above.

ANDREW BARRETT PRICE, born in Washington township in 1803, apprenticed to Dr. Strong in 1826, completed a medical course in Cincinnati in 1829, located in Centerville where he continued to practice for ten years, afterward practiced elsewhere, died in 1878.

WAYLAMB PERRY JAMES, born February 1, 1817, graduated in medicine 1847, after practicing in various places, located in Centerville in 1856, remained in practice here until his death in 1862.

DENNIS MCCARTHY, born in 1821 in London, Ontario, graduated in the Botanical Medical college in Cincinnati in 1849, at once began practice in Centerville, removed to Dayton in 1865, died in 1908.

WILLIAM H. LAMB, born in Washington township, July 26, 1826, studied medicine under Dr. Strong, completed a regular course in medicine with some interruptions. Practiced in Centerville until the time of his death in 1889.

COMLY JESSOP, born March 29, 1829, completed medical course in 1853, practiced in Centerville from 1855 to 1865; died in 1875.

WILLIAM JOHNSON STEWART, born January 29, 1831 in Dayton, completed a medical course in 1854, began practice in Centerville in 1855. In 1860, removed to Dayton; served as surgeon in the Civil war; died 1884.

EVERETT J. MOORE, born in Waterford, London county, Virginia, 1860, graduated in medicine 1886, located in Centerville and built up a large practice, died in 1891.



SAMUEL GRAVES STEWART, born October 1, 1845, graduated in medicine in 1873 and located in Centerville, where he continued in practice fourteen years; now resides in Topeka, Kansas.

HUGH ALEXANDER, pioneer doctor, practicing in Centerville and near Woodburn for nearly forty years, died in 1862.

Two physicians occupy the medical field in Washington township at the present time, both residing in Centerville. Of these, Dr. B. W. Dudley Keefer, received his medical education at Dartmouth and Miami medical colleges, graduating from the latter in 1884. In 1890, he took up the practice of medicine at Centerville, where he is still in active practice.

The other physician located at Centerville, is C. D. Slagle, M. D., who has an extensive and remunerative practice. He graduated from Starling Medical college in March, 1897, and is now in his twelfth year at Centerville.

### MIAMI TOWNSHIP.

December 9, 1829, Miami township was formed. The area of the township is placed at forty square miles. At first all of the township lay east of the Miami river and was taken from Washington township. The subsequent additions west of the Miami river were made in 1831 and 1841, the last addition being that of section 34 and fractional sections 35 and 36, taken from Jefferson township. Judge Symmes with an exploring party, came to the southern border of this township in 1788. His record dated October 12, 1788, is as follows: "On the 22d ult., I landed at Miami and explored the country as high as the upper side of the fifth range of townships." This range line runs through the southern part of the corporate limits of Miamisburg.

In 1795, D. C. Cooper, cut a road through the present territory of Miami township as far as Dayton. About this time, the first settlers began to occupy the rich bottom lands, now within Miami township. The land sold by Judge Symmes to the first settlers, was later forfeited by him to the government in consequence of his failure to pay for the same. Those purchasing from him were given special preemption privileges by act of congress in 1799. The only person in what is now Montgomery county, who availed himself of the privileges of this act was James Byers, who purchased section seventeen in township 2, range 5, three miles southeast of Miamisburg, September 1, 1799. Others availed themselves of privileges granted by congress in 1800, and subsequently, Dr. John Hole purchased the north half of section 25, and the north half of section 31, December 25, 1801. At the same time, his father, Zachariah Hole, purchased the south half of the two sections named. These sections include almost all of the territory now occupied by Miamisburg.

On December 26, 1801, Dr. John Hole also purchased land in what is now Washington township, where he lived the remainder of his life. It is claimed that previous to this time, he had lived for at least a short time, where Miamisburg now is.

George Adams of Revolutionary fame, purchased on December 28, 1801, sections 21, 27 and 28, including the territory where West Carrollton now is. Another of the pioneers was Alexander Nutz of Pennsylvania, who purchased

section 36 immediately south of Miamisburg. These dates do not indicate the actual time when these pioneers settled on the lands named, but rather the time when they were purchased from the government, the land which they had before purchased from Judge Symmes. It is said that William and John Hole and their father, Zachariah Hole made their settlements in 1797 and that Alexander Nutz, made his settlement in 1800. Certain it is that in 1799, there was a block house on the site of Miamisburg, known as Hole's station. In that year, the apprehension of an attack by the Indians, led to the erection of several blockhouses in the county. Also it is known that in 1799, Rev. John Kobler, a pioneer Methodist missionary, preached in the blockhouse named. It is claimed that before the blockhouse was erected, there was maintained in the near neighborhood for some time an Indian trading station. It is further claimed that there was a second blockhouse, one or two miles from the first. Other pioneers of the township were Anthony Chevalier, a Revolutionary soldier; James Drew; Colonel William Dodds and David Lamme.

West of the Miami river in township 2, range 5, Alexander Scott purchased sections 2 and 3, October 19, 1801; William Emrick purchased section 4, August 10, 1804; and G. Myers and P. Gephart purchased sections 9 and 10, July 9, 1804. George Stettler purchased sections 15 and 16, July 18, 1804. Samuel Tibbals purchased sections 21, 22 and 23, December 26, 1801. Arthur Vandevere purchased sections 26, 27 and 28, August 17, 1801. Jacob Miller purchased in township 3, range 5, sections 34, 35 and 36, July 28, 1801. David Longhead purchased in township 1, range 6, sections 19, 20, 29 and 30, December 28, 1803. The above descriptions include all of the land west of the Miami river, belonging to Miami township and also parts of sections 26, 27 and 28, lying south of the Montgomery county line. Jacob Miller, named as one of the purchasers, has special interest to us as he was the first Dunker preacher, settling within the limits of Montgomery county.

In the fall of 1802, William Lamme with his wife and five children, came from Kentucky and settled on section 9, the northeast corner of the township. He erected the first gristmill in this locality in a narrow gorge between the hills on Hole's creek. Later, his eldest son, David, built and operated a mill on a site more suitably selected. In 1804, John Shupert with his wife and six children, located about one mile southwest of Hole's Station. He came with a large colony from Berks county, Pennsylvania, most of whom settled in German township. The same year, John Jacob La Rose, a minister of the Reformed church, entered one hundred and sixty acres of land one mile southeast of Hole's Station. In 1805, Valentine Gebhart and family came to Miami township from Berks county, Pennsylvania, and, with his sons, Andrew, Philip and Daniel, settled at Hole's Station. In the same year, came John Gebhart with his wife and four children, Catherine, George, Jonathan and Elizabeth from Berks county, Pennsylvania, and settled in section 24.

October 3, 1811, John Treon, for so many years a practicing physician, accompanied by his uncle, Dr. Peter Treon, arrived at Hole's Station. In 1812, Phillip Huiet, who built a gristmill on the Miami, north of Hole's Station, became a settler.

Following the organization of the township in 1829, the first township election was held April 5, 1830 at the house of Charles Connelly on the northeast corner of Main and Ferry streets in Miamisburg. The judges of the election were: John Neibel, Adam Shuey and Philip Keller. The clerks were: John Conely and M. S. Blossom. The trustees elected were John Neibel, Fletcher Emly and Benjamin Sayre.

October 12, 1830, there were cast in the township, two hundred and thirty-one votes for governor.

The earliest township records preserved begin with March 22, 1836. The minutes of the overseers of the poor, under date of February 13, 1837, contain the following order, addressed to William Goudy, constable of Miami township: "Whereas, We, the undersigned, overseers of the poor of Miami township, have received information that there has lately come into said township, a certain poor and dissipated man and family, named Aaron Mecum, who is not a legal resident thereof and will likely become a township charge.

"You are therefore commanded forthwith to warn said Aaron Mecum to depart out of said township, and of this warrant make service as the law directs."

The board of township trustees as elected in 1909, is as follows: George W. Miller, Walter J. Miller, John L. Storck. Other officers are the following: Clerk, Charles Eicher; Treasurer, E. C. Weber; Constables, W. C. Rohrer and John A. Hall; Assessors: A. H. Dunford and B. Frank Hinkson; Board of Education: Charles F. Woods, J. F. Engle and Albert Benner.

In Miami township, there are now thirteen school districts. A. A. May-silles is the superintendent of the township schools.

The Miami river passes through the township, taking a southwesterly course. The most important small streams entering the Miami river, in Miami township, are Hole's creek from the east, and Bear creek from the west. A considerable part of the surface of the township is very broken, necessitating a large expenditure in making and repairing roads. Five bridges cross the Miami in the township; one near Alexanderville, one at West Carrollton, two in Miamisburg, and one in the southern part of the township.

While the usual crops for this part of the state are grown, tobacco is the staple or money crop of this township. Field cultivation of tobacco was commenced in 1833 by a Mr. Pease. Soon after that, small lots were grown by a Mr. Gerralds, and also by Peter Richard. In 1839, the first field cultivation of tobacco on an extensive scale was undertaken by Thomas Pomeroy on a farm below Miamisburg, west of the Miami river. In 1840 and each year thereafter, additional fields were planted in this crop.

#### MIAMISBURG MOUND.

The largest mound in Ohio is situated about one mile southeast of Miamisburg. In 1869, a number of resident citizens formed a syndicate to explore it. In July of that year, they commenced operations and sunk a shaft five or six feet in diameter from the top to the base of the mound. At eight feet from the top a human skeleton in a sitting posture was found. At different points, ashes and charcoal, bones of small animals and stones specially arranged, were found.



The earth removed in making the excavation, was kept near the top of the mound by means of a wooden enclosure and later used in filling the shaft. Thus the mound remained the same shape as before. At the top of the mound, there is a level area twenty feet in diameter. At the first, the mound was probably fifteen or twenty feet higher than at present.

The population of Miami township, including Miamisburg and West Carrollton in 1900, was seven thousand, seven hundred and ninety-one.

### MIAMISBURG.

Miamisburg, next to Dayton, is the largest town in Montgomery county. It claims a population of five thousand and is proudly called by its citizens, the Star City. The beginning of the town has already been stated as consisting of Hole's Station. Afterward, for a number of years, the place was put down on maps as "Gebharts" the name being taken from the Gebhart hotel, erected where the first blockhouse stood. The place came to be a sort of headquarters for land seekers. The flouring mill, erected in 1812 by Philip Huiet, added to the importance of the place. Mr. Huiet also established a sawmill, fulling mills, a distillery and a pork-packing establishment. In this early period, the place was also a center for a church.

February 5, 1818, the first town lots were platted and sold by Emanuel Gebhart, Jacob Kercher and Drs. John and Peter Treon. A number of plats were added subsequently. An excellent feature in a later plat, was the dedication of a large square in the center of the grounds for public use. In 1827, the bridge across the river at Bridge and Water streets was built by M. Johns for a joint stock company, which collected tolls for many years. Prior to the construction of this bridge, a ferry boat owned by John Yeazel was in use. During low water the river was forded opposite Lock street. The second river bridge was constructed at the north end of the town in 1859, partly by subscription and partly by the county, no tolls being charged. About this time, the lower bridge was transferred to the county and made a free bridge.

The town was incorporated February 11, 1832. The territory included extended one mile along the river and one-half mile from the river to the eastern boundary. The first election for town officers was held at the house of Jacob Winger, May 7th, of the same year. The election resulted as follows: Mayor, Gooding Hollaway; Recorder, Philip Keller; Members of Council: James Fisk, James Morton, C. Beck, John Burk and William Sawyer. The population was probably at that time about five hundred.

### TRANSPORTATION.

Already in the year 1800, flatboats were available for shipping produce on the Miami river. The Miami and Erie canal, completed in 1829, was of great advantage to the town both in affording transportation for freight and for passengers. The Great Miami turnpike, begun in 1838, brought great advantages. The Cincinnati Hamilton and Dayton railroad, built in 1851, and the Big



Four railroad, built in 1872, were of great advantage to the town. The present traction line was built in 1895. The Centerville and Springboro turnpikes greatly improved the means of communication. Like other turnpikes, constructed at the time, they were at first toll roads. Recently, the Centerville road has been macadamized and made a splendid highway.

#### MANUFACTURING.

A convenient addition to the water power of Miamisburg came with the construction of the canal. A double lock, in the southern part of the town, made available the water of the canal for power purposes. Here Cassady and Strong built a cotton mill. When later it was destroyed by fire a brick oil mill took its place, the latter being subsequently converted into a flour mill and still later used as a twine and cordage factory. The only factories which began operations prior to 1850, which are still in existence, are those of the Hoover and Gamble Company and the Kauffman Buggy Company. The firm of Allen, Watson and Allen, began the manufacture of grain separators in 1835. D. H. Hoover purchased the interest of the Allen Brothers in 1841 and the firm became Watson and Hoover. They removed their shops to the present site of the Hoover and Gamble Company in 1848. In 1892, the firm was incorporated as the Hoover and Gamble Company. In the past few years the firm has manufactured twine-making machinery and ice machines.

The large manufacturing establishments of Miamisburg at the present time, are the substantial basis of the solid prosperity and the future prospects of the town.

The Bookwalter Wheel company is capitalized at one hundred thousand dollars. It is the outgrowth through successive changes of the Bookwalter Wheel company, incorporated in 1866. Dr. W. S. Bookwalter is the president of the company.

The Enterprise Carriage Manufacturing company, Charles Albrecht, president, is a solid and prosperous company.

The Mitchell Wheel company, organized four or five years ago, with a capital of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, is meeting with substantial success.

The Kauffman Buggy company is the successor of a company that began operation in 1849. For a long period it was highly successful, but is now closed.

The J. C. Groendyke company, the successor of the Miamisburg Twine and Cordage company, operates one of the largest and most profitable factories in Miamisburg. This industry was established in 1892.

Miamisburg has two large paper mills, one now owned and operated in connection with the American Envelope company of West Carrollton and the other, the Miamisburg Paper company, owned by local capitalists.

Twelve or fifteen tobacco warehouses emphasize the importance of Miamisburg as a tobacco center.

Miamisburg has four hotels, is well supplied with stores in every line of trade, and is the trading center for a large and rich agricultural community.

## COMMERCIAL INSTITUTIONS.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK was incorporated in 1888. It succeeded the bank of H. Groby and company, organized in 1866. Its present officers are: President, T. Z. Lyons; Vice-President, W. H. Albrecht; Cashier, Charles F. Eck; Assistant Cashier, C. A. Schuster. The report of June 23, 1909, showed capital stock two hundred thousand dollars; surplus and profits one hundred and sixteen thousand, one hundred and seventy-nine dollars and fifty-four cents; circulation, ninety-nine thousand, one hundred dollars; deposits, four hundred and sixty-four thousand, and sixty-nine dollars and fifty-nine cents, making a total of eight hundred and seventy-nine thousand, three hundred and forty-nine dollars and thirteen cents.

THE MIAMISBURG BANKING COMPANY is located at 17 South Main street. John J. Schwartz is secretary and cashier. The bank is preparing to move into a new building completely furnished for its use.

THE MUTUAL BUILDING AND LOAN COMPANY was incorporated March 12, 1880. Its capital stock is one million dollars. The report of December 31, 1908 gives the following: cash on hand, twenty thousand and twenty-five dollars and seventy-one cents; loans on mortgage security, three hundred and eighty-three thousand, five hundred and eighty-seven dollars and ninety-three cents; furniture and fixtures, three hundred dollars; investment of contingent fund, eight thousand dollars; total, four hundred and eleven thousand, nine hundred and thirteen dollars and sixty-four cents. The officers are as follows: President, S. H. Mays; Secretary and Treasurer, J. M. Purnell; Vice-President, L. H. Zehring; Attorney, W. A. Reiter.

THE MIAMISBURG BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION was incorporated April 8, 1893. The report for the year entering March 31, 1909, gives the following: cash on hand, forty-five thousand, six hundred seventy-eight dollars and forty-one cents; loans on mortgage security, six hundred and twenty-one thousand, six hundred and fifty-eight dollars and ninety cents; loans on stock or pass book securities, three thousand, three hundred and thirty-five dollars and sixty-five cents; furniture and fixtures, one thousand dollars; real estate, twenty-nine thousand, two hundred dollars; real estate sold on contract, one thousand, four hundred and thirteen dollars; due for insurance and taxes from borrowers, four hundred and three dollars and forty-eight cents; total, seven hundred and two thousand, six hundred and eighty-nine dollars and forty-four cents. The officers are: President, J. L. Clark; Vice-President, B. J. Pansing; Treasurer, Dr. C. F. Ginn; Director, W. R. Hughes.

THE MIAMI TOWNSHIP FARMERS MUTUAL INSURANCE ASSOCIATION was incorporated and commenced business in 1877. Isaac Mick is president and Charles M. Lambert of Miamisburg is secretary. The risks in force December 31, 1907, were: policies, four hundred and sixty-six, representing an insured amount of one million, fifty thousand, two hundred and seventy-five dollars. The premium charged by the regular insurance companies on farm property are greatly in excess of what are charged on city property, where fire protection is available. The farmers by mutual insurance associations, are able to obtain a rate varying little from what is charged on city property.

## THE PRESS.

THE GRIDIRON was the first newspaper published in Miamisburg. It was edited and published by John Anderson, of Dayton.

THE MIAMISBURG UNION was edited and published by Isaac Pepper in 1856. The paper was short lived, being a campaign paper, issued in the days when John C. Fremont and James Buchanan were presidential candidates.

THE MIAMISBURG BULLETIN was started by A. H. Blossom, C. E. Blossom, and Miles Blossom, sons of M. S. Blossom. The paper was established in 1867 and maintained for twenty-eight years. The publishers used the first gas engine and the first cylinder press used in Miamisburg, had their own gas plant and used what was at that time the best known mailing machine.

THE MIAMISBURG NEWS was first issued in April, 1880. Charles E. Kinder, formerly connected with the *Putnam County Centinal* has been editor and manager from the time when the paper was founded. Mr. Kinder is the son of John E. Kinder, and is a descendant of one of the oldest pioneer families of the valley. It is the only newspaper now published at Miamisburg.

## MUNICIPAL DEPARTMENTS.

Miamisburg secured its first fire-fighting outfit in 1843, consisting of a fire engine and hook and ladder outfit. At the present time the town is provided with one steam fire engine, one chemical combination, one hook and ladder wagon and a force of sixteen men subject to call.

As at the begining the chief guardian of the public safety is the marshall who has at his command four or five men for night duty. The mayor is the police magistrate.

The town has its own electric light plant, erected in 1890.

In 1904, water works were established. At this time the water works and the electric light plant were with most satisfactory results placed under the same board.

## TOWN OFFICERS.

The following have been mayors: 1832, Gooding Holloway; 1833, James Morton; 1835, Jesse Smith; 1836, C. S. Drake (appointed on the resignation of Jesse Smith); 1836, William Goudy; 1837, Joseph Warson; 1838, Silas H. Smith; 1839, Joseph Fisk; 1840, William Hudson; 1841, Joseph Fisk; 1842, Peter Reichard; 1843, S. H. Smith; 1844, Benjamin Suddath; 1845, William Goudy; 1846, S. H. Smith; 1848, Benjamin Suddath; December, 1849, Adam Clay (appointed to fill Suddath's unexpired term and reelected); 1852, M. S. Blossom; 1853, N. T. Beals; 1855, T. V. Lyons; 1859, C. Boltan; 1861, F. C. Fox; 1864, J. E. Kinder; 1866, A. J. Eminger; 1870, J. H. Grove; 1871, Michael Cassady; 1872, J. B. Miller; 1876, Hon. E. Schultz; 1876, Jacob Hetzel; 1878, L. H. Zehring; 1884, H. C. Plate; 1886, C. E. Kinder; 1887, L. H. Zehring; 1888, W. A. Reiter; 1890, Jacob Hetzell; 1892, Charles E. Kinder; 1894, Charles A. Simonton; 1896, L. H. Zehring; 1898, A. R. Stocker (Carl Shuler filled out unexpired term



in 1900); 1901, A. R. Stocker; 1902 Carl Shuler; 1903, A. R. Stocker; 1905, W. A. Reiter; 1909, A. R. Stocker.

The members of council elected in 1909 are as follows: William Alexander, D. H. Allen, J. L. Clark, John V. Fornshell, J. H. Binkley, Adam Gruver.

Those who have served as postmaster of Miamisburg are the following: Adam Shuey, twelve years; Philip Keller, eight years; William Brooks, four years; George Perry, four years; Mrs. P. Keller, two years; D. Winebrunner, two years; John Keiser, four years; Samuel Decker, five years; J. Vogle, three years; Henry Boltin, seventeen years; C. E. Kinder, two years; E. Shultz, four years; C. E. Kinder, A. J. Eminger, since 1898.

The territory immediately west of the river is reckoned as a part of Miamisburg. This suburb was platted April 30, 1831, under the name of Bridgeport. Miamisburg has a city hall erected in 1851.

#### SOCIETIES.

MASONS. Minerva lodge, No. 98 was organized October 23, 1843. An earlier organization, however, dates from January 10, 1827. Trinity Chapter, No. 44 was organized January 31, 1851. The present commodious and beautiful Masonic hall was dedicated April 23, 1903.

Other societies are the Knights of Pythias, the Odd Fellows, the German Order of Harugari and yet others.

Woman's clubs are represented by the Research club and the Chopin club (musical).

Among the most prominent citizens of Miamisburg was John Treon, who died May 16, 1887, at the advanced age of ninety-six. Rev. I. H. Reiter, D. D., not only as pastor of the Reformed church but in many other ways filled an important place. He died November 8, 1895. Of the prominent citizens honored for their long and useful career, may be mentioned Dr. William Shuler and Hon. Emanuel Shultz, who recently celebrated his ninetieth birthday.

#### CARNEGIE LIBRARY.

Miamisburg, while not entirely destitute of library advantages, has had no building especially devoted to library purposes. That disadvantage will now be removed. July 9, 1909, there was laid with suitable ceremonies in the park square the cornerstone of the Carnegie library building. Mr. Carnegie's contribution toward the building was twelve thousand five hundred dollars. The people of Miamisburg are delighted with this new acquisition.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The village of Miamisburg was founded 1818. On that date there were possibly twelve or fifteen families living on what is now the site of the present Miamisburg.

May 1, 1818, a public meeting of the citizens was called. The purpose of the meeting was to arrange for the building of a school house. It was decided at



this meeting to build a school house twenty-five by thirty feet, one story high. The money for the building was raised by subscription. The cost was one hundred and eighty-seven dollars. Jacob Kercher and Dr. John Treon were appointed as a building committee. This first school house was located at the corner of First street and Central avenue. This building served not only as a school house but also as a church and a general meeting place for the public.

The survey for the Miami and Erie canal was made in 1827. The line of this survey ran through the lot on which the school house stood and in 1828 the house was removed to the lot now occupied by the old grave yard. The building was sold in 1833 to Tobias Wetzel for one hundred dollars and was later removed to Second street, where it now stands and is occupied as a dwelling by Mr. John Long.

The first school building was under the general control of the town from 1818 to 1822. It was controlled for a time after this by the trustees of the Lutheran and Reform churches. From 1822 to 1829, it was conducted largely as a parochial school.

The teaching from 1818 to 1829 was all in German and was not very efficient.

In the early years of school history in Miamisburg a teacher would get permission to use the school house and would then solicit pupils from house to house.

The teacher would teach for a time and would then collect his pay from the parents of his pupils.

In the years that have passed the names of the teachers who taught from 1818 to 1823 have been forgotten and there are no records which reveal them.

Between the years 1823 and 1833 the following teachers taught short terms: Lewis La Rose, Christian Schmidt, Daniel Eckhart, Eliza Johnson, James Cook and William Goudy.

In 1826 there was a feeling prevalent among the citizens of the village that better school accommodations were needed; and that there ought to be a place where all denominations might have preaching; and where the town might hold its public meetings.

In 1826 or 1827 there was a public meeting at which it was decided that the village should build a new school house.

Articles of agreement were drawn up and Adam Shuey, Dr. John Treon and Joseph Dodds were appointed trustees. They looked after the building of the house and controlled it for a number of years. This house, like the first, was built by subscription.

The second house was a brick structure, built on lot 16, located on First street, between Central and Linden avenues.

The dimensions of the house were twenty-four by thirty-six feet, one story high. The cost of the building was about one thousand dollars.

It was used as a school house, a church and a public hall.

A third school house was built in 1834 on the west side of First street, in the north end of town.

The money necessary to construct this building was raised by general taxation. A board of school directors was elected in 1834 as provided by law. This board had control of the school property. The law also provided for a board of examiners in each township whose duty it was to examine teachers.



MIAMI PUBLIC SCHOOL



The first board of examiners consisted of William Goudy, John F. Plate and Dr. Silas Smith.

The schools of Miamisburg at this time were sustained partly by taxation and partly by subscription.

The branches taught as early as 1836 were orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar and geography.

It is interesting to note that at that time girls did not study arithmetic because their parents said they would not go into business and therefore did **not** need any knowledge of numbers.

While the organization of the schools at that period was rather loose and the methods and discipline poor, nevertheless there was a striving after something higher and better, educationally speaking. The educational qualifications of the teachers of this early period were below par, and the teaching often was inefficient.

In addition to the schools taught in the buildings above named there were a number of teachers who taught private schools at various times between 1833 and 1850.

As early as 1840 a Mrs. Holmes had a school on Main street, composed only of girls, in which she taught them to sew.

Most of the private schools of this period were taught by women. Some of the schools admitted only small children while others admitted only older pupils. A number of these teachers were well qualified to teach and wielded a good influence in starting new school movements.

The most successful of these private schools was taught by John H. Fry, assisted by his wife and Miss Mary Powers. This school was in existence from 1845 to 1849. In addition to the common branches the course of study included algebra, geometry, trigonometry, natural philosophy, Latin and Watts on the Mind.

In January or February, 1848, the citizens of Miamisburg were called together in a mass meeting to discuss the proposition to build a new schoolhouse. Public sentiment seemed ready for such action.

This meeting resulted in setting March 29, 1848, as the date upon which the qualified electors should vote on the subject. Those opposed to the proposition nearly all stayed away from the election. The measure carried by a vote of fifteen to two.

The building was constructed on a lot containing one-half acre, said lot being the northwest corner of the corporation graveyard. This building is yet standing and is the west wing of the present high school building.

The building was of brick, forty-five feet square and two stories high. The total cost including furniture was four thousand dollars.

The first school in this new building began January 7, 1850. Mr. P. D. Pelton was the principal and he was assisted by Mr. Samuel Boltin, Miss Mary H. Cassady and Mrs. Almira Hyde.

The enrollment in this new school was almost two hundred. The branches taught were orthography, reading, arithmetic, grammar and geography.

The amount paid for tuition the first quarter was two hundred and fifty dollars.

During the period from 1848 to 1867 there was no regular course of study adopted.



The attendance fluctuated from time to time. Sometimes the pupils attended regularly; at other times, the attendance was very irregular. According to the law of 1853 all schools might be provided with a school library. Miamisburg received her quota of books along with the other towns of the state.

No German was taught in the schools of Miamisburg from 1850 to 1861, but in the latter year one hundred and eleven citizens signed a petition asking that a German school be organized. This petition was granted and Mr. E. Leonard was employed as teacher. This school was held in a building other than the schoolhouse.

A number of private schools were taught in Miamisburg during the years from 1860 to 1867.

Mr. L. H. Zehring taught in the schools in 1867 and is probably the oldest person living who taught in our schools prior to 1870.

The schools of Miamisburg were organized in 1867 according to the law of 1849 and thereby Miamisburg with the territory annexed for school purposes became a special district. A board of six members were elected consisting of Rev. Isaac H. Reiter, Rev. Christian Albrecht, Henry Groby, Augustus J. Eminger, Charles R. Allen and Dr. G. A. Gotwald.

The first superintendent designated by that title was Mr. Lemuel O. Foos. He began his term September 2, 1867. His assistants were Miss R. Jennie Lee, Mr. Lewis H. Zehring, Miss Elizabeth L. Folger, Miss Lizzie E. Kuhns, Miss Sarah Karr and Mr. Justus Scheffer who taught German.

The first attempt to have a high school separate from the grades was under the supervision of Mr. Foos in 1867.

The school building, when school opened in 1867 was found to be inadequate.

The total enrollment of pupils in 1867 was four hundred and seventeen. In order to accommodate the increased number of pupils the board built in 1868 the east wing of what is now known as the high school building, at a cost of approximately eight thousand dollars.

The school yard was enclosed and a number of shade trees were planted.

Superintendent Foos was succeeded by Mr. Amt.

The first high school class graduated was in 1873.

Music was introduced into the public schools of Miamisburg in 1877.

Francis C. Amt was superintendent from 1869 to 1871, succeeded by W. C. Reeder, who served one year. Mr. Amt was then reelected in 1872 and served until 1876, at a salary of one thousand three hundred dollars per year. He was succeeded by David T. Ramsey who in turn was succeeded by William W. Locke. Mr. Locke served from 1877 to 1879 and was succeeded by Thomas A. Pollock who filled the position for eleven years.

The growth of population in the northeast part of town in 1897 and 1898 demanded that some means be provided for taking care of the pupils in that section of Miamisburg. The board of education, therefore, decided to build a two room building on east Kercher street that would afford school facilities for the smaller pupils residing north of Sycamore street.

This building is very well constructed, is light and well ventilated.

The total cost of the building, grounds, furniture, etc., was ten thousand dollars.

In 1906 Miamisburg built the beautiful Auditorium building on East Central avenue. This building is modern in every respect. It contains an auditorium that will seat five hundred people, twelve school rooms that will seat forty-two pupils each, cloak rooms, a rest room and play rooms. The building is heated by means of hot air and is fitted out with a system of thermometers that automatically control the temperature of the rooms.

The total cost of the building, grounds, furniture, and so forth, was between sixty-five and seventy thousand dollars.

In the summer of 1909 the interior of the high school building was remodeled. Some of the rooms were fitted out with steel ceilings, and new seats.

The estimated value of the school property of Miamisburg is more than one hundred thousand dollars.

The high school possesses several hundred dollars worth of apparatus suitable for individual work in physics and botany. There is a library belonging to the public schools which contains about two thousand volumes.

This library in the main will be turned over to the public library as soon as that is finished.

The pupils enrolled in the Miamisburg schools number about eight hundred and fifty, of which one hundred and thirty-four are in the high school.

The high school has four teachers who give full time to the work of the high school and one who gives part time to high school work.

The school is on the accredited list of the Ohio State university and at the present time has graduates who are in Ohio State university, Ohio Wesleyan, Miami, Wittenberg and Otterbein, all of whom entered upon certificate.

Mr. J. C. Conway who succeeded Mr. F. G. Shuey as superintendent remained until 1901 and was succeeded by Mr. William McKay Vance. Mr. Vance's term extended from 1901 until 1906 when he was succeeded by W. T. Trump, the present incumbent.

A special teacher is employed to teach music. Mr. H. C. Eldridge, the present teacher, has held the position for nine years and is one of the most efficient music teachers in the state of Ohio.

One of the most successful departments of the Miamisburg public schools is that of drawing and hand work. Miss Rena M. Salisbury has charge of this department and her work is of a high order.

Manual training benches were purchased in August, 1909, and all necessary tools for bench work. One hundred and fifty boys are doing manual training work twice each week. Mr. J. G. Morgan has charge of the manual training department.

The high school has graduated three hundred and fifty-nine pupils of which number eighty-nine were boys and two hundred and seventy were girls.

Many of these graduates are now filling prominent positions in the business and professional world.

On the whole, the corps of teachers, the equipment, the buildings and grounds, the salaries paid and the personnel of the board of education compare very favorably with not only places of the same size but with cities much larger than Miamisburg.

The present school board members are: President, Mr. L. H. Zehring; Clerk, Mr. J. M. Purnell; Mr. W. H. Albrecht, Mr. C. W. Dodds and Mr. Lee Mitchell. These men are among the foremost business men of Miamisburg and have served on the board of education for a number of years.

#### CHURCHES.

**ST. JACOB'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.** Lutheranism antedates the laying out of the village of Miamisburg. Over a century ago, a few Lutheran families made the trying and tiresome journey from the rich fields and prosperous farms of old far-famed Berks county, Pennsylvania, over the rough mountains, through miles and miles of almost impenetrable forests, and over bridgeless streams, and settled in and around what was then called, "Hole's Station." From 1804 their number steadily increased by additions from the east.

The Lutheran congregations of Germantown, Stettler church, and St. John's church (generally called Gebhart church), had the first regular Lutheran pastor in this region in the person of the Rev. Andrew Simon. The "Ministerium of Pennsylvania," had sent him out as a "traveling missionary," for western Pennsylvania and Ohio in 1808. He labored in the three congregations named, and of necessity, had to pass through "Hole's Station" (now Miamisburg), both on his way to and also on his return from St. John's (Gebhart) church and no doubt he was the first minister to baptize children here and to conduct the funerals of Lutherans, who died here in the sparsely settled community, until he relinquished his labors in 1813.

The Rev. John Caspar Dill, a graduate of the University of Giessen, Germany, called as his successor, began his labors in the fall of 1815. He began the holding of occasional services for the ever-increasing number of Pennsylvania German Lutherans who settled here, and finally introduced regular services when Miamisburg had been laid out in the year 1818.

The first regular place of conducting the regular services was in the first schoolhouse of Miamisburg, called the "Jacob schoolhouse." This old and historical building converted into a dwelling house, still stands on South Second street, and for many years has been the home of Mr. John Long.

The services held here were stoutly opposed by some members in the Gebhart church, east of Miamisburg and some in the Stettler church, west of the village, who wanted the Miamisburgers to unite with them, but they likewise earnestly and stoutly contended that the distance to the St. John's (Gebhart) church was too great and the roads leading there altogether too rough, to go there, and that money being very scarce and they being poor, they could not go to the Stettler church and pay to be ferried over the Miami river. The work at Miamisburg went on, grew and prospered and in 1821 "The Evangelical Lutheran Congregation of Jacob's schoolhouse" was organized under the leadership and supervision of the Rev. J. C. Dill, who then continued to serve the people for several more years. The first regularly called pastor was the Rev. Henry Heincke, who preached his first sermon as pastor on January 15, 1826, in German, on I Corinthians, 4:1-2.



ST. JACOB'S LUTHERAN CHURCH OF MIAMISBURG





From that time on until July 10, 1859, when he suddenly died, he labored faithfully and successfully. He had been a soldier in the historic army of Napoleon Bonaparte until the historic battle of Waterloo. He then came to the United States and having an excellent literary education, he studied theology under the Rev. J. C. Dill, at Germantown. At Zanesville in 1820, he was licensed to preach and at Lancaster, Ohio, in Trinity week, 1825, he was ordained to the gospel ministry.

The Lutherans and the Reformed, worshiping and working together, a "Union church" was erected. It was a brick edifice, which they together with the old cemetery owned conjointly. The corner stone was laid August 7, 1830, and the sacred edifice was consecrated May 17, 1833. The second regular pastor was the Rev. Christopher Albrecht of Circleville, Ohio. He began his labors in January, 1860, and continued as pastor until April, 1883. The Lutherans bought out the Reformed church interests and so retained the old church and its site. The present large and imposing structure was erected during his ministry. The corner stone was laid August 31, 1861, and on August 28, 1864, the church was consecrated. It stands as a monument to his earnest labors. The Rev. C. Albrecht, the second regular pastor who died January 22, 1887, and the first regular pastor the Rev. H. Heincke, lie buried in the beautiful Hill Grove cemetery, at Miamisburg.

The third regular pastor was the Rev. W. H. Brown, who August 16, 1883, entered upon his duties here and labored on until in 1899. The heavy debt that had been hanging over the congregation was removed during his ministry. The congregation and the Sunday-school grew and the efficient Ladies' Missionary society was organized.

The fourth regular pastor—for the congregation, in its history of over eighty years, has only had four ministers—is the Rev. F. W. E. Peschau, D. D., who was called from Greensburg, Pennsylvania. He entered upon his labors on the first Sunday in March, 1900, and now is rounding out and completing the tenth year of his pastoral labors.

The work of the church has grown in almost every direction. The interior of the parsonage has been entirely renovated and modernized and the interior of the church has undergone an entire renovation at a cost of about six thousand dollars. New and elegant art glass windows have been put in place.

The Sunday-school has grown to about seven hundred, placing it on the list among the largest English Lutheran Sunday-schools in the state, and the congregation's membership roll has been increased to nine hundred.

The St. Jacob's Lutheran church, by virtue of the fact that the other denominations have erected new churches, has become, as it justly deserves to be, "The old historical church-landmark of Miamisburg."

**FIRST REFORMED CHURCH.** The First Reformed church at Miamisburg, was organized in the spring of 1820, and stood in connection with the congregations of Farmersville, Springboro and St. John's as a charge until 1870.

The services were conducted in the German and English languages, the church at Miamisburg having services once in two weeks.

The Reformed and Lutheran churches worshipped in the same church building until about the year 1862 or 1863

The separation was mutually agreed upon.

A new and commodious church was built on the corner of Second street and Linden avenue, which served until the present new church building was erected.

In 1870 the congregations of Farmersville, Springboro and St. John's churches were placed as a separate charge and the church at Miamisburg constituted a charge by itself.

Rev. Dr. I. H. Reiter, who had served the entire charge sixteen years, was chosen the pastor of the church at Miamisburg, March 20, 1870. He served as pastor of the Miamisburg church until 1874.

Rev. William McCaughey succeeded to the pastorate and served until 1881, when Rev. H. M. Herman, D. D., entered upon his long and prosperous pastorate. Many improvements in the church property were made, but it finally became evident that nothing but a new structure would meet the wants of the congregation. At a meeting of the congregation, July 9, 1899, it was decided to build a new church. The first call for funds resulted in a free-will offering of five thousand, six hundred and fifty-one dollars. The erection of the church was begun in 1900. It was completed in August, 1901. The opening of the building for public worship took place August 25, 1901, the pastor, Rev. H. M. Herman, D. D., by unanimous request, preaching the sermon. June 21, 1903, the church was formally dedicated free from all indebtedness. The cost of the building was twenty-three thousand dollars.

The following pastors have served this congregation from its organization in 1820: various supplies, 1820 to 1825; Rev. David Winters, 1825; Rev. Jacob Des Combes, 1835; Rev. Elijah Kuhns, 1837; Rev. George Long, 1840; Rev. William R. Zeiber, 1852; Rev. Isaac H. Reiter, D. D., 1854; Rev. William McCaughey, 1875; Rev. H. M. Herman, D. D., the present pastor, 1881.

The present pastorate began with one hundred and twenty-four members. The church now numbers five hundred and seventy-three members, with three hundred and seventy-five enrolled in the Sunday-school.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. The first Methodist sermon preached in what is now Miamisburg was preached in 1798 by Rev. John Kobler. About 1832, Rev. John Brooks, a local preacher, preached in a private house, and a class of six members was formed. Later, services were held in the schoolhouse. The first church building erected was a substantial brick building built on Central avenue, which was dedicated in 1837. The present church building was begun in 1859 during the pastorate of Rev. Allan T. Thompson. The day before the cornerstone was to be laid, an officer to whom the funds had been entrusted absconded with about eight hundred dollars belonging to the church. By increased subscriptions, others made up for the loss. The lecture room was ready for use in 1860. The auditorium was not finished until 1869. Some of the preachers who traveled what was old Franklin circuit, of which previous to 1850 Miamisburg was one of the appointments, were: James B. Finley, George W. Walker, William H. Raper, Michael Marley, W. P. Strickland, Thomas Gorsuch, Dr. Eddy, David Reed, and Dr. Charles Eliot. In 1850 and 1851 there were four preachers on Franklin circuit. In 1852, Franklin and Miamisburg were together and D. B. Sargent and Samuel T. Creighton were the preachers. In 1853 and 1854, Miamisburg and Springboro were together and Rev. T. A. G. Phillips was the preacher. In 1855,



REFORMED CHURCH OF MIAMISBURG





Germantown and Miamisburg were together. In 1856, the circuit took the name of the Germantown and Springboro circuit. In 1857, the name became the Red Lion and Germantown circuit. In 1859, Miamisburg and Germantown were connected, with A. T. Thompson as pastor. Since 1860, the pastors who have served Miamisburg have been the following: 1860, W. J. Quarry; 1861, A. W. Tibbals; 1863; M. G. Purkizer; 1864, George H. Kennedy; 1867, A. U. Beall; 1870, J. P. Shultz; 1873, M. Dustin; 1876, F. S. Davis; 1879, J. W. Mason; 1880, F. M. Clemans; 1883, S. Weeks; 1886, A. U. Beall; 1889, J. E. H. Sentman; 1891, M. E. Ketcham; 1894, J. S. Pumphrey; 1898, J. E. Abrams; 1903, S. W. Bell; 1906 (nine months), W. L. Boicourt; 1907, Frank G. Mitchell, the present pastor.

The present massive and elaborate stone church was begun in 1902 and completed the following year, the dedicatory services occurring September 20, 1903. The cost of the property as it now stands was not less than forty thousand dollars. The Sunday-school numbers three hundred. The membership of the church is three hundred and eighty.

THE UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH history in Miamisburg reaches back to the coming of Mr. and Mrs. John Kline in 1857. They arrived from Pennsylvania in March, and loyal to their church sought to establish here the same kind of a church home. With some other German friends they asked the German pastor, having charge of a circuit embracing Liberty, Germantown and Brown's Run, to come and preach for them.

This venture was so successful that a brick church was built and dedicated in the fall of the same year. Here the United Brethren people worshipped until June, 1883, when they dedicated their present place of worship.

With the passing away of the old German stock came the need of a service suited to the younger people, so in the centennial year of our nation's history, with eight pioneer members, an English church was organized by Rev. W. K. Albright. At first it formed a part of the Germantown circuit, but in 1882 was established a mission station.

The present church, at the corner of Fourth and Buckeye streets, was built under the pastorate of George W. Arnold, 1882 and 1883, and was dedicated June 3, 1883. The parsonage was erected on the rear end of the church lot by Rev. J. W. Flory, 1891 and 1892, and was moved to its present location on Fourth street, nearly opposite the church, during the first year of Rev. C. Judy's pastorate, 1909.

The present membership of the church is one hundred and eighty-six. Its Sunday-school, under the efficient superintendency of W. A. Troxill, is doing a great service for the community. All the departments of the church are normal and growing. The outlook is bright and hopeful.

The following pastors have served the church since the beginning of her English career: William K. Albright, 1876; J. P. Landis, 1877; George W. Arnold, 1879; I. T. Hott, 1880; George W. Arnold, 1882; J. D. Holtzinger, 1883; J. W. Bovey, 1884; W. J. Mills, 1886; J. K. Whistler, 1887; V. A. Carlton, 1889; D. K. Flickinger and F. P. Rosselot, 1890; J. W. Flory, 1891; A. Meyer, 1892; T. F. Bushong, 1893; W. W. Rymer, 1894; F. H. Bohn, 1896; C. B. Boda, 1898; T. F. Bushong, 1901; A. F. Davis, 1904; J. P. Stewart, 1906; Clayton Judy, the present pastor, 1908.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. For more than thirty years after the settlement of Hole's Station, no members of the Catholic church settled here, but in 1834, Mr. Swisler and family, Michael Mayer and family and, four years later, Nicholas Mayer, his brother, came and located permanently. In 1845, George Shoup and family and in 1848, George Becker, Peter Hart and John Kuhn, with their families came. They were all Germans. Not having a church here, they went to Dayton to worship, until 1851, when Rev. Henry Damien Junker of Dayton, celebrated mass at the home of Peter Hart and Mr. Swisler, and from that time, services were held at irregular intervals at the homes of the members. In the fall of 1852, Michael P. Cassily, a zealous Irish Catholic of Cincinnati, donated to the bishop, a two-story brick house and large lot, between Main and Old streets, for the use of the Catholics of this vicinity. The building was fitted up for a church and pastor's residence, by Michael Mayer at his own expense, the chapel being in the second story. The building was dedicated and mass celebrated by Father Junker, in the fall of 1852, receiving the name of St. Michael's church.

Different priests ministered to the congregation thereafter. Father Manclire, a native of France, took charge in 1861 and remained until 1873, when Rev. Anton Leitner, a native of Tyrol, Austria, came. He was the first resident pastor, and performed the first baptism for the congregation January 18, 1873. In June, 1877, he was succeeded by Father John F. Kalenberg, who was also in charge of the Franklin church. Prior to that time, very little had been done to improve the church property, owing, perhaps, to the scarcity of funds. Dissatisfied with the poor church accommodation, Father Kalenberg in 1880, concluded to erect an edifice. He immediately began work and on June 6, 1880, the corner stone was laid by Right Rev. Bishop Elder of Cincinnati, who also dedicated the building on July 10, 1881, giving it the name of "Immaculate Conception." The structure is of Roman architecture, built of brick with stone trimmings, seventy-five by thirty-six feet. The interior is handsomely decorated, finely finished with a choir gallery and organ, and will seat four hundred. The congregation at this time numbered about seventy-five families. Father Kalenberg continued in charge of the congregation until the time of his death. In May, 1893, Father Proepperman took charge of the parish, and was succeeded in 1894, by the present pastor, Father Berding.

#### ATTORNEYS.

Those representing the legal fraternity are now Hon. W. A. Reiter, Hon. Mahlon Gephart, Hon. J. C. Myers, all three having represented the county in the general assembly.

Mr. Reiter is the son of the late Rev. I. H. Reiter, former pastor of the Reformed church.

Mr. Gephart was reared a few miles south of Miamisburg, and Mr. Myers comes from the northern part of Butler county, where he lived on a farm until he took up the practice of law.

Recently, Mr. A. J. Lusk, now deceased, and Mr. L. S. Crickmore, now of Germantown, practiced the profession here.

Hon. Carl Shuler maintained an office here for a few years and has now removed to Cleveland.

Hon. Adam Clay, one of the leading attorneys of the county, lived here for many years and died about the year 1884.

His son, Amos Clay, a very successful practitioner, died suddenly in the summer of 1896.

Mr. Lee Brumbaugh died while engaged in the practice of the profession here.

Lawyers Turtin and L. C. Gates, who were here for a number of years, removed to find their fortunes in other places.

Hon. Samuel Boltin and his brother, Cornelius Boltin, were among the earlier attorneys of Miamisburg, the former becoming probate judge of the county.

Quite early in the history of the town, lawyers Frederick Fox, James Frey and Benjamin Suddeth, were engaged in the practice here for longer or shorter periods.

#### PHYSICIANS.

The medical profession is represented in Miamisburg by ten regularly practicing physicians. Dr. Henry Schoenfeld is the senior member of the class and next to him in length of time of practice stands Dr. William Shuler, who served as a member of the state legislature and is now one of the United States pension medical examiners at the National Military Home at Dayton. Dr. Perry Weaver and his son Dr. Burnet Weaver constitute the only co-partnership of physicians in town. Other members of the profession of extensive practice are Dr. C. F. Ginn, a homeopathist, Dr. W. S. Bookwalter, Dr. C. S. Judy, Dr. O. M. McCray and Dr. E. R. Crew. Dr. Charles Hunt, recently located here, has a growing practice.

#### WEST CARROLLTON.

West Carrollton was platted May 7, 1830, by Moses Smith, Alexander Grimes and H. G. Phillips. The name first used was "Carrollton." The enlarged plat bearing date March 5, 1889, bears the name West Carrollton. The name had been changed because there is another Carrollton in Ohio. The Miami and Erie canal affords excellent water power at this place, there being two locks. A large flouring mill and a distillery were established here about 1835, by Horace and Perry Pease. These were bought in 1864 by the Messrs. Turner, who continued the business until 1872, when they sold out to G. H. Friend, who converted the property into paper mills, manufacturing a heavy grade of paper out of straw and other materials for roofing, siding and other purposes.

The industry grew slowly, until pulp mills were established in the eighties. J. H. Friend on becoming associated with his father in the business, had the fullest confidence in pulp mills, which have since come to occupy so great a place in the manufacture of paper. In 1892, the capacity of the mills was practically doubled. The mills were much enlarged during the years preceding 1907, when they reached their largest extent. Mr. Robert Burns became the secretary of the company about 1892. The plant is capitalized at one million, five hundred



thousand dollars. When the recent panic came on, the company was thrown into the hands of a receiver under whose direction it is for the present operated.

In the immediate vicinity of the paper mills is the American Envelope Company, organized in December, 1895, operations beginning three months later. J. H. Friend is the president of the company and H. L. Newell secretary and treasurer. The capital stock is three hundred thousand dollars, one third of which is invested in the Miamisburg paper mill, which was bought by the company about four years ago. The paper mill has a capacity of about twenty tons per day. Aside from using the output of this mill, the envelope company buys extra grades of paper from various manufacturers. The envelope company has grown from the start and is highly prosperous.

The West Carrollton Parchment Company, though grouped with the mills already named, is independent in its organization. It was formed in 1896 or 1897 and has grown and prospered from the start. It holds a leading position in the United States in the character and extent of its products.

These three great factories now use steam for power, and the railroads for transportation, though some service is obtained from the canal, when conditions are favorable.

West Carrollton and Alexanderville are almost entirely dependent on these mills for their existence and in return they furnish satisfactory homes to the army of employees.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH erected a church building in 1846, and a church organization was effected April 26, 1847. The pastors of this church have been as follows: B. B. Morton, J. C. Mahon, John Melville, Gilbert Haire, Samuel Ramsey, F. M. Wood, G. W. Hays, Samuel Findley, Rev. Atkins and G. E. Gowdy. After an interval, Rev. Winkler became pastor and continues to serve the congregation.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized about 1845 at Alexanderville, and the intention was there to erect a church building. But the location was changed to West Carrollton, where, in 1848, a church was erected. Rev. W. A. Dunham is the present pastor.

GRACE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH. On May 25 and 26, 1876, meetings were held to organize an Evangelical Lutheran congregation in the growing town of West Carrollton. The meetings were held in the home of the Rev. W. A. Bowman, who was the main mover in the matter. The organization was decided upon and steps were at once taken to prepare and adopt a constitution, which was in due time done. A public school building being offered for sale at public auction, it was bought for church purposes, by members of the young congregation, namely Messrs. Charles Miller, Jacob Geiger and John Christman.

Although the grounds and buildings were easily worth two thousand dollars, they were purchased for the sum of only five hundred dollars. Several hundred dollars more were spent in changing and remodeling the building so as to make it suitable for its church purposes. The building was on Sunday, July 16, 1876, dedicated.

The ministers who have served the congregation in its history thus far for a longer or shorter period, are the following: Revs. W. A. Bowman, (twelve years);

H. L. Ridenour, A. Dietrich, C. F. Tiemann, F. W. E. Peschau (as supply one year); and L. P. Pence, who is the present pastor.

A few years ago, the building underwent extensive changes. A pipe organ was secured and also a new church bell.

The property is centrally located and is an ornament to the village. The congregation is in an excellent condition and has a promising Sunday-school of one hundred members. With the St. John's church at Ingomar, it constitutes one pastoral charge.

West Carrollton claims a population of fifteen hundred. There is a local building association, incorporated in 1894. S. S. Connell is the present postmaster. J. E. Peterson is superintendent of schools. The town has a high school with two teachers. The people of the town are cared for by two physicians, Drs. J. L. Carter and E. B. Doan, both in practice for a number of years.

#### ALEXANDERVILLE.

This town was platted March 24, 1815, by John Taylor. The extensive earthworks already described are near this place. The Dryden mill and distillery for a long time gave some business importance to the village. The mill, after a number of changes in management, is yet in operation. Many of the people of the village find employment in the mills at West Carrollton, of which town Alexanderville has practically become a part.

THE ST. JOHN'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH is located in Miami township about two miles east of Miamisburg.

It is commonly called "Gebhart church," because it is located in the Gebhart neighborhood and because the land, on which it is located, was granted the congregation, for the small consideration of only ten dollars, by the late George Gebhart. The land given, measures two acres and four perches, and was granted for the double purpose of church buildings, and cemetery use.

The first services held in the neighborhood, were conducted in the home of pious George Gebhart, as early as 1805.

The exact date of the formation of the congregation is somewhat shrouded in mystery, but in view of the fact that a church building was erected in 1806, or 1808, it seems safe to conjecture that the congregation was organized about that time.

The Lutherans and the Reformed conjointly put up this first old-style "Log Church." It remained in an unfinished condition for some ten or twelve years.

In 1862 the Lutherans separated themselves from the Reformed, and erected a good-sized, tasty and comfortable brick church. The Reformed continued to worship in the old church edifice, until the Reformed congregation, by the action of the Miami Classis, in convention assembled, at Winchester, in October, 1867, was declared disbanded and dissolved.

The old Union church was sold at public auction for the sum of seventy-nine dollars, which money was used to repair the graveyard fence, improve the cemetery lots, and so forth.

St. John's church has over one hundred and fifty members, with a Sunday-school of one hundred.

The list of the ministers who have served it in its long history are the following: Revs. J. C. Dill, H. Heincke, C. Albrecht, W. A. Bowman, H. L. Ride-nour, A. Dietrich, C. F. Tiemann, and F. W. E. Peschau, D. D.

The longest pastorates were those of the Revs. Heincke, Albrecht, Bowman and Peschau, Rev. Dr. Peschau having had charge of it now for ten years. During his ministry, the church has undergone an entire renovation, being finely frescoed, carpeted, with roof improved, and so forth, at an expense of one thousand dollars. The cemetery has also undergone some very fine improvements, and the church as it stands is, indeed, a credit to the devoted flock.

The neighboring church buildings of the Zion Reformed and the Evangelical Lutheran congregations, located near the northern line of Miami township, close to the Cincinnati pike, are the successors of a church building which was long used by the Reformed and Lutheran congregations in common. About 1884 a storm injured the old building. Arrangements were made according to which the Reformed kept and repaired the old building and the Lutherans built a new church building near by. Together they make an important religious center for the community.

#### VAN BUREN TOWNSHIP.

Van Buren township was formed June 26, 1841, principally from the new township of Mad River, formed one month and two days earlier, and from the northern tier of sections belonging to Washington township. The township was first settled by persons who had come on through Washington township, by others who had selected lands near the Great Miami river, and by yet others who from Dayton as a center had made purchase of lands either with a view to occupying them or selling them later at an advanced price. In Mad River township, there were no fewer than thirty-six preemption tracts in 1801 when the government first offered the land for sale. These preemptioners held contracts with Judge Symmes or with proprietors who had purchased large tracts of land of him. They need not have remained on the land and may themselves have assumed the contracts of others. There was this exception, however; according to the terms under which Judge Symmes sold land to individual purchasers, they should make improvements on the land within two years. Failing to do this, they forfeited one-sixth of the land which they had purchased, the same to be taken in a square from the northeast corner of the land purchased. This provision, however, could affect the land in Van Buren township south of the seventh range only. In Washington township, there were such forfeitures. After the expiration of said two-year term, any one who would settle on the land forfeited, make improvements and continue to occupy the land for seven years, would receive the title to the land without further consideration. Thus there were claim jumpers at that time as well as there have been since.

A considerable part of the nearly four thousand acres of land purchased by D. C. Cooper was within this township. As many of the purchasers of land had purchased to sell again, many changes of ownership and residence marked the early history of the township. As time passed, the encroachment of the city of Dayton on the land of the township and the influence of the city in other ways subordinated the township in a certain sense to the city.



About one-half of the township inclines toward the Great Miami river and the other toward the Little Miami river, Little Beaver creek and Sugar creek draining the east half of the township toward the Little Miami river. The dividing line comes near to the Great Miami in the vicinity of Oakwood, west of which is the high ground of Calvary cemetery and other broken and elevated lands. The gravel and sand hills of this region have come in recent years to be very valuable. The stone quarries in the neighborhood of Beavertown were at a former time regarded as having great value, great quantities of stone being quarried not only for use in Dayton but for transportation to the south as far as Cincinnati, and a considerable distance to the north. Dayton's first railroad was a road constructed by Joseph Gilmore from the Beavertown quarries to the point where Third street intersects the canal. The road was built with wooden rails. For a number of years, no large amount of stone has been taken from these quarries in consequence of the depth of the stone below the surface and of the thinness of the vein of good stone when reached. At the present time, Dayton depends much on the quarries at Centerville for the stone needed.

Some of the families most prominent in the history of the township are the Prugh, Creager, Lafever and Dean families. At a very early time, there was a log schoolhouse at the site of Beavertown. The first teacher was John Russell, and the second a man by the name of Thompson, and the third Robert Charles. The teachers were paid by private subscription. The cemetery east of Beavertown is the oldest burying place in Van Buren township. Van Buren township was especially honored by having the state hospital and St. Mary's institute within its limits. Calvary cemetery is also within its limits. Recently, Belmont, Carrmont and other suburbs of Dayton have encroached upon the township.

#### OAKWOOD.

Oakwood, first platted in 1832, and replatted with additions later, after much opposition and many difficulties succeeded in obtaining a charter as a village to itself in 1907, the court records showing the legal papers to have been presented for record July 29th of that year. The plat as recorded includes the territory covered by a number of former plats. The northern limits of Oakwood meet the southern limits of Dayton. The idea in securing a separate incorporation for Oakwood seems to have been to maintain the management of the affairs of that suburb independently of the decisions and actions of the municipal authorities in Dayton. The people of the village show taste and determination in making Oakwood in every way a model place of residence. The first officers who were elected in Oakwood and who are still in office are: Mayor, H. E. Talbott; Clerk, H. E. Parrott; Marshall, T. U. Chambers; Members of Council, James M. Irwin, William A. Kreidler, John C. Munday, John Olt, Dr. D. G. Porter, J. E. Sauer. At the October election in 1909, H. E. Parrott was elected mayor; George E. Keller, clerk; T. U. Chambers, marshal. The members of the board of education are: President, B. F. Hershey; G. W. Hartzel, Col. Meade, Allan R. Drundett, C. H. Barton. Temporary arrangements are made for school accommodations. A good lot has been bought, on which a suitable building will be erected. The school and general finances of Oakwood are in excellent condition. The village includes eighty voters and a population of about five hundred.



## BEAVERTOWN.

This is the name of a small village four miles southeast of Dayton. In 1812 Ephraem Arnold established a blacksmith shop at this place. The first physician locating here was Dr. Sample, who is credited with being the first doctor to practice medicine in Van Buren township. A number of dwellings and a few stores make Beavertown a convenient neighborhood center.

**UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.** A small log cabin meeting-house called Beulah church, built about 1799, marked the spot afterward called Beavertown. The Presbyterians, New Lights and Baptist churches held meetings here at a very early time. William Robinson and occasional preachers from Kentucky preached for the Presbyterians and Nathan Worley for the New Lights. In 1823 the "old stone church" was built. The United Brethren soon came to use this church and later were left as almost exclusively occupying the field. Until about 1844 little is known of the United Brethren congregation at Beavertown.

In 1844 Dayton was made a station with Carrollton and the stone church at Beavertown attached, Rev. W. Collins being the preacher in charge. In 1845 Beavertown was added to the Springfield circuit, Rev. T. Rork, preacher in charge. It seems to have remained in this connection up to 1852.

In 1851 and 1852 Dayton First church, Miami chapel and Beavertown were in connection and served by Rev. W. R. Rhinehart, and part of the time assisted by Rev. D. K. Flickinger.

The first Sunday-school in this community was organized in the old stone church by a family by the name of Runyan.

This old church was burned down, but not until after it had been abandoned as a place of worship.

In 1851 and 1852 a great, sweeping revival was held in this church, the outgrowth of which was the building in 1853 of a brick church on the site of the present church.

In 1881 or 1882 an addition was built to this church to be used by the infant department and for prayer and Y. P. C. U. meetings.

On the night of May 12, 1886, the church was badly damaged by a storm which swept over the country. It was repaired at a considerable cost; but was always afterward deemed unsafe, and in 1894 the congregation arranged to tear it down and erect a new house of worship. As a result of their planning and sacrifice, we have our present beautiful, commodious structure, erected in 1895, at a cost of five thousand dollars.

This church was one of the charges on a circuit known as the Beavertown circuit until 1887, when it thought itself able to support a pastor, since which time this has been known as Beavertown station.

Rev. G. W. Arnold is the present pastor of the Beavertown church. The present membership of the church numbers one hundred and seventy-eight.

## THE SHAKER COMMUNITY.

Some of the persons constituting the Shaker society came to Montgomery county before the year 1800. The organization of the society, however, was in

1805, when, according to the records of the society, John Huston, a wheelwright by trade, opened his mind and became a firm supporter of the faith. In 1806, three principal families, those of James Milligan, John Patterson and William Stewart, were the main families in the society. John Patterson, a cousin of Col. Robert Patterson, was sometimes called "Shaker John." The Shaker village known as Watervliet was located in section 13, township 2, range 7. The community also owned adjacent land, some of which was deeded to it by some of the early converts to the society. The Watervliet community was subordinate to the Union Village community in Turtle Creek township in Warren county, the latter being in connection with the mother society of Mount Lebanon, New York. John Eastwood "opened his mind" in July, 1807; in August following, Caty, his wife, "opened her mind," and the family became a part of the society; four of the sons remained in it, and one of them, the venerable Moses Eastwood, was for a long time "first in care" or elder, at Watervliet.

The industry of the members was mainly directed toward general agriculture. Sheep-raising and wool-growing was at one time the principal interest, and other varieties of live stock have been raised. Garden seeds were formerly raised to a considerable extent. A carding mill and gristmill were in operation upon the premises. The society owned about eight hundred acres of very fertile land. In the early days of the community, the members were characterized by unusual thrift.

Great prejudice was felt against the members of the Shaker community by the people of the surrounding communities on account of their peculiar customs and beliefs. The society as originating in England with "Mother Ann" at the head, required of its members a community of property and a celibate life. By receiving accessions from converts now and then, and also accessions at times from other Shaker communities, the society was maintained for over one hundred years. July 1, 1909, what is called the Shaker farm was bought by the State of Ohio to be used for purposes in connection with the state hospital, the deed being made by the officers of the Union Village society. The transfer was made possible by an order of court. The passing away in like manner of the Union Village community, will probably soon take place, as James Fennesey, for a long period the manager of the affairs of that community, has recently resigned and there seems to be no one to take his place. What will become of the few aged members of the community and the valuable property at Union Village is an undecided matter. The Shakers of Montgomery county are remembered for their industry and quiet and upright life. For many years, they had charge of stands in the central market house.

Perhaps no institutions are more closely interwoven with the history of the township than two of its rural churches. The first of these to be noticed is the

#### SUGAR CREEK CHURCH.

This church is a local congregation connected with the United Presbyterian church. Near the close of the eighteenth century a request for preaching, on the part of members of the Associate church in Kentucky, was received by the mother church in Scotland. In response to it, Revs. Robert Armstrong and

Andrew Fulton were sent out with authority to establish the presbytery of Kentucky and organize congregations as the conditions might warrant. In 1802, Rev. Robert Armstrong crossed the Ohio and entered the valley of the Little Miami. Having carefully spied out the land while going here and there, and preaching as opportunity was afforded, he returned to Kentucky in 1803. Here he found many of his people greatly disgusted with the system of slavery that was prevalent in that country. On hearing from him a favorable report of the country he had just visited, they determined to emigrate with him to the state of Ohio. Crossing the Ohio, they settled for the most part in that part of the country which is now known as Greene county.

On September 2, 1804, the Associate congregations of Sugar Creek and Massie's Creek were organized and Rev. Robert Armstrong installed as pastor over the united charge. The early history of the congregation is obscure. No records have been preserved and even tradition seems to have failed. At the organization of the congregation, it seems clear that Messrs. James Bain and John Torrence were elected to the eldership, and either at that time or shortly after, were elected Messrs. William Turnbull and Hugh Hamill. Being without a house of worship, they held their services in the grove during the summer and in private houses in the winter. A house of worship soon proving a necessity, they built a temporary structure of round logs. This soon proved unsatisfactory and steps were taken for the erection of something more substantial. A site was chosen about one mile north of Bellbrook, near what is now known as the "old graveyard." In a historical sermon delivered by Rev. J. B. McMichael in April, 1871, when the present house of worship was entered, there was the following description of the "old Meeting House:" "It was not constructed from the goodly cedars of Lebanon, but of the gnarly gums of Sugar creek, and according to his financial ability, the head of each family was to furnish so many logs. When this was done and the house was up, furnishing it with seats was next in order. Each family hewed their own slab, constructed their own bench according to their own taste and skill in mechanical execution; so that between them there was a wonderful uniformity of difference. These seats were not cushioned and many of them had no backs on them."

The pastorate of Mr. Armstrong continued until sometime about the year 1813, when the united charge of Sugar Creek and Massie's Creek was divided, and Mr. Armstrong gave his whole time to the latter. A little later, it appears that Sugar Creek and Xenia were united as one congregation and in November, 1814, Rev. Francis Pringle was ordained and installed pastor by the presbytery of Chartiers. As this presbytery was located in western Pennsylvania, and the only mode of travel was upon horseback, one can imagine something of the inconvenience and discomfort that were suffered in attendance upon meetings of presbytery in those days. Mr. Pringle's health failing him he was released in 1817 and died in the following year. On February 28, 1820, a call was made out for Rev. Thomas Beveridge, and in October, he moved to Xenia and on January 8, 1821, he was installed as pastor. Both branches of the congregation, Sugar Creek and Xenia, were served by the same session. After a pastorate of three years, Dr. Beveridge was, on account of failing health, released.



In the year 1829, it was deemed advisable to separate the congregation into two congregations, Sugar Creek and Xenia. The Little Miami river was made the dividing line. After this separation, a call having been extended to Rev. James Templeton, it was by him accepted, and he was installed as pastor on July 26, 1830. The old log structure having now well served its day and generation, it must give way to something more modern. A change of location seemed advisable as the old building was too near the eastern boundary line. In 1832, a new site was chosen about two miles west of the old one and upon it a large and substantial brick building was erected. This building served the congregation until 1871, nearly forty years. Mr. Templeton continued to minister to the congregation until 1838, when he resigned. In the following year, October 25, 1839, Rev. G. M. Hall was ordained and installed as pastor. During his pastorate, the congregation passed through a peculiar and trying experience. Rev. Andrew Heron, pastor of the Caesar's Creek congregation (Jamestown) having been found guilty of attending a week-day service, in the interest of some African negroes, conducted by Rev. H. H. Blair, who had been deposed by synod for adhering to the Bullions party, was suspended from the ministry for insubordination. He found a strong sympathizer in Mr. Hall, and they, with the majority of their congregations, organized the Free Associate presbytery of Miami. A number of the congregation still remained in the Associate church. These called as their pastor Rev. Cyrus Cummins, who was installed on October 23, 1846, and his pastorate continued until 1853. By this branch of the church Messrs. Ebenezer E. Andrew, J. Stewart Wead and Nathan Thompson were elected to the eldership. The Free Associate presbytery soon dissolved and Mr. Hall returned to the fold of the Associate synod. He soon demitted his charge and the congregation finally connected with the Associate Reformed church under the supervision of the presbytery of Springfield. Thus we have two congregations and two denominations where one existed before, and both occupying the same building. By arrangement, the Associate Reformed branch had the use of the building three-fourths of the time and the Associate, one-fourth. In 1848, Rev. H. H. Johnston was installed as pastor over the Associate Reformed branch. He continued as pastor until 1851, and during this time Mr. Robert Bradford was added to the eldership. Mr. Johnston was succeeded by Rev. R. W. Henry, who served as pastor some two years. It was possibly a year or more after his release that Rev. R. E. Stewart was called. He was installed on September 12, 1856. During his pastorate, there took place the memorable union of 1858, when the Associate and Associate Reformed churches were united under the name, the United Presbyterian church of North America. This served to unite the two branches of the Sugar Creek congregation and it again became one, and so continues. About this time, in order to accommodate those in the southern part of the congregation and also open up a field for mission work, it was decided to erect a church building in Bellbrook. This was done and services were held in it every Sabbath afternoon. After four years of service, Mr. Stewart was called to his reward and his body laid to rest in the Bellbrook cemetery.

In 1862, a call, having been extended to Rev. J. B. McMichael, was by him accepted. He began his labors in August, and on October 9, 1862, he was in-



stalled as pastor. This pastorate was the longest in the history of the congregation, continuing until August, 1878, when he demitted the charge to assume the presidency of Monmouth College, Monmouth, Illinois. The success and acceptableness of his ministry is evidenced by the fact that when nineteen years later he retired from the presidency of the college, the congregation again extended to him a call. This was accepted and he came back to spend his last and, in many respect, his happiest days among a people whom he loved and to whom he delighted to minister. In 1871, the congregation, after some discussion, decided not only that a new church was necessary, but also that a new site was advisable. It was decided to move some two miles north of the old location, and the present house of worship was erected. An interim of two years occurs between this and the next pastorate, when Rev. W. S. McClure was called and installed as pastor on January 4, 1881. Mr. McClure continued as pastor for twelve years. Early in Mr. McClure's pastorate, it was deemed advisable to discontinue services in the Bellbrook church. This was sold, and the house formerly used as a parsonage upon the farm of Mr. Thomas White, given up and the present parsonage built. On January 10, 1894, Rev. J. A. Wiley was installed as pastor and after a ministry of three years, demitted the charge on account of failing health. It was at the conclusion of this pastorate, in the fall of 1897, that Rev. J. B. McMichael, D. D., was again called to take the oversight of the congregation. During this pastorate, the church building that had been built in the doctor's first pastorate, was remodeled and a tower added, the result being the present attractive and convenient house of worship. The termination of this pastorate was most abrupt. On the last evening of the year 1902, having entered the church in which he had so long ministered, to conduct the mid-week prayer-meeting, the call came. Dr. McMichael demitted the charge and in response to the call of the great king and head of the church was transferred to the General Assembly of the Church of the Firstborn. In the following spring, a call was made out for his son, Rev. W. J. McMichael, a son of the congregation. He was installed as pastor on June 12, 1903, and continued up to December, 1907. John A. Henderson came from Pittsburg to this pastorate in May, 1908, and is in charge at present.

Within the congregation today are various organizations which have sprung up from time to time and have proven efficient aids. As to the Sabbath-school, nothing is known of its organization, but there is reference to it as early as the year 1822. It has held steadily on its way, and now under the guiding hand of the superintendent, J. H. Andrew, is a valuable adjunct to the church. Sometime in the fifties, a Women's Mite society was organized. This continued in existence for a term of years when, in 1873, the Women's Missionary Society was organized, with Mrs. J. B. McMichael, as president. This society still flourishes. The Young People's society was organized during the pastorate of Dr. McClure, and it still argues well for the wisdom shown in its organization. A vigorous Men's League is in active operation.

From the congregation have gone forth those who have filled with honor the various professions and callings of men. Into the ministry there have gone the four sons of Rev. R. E. Stewart—John G., Thomas B., Robert E., and David C.;

three sons of Rev. J. B. McMichael—Thomas H., William J. and James S. E.; and James Holmes, John E. Bradford and Paul Stewart.

**DAVID'S CHURCH.** The first direct indication of the time of the organization of this congregation that we have is the record of the election of two trustees, John Kerschner and Thomas Creager, at the residence of Lewis Lecklider, September 15, 1826.

They, on the part of the Reformed church, were to act in connection with two others of the Lutheran congregation as a building committee in erecting the first church. There is no record of the completion or dedication of this building.

Rev. David Winters, then pastor of the First church in Dayton, took this church under his care and served it until a meeting of the Miami Classis in Xenia, August 7, 1850.

The charge was reconstructed, and David's with two other country congregations (the Mt. Zion and Alego) made to constitute the Mt. Zion charge; and the Rev. D. Winters was elected pastor of the charge.

On July 3, 1836, is recorded the first election of officers. Some of the first elders were Christian Rike, Jacob Ridenour, Valentine Pentzer, Jacob Darner, William Neibel, Basil Ewry, John F. Prugh, and Jacob V. Prugh.

The pastor, Rev. D. Winters, served as clerk of this congregation until July 13, 1844. His successors have been as follows: 1844, Jesse Prugh; 1846, W. Darner; 1851, Levi Rike; 1852, Jacob V. Prugh; 1864, John L. Prugh; May, 1867, Adam D. Rike; September, 1867, Cyrus H. Creager, who is still serving, this being his forty-third year in succession. Only three have served as treasurer: John Prugh until 1875, Isaac Prugh until 1891, and Jacob Miller, the present incumbent. Rev. D. Winters served as pastor until 1879, when the charge was again reconstructed. David's and Hawker's were made a new charge and called the "Valley" charge. Rev. David Winters was retained on the old Mt. Zion charge and Rev. M. Loucks was called to the Valley charge, serving until 1884. Since then the pastors have been: 1884, J. B. Henry; 1888, William H. Tussing; 1889, B. Frank Davis; 1892, H. C. Hart; 1903, D. A. Parks, the present incumbent.

The first enrollment of members on record was in May, 1844, the number being one hundred and twenty-seven. Of the first enrollment only four are living and only two, Mrs. Mary A. Prugh and Mrs. Clorinda Routsong, are still members. The congregation has now on the roll a membership of two hundred. There are now a flourishing Sabbath school, Ladies' Missionary and Aid society and a Young Peoples' Christian Endeavor society.

In the year 1853 the old church was taken down and the present brick building was erected.

In 1907 the church was remodeled and repaired by the erection of a tower for a bell and the purchase of new decorated art glass windows. The congregation was assisted in this last remodeling by the Mr. John H. Patterson, president of the N. C. R. company of Dayton. His secretary, Mr. Charles Palmer, donated the bell, costing three hundred dollars.

On September 27, 1891, Mr. Isaac Lefevre donated to this congregation one acre of ground to be used for a parsonage.

In 1892 a two-story frame house was erected.

This congregation is now under the following official board: Pastor, Rev. D. A. Parks; Elders, Henry M. Routsong, John S. Himes and W. B. Willey; Deacons, Jacob Miller, Frank C. Gerhard, Calvin Whipp, Ohmer Himes and Harry Routsong; Trustees, Jacob M. Bartch, Harry E. Norris and John Henger; Secretary, Cyrus H. Creager; Treasurer, Jacob Miller.

#### DAVID'S CEMETERY.

The first grounds of this cemetery were donated to the trustees of David's church by Christian Creager in the year 1826, to be occupied in common by the Reformed and Lutheran congregations as a place for divine worship and burying ground. The first interment was that of Charlotta Ann Ridenour, daughter of Jacob and Rebecca Ridenour, in the year 1845.

About the year 1867, the grounds being nearly all taken up, another piece of ground was purchased on the east end of the cemetery, containing seventy-two square rods, of Henry Creager. November 6, 1890, the trustees called a meeting of the consistory of the church and all interested in the cemetery to make some arrangements in regard to keeping up the cemetery in the future. The following committee was appointed to investigate and report: J. V. Prugh, J. M. Lefevre and C. H. Creager. This committee called another meeting December 3, 1890. A motion was then adopted calling for the formation of an association to be known as the David's Cemetery association.

In due time articles of incorporation were secured, the incorporators being the above-mentioned committee and Abram Prugh and G. N. Whipp.

January 29, 1891, the incorporators held a meeting for the purpose of organizing and adopting a constitution and by-laws. After the adoption of a constitution, the association was fully organized by the election of: President, Abram Prugh; Vice-President, G. N. Whipp; Secretary, C. H. Creager; and Treasurer, J. M. Lefevre. The present board of trustees and officers are as follows: Trustees—Abram Prugh, J. Mason Prugh, C. H. Creager, John W. Creager and J. Finley Marshall; President, J. Mason Prugh; Vice-President, J. Finley Marshall; Secretary, C. H. Creager and Treasurer, John W. Creager.

On February 2, 1891, the board of trustees succeeded in procuring from Mrs. Henry Creager, the land from the east end of the cemetery out to the pike, containing a little more than one and one-half acres. They then surveyed and platted the whole cemetery in lots, making two hundred and ninety in all. October 28, 1891, the cemetery was dedicated. A suitable program was carried out, the exercises being held in the church and the dedication proper out in the cemetery. There are now four hundred and fifty interments.

#### MAD RIVER TOWNSHIP.

This township was formed May 24, 1841. When the city charter was granted to Dayton in 1841, it was provided and ordered by the state legislature that Dayton township should be made to correspond to the limits of the city and that the other territory of the township should be formed into new townships. Some of the citizens of the eastern part of this large township, desired that



the territory of the township outside of the limits of Dayton east of the Miami river should be formed into a single township. Others were zealous that the territory should be formed into two townships. Petitions for and against were presented to the county commissioners, who at length decided that one township instead of two, should be formed. There was no controversy as to the name that the new township should bear, as only one name would answer—Mad River.

Those who were desirous that there should be two townships formed from the released territory of Dayton township, finally won their case and, as already stated, Van Buren township was formed from Mad River township and the northern tier of sections of Washington township when the original Mad River township was one month and two days old.

The township as constituted when Van Buren township was formed has remained the same to the present time, save as the annexations to the city limits of Dayton have encroached on its territory. At the first, the township included twenty-two and one-half square miles, twenty-two square miles being the minimum size, according to Ohio laws, for a township not having an incorporated town. The first annexation of township territory by the City of Dayton in 1868, reduced the territory of the township below the legal limit. The county commissioners ordered a tract to be taken from Van Buren township to bring the township up to the required size. But as the proper legal steps had not been taken, the commissioners at once revoked their action and from that time to the present, though there have been successive annexations of township territory, the prescribed legal steps in such a case have not been taken.

William Hamer, the Methodist local preacher, elsewhere referred to, settled about three miles up Mad river, on the northeast quarter of section 29, township 2, range 7. in 1796, he being one of the original settlers of the Dayton community. He is said to have built a mill for grinding grain about 1800. The mill may have been on Mad river, which passed through his land, or it may have been the mill often referred to, run by water from large springs, as they were then, in the large hills in the eastern part of his land, lying on the west side of McReynold's creek. One account places the McReynold's creek mill on the section east of Hamer's land. Hamer's hill on Mr. Hamer's land, afterward called Fate's hill, became the site of Camp Corwin in the time of the Civil war. Other prominent landholders in the early days, were: D. C. Cooper, Robert Edgar, George Newcom, John Patterson, William Robinson and James Findlay.

In 1801, Isaac Spinning came to Montgomery county and purchased all of section 17, near Harshmanville. In 1803, he was appointed one of the first three associate judges of Montgomery county. The following is a copy of his commission:

Edward Tiffin, governor, in and by the authority of the State of Ohio, to all who shall see these presents, Greeting.

Know Ye, that we have assigned and constituted, and do by these presents constitute and appoint, Isaac Spinning Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Montgomery, agreeable to the laws, statutes, and ordinances in such cases made and provided, with all the privileges, immunities, and



emoluments to such office belonging or in any wise appertaining, for and during the space or term of seven years from the 6th day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and three, if he shall so long behave well.

In witness whereof, the said Edward Tiffin, governor of the State of Ohio, hath caused "the great seal of the State of Ohio" to be hereunto affixed, at Chillicothe, the 8th day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and three, and of the independence of this state the first.

By the Governor,

[SEAL]

(Signed) "EDWARD TIFFIN."

(Private seal, no state seal being yet procured.)

In the summer of 1805, Jonathan Harshman arrived in Dayton from Frederick county, Maryland, and purchased land about four miles above Dayton on Mad river.

He became a very extensive landholder and from him the unincorporated village of Harshmanville was named. His large family became intermarried with the most prominent families in the immediate community and in Dayton, and thus the Harshman relationship, at this time, is very large. A sketch of the family will be found in the second volume.

In 1805, a large colony from Frederick county, Maryland, settled in the territory of Mad River township. It is said that the party numbered ninety-six persons in all, men, women and children. Peter Lehman with his family was the leader of this colony. He located on the northeast quarter of section 27. Lewis Kemp, one of the members of the party, located on a farm near that of Peter Lehman in section 22, purchasing at the same time a portion of section 29. Other members of the Maryland colony located on adjacent lands. They paid for good land about ten dollars per acre, the price having increased to that amount.

The first schoolhouse built in the township was the "Robinson schoolhouse," built in 1798 or 1799, in section 23. William Robinson, who was a Presbyterian preacher, conducted occasional religious meetings in this schoolhouse from the time of its construction. Mr. Robinson was operating a mill on Mad river, but this did not prevent his preaching on Sundays at different places. The Kemp schoolhouse, called also the Liberty schoolhouse, was provided for in the terms of the following articles, in which German pioneers show their desire that their children should have better advantages than they themselves had had.

"ARTICLE FOR THE LIBERTY SCHOOLHOUSE."

Article of agreement made this 7th day of November, 1815: Between the subscribers of 2 township, 7 range, of the one part, and Lewis Kemp of township 2 and range 7 of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Lewis Kemp doth bind himself, his heirs, executors or administrators in the pannel sum of Two Hundred Dollars to make ginerril warutee deed unto the trustees and successors. In office as soon as the subscribers may have elected them, for one acre of land adjoining a line between section No. 16 and 22, township 2, range 7, where the trustees may pitch upon some where near Powerses old improve-

ment. it is further agreed that this acre of Land above mentioned to remain for the use of School and No other forever.

Given under my hand and seal, this 7th day of November, Eighteen hundred and fifteen.

Witness,

ISAAC KEMP.

Signed,

LUDWIG KAMP.

We, the subscribers do bind ourselves, our heirs and assigns in the Penal sum of twenty dollars for our true performance for the Sum we subscribe to build a School house adjoining a line near Powereses old improvement between section No. 22 and 16, township 2, range 7.

It is further agreed that when there are subscribers sufficient to go on with the building that one or two of the subscribers shall appoint a day of election and notify the balance of the subscribers to Elect three Trustees, And the Trustees shall proceed to build the school house And give the subscribers at least two days notice when they will work, and every subscriber shall have the liberty of working at the building for the sum which he may subscribe at the rate of 62½ Cts per day if done when the Trustees demanded. If the work be neglected or Refused then the Trustees shall be impowered to sue, Recover and discharge.

It is further agreed That the trustees shall Remain one year in office and so much longer until others may be Elected.

subscribers Names	Dol	
Joseph Kemp .....	6.00	paid
Jacob Kemp .....	6.00	
Jonathan Harshman .....	8.00	
Alexander Snodgrass .....	2.00	paid
Robb McReynolds .....	6.00	paid
Henry Robinson .....	2.00	in plank
Joseph Rench—and John.....	4.00	
John Jordan .....	2.00	
David Rench .....	1.00	paid
Adam Gerlough, jun.....	3.00	
Jacob Rothamel .....	2.00	paid
Henry Butt .....	1.00	paid
Isaac Kemp .....	1.25	paid
David Kemp .....	1.25	paid
William Krise .....	1.50	paid
Samuel Evlar .....	1.25	paid
John Cyphers .....	1.25	paid
John Rike .....	1.25	
McLean & Bell.....	2.50	in stone
James Gillespie .....	4.00	
George Newcom .....	2.00	paid
John Roby .....	2.00	paid
Joshua E. Cottingham .....	1.25	paid
William Owens, two days' work or.....	2.50	
Samuel Heffley, one gallon of Whiskey.....	.75	

John McKaig .....	1.25	
Jacob Worman .....	1.50	
Leonard Broadstone .....	4.00	paid
Jacob Ealey .....	.62½	paid
Memorandum of money received by Joseph Kemp for the use of the school house:		
George Newcom .....	\$2.12½	
Adam Garlaugh .....	3.00	
John Cyphers .....	.62½	
Joshua E. Cottingham .....	.62½	
		<hr/>
		6.37½

Paid Saum the sum of \$5.00.

The annual Kemp family reunions and the meetings of the Maryland society keep alive the memory of not only the pioneer days in Montgomery county but also of the original Maryland homes. Peter Lehman is remembered in view of his having platted on the land originally purchased by him the town of Highland, now become along with the plat of Oakland adjoining it a part of the city of Dayton.

The history of all the land of Montgomery county north of Mad river and east of the Miami river differs widely from the history of the other parts of Montgomery county south of Mad river. North of Mad river the land had been sold probably in 1795, in a large tract to G. Turner and Peyton Short, the latter being a son-in-law of Judge Symmes. Later, when the land went back to the government, on account of Symmes' failure to complete his payments, Peyton and William Short took advantage of their privileges as having contracts with Symmes and purchased a large part of the land north of Mad river. This land was sold for the most part in small tracts to actual settlers. Many of the land transactions were settled through the courts.

C. Rohrer, S. Rohrer, Warren Munger, P. Wagner and S. Wagner were a number of years ago among the larger landholders.

#### MILLS AND FACTORIES.

Mad river is a famous mill stream, having a fall of one hundred and fifty feet between Springfield and Dayton. In an early day, distilleries, gristmills, sawmills, and other mills lined its course. Where Harries' station now is, was the early mill site first used by Robinson's mill, and then the Kneisley mills, consisting of a stillhouse, gristmill and sawmill. In 1843, Kneisley sold out to the Dayton Hydraulic company. In 1824, George W. Smith purchased mills also at the site of what is now Harries' station and conducted a gristmill, a distillery and a cotton factory. In 1848, the property came under the name of Smith and Harries. The foregoing account indicates only a part of the variety of manufactures attempted at this place. At one time, a town, under the name of Smithville, bid fair to rise in due importance. In 1832, Jonathan Harshman erected a distillery at what came to be Harshmanville. In 1842, he built a three and one-half story brick flouring mill, which he called Union mills. A sawmill was erected by George



Harshman in 1866. Other mills and a great number of distilleries were in operation at different times in different parts of Mad River township. At present, a number of factories, more or less closely connected with the business of Dayton, are in the territory of the township. The works of the Dayton Reduction company, incorporated in 1903 with a capital of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and of the Wuichet Fertilizer company incorporated also in 1903 with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, are east of the corporation limits of Dayton, near Mad river.

The land of Mad River township is fertile, but it is greatly cut up by Mad river, the canal, and the numerous railroads, traction lines and pikes entering Dayton from the north and east.

#### WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

Wayne township occupies the northeastern corner of Montgomery county. It joins Miami county on the north, Clark and Green counties on the east, Green county being again a part of the boundary on the south. January 1, 1810, the township was formed consisting of the township as it now is and all of township 3, range 6 west of the Miami river except the two western tiers of sections. It was named in honor of Gen. Anthony Wayne. The first township election was held at the house of Benjamin Van Cleve on the Staunton road on the 20th day of January, 1810. Upon the formation of Butler township, October 7, 1817, all that part of Wayne township west of the Miami river was used in the erection of that township. The township as it now is has been credited with an area of twenty-one square miles, one square mile less than the legal minimum size for a township without an incorporated town. No question, however, has been raised as to this discrepancy. More than one-third of the township was purchased by Peyton Short in 1801 on the basis of his contract with Judge Symmes. This land was sold in larger or smaller divisions to individual settlers. His land ventures do not seem to have been profitable, as later we have notice of his having made an assignment.

At a meeting of the overseers of the poor of Wayne township, it was recorded as the action of the overseers that said board "doth bind John Slider, a Poor child, aged fourteen years against the 1st day of April next ensuing this date (17th October, 1812), to James Forgas, of Miami County, Tanner, to Learn the art and mystery of the Tanning business, for the term of seven years," at the expiration of which, all the covenants of each party being fulfilled, he was to receive "his freedom and one suit of Superfine clothing and one suit of Coarse Clothing, and one horse, saddle and bridle, to be worth \$75." On what terms girls were cared for is shown by another action of the overseers of the poor dated October 5, 1817. The record recites as follows: The Overseers "Do put & place Sarah Keiser, a poor child of the county and Township aforesaid, with them to Dwell & serve from the Day of the Date of these presents, until she shall arrive to the full age of Eighteen years. \* \* \* During all which Time the said apprentice her said Master shall faithfully serve on Lawful Business according to her Power, wit and ability," for which the other parties covenanted "to learn her to Spin, sew & to Do common house work, and one year's schooling and one Spinning



wheel and one second rate Cow and two suits of Clothing and a good Decent quality and a freedom suit valued at \$18, and one good Bed and Bedding & one new Bible."

Among the early settlers of the township, the following named located prior to the year 1810: Rev. Joseph Tatman, John Ainsworth, Robert Miller, James Miller, John Booher, John Duncan Campbell, John Hacker, Henry Jennings, Peter Sunderland, John Slagle, Jacob Arnold, Valentine Shearer, Mrs. John Cuppy nee Lydia Oilar, Henry Oilar, Levi Jennings, Simon Brenner, Jacob Brenner, Lewis Brenner, Samuel Petticrew, John Petticrew, John Shafer, Joseph H. Johnson, Nathan Maddux, Ignatius Maddux, Henry Deam, James Black, John Booher and John McFadden.

Before 1811, Benjamin Van Cleve had purchased all of section 27 on the Troy pike and made improvements but resided for no extended period on this land.

During the decade between 1810 and 1820, there were with other accessions to the immigrant population, Jonathan Knight, George Favorite, Elias Matthews, John Matthews, Robert Archibald, David Archibald, James Kay, Abraham Buckley, William Hoover and John Zediker.

Among the more noted of the early pioneers, was Rev. Joseph Tatman, who immigrated from Kentucky and located in the township in 1800. He was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and, aside from his duties in managing his farm, was actively engaged, at least a part of the time, in ministerial work. Thomas Crook, the father of Gen. George W. Crook, settled on a half section of land opposite Johnson's station.

George W. Crook was born on this farm September 8, 1828. He entered West Point in 1848 and graduated July 1, 1852. He was appointed brevet second lieutenant and was assigned to the Fourth United States Infantry then located in California. He was engaged in many scouts and skirmishes in the Indian country. In 1861, he was made colonel of the Thirty-sixth Ohio Infantry. In the spring of 1862, he was placed in command of the Third Brigade of the Army of West Virginia. In July, he was transferred to the Army of the Potomac. He was later made brigadier-general. In January, 1863, he was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland. July 20, 1863, he was breveted major-general. Gen. Crook was in the various campaigns conducted by Gen. Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley. He participated in all movements of Sheridan's cavalry during the war, and, in the eleven days preceding Lee's surrender, his regiment lost one-third of its number in killed or wounded. When Gen. Sheridan was assigned to a command in the southwest, Gen. Crook was placed in command of the cavalry corps. He was honorably mustered out of the volunteer service on the 15th of January, 1866. In 1888, he was appointed a major-general of the United States army.

The Brenners were large landholders in the township. A scion of one of these families, Hon. Simon Brenner, has lent credit to the township.

A log schoolhouse was erected on the premises of John Shafer, on the banks of Dry Run, in the autumn of 1809. Another schoolhouse was built the same year in the eastern part of the township. This building was destroyed by fire in 1813, and a larger and more suitable one was then erected on the farm of Henry

Cuppy. In this house, Methodist meetings were held until Palmer's chapel was erected in the same neighborhood. Here, also, under the superintendency of Rev. Joseph Tatman, the children of the pioneers attended their first Sunday-school.

The first building erected exclusively for public worship was a rough log structure erected probably in 1816, which served as a place of worship for the Methodist Episcopal and other denominations until the schoolhouse was built on the old Troy pike in the southern part of section 30. In 1846, the Methodists built Wayne chapel on a lot adjoining that on which the schoolhouse stood. The lot was donated by James Black. In 1852, Montgomery chapel was built on land donated by Thomas Crook. The lot was deeded to the United Brethren church but all Christian denominations were expected to have the use of the building. An unfortunate controversy arose as to the use of the building which had been in use for school as well as for religious purposes. The building was torn down and the materials sold and scattered. There is a United Brethren church at Sulphur Grove of which Rev. E. J. Arthur is pastor. The congregation numbers one hundred and twenty-four members.

The township trustees at the present time are: P. W. Artz, S. K. Smith and William L. Snell. The township board of education is composed of the following members: W. H. Darst, S. K. Smith, William Shoup, F. R. Grimes, William L. Snell. F. M. Copenhefer is the clerk of both boards.

A peculiarity of Wayne township is that it is altogether rural, having at the present time neither a postoffice nor a village. At an earlier period there were postoffices at Taylorsville, and at toll gate No. 2 on the old Troy pike in the southwestern part of the township, the name of this office being Fishburg. Later there was an office known as Sulphur Grove. The township is now served by rural routes and by postoffices outside of its own bounds. The people of the township are well supplied with schools, and are well abreast the people of other parts of the county in intelligence and uprightness. There is a very small proportion of foreigners in the township. The present population are in large part the descendants of the early settlers in the township.

The soil of the township is noted for its fertility. Wheat, corn, oats, potatoes, hay and tobacco are the main crops. The farmers are keeping in touch with the times and learning more and more to use the methods approved in the agricultural experiment stations. The Agricultural Bulletin together with farm papers can be found in nearly every farmer's home.

### GERMAN TOWNSHIP.

What is known of German township would make a book. Indeed, an interesting book has been written concerning it by J. P. Hentz—"Twin Valley"—published in 1883. While yet in manuscript a large part of its contents was used in the preparation of the chapter on German township in the History of Montgomery County, published in 1882.

The township is the southwest township in Montgomery county. When first formed in 1803 it extended from the Miami river to the Indiana line and one or two miles north of the present northern boundary. It includes about thirty-

six square miles. It took its present dimensions in 1831. It was the first part of the present county of Montgomery, west of the Miami river, to be entered by the surveyor, the year being 1798. The first land sold or entered in the township was in 1801, that being the year when the land office was opened in Cincinnati. The following list, taken from the United States records, copies of which are preserved in the state auditor's office at Columbus, give us much information as to the early settlers.

Entries, with names of purchasers and dates, for German township west of the section line passing through Germantown, the numbers referring to sections of township 3, range 4 east:

Section 1—

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Aaron Richardson ..... Nov. 27, 1801

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Wm. Pouts ..... Dec. 11, 1801

Section 2—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Isaac Myers ..... Sept. 11, 1803

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Andrew Sharp ..... Dec. 2, 1803

Section 3—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  James Sulgrove ..... Dec. 12, 1809

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Henry Boomershire ..... Dec. 12, 1809

Section 4—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Henry Oldfather ..... Oct. 16, 1810

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Abraham Stover *Stover* ..... Jan. 3, 1812

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Michael Fouts ..... June 6, 1804

Section 5—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Philip Stover *Stover* ..... Nov. 9, 1804

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Wm. Smith ..... Aug. 9, 1804

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  George Hetzler ..... July 1, 1805

Section 6—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Isaac Blue ..... Apr. 29, 1811

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Daniel Fouts ..... July 4, 1805

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Henry Yount ..... Dec. 11, 1804

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Etter ..... Apr. 29, 1811

Section 7—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jacob Fouts ..... Aug. 11, 1804

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Frederick Fouts ..... Aug. 11, 1804

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jacob Fouts ..... Aug. 11, 1804

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Isaac Blue (?) ..... Oct. 5, 1808

Section 8—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Henry Oler ..... Nov. 19, 1805

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Henry Hoover ..... Oct. 17, 1804

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  James Porter ..... Aug. 15, 1804

Section 9—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Shatley ..... Oct. 11, 1814

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Fred Schaffer ..... Nov. 8, 1811

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Wm. Emrick ..... Oct. 10, 1814

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Andrews ..... July 30, 1817

## Section 10—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Fife .....	Nov. 13, 1809
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Hartman .....	Nov. 6, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Emrick .....	Dec. 6, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Frantz .....	Dec. 11, 1811

## Section 11—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Swenk .....	Aug. 14, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Val. Good .....	Nov. 12, 1804
W. $\frac{1}{2}$	David Fouts .....	Feb. 24, 1803

## Section 12—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$	Sam. Hawkins .....	Jan. 19, 1802
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Sam. Hawkins .....	Sept. 25, 1804
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Hartsel .....	Mar. 25, 1805

## Section 13—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$	James Hatfield .....	Aug. 28, 1801
W. $\frac{1}{2}$	James Porter .....	Sept. 4, 1801

## Section 14—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$	Wm. Clark .....	Sept. 19, 1801
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Pallas P. Stuart .....	Sept. 8, 1804
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Christiana Houtz .....	Aug. 14, 1810

## Section 15—

School land.

## Section 17—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$	Amos Higgins .....	Dec. 8, 1803
W. $\frac{1}{2}$	John Foutz .....	Jan. 17, 1804

## Section 18—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$	James Porter .....	Aug. 8, 1804
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Keller .....	Jan. 20, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Richard Brown .....	Jan. 7, 1805

## Section 19—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$	Jonas Hatfield .....	Aug. 8, 1804
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Richard Brown .....	June 7, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jeremiah Phelan .....	Oct. 23, 1812

## Section 20—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$	Peter Parham .....	Aug. 8, 1804
W. $\frac{1}{2}$	Jonas Hatfield .....	Aug. 8, 1804

## Section 21—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Good .....	Sept. 19, 1816
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Geo. Hetzler .....	June 18, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Lee .....	Sept. 19, 1816
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Philip Landis .....	Sept. 19, 1816

## Section 22—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Philip Gunkel .....	Sept. 22, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Morris Harris .....	Aug. 15, 1815
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Thomas Winters .....	Dec. 9, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Geo. Hetzler .....	June 18, 1814



## Section 23—

Wm. Bruce ..... Aug. 27, 1804

## Section 24—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Christopher Emrick ..... July 31, 1804

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Wm. Emrick ..... Aug. 10, 1804

## Section 25—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Geo. Kearns ..... Feb. 25, 1805

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Wm. C. Schenk ..... Oct. 15, 1804

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Chas. and Peter Cartrow ..... Nov. 28, 1803

## Section 26—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Brook Burton ..... Jan. 2, 1810

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Richard Brown ..... Dec. 12, 1809

## Section 27—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Rim ..... Feb. 4, 1805

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Kempt ..... June 17, 1805

## Section 28—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Philip Long ..... Aug. 18, 1810

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Amos Davis ..... Aug. 14, 1815

## Section 29—

N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Peter Parham ..... Nov. 6, 1804

## Section 30—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Geo. Hetzler ..... Aug. 13, 1814

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Peter Dill ..... Jan. 2, 1807

Corresponding list for the purchasers of lands in German township east of the section line passing through Germantown, the same being in township 2, range 5 east:

Section 5 John Emrick, Aug. 15, 1804.

Section 6 James J. Nesbit, Jan. 1, 1802.

Section 7 Philip Gunckel, July 31, 1804.

Section 8 Daniel Bumtrager, Jan. 26, 1803.

Section 17 Joseph Chamberlain, July 8, 1803.

Section 18 Philip Naggley, Nov. 9, 1801.

Section 19 George Gillespie, Oct. 1, 1802.

Section 20 Matthias Swartsel, Nov. 17, 1802.

Section 29 Staring Marsh, Oct. 27, 1801.

Section 30 William Schenck, Aug. 28, 1801.

Before the opening of the land to regular entry there were from about 1798 squatters scattered here and there. The names of some of these people were: John Pauly, Benjamin Smith, James Griffith, William Cutler, James Hatfield, Robert Hardin, Lickum Hardin, James Porter, Abraham Hartzel and Samuel Hawkins, who had been a colonel in the Revolutionary army and was a man of superior intelligence. Some of the squatters were of the transient class and others were simply waiting for the sale of lands to open. As late as 1804, there remained a village of the Shawnee Indians on Shawnee creek.

The immigration that stamped the character of German township dates from 1804. The year before, the pioneers in this immigration, **Philip Gunckel**, **Christopher Emerick** and **John George Kern**, all natives of Berks county, Pennsylvania,

came to Ohio on a prospecting tour, but failed to secure the locations on which they had decided. However, in 1804, Mr. Philip Gunckel headed a colony of twenty-four families, coming first to Cincinnati and then to Hole's Station, from which point the land was explored for miles around. Mr. Gunckel, who was a miller and was in search for a mill site, at length fixed on a location where the Little Twin enters the Big Twin, about six miles from the mouth of this stream, now within the corporate limits of Germantown. The most of the members of the colony accompanied him to this location.

Some of the prominent families coming in 1804 were represented by Philip Gunckel, Christopher Emerick, George Moyer, George Kiester, Jacob Bauer, Peter Caterow and Henry Crist.

Martin Shuey, Mathias Swartzel, Leonard Slump, George Boyer, Andrew Zeller came in 1805. John Casper Stoeber and Jonathan Lindemuth came in 1806.

The children of Peter and Catharine Schaeffer, eight in number, came at different times from 1804 to about 1814. The mother of this family had a remarkable history, having been captured by the Indians when about seven years old and held a captive for seven years. Her descendants at Germantown and elsewhere are said to number at least one thousand.

The later settlers of German township as well as the early settlers were mostly Pennsylvania Germans. No better citizens are found than the descendants of this sturdy stock.

The township includes some of the richest land in Montgomery county, about one-third of the area of the township consisting of bottom land. Springs abound. Some of the streams having their course in the township are the two Twins, Shawnee creek, Dry Run and Mud Lick. While all of the usual crops are grown, the tobacco crop is the source of the largest profit. One of the state experiment stations is located at Germantown. The agricultural interests of the county are greatly benefited thereby.

The first schoolhouse in German township stood on the south side of Stump's hill. It was a log structure and had originally been erected by William Eastwood, a squatter from Kentucky who had occupied it as a dwelling. The first teacher who taught in it and who was probably the pioneer teacher of the township was Rev. A. S. Mau. The second schoolhouse stood on the Franklin road a short distance below the present site of Sunbury. It was built of logs and received its light through greased paper windows. The first teacher was John McNamar, who, in 1813, became a United Brethren preacher. He was succeeded by Jacob Lesley, a Kentuckian.

There are in German township, a number of cemeteries—one at Schaeffer's church, one on the farm of Jacob Judy, one at the head of Brown's Run, one on Sunbury hill, besides those in Germantown. The one on Sunbury hill is the oldest and was donated for the purpose by Christopher Emerick.

The township trustees elected in 1909 are: Adam Gilbert, Charles Rettich and Frank Hole. Ora D. Mayne is the clerk, and Ralph O. Eyler the treasurer.

The outgoing board of education for the township is Joseph Siegel, William H. Lindemuth, Louis Flinspach, Samuel Kern and Silas Borger. Clarence Schaeffer has been clerk of the board since 1900. There are eight regular and three special school districts in the township.

## GERMANTOWN.

Germantown, situated west of Little Twin creek and north of Big Twin creek, was platted by Philip Gunckel, October 4, 1814. The original plat was in the northeast quarter of section 13, township 3, range 4. This was a part of the land entered by James Hatfield August 28, 1801, and purchased along with other land by Philip Gunckel at ten dollars per acre in 1804. Other original purchasers of land within the corporate limits of Germantown were James Porter, Samuel Hawkins, Robert Harding, James Sharp, Jacob Swinehart, Edward Harding, Abraham Hartzell and Henry Snider. Germantown received its name because such a large proportion of the original settlers were Germans. The valley in which the town is situated is surrounded in almost every direction by hills. The original plat was so drawn as to leave in the rear of lots an open court for horses and wagons, with alleys approaching the same from different directions. Later additions do not include this feature. In 1818 a postoffice was established at Germantown, Peter Schaeffer being the first postmaster.

Germantown was incorporated March 16, 1833. The articles of incorporation were amended February 20, 1834. The territory included within the corporate limits was two miles from east to west, extending to section lines on both sides, and a mile and a quarter in extreme width from north to south, beginning on Big Twin creek and extending to the half section line on the north. The first mayor was George Rowe, elected in 1833. At the same time J. W. Stamm was elected recorder. The succeeding mayors have been: J. Eminger, 1837; George Rowe, 1839; Jacob Koehne, 1842; M. B. Walker, 1845; William Gunckel, 1847; John Beaver, 1850; William Gunckel, 1853; P. Gebhart, 1855; William Gunckel, 1856; George T. Walker, 1857; William Gunckel, 1860; Adam Frank, 1865; Adam Frank, 1887; L. S. Crickmore, 1889; Adam Frank, 1891; L. S. Crickmore, 1894; Adam Frank, 1896; L. S. Crickmore, 1898; Lorin Wilkie, 1900; Adam Frank, 1902; L. S. Crickmore, 1903 (resigned August, 1905; S. A. Bausman, president of council filled out term); Harry M. Wolf, 1906; L. S. Crickmore, 1908. The list between 1865 and 1887 is missing and some other years are not strictly accounted for.

The present council consists of the following members: Georg Coleman, Perry Swartzel, Tony Throner, George E. Clark, Henry Crauder and Henry Gable.

There is in Germantown what is called a town hall, erected in 1873, owned by the town and German township. The township officers have their offices in this building. The first story of the building is owned by David Rohrer. The town officers occupy rented offices.

The town has a park, consisting of five acres, laid out about 1880.

The first burying ground in Germantown consisted of one acre of land purchased from Philip Gunckel in 1809. July 1, 1849, a cemetery association was formed and a regular constitution adopted. The officers chosen were: John F. Kern, William McKeon, John Stump, Samuel Rohrer, Jacob Eminger, Jacob Koehne, Frederick Kimmerling, John D. Gunckel, and Henry S. Gunckel as directors. At a meeting held July 3, 1849, a committee was appointed to select suitable grounds and at a subsequent meeting the purchase of a ten-acre tract,



located one-half mile west of the town, was recommended by the committee. At a meeting held August 1, 1849, the directors agreed to purchase said tract at one hundred dollars per acre. In 1861 a dwelling house for the sexton was erected on the ground and in 1878 an addition of over eight acres was purchased on the north side. Germantown cemetery is well laid out and nicely planted with trees and adorned with beautiful monuments.

The population of Germantown is placed at two thousand. The present postmaster is Harry M. Wolf. Earlier postmasters were: Joseph Catro, C. Boehme and R. S. Fulton.

Germantown has been fortunate in the strength and reliability of its banks. The First National bank was organized on July 18, 1863, by Christian Rohrer, William Gunckel, John F. Kern and others, under the name of the Exchange bank. John F. Kern was elected president and John Stump, cashier, the former serving as president of the bank until January 10, 1882, when he resigned and was succeeded by Joseph W. Shank. The present officers of this bank are: President, John F. Shank; Vice-President, Charles F. Huber; Cashier, E. C. Oblinger. The report of October 16, 1909, shows capital stock fifty thousand dollars; surplus, fifty thousand dollars; undistributed profits, twenty-one thousand, nine hundred dollars; deposits, one hundred and ninety-four thousand dollars; dividends unpaid, seventy-six dollars; circulation, twelve thousand, five hundred dollars; total, three hundred and twenty-eight thousand, four hundred and seventy-six dollars.

The Farmers and Citizens Savings bank was incorporated June 6, 1904. The officers are: President, Adam Gilbert; Vice-President, J. A. Brown; Cashier, B. M. West. The statement of March 10, 1909, shows resources as follows: Loans, ninety-nine thousand, seven hundred and thirty-one dollars and forty cents; real estate, furniture and fixtures, five thousand dollars; current expenses, seven hundred and sixty-four dollars and sixteen cents; cash on hand and in banks, sixty-five thousand, five hundred and sixty-eight dollars and seventy-four cents; total, one hundred and seventy-one thousand and sixty-four dollars and thirty cents.

About the year 1855 there was a private banking institution under the control of William and George Gunckel. This institution in 1859 passed under the control of Col. John Stump, who continued it until the year 1863.

Germantown is well served by a local building association.

The people of Germantown and vicinity are well served by reliable stores in all the leading lines—dry goods, hardware, drug stores, furniture and undertaking establishments, groceries, etc.

Germantown is not provided with many manufactories. The distillery of D. Rohrer & Co., located one mile southwest of Germantown, was established in 1864, though it was the outgrowth of the distillery built by Christian Rohrer about 1847. After a long history, in which time it was claimed that more whiskey was manufactured by this distillery than by any other that had been operated in Montgomery county, it went into the hands of a receiver in 1909. It had not been in operation for two years. At the present time there are no distilleries in operation in Montgomery county, where formerly so many existed.



At present there are ten or twelve tobacco warehouses in Germantown where many persons are employed in rehandling tobacco. Five cigar factories are in operation.

A tile factory is carried on by Henry Crauder; also cement blocks and bricks are manufactured. A steam flour mill is in operation. There is also a good automobile repair shop. The state experiment station has charge of two farms within the corporate limits. Experiments are made with reference to corn, wheat, tobacco, grass, fertilizers and methods of culture. Henry Wachter, the superintendent, is sought as a speaker at farmer's institutes for the advice and information that he is able to give. Germantown has an independent telephone plant owned and controlled by local capitalists.

**SCHOOLS.** Soon after Germantown was laid out, schoolhouses were erected within its limits. An account written in 1883 of the first two schoolhouses says: "The first of these stood on the lot next to the Reformed church on the East side. Another, which was erected somewhat later, stood on Mulberry street on the lot on which at present stands the house of Mr. Henry Bear." These two buildings served until 1847. At that time a "union school building," consisting of several rooms was erected. The following persons served as principals of this school: Rev. J. Pentzer, 1852-53; F. C. Cuppy, 1853-54; J. W. Legg, 1854-55; A. Beal, 1855-56; Collins Ford, 1856-60. In 1860 the public schools were reorganized and placed under the management of six directors, and the same year the site of the present school building was chosen by vote of the people and the following year the structure was erected. It was a building of three stories, with four rooms on each floor. It cost seventeen thousand dollars. Those who have since 1860 served as principal or superintendent have been: Hampton Bennet, 1860-64 (he enlisting in the army, P. S. Turner filled out the unexpired term); J. M. Clemens, 1864-65; H. Bennet, 1865-66; Ambrose Temple, 1866-70; W. H. Scudder, 1870-72; A. J. Surface, 1872-74; E. C. Harvey, 1874-76; C. L. Hitchcock, 1876-78; G. C. Dasher, 1878-80; B. B. Harlan, 1880-82.

The members of the present board of education are the following: President, J. L. Swain; Clerk, A. F. Siebert; E. C. Oblinger, J. M. Lawder, A. R. Ross. J. L. Swain has been continuously president of the board since 1901 and A. F. Siebert, clerk since 1903. Both had served earlier terms in the same capacities.

At present there are employed eight teachers in the grades and five in the high schools, including the teacher of music. C. W. McClure has been superintendent of the schools the past nine years. S. M. Heitz has been principal of the high school eleven years.

**MIAMI MILITARY INSTITUTE.** In February, 1874, a citizens' committee was formed in response to representations made by the Rev. Dr. J. P. Hentz, then pastor of the local Lutheran church, to the effect that the district synod of Ohio, Evangelical Lutheran church, would locate their contemplated synodical school in Germantown on condition that suitable grounds and a building were provided. This committee raised by subscription the necessary funds, and the corner-stone for the proposed structure was laid on April 5, 1876. A board of trustees was elected at this time, and it was decided that the school should be chartered as the Germantown Institute. A faculty was organized, and beginning in September,



MIAMI MILITARY INSTITUTE, GERMANTOWN



1875, sessions were held in the Firemen's Hall until the new building was so far completed as to permit of its occupancy, in the winter of 1876.

Early in the spring of 1877 the synod, "to the utter amazement of the Germantown people and to their painful disappointment, dismissed its professor and abandoned the school." Following this action the building was sold to satisfy a mechanic's lien, and was bought by the village of Germantown for armory purposes. It served thus for the following eight years.

The last day of October, 1885, Orvon Graff Brown, then professor of science in the Cincinnati Wesleyan college, came to Germantown to visit his friend, Rev. C. W. Barnes, at the time pastor of the local M. E. church. In the early evening after his arrival, Prof. Brown was shown the building of what has always been known in Germantown as "The College." Its beautiful situation on the hill, in a splendid setting of foliage, and shimmering in the brightness of the autumn full moon, infatuated the young man with the place.

The building was then under the control of the village council. At 8 o'clock the following morning a meeting of the council was held, at which Prof. Brown appeared. Having learned the facts of the situation he expressed his delight with the location of the college building, and asked the council if they would finish it and give it to him on condition that he re-establish the school. The council was heartily in favor of the project, and arranged for a meeting of the citizens of the town to be held in the town hall the following week.

Prof. Brown immediately went to Cincinnati and tried to interest his father, Rev. Dr. W. K. Brown, the president of the Cincinnati Wesleyan College, in the plan. In this attempt he was unsuccessful, since Dr. Brown felt that it was better to test his son's power to start the movement than to learn his lack of ability to sustain it.

At the town meeting held the following week, the citizens of the town, after hearing Prof. Brown enthusiastically outline his plans, took favorable action. It was unanimously voted to advise the council to complete the building, making certain suggested improvements, and to lease it to Prof. Brown in perpetuity, for school purposes, at a rental of one dollar a year. Work was immediately begun and was prosecuted with such vigor that the improvements were completed, the building was furnished, and school was opened, with great rejoicing of the entire community, on February 4, 1886.

In 1887 the school was chartered under the name of Twin Valley College and Ohio Conservatory of Music, and Prof. Brown was elected president. Years of struggle followed. Many times failure seemed certain. During this trying period many friends aided in various ways, but even the most hopeful were finally compelled to admit that their cherished hope of having an educational institution in their midst was again to be dashed to the ground. Even Pres. Brown would at one time have given up in despair had it not been for the indomitable spirit of his faithful wife (the daughter of one of the donors to the original building fund, who did not live to see the completion of the college he so earnestly desired).

At length, all resources having been exhausted, Prof. Brown could not even employ a faculty. At this point he stopped trying to do what ought to be done by a college, and began, with but one assistant, to develop characteristically, such



boys as he might be able to secure. From that date the progress of the school has been continuous.

In 1894 the Miami Military Institute was organized, and the military idea has been gradually incorporated into the school system.

In 1903 the original building was completely destroyed by fire, and temporary homes for the cadets and rooms for recitations were provided in the village for the remainder of the school year. During the summer of 1904 a splendid new building was erected. To this much enlarged structure additional capacity has already been supplied, and even now further enlargement must be made to meet the ever increasing demand for admission.

In 1906 the secretary of war detailed an officer of the United States army to be commandant of cadets, and each annual inspection made since then by the war department has placed the school in Class A, or, in other words, has denominated it as one of the twenty-two best military schools in the United States.

The academic work has been maintained at the highest standard, and is given full credit by all universities, so that M. M. I. graduates are received by them without examination.

**LIBRARY.** Germantown has a model library building, costing ten thousand dollars, this sum having been given for the purpose by Andrew Carnegie. The building was begun in the fall of 1895 and was first occupied in July, 1897. Jacob Antrim had previously given the lot on which the building was erected. However, it was found necessary to buy an adjoining lot to secure the necessary ground. For seven years the library had been housed in a small frame building on the lot given by Mr. Antrim. Before that time it had accommodations for a short time in an upstairs rented room. The first books serving as a basis for the library were given by citizens of Dayton who had been born and brought up at Germantown. Some of these contributors were: L. B. Gunkel, Valentine Winters and Albert Kern. The library contains five thousand volumes. It is under the management of the board of education. Mrs. Adelaide Taylor, the present librarian, has served in that office almost from the beginning.

**REFORMED CHURCH.** The history of the Reformed church at Germantown dates back to the beginning of the nineteenth century. The first members of the Reformed church came from Berks county and Center county, Pennsylvania, in 1804. From this time on emigrants came rapidly, and until 1810 the county was thickly settled by Reformed and Lutheran people. The people worshiped in private houses and without an organization until about 1809, when the organization was effected that still exists.

The first house of worship was a log structure that cost five hundred dollars, erected by the Reformed and Lutheran people, on a piece of ground a few yards to the southwest of the present Lutheran church. It was completed in 1810. Here the two congregations worshiped until the house became too small.

To meet the demand for increased room Judge Philip Gunkel, a member of the Reformed church, had erected at his own expense a large and commodious brick structure at what was then the west end of Market street, on ground now occupied by the Reformed church. This he sold to the Reformed and Lutheran congregations, and in 1828 the two congregations abandoned the old log structure and moved into the new house. Here they worshiped together for two years, and



REFORMED CHURCH OF GERMANTOWN



in 1830 the Lutheran congregation went back to the old log church. By this act the two congregations were forever separated, so far as worship was concerned, but they still held in common the one acre of ground purchased by Philip Gunckel for graveyard and church purposes. This joint ownership continued up to the year 1879. In this year the Lutheran people gave to the Reformed congregation one hundred dollars and the interest they held in the church bought of Philip Gunckel for the one-half interest the Reformed held in the graveyard.

The congregation worshiped in the brick church as above named until 1866. In this year the building was taken down and the structure erected that was destroyed by cyclone April 7, 1907. The congregation used the basement until 1879, when the auditorium was completed and dedicated. The corner stone of the present large and beautiful church was laid November 3, 1907. The church was dedicated October 4, 1909.

Among the early ministers who labored in these regions were Revs. LaRose and Christman. The latter came from North Carolina about 1803, and LaRose from the same state in 1804. Rev. LaRose lived in Miami township, near Miamisburg, where he cultivated a farm. He died in his ninety-first year.

Rev. Christman is said to have been the first Reformed minister in the state of Ohio. His residence was in Clear Creek township, Warren county, where he died at the age of sixty-five years. Both these pioneers labored in Germantown, but in the year 1815 the congregation called Rev. Thomas Winters as their first regular pastor. He served the church for twenty-five years, preaching at the same time in the Slifer church, Clear Creek, in Warren county, Alexandria and Lewisburg, in Preble county, and at Beaver Creek, in Greene county. Rev. Winters retired in 1840, because of the infirmities of old age.

Rev. George Long was then called, and was here from 1840 to 1846. He was succeeded by Rev. S. K. Dennius, who served the church until 1850. The pastors to the present are:

John Kersher, 1852-56; Aaron Wanner, 1857-62; George W. Williard, 1862-66; H. C. Comfort, 1866-67; J. B. Shumaker, 1867-68; Joseph H. Apple, 1869-73; Charles W. Good, 1873-76; Peter C. Prugh, 1876-82; E. R. Williard, 1882-86; E. M. Beck, 1886-89; W. H. Tussing, 1889-91; E. E. Weller, 1892-96; Daniel Burghalter, 1896-98; E. E. Young, 1899-1903; C. M. Rohrbaugh, 1903-06; R. F. Schultz, Dec. 23, 1906-.

EMMANUEL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH. In 1909 this church celebrated the centennial of its organization. Earlier than this round one-hundred-year period, however, beginnings were already laid. Pennsylvania Germans of the Lutheran faith formed a large proportion of the earliest settlers of the Twin valley. The year 1809 found both the Lutherans and the Reformed strong enough for each to effect some kind of an organization and to discuss plans for erecting a church building. The building erected by the two congregations was a log structure costing two hundred dollars. Rev. Andrew Simon became the first pastor in 1810 and served until 1813. His successor was Rev. John Caspar Dill, who entered upon his pastorate in 1815. After his death, in 1824, the pulpit was vacant for a year. In 1826 Rev. Andrew Henkel became pastor. In 1865 Rev. J. L. Stirewalt became assistant pastor, and, on the death of Rev. Henkel in 1870, became the sole pastor. In these early days Germantown, Slifer's, Farm-



ersville and sometimes other places were served by the Germantown pastor. On the death of Rev. Stirewalt in 1872, Rev. John P. Hentz became pastor. On the resignation of Rev. Hentz in 1884, Rev. Albert F. Siebert, the present pastor, became his successor. During the twenty-five years that Dr. Siebert has served as pastor there has been constant growth in the membership and work of the congregation. The membership has increased from three hundred and fifty members to four hundred and fifty.

The second church building occupied by both the Lutheran and the Reformed congregations was built in 1828, where the present Reformed church now stands. In 1830 the Lutheran congregation transferred its services to the old church building. In 1831 the Lutheran congregation laid the corner stone for a new building. The exact time when the church was dedicated cannot be ascertained. With the possession of a building, owned and controlled by the congregation, a new era of prosperity began. In 1867 the church building was remodeled and made almost a new building, at a cost of about seven thousand, five hundred dollars. The lofty spire was erected in 1880. The pastor and the congregation have a large influence in Germantown and the adjacent country.

Rev. John Casper Dill was, perhaps, the most cultured minister who, a century ago, lived and labored in the Miami valley. He was pastor of a parish consisting of the Lutheran congregations at Germantown—Stettler's and Gebhart's—but extended his work in every direction. He was born at Wertheim in the province of Franconia, now in Baden, Germany, on February 2, 1758. He studied in the university at Giessen in Hessen-Darmstadt, where he finished his literary and theological course. He emigrated to America in 1790 and was led to preach in 1802. He entered upon his labors in Montgomery county in the summer of 1815.

THE MESSIAH LUTHERAN CHURCH was organized Aug. 20, 1879, with a membership of fifteen. The present membership is forty. The pastors have been as follows: G. M. Grau, 1879; J. W. Swick, 1880; J. Link, 1888; supplied by students, 1889; A. A. Hundley, 1891; T. A. Estell, 1895; J. H. Miller, 1902; N. H. Royer, the present pastor, 1904.

THE UNITED BRETHREN congregation dates its beginning in Germantown and the surrounding territory back to 1806, when a society was organized in the house of Rev. Andrew Zeller, then living about one and one-half miles northwest of Germantown. Services were held in private houses and barns for a number of years. The Miami conference met in the neighborhood of Germantown in 1812, 1814, 1816 and 1822. The first church building was a small brick structure erected in 1829 on Plum street. The building was enlarged in 1848 and continued to be used until the present building was built on Cherry street in 1878 during the pastorate of Rev. J. P. Landis.

The following agreement is included here as representing conditions at the time when it was entered into.

GERMANTOWN, Ohio, Jan. 6, 1845.

Article of agreement made and entered into between George Sharts, Ezra Kemp and Jacob Eckart, trustees of the United Brethren church at Germantown, Ohio, of the one part and Mathew Frank of the other, to wit:

The above named trustees agree to pay or cause to be paid unto the said M. Frank, fifteen dollars for his services in the said church—namely, ringing the

bell, cleaning the house, lighting the candles, and tending to them during worship, cutting the wood and tending to other necessary duties in the meeting house during worship and at other times for one year, commencing on the first day of January, 1845, and ending on the first of January, 1846. The said Frank is, however, not required to ring the bell, etc., for any other churches except the United Brethren and New Lites except on the following conditions: When an application is made for the house he shall be permitted to charge forty cents for a meeting when there is wood and candles wanted, thirty cents when there is wood wanted and no candles, or candles and no wood, or twenty cents where there is neither wood or candles wanted, and in all cases said Frank is to have half of the above charges, and the trustees the other half. The said Frank agrees to comply with all of the above conditions for one year, as stated. In witness whereof we annex our hands and seals the day and year above named.

The said Frank is not permitted to allow the following denominations to have the house, viz., the Universalists, Millerites, Mormonites, Hell Redemptionists, Calvinists, Catholics.

GEORGE SHARTS.	[SEAL]
EZRA KEMP.	[SEAL]
JACOB ECKHART.	[SEAL]
MATHEW FRANK.	[SEAL]

ATTEST: ABIA ZELLER.

The general conference sessions of the United Brethren church were held in Germantown in 1837 and 1849. The Germantown congregation has been from the beginning a strong and active congregation, enrolling in its membership many of the most substantial people in Germantown. The present membership is three hundred and seventy-five. In the later period of the church, the pastors have been as follows: 1877, J. P. Landis; 1880, C. J. Burkert; 1881, W. J. Pruner; 1882, C. J. Burkert; 1883, J. L. Swain; 1884, C. Briggs; 1885, F. G. Griggsby; 1889, J. W. Kilbourn; 1891, G. P. Macklin; 1893, J. G. Huber; 1899, C. J. Burkert; 1900, C. W. Kurtz; 1902, W. C. Niswonger; 1908, W. M. Vansickle, the present pastor.

**THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.** This church was organized about 1834, and in 1837 built its first house of worship. The church was enlarged and remodeled in 1865. About 1848 a part of this congregation split off and organized a Methodist Protestant church. The more recent pastors of this church have been the following: 1894, O. D. Becker; 1895, E. A. Harper; 1897, H. L. Torbet; 1900, Clifford L. Myers; 1901, S. A. Stephen; 1903, Dudley Matthews; 1904, Jacob J. Hauck; 1907, G. E. McDonald; 1909, Norman O. Sweat. The membership of the church is one hundred and thirty-six. The Sunday-school numbers one hundred and fifty members.

**DOCTORS.** Dr. Boss was the first physician known to have practiced medicine in the Twin valley. He came to German township in 1805 and made his home with John Pauly who resided where Sunbury now stands. He died in 1807. Dr. Benjamin Dubois, residing a few miles south of Germantown, was the only physician for some years who, after the death of Dr. Boss, practiced for a few years in the Twin valley. Drs. Peter and John Treon, residing at Miamisburg, were for some years the only practitioners in the Twin valley. Adam and Michael Zeller who came to the Twin valley in 1806 opened a drug store in Ger-

mantown in 1824. Though not physicians they were frequently consulted in cases of sickness. Dr. George W. Miller came to Germantown in 1816, having previously practiced as a physician. After three years he removed from Germantown. Dr. Emanuel Rusk began to practice in 1820 and died in 1823. Dr. C. G. Espich was the first of Germantown's physicians who acquired a permanent residence. He came to Germantown from New Philadelphia, Ohio, in 1820. After a useful career as a physician, Dr. Espich died in 1853. Other physicians who have practiced at Germantown were: Michael Trout, James Comstock, James Lawder, J. E. Donellan, Daniel Eckert, J. J. Antrim, John Robinson, and J. W. Cline. Mr. Hentz to whom we are indebted for this list of early physicians mentions some others who practiced for but a short time. Dr. Trout deserves mention because of the many years through which his practice extended, serving forty-five years at Germantown and having served five years at Germantown, Indiana. Dr. Robinson came to Germantown in 1870 and there died in 1906. He was a man of fine breeding and an excellent physician. Germantown at the present time is well served by a corps of skilled physicians. Their names with their periods of practice in Germantown are the following: J. A. Brown, thirty-one years; T. H. Dickinson, two years; N. W. Cowden, six years; W. W. Hetzler, ten or more years; J. L. Travis, twenty years; P. A. Kemper, five years. The last named belongs to the eclectic school. The others are classed as regulars.

**ATTORNEYS.** The legal profession in Germantown was represented by John Kelso, who began practice in 1828, remaining eight years. Moses B. Walker began practice about 1843 and continued until the Civil war, being in partnership for a time with H. V. R. Lord. George F. Walker, J. Sharts and William Shuey were engaged in the practice of law for limited periods. The present attorneys are L. S. Crickmore, Harry Wolf and C. A. Eby.

**THE PRESS.** The first paper started in Germantown was established in 1826 by Conrad Schaeffer. One half of the paper was published in German and the other half in English. The publisher remained in Germantown but one year.

In 1839 George Walker came to Germantown, bringing with him a printing press and entered upon what he believed would prove a profitable enterprise—the translating and printing of the laws of Ohio into the German language. They issued a number of volumes but found few purchasers. The venture resulted disastrously.

The *Germantown Gazette* was revived in 1845 by William Gunckel in partnership with Moses B. Walker. The publication of the paper was continued until 1849, when it was sold to Joseph Reeder and Josiah Oblinger, who changed the name to the *Western Emporium* which was itself later changed to the *Twin Valley Locomotive*. Later the printing outfit was bought by a man by the name of Pepper, who after conducting it a year or two discontinued its publication. In 1855 the *American Republication* was issued by Solomon Miller. The paper was discontinued in 1857. In 1858 the *Germantown Independent* was launched by J. F. Meyers. This paper was discontinued in 1863. In 1869 C. W. Dunifer started a paper which he named the *Dollar Times*. In 1874 this paper was discontinued. In 1875 the *Germantown Press* made its appearance. It is now in its thirty-sixth volume. H. A. Smalley, the present editor and publisher, has been in charge for seventeen years. He changed the paper from its former democratic



position to a republican paper. The *Germantown Herald* is now in its thirtieth year. Dr. Lorne Wilkie is the present publisher and editor. It bore originally the name *Record* and had a succession of editors and publishers, beginning with V. B. Stevens, the founder.

Until comparatively recently Germantown occupied an isolated position. The Dayton and Germantown pike was built in 1837 and by other pikes there came to be connections with surrounding towns but these could not meet all of the present day requirements. The Cincinnati and Northern railroad was built through Germantown in 1886 and traction connection with Miamisburg, Dayton and Cincinnati was secured in 1901.

#### SUNSBURY.

Jacob Beard and Daniel Gunckel, Sr., as proprietors laid out the town of Sunsbury, March 18, 1825. It was at the "cross roads" leading to Dayton, Cincinnati and Lebanon, and there were three gristmills, six sawmills, and a carding machine within a mile and a half of the town. Sunsbury is separated from Germantown by a space of about a half a mile, being situated on the Carlisle and Germantown pike. It contains only about forty dwellings and has little prospect of growth. Though not platted as early as Germantown, it was a neighborhood center from the earliest days of German township.

#### JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Jackson township first appeared as a subdivision of Montgomery county June 6, 1814. In 1820 the present boundaries of Jackson township were established. It is of the greatest advantage in understanding the location of the lands in the township that the original surveyed or congressional township is the same as the political township. Jackson township is township 4, range 4 east. It has, therefore, thirty-six square miles of territory. Big Twin and Little Twin creeks flow through its territory. Tom's Run passes through the western part and empties into the Big Twin. The land consists of a large area of bottom lands and hilly and level uplands.

The township began to be settled soon after the adjacent territory of German and Jefferson townships began to be occupied. With the opening of the land to regular settlement in 1801, the intrepid pioneers made their appearance. Many of the present residents of the township are the descendants of the original settlers. An account of the original entries or purchases of land will be, therefore, of special interest. Many persons have guessed and speculated as to the locations and time of arrival of the first settlers. The following table indicating the purchasers and time of purchase of Jackson township lands taken from the records of the state auditor is the decisive authority in these matters:

##### Section 1—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Christopher Mason .....	May 29, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Miller .....	Oct. 30, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Hoover .....	Mar. 25, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Hoover .....	Oct. 3, 1814



## Section 2—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Miller .....	Oct. 30, 1810
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Salar .....	Mar. 15, 1816
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Lower & Shower .....	Nov. 9, 1811
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Hiestand .....	Jan. 7, 1817

## Section 3—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Isaac Bennet .....	Oct. 6, 1817
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Sam. I. Kirmaman .....	Nov. 11, 1815
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Sam. I. Kirmaman.....	Dec. 16, 1814

## Section 4—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Bennet .....	Oct. 6, 1817
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	G. Platter, ass. D. Lindlay .....	Sept. 18, 1817
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Leslie .....	Mar. 8, 1817
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Wm. C. Schenck .....	Dec. 2, 1816

## Section 5—

Jacob Humbert .....	Dec. 15, 1808
---------------------	---------------

## Section 6—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Beard .....	Aug. 31, 1818
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Thom. Smith .....	Apr. 6, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Grewell .....	Dec. 18, 1811
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Murphy .....	Sept. 24, 1804

## Section 7—

Robert Harding .....	Aug. 21, 1804
----------------------	---------------

## Section 8—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Zachariah Kurts .....	July 1, 1817
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	James Bunnell .....	Nov. 7, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Butt .....	Mar. 18, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Nicholas Bock .....	Oct. 26, 1814

## Section 9—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Wirick .....	Oct. 28, 1810
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Andrews .....	Jan. 22, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Martin Mikesell .....	Jan. 17, 1817
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Dan. Lasley .....	Jan. 13, 1814

## Section 10—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Lewis Fouts .....	Oct. 25, 1811
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Wirick .....	Jan. 11, 1808
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Ruby .....	Nov. 19, 1811
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Swinehart .....	Jan. 4, 1806

## Section 11—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jos. Grip .....	Apr. 30, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Sam. Rodchaffer .....	Oct. 21, 1818
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Philip Sieber .....	June 13, 1810
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Pence .....	Oct. 19, 1810

## Section 12—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Helpman .....	Nov. 6, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jac. and Hen. Klinger .....	Aug. 1, 1816

S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Hiestand .....	Oct. 20, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Christian Meisner .....	July 15, 1813
Section 13—		
C.	Fogalgasong .....	Jan. 5, 1814
Section 14—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jac. Wyrick .....	May 2, 1810
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Lewis Fouts .....	June 14, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Ruby .....	Jan. 13, 1803
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Philip Sleifer .....	Jan. 12, 1809
Section 15—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Matthias Young .....	Dec. 11, 1817
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jac. Barker .....	Dec. 29, 1815
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Abfel .....	Dec. 28, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Matthias Young .....	Dec. 11, 1817
Section 17—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Galloway .....	July 13, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Swinehart .....	Nov. 21, 1812
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Adam Butt .....	Nov. 21, 1812
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Thomas Smith .....	Apr. 16, 1805
Section 18—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Swinehart .....	Dec. 12, 1809
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	James Sharp .....	Dec. 12, 1811
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Snider .....	Nov. 6, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Ed. Harding .....	Feb. 22, 1812
Section 19—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Snider .....	Nov. 6, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jac. Grewell .....	Apr. 9, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Allan Stever .....	Oct. 14, 1812
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jac. Coleman .....	Apr. 25, 1805
Section 20—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Vantilburg .....	Sept. 21, 1813
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John S. Mau .....	June 11, 1808
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Dan. Snider .....	Nov. 6, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Nicholas Bock .....	June 16, 1814
Section 21—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Mingle .....	Feb. 3, 1817
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Fred Baker .....	Dec. 20, 1815
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Henning .....	Nov. 24, 1815
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Christian Seiberling .....	Dec. 21, 1815
Section 22—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jac. and Phil. Rhodes .....	Nov. 12, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Keynhart .....	Nov. 28, 1815
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Brown .....	Apr. 26, 1815
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Mingle .....	Dec. 29, 1815
Section 23—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Woodbery Saylor .....	Nov. 25, 1811
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Hoover .....	Nov. 30, 1804

S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Christian Cock .....	June 21, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Leslie .....	Sept. 24, 1804
Section 24—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jac. Kercher .....	Aug. 7, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Chris. Fogalgasong .....	June 11, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jac. Kercher .....	Aug. 7, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jac. Kercher .....	Aug. 7, 1805
Section 25—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Rappe .....	Nov. 15, 1806
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Stumf .....	Nov. 20, 1806
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Mikesell .....	Dec. 16, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Matthias Swartsel .....	Dec. 27, 1805
Section 26—		
	Amos Higgins .....	Aug. 10, 1804
Section 27—		
	John Miller .....	Oct. 29, 1803
Section 28—		
	Abraham Swartsel .....	Aug. 15, 1804
Section 29—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Devault Leatherman .....	Dec. 13, 1804
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Martin Shuey .....	Aug. 14, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Yount .....	Dec. 11, 1804
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Roudebush .....	July 1, 1805
Section 30—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Shideler .....	Aug. 4, 1810
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Philip Guntle (?) .....	Apr. 26, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Adam Swinehert .....	Dec. 12, 1809
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Hanes .....	Sept. 30, 1806
Section 31—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Sinks .....	Sept. 24, 1804
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Isaac Bear .....	Oct. 5, 1804
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Fetter .....	Nov. 10, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Swinehert .....	Apr. 11, 1810
Section 32—		
	John Kinsey .....	Nov. 19, 1803
Section 33—		
	Philip Stoner .....	Aug. 26, 1803
Section 34—		
	Henry Yount .....	Aug. 22, 1804
Section 35—		
	Daniel Robbins .....	May 28, 1802
Section 36—		
	George Kuns .....	Oct. 21, 1802

Among the early settlers, special mention is generally made of John Kinsey and Abraham Swartsel. The last named entered section 28, in which Farmersville was afterward located. He had a family consisting of his wife and four

children. He built a cabin of round logs with three sides, the front being open. The fire was built in front, and the only heat in the cabin was from this fire, which was kept over night in a large iron kettle. Other cabins were constructed in a similar way. In the Swartsel cabin, nine children, "all of them healthy and robust as the trees about them," were born.

Rude schoolhouses were built in some parts of the township at an early day. The first school taught was in a little log schoolhouse which stood where Slifer's church now is. It was taught for twelve weeks. The farmers subscribed for twenty-three scholars at two dollars each, payable in money and produce. In 1810, the Lutheran minister, Rev. Mr. Mau, taught a school for a year in a log schoolhouse where the Staver church was afterward built. In 1813, a log schoolhouse was built in the Swartsel neighborhood. It was a German school, and was taught by a traveling German teacher. In 1818, a schoolhouse was built on Tom's Run, one and one-half miles from where Farmersville now stands, in which school was taught by an Englishman named Graham. Subscription schools continued to be maintained in the township a number of years after the school law of 1825, which required the districting of each township, was passed.

The officers of Jackson township are the following: Trustees, W. O. Izor, Nathan Peters, David Harp; and Clerk, J. A. Myers.

#### FARMERSVILLE.

Farmersville was platted by Oliver Dalrymple in 1832 and received its name because it was expected that farmers would be the purchasers of lots. Mr. Dalrymple had previously for years conducted a store at this place, and, in addition, a sort of tavern. In 1849, the town was incorporated by act of the legislature. The first officers were the following: Mayor, Jonathan Burz; Recorder, J. Zehring; Members of Council, M. Coolman, James Archer, O. Wysong, S. Harry and J. H. Butt. The town continued to grow, mainly by farmers from the surrounding country moving within its limits.

The business houses and various industries of Farmersville are the following: a creamery, a sawmill, a grain elevator, four groceries, one shoe and clothing store, one hardware and implement store, one drug store, one carriage factory, one hotel, and a variety of others.

The Citizens' Bank has a capital of fifty thousand dollars. Joseph Ulrich is president of the bank and G. C. Smith, cashier.

The Farmers' Insurance company of Jackson township, incorporated in 1888, is a valuable institution for the township. P. P. Stockslager is president and John S. Harter, secretary.

The officers for the town of Farmersville are the following: Mayor, C. L. Boomershine; Clerk, John Kurtz; Treasurer, E. M. Heisey; Marshal, Ora Cook; Members of Council, L. K. Basore, J. J. Swartsel, A. F. Gilbert, G. C. Smith, E. F. Stump, Ora E. Stover. E. M. Heisey is postmaster. The population is placed at five hundred.

There are four churches in the town of Farmersville.

THE UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH was organized in 1831, and held meetings in the houses of Jacob Crider and John Reel until 1841, when the society bought



a half acre of Oliver Dalrymple for thirty-six dollars, and built a church costing seven hundred dollars. The first pastor was George Bonebrake. The present church was built in 1908. The present pastor is Rev. J. H. Mayne. The present membership is one hundred and two.

THE GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH was organized March 15, 1844, with twenty-eight charter members. The corner stone of the first church building was laid May 7, 1848. At this time, a German address was delivered by Rev. David Winters and an English address by Rev. Jesse Steiner. The church was dedicated June 22, 1851, the German address being given by Rev. Henry Kroh and the English address by Rev. Henry Willard. The second church building was erected in 1870, and dedicated January 31, 1871. Pastors have served this congregation in the following order: George Long, William K. Zeiber, I. H. Reiter, H. L. Comfort, Levi Rike, M. F. Frank, A. E. Baichley, B. F. Davis, C. E. Ewing, F. E. Lauffer, H. S. Richards. The present membership is two hundred and eleven.

THE ST. ANDREW'S LUTHERAN CHURCH was founded by Rev. Andrew Henkel in 1825. He was the pastor for the first thirty-five years. Pastors serving since his time were: J. Steirwalt, Amos Poorman, H. H. Hurdlink, L. Fudge, who is the present pastor. The first church was erected in 1825 and the present church in 1872. The membership is one hundred and fifty.

THE MESSIAH LUTHERAN CHURCH was organized August 20, 1879, with a membership of fifteen. The present membership is forty. G. M. Grau was the first pastor. N. H. Royer, who recently resigned, was the pastor from 1904 to 1909.

#### NEW LEBANON.

New Lebanon was platted in 1843. It lies partly in Jackson township and partly in Perry township. The town was incorporated in 1878, and N. S. Price was elected mayor. At one time, considerable business was done in this town. But since the withdrawal of the stage lines and the establishment of quick connections with larger places the town has been at a standstill. The population is one hundred and ninety-two. The mayor is Orion Brumbaugh, who is also the postmaster.

#### JOHNSVILLE.

This town lies likewise in two townships. The part of the town in Jackson township was platted in 1850. Johnsville, at one time in a flourishing condition, has suffered from the same causes that have affected a large number of small towns near large places.

THE UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH in Johnsville was founded in 1841, and the first church building was erected in 1842, the second in 1860, and the present beautiful and commodious building in 1908. The membership is one hundred and twenty-five. Rev. J. H. Mayne is pastor.

THE GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH was organized about 1850, and in 1852 built its first church. This building was replaced in 1879 by a commodious brick structure erected at a cost of four thousand dollars. The membership numbers one hundred and two.

The rural churches in Jackson township have filled an important place. The Staver Lutheran church, near the center of the western part of the township, is an old landmark. Twin Chapel, of the United Brethren church, in the southeast part of the township, has filled a large place in the community in which it is situated. The church was organized about 1845. It erected its first church building 1854 and its present church building in 1905. The membership is 107. There is a German Lutheran church on the Eaton pike west of Johnsville.

THE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH (SLIFER'S), near Farmersville, is a large and growing church. The excellent church property here has always been owned, controlled and occupied conjointly by the Lutherans and the Reformed. At this place, as in nearly all German communities in the state, in early times, there was first a schoolhouse, and in these early schoolhouses divine services were held on widely separated Sundays, by the pioneer missionary preachers, who visited and labored throughout these regions.

The first burial that took place, of which we have any knowledge, was that of Mrs. Margaret Seiler, which took place on May 25, 1810, or just a century ago. From that time on, we are informed, divine services were conducted in the school building, until the first "House of Worship" had been erected, in 1819. This first church edifice was a two-story log structure, with high pulpit, and galleries on three sides, as was universally the case in the old-time and old-style churches.

In 1852, this sacred edifice was supplanted by a moderate sized brick church, surmounted by a steeple, and supplied with a bell. This edifice stood until the year 1896, when it was replaced by the present very large, substantial and beautiful structure, which was erected at a cost of twelve thousand dollars. It was in the times when all things were cheap. It could not be replaced now for twenty thousand dollars. Neither congregation has ever been very large in numbers. The communicant roll of the Lutheran congregation now contains about one hundred and thirty-five names.

The missionary preachers, Simon and Mau, are thought to have done pioneer work here, as they did in other places in Montgomery and other counties. The Rev. John Caspar Dill, pastor at Germantown, 1815-1824, is still spoken of as having been the first regular pastor of the Lutherans during the years above given. The sainted Rev. Andrew Henkel, successor of the Rev. J. C. Dill, held services here for the long period of forty-five years—1825-70—with the exception of a brief period in the forties when the Rev. Jacob Gruber, pastor at Lewisburg, served the church and later for a brief time in the sixties, when Rev. Julius J. Stirewalt, the son-in-law of Rev. Henkel, served the people here.

The Rev. Amos Poorman was pastor from 1871 to 1888.

From 1890, until the present time, the Rev. V. B. Christy has been the pastor of the Lutheran flock, in the Slifer church, serving this congregation and the Salem congregation of Ellerton as his parish. The parsonage for the charge is at Ellerton.

#### JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

This name first appears in connection with Montgomery county June 10, 1805, at which time the county commissioners outlined its ample boundaries as de-

scribed in another chapter. The successive steps by which the first boundaries were changed and reduced have already been indicated. The present size and form of the township were assumed August 21, 1841, when the last bite was taken out of the southeast corner. Aside from the irregularities at this corner the township corresponds exactly with the originally surveyed township, township 3, range 5, thus making reference to the location of lands easy. Big Bear and Little Bear creeks flow across the township, the former in early times having been an important mill stream. "Possum" creek in the southeastern part is noted for its freshets. A considerable part of the surface is high and undulating. The soil in general is fertile.

The first settlement of the township is shown by the following table, the nature of which has already been described. The time of entering the land was generally the time of settlement, though a few persons in this township were on their selected lands before the lands west of the Miami river were opened for sale in 1801, and some persons bought land for the purpose of selling later at an advance in price. The time of entering or purchasing the land from the government is to be distinguished from the time when patents were received, which was usually five or more years later. In some cases the person who entered the land assigned to another person to whom the lands were later patented.

Section 1—	Henry Kinsey .....	May 11, 1804
Section 2—	John Miller .....	Aug. 2, 1804
Section 3—	S. Long, J. and D. Heaton .....	Sept. 3, 1804
Section 4—	Christian Shively .....	Oct. 3, 1805
Section 5—		
	N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Christian Shively .....	Oct. 3, 1805
	N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Henry Medsker .....	Nov. 13, 1805
	S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ John Croll .....	Nov. 16, 1804
	S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Samuel Wise .....	Sept. 24, 1804
Section 6—	George Kinse .....	Apr. 27, 1804
Section 7—	P. Weaver and P. Waggoman .....	Jan. 26, 1802
Section 8—	Leonard Wolf .....	Aug. 18, 1802
Section 9—	George Kinse .....	Apr. 27, 1804
Section 10—	John Forney .....	Sept. 16, 1803
Section 11—	Jacob Miller .....	Apr. 18, 1804
Section 12—	John Simmons .....	Mar. 26, 1804
Section 13—	John Kayler .....	Nov. 10, 1803
Section 14—	Charles Noffsinger .....	June 15, 1802
Section 15—		
	N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ John Kessler .....	Jan. 30, 1813
	N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Jacob Rohrer .....	June 8, 1813
	S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Daniel Ullery .....	Nov. 13, 1810
	S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Jacob Rohrer .....	Dec. 17, 1810
Section 17—	Daniel Chribe .....	July 26, 1802
Section 18—	Peter Weaver .....	Nov. 12, 1803
Section 19—	J. M. and D. Myers .....	Oct. 24, 1803
Section 20—	Christian Myers .....	Oct. 29, 1803
Section 21—	School land.	



## Section 22—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Lichty .....	Sept. 24, 1811
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Gephart .....	Nov. 12, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Hunzinger .....	Jan. 21, 1811
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Humbert .....	Nov. 4, 1808

Section 23 and 24—David Longhead.....Dec. 28, 1803

Sections 25 and 26—D. Bowser and J. Waggoner.....Aug. 3, 1801

Section 27—Michael Myers ..... Apr. 7, 1802 |

Section 28—John Mikesell ..... Mar. 3, 1802 |

Section 29—John Miller ..... Oct. 11, 1803 |

Section 30—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Bowser .....	Oct. 9, 1804
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Philip Bowser .....	Oct. 25, 1804
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Myers .....	Sept. 25, 1804
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Frederick Baker .....	May 14, 1805

Section 31—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Myers .....	Sept. 25, 1804
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Zeller .....	July 19, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Andrews .....	Apr. 11, 1815
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	James I. Nesbitt .....	Nov. 6, 1804

Section 32—John Miller ..... Oct. 21, 1802 |

Section 33—George Shidler ..... Aug. 28, 1802 |

A number of mills were located at an early time on Bear creek—a sawmill and a grist mill in section 18, in 1807 or 1808, later rebuilt and known as Weaver's mills, and various mills and a distillery near Gettersburg. Peter Weaver was engaged in manufacturing windmills, the first made in Ohio, and Jacob Mullen-dore carried on a tannery.

About 1810 schools began to be established, one at the intersection of the Farmersville and Germantown pikes near Gettersburg, one in section 18 on the Peter Weaver place, these and other schools that soon followed them until about 1838 being sustained by subscription.

LIBERTY was platted in 1815, though the legal acknowledgment of the same bears date January 13, 1816, yet there was a "town" there long before that. Some of the first land settled was at that point. It was a center for general gathering and trading and was in 1803 a rival of Dayton for the county seat and some say failed by but one vote of becoming such. If that is so, that one vote means a third of the votes cast, as there were three special commissioners to whom was committed the locating of the county seat. As if to rebuke the "town" for this presumption it became stunted and never rose to the point where it could assume to don the corporation dress.

At an early time a store and a log schoolhouse marked the beginning of the town. The postoffice was established in 1821, with Henry Hipple as postmaster. Before this time he had been carrying on one of the best stores in the county. The population was given in 1900 as two hundred and sixty-one.

There are a number of neighborhood centers in the township. One of these is at the Mount Carmel Reformed church near the Soldiers' Home on the Germantown pike. It was organized in 1853. The membership of the church is very



much reduced of late. Ellerton, formerly known as Gettersburg, is located at the point where Bear creek crosses the Germantown pike. In early times there was considerable business here. Two churches are now located at this place, the Reformed and the Lutheran. The former has a membership of about eighty.

THE SALEM EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH, of Ellerton, has been in existence, since some time previous to the year 1815. On February 17th of that year, a deed was given by one William Brown to "Henry Gephart, Peter Kreitzer, Jacob Weaver, John Shanep, George Gephart, and Frederic Stiver, members of the Lutheran church." The same deed also includes the names of four members of the church, then called the Presbyterian church, of which the Reformed have been the successors till this day.

On this plot of one hundred and twenty perches, the first church-building was soon afterwards erected. It was a two-story log structure, in later years rough cast on the outside, and with high pulpit, and galleries on three sides on the inside.

On September 14, 1841, an adjoining acre of ground was purchased from Lewis Ebert, for additional hitching posts, and also for burial purposes.

On one-fourth of an acre, at the southeast corner of the previously acquired property, secured from Jacob Getter, June 14, 1858, there was then erected the brick church building, still standing, which was conjointly occupied by the Lutherans, and the Reformed until the year 1886, at which time, the Lutherans disposed of their share of the property and sold their interests to the Reformed, both as far as the church building, and also the small plot of ground was concerned.

In 1883, the Salem Lutheran congregation, became a self-supporting and distinct parish, separating from St. Jacob's Lutheran church of Miamisburg, and securing a pastor of its own, by retaining the Rev. C. Albrecht, who then gave to it, the whole of his time and ministrations.

On October 27th, of the same year, there was purchased, near the church, one-half of an acre of ground, from Peter Shade, on which shortly afterwards, the present roomy and comfortable parsonage was built.

Articles of incorporation of the Salem Evangelical Lutheran church, were obtained from the secretary of state, on August 17, 1886. One and twenty-eight one-hundredth's acres were purchased September 25, 1886, from George Miller, to the south of an acre purchased from him April 4, 1877, on which in 1886 and 1887, was built and completed and consecrated the present new handsome and commodious brick church edifice, now occupied by the large, influential and prosperous congregation of four hundred members.

In 1898, an addition for the Primary Sunday-school, was constructed. In 1900, a recess was added to the church, and a fine pipe organ installed and a general renovation made in the church, which cost about two thousand, five hundred dollars.

The dedication services of the organ of the reopening, and so forth, were held on December 23, 1900, the Rev. F. W. E. Peschau, D. D., preaching an appropriate sermon and assisting the Rev. V. B. Christy, pastor. The list of pastors, who in its history served the Salem congregation, is as follows: Rev. John Caspar, Dill, 1815; Rev. Henry Heincke, 1825; Rev. Christopher Albrecht, 1860; Rev.

Hiram J. Kuder, 1888; Rev. V. B. Christy, from 1890, until the present time, a period of nineteen years.

St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran church, located on the Dayton and Eaton pike, one mile from the western boundary of the township, was organized and the first church built in 1872.

The United Brethren church at Liberty was founded in 1831. The first church building was erected in 1836, the second church building in 1872, and the third church building in 1905. The present membership is one hundred and three.

The Dunker churches of the township are noticed in connection with the other Dunker churches of the county in a previous chapter.

The National Military Home is located in this township, and also the Montgomery county infirmary with its extended grounds. Both of these institutions have a large influence upon the township.

### HARRISON TOWNSHIP.

When Dayton was incorporated as a city in 1841, all of Dayton township outside of the corporate limits of the city was ordered formed into new townships. The part of Dayton township west of the Miami river was formed into a township named Harrison, June 28, 1841. The township is very irregular, varying in width from one mile at the extreme south to over five miles at the north, this irregularity being caused by its eastern boundary following the windings of the Miami river. Its greatest length is nine miles. The Stillwater river and Wolf creek flow through it, emptying into the Miami river within its bounds. The surface of the territory of the township is, in the main level, yet in some portions it is hilly or broken. High bluffs occur at some points along the Stillwater.

The territory of the township in consequence of its bordering on the Miami river was early settled. There are no entries of sales of land within the township before 1802. July 2, 1802, James Tatman and others entered section 32, and fractional sections 33 and 34, of township 1, range 6. These sections were assigned to William King, who received his patent from the government in 1807. As described in another chapter, he probably settled on this land as early as 1800. Mr. King who had formerly resided in Kentucky, left that state because of his opposition to slavery. He was one of the most sturdy of the sturdy men settling about Dayton. He was a staunch Presbyterian and was one of the earliest advocates of temperance. His son, Samuel, inherited or adopted the characteristics of so worthy a father.

November 2, 1802, Daniel Miller purchased section 30, in township 2, range 6. He found living on the land a squatter known as Billy Mason, who had no intention to remain permanently. Mr. Miller arranged to pay him for the improvements that he had made and purchased the land for himself. In 1804 or 1805, Mr. Miller erected a sawmill and a gristmill on the site later occupied by Jacob Swank's mill on Wolf creek. Daniel Miller was a prominent member of the Dunker society.

John Miller, a prominent landowner, residing first west of Dayton and later north of Dayton, was one of the first settlers of Harrison township. In

1808, he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of the land bought by William King. In 1811, Mr. Miller sold this land to John H. Williams, who made this place his home for a number of years. Both Mr. Miller and Mr. Williams were prominent citizens.

June 24, 1802, John Neff bought sections 11 to 15, inclusive, in township 2, range 6. This land extended two miles along the bank of the Great Miami north of the present limits of Dayton.

The original purchasers in township 1, range 6, entered large tracts of land. Robert Patterson and William Lindsay purchased sections 3 to 6 inclusive and 9 and 10, November 4, 1803. George Coons purchased sections 7 and 8, November 12, 1803. John Kaylor purchased sections 17 and 18, November 10, 1803. These lands lie between Albany street in Edgemont and the southern limit of Harrison township.

The remainder of the lands of Harrison township lying north of the line of Albany street and belonging to township 2, range 6, were purchased by persons named in the following account:

Sections 1 and 2—J. Pierce and T. Sloo .....Dec. 12, 1809

Section 3—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Limus Bascum .....July 21, 1813

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  J. Sutherland and Brown .....April 9, 1808

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  J. Sutherland and Brown .....Dec. 8, 1806

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  William Bumberger .....Nov. 6, 1806

Section 4—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Cook .....May 13, 1806

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John McCleery .....April 14, 1813

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Reed .....April 15, 1812

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  James Wilson .....Sept. 24, 1804

Section 5—Andrew Robinson .....Mar. 6, 1802

Section 6—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Benjamin Owen .....May 22, 1805

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jonathan Cox .....April 26, 1805

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Benjamin Owen .....June 3, 1805

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Joseph Owen .....June 4, 1805

Section 7—Adam Rudebaugh .....June 4, 1805

Section 8—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  James Wilson .....Sept. 24, 1804

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Andrew Robinson .....Sept. 24, 1804

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Robert Robinson .....April 13, 1805

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Robert Park .....Jan. 7, 1806

Section 9—James Wilson .....May 7, 1807

Section 10—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  David Lindlay .....Dec. 11, 1811

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  J. N. C. Schenck .....Dec. 11, 1811

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  James Wilson .....Sept. 6, 1804

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  H. Wilson and R. Young .....Aug. 13, 1811

Sections 11 to 15—John Neff .....June 24, 1802



## Section 17—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Weimer .....	July 20, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Robert Parks .....	Dec. 11, 1806
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Benjamin Cox .....	Aug. 2, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Browser .....	Dec. 26, 1806

## Section 18—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Job Westfall .....	Aug. 13, 1811
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Spitler .....	April 22, 1826
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Caphart .....	April 11, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Kreitzer .....	Nov. 15, 1805

## Section 19—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Caphart .....	April 11, 1806
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Bowser .....	Oct. 15, 1804
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Miller .....	Oct. 14, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Bowser .....	Oct. 15, 1804

Sections 20 to 22—Andrew McCalla .....

April 18, 1804

Section 27 to 29—James Walsh and others .....

Dec. 26, 1805

Section 30—Daniel Miller .....

Nov. 2, 1802

Section 31—J. McConnell and brothers .....

May 30, 1803

Sections 32 to 34—James Tatman and others .....

July 2, 1802

\* The mill streams within the township are Wolf creek and Stillwater river. In addition to the Daniel Miller mills on Wolf creek before referred to, there was a cluster of mills where Charles Sucher's slaughterhouse now is—a saw-mill, a gristmill and a distillery. Judge William George built, during the War of 1812, a gristmill and sawmill on the Stillwater about one mile from its mouth. John Parks and William Wilson erected a gristmill on the Stillwater in section 9, about 1820, and later a sawmill was built at the same place. It would be difficult to name all of the distilleries that were in operation in the early days. Not a few of the most prominent church people of the time were engaged in distilling.

As early as 1810 there was a schoolhouse on the McConnel farm near the site of the Soldiers' Home. About 1816 there was a schoolhouse in section 10, about two miles north of Dayton. At this time there were only three or four schools in the township. The first frame schoolhouse in the township was built in 1832 on land now within Dayton View.

## CHURCHES.

The settlers of Harrison township were for the most part members of churches. Some of the settlers in Harrison township attended the Presbyterian church in Dayton. The Old-School Baptists early held meetings in the Neff cabin. The first meetinghouse erected in the township was built by the Methodists, assisted, in part, by the Baptists, on ground deeded by Joseph Meeker. It was a one-story frame building and stood near where Ebenezer church was later erected. It was built about 1820. In 1860 the Ebenezer congregation built a brick church and a few years ago this was replaced by a new building. The Ebenezer con-



gregation is served in connection with the Woodward Avenue congregation in West Dayton. The recent pastors have been: 1905, Norman O. Sweat; 1907, James M. Bennett; 1909, Charles F. Gowdy. In connection with this church there is a beautiful cemetery.

At Fort McKinley there is a Mission United Brethren church under the care of the First United Brethren church of Dayton.

Beardshear chapel, belonging to the United Brethren church, is located in the eastern part of section 15. It received its name from the prominent part taken by John and Elizabeth Beardshear in its erection and from the number of persons of that name residing in the neighborhood. It was dedicated August 26, 1860. There is a large and beautifully situated cemetery near the church. This congregation is served in connection with Sulphur Grove, by E. J. Arthur, the pastor.

Shiloh church is located on the Dayton and Covington pike, one mile south of the northerly boundary of the township. It was built in an early day by the Christian denomination called generally at that time the New Light church. It is a venerable landmark and yet an important religious center. A beautiful cemetery is located in connection with the church. The present church membership is one hundred and fifty-nine. William M. Dawson, a professor in Antioch College, serves the congregation as pastor. The citizens of Shiloh are planning to establish a town at that place, probably under the name of Shiloh Springs.

Harrison township history is fast becoming Dayton history. The extension of Dayton toward the Soldiers' Home has already nearly cut off the lower part from the upper part of the township. Dayton View, Riverdale and Fort McKinley are rapidly penetrating the township from the south. There yet remains, however, sufficient territory to engage and reward the efforts of the agriculturist and the grower of fruits.

The schools of Harrison township rank well among the schools of the county. The township high school is located at Fairview.

#### MADISON TOWNSHIP.

Madison township was formed from Jefferson and Randolph townships, March 7, 1809, though it did not assume its present dimensions until 1820. The surface of the township is generally level. The principle stream within its borders is Wolf creek, which drains nearly the whole area of the township. A branch of Bear creek drains the remaining portion. The soil is fertile and well adapted to the crops grown in other parts of the county. A belt of limestone extends across the township from northwest to southwest averaging in width nearly two miles, affording stone, valuable for building and paving purposes.

Tradition has it that John Williams and David Ward were among the first settlers of the township, the latter having come within its limits prior to 1801. The names of neither of these persons, however, appear in the list of original purchasers. The first one to purchase lands in the township was Leonard Wolfe, who entered section 24, November 2, 1802. A sawmill was erected in this section and carried on by one of his sons. John H. Williams settled in this township in 1803. He later moved to Harrison township.

A large family, the name of whom is variously given as Ullery, Ulrick and Ulrich came into the township in 1803.

In 1807, Joseph and Emanuel Flory were the pioneers for a large colony of Germans, coming from Somerset and Franklin counties in Pennsylvania. A very large proportion of the early settlers of Madison township were German.

As an authority, deciding all questions as to the original settlement of the township, the government record of land may well be given. The political township of Madison exactly agrees with the originally surveyed sub-division known as township 4, range 5. As one notices the simplicity of the rectangular system of land surveys, he can hardly refrain from saying "and blessed be Thomas Hutchins," for it was he who invented the rectangular system of land surveys. The record of purchasers with time of purchase is as follows:

#### Section 1—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jonathan Cox .....	April 26, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Ephraem Owen .....	June 3, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Benjamin Owen .....	June 3, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Ephraem Owen .....	June 4, 1805

Section 2—Robert Wilson .....Aug. 9, 1809

#### Section 3—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ and N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Hood .....	Sept. 24, 1804
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	M. and G. Green .....	May 29, 1810

#### Section 4—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Gerrard Rittenhouse .....	Sept. 1, 1810
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Kinse .....	Dec. 12, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Williamson .....	Dec. 11, 1810
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Kinse .....	Dec. 12, 1810

#### Section 5—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Martin .....	Oct. 19, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Hager .....	Oct. 9, 1811
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Martin .....	April 14, 1808
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Nicholas Small .....	April 3, 1813

#### Section 6—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Martin .....	Aug. 24, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Stover .....	June 8, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Nicholas Small .....	Oct. 13, 1812
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Richard .....	Aug. 17, 1809

#### Section 7—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Stover .....	Oct. 20, 1808
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Richardson .....	Nov. 18, 1806
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Titman .....	July 5, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Hess .....	July 15, 1806

#### Section 8—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Nicholas Small .....	Oct. 9, 1811
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Hugh Moore .....	Mar. 20, 1817
S. $\frac{1}{2}$	Martin Weighbricht .....	June 28, 1805

Section 9—George Kinse .....April 27, 1804

## Section 10—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Williamson	Dec. 12, 1809
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Aaron Vanscoyck	Jan. 4, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Bowser	Oct. 16, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Kreitzer	Nov. 5, 1805

✓ Section 11—Daniel Miller ..... Aug. 15, 1804

Section 12—Adam Rudebaugh ..... Jan. 4, 1805

## Section 13—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Miller	Jan. 25, 1806
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Willson	Dec. 12, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Bowman	Oct. 14, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Philip Bowser	Oct. 25, 1804

Section 14—Stephen Woolery ..... Nov. 2, 1802

## Section 15—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Humbert	Dec. 15, 1808
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Stoutsman	Aug. 1, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Stoutsman	Aug. 1, 1810
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Benjamin Lehman	Feb. 17, 1809

Section 17—John Kuns ..... July 2, 1804

## Section 18—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Martin Weighbricht	Oct. 13, 1804
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Martin Weighbricht	Oct. 13, 1804
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Kuns	Sept. 7, 1804
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Bruce	Sept. 13, 1804

## Section 19—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Gripe	Mar. 23, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Adam Repogle	July 3, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Kuns	Sept. 7, 1804
✓ S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Miller	Aug. 20, 1805

## Section 20—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Emanuel Flory	Oct. 21, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Kuns	Sept. 7, 1804
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Nausaugh	July 31, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Kuns	Sept. 25, 1804

## Section 21—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Benjamin	Oct. 5, 1811
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Flory	June 6, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Bowen	Nov. 28, 1811
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Emanuel Flory	June 8, 1824

## Section 22—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David John	Aug. 16, 1810
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David John	July 6, 1810
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Metzlar	July 13, 1811
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Olinger	May 24, 1810

Section 23—Robert Wilson ..... Mar. 3, 1802

Section 24—Leonard Wolfe ..... Nov. 2, 1802

Section 25—J. H. Williams and G. Gordon ..... Aug. 11, 1803

Section 26—William Bruce .....	Aug. 27, 1804
Section 27—	
N. $\frac{1}{2}$ Martin Weighbricht .....	Oct. 13, 1804
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Christian Shively .....	Mar. 9, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Daniel Shively .....	Oct. 12, 1805
Section 28—George Kinse .....	April 27, 1804
Section 29, David Bowen .....	Sept. 12, 1810
Section 30—	
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Jacob Stutzman .....	Dec. 13, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ William Brumbaugh .....	Oct. 24, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ George W. Davis .....	June 29, 1812
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Jacob Diehl .....	June 10, 1806
Section 31—	
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Enoch Bowen .....	Aug. 1, 1817
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ John Musselman .....	June 8, 1807
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Adam Sinkenhoker .....	Oct. 23, 1811
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ John Chribe .....	Oct. 7, 1805
Section 32—	
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ John Varniman .....	Sept. 24, 1804
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Nathaniel Wilson .....	Aug. 1, 1817
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Jacob Shively .....	Oct. 3, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ John Wertz .....	Aug. 13, 1811
Section 33—John Varniman .....	Oct. 6, 1803
Section 34—David Ulrick .....	Oct. 6, 1803
Section 35—John and Samuel Chribe .....	June 19, 1804
Section 36—John and Philip Waggoner .....	Aug. 13, 1804

A number of gristmills more properly called "corn crackers" were in operation in an early day in different parts of the township. An old gristmill, saw-mill and stillhouse, grouped together according to a common custom of the times, began to be operated about 1824 on section 15. The mills were commenced by Daniel Waymire, but before being completed were sold at sheriff's sale to Jerry John, who carried the mills further toward completion. Then they went into the hands of Amos Higgins, who completed them and put them in full operation. The gristmill, under the name of the Trotwood mill, continued to be operated by different persons until 1908. A carding and fulling mill was operated in section 14 by Joseph Ullery.

About 1888, extensive cotton mills known as the calico works were established on Wolf creek, about four miles above Dayton. After about two years, the mills ceased to be operated and were used for a time as a slaughterhouse and later for the manufacture of poultry food. In a small way they are now used for florist purposes.

One of the first schools in the township was located in section 35. Both the English and German languages were used. The Shively schoolhouse was built prior to 1818.

Trotwood may be said to be the only town in the township. Other places are community centers rather than towns. Such are Amity in the western part



of the township, platted in 1840, and Air Hill, a small station on the railroad near the western boundary of the township. We see named on the map, Post Town, which had a few buildings including a store and some prospects of growing into a town until Trotwood sprang up.

Stillwater Junction where the Delphos division of the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton railroad crosses the Dayton and Western railroad is deserving of mention. Crown Point, Drexel Park and Kingsville, on the Dayton and Eaton pike are making their encroachments on the rural area of the township.

#### TROTWOOD.

Trotwood was indebted for its existence to L. R. Pfoutz, who in 1854, built a business house and supplied the beginning for the village. He became the first postmaster. The first blacksmith was J. B. Piatt. A carriage manufactory was established in 1879.

About 1898, Robert F. Pleasant made a regular plat of a part of the village. About 1902, the town was incorporated. The first officers were: Mayor, T. M. Wagner; clerk, Walter L. Basher; members of council, D. W. Deevers, Granville Minnich and Robert F. Pleasant. The town has its own waterworks system and a local telephone company. The population is about four hundred. The township high school is on a lot adjoining the town.

The present mayor is George F. Kem.

Doctors R. R. Shank and W. C. Mendenhall are the practicing physicians in Trotwood.

The first churches in the township were those of the Dunkers or German Baptists and the Old School Baptists. The first meeting house in the township was built by the former in 1832.

The Christian church was organized in 1848. The following year a small brick church was erected in section 9. Here the congregation worshipped until the new church in Trotwood was built in 1872. The present church membership numbers one hundred and eight. The church is served in connection with Shiloh by Rev. W. M. Dawson.

At Kingsville a United Brethren church has been maintained for a number of years.

In view of the fact that there are so many Dunkers or German Baptists in this township, it may be well to repeat that in another chapter all of the churches of that denomination in the county are described together.

The officers of Madison township elected in 1909, are the following: Trustees, John Miller, Daniel Basore and Jacob Berringer; clerk, Frank List; members of the board of education, Walter Bashor, Richard Haber and James Weeks.

#### PERRY TOWNSHIP.

This township was formed from Jackson and Madison townships, March 7, 1820. The most of the territory of the township is level and at an early time was very wet, water standing in some places all the year. The larger part of the township was therefore not settled until a comparatively late date. The

eastern and northeastern parts of the township being higher and more rolling, were first settled. Underneath the surface of a part of the township there is a layer of rock valuable for building purposes. The streams draining the land of Perry township are Wolf creek, Beer creek, Little Twin, Tom's run and Leslie's run. The people settling in the township were prevailinglly of German descent.

Some of the settlers whose families became prominent in the history of the township, were Henry Shank, Sr., George Brumbaugh, Andrew Clemmer, Daniel Mundhenk and Peter Swank.

The number of original settlers became more numerous as by a change in the land laws, the government began to sell land in smaller lots. Perry township corresponds to township 5, range 4, of the originally surveyed townships. The following table gives the names of original purchasers with date of purchase:

## Section 1—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Arnold	July 4, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Frederick Tilman	June 11, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Frederick Halsapple	Nov. 18, 1809
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Charles Wellbaum	Aug. 24, 1814

## Section 2—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	James B. Oliver	Jan. 14, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Nathan Stulzman	Oct. 20, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Ulrick	Nov. 13, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	J. Grip and C. Jordan	Aug. 24, 1813

## Section 3—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Chribe	Nov. 16, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Chribe	Sept. —, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Chribe	April 7, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Chribe	Sept. 5, 1814

## Section 4—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Waggoner	Sept. 12, 1817
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Waggoner	Sept. 12, 1817
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Pippinger	Oct. 30, 1829
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Swank	May 31, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Niswonger	Jan. 9, 1818

## Section 5—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Waggoner	Dec. 30, 1815
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Mundhenk	Mar. 19, 1818
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Gripe	June 5, 1809
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	James B. Rose	Dec. 20, 1819

## Section 6—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Lewis Mundhenk	Dec. 10, 1817
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Horner	Dec. 29, 1814
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Mundhenke	Feb. 20, 1830
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Lewis Mundenke	Sept. 16, 1829
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Stump	May 25, 1825
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Herling	Dec. 6, 1814

## Section 7—

N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Reichard .....	Jan. 11, 1815
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Phillip Long .....	Dec. 10, 1817
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Havens .....	Aug. 14, 1821
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Hathway .....	Nov. 16, 1814

## Section 8—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Waggoner .....	Sept. 12, 1814
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Charles Hooker .....	Dec. 11, 1829
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Mundhenke .....	Dec. 24, 1829
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Waggoner .....	Sept. 12, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joshua Mills .....	Feb. 3, 1820

## Section 9—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Niswonger .....	June 17, 1816
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Knife .....	Sept. 2, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Denis Covenhoven .....	Oct. 15, 1821
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Waggoner .....	Feb. 13, 1815

## Section 10—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Shively .....	April 30, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Shively .....	Sept. 5, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Huffman .....	Sept. 10, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Philip Shank .....	Nov. 5, 1814

## Section 11—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Charles Wellbaum .....	Aug. 24, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Nicholas Reise .....	Dec. 11, 1809
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Adam Replogle .....	May 29, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Royer .....	Jan. 25, 1813

## Section 12—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Bailey .....	Aug. 24, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Swank .....	June 19, 1811
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Fred Halsapple .....	June 18, 1807
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Swank .....	Feb. 27, 1807

## Section 13—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Adam Zellar .....	Nov. 4, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Grumsine (?) .....	Oct. 15, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Caderman .....	Oct. 25, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Shank .....	June 9, 1814

## Section 14—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Heeter .....	Sept. 9, 1816
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Isaac Thompson .....	June 18, 1817
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Randle McClure .....	June 26, 1819
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Robertson .....	June 21, 1819

## Section 15—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Priser .....	Nov. 14, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Waggoner .....	Jan. 5, 1825
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Waggoner .....	Jan. 5, 1825
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Frazee .....	Mar. 29, 1825
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Burt .....	April 9, 1828

W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Clayton	Aug. 26, 1826
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Clayton	Aug. 12, 1824
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Butt	Oct. 15, 1828

## Section 17—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Conrad Knife	Sept. 2, 1814
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Buck	Mar. 27, 1821
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Thorn	June 20, 1822
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Divert	Nov. 25, 1815
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Stephenson	Dec. 14, 1819

## Section 18—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Richard Parcell	Dec. 8, 1819
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Tobias Hueat	Aug. 2, 1819
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jeremiah Burns	Dec. 14, 1819
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Williamson	Aug. 17, 1819

## Section 19—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Irains	Dec. 14, 1819
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Irains	June 29, 1824
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	A. Meyers and George Irains	Mar. 3, 1820
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Amesy Ayers	Dec. 8, 1819
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Stephen Cloud	Dec. 15, 1828
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Ward and Henry Small	Sept. 1, 1828
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Stump	May 25, 1825

## Section 20—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Hershberger	Dec. 19, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Russel	Sept. 4, 1822
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John King	Dec. 9, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Butt	Oct. 21, 1813

## Section 21—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Bowser	Dec. 3, 1828
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joel Waggaman	Oct. 9, 1828
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joel Waggaman	Oct. 9, 1828
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Fouts	Dec. 6, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Toman	Dec. 9, 1828
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Priser	Mar. 28, 1828
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Hull	Oct. 24, 1826

## Section 22—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Fouts	Dec. 6, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Lawrence Fouts	Oct. 22, 1824
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Richard Cleyton	Dec. 6, 1822
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Richard Cleyton	Aug. 5, 1828
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Hartsough	Nov. 5, 1818
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Boomersshine	Aug. 17, 1826
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Rhodes	Dec. 15, 1824
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Hoover	Feb. 14, 1828

## Section 23—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Altick	Nov. 5, 1818
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Funderbarg	Nov. 5, 1818



S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Hostetter .....	July 13, 1811
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Replogle .....	Sept. 12, 1814
Section 24—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Kimmel .....	May 31, 1806
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Deval Kraual .....	Nov. 18, 1815
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Kimmel .....	May 30, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Stephen Ulrich .....	April 18, 1814
Section 25—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Stowder.....	Jan. 30, 1807
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Parish .....	Jan. 25, 1821
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Anderson.....	Oct. 15, 1821
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Christian Wagaman.....	Oct. 21, 1825
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Gripe.....	Oct. 21, 1819
Section 26—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Muselman .....	April 18, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Fouts.....	Dec. 28, 1817
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Martin Cable.....	March 5, 1810
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Solomon Hailman.....	April 3, 1807
Section 27—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Hailman.....	April 3, 1817
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Fouts.....	Dec. 23, 1817
S. $\frac{1}{2}$	Peter Fouts.....	May 27, 1817
Section 28—Peter Fouts .....		Dec. 23, 1817
Section 29—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Clammer.....	Nov. 16, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Fouts.....	Sept. 6, 1817
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Clammer.....	May 4, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Deardorf.....	Feb. 6, 1818
Section 30—		
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Unreie ?.....	Jan. 29, 1824
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Stump.....	May 25, 1825
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Wysong .....	Jan. 3, 1818
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Noggle.....	June 29, 1818
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Butt.....	Jan. 24, 1824
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Stump.....	May 25, 1825
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Wysong.....	Dec. 24, 1816
Section 31—		
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Wirick.....	Dec. 11, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Sowders .....	April 8, 1828
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Nathan Harris.....	Jan. 7, 1815
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Klingen.....	Nov. 23, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Thomas Tharp.....	Oct. 14, 1813
Section 32—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Clammer.....	May 4, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Michael.....	Feb. 6, 1818
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Clammer.....	May 29, 1815
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Clammer.....	May 29, 1814

## Section 33—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Collins.....	Jan. 10, 1818
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Staver.....	Dec. 9, 1817
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Haller.....	Nov. 9, 1811
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Chadwick.....	Jan. 8, 1818
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Chadwick.....	Aug. 20, 1828

## Section 34—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Frederick Stiver.....	July 30, 1819
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Nancy Overhalsen.....	Oct. 15, 1818
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Diehl.....	April 30, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Gripe .....	April 30, 1814

## Section 35—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Hiestand.....	Oct. 26, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Haller.....	May 30, 1811
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Bowman.....	Oct. 26, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Miller.....	April 30, 1810

## Section 36—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Wagaman.....	Oct. 21, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Weaver .....	Nov. 7, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Kunes.....	Oct. 7, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Miller.....	Nov. 7, 1805

The first gristmill in Perry township was built in 1816 by Andrew Clemmer on Tom's run in section 32. In 1834 Daniel Mundhenk built the first steam sawmill in the township. It was run by his son Frederick. In 1846-47 the Mundhenks erected a steam gristmill.

The first schoolhouse was a small log cabin in the northern part of section 29. The next schoolhouse was built in 1814. A schoolhouse was built in section 36 about a quarter of a mile east of New Lebanon as early as 1823. The subscription schools in the township did not disappear until long after the state had made provision for common schools.

PYRMONT is the only town wholly within the township. It was laid out in 1835 by Daniel Mundhenk. The first store was opened in 1835 by Joseph Mixwell. The postoffice was established about 1840. At one time the town was incorporated, but the people losing interest in a town administration allowed the charter to lapse. The population is placed at about three hundred.

The smaller part of the town of New Lebanon is in Perry township. The town was incorporated in 1878.

A part of the town of Johnsville is also in Perry township.

## CHURCHES.

The first church in Perry township was organized about 1824. It was called the Presbyterian and Lutheran congregation. In 1825 two acres of ground in section 11 were donated to the church for a burying ground and churchyard, and shortly afterward a church was built thereon.

Antioch church belonging to the United Brethren is the successor to the work of several cooperating congregations. These were the Lutheran, Reformed and United Brethren, which united in building a frame church in 1850 on section 13. There was a society of United Brethren much earlier which had held meetings in private houses. Later the Lutherans withdrew and built a church of their own. The Reformed and Methodist organizations became extinct and the United Brethren society became inactive for a time but was later revived and reorganized. A new church building was then built on a new location at a cost of three thousand dollars. It was dedicated in 1872. It was remodeled in 1907 at a cost of four thousand, eight hundred and fifty dollars. At present it is served in connection with the Brookville church by Rev. Ivory Zimmerman. The membership numbers one hundred and forty-six.

In 1860 the Lutherans bought a lot a short distance from the location of the Union church and erected a building at a cost of two thousand dollars. They also purchased land for a cemetery near by.

The first religious society organized in Pymont was a Methodist society. In 1836 they built a church which was rebuilt in 1872.

The United Brethren society of Pymont was formed in 1847, and two years later a small house of worship was erected by them. In 1866 the old church was removed and a more commodious and suitable building erected. This church is served in connection with the Lewisburg church with E. P. Huddle as its pastor. The membership numbers ninety-six,

#### BUTLER TOWNSHIP.

Butler township, in consequence of its being bounded on the east by the Miami river and on the west by the Stillwater river, is irregular on these two sides. It has the usual length of six miles from north to south, but its greater width at the widest point serves only to bring up the total area to the normal size of a township—thirty-six square miles.

The township was formed from parts of Wayne and Randolph townships, October 7, 1817. Its boundries have not since been changed.

In the early times the northern part of the township was denominated swamp land. By means of artificial drainage it has been changed into the best kind of agricultural land. The surface along the rivers and in some other parts, especially along Poplar creek, is broken and hilly. Down to this time the country abounds in large and numerous springs.

Butler township, and the adjoining part of Randolph township had a class of settlers peculiar to themselves, largely made up of people from North Carolina and South Carolina. It was a part of the stream that had settled Tennessee and Kentucky turned north into Ohio. Probably in 1800 Martin Davenport and David Hoover, Sr., came from North Carolina to the Stillwater region prospecting for land. Well satisfied with the land they started on their return expecting to bring back with them their families. Davenport died before reaching home. Hoover accompanied by several families from North Carolina, the most prominent

of which was that of David Mast, set out in the summer of 1801 for Ohio, or what was to become Ohio. The company spent the winter of 1801-2 nine miles north of Lebanon and went on to their Canaan in the following spring. John Quillan, who accompanied the party, married the daughter of David Mast and settled east of the Stillwater. Thomas Newman, George Sinks and Henry Yount with their families were among the early settlers coming from North Carolina.

In 1805 Daniel Waymire and Phillip Plummer with their families came from North Carolina. The parents of Daniel Waymire came from Germany about the year 1735. The mother died on the voyage. The father's sisters were sold for their passage and never afterward heard of. The father settled in North Carolina and again married. From the two unions there was a large family of children, all of whom came to Ohio, and they became the ancestors of a large progeny. Many of the descendants of the founder of this family in America reside in Butler township and the surrounding territory, a due proportion of them bearing the name Waymire.

Abijah Jones of North Carolina, a member of the society of Friends, settled in the southern part of the township in 1805. William Compton settled in the eastern part of the township in 1805. Sylvanus Swallow settled on section 19 in the southern part of the township in 1808. Both of the last named were members of the society of Friends, both coming from North Carolina. Thus was laid the basis of a Friends' meeting in the southern part of the township, where in 1809 on section 29, a rude meeting house was erected. Richard Sunderland of Pennsylvania, settled in the eastern part of the township in 1805. The greater part of Butler township, lying adjacent to the Miami river, corresponding to township 3, range 6, of the originally surveyed township, was sold to purchasers as follows:

Sections 1 and 2—Joseph Evans .....Aug. 17, 1806

Section 3—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Samuel Freeman .....Aug. 9, 1805

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Rittenhouse .....May 24, 1806

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  James Reed .....Aug. 13, 1811

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jesse Johnson .....Nov. 26, 1810

Section 4—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Samuel Martindale .....Dec. 2, 1817

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  T. Skinner and S. Jones .....Dec. 30, 1816

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Edward Gallaher .....Nov. 18, 1811

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Samuel Martindale .....Sept. 15, 1828

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Tenney .....April 8, 1829

Section 5—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Haddis .....April 8, 1829

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Joshua Cushman .....Nov. 29, 1817

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Austin Kelley .....Oct. 13, 1831

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Thomas T. Newman .....Feb. 4, 1831

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Keziah Jones .....Oct. 5, 1818

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Elijah Cox .....Feb. 7, 1817

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Charles B. Anderson .....Oct. 3, 1827



## Section 6—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Prill .....	Aug. 21, 1816
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Harkarder .....	June 30, 1812
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Yount .....	April 22, 1815
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Sylvanus Hall .....	Nov. 29, 1817

## Section 7—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Crall .....	May 17, 1817
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Anthony Couble .....	March 12, 1813
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Waymire .....	Sept. 5, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Edward Galahan .....	Sept. 18, 1807

## Section 8—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	James Anderson .....	March 20, 1828
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Anderson .....	March 20, 1828
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Critzer .....	Jan. 29, 1816
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Taylor .....	Sept. 22, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Anderson .....	Sept. 22, 1827
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Stephens .....	Dec. 9, 1815

## Section 9—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	James Gellespie .....	June 14, 1819
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Roger N. Stembel .....	May 5, 1826
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. and N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Roger N. Stembel.....	May 5, 1826
S. $\frac{1}{2}$ D. K. Este and E. Pearson	.....	Jan. 6, 1806

## Section 10—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Dunwoody .....	Jan. 6, 1806
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	D. K. Este and E. Pearson .....	Feb. 22, 1817
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Compton .....	Aug. 16, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Johnson .....	Nov. 30, 1814

## Section 11—John Holdeman .....

Sections 13 and 14—W. Compton and R. Sunderland .....

## Section 15—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Shoup .....	July 17, 1824
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Charles Patty .....	March 22, 1825
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Eli Compton .....	Aug. 20, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Robert Evans .....	Sept. 3, 1827
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Benjamin Furnace .....	Mar. 8, 1825

## Section 17—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	W. N. Smith.....	Oct. 7, 1816
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Fox .....	Aug. 20, 1827
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Smith .....	Dec. 9, 1815
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David E. K. Este .....	Feb. 24, 1815
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Staley .....	Oct. 5, 1814

## Section 18—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Staley .....	June 12, 1813
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Anthony Cable .....	Aug. 7, 1806
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Elijah Mendenhall .....	Jan. 8, 1807
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Prudence McMunn .....	July 2, 1806

## Section 19—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Miller .....	Dec. 6, 1806
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Low .....	Aug. 5, 1806
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Farmer .....	Mar. 10, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Cox .....	Aug. 12, 1806

## Section 20—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Swallow .....	Jan. 23, 1812
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Yount .....	Aug. 16, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Cox .....	Feb. 14, 1812
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Richard Jones .....	Sept. 20, 1814

## Section 21—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Shoup .....	July 17, 1824
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John M. Gillespie .....	Aug. 16, 1824
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Bradford .....	May 4, 1816
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Robert Robinson .....	Nov. 26, 1814

## Section 22—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Stoker .....	June 10, 1816
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	James McCandes .....	Oct. 28, 1819
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	W. and J. Bradford .....	Aug. 7, 1824
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	James Eledge .....	Jan. 24, 1815

Sections 23 and 24—John Fryback .....

Feb. 14, 1805

Section 26—A. and W. A. Smith .....

July 17, 1813

## Section 27—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Isaac Hosier .....	Oct. 25, 1806
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Robert Hozier .....	Sept. 12, 1812
S. $\frac{1}{2}$	William Mason .....	Jan. 28, 1812

## Section 28—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Kennedy .....	Mar. 6, 1807
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Adam Coffin .....	Sep. 30, 1807
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	S. Barnard and S. Macy .....	Aug. 10, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Sloan .....	June 28, 1807

## Section 29—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Sylvanus Swallow .....	June 14, 1808
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Isaac Hutchins .....	June 29, 1813
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Woods .....	Jan. 15, 1812
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	B. Hutchins .....	Dec. 15, 1810

## Section 30—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Yont .....	Jan. 6, 1806
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Yont .....	Nov. 29, 1806
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Yont .....	Jan. 6, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Yont .....	Feb. 13, 1805

Section 31—Robert Gilchout .....

June 12, 1802

(resold to J. Mansfield, Aug. 6, 1807)

(Part of Section 31 in Randolph)

## Section 32—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Smith Gregg .....	Dec. 24, 1812
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Jones .....	Dec. 15, 1810

S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Miller .....	Dec. 25, 1812
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Cooper .....	Feb. 28, 1806
Section 33—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Lourey .....	Oct. 21, 1811
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	A. McNaughten .....	May 20, 1812
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Mason .....	Jan. 28, 1812
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Woodhouse .....	Mar. 7, 1810
Section 34—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Kautz .....	Apr. 15, 1812
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Conkling Miller .....	Mar. 6, 1807
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Adam Neff .....	Jan. 22, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Rudehand .....	Mar. 2, 1812
Section 35—Limus Bascum .....		
		Sept. 1, 1813
The following list shows the purchasers of land in Butler township lying in township 5, range 5, sections 23 and 25 being divided nearly in half by the Stillwater river, and sections 3, 11 and 14 also being divided by that river:		
Section 1—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Anthony Cable .....	Mar. 27, 1806
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Yount .....	Oct. 24, 1804
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Parson .....	Oct. 12, 1809
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	James Ince .....	Sept. 1, 1806
Section 2—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Thomas Jay .....	Sept. 1, 1806
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Sink .....	Nov. 10, 1804
W. $\frac{1}{2}$	J. Vanarsdale and N. Talburt .....	Jan. 4, 1802
Section 11—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Builling .....	Sept. 24, 1804
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Hoover .....	Dec. 1, 1804
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Hoover .....	Dec. 7, 1804
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Curtis .....	Aug. 13, 1811
Section 12—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Cross .....	Oct. 23, 1809
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Crowell .....	Dec. 11, 1811
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Josiah Lamb .....	Dec. 20, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Edward Thompson .....	Jan. 13, 1808
Section 13—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Newman .....	Feb. 26, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Philemon Plummer .....	Oct. 15, 1806
S. $\frac{1}{2}$	Michael Ingle .....	Nov. 15, 1804
Section 14—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Robert Scott .....	Jan. 24, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Sutherland and Brown .....	April 11, 1810
W. $\frac{1}{2}$	James Wilson .....	May 7, 1807
Section 23—		
E. $\frac{1}{2}$	Frederick Waymire .....	Aug. 11, 1802
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Cooper .....	Sept. 24, 1804
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Asa Owen .....	Jan. 8, 1805

## Section 24—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Mast .....	Sept. 27, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Builling .....	Sept. 24, 1804
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Swidwell .....	Aug. 5, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Frederick Waymire .....	Aug. 6, 1806

## Section 25—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Yount .....	Dec. 28, 1802
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Waymire .....	Sept. 24, 1804
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Yount .....	Dec. 20, 1802
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Andrew Waymire .....	Mar. 15, 1805

The many mill sites in Butler township were quite thoroughly used. A little stream, sometimes called Wenger's branch, running directly south and emptying into the Stillwater about one mile below Little York was completely lined with Mills. There were three sawmills, two woolen mills and one or two flouring mills on this small stream. There was also a succession of mills at Little York. There were also a number of mills in the eastern part of the township, and distilleries, large or small, everywhere.

## TOWNS.

Butler township has a number of villages.

LITTLE YORK was laid out by Andrew Waymire in 1817. Its nearness to the mills on Wenger's branch helped to give it importance when those mills were in full operation.

CHAMBERSBURG in the southern part of the township on the Dayton and Troy turnpike and traction line was platted in 1830. A postoffice was established here in 1834.

JOHNSON'S STATION and TADMOR on the Dayton and Michigan railroad serve the communities about them as shipping stations and also as a center for local trade.

VANDALIA was platted August 4, 1838, and was incorporated February 7, 1848. Benjamin Wilhelm was elected the first mayor and was twice reelected.

The present village officers are: mayor, J. M. Seabrook; members of council, P. N. Rankin, Jeremiah Wenger, James Craver, Joseph Miller, Michael Bennert and John Eschbach; clerk, R. W. Demmitt; treasurer, J. M. Deam. E. O. Rankin is the postmaster. He has served in that office about eighteen years.

The facilities for transportation have been greatly improved within a few years. The cutting down of the hill at Tadmor and the macadamizing of the pike between Vandalia and Tadmor have greatly helped the freighting between those places. The firm of Rankin and Son, doing a general merchandising business, annually receives by way of Tadmor fifty carloads of goods. The Dayton and Troy, given its franchise in 1900 through Vandalia, gives valuable service in transporting both passengers and freight.

The schools of Vandalia are under the care of a board of education of which John R. Pease is president and Dr. W. H. Riley is secretary. A building with two rooms furnishes the school accommodations. By arrangement with the township board of education, the eighth grade graduates who pass the Patterson examinations are received in the township high school, situated one and one-half



miles west of the village. J. E. Smith is superintendent of schools for the township and also principal of the high school.

The practicing physicians in Vandalia are Dr. W. H. Riley, located there eighteen years, and Dr. J. M. Deam, located there twelve years. Dr. Riley took the place of Dr. Lee Corbin and Dr. Deam the place of Dr. M. V. Patton. Some of the earlier physicians were Drs. Miller, Hillory, Kemp, Nunemaker, Thompson and Swisher.

Vandalia is an orderly, well-kept village of three hundred and fifty inhabitants. It is surrounded by a prosperous community.

#### CHURCHES.

The churches of Butler township have fairly kept pace with the progress in other respects, though some church organizations have disappeared. The Friends' Society, in the southern part of the township, in the course of years became extinct. The old church and the old burying ground are mute reminders of the devotion of the pioneers.

The Lutherans built a church as early as 1816 in the western part of the township. A log, a frame and a brick church succeed each other. In 1873 the congregation established itself at what is called Spankertown, where services are now maintained. The church building was dedicated November 30, 1873. The church is known as St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church.

The Evangelical Lutheran church building in Vandalia was built in 1864. It was for many years the center of an active organization but in the recent past the congregation has been without regular pastors.

Polk church, as it is called, was built by the Christian denomination in 1844. An organization with services more or less regular had been maintained, however, in private houses and schoolhouses since 1816. When the church was built in 1844, the zeal of the workmen for James K. Polk in his campaign for the presidency led them to tie pokeberry bushes about the chimney and otherwise to adorn it with pokeberry bushes, hence the name Polk church. In 1877 the church was enlarged and remodeled. The annual Polk church meeting is attended from near and far. The present membership is fifty-seven. Rev. G. R. Mell is pastor of this church and also of the church at Chambersburg with forty-three members.

The United Brethren church in Vandalia was built in 1839 or 1840. A society had been formed some years earlier, the meetings having been held in the house and barn of Christopher Shupp and at various private houses. The church building was rebuilt in 1868. The congregation has a membership of one hundred and eighty-eight and is served in connection with Ginghamburg by Rev. N. L. Linebaugh.

The Maple Grove cemetery at Polk church and the prominent and beautiful Poplar Hill cemetery near Vandalia deserve mention.

The present officers of Butler township are the following: O. J. Furnas, John Bohlender and George Scherer, trustees; T. M. Farrel, clerk; Jeremiah Wenger, treasurer.

## RANDOLPH TOWNSHIP.

A township under the name of Randolph township was formed November 6, 1804, from Elizabeth township. It began on the south about two miles and a half below the present northern boundary of Montgomery county and extended twenty-four miles north of the northern boundary of Montgomery county. When the act constituting Miami county went into effect March 1, 1807, nearly all of Randolph township fell to Miami county. June 1, 1807, what remained was taken away and added to other townships and from that time until September 7, 1807, there was no Randolph township. At the time last named a new Randolph township was formed including all of the territory in the northwest part of Montgomery county extending six miles south and twelve miles east to the line dividing the fifth and sixth ranges. In 1809 a part of Randolph was taken in the formation of Madison township and in 1817 all of Randolph lying east of the Stillwater river was used in the forming of Butler township. In 1825 Clay township was formed from a part of Randolph township, since which time the boundaries of Randolph township have remained unchanged. The township is six miles from north to south and has an average width of about four and one-half miles. The surface is undulating. The township is drained by the Stillwater river and by tributaries of Wolf creek. The township abounds in bountiful springs. It is said that there are nearly one hundred living springs within its territory. An abundance of good building stone is readily accessible.

In connection with the account of Butler township a statement has been given in regard to the party of settlers led by Mast and Hoover who made their settlement in Randolph and Butler townships in 1802. Randolph township was undoubtedly named from Randolph county, North Carolina, from which these early settlers of Randolph township came. Captain Mast, a son of the pioneer of that name, said of these early settlers that they were "in low circumstances, had money enough to make their entries and to buy some provisions during the winter." In going from Dayton to their place of settlement it was necessary for them to cut a road as they went. In consequence of the large number of persons coming about the same time from North Carolina, Randolph township became settled more rapidly than most other parts of the county.

The township lies wholly within the originally surveyed subdivision numbered township 5, range 5. The sections divided by the Stillwater river have been noticed in connection with the description of Butler township. The list of original purchasers for the part of the subdivision named constituting Randolph township is the following:

## Section 3—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ George Yount .....	Nov. 10, 1802
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ David Mort .....	Feb. 15, 1802

## Section 4—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ William Willis .....	Mar. 11, 1802
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ Benjamin Iddings .....	July 5, 1802

## Section 5—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ Jeremiah Mate .....	Aug. 3, 1802
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ William Low .....	May 23, 1806

## Section 6—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Eller .....	Aug. 18, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Samuel Miller .....	Dec. 11, 1818
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Brumbaugh .....	June 17, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Albaugh .....	Aug. 15, 1816

## Section 7—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Brumbaugh .....	Aug. 17, 1811
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Rorer .....	Nov. 29, 1811
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Warren .....	Aug. 27, 1811
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Rorer .....	Nov. 29, 1811

## Section 8—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Willis .....	Mar. 15, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Beard .....	June 3, 1806
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Bowman .....	Mar. 6, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Patty .....	Dec. 29, 1806

## Section 9—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	R. Ewing and D. Sampson .....	Mar. 9, 1802
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	William McClintock .....	Mar. 14, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	R. Ewing and D. Sampson .....	Mar. 9, 1802
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Robert Ewing .....	Dec. 21, 1804

## Section 10—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$	David Hoover .....	Feb. 16, 1802
W. $\frac{1}{2}$	Daniel Hoover .....	Aug. 11, 1802

## Section 15—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Theobald Fouts .....	Nov. 11, 1811
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Weybright .....	Dec. 2, 1812
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Rasor .....	Jan. 12, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Stutzman .....	Dec. 12, 1815

## Section 17—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Detor .....	Mar. 4, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Detor .....	Jan. 13, 1807
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Miller .....	Feb. 26, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Miller .....	Jan. 13, 1807

## Section 18—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Snider .....	Nov. 2, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Rasor .....	April 4, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Bougher .....	Sept. 29, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Wademan .....	May 4, 1815

## Section 19—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Stover .....	June 18, 1805
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Roudebush .....	July 26, 1821
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Ocks .....	Aug. 15, 1821
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Charles Wellbaum .....	Nov. 8, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Grow .....	April 29, 1805

## Section 20—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Snider .....	Oct. 30, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Absful .....	Nov. 12, 1806

S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Miller .....	Nov. 4, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Miller .....	July 1, 1805
Section 21—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Stutzman .....	Jan. 5, 1819
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Broadwell .....	July 1, 1824
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Broadwell .....	July 1, 1824
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Aaron Thompson .....	Jan. 15, 1818
Section 22—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Farmer .....	Feb. 3, 1815
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Stutzman .....	Jan. 14, 1814
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Farmer .....	Dec. 10, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Vanneman .....	June 14, 1814
Section 26—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Moses Kelly .....	Aug. 14, 1810
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Stephen Kennedy .....	Aug. 13, 1811
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Mason Kelley .....	Aug. 14, 1810
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Farmer .....	Aug. 13, 1811
Section 27—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Brower .....	Mar. 20, 1817
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jesse Farmer .....	Aug. 22, 1809
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Hollingsworth .....	June 14, 1807
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Garret Rittenhouse .....	Sept. 12, 1810
Section 28—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Rench .....	Aug. 10, 1807
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Bowman .....	July 2, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Garret Rittenhouse .....	Sept. 12, 1810
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Snider .....	Oct. 30, 1805
Section 29—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Miller .....	July 1, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Miller .....	July 4, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Hess .....	Dec. 30, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Burns .....	June 18, 1805
Section 30—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Will .....	June 18, 1807
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Bowman .....	July 2, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Miller .....	July 1, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Kimmel .....	May 26, 1806
Section 31—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Kinsey .....	Dec. 2, 1816
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Kimmel .....	May 30, 1806
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Paul Farmer .....	June 6, 1814
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jonas Snider .....	Jan. 16, 1813
Section 32—		
N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Coffman .....	Dec. 21, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Kinsey .....	Aug. 1, 1816
S. $\frac{1}{2}$	Henry Flory .....	Oct. 21, 1805



## Section 33—

Emanuel Flory .....Oct. 21, 1805

## Section 34—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Evan Thomas .....July 8, 1807

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Isaac Cooper .....Dec. 11, 1811

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Adam Rudebaugh .....June 4, 1805

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  William King .....Sept. 3, 1810

## Section 35—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jonathan Justice .....Dec. 11, 1804

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Daniel Cox .....July 20, 1805

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Robert Wilson .....Oct. 14, 1805

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Samuel Williamson .....April 11, 1810

## Section 36—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Joseph Cooper .....Dec. 10, 1804

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and S  $\frac{1}{2}$  Joseph Cooper .....Sept. 24, 1804

The first mill was constructed in 1803 by Daniel Hoover on the land purchased by him in section 10. With the least effort and expense a magnificent water power was obtained. The water from a number of very large springs flowed together in a stream coming down to an abrupt fall of fifty-six feet. From this point on down to where the stream enters the Stillwater river three-quarters of a mile beyond, in course of time a number of mills were erected—first, the gristmill named with an overshot wheel and an undershot wheel each twenty-five feet in diameter, second, a stillhouse with a twenty-five foot overshot wheel, then a chair factory, and then a sawmill. Another stream, coming down to the same brink a short distance away from the first, was made to drive machinery for boring rifles. The gun factory here was very celebrated in its day. Martin Sheets, who established the gun factory, had in 1812 a contract with the government to furnish one hundred guns at twelve dollars each. He did his own boring and rifling and manufactured his own flintlocks. In 1806 there was a mill in Salem built by John Wertz and rebuilt in 1820 by John Rench. Large mills were built on the Stillwater. Some cargoes of corn, flour, bacon and so forth were sent from Union on flat-boats by the Stillwater and the Miami to New Orleans. Perhaps in no equal area were there more distilleries than in Randolph township. Jacob Heck and the Turners did a large distilling business at Salem. At Union there were two or three hat shops, three shoemakers and two or three tanyards.

## TOWNS.

SALEM was platted in 1816 by John Leatherman. There has been in the town a succession of enterprising and prosperous storekeepers and various forms of local manufacturing have been carried on. Wagons, saddles, harness, boots and shoes, barrels and casks were at different times extensively manufactured. It is unfortunate that in consequence of there being another town of the same name in the state it was necessary to give the postoffice another designation, namely, Clayton.

The population of Salem is placed at about three hundred. In all its history Salem has been an important local center and has had a recognized influence on the history of the county. Well-traveled pikes lead in and out of the village and the Dayton and Northern traction line makes almost a right-angle in its course to reach it.

The practicing physicians at Salem are Dr. H. E. Gardiner and Dr. Pumphrey. Dr. G. W. Hous and Drs. Levi and Samuel Spitler, brothers, occupied a prominent place in the period of their practice.

ENGLEWOOD began its career in 1841 when it was platted under the name of Harrisburg by Matthias Gish. When a postoffice was established the name Iamton was given to the postoffice. About ten years ago, to get away from all confusion the name Englewood was given to the town and postoffice. The town has not grown beyond being a convenient neighborhood center. Since the building of the Delphos branch of the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton railroad and the completion of the Dayton and Covington traction line the facilities of communication have been greatly improved. The town claims about two hundred and fifty inhabitants.

UNION was platted in 1816 by Daniel Rasor and David Hoover. The mills centered there at an early day have been referred to. Facilities of transportation and some conditions otherwise are the same as at Englewood. The population is given as three hundred. Dr. F. W. Smith has a well established practice as a physician and is numbered with the useful citizens of the place.

Here are yet living Eli Hoover now eighty three years old and his brother William, seventy-three years old. They are the sons of Daniel Hoover, the son of Daniel the pioneer of that name. Four of the sons of Daniel Hoover, Jr., were born blind including the two named above. For many years they traveled through all parts of the country giving concerts on stringed and brass instruments. A sister was also born blind, while five others of the family were without this defect.

TAYLORSBURG on the southern boundary of the township was founded by Adam Rodebaugh. The population has been placed at one hundred and thirty-five. The site of the town is made much more eligible since the Dayton and Northern traction line was constructed through it.

#### CHURCHES.

The churches of Randolph township are many if not large.

About 1807 the Friends erected a meetinghouse at "Rocky Spring" in section 36, about three-quarters of a mile west of the Dayton and Covington pike. Nothing now remains to mark the spot except a neglected cemetery.

A Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1819 at the house of Rev. George Hoffman. Meetings were first held in private houses. In 1823 the Concord meeting house was built. A new church was built in 1849. The Concord congregation is served in connection with the Bellbrook congregation by Rev. E. R. Lewis. In 1855 a Methodist class was organized at Union. A meeting house was then built. The Union congregation is served in connection with the congregation at Walker, Rev. W. M. Brashears being the preacher in charge.

THE SALEM UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH was organized by the Rev. T. F. Bushong in 1869. A Methodist Episcopal church flourished here before 1861. At that time a breach occurred between pastor and people in regard to the Civil war, which led to the final abandonment of the place. The Presbyterian church bought the property but never organized a church. The church house, which was of frame, soon went into decay. Then Hamilton Turner, a distiller, who was probably the most wealthy and influential citizen, sought the privilege to have the house repaired and rebuilt, so that it might serve as a place to hold funerals. He, hearing of Rev. Bushong, who was then preaching at West Baltimore, personally brought him to Salem, and there provided him a home, while he held the first United Brethren meeting. From this meeting about sixty united with the United Brethren church. The land upon which the church stood was purchased by Noah Swank, for the United Brethren church from the Presbyterians at the cost of one hundred dollars. And a sum of less than a thousand dollars was subscribed and paid to Mr. Turner, for the house. Thus the property came into the United Brethren hands. The church house has twice since been destroyed by fire, the last time by lightning in the spring of 1892. In the summer of 1892 the house was rebuilt.

At times its membership has been made up of Swankites, Brethren in Christ, River Brethren, the Wengers, Mennonites and members of other churches. It is now a distinctly United Brethren church. A breach occurred sometime in the eighties which led to the withdrawal of a few members on the sanctification question and led to the construction of a church on the West Hill at Salem. Here the Baptists under Rev. Allen Pense tried to organize a church but failed. Then the Rev. Isaac Waymire organized a small class of the Christian church, but soon they failed, and the church has now passed into the hands of the Progressive Dunkers, under the leadership of Rev. Martin Shively of Dayton.

The Salem church has been fruitful of good results to the community. Rev. J. W. Flory of Dayton and Rev. J. A. Pantle of Arcanum, both entered the ministry from this congregation. Some preachers who have served this charge are: T. F. Bushong, J. C. Miller, D. N. Howe, J. W. Pruner, Frank Moore, S. M. Hibbard, J. B. Doughman, G. W. Hamilton, J. H. Mayne, H. A. Bovey, W. S. Baker and D. R. Wilson.

The membership of the church numbers one hundred and five. Rev. G. T. Powell is the pastor.

The cemetery at Salem is under township care. In it are interred the dead of the immediate community. Hamilton Turner and Rev. John Swank are buried in it.

It may be noticed that some religious congregations have received no attention. This may be the best place to trace in a measure a religious movement that extended entirely across the county, mainly along the line of the national road.

About 1840 John and Jacob Swank, preachers of the United Brethren church, withdrew from that church because it had ceased to practice feetwashing as an ordinance and as was alleged because of the low spirituality of the church. They built a church on the national road about four miles west of Englewood. John Wenger, at this time associated with them as a preacher, withdrew from them because they made use of a written discipline and because of their mode of cele-



brating the Lord's Supper. Societies partial to the various views set forth were formed, old congregations became divided and members withdrew and a general ferment was excited in the entire belt across the county. Some of the best people were swept into the movement because of its aiming or professing to secure a simpler and higher Christian life. As the tide subsided it left much wreckage. Yet the results of it are being gathered up and conserved in different ways.

The Swankites, a portion of the Wengerites and a portion of the River Brethren united in what they called the Brethren in Christ, minor differences among them being tolerated. In 1882 a Mennonite preacher from Canada appeared and various ones of the bodies before named organized themselves into what is known as the Mennonite Brethren in Christ. They are orthodox on the main doctrines of Christianity, make their conception of holiness prominent, and are strict as to the ordinances. One or another of the bodies named is represented in Vandalia, Salem, Phillipsburg and various other places. Some persons who were once connected with the movement have united themselves with the churches which throughout the years have pursued the even tenor of their ways.

#### CLAY TOWNSHIP.

Clay township while not the last township formed was the last township settled. It was set off from Randolph township June 8, 1825. The electors of the new township were instructed to meet at the house of John Rohrer July 4th of that year to elect township officers. The township lies high and in it are the head waters of streams flowing in different directions. A branch of Ludlow creek drains the northern part of the township to the Stillwater. The western part is drained to Twin creek and to Bear creek, while the larger part of the township is drained by the three western forks of Wolf creek. The head waters of these streams, as in so many similar cases, caused the land to be swampy, and undesirable to the early settler. Some of the largest springs in the county are in this level upland, one spring furnishing sufficient water for running a mill. The land when improved by artificial draining furnishes an excellent soil for all agricultural purposes. While Clay township was waiting for settlers the government was reducing the size of lots to be sold to individual purchasers and as land speculators were not attracted to Clay township the way was left open for a great many homeseekers to purchase land in small lots in Clay township. One who looks over the list of purchasers of lands in this township will be surprised at two things—the lateness of the land entries and the smallness of the lots purchased, eighty-acre lots being the prevailing size. In no other township were the purchasers so miscellaneous in character. The following is the list of the purchasers of land in Clay township which corresponds to the subdivision known as township 6, range 4:

##### Section 1—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Christian .....	Oct. 8, 1822
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Warner .....	May 14, 1827
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Priser .....	June 6, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Benj. Hutchens .....	Sept. 26, 1827
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Brumbaugh .....	May 18, 1827



W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  George Arneet ..... Dec. 10, 1820  
 S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Nimrood Brooks ..... Aug. 22, 1817

## Section 2—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Geo. Thomas ..... Aug. 2, 1819  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Geo. Poe ..... Feb. 1, 1830  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jacob Wisener ..... Oct. 9, 1829  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jacob Thomas ..... July 26, 1826  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Geo. Thomas ..... April 29, 1826  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Adam Slonaker ..... Jan. 5, 1819  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sam. Harberton ..... March 10, 1818  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Harmer ..... Oct. 14, 1828

## Section 3—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Edward Thomas ..... June 22, 1827  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Caleb Mendenhall ..... Aug. 10, 1831  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Isaiah Thomas ..... Aug. 29, 1831  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  David Cox ..... May 21, 1831  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  James Hollingsworth ..... Aug. 9, 1828  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Richard Hollingsworth ..... Jan. 14, 1830  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Richard Hollingsworth ..... May 6, 1830  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Nehemiah Thomas ..... April 14, 1830

## Section 4—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  David Cox ..... May 21, 1831  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Wm. Philips ..... May 12, 1830  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Nehemiah Thomas ..... April 14, 1830  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Evan Thomas ..... Sept. 23, 1830  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Wm. Snethen ..... May 30, 1831  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jacob Baker ..... July 2, 1829  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Geo. Baughman ..... April 6, 1831  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Philip Raplogle ..... June 24, 1829  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Geo. W. Hart ..... Sept. 25, 1829

## Section 9—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Bower ..... April 18, 1828  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Wm. Thomas ..... Dec. 27, 1830  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Peter Walmer ..... June 28, 1830  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Basor ..... April 8, 1831  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Christopher Apple ..... Oct. 10, 1829  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Williamson ..... March 16, 1830  
 S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jonathan Peirson ..... March 15, 1831

## Section 10—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Thomas ..... Dec. 9, 1829  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Christian Kinser ..... Sept. 12, 1828  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Abel Thomas ..... May 30, 1831  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Amos R. Smith ..... Dec. 14, 1830  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Geo. Niswanger ..... Oct. 18, 1827  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Abraham Boomershine ..... June 18, 1823  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Christian Cook ..... Sept. 3, 1821  
 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Christian Cook ..... June 28, 1830

## Section 11—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Thomas	Oct. 15, 1816
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Thomas	Jan. 15, 1817
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Bower	Oct. 26, 1816
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	W. R. Goodwin	July 10, 1818
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Rorer	Oct. 29, 1829

## Section 12—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Sam. Andrew	June 27, 1818
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Williamson	July 1, 1818
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Arnt	June 4, 1818
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Arnold	Nov. 23, 1816

## Section 13—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Williamson	July 9, 1818
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Williamson	Feb. 22, 1830
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Snider	Oct. 30, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Rasor	June 18, 1807
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jos. Rorer	Nov. 23, 1805

## Section 14—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jos. Rorer	June 18, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Rorer	Dec. 1, 1815
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Rorer	Mar. 23, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jos. Rorer	Dec. 1, 1815

## Section 15—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Geo. Howard	Jan. 26, 1825
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Heckman	May 30, 1825
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	James Mirot (?)	Aug. 29, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Benjamin Williamson	Aug. 29, 1827
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Rohrer	June 8, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Swank	June 8, 1827
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Spitler	Aug. 11, 1825

## Section 17—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Benjamin Williamson	Sept. 3, 1830
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Benjamin Barker	Feb. 1, 1830
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Corcoran	Oct. 3, 1830
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Smith	June 2, 1829
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Martin Mussleman	June 9, 1823
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Heiter	Nov. 2, 1830
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Martin Mussleman	June 9, 1823

## Section 18—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jonathan Peirson	Aug. 20, 1829
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Corcoran	Oct. 13, 1830
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Loy	Nov. 5, 1805
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Fox	June 9, 1823
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Corcoran	Oct. 19, 1830
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph McHannon	June 26, 1830
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	George Heiter	May 19, 1831

## Section 19—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Corcoran .....	Oct. 13, 1830
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John J. Miller .....	Sept. 1, 1830
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Hay .....	Dec. 8, 1830
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Barker .....	April 23, 1830
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Reichards .....	Jan. 27, 1831
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Rhegenness (?) .....	Oct. 7, 1830

## Section 20—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Nicholas Bisecher .....	Feb. 12, 1829
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Heiter .....	Nov. 2, 1830
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Martin Mussleman .....	June 9, 1823
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	School land Tp. 1, R. 5 East .....	Sept. 8, 1843
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Enoch Bachman .....	Mar. 23, 1830
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Gilbert Reed .....	Dec. 4, 1830

## Section 21—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Schlecht .....	Sept. 27, 1828
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David W. Hulse .....	Jan. 28, 1829
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	William Farmer .....	Dec. 24, 1828
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Rob. Brown .....	June 24, 1829
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Bisecher .....	Sept. 11, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Frederick Buchler .....	Dec. 1, 1827
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Oswald .....	Dec. 14, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Francis .....	Dec. 7, 1827

## Section 22—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Peter Wiles .....	April 2, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Bisecher .....	Oct. 6, 1826
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Resor .....	May 11, 1827
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Niswonger .....	March 13, 1827
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Adam Bodt .....	April 11, 1825
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Bischer .....	June 10, 1828
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Daniel Replogle .....	Sept. 11, 1827

## Section 23—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Niswonger .....	Oct. 21, 1805
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Henry Krull .....	June 14, 1807
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	John Niswonger .....	Oct. 21, 1805
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Lewis Circle .....	Sept. 9, 1809

## Section 24—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	David Kraiter (?) .....	May 30, 1806
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Joseph Rorer .....	June 18, 1805
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Jacob Wormen .....	May 13, 1806
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Abraham Shower .....	July 1, 1805

## Section 25—John Bowman .....

## Section 26—Michael Baker .....

## Section 27—

E. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Baker .....	Dec. 8, 1814
W. $\frac{1}{4}$	Michael Baker .....	Aug. 11, 1813

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Cornelius Pippinger ..... Nov. 13, 1816

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  D. Grip and J. Replogle ..... May 7, 1807

Section 28—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Martin Weibrigh ..... Dec. 1, 1815

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Edward Dodson ..... Jan. 5, 1818

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jonathan Brumley ..... June 22, 1814

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  J. Baker and J. Dodson ..... Jan. 5, 1818

Section 29—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Joel Waggoman ..... Oct. 9, 1820

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Joel Waggoman ..... March 24, 1828

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  —Joel Waggoman ..... Oct. 9, 1820

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sam. Longstreet ..... Jan. 27, 1823

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Philip Helrick ..... Oct. 20, 1819

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  James Runyan ..... Dec. 6, 1821

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Solomon Remley ..... May 28, 1822

Section 30—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sam. Longstreet ..... Jan. 27, 1823

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sam. Witmer ..... Feb. 7, 1826

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Elias Whitlock ..... Aug. 25, 1829

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Stephen McLean ..... Dec. 7, 1830

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sam. Blair ..... Sept. 6, 1821

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Thomas Whalon ..... July 21, 1829

Section 31—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Thomas Whalon ..... July 21, 1829

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Aydelott ..... April 30, 1829

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Thomas Whalon ..... July 21, 1829

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Peter Poinsette (?) ..... March 6, 1829

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Lewis Mundhenk ..... Jan. 1, 1830

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Camden Riley ..... March 11, 1831

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  David Funderburgh ..... March 19, 1819

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jacob Homer ..... Jan. 5, 1830

Section 32—

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Conrad Witters ..... Feb. 10, 1829

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  C. Broadstone ..... May 29, 1822

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  C. Christopher and H. Marshall ..... May 17, 1820

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Abraham Mambaugh ..... Feb. 7, 1820

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Camden Riley ..... Nov. 5, 1827

Section 33—

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Andrew Leasure ..... June 22, 1807

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jacob Grip and J. Grip ..... Feb. 17, 1818

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Henry Stover ..... March 18, 1829

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  John Leasure ..... Nov. 7, 1822

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Dan. Witters ..... Sept. 22, 1820

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Christian Somers ..... Sept. 3, 1821

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Jacob Pitsenberger ..... Jan. 24, 1827



## Section 34—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Christian Broadstone .....	Dec. 24, 1814
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Daniel Chribe.....	Nov. 16, 1805

## Section 35—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ John Pippenger .....	April 26, 1813
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ George Beam .....	Aug. 14, 1813
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Bartholomew Arnt .....	June 5, 1813
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ John Bower .....	Aug. 24, 1813

## Section 36—

N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Christopher Hostetter .....	June 22, 1812
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ David Crider .....	Oct. 19, 1811
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Christian Hostetter .....	June 22, 1812
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ David Crider .....	Oct. 19, 1811
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ William Nishler .....	Aug. 5, 1830
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Samuel Jay .....	Jan. 4, 1832

## Section 5—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Jesse Jay .....	Jan. 4, 1832
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ David Neff .....	July 5, 1831
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ John Williamson .....	Jan. 13, 1831
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ George Wilfong .....	Aug. 21, 1832
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Amos Davis .....	Feb. 13, 1832
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Abraham Snethen .....	June 30, 1831
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ William Snethen .....	July 2, 1818
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Absalom Leeper .....	Oct. 18, 1828

## Section 6—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Rebecca Dearth .....	June 1, 1831
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Rob. Witham .....	June 1, 1831
N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Edward Dearth .....	Oct. 20, 1829
S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Rob. Witham .....	June 30, 1831
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ John McCortney .....	April 19, 1819
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Abner McCortney .....	July 4, 1819

## Section 7—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Thomas Davison .....	Jan. 9, 1830
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Rob. Witham....	Jan. 13, 1831
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ William Patterson .....	Jan. 13, 1831
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Elias Hart .....	Oct. 22, 1829
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Abraham Miller .....	Nov. 22, 1828
S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Martin Rice .....	Nov. 5, 1805

## Section 8—

E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ James W. Peck .....	Nov. 24, 1830
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Jacob F. Smith .....	May 10, 1831
E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ William Hendocks .....	July 23, 1831

Sawmills in early times were distributed over the township but were especially numerous on the different branches of Wolf creek.

The first schoolhouse of which we have knowledge was built in the northwest quarter of section 13 in 1815. Another was built on section 26, about one mile northeast of Brookville. Another schoolhouse was built a little later on section 34.

## TOWNS.

PHILLIPSBURG was the first town to be founded in Clay township. It was platted January 30, 1836. It derived its name from one of the proprietors, Philip Studybaker. The Friends' meeting house antedated the town at that point by two years. Stores and dwellings soon began to form a cluster at the chosen site. A postoffice was established in 1846, with Peter Smith as postmaster. In the year of the founding of the village, the first schoolhouse was erected. Likewise in that year, came Rev. Elijah Williams, a minister of the Christian denomination, who preached in a cabinet maker's shop. Phillipsburg is an incorporated town with about five hundred inhabitants. The town was incorporated in 1899. David Baker is the present mayor. The trade of the rich agricultural country surrounding the town makes it an active business place.

Drs. G. T. Brown and H. H. Pansing are the practicing physicians of the town.

Phillipsburg is well churched, perhaps over churched. The old Friends meeting house still stands. The Christian church building is not at the present time regularly occupied, though in it a Sabbath-school is held.

The Evangelical congregation worshiped in a church about a mile and a half north of town until 1882, when they built a church, a frame structure, in the town. Rev. Stowell is the pastor.

A United Brethren church was built in Phillipsburg in 1852, Rev. G. L. Gilbert being the preacher in charge. Before that time an organization had been formed and meetings were held in private houses. The present church building was erected in 1876, during the pastorate of Rev. S. Holden. The present membership numbers one hundred and thirty-six. The oldest member, Miss Mary Worman is now one hundred and two years old. Rev. G. T. Powell is the pastor of the church.

The Lutheran congregation sustains regular services. It has recently remodeled its house of worship. Their present minister is Rev. Zell.

The Mennonite Brethren in Christ, worship in the old United Brethren church.

BACHMAN is a small town at the point where the Dayton and Union railroad crosses the National road. It was platted in 1842. It has a population of about sixty.

ARLINGTON, situated near the center of the township on the National road, was platted in 1838. The population is about one hundred and fifty. The United Brethren here built a church in 1852. The membership of the congregation numbers one hundred and fifteen. The present house of worship was built in 1906. It is valued at seven thousand dollars.

At Arlington is the Parish cemetery, a gift by Mr. Parish, now deceased, to the public. Any one may choose a lot to bury his dead and hold it as his own. The result is many from Dayton, Lewisburg, Brookville and other places are here buried.

DODSON was platted in 1851. It is situated at the point where the Dayton and Union railroad branches off from the Dayton and Western railroad. Its

population is given as seventy-seven. In 1874, the Catholics erected here a church, but there is no trace of the same at the present time.

WEST BALTIMORE was platted in 1852. The population is about six hundred. About one hundred of the number are within Montgomery county.

The United Brethren church is located in the southeastern part of the town within the bounds of Montgomery county. The present church is built of brick and is worth about seven thousand dollars. The first church building was erected about 1839.

WENGER LAWN is a flag station on the Dayton and Union railroad, one mile from Bachman. The Lutherans built a church here in the seventies. About 1876, the United Brethren built a church here, but the two church buildings named have disappeared. About 1890, the Seventh Day Adventists built a church but no organization is at present maintained. About 1876, the Brethren in Christ erected a building which still stands and in which a union Sabbath-school is held.

#### BROOKVILLE.

BROOKVILLE, the principal town in Clay township, is located in the southern part of the township on the Dayton and Western Railroad. It was platted April 13, 1850, by Jacob Flory. A dry goods store had occupied the site of the village from 1831 and probably earlier. The postoffice was established here in 1855 with Moses Wogaman as postmaster. The town was incorporated September 9, 1874. James Smith was the first mayor. Brookville became the seat of a large flouring mill, a large carriage factory, a wagon shop and a number of stores. Plats west of Wolf Creek have been made from time to time. The uncertainties as to the outcome of these ventures caused that part of the town to be named "Perhaps." The growth of the town has shown the doubt to have been without good foundation. Brookville is a large tobacco center and an important point for the distribution of lumber.

The most important works at the present time are the Brookville Bridge Works. The Brookville Bridge Company was organized in 1898 and was conducted as a private concern until 1906. It was incorporated under the laws of Ohio with a capital stock of thirty thousand dollars, March 13, 1906. The names of the incorporators are: Herman S. Fox, Al. S. Fox, S. H. Carr, D. W. Allaman, William C. Kennedy and T. B. Mills. This company is engaged in the construction of steel bridges and structural work. It has a capacity of about fifteen hundred tons per annum and employs from thirty-six to forty-five men in field and shop.

SCHOOLS. The village district of Brookville was organized in 1893 out of the Brookville special district. In a suit in court, the special district was successful in holding all of the original school property. This meant that Brookville village district should begin to acquire and build up property at its own expense. At the first, a four-room building was erected which has been enlarged until now it includes eight rooms seven of which are occupied. Five grade teachers and three high school teachers and one music teacher are employed. A. A. Maysilles is superintendent of the Brookville schools and also of the schools of Clay and Miami townships.



COMMERCIAL INSTITUTIONS. The Citizens Banking Company of Brookville was organized in 1905. It is the outgrowth of former institutions of the First Citizens Bank in 1895, of The Peoples Bank in 1901 and of the Starbuck and Wiggim's earlier enterprises. The following indicates the state of business of this bank, September 1, 1909:

## RESOURCES.

Loans on real estate .....	\$ 45,000.00
Loans on collateral .....	54,815.27
Other loans and discounts .....	100,602.65
Overdrafts . . . . .	465.39
State, county and municipal bonds .....	43,298.00
Premiums paid on U. S. State and Municipal Bonds .....	3,866.06
Banking house and lot .....	20,521.70
Furniture and fixtures .....	2,500.00
Cash items .....	131.13
Cash on hand and due from banks .....	44,443.66
Total . . . . .	<u>\$315,643.86</u>

THE BROOKVILLE BUILDING AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION was incorporated February 28, 1903. The report for the year ending June 30, 1909, presented the following statement as showing the standing of the association: Cash on hand, four thousand, seven hundred and twenty-eight dollars and ten cents; mortgage loans, one hundred and eighty-five thousand, four hundred and twenty-six dollars and twenty cents; stock loans, four thousand, and forty-seven dollars and sixteen cents; office fixtures, seventy-five dollars; certificates, seven thousand dollars; uncollected earnings, nine hundred and thirteen dollars and twenty cents, a total of two hundred and two thousand, one hundred and eighty-nine dollars and sixty-six cents. The present officers are: President, D. C. Williamson; vice-president, J. P. Cloppert; treasurer, John G. Kreitzer; secretary, E. M. Smith.

THE PRESS. The Brookville Star was first published in 1889, by E. H. Williamson, publisher and editor. After a number of changes in editors and publishers, H. W. McMillen took charge of the paper about five years ago. It is neutral in politics. Mr. McMillan is also publisher of the Trotwood transcript which has a circulation at Trotwood.

The present mayor assuming office in 1908, is S. E. Somers. A. A. May-silles serving as mayor from 1906 to 1908 was his predecessor. The present clerk is R. S. Piatt. The population is estimated at twelve hundred. The present postmaster is Allen W. Somers who has served three and one-half years. Preceding postmasters were: Richard Riley, L. R. Smith, George V. Hook, James S. Cusick, John C. Heidinger and James Mulford.

The physicians at present in practice at Brookville are: W. S. Mundhenk, H. C. Mundhenk and A. C. Baker.



TRINITY LUTHERAN CHURCH. The lots on which the buildings of the Lutheran congregation stand were originally used by the Old-school Presbyterian church, the deed being made August 28, 1857. The property was later conveyed to the Evangelical Lutheran congregation which was organized March 14, 1859, with fourteen charter members. The church was incorporated November 1, 1884. The first pastors of the church were: W. C. Barnett, J. J. Welch, A. C. Falker, W. H. Hamma, A. J. Eckman; 1870, Adam Helwig; 1875, F. Delo; 1877, G. M. Grau; 1883, J. M. Morris; 1884, H. A. Ott; 1888, H. B. Belmer; 1890, F. E. Leamer; 1892, E. Minter; 1893, to 1909, N. H. Royer.

In Rev. H. A. Ott's ministry a new church building was erected at a cost of two thousand, five hundred dollars and the membership grew from forty to one hundred and two. During Rev. Royer's ministry a parsonage was built at a cost of two thousand dollars and the church building was enlarged and remodeled at a cost of twenty-three hundred dollars. It was dedicated January 8, 1889. December 4, 1899, the name of the church was changed to Trinity Lutheran church of Brookville. The membership of the church numbers two hundred and five.

THE METHODIST CHURCH building was erected in 1852. At the present time the church is weak and is served in connection with the church at Lewisburg, by Rev. E. T. Waring.

THE BROOKVILLE U. B. CHURCH was organized July 14, 1871, and was added to the Salem circuit. The charter members were: H. F. Alberts, John Crick, Henry Mundhenk and wife, C. M. Baker and wife, Mrs. Frank Masters, Sarah Warner, Ellen Studabaker, R. Riley and wife. These eleven persons were represented in the Miami Annual Conference of 1871 at Ithaca and pledged sixty-seven dollars for preaching services every two weeks. Their wish was granted, and Rev. J. C. Miller became the first pastor and organizer of the class. The class having no church house, worshiped for several years in the Methodist Episcopal and Lutheran churches. The class barely held its own until during the pastorate of Rev. S. S. Holden, when a revival rewarded their labors and gave them courage to build a house of worship. Henry Mundhenk, Dr. Conner, Richard Riley, Levi Baker and Levi Stover were appointed trustees and building committee. Work was begun at once to raise funds and on January 25, 1880, the new brick church was dedicated by Bishop Weaver. In this year, the Sunday-school work was started. There were several revivals which greatly enlarged the class until its importance gave rise to the redistricting forming Brookville circuit.

Being somewhat dissatisfied with the location of the church, the congregation sold their church property and bought a lot on the corner of Hay avenue and Maple street, where they built a splendid brick temple costing ten thousand dollars. It was dedicated by Dr. W. R. Funk, December 18, 1904.

The present membership is three hundred and three. The church is well organized in all its departments. The men's class has had a notable record reaching the number of two hundred and sixty in attendance. Professor J. E. Fox is the president and Professor A. A. Maysilles teacher. John Seybold is superintendant of the Sunday-school. The names of pastors who have served

on the charge are: J. C. Miller, J. D. Holsinger, Louis Gilbert, S. S. Holden, D. N. How, E. W. Bowers, W. J. Pruner, J. B. Doughman, Frank More, Rev. Gardner, S. M. Hippard, J. W. Flory, W. T. Frank and I. Zimmerman, the last named being the present pastor.

Clay township stands first among the townships of Montgomery county in the extent of roads macadamized at the expense of the township. A number of the townships have received the cooperation of the county and the aid of state funds in the improvement of roads but only two or three townships have macadamized roads wholly at their own expense. Clay township has its own outfit for road building—a stone crusher, a steam roller, four road graders, two road levelers and water tank and sprinkler. It owns also four acres of stone-quarry land. The roads thus far macadamized are, the Brookville and Phillipsburg pike, four miles; West Baltimore and Phillipsburg pike, three miles. The county gave assistance in building one mile of road through Brookville on the pike, leading north.

The following are the township officers: Trustees, C. L. Weaver, W. B. Flory, W. H. Hangen; clerk, C. S. Prass. The following members constitute the township board of education: W. W. Helwig, W. H. Hangen, C. E. Brown, P. S. Johns, Samuel Binkley, C. S. Prass, clerk. In the township, there are eight schoolhouses. Two of them have two rooms in use. There are two special districts.

Thus there has passed before us the array of the townships of Montgomery county, along with some glimpses at the towns and villages that have sprung up within their bounds. Likewise, prolonged attention has been given to the expanding city of Dayton, bordered as we have now seen by this circle of townships, resplendent with field and stream and wood and set with growing towns.

The sturdy pioneers with their simple lives and hardy virtues—the men sifted from the crowded population of the first settled parts of the country to build up an empire in the waiting west—have passed from the scene of their struggles and triumphs. They performed well their part. It remains for those who have taken their place and have inherited the results of their labors and sacrifices, to perform a part no less necessary, and under conditions no less trying, though different, for those who now live and for those who are to follow.



# INDEX

Academy, The Dayton .....	423	Bench and Bar .....	771
Adams, George .....	820	Circuit and Supreme Courts.....	782
Adams, John Quincy.....	165	Common Pleas Court .....	773
Adams, Dr. P. N.....	266	Probate Court .....	784
Agricultural Societies .....	806	Superior Court .....	780
Alexanderville .....	845	Bible Societies .....	141, 806
Anglo-Saxons .....	15	Blodgett, Dr. William .....	249
Annexations .....	234	Boats, first .....	79
Apartment houses .....	182	Transportation by .....	133
Arcade, Dayton .....	182	Boone, Daniel .....	19
Arlington .....	921	Boonesborough attacked .....	19
Armor, Dr. Samuel G.....	255	Brant, Captain .....	20
Armory, United States .....	153	Breweries and distilleries.....	132
Art .....	485	Dayton breweries .....	634
Asphalt Repair Plant.....	191	Bridges .....	186
Associated Charities .....	591	Bridge street .....	138
Bachelors, The Associated.....	141	Mad river .....	138
Bachman .....	921	Main street .....	150
Baggott, Judge J. H.....	784	New .....	576
Baggot, Judge R. W.....	785	Third street .....	150
Baker, D. C. ....	7	Brookville .....	922
Baker, Aaron .....	117	Churches of .....	924
Banks .....	540	Commercial institutions .....	923
The first .....	129, 540	Press of .....	923
Later banks .....	154	Schools of .....	922
City National .....	546	Bruen, Luther .....	117
Dayton Bank .....	507	Brown, Gen. Jacob .....	117
Dayton Savings .....	548	Brown, Henry .....	119
Dayton Savings and Trust Co.....	549	Brown, Judge Oren B. ....	777
Farmers and Merchants' .....	549	Brown, Thomas .....	169
First Savings and Building Co.....	549	Brulé .....	13
Fourth National .....	548	Brumbaugh, C. W. ....	8
Market Savings .....	549	Building Associations .....	550
Merchants' National .....	547	American .....	554
North Dayton Savings.....	549	Buckeye .....	558
Third National .....	547	Centennial .....	556
Winters' National .....	547	Central .....	556
Baptist Churches .....	306	Citizens' .....	558
Colorado Ave. ....	318	Dayton No. 1 .....	550
Colored .....	318	Dayton .....	559
Dayton View .....	317	Dayton Building Co. ....	557
First .....	307	Edgemont .....	558
German .....	313	Enterprise .....	558
Haynes street .....	318	Equitable .....	556
Linden Ave. ....	314	Franklin Building and Savings.....	555
Memorial .....	313	Franklin Savings and Loan.....	555
North Dayton .....	318	Gem City .....	557
Wayne street .....	312	Germania .....	551
Williams street .....	315	Homestead .....	556
Barney, E. E. ....	430	Mechanics' .....	558
Beavertown .....	848	Miami .....	557



- Montgomery ..... 556  
 Montgomery County ..... 559  
 Mutual Home and Savings ..... 551  
 Permanent ..... 554  
 Union ..... 559  
 Washington ..... 554  
 West Side ..... 557  
 Butler township ..... 902  
 Churches of ..... 908  
 Land entries ..... 903-907  
 Towns of ..... 907
- Cabot, John and Sebastian ..... 12  
 Canal ..... 135, 563  
 Catholic churches ..... 357  
   Emanuel ..... 357  
   Holy Family ..... 364  
   Holy Name ..... 364  
   Holy Trinity ..... 359  
   Sacred Heart ..... 360  
   St. Adelbert's ..... 363  
   St. John's ..... 363  
   St. Joseph's ..... 358  
   St. Mary's ..... 358  
 Cartier ..... 12  
 Celoron ..... 14  
 Cemeteries ..... 113, 597  
   Calvary ..... 602  
   Jewish ..... 603  
   St. Henry's ..... 163  
   Woodland ..... 597  
 Centennial of Dayton ..... 191  
 Centerville ..... 815  
 Chamber of Commerce ..... 539  
 Chambersburg ..... 907  
 Charters of Dayton ..... 105, 159, 160  
 Christian Associations  
   Woman's Christian Association ..... 384  
   Young Men's Christian Association ..... 367  
   Young Women's League ..... 389  
 Churches ..... 75, 281  
   Baptist ..... 306  
   Catholic ..... 357  
   Christian ..... 351  
   Christian and Missionary Alliance ..... 356  
   Christian Science ..... 355  
   Dunker ..... 353  
   Evangelical ..... 351  
   Jewish ..... 364  
   Lutheran ..... 319  
   Methodist Episcopal ..... 292  
   Presbyterian ..... 281  
   Protestant Episcopal ..... 303  
   Reformed ..... 330  
   Salvation Army ..... 356  
   United Brethren ..... 335  
   United Presbyterian ..... 348  
 Cincinnati founded ..... 38  
 City National Bank ..... 546  
 Clark, George Rogers  
   Illinois campaign ..... 23  
   First campaign ..... 20  
   Second campaign ..... 21  
 Clay township ..... 915  
   Land titles of ..... 915-920  
   Towns of ..... 921
- Clinton, Gen. DeWitt ..... 135  
 Clubs  
   Woman's ..... 487  
   Dayton ..... 491  
   Present Day ..... 491  
 Colonization Society ..... 142  
 Colored organizations ..... 501  
 Colored People ..... 166  
 Columbian celebration ..... 191  
 Conover, Charlotte Reeve ..... 7  
 Conover, Obadiah B. .... 131  
 Conover, Wilbur ..... 795  
 Cooper, D. C.  
   Heirs make deed ..... 176  
   Sketch of ..... 97  
   Suits against ..... 89  
 Council, Early officers of ..... 133  
 Courts  
   First ..... 102  
   Place of holding ..... 103  
 Craighead, Samuel ..... 795  
 Crane, Joseph H. .... 119, 775, 784  
 Crawford, Col. .... 19  
 Crook, Gen. George W. .... 860  
 Crook, Dr. Oliver ..... 255  
 Custer, Dr. L. E. .... 202  
 Cutler, Dr. Manasseh ..... 26
- Dale, Judge Charles W. .... 785  
 Dams across the Miami ..... 186  
 Darst, Abraham ..... 120  
 Davies, E. W. .... 190  
 Davis, Dr. John ..... 262  
 Davis, John, Life of ..... 92  
 Davis, Thomas, Life of ..... 92  
 Dayton  
   Beginnings of ..... 101, 110  
   Chartered ..... 105  
   City finances ..... 536  
   Dayton View ..... 237  
   East Dayton ..... 241  
   Edgemont ..... 241  
   First Charter of ..... 105  
   Funds of ..... 108  
   in 1830 ..... 145  
   Municipal history ..... 503  
   North Dayton ..... 240  
   Riverdale ..... 238  
   Site of ..... 234  
   South Park ..... 242  
   West Dayton ..... 234  
 Dayton Bank ..... 548  
 Dayton Club ..... 182, 491  
 Dayton Historical Society ..... 499  
 Dayton, Gen. Jonathan  
   Life of ..... 65  
   Purchaser of land ..... 85  
 Dayton, Township of (Hamilton  
   County) ..... 80  
   List of taxpayers ..... 81  
 Dayton Savings Bank ..... 548  
 Dayton Savings and Trust Co. .... 549  
 Denman, Matthias ..... 36  
 Dental History ..... 276  
 Depressions, financial ..... 132, 155, 175  
 Detroit, Founding of ..... 14

Disciples churches .....	349	French, The .....	12, 13, 17
Central Church of Christ.....	349	Friends, The .....	355
West Side Church of Christ.....	350		
Dodson .....	94	Gahagan, William	
Door of Hope .....	597	Life of .....	93
Drygoods trade .....	538	Gas Company .....	154, 530
Dunbar, Paul Laurence.....	210	Gas, Natural introduced.....	190
Dunlevy, Judge .....	775	Geology of Montgomery County.....	673
✓Dunker churches .....	353	German societies .....	500
First .....	354	Germantown .....	866
West Dayton .....	354	Attorneys .....	878
The Brethren (Progressive).....	354	Churches .....	872
Dustin, Judge C. W.....	783	Doctors .....	877
Dutch, The .....	12	Library .....	872
Dwyer, Judge Dennis .....	781	Press .....	878
		Schools .....	868
Eaker, Mary Belle .....	207	German township .....	861
Earthquake in 1811.....	128	Land entries of.....	862-864
East Dayton .....	241	Girty, Simon .....	21
Edgar, John F. ....	7	Gist, Christopher .....	16
Edgar, Robert .....	77	in Ohio .....	29
Rents Cooper's mills .....	77	Glass, Francis .....	427
Sketch of .....	94	Grant, Gen. ....	165
Edgemont .....	241	Greene, Charles R.....	131
Education .....	419	Greenville, Treaty of .....	50
Dayton Academy .....	423	Grimes, Alexander .....	131
Lancasterian school .....	424	Gunckel, Lewis B. ....	209, 796
Members of board of education.....	443, 458	Gunckel, Philip .....	864
Presidents of board of education.....	443, 460	Gundry, Dr. Richard .....	257
Statistics of .....	461	Gypsies .....	711
Elder and Johnston Co.....	538		
Electric lights .....	190	Haines, Dr. Job .....	248
Elliot, Dr. John .....	245	Haines, Judge .....	780
Elliott, Judge Henderson.....	777	Hamer, William .....	91
Employer's Association .....	668	Hamilton County .....	52, 79
Englewood .....	913	Harmar, Gen. ....	44
Epidemics .....	164	Campaign of .....	44
Episcopal, Protestant .....	303	Harrison township .....	889
Christ .....	303	Churches of .....	891
St. Andrew's .....	306	Land entries .....	890, 891
St. John's .....	306	Health, Board of.....	271, 534
St. Margaret's Mission .....	306	Heat .....	530, 531
Evangelical churches		Hennepin .....	14
First .....	351	Herman, Rev. H. M. ....	8
Wayne Ave. ....	352	High school	
Explorations .....	37	Steele' building .....	181
		Stivers' .....	455
Factories, Early .....	144, 153	History of Dayton .....	7
Farmers and Merchants' Bank.....	549	History of Montgomery County.....	7
Farmersville .....	883	Hole, Dr. John .....	243, 814, 817
Farm statistics .....	712	Holt, Jerome .....	85, 97
Ferries .....	113	Holt, Judge .....	776
Filson, John .....	36	Homeopathy .....	274
Fire Department .....	139, 520	Horticultural societies .....	808
Fires .....	139	Hospitals	
First Savings and Banking Co.....	549	Early .....	258
Floods .....	139	Miami Valley .....	266
of 1866 .....	172	Private .....	271
Later .....	189	State .....	587
Flower and Fruit Mission.....	594	St. Elizabeth .....	261
Folkerth, John .....	118	Tuberculosis .....	271
Fords .....	113	Hotels	
Forrer, Samuel .....	168	Algonquin .....	185
Fourth National Bank .....	548	Atlas .....	185
Fourth of July Celebration.....	123	Beckel .....	185
France .....	13	Phillips .....	185
Freeman's account of Dayton in 1810.	125	Houk, D. A. ....	796
Freeman, Isaac .....	37		

- Howells, W. D. .... 211  
 Hutchins, Thomas ..... 26  
   Author of rectangular surveys..... 26  
 Hydraulic  
   Cooper ..... 148  
   Dayton ..... 148  
 Ice Manufacturing ..... 191  
 Iddings, D. W., Sr..... 794  
 Illinois, Clark in ..... 23  
 Indians ..... 11  
   Algonquins ..... 12  
   in Dayton settlement ..... 75  
   Iroquois ..... 11  
   Miamis ..... 19, 40  
   Mingoes ..... 13  
   Native chiefs ..... 28  
   Northwestern ..... 11, 12  
   Number of ..... 11  
   Peace efforts ..... 49  
   Shawnees ..... 19, 40  
   Southern ..... 11  
   within bounds of Ohio..... 27  
   Wyandots ..... 12  
 Indians Wars ..... 42  
   Not avoidable ..... 43  
   Harmar's campaign ..... 44  
   Indian attacks ..... 21, 40  
 Indian treaties ..... 28  
   at Fort Finney ..... 29  
   at Fort Greenville ..... 29  
   at Fort Harmar ..... 29  
   at Fort McIntosh ..... 28  
   at Fort Stanwix ..... 28  
 Infirmary, Board of ..... 534  
 Insurance companies  
   Dayton Mutual ..... 561  
   Columbia ..... 561  
   Cooper ..... 560  
   The first ..... 155  
   Miami Township ..... 825  
   Montgomery County Mutual..... 561  
   Teutonia ..... 560  
 Jackson township ..... 879  
   Land entries ..... 879-882  
 Jails  
   First ..... 104, 140  
   Later jails ..... 161  
   of 1874 ..... 175  
 Jefferson township ..... 885  
   Land entries ..... 886, 887  
 Jewett, Adams ..... 254  
 Jewett, Dr. Hibbard ..... 253  
 Jewish congregations ..... 364  
 Johnsville ..... 884  
 Jones, S. Rufus ..... 8  
 Jordan, Judge J. A. .... 781  
 Kern, Albert ..... 8  
 Knights of Pythias ..... 495  
 Kreitzer, Judge J. W. .... 785  
 Kumler, Judge A. W. .... 778  
 Labor organizations ..... 668  
 Land marks ..... 149  
 Lands  
   Purchases of ..... 58  
   Preemption rights ..... 86  
   Sale of ..... 86  
 Land titles of lots in 1809..... 219-233  
 LaSalle ..... 13  
 Levies ..... 139, 164  
 Liberty ..... 887  
 Libraries  
   Catholic ..... 479  
   Dayton Public ..... 471  
   Law ..... 479  
 Library building ..... 181  
 Lincoln, Abraham ..... 165  
 Light ..... 190, 530, 531  
 Little York ..... 907  
 Loramie ..... 22  
 Lorenz Publishing Co. .... 666  
 Lowe, Judge T. O. .... 781  
 Lowe, P. P. .... 790  
 Ludlow, Israel ..... 36  
 Lutheran churches ..... 319  
   Christ Evangelical ..... 329  
   First ..... 319  
   German Evangelical ..... 328  
   Grace Evangelical ..... 330  
   Second English ..... 326  
   St. John's English Evangelical..... 329  
   St. John's German Evangelical..... 327  
   St. Mark's English..... 330  
   Trinity English ..... 326  
 Mad river ..... 37, 57  
 Mad River township..... 854  
   Mills and factories ..... 858  
   Schools ..... 856  
 Madison township ..... 892  
   Land entries ..... 892-895  
 Markethouses ..... 134, 160, 163  
 Manufacturers ..... 144, 147, 150, 609  
   Aetna Paper Co..... 663  
   Barney and Smith ..... 610  
   Chas. A. P. Barrett Co..... 621  
   Beaver Soap Co..... 660  
   Brownell Co. .... 619  
   Buckeye Iron and Brass Works.... 617  
   W. P. Callahan Co..... 620  
   Canby, Ach and Canby ..... 625  
   Coffield Motor Washer Co..... 627  
   Computing Scale Co. .... 663  
   Cooper Heater Co..... 635  
   Courier Car Co. .... 666  
   Crawford, McGregor and Canby.... 619  
   Davis Sewing Machine Co..... 629  
   Dayton Breweries Co. .... 634  
   Dayton Friction Toy Co..... 636  
   Dayton Malleable Iron Co..... 630  
   Dayton Manufacturing Co. .... 659  
   Dayton Motor Car Co..... 665  
   Dayton Rubber Manufacturing Co.. 662  
   Dayton Supply Co. .... 625  
   Egry Register Co. .... 637  
   Gem City Stove Co..... 626  
   Globe Iron Works ..... 616  
   Joyce-Cridland Co. .... 636  
   Kinnard Manufacturing Co..... 636  
   Kramer Bros. Foundry Co..... 662



- Kuhns Brothers ..... 623  
 Lowe Bros. Co. .... 621  
 Mercantile Corporation ..... 664  
 National Cash Register Co. .... 638  
 New Era Gas Engine Co. .... 661  
 Ohio Foundry Co. .... 626  
 Ohio Rake Co. .... 623  
 Ohmer Fare Register Co. .... 628  
 Pasteur-Chamberland Co. .... 635  
 Platt Iron Works ..... 653  
 C. W. Raymond Co. .... 657  
 Requarth Co. .... 633  
 Reynolds "Aertite" Carbon Co. .... 664  
 Reynolds and Reynolds Co. .... 628  
 Seybold Machine Co. .... 635  
 Speedwell Motor Car Co. .... 664  
 Thresher Varnish Co. .... 618  
 Morris Woodhull Co. .... 637  
 Wright Aeroplane Co. .... 666  
 Market Savings Bank ..... 549  
 Martin, Judge U. S. .... 778  
 Masons  
   Lodges ..... 492  
   Temple ..... 182  
 McMahan, John A. .... 779  
 Medical history ..... 243  
 Medical Societies ..... 250  
 Memorial building ..... 744  
 Memorial to Congress ..... 88  
 Mercer, Jonathan and Edward ..... 91  
 Merchants, early ..... 130  
 Merchants National Bank ..... 547  
 Methodist Episcopal Churches  
   Allen African ..... 303  
   Broadway ..... 298  
   Grace ..... 292  
   Homestead ..... 301  
   Raper ..... 297  
   Riverdale ..... 301  
   St. Paul ..... 301  
   Trinity ..... 300  
   Woodward Ave. .... 302  
 Miami Indians ..... 40  
 Miami Military Institute ..... 868  
 Miami lands ..... 30  
 Miami River ..... 57, 114  
 Miami township ..... 820  
   Settlement of ..... 820  
 Miamisburg ..... 823  
   Churches ..... 834  
   Commercial interests ..... 825  
   Manufactures ..... 824  
   Mound ..... 822  
   Municipal history ..... 826  
   Press ..... 824  
   Public Schools ..... 827  
 Military history  
   Civil War ..... 731  
   Mexican war ..... 727  
   Spanish American war ..... 742  
 Missionary Society ..... 142  
 Mississippi, discovery of ..... 14  
 Montgomery, Gen. .... 100  
 Montgomery County  
   Agricultural Society ..... 806  
   Children's Home ..... 801  
   Farm statistics ..... 712  
   First election ..... 694  
   Formation of townships ..... 691  
   Horticultural Society ..... 808  
   Infirmary ..... 802  
   Officials of ..... 704  
   Pioneer Association ..... 810  
   Population ..... 697-699  
   Postoffices of ..... 811  
   Property valuation ..... 700  
   Tax duplicate of 1804 ..... 695  
   Moral Society ..... 141  
   Mounds ..... 686  
   Mound builders ..... 685  
   Municipal history ..... 160, 503  
     City Government ..... 503  
   Departments  
     Fire ..... 517  
     Police ..... 515  
     Water ..... 526  
     Councilmen ..... 508  
     Mayors ..... 508  
     Officers under Paine Law ..... 508  
   Murphy, Dr. William ..... 247  
   Music ..... 142, 183  
   National Military Home ..... 749  
   Neal, Dr. T. L. .... 273  
   Newcom, George  
     Sketch of ..... 91  
     Tavern of ..... 74  
   Newcom, William, Sketch of ..... 92  
   New Lebanon ..... 884  
   Nicolet ..... 13  
   North Dayton ..... 240  
   North Dayton Savings Bank ..... 549  
   Northwest territory  
     Cession of Virginia and Connecticut ..... 25  
     Civil administration ..... 51  
     Legislature of ..... 52, 84  
   Notre Dame Academy ..... 464  
   Oakwood ..... 847  
   Odd Fellows lodges ..... 496  
   Odlin, Peter ..... 792  
   Ohio, a state ..... 53  
   Ohio  
     Company ..... 14  
     Company, the second ..... 30  
   Ohio river, discovery of ..... 14  
   Ordinance of 1785 ..... 26  
   Ordinance of 1787 ..... 26  
   Parks ..... 581  
   Patterson, Col. Robert ..... 120  
   Pease, Horace ..... 169  
   Peirce, Joseph ..... 118  
   Perry township ..... 896  
     Land entries ..... 897-901  
   Peschau, Rev. F. W. E. .... 8  
   Petitt, Dr. R. R. .... 266  
   Phillips, Horatio G. .... 120  
   Phillipsburg ..... 921  
   Pickawillany ..... 15, 16  
   Pilate, Dr. E. .... 265  
   Pioneer associations ..... 810



- Pioneers  
 Sketches of ..... 117  
 Customs of ..... 123
- Plats  
 of 1795 ..... 214  
 of 1803 ..... 215, 217  
 of 1809 ..... 216, 218
- Police department ..... 515
- Pontiac's war ..... 17
- Port of Entry ..... 587
- Postoffice ..... 581  
 The first ..... 115  
 Building ..... 181
- Power ..... 530
- Presbyterian Churches  
 Bethel ..... 291  
 First ..... 142, 281  
 Forest Ave. .... 290  
 Fourth ..... 288  
 Memorial ..... 289  
 Park ..... 287  
 Patterson ..... 291  
 Third Street ..... 284  
 Dayton Day Club ..... 491
- Press ..... 397  
 Secular—First newspapers..... 112  
 German papers ..... 409  
 Herald, the Dayton ..... 405  
 Journal, the Dayton ..... 399  
 Miscellaneous ..... 406  
 News, the Dayton ..... 401  
 Repertory ..... 397
- Religious—Christian Publishing Association ..... 414  
 Christian World ..... 417  
 Lutheran Evangelist ..... 416  
 Religious Telescope ..... 410  
 United Brethren Publishing House ..... 410
- Prison, the first ..... 162
- Purchasers of land ..... 58  
 Dayton, Gen. Jonathan..... 65  
 Ludlow, Israel ..... 66  
 St. Clair, Gen. .... 62  
 Wilkinson, Gen. J..... 62
- Quebec Act ..... 18
- Railroads ..... 155  
 C. H. and D. .... 156  
 Dayton and Michigan ..... 156  
 Dayton and Union ..... 156  
 Dayton and Western ..... 156  
 Mad river and Lake Erie..... 155  
 Wooden railroad ..... 159
- Randolph township  
 Land titles of ..... 909-912  
 Towns of ..... 912  
 Churches of ..... 913
- Reformed churches  
 First ..... 330  
 First Magyar ..... 334  
 Grace ..... 334  
 Memorial ..... 332  
 Trinity ..... 331
- Reid, David ..... 117
- Revolution in the west..... 19  
 Terms of peace..... 24
- Rike-Kumler Co. .... 538
- Roads ..... 703  
 First ..... 79  
 Later ..... 113  
 Improvement of ..... 703
- Robert's Fill ..... 189
- Rogers, Col. .... 19
- Ruddle's Station ..... 20
- Saints and Prophets ..... 7
- St. Clair ..... 621  
 Defeat of ..... 45
- St. Joseph's orphanage ..... 594
- Salem ..... 912
- Schauck, Judge John A..... 782
- Schenck, Gen. Robert C. .... 791
- Schools  
 Academy, the Dayton..... 423, 426  
 Bonebrake Theological Seminary... 466  
 Catholic ..... 162  
 Central Theological Seminary..... 467  
 Dayton Latin School ..... 465  
 Districts ..... 447  
 High Schools ..... 437, 452  
 Jacobs Business College..... 469  
 Kindergarten ..... 456  
 Lancasterian School ..... 424  
 Lutheran ..... 163  
 Manual Training ..... 454  
 Miami Commercial College..... 468  
 Normal School ..... 440, 454  
 Notre Dame Academy ..... 464  
 Parochial Schools ..... 162  
 Private Schools ..... 465  
 St. Mary's Institute ..... 463
- Scotch-Irish ..... 15
- Secret Societies  
 Knights of Pythias ..... 495  
 Masons ..... 492  
 Odd Fellows ..... 496
- Settlements ..... 29
- Settlers, first ..... 68, 69  
 Character of ..... 98  
 Hardships of ..... 23  
 Sketches of ..... 92
- Sewers ..... 186
- Silk manufacture ..... 50
- Shakers ..... 848
- Shawnees ..... 40
- Short, Peyton ..... 58
- Snediker, Judge E. T..... 779
- Societies  
 Bible ..... 141  
 Colonization ..... 142  
 Dayton Historical ..... 499  
 German ..... 500  
 Missionary ..... 142  
 Temperance ..... 142
- Soil of Montgomery County..... 17
- Soldiers' Monument ..... 603
- Sources ..... 7
- Spain ..... 13  
 Treaty with ..... 50
- Stage lines ..... 137
- Steele, Judge James ..... 118
- Steele, Dr. John ..... 247
- Steele, Mary Davies ..... 207

Steele, Robert W. ....	204	Troy Street .....	346
Stevens, Mrs. Harriet.....	209	United Presbyterian Churches.....	348
Stillwater river .....	57	First .....	348
Stites, Benjamin .....	31	Second .....	349
Street railroads .....	574		
Sunday-schools .....	143	Vallandigham .....	738, 780, 792
Sunsburg .....	879	Vanburen, Martin .....	165
Surveys .....	37, 59, 60	Vanburen Township .....	846
Swedes .....	12	Churches of .....	848-853
Symmes, John Cleves		Vancleve, Benjamin	
Forfeits land .....	41	Marriage of .....	78
Life of .....	61	Sketch of .....	93
Purchase .....	31	Surveyor of Dayton Township.....	85
		VanCleve, John .....	40
Tadmor .....	907	VanCleve, John W.....	167
Taverns .....	100	Vancleve, William .....	94
Newcom's .....	74	Vandalia .....	907
Taylorburg .....	913	Venice, proposed founding of.....	39
Telegraph, the first.....	159		
Telephone companies .....	190, 533, 534	War of 1812.....	128
Temperance society .....	142	Civil .....	171
Third National Bank .....	537	Washington Township .....	813
Thompson, Judge Elihu .....	777	Doctors of .....	817
Thresher, Ebenezer .....	613	Water power .....	147
Transportation .....	563	Water works .....	526
By boats .....	133	Wayne, General .....	50
The Canal .....	135, 163	Wayne Township .....	859
By land .....	133	Webster, Dr. William.....	274
Railroads .....	564	Welsh, Dr. James.....	245
Traction lines .....	191, 574	Wenger, Sawn .....	922
Treaties		West Baltimore .....	922
of Greenville .....	50	West Carrollton .....	843
Spanish .....	50	Churches of .....	844
Treon, Dr. John.....	821	Mills of .....	843
Trotwood .....	896	West Dayton .....	235
Turnpikes .....	149, 349	Widows' Home .....	593
		Williamson, General .....	45, 49
Union .....	913	Wilt, A. D.....	8
United Brethren Churches		Winters National Bank.....	547
Belmont .....	346	Woman's Christian Association.....	384
Cowden Memorial .....	344	Woman's Christian Temperance Union	805
East Dayton .....	347	Woman's Clubs .....	487
Fairview .....	342	Woman's Literary Club.....	488
First .....	355	Dayton Federation .....	489, 490
Hartford Street .....	345	Woodburn .....	817
High Street .....	340	Wright Bros. Celebration.....	192
Home Avenue .....	343	Wrights, Wilbur and Orville.....	195
Miami Chapel .....	339		
Oak Street .....	342	Young, E. Stafford.....	796
Olivet .....	345	Young Men's Christian Association, 167,	367
Otterbein First German.....	347	Building erected .....	182
Second German .....	348	Young Women's League.....	389
Summit Street .....	341		









HECKMAN  
BINDERY INC.



OCT 94



